

Speeches of Rev. Sun Myung Moon from [1956](#), [1957](#), [1958](#), [1959](#)

## Speeches of Rev. Sun Myung Moon from 1956

### [Let Us Become the Elite Troop of God](#)

April 8, 1956, Seoul, Korea.

### [Jesus Christ, the Pride of God](#)

May 16, 1956, Seoul, Korea.

### [Jesus is Searching for Us in this Way](#)

May 20, 1956, Seoul, Korea.

### [Jesus Christ who Went and Came and Who Will Come and Go for the Sake of Heaven and Earth](#)

May 23, 1956, Seoul, Korea.

### [Like Jesus, Let Us Return The Glory Of The Resurrection To God.](#)

May 27, 1956, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Fulfill The Will Of God's Love That Seeks To Bring Unification.](#)

June 6, 1956, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Become People who Pay Back our Debts.](#)

June 10, 1956, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Claim Back the World of God's Dominion and Offer It to Him](#)

June 27, 1956, Seoul, Korea.

### [The Responsibility of Those Who Have Become the Root.](#)

July 1, 1956, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Bring Out the Value of Restoration](#)

July 3, 1956, Seoul, Korea.

### [The Pledge That Must Be Fulfilled](#)

July 8, 1956, Seoul, Korea.

### [Why did Jesus Become the Little Lamb Who Bore All the Sins of This World?](#)

July 11, 1956, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Take Part in the Glory That God Recognizes](#)

July 19, 1956, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Claim Back the Eternal Ideal of God](#)

October 7, 1956, Seoul, Korea.

### [Jesus Is the Hero of the Universal Revolution](#)

November 11, 1956, Seoul, Korea.

[Behold the Little Lamb of God Who Is Bearing the Sins of the World](#)

November 25, 1956, Seoul, Korea.

[The Providence of God and the Nature of the Adventure That Transcends Reality](#)

December 2, 1956, Seoul, Korea.

[Those Who Will Possess the Kingdom of Heaven of Hope](#)

December 16, 1956, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Become the One Who Attends the Lord Who Has Come for the Sake of all Humankind](#)

December 23, 1956, Seoul, Korea.

[The People Chosen for the Restoration of the Kingdom of Heaven](#)

December 30, 1956, Seoul, Korea.

[Online archives of sermons by Rev. Sun Myung Moon.](#)

[Back](#)

## **Speeches of Rev. Sun Myung Moon from 1957**

### [Jesus' View of Life for the Sake of the Restoration](#)

January 6, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

### [Jesus Who Looks Back On Walking The Path of his Fate](#)

February 10, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Be The Ones Jesus Wants](#)

February 17, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

### [Jesus Who Is To Establish Heaven's Love](#)

February 24, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Be The Harvest Of Goodness Heaven Desires](#)

March 3, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

### [What Kind Of Resurrection Are You Trying To Accomplish?](#)

March 6, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Step Beyond This World That Has Become A Sacrifice](#)

March 10, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

### [We Are The Ones Who Must Possess The Key To The Kingdom Of Heaven](#)

March 17, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Untie The Knot](#)

March 24, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

### [The Lord is my Good Shepherd](#)

March 25, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

### [For Whom Are We Living?](#)

April 7, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Become The Elite Troops Of Heaven](#)

April 14, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

### [On The Day Of Resurrection \(Summary Of Sermon\)](#)

April 17, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let The Sleeping World Awaken](#)

May 19, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

### [Why Does The Lord Have To Come Back?](#)

May 26, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Become The Citizens Who Take Possession Of The Kingdom Of Heaven](#)

June 2, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[We Who Are Searching For The Homeland, The Garden Of Eden](#)

June 9, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Become People Who Participate In The Glory Of The Lord](#)

June 16, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Be Strong And Bold And Restore The Lost Land](#)

June 23, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Be A Victor For God](#)

June 30, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[The Person Who Is To Remain Before God's Will](#)

July 7, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Avoid Being Punished For Our Sins By Restoring The Original Nature Of Goodness](#)

July 21, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Go Over The Hill To Enter The Original Garden](#)

July 28, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[Jesus' True Heart For God](#)

August 4, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[When Will We Stand Before God?](#)

September 8, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[Let us Become the True Sons and Daughters of the True Father](#)

September 15, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[Let us Join in the Pursuit of the Homeland](#)

September 22, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[The Path, Its Purpose and Its Value](#)

September 29, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Become the Brides who Reclaim what was Lost to Jesus](#)

October 4, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Establish the Glorious Original Homeland](#)

October 6, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Restore God's Kingdom and His Righteousness](#)

October 15, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Become a True Member of Jesus' Family](#)

October 18, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Not Become a Betrayer of God's Will](#)

October 20, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Become the Ones Who Can Understand God's Sorrow](#)

October 25, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[The Providential Life of Jesus and its Victorious Purpose](#)

October 27, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Understand the True Path and Discern the Side Path](#)

November 1, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[God's Power Is Revealed Where One Heart And One Will Have Been Realized](#)

November 10, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Celebrate Christmas on Behalf of Heaven](#)

December 25, 1957, Seoul, Korea.

[Online archives of sermons by Rev. Sun Myung Moon.](#)

[Back](#)

## Speeches of Rev. Sun Myung Moon from 1958

### [The Meaning of the Trinity](#)

January 3, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

### [Heaven Is Calling Us](#)

January 5, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

### [Where Is the Refuge in Which Heaven Can Dwell?](#)

January 12, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Climb over the Hill of Historical Misfortune](#)

January 19, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let's Be the Person Who Has the Heart of Jesus Christ](#)

January 26, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Be the People Who Attend God](#)

February 2, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Be Israel, the Chosen People of God](#)

February 9, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

### [The Whole Universe is Searching for the One Day of Love](#)

February 16, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Not Weaken Our Determination Toward Heaven](#)

February 23, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Experience the Sorrow of God](#)

March 2, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

### [Oh, Father! We Welcome You](#)

March 16, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

### [To Whom Do You Belong?](#)

March 23, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

### [The Heart of Jesus Who Must Restore All Tasks](#)

March 30, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

### [What Is God Going to Do with Exiled Humanity?](#)

April 6, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

### [The True Shepherd and His Flock; the False Shepherd and His Flock](#)

April 13, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Become Someone Who Can Hold Jesus' Body and Mourn](#)

April 17, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Understand the Heart of the Resurrected Jesus](#)

April 20, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Become the True Sons God Wants](#)

April 28, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

[Who Will Eliminate the Debt of 6,000 Years?](#)

May 4, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

[The World of Ideology Which We Seek](#)

May 11, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

[At a Field Service](#)

May 11, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Be Persons of Forbearance](#)

May 11, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

[The Forsaken Jesus](#)

June 22, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Become Survivors](#)

June 29, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

[Jesus Who Came with the Destiny of Restoration](#)

August 3, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Become Beloved Children and Receive the Seals](#)

September 14, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Possess the Everlasting Love of the Father](#)

October 5, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

[The Freedom, Liberation and Unification God Seeks to Attain](#)

October 12, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

[Who Will Become the Friend of Golgotha?](#)

October 19, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

[God's Possession and Our Possession](#)

November 9, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Seek and Establish the Blessed Land God Wants to Administer](#)

December 14, 1958, Seoul, Korea.

[Humankind Wanders In Search of the Truth](#)

December 21, 1958, Seoul, Korea.



[Online archives of sermons by Rev. Sun Myung Moon.](#)

[Back](#)

## Speeches of Rev. Sun Myung Moon from 1959

### [Heaven's Sorrowful Heart](#)

January 3, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Regain the Victorious Nation](#)

January 4, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

### [God and Humanity Should Live Together](#)

January 11, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

### [Oh, Where Shall I Go?](#)

January 18, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

### [The Sorrowful Heart of Jesus as He Went to the Mountain](#)

January 25, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

### [The Incarnation of Jesus, A Pioneer](#)

February 1, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Understand God, Who Wanted to be Proud](#)

February 8, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Open Our Eyes Once More and Behold the Sky](#)

February 15, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

### [The Ideal Kingdom of Heaven, Our Hope](#)

February 22, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Love Heaven and Become Patriots](#)

March 1, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

### [Let Us Halt in Our Steps and Behold the One Who Is Protecting Us](#)

March 8, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

### [The Heart of Heaven in Relation to Elijah](#)

March 15, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

### [The Path of Life We Must Go, Entertaining Hope](#)

March 22, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

### [The Religious Person's Attitude](#)

March 29, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

### [The Path of Faith Which Should be Examined Carefully](#)

April 12, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

### [When We Should Stay Awake with Heaven](#)

April 19, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Follow the Way of Jesus](#)

April 26, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

[The Grieving Father, Son and Daughter as They Try to Establish the Kingdom of Heaven](#)

May 17, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

[The Person Who Will Serve the Grieving Father](#)

May 24, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

[Longing for Eden](#)

May 24, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

[My New Self and the Heaven Where My New Self Can Dwell](#)

June 14, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

[God's Will Which We Must Untangle](#)

June 14, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

[The Path In Search of the Original Homeland](#)

July 5, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

[The Father and I](#)

July 12, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

[Man Is an Explorer in Search of Truth](#)

July 19, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

[The True Sons and Daughters of Heavenly Father Who Will Remain in the Last Days](#)

July 26, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

[Inside God's Stadium](#)

August 9, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

[What Belongs to the Father Belongs to Me](#)

August 30, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

[We Who Are Walking a Life Course](#)

September 6, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

[Let Us Fathom the Heart of Heaven](#)

September 13, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

[I Am Relating with Two Worlds](#)

September 20, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

[Members who will live in God's Family](#)

September 27, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

[The Toil of God As He Tries To Raise Up His Beloved Children](#)

October 11, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

[Jesus Whom God Wanted To Find](#)

October 18, 1959, Seoul, Korea.

[Online archives of sermons by Rev. Sun Myung Moon.](#)

[Back](#)

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Become The Elite Troop Of God**

**April 8, 1956 (Sunday)  
Headquarters Church, Seoul, Korea**

**[II Timothy 2:1-13](#)**

**Prayer**

Father, let this be the hour when the life of the original nature that man possessed before the fall is thrust into us. Please allow us to become the altar of life where Your love overflows. Allow us now to feel this wall of death with our minds and bodies. Father, I pray from the depth of my heart that we can receive the grace of resurrection in this way and by building the glorious altar, go before all the dispersed altars with a new candle lit in our hands.

Is there anyone who was inflicted with wounds in his or her heart? Please show them compassion. Is there some trace in one's body where Satan used to clutch? Please cleanse them. Father of love, I wish and hope earnestly that on account of that cleansing and/or compassion, they can restore their original hyung-sang from before the fall. (*Note: Hyung Sang - A Korean term that can be translated roughly as "external form or shape." This term is explained in the first chapter of the Divine Principle, "The Principles of Creation."*)

Father, please appear before us with the words of power. Please reshape our whole being. Beloved Father, we desire from the bottom of our hearts that You will allow the miracle of recreation. You have called upon each of us in this difficult environment, so we will now cross over this path of ordeals and tribulations. The time has come when we must offer the song of victory on the actual battle ground. Father, please increase our strengths, multiply our power, and come before us with the power of resurrection.

Grant liberation to the souls who have been imprisoned in the darkness. Please resurrect them with the fire of hope. My Father, I pray with utmost sincerity that You may bestow Your fire of life, which can light up the garden of truth, the path of which is blocked. Light up this world where evil governs and the grounds of the bitterness of the Father have existed for over 6,000 years.

We understand that the new history begins with the Father as the center. We also know the historical fact that if humankind does not set the standard of history in Heaven, then it cannot be a comprehensive standard of history

Father! Since You have put us in this position, please allow us to build a new history and please groom us as the Heavenly soldiers of the new era. Bestow upon us the grace to construct a new garden and return the glory of bliss to the Father. Beloved Father, I offer this wish from the depth of my heart.

We have broken through the walls of conflict and have come seeking the same path that the prophets and sages once walked. We have embarked upon a path from which we can never return. We know that the time has come when we must fight with independence and audacity and head toward a single goal. Please guide us to pour out the last drop of our energy, to make a resolute decision and stand on the front line facing Satan. Let us become the soldiers of Heaven who can raise the flag before anyone else and march against Satan. Father, please take in the current altar of conflict as a triumphant altar. Until You can control it as Your altar of peace and glory Father, please protect our path and sanctify our dwelling place. Father, please lead us to erect the white flag of joyful victory before this Korean people and the 2.4 billion people comprising humanity Father, although we are small in number, these members have united our hearts and gathered here to be intoxicated in Your love. Hence, even for this hour, please allow us to be immersed in Your concealed love.

Divulge the work of Heaven's love and truth, which has been hidden for 6,000 years, and unfold the miracle of resurrection. Please allow us to become liberated from our minds and bodies and become the Father's true sons and daughters. Father, we desire from our deepest hearts that You will raise us as children who can reciprocate with You and serve You with the honor of victory This day is a glorious day Please manifest Your powers before these altars, those who have gathered here representing the thirty million Korean people. Please let Your works be manifested. If there are altars without life, then please manifest the miracle of life. Regardless of time, environment and place, Father, please let Your work unfold.

Give rise to the beacon of life that has been fast asleep. Please allow it to step forward holding a banner of new life on the grounds of conscientious children, children who follow the Father. Beloved Father, I pray earnestly that there will come forth many children who can safeguard hidden altars.

We have gathered here so, Father, please sanctify our souls. If there is any self-centered concept or sinful element, the dark root that impedes chastity then please appear before us as the work of the Holy Spirit that resembles the flame of the Father, and guide us forward. Father, this is our most sincere wish.

Please lead us to accomplish the mission assigned to us without any fault. Allow us to become sons and daughters who, offering all of their minds and bodies for the sake of the one will,<sup>2</sup> are dignified before the many thousands of faithful believers and members of the spiritual world. Let us fulfill all of their missions. In this hour, from the beginning till the very end, please do not let even one person fall subject to the accusations of Satan. Let the grace of resurrection, the blissful taste of new life, and the grace of new life be granted to as many people as possible. In this way let this be the hour when we can return the glory of the

resurrection of new life to the Father. Beloved Father, this is our prayer, from the depth of our hearts.

We entrust everything to You now so let the fundamental miracle of the living life be manifested from the beginning to the very end. Let only the will of happiness unfold. We prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.

## **Prayer**

Father, although unworthy and sinful, today a handful of members has prostrated themselves before the sacred presence of the Father again.

Until now You have raised prophets and given Your commands through them. You have given the mandate through the Holy Spirit and Jesus, but we know that until now You have been unable to command directly. Please let the mandate that You could not decree directly be promulgated here. This being done, let the will of the Father, which You have tried to accomplish through the Holy Spirit and Jesus Christ, be manifested here.

We understand that the Father is trying to realize the dispensation of joy Before Your will, we long to pour out all of our heart and soul, offering all of our loyalty and bodies. Though these may be inadequate, Father, please extend Your hands of compassion.

On our hands and feet are the scars left by Satan's arrows, and in our bodies we carry the battle wounds. Father of compassion! Please extend Your divine grace to hold our hands and feet, full of the scars of Satan's arrows, to grip our wounded bodies, to apply the oil of life on us and to wrap our bodies with the bandages of resurrection. We yearn for a word of counsel so, Father, please advise us. We desperately desire it.

Please liquidate our vulgar minds and all sinful natures. Guide us to cling only onto the original heart that cherishes nothing but the Father.

Father, You have gathered us now so please give Your commanding words. Please allow us to find out what the center of the dispensation is that the Father wishes for and what is the center of the universal principles that the Father seeks.

Descend upon us in this hour. We have prostrated ourselves humbly and meekly to respond to the words that the Father gives us. We are ignorant and wounded, but because we hope that we can be an offering to You, please receive us. Father, we pray from the depth of our hearts.

Father, please govern over everything in this hour. We who have come seeking the dispensation know that we must bear the fruit of life, so in this moment when the last days are nearing, Father, please bestow Your outstretched hands of life. We know that though the world and history might change, the Father's life remains unchanging, so please allow us to dash toward eternal life and the standard of immutability. If there are children who do not meet the standard, please order each of them personally and lay Your hands of power on them. Allow them to resemble Your holy image. Father, I pray from the depth of my heart.

We have gathered before the Holy Father, the Holy Son, and the Holy Spirit, so please remove everyone's subjective concepts and allow the miracle of life. Please be the center of their minds and bodies, the center of the whole congregation gathered here and the triumphant shield, so that this moment can become an hour of joy and fulfillment.

Father, we pray from the bottom of our hearts that with the elements of life that we will obtain from this day, we can create the flesh and blood of life and forge the eternal shield of victory so that even if we are to clash with Satan head on, we will not be wounded. We entrust everything to You, so please rule over us. We pray in the name of the Lord.

The title of the sermon that I will give today is "*Let Us Become the Elite Troop of God.*" I will speak briefly on this topic.

### **We who are the center of the conflict and the embodiment of hope**

Initially the term "elite troop" did not exist. It came into being because of the fall of man. Because of the fall, the term had to emerge. In other words, it was invented because, by virtue of the remaining conflict, there was the need for sons and daughters who could conduct the fight in the place of God.

God chose these sons and daughters because His will could not be accomplished unless He raised them and led them through the course of conflict until a certain point in time. By repeating the changing history during the 6,000 years of long history God personally intervened on earth and fought with Satan. However, what kind of beings are they who must take responsibility for this history of the conflict of God and can fight on the front line?

God is not to fight directly and neither is Jesus nor the Holy Spirit. As you know very well, the faithful believers whom Jesus Christ, the Holy Spirit and God stand behind are the ones who must directly take responsibility for the fight.

This fight must be concluded at any cost. Yet even after 2,000 years since the coming of Jesus, this fight has not yet been concluded. Now the grounds for this fight must be broadened and the grounds for victory must be built. Who are the ones who must take on this responsibility? It is none other than insignificant and unworthy us.

When we reflect on this, we can learn that the hope of God does not lie with Himself. What is more, the hope of Jesus also does not lie in himself. Likewise, the hope of the Holy Spirit does not lie within her. The hope that the prophets and sages sought also cannot be found in themselves. Their hope lies with none other than us, the insignificant ones who dwell on this earth today

If God calls upon you who are on earth, what kind of criterion is He using? He uses the whole 6,000-year dispensation as the criterion to call upon you.

Therefore, you must clearly understand that you have the responsibility to bring a victorious conclusion to the many thousands of years of the history of humanity. Moreover, you must understand that God is calling us in this manner. Not only that, we must become the true



elite troop of Heaven who can take responsibility for this era, this history and for eternal history

Directly pioneering the great fate of the dispensation is not the work of Jesus, the Holy Spirit and God. It is a task we must do.

### **To become the heavenly elite troop**

We must be able to stand as a third person and make a critical evaluation of ourselves, we who bear such a great mission as this. You must reflect whether you can answer confidently even if the Father were to appear personally before you and ask you. When the Father asks, 'Have you become the elite soldier of Heaven who can be responsible for the whole dispensation and fight fully armed with audacity dignity and conviction,' are you able to say 'Yes! It is true,' without any hesitation? Heaven is searching for those who can answer proudly

What are the conditions that qualify you as a member of the elite corps? We cannot find the qualifying conditions within us. How can we become members of the elite corps of Heaven? To become the elite troops of Heaven, we must follow the example of Jesus Christ, in whom we believe, the one who appeared as the archetype of the elite corps of Heaven. The background of the advent of Jesus, his life and ideals, are all things that we can take pride in before Satan. What is more, they are the content and conditions that we must inherit if we are to become members of the Heavenly elite troop. You must heed this.

The same thing can be said about his words and about the path of crucifixion that he demonstrated at the time of his death, as well as the way of resurrection that he left behind for us. These are the conditions and laws that we absolutely need to end all the historical conflicts and to become the elite corps of Heaven. We must fulfill these conditions.

Nonetheless, what we must understand here is that Jesus spent thirty years preparing, toiling, and suffering to be fully equipped with all the conditions that are necessary to become an elite soldier of Heaven. It did not happen in one day or in one moment. He had to pass through thirty years of a long period of tremendous ordeals. What is the course that Jesus walked after coming to the earth? He demonstrated the condition and course of tribulations that one must walk to win victory over Satan as the elite soldier of Heaven.

Jesus cried, "All is done," on the cross, but he did not say this because he fulfilled everything on the cross. He uttered those words because even before he hung on the cross, he fully satisfied all the conditions needed to qualify as the elite soldier of Heaven. By putting it into those words, he meant that he had fulfilled all the missions that he had to as the elite soldier of Heaven.

Because Jesus was an impeccable member of the elite corps of Heaven, Heaven could resurrect him after he passed away on the cross. After the resurrection of Jesus, Jesus worked in Heaven and the Holy Spirit worked on earth and carried on the fight against Satan for 2,000 years.

## **The lessons to be learned from the life of Jesus Christ**

Now there remains the course of tribulations to which we who are called upon by Heaven must adhere. You must remember that it is none other than the path of Jesus, who walked it throughout the thirty years of his life. When you examine the thirty-year life course of Jesus, he lived thirty years of private life, three years of public life and brought an end to his ordeals during the three-day period in the tomb.

There is no question that we ourselves must follow the path of crucifixion and resurrection. Yet the important thing is that the humanity of the whole world must all walk the same path.

After his death on the cross, Jesus received the grace of resurrection, but this did not take place in the simple and easy manner you might envision. It did not happen in one day or in several hours. You must understand that it was achieved when the heart of God, who had traveled through the long 4,000-year history became one with the heart of Jesus. On that foundation, Jesus walked thirty years of a suffering path and won the victory. We are living a life of faith and are reading the Bible, yet we must never interpret the Bible according to our own whims. It is common for believers to take the view that the way of the crucifixion took place solely on the cross, but this is not true. You must understand that the way was materialized through his life of tremendous suffering that others do not know about. For thirty odd years, he could not eat or dress adequately. Moreover, you must also realize that Jesus is the only begotten son of God who fully equipped himself with the remaining conditions to be qualified as a member of the elite troop of God.

Now we must analyze the lessons that the life of Jesus provides and come up with a new interpretation of matters that range from having faith in Jesus to his course of ordeals. You must also pass through the course of trials. While Jesus was passing through the course of trials and ordeals, there must have been many fights. We must learn from the example of Jesus who fought, not for ten or twenty years, but for thirty years and braved even death. What you must understand now is that you yourselves must take charge of the remaining path of suffering and path of death, to guard the cross and uphold the way of the crucifixion.

After Jesus passed away the responsibility to guard the castle of crucifixion that Jesus had constructed on earth and to make the first step in the fierce fight lay with the apostles. You must understand that now the responsibility to protect the castle of crucifixion lies on the shoulders of the apostles of the last days. The time has come when the final determination of victory and defeat must be made in the last fierce battle. The crucial question is whether you have become the elite troop that can stay on the course, and whether you can perform the second miracle of resurrection to be reborn, as Jesus was resurrected.

Jesus has continued to engage himself in the fight, even after going to the spirit world. He is fighting against Satan on behalf of the countless good believers. The Holy Spirit is the one who, copying the example of Jesus, has unfolded the battle on earth. It is our responsibility to receive the help of the Holy Spirit and fight the actual battle. In other words, it is we who

must become Heaven's elite corps who can take over the burden of the conflict.

### **The time when the grief and resentment of the 6,000 years must be expunged**

The final conflict has unfolded. You must understand that the fight you are partaking in today is not for your own sake. This fight has been linked to you through Heaven and the Holy Spirit. What is more, the purpose of that fight is to expel Satan.

Accordingly we must now cross the pass of conflict and reach the original homeland. We must become the elite soldiers who can bear the remaining cross of Jesus and sing a victory song. We must become the elite troops of triumph and happiness, who remove the resentment of the 6,000 years and realize the hope of the 6,000 years.

The twelve disciples emerged as the representative elite troop responsible for the castle of the cross. The twelve disciples crossed the boundaries of death to protect the walls of the castle of the crucifixion. Even as they were offering their minds and bodies and shedding their flesh and blood, they did not hesitate in guarding the castle wall.

The traces of blood that the prophets and sages shed as they were walking the path of the gospel still remain visible on the walls of the castle of the crucifixion. Moreover, this land is ground which is soaked through with the grief and blood of the ancestors. It is the land on which the appeal of blood is left behind. The ones who must resolve this bitter resentment are none other than us. Although the death of Jesus Christ was a grievous event, the deaths of the prophets and sages were also bitter tragedies. You must learn to grieve for the deaths of the prophets and sages along with the death of Jesus Christ.

Now we must understand that the time has come when we must feel strongly indignant. The time has come when we must eradicate the grief and bitterness of God. What is needed at such a time is a heavenly elite corps. That is what this era demands. You must become the true sons and daughters who can say 'Father! Please expel the resentment of the 6,000 years through me.' If there are many such true children among the thirty million people, then the path of survival will open for them. What is more, if these people become priests to protect the walls of the castle of the crucifixion and become members of the Heavenly elite troop, they will not perish. We who have faith today must become the Heavenly elite troop.

Jesus, who came to earth and passed away on the cross, built the holy altar of victory in the spirit world and has expanded it. As you can see by observing the spirit world, the pitch darkness of the fall has reached all the way to the feet of the throne of God. Since the time of Jesus, the one foundation has finally been laid through the repetition of conflicts, tribulations and toil. The fight has continued until today to broaden this foundation further. Even on earth the fight with Satan has continued. Now Heaven is hoping for the appearance of the Heavenly elite troop who can bring this conflict to a conclusion.

We must shape up and try harder. Jesus not only fought during his thirty-year life on earth until he crossed the pass of crucifixion and death; he has also continued the battle for 2,000 years since then. Humankind is ignorant of this fight. You must appeal to yourselves. Before

you appeal to the people, to the family the society the world and the earth, you must first appeal to yourselves. You must follow the example of Jesus Christ, who has been fighting for the sake of the will for 2,000 years. You must carry on the struggle for the sake of the will. By doing so, you must win the victory both in heaven and on earth, so that heaven and earth can respond. You can then represent the heart of God and manifest the original beauty of creation. This is the purpose for which God has been propelling the dispensation forward for 6,000 years and the reason He sent Jesus Christ.

### **The task that the heavenly elite troop must accomplish**

Now we must become the elite troop of Heaven and protect the walls of the castle of crucifixion. You must likewise become the Heavenly elite soldiers, but you must first distinguish to which rank in the elite corps you belong.

Because the history on earth is the history that horizontally unfolds the work of Heaven in image, just as there are twelve ranks of elite troops centering on the twelve disciples, there are twelve denominations on earth that resemble the pattern of the twelve tribes of Israel and countless minor ranks. This hierarchy of ranks was formed during the 2,000-year history. You must know which rank you belong to. You must understand which rank you belong to in the Heavenly army. It is structured systematically much like the army of the secular world, in platoons, companies, battalions, regiments, divisions and so forth. Moreover, you must understand what mission you are being given the commands centered on.

Now after passing through the course of conflict, we must usher in the era when the whole world of creation can rejoice. The center of that is none other than Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit whom we believe in.

What is the ultimate purpose of the Heavenly elite corps? It is to conclude the fight with Satan and receive accolades from God and Christ. It is to win victory in the fight and receive the rewards of Heaven on earth.

Now the fight is taking place in every sphere. It is unfolding in every place of the world. Moreover, the will of the dispensation is being unfolded in the whole of heaven and earth. You must become the Heavenly troops who win the victory in the fights on the individual level, on the family level, and on the societal, national and world levels, as well as bringing victory in the fight that is taking place in heaven and on earth.

Jesus is unable to bring an end to the fight that is taking place in heaven and on earth. Consequently you must become the elite soldiers who protect all posts on all fronts and end the battles on all fronts. All things in the universe will act in harmony only after we reap the victory as one body with Christ as the head, and offer a frill bow before Heaven.

You must now pass through the traces of blood left behind by the apostles. You must lead and take charge of the companies or battalions the apostles used to lead. Going one step further, you must take on the responsibility that Jesus and the Holy Spirit are bearing upon their shoulders.

## **The ultimate goal of the elite corps of heaven**

God does not want any battle ground to remain on earth. Because the resentment was caused on earth, only when the victory is reaped and the grief is removed on earth can Jesus Christ's battle be concluded and can he come again. What is he to do after coming again? He is to bring to an end the battle that has taken place for the last 6,000 years and receive the blessing from God. The banquet in which God raises both hands to celebrate, the banquet in which the triumphant elite soldiers all gather and receive the blessing is the banquet of the little lamb. He is going to host this banquet of the little lamb.

You must directly receive the commanding words of God, who is the commander-in-chief. You must rise to the position where, in place of Jesus, you receive directives straight from God.

You must obtain the seal of the Father, just like in the verse in the fourteenth chapter of the Book of Revelations: "Then I looked, and there before me was the Lamb, standing on Mount Zion, and with him 144,000 who had his name and his Father's name written on their foreheads." ([Rev 14:1](#)) You have been guided by the Holy Spirit and Jesus until now but this is not the whole story. Only after you receive the seal of the Father will you become an eternal member of the elite corps, effective not just on earth, but also after you go to heaven. You must never forget that you must proceed all the way to that point. While you become the elite corps of Jesus by winning all the fights, you must also become the original human beings in whom God can take delight, as well as true sons and daughters who have perfected the ideals of creation. Only when the victory song of Hosanna offered by this Heavenly elite troop shakes the whole earth will the grief and resentment of God be liquidated. Satan, also, will immediately be liquidated. You must understand this clearly. The fight remains. Accordingly you must venture on the last offensive to cross over the pass of conflict to receive the seal of God and subjugate Satan before God. This is the only way that the confrontation with Satan will come to an end.

The conflict will not end, even after making Satan submit before the Holy Spirit and Jesus Christ. The conflict will come to a conclusion only when Satan is subjugated before God. The Father has been suffering as He walked through the 6,000 years of dispensational history with the purpose of raising this victorious elite corps. Understanding this kind of father, you must become the victorious elite troop of Heaven.

*(Note: The word "will" in Father's speeches usually refers to the divine will, and it also means the dispensation of God or the divine providence. To make the point more clear, The Way of Tradition in the original Korean is "The Way of the (Divine) Will," which really means "The Way of the Dispensation of God." Although this word will be translated frequently as "the will," where deemed appropriate, it will also be rendered as the "dispensation or providence.")*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
Jesus Christ, The Pride of God**

**May 16, 1956 (Wednesday)  
Seoul, Korea**

**[II Corinthians 8:16-24](#)**

**Prayer 1**

Beloved Father, on this day You have granted the grace of redemption to all men. Please allow us in this hour not to forget Your bloody trail, in which You left the footprints of toil while passing through the course of history. Let us not forget the footprints of martyrdom left by the saints who walked before us.

Let the bows we offer before You this day and in this hour become an occasion for making a sincere offering in the same manner Abel once made the appeal of his blood sacrifice. Please lead us not to become those who gather centering on the body which will rot away. Allow us to become sanctified so that, just as Abel became a fragrant offering before You and all creation, we can represent the thirty million people of this nation and build the Abel-type altar, even though we are an unworthy group, small in number.

What we sincerely wish, my beloved Father, is that You will lead us to not stand in the position of Cain and brag about ourselves while we are watching Abel shed blood. This I wish and desire most sincerely. Please allow us to become overwhelmed by the heart that faces the heart of Heaven and by the heart of the appeal of the blood. Traces of the blood of goodness still remain on this earth, and since it is blood-stained land that has been bruised by thousands upon thousands of years of lamentation, please allow the emergence of many children who can appear before You as the offering of happiness and who can offer bows of gratitude for this land's sake from among these thirty million people. Please allow many more such children among the 2.4 billion people of humanity.

Beloved Father, I sincerely hope and pray for the appearance of throngs of children everywhere who can demolish the wall of sin and evil that has been built up for countless years and who can create the garden of joy and happiness in order to attend You amid joy and glory. In our lives we have forgotten the fact that there remain traces of Your toilsome efforts made in the attempt to seek me and to raise me up. Please let us not forget that the reason I can live comfortably today and lead our life of faith in peace is not because I am great, but because of the blood-stained, laborious works of numerous saints and sages

throughout the course of history leading up to this point and the position I am in today. Father, I wish and pray earnestly that You will raise us up to become children who can bow before You as an offering of humility and docility as one offering to be given, as one offering of happiness.

Father, please wake up this audience which is fast asleep. Please consider with mercy those people who are groping in the darkness without direction. For their sake, please quickly raise up those children whom You are going to raise, and call those children whom You are going to call. Please erect a center who walks toward Heaven and grant that they may quickly become the beloved altar that can represent the whole.

Please let every one of these people reap the victory and lead them to be grateful toward Your holy grace and offer praises while facing the holy light. Beloved Father, I earnestly wish and pray for this. Father, although only a small group of people has gathered here today we plead with You to take charge of us. Please govern us. Please penetrate the center of each individual, and lead us not to be in the position where the center of the heart that we ourselves set, the heart of ego, begins from oneself and ends in oneself. Please lead us not to stand in the position where, based on our own concepts and understanding, we form our own thoughts and are intoxicated with self-satisfaction.

Please lead us to honestly reveal our own concepts and assertions and to become humble and obedient offerings before the parental heart. Beloved Father, from the bottom of my heart, I pray that this can be a moment when we can agree on our own weaknesses in the dignified presence of You, Father, and take out everything that we have and offer it all to You. Father, since You have gathered these people and raised them and have already sounded the alarm bell inside this castle, You must be responsible for the whole. The mission of the whole must be completed and the work of the whole must be taken up, so please allow them to step over and stand above this era. Lead them to become the brave soldiers of Heaven who can stand on the front line and move forward to fight on. Beloved Father, from the bottom of my heart I pray that You will raise them to become the soldiers who can represent the thirty million people. Please raise them to be people who will not appear inadequate even when they stand before thousands of people of faith on this earth or go before the angels in heaven.

During this three-day period, there were many moments when we thought only about our selves and lived only to love our selves. We have wasted many hours trying to find justification for our selves. Nonetheless, please forgive us for not having lived in the state that You wish for: forgetting ourselves for the sake of seeking You, for the sake of fulfilling Your wishes, and in order to make manifest Your full value. We feel that we have no other choice but to march forward and make a move.

Do not let those who have been seeking You come with the mentality to just receive blessings and a conceptual attitude of faith here in this hour Do not let them have only the desire to be inspired in their heart. The history of the appeal, "Save me!" has already

exceeded 6,000 years, and the time has come when the sound of the tearful prayer, "Please receive me," is to be heard on the earth and to reach up to Heaven. Let this hour be the time when we can pray "Father, please receive me. I give you all that I have, so please receive me."

Please lead us to question ourselves as to whether or not we have become sacrificial offerings who meet Your expectations. Every time we stand before the holy body and presence of Father, let us deeply feel how inadequate and sinful we are so that we can lower our heads and bow before You. Please awaken us to the truth and let our heart of repentance be kindled. Please allow this hour to be an opportunity for us to feel our original nature and the substantial manifestation of goodness, and to bow in subjection to the glory of You, Father.

We know that this is what You wish and that heaven is being mobilized for the sake of this one purpose, so please move the Trinity and let the works of the Holy Spirit take place. Please preside over the whole event by placing it all beneath Your hands. Please lead us not to have concepts and understandings that diverge from the will of Father, and lead us to build the temple of the faithful in which the whole is offered to Father. Father, I pray and wish for this earnestly.

Please bless every place where the lonely crowds make impassioned pleas and wishes toward Heaven at this time. Protect those children who, because they have received the command of Heaven which they cannot but follow have stepped forward with the pledge that they will not hesitate to walk even the road of death, the road of conflict, the road of persecution, the road of tribulation, and the hill of Golgotha.

Those who follow the footsteps of those who have walked a difficult course will also face many hardships, and I know that many wounds are inflicted on them while they are walking that path. Father, we cannot but ask You to bear the responsibility Please accept them as sacrificial offerings in Your stead and bestow on them the blessing of the heart and love of You, Father, which is to be granted in the last days.

Let the work of direct dominion be in each of their hearts so they can be immersed in happiness and feel the joy of You, Father. Please be present everywhere they are so that they will not be fettered by the cross of the environment, and comfort and guide them with Your own hands. Since the end of the road of conflict is near, and the remainder of the hill to be climbed is not so high, Father, I most sincerely pray that Your hands will be with them to directly guide them to smoothly climb over it.

We have joined our hearts and came here longing to see the Father in this hour and wish to have a time of offering a deep bow. I pray in the name of the loving Lord that from the first hour to the last, He may govern the whole meeting with the protection and grace of love, and bless us to become the offerings of grace.

Amen.



## Prayer 2

The garden of creation is the garden of goodness, the garden of love, the garden of oneness and the garden of harmony. We know that it is our responsibility to become good in accordance with God's love, and that it is also our responsibility to become one and to be in harmony. Before us remains the children's course in which our daily life has to be good, and we have to be in harmony in regard to this one will. Father! Please command us in this hour again, and guide us to walk this path that You have granted us to the very end. Grant that we may not become exhausted in the fight.

You must hold onto us so that we will not deviate from the standard You wish. Father, because we are fallen descendants, we are powerless and in mourning, so please bring to light the perfection that You have hidden in Heaven. We wish that You may find the value of the beauty of the harmony that You are trying to find. Please reveal the original beauty of the creation so that all things in all of heaven and earth can be in harmony and raise all creations as the one original body that can return glory to the Father through love. Father, I pray for these things with a most earnest heart. We know that the cause of the grievances of Heaven lies in man, and the cause of the grievances of creation also lies in man. The lamentation of many thousands of people lies in Christianity. Therefore, the responsibility to perfect one's self and eliminate the sorrow of the universe lies in these people, Father, so please raise them up and cultivate them to become ones who can perfect the original values. Please advise them.

Please bestow on them the whole ideology of love that You want, and through them, please deal with Father's value of the whole that was lost. Please open the heart You have hidden, and appear before them in order to enable them to consult with You. Loving Father, I earnestly wish and pray for this.

Father! We want to know the whole story about the toilsome work that You have done while gathering this weak group of people. Father! You must appear again and hold tight the wounded hearts, and You must counsel these wounded hearts.

Please allow them to become ones who can take others' place to bear the grievances of a thousand years. In the course that Satan puts them through, there are tests and he initiates conflicts. As they walk the Heavenly path, lead them to become ones who center only on the one who stands straight before the cause of the whole. Please allow this to be the time in which they can become harmonious, centering on the will that the Father has set. I earnestly pray and wish this.

Have our minds become exhausted now? Have our bodies grown weak? Please bestow God's fire of love in our hearts, and to our bodies give the fire of zeal, and please allow our minds and bodies to move. Allow the heavenly soldiers and angels in heaven and all spirits and all existing beings on the earth to move.

Through this, lead us so that by reciprocating with all things, we can restore the one center

and be fully qualified to appear before all things as Your sons and daughters. I pray beloved Father, from the bottom of my heart that in this way You will allow us to emerge as the pride before the Father who has been toiling for 6,000 years against countless satans. There are those who are mourning because they are trapped in death and those miserable ones cannot escape sorrow so please hold onto them and grant them the heart with a center that can face the universal laws. Please give them wisdom and keen insight.

The time has come when we have to build the altar of Heaven on behalf of the thirty million people, and the time has come when we have to make the offering of a live animal of goodness. The time has come when we have to join hands and become one group, so Father, please dwell in Your children who have gathered here today and govern over their hearts, govern over their minds, and govern over their whole beings. God of love, God of ability, God of omnipotence, if there remain in them undesirable elements of evil, then please appear with eyes burning with fire and take care of their minds and hearts with Heaven's power of the Holy Spirit and the fire of love. Father, even in this day there are countless children of Yours who do not know the path they should take and wonder because they have not found the path of life. Yet was there anyone who cried out before You for their sake, putting his life on the line and taking responsibility for them? Was there anyone who built an altar of life for their sake and shed tears? If there are such ones, please quickly find them and raise them up, so there will be many children of Yours who would cry out in appeal for others, just as Jesus cried out while looking on the cross of death and as Elijah cried out, "I am the only one that remains."

I pray from the bottom of my heart, Father, that You would allow many altars of accomplishment that can contain the joyful news. Remain with these people, and please allow many more who exert themselves in ardent devotion, so that these people can overcome the tribulations of darkness and become the light of love shining down on all places in the world, moving forward upholding the revealed will of God. Beloved Father, since today in this hour, we have come forth longing for Your blessings, we should first look at ourselves. Our hearts must not become critical. I pray from the bottom of my heart, Father, that You will lead us to eradicate our concepts which we have held until now and that we may only become the sacrifice offered for the sake of the Father's will and remain as one being that can be used. I pray that You can appear in our minds and bodies based on the original beauty and our humble and obedient attitudes. I wish that You may allow the appearance of the Father's works of love in this hour, so that the Father can personally perform the miracle of recreation, centering on us.

Father! These faithful children have come forth up to this hour, persevering through the difficult environment and the path of the cross, so even just for this one hour, please show the Father's will of love which has remained hidden for 6,000 years, and let this hour that we bow before You become a great joy that cannot be traded even for an enormous sum of money. Please lead us to pioneer our lives with the blessing and inspiration we receive

today, so that by revealing the great way of the universe, we can become grateful offerings in God's dispensation.

Even if we are at this place, we are ready to run toward that place whenever You call us, so please allow us to become one with the standard that moves the heart of the Father and the standard of Your love. Through Your mind, let goodness be formed in our hearts, and let that goodness become a seed, so that starting from our body a glorious garden of goodness can be created. Let that goodness expand forming a family a church, a society and a nation.

We know that such a responsibility for the whole lies within us, and we know that we have the responsibility to take on the mission of the Father which still remains unfulfilled, and to fight with Satan. Even if we become exhausted, Father, please give us strength. From the bottom of my heart, I wish and pray that even if we fall into a state of weakness, Father, please urge us on. When we fall down, please raise us up and give us direction so that we may continue until the moment when we penetrate the last barrier and lead a victorious group to go before the Father and return the glory of Hosanna.

Father, today, please let the fire of inspiration and the love of the Father fall on the countless altars we are building on behalf of the thirty million people. Even if they are ignorant and cannot understand the dispensation of 6,000 years, please do not let that cause them to become resentful toward the Heavenly altar.

The time has come when the will is about to be fulfilled which Jesus was crying out in tears for while clutching the Temple of Jerusalem. The divine words, in which even a single stone lying on a stone would not be left untouched, is becoming a reality between the churches and denominations of today. Please hold onto these altars, whose reality makes it impossible for their hearts to become one. Lead them to repentance and link them with the life of Heaven. Until they become an altar that can take on the suffering of Jesus' cross and sing praise and glory on behalf of the 6,000-year history, Father, please be with them.

Father, I wish that You would preside over all the ceremonies directly, that You would allow us to build the Father's nation, and that You would raise us to become victorious people of mission whom You can bless. Even in this hour today Satan is committing despicable acts, so Father, please lead us not to become people who collapse because of the adversities. Please stand firmly in the background until the end and lead us to become people who can protect the altar and block the dark arrows of Satan and be grateful even if we become a sacrifice in the process. Father! I pray and wish this from the bottom of my heart.

Father, we will leave in Your hands all that happens in this hour, so please allow us to yearn for You and to yearn for Your love so that we can offer our lives and follow Your path. Please let us not lose the standard that You, Father, expect. Allow the Heavenly will, which penetrates to the end of the sky emerge among men. Please do not castigate our deficiencies, and please appear before us with love like a friend, and as an intimate father and guardian.

We know that because man has lost his original form, in order to raise this one man and find

this one man, our Father has struggled and striven for 6,000 years. This being the case, Father, please hold onto our hands and allow us to have a time of inspiration when we can have repentance. Please bestow the blessings that can grab onto us, cling onto our necks, and kiss us on our lips. Please allow us the blessing, for which this unworthy group can thank the Father's love, to reflect upon ourselves and to repent, to be full in our hearts and minds, and above all, in our heads. Those who are participating right now wish that they can appear before the Father with love, so please lead them away from facing accusations. Please lead those who have bowed down here to take responsibility for the fulfillment of Your hopes and not fall before the reproaches and sneers of Satan. Please raise us to be children who will humbly bow before the Father's love till the last moment and, Father, I earnestly pray and hope that You will hold these people tight.

We are praying that the blessing which You have granted will appear in our minds and hearts. I pray in the name of the beloved Lord. Amen.

### **Prayer 3**

Beloved Father! We have just recited the passage that talks about how to raise up Titus as a pioneer, Paul tried to move his heart for a long time. When we learn about Paul's deep, earnest heart toward Heaven, we realize that it is God's work that prevented that heart from fading away and left its traces on the earth to build an altar.

Father! The time has come when we have to look to the new world, jump over all the complex historical barriers, and stand before Heaven for the sake of the new dispensation. Father, please guide us until the day we can eradicate all of our complex past, transcend the complex realities, enter the bosom of love where Heaven can be present, and bow toward the Father in peace.

Whether we live or die, please allow us to become the shield for the 6,000 years of sorrow and restore the glory of the ultimate victory before You. Please allow the joy that comes from that to engulf the whole garden of creation. We pray and wish from the bottom of our hearts that You will allow us to join forces and fulfill the one will with Your help. Today we recognize that the dispensation is our destiny so please allow us to question ourselves and to find an answer within to realize how much we lack. Please allow this hour to be the opportunity when we feel the desire to repent before the Father, and to go near the Father, to rely on You and by exposing ourselves to the Father, receive Your compassion. Please let such a heart be the foundation on which we can be fully recreated based on the holy and flawless image of Jesus. Beloved Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will bless us so that we can entrust everything to Your will, depend on it, and become an obedient sacrifice before You. Please command the children who are sitting here. I know that at such a time there is no need for many words, so please let their hearts be moved by every word. Let them feel it with their bodies, and grant them the blessing of compassion and inspiration that can give them joy. Please have dominion over us with the fire of the

Holy Spirit, so that we can feel the Father's inspirations and can move as one for the sake of the dispensation. We pray from the bottom of our hearts that You will grant us a precious environment of harmony in which we can give and receive, and allow us to stand in the place You permit.

Please govern over the time that remains. I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.

II Corinthians 8:24: "Therefore show these men the proof of your love and the reason for our pride in you, so that the churches can see it.," I am going to speak on the topic "*Jesus Christ, the Pride of God.*"

### **Adam and Eve should have become God's pride**

God, who created the world, created Adam and Eve as the embodiment of His pride toward all things in heaven and earth. Moreover, He created Adam and Eve to be His pride before the angelic world. When Adam and Eve stood before all the things of the creation, all things were supposed to bow before Adam and Eve.

The garden that was originally created to be like this was destroyed because of the fall of man. In other words, because of the fall, the value of all things could not emerge. Man, who could have emerged as the center of value of the invisible world, lost his qualifications, and man's position as someone who should have appeared before the creation in God's place and have been glorified as the center of harmony was destroyed. This being the case, what is the standard God has been seeking until today, 6,000 years after the fall of man? He has been searching for one representative who can represent His heart, represent His hyung sang, represent the nature of God, and represent all the creations of the universe of which God can be proud.

Moreover, until now, Jesus Christ has been working hard for the sake of the One will. What kind of man was this Jesus Christ, who came 4,000 years after the fall of Adam and Eve? He was the substitute for God's internal heart and external hyung sang. This is the reason God tried to manifest, through Jesus Christ, the "standard of pride" which He has set as the ideal of the creation. This is the original mission Jesus was supposed to carry out. Jesus had a grave responsibility to establish himself as the representative of God's heart and hyung sang in every aspect of his existence and life. This is the way in which Jesus should have emerged as the substantial body of which God can be proud. First, God should have been able to boast to all things, and then to Satan, and then to the countless saints. Moreover, God should have ushered in the day of the restoration of the joy and glory God had wanted to attain centering on Adam and Eve. This was the will of God, who had set up Jesus as the central being.

God had the Israelites build the nation of Israel and sent Jesus Christ, who was supposed to stand before Him. Had the Israelites become one, praised and received Jesus with a heart of gratitude based on the standard of God's pride, the historical sorrow would not have been prolonged as it has been for 6,000 years.

## **Jesus, the king of faith, who stood high as the pride of God**

There was a huge gap between what Jesus saw with his eyes as he emerged as the pride of God and of what the Israelites were proud. In other words, the Israelites, who had been upholding the will of God's dispensation of restoration, were proud of different things than Jesus was in respect to their being the chosen people. Jesus was proud for the sake of the will of God as he championed the will of God's dispensation of restoration. For this reason, the Israelites faced a situation where they were supposed to forsake what they took pride in as a people before the words and actions of Jesus, who took pride in God's will.

Had they given up what they took pride in and bowed before Jesus Christ, who appeared with a new source of pride for the sake of God's will, the difficult path of the cross would not have stood before Jesus Christ. The concept of the way of the cross would not have existed in the history of Christianity. Although salvation would have been based on one's attendance to the words of Jesus, there would not have been such a thing as salvation due to one's faith in the cross.

Today in reverence for the death of Jesus, we believe that the power of redemption lies in the cross, but this is not the whole picture. Christians today miss the point. The power of redemption lies in the words Jesus spoke while he was alive. What we have to understand is that while spiritual redemption is, of course, possible through one's faith in the cross, if people had believed in and lived according to the words Jesus spoke while he was alive, physical and spiritual salvation would have taken place. What must Jesus first take pride in after coming to this earth? Adam and Eve could not substantiate the words of God because of the fall. They failed to believe in His words. Since man fell and the dispensational history was prolonged for 4,000 years because they did not believe in God's words, Jesus as the one center established faith in front of Satan. In other words, Jesus emerged as the king of faith on this earth.

What manner of man was Jesus? What was the standard upon which Jesus could stand tall as the pride of God? Jesus came as the king of faith before humanity who, in the course of the 4,000 years of history was left without even one person who could be trusted to uphold the will of God. For this reason, God was able to boast about the faith of Jesus Christ.

Many people claim to believe in God, but with that general kind of faith, it is impossible to make the internal connection between the high and the low that is built upon the heart of God. What is more, although countless saints and sages have come and gone, based on what they believed and followed, one cannot understand the principles of love that lie deep within God. Furthermore, Jesus tried to take responsibility for the whole process of faith in history which countless saints had walked through, and to single-handedly put an end to the satanic history Jesus, who was the culmination of the 4,000 years of history, came as the center of the universe and the champion of faith.

For the sake of this one standard, God raised Jesus up as the king of faith. Jesus represented

the will of God and in God's place taught His words. The words he proclaimed were not the truth of the Old Testament as it stood. His faith was not built on the faith of the Old Testament era. His belief was not limited to the words and prophecies of the past saints and sages. In other words, he did not have the concept of the Messiah that the Israelites believed in, based on the words of the Old Testament.

To explain the nature of the faith Jesus had, he was the representative of the faith that cannot be found in the Old Testament Bible and which did not exist in history leading up to his time. He had a new type of faith, which had not come into existence until that time in any environment in the world. Consequently, the Old Testament history had to recede before Jesus.

What must we understand, we who believe in Jesus Christ, the king of faith in whom God takes pride? We have to understand that if we look at Jesus with some limitation, then we cannot come to grasp the 4,000 years of history before his coming and his thirty years of life; nor can we grasp the eternal value of his life, which will influence the future eternally. Moreover, we have to come to grips with the fact that even if hundreds of millions of people are ignorant of the will of God and stand against it, we should have the standard of faith to say "I will uphold that holy will alone. I will believe what no one else can believe in." Only when this is done can Jesus stand as the Savior and the king of faith before humanity. Did Jesus, whom we believe in today give all the words of truth while he was alive? If he did not, we need the words that the returning Lord will give us. Although Jesus was the king of faith whom God had sought and who could stand at last, 4,000 years after the fall of Adam and Eve, as the source of God's pride before Satan and the world of creation, because of the faithlessness of the Israelites, God had to hand him over to the enemy. Therefore, Jesus Christ is to return with the standard to boast before all the creation and to give new words. As the champion and king of faith, Jesus revealed new words that were not in the Old Testament. Those words have been handed down to us as the words of the New Testament. Since this era is a new one and a glorious era will come in the near future, we need to have the kind of faith that can be perpetuated in that glorious era. The hope and faith of Jesus Christ were not on the level of the faith man had believed in for 4,000 years. His faith was something that, through his life, reached many generations after him. It reached even to eternity and is the faith that can bring to light the love and goodness that could not emerge then.

Jesus Christ was the king of faith whom history had never seen before and in whom God could take pride. You must also have the same kind of faith as Jesus.

### **The victorious king Jesus who triumphed over Satan**

The reason God could take pride in Jesus was that although countless people had fought with Satan for thousands of years, it was Jesus who was finally able to prevail over him as the victorious king. Accordingly God was proud of Jesus.

For 4,000 years, countless ancestors before us have come to this earth and have fought against Satan. For the sake of God's will to send the Messiah, countless saints fought with Satan. However, they could not subjugate him. Although they fought with Satan for 4,000 years, they could not conquer him and bring him to his knees, but when Jesus Christ came to this earth, he finally conquered Satan and made him submit. With what did Jesus bring Satan to his knees? He subjugated him with Heaven's principle of love. You have to understand this. What we Christians have to understand today is that the only thing that works in subjugating Satan is the principle of love.

What kind of principle is the principle of love? Although many people have passed through the earth, Jesus Christ is the only son whom God deeply loved. Therefore, when we look at the thirty years of Jesus' life, there is not one minute of it that does not manifest his filial piety. His daily life before God was something that could not be taken away even for a moment, at night or in the day for it pleased God's heart completely. His life was such an example of filial piety that when God looked down He would say "On the earth, there is no one else but you alone."

Jesus' singular determination in his heart was such that even if everything in his life was to perish, he was going to live for the sake of God. He had no other desire than to fulfill to the fullest his mission as the Savior of all humankind, even if that meant that his physical body would be neglected. He had no other desire than that which cried out, "Father! With the destruction of my own being, I will become the son of filial devotion, the embodiment of love whom You have sought for 4,000 years and Your beloved son who can return love to You."

For this reason, even if hundreds of millions of people insist that Jesus is not God's son, God cannot agree with that. No one can block the power of the father-son relationship that has come into being as the center of heaven and earth and is linked to the love of God. Even in the lonely place on the hill of Golgotha where Jesus bore the cross. Jesus knew that God's will dwelt in that place and he understood well the Father's heart of love, which had been waiting for 4,000 years.

Thus, as long as the Father's will remains unchanged, Jesus' pride as the son who can receive the love of the Father is eternal. Before all things in creation, God boasted of Jesus Christ as the incarnation of the Father's unchanging love. God boasted before the satanic world.

In the 6,000-year history leading up to today there are many people who have displayed filial piety before their parents. There are many sons and daughters of filial devotion in the bosom of Satan. Nonetheless, in order for God to be able to take pride in Jesus and in order for us to receive God's love as Jesus did, we need to have more value and accomplishment than all the sons and daughters of filial devotion in history within the satanic realm. Only then can God say "This is my beloved son," and then one can become the son of filial devotion who is the only one in heaven and earth representing the Heavenly truth.

When Jesus looked at the multitude from this standard, he was at a loss. Because Jesus' heart



was such, he felt that there was a huge gap between his own value and what they valued. Of his own accord, Jesus prayed for their sake before Heaven.

Satan can be destroyed with the power that comes from the parent-child relationship based on God's love. The reason is that the degree to which many people within the satanic sphere follow Satan cannot even approach the standard of Jesus' love and servitude toward God. Wherever Jesus appeared with the love of God, it became a shield that is like an iron fortification. So, wherever followers gather centering on Jesus, they can subjugate Satan.

Jesus could become the pride of God because he combined all the victories and defeats of the ancestors during the 4,000 years and seized the one standard, which he used as his own foundation. What must we think about today? You have to think about how Jesus Christ was able to achieve more victorious accomplishments than all the victories of the saints in the preceding 4,000 years altogether, while humanity has been in conflict with Satan for 6,000 years. Moreover, we should be thinking about how our ancestors were victorious over Satan. We should also be in their shoes and think about it. What is God's dearest wish for the saints on this earth now? It should not just be Jesus who subjugates Satan, but also all the saints of these last days who feel God's love through Jesus' love.

Jesus Christ led a victorious life for thirty years. He avoided that which would not bring victory. Jesus avoided the words that could lead him to failure and could allow Satan to approach. Although he might appear to some as an ordinary young man in a village, once he took responsibility for the whole, his words, deeds and hope could place the whole on the victorious foundation.

You stand today on the victorious foundation that Jesus laid down with so much hard work. You are receiving such blessings from Jesus. Now the question is how you can stand on the victorious foundation that Jesus built on the earth and how you can rise higher. You should understand that Heaven has come down to the earth for your sake, and until you return to Heaven, you should shed tears for the victory.

We should always fill our hearts with God's love. We should feel the love of Jesus and the Holy Spirit and experience the love of Heaven. Although Jesus brought victory on the individual level, because he died on the cross, he laid a victorious foundation only spiritually. We who should consummate the 2,000 years of history must stand on the spiritual foundation of Jesus and, substituting for Jesus' body, lay the victorious physical foundation. What is more, Satan will challenge it when God proclaims to this earth the new words that can complete spiritual salvation and complete the substantial salvation by stepping over the level of the New Testament. We have the responsibility to take charge of this fight and win it.

By what condition was Jesus Christ able to receive the love of God? Jesus could receive God's love because he had become the prince who takes responsibility. From his early youth, Jesus worked as a carpenter in Joseph's house, but he was still trying his best to

complete his responsibility. Although he helped with carpentry and contributed to making a living for the family in the house of Joseph, in Jesus' heart, that was only a part of what his life was about. What is more, while he held great dreams in his heart, he simultaneously fulfilled his responsibility even in the small tasks. You should never forget that this is the kind of man Jesus was.

### **Jesus is the prince who bore the responsibility for the hope of the whole**

The whole life of Jesus was spent fulfilling his responsibility and mission. On the earth, he completed the responsibility that will last for eternity. The thirty years of Jesus' life secured on the earth the eternal and unchanging accomplishment of having completed his responsibility. Therefore, as long as the words of faith of Jesus Christ remain, his life will never be forgotten.

Jesus took responsibility for the historical dimension, not to mention for his own generation. Moreover, he also single-handedly took responsibility for the will of God that God had been working to accomplish for thousands of years. Other than Jesus Christ, there was not even one person on this earth who was willing to take responsibility on behalf of God. You have to understand that he alone completed the responsibility.

While Jesus felt lonely about having to be responsible for the hope of the whole, he also felt a greater sense of responsibility. Jesus' daily life was a time of foundation-laying in preparation for the completion of the responsibility for the whole. Moreover, in the thirty-year preparation period, the three-year period of action, and the three-day period of completion, the only thing that occupied Jesus' mind, his only thought, was subjugating Satan and substantiating God's will on that foundation. He led a life in which he felt this responsibility to his bones. There was not a moment when Jesus forgot this responsibility.

Moreover, when he was carrying the cross and walking toward the hill at Golgotha, even at the last moment when all the people mocked him and Satan ridiculed him, Jesus' determination to complete the responsibility given to him remained unchanging. Because Jesus passed through the crisis of the crucifixion with this singular determination, he could resurrect. Also, because he still had the responsibility to organize the disciples who remained on the earth, he came back after he went to the heavenly kingdom and, relying on the power of God, performed the miracle of resurrection.

Even after his death, Jesus was concerned about the disciples who had scattered, and even during the three days in the tomb he was determined to protect them for eternity.

Consequently he went to the shores of Galilee after his resurrection and searched for them.

We might wonder, from a humanistic perspective today how he could treat them like that when they had no sense of responsibility. Although they had betrayed him when they faced difficulty right after the resurrection, he went to Galilee and started to fulfill his responsibility. The character of Jesus, who raised them up to be unchanging disciples even when he was going over the hill of death, is an admirable character we should learn from

today.

That is not all. We should understand that in addition to his disciples at that time, he was taking responsibility for the countless saints who came after him, and for us, 2,000 years later. The history of restoration is the history of the whole. Because God's will is saving the whole, Jesus has taken responsibility for the whole of humanity.

What kind of responsibility is Jesus bearing? Jesus is not bearing the responsibility for worldly things or for leading a good life. He is taking responsibility for our lives. Ladies and gentlemen, although there are many difficult things in this world, there is no other task that is more difficult than this, because he is bearing the responsibility for life and death. The believers of today stand at a crossroads that can lead them either to life or to death. Jesus has the responsibility to pull those who stand on the precarious dividing line, which is like the blade of a knife, over to the life side. Similarly throughout the thirty years of his life when he was entering the road of death and at all times, Jesus had the same unchanging heart. Although human beings might not feel this sense of responsibility and mission, Jesus is at work even now to complete this responsibility, mission and the will of God.

### **We who must take on the responsibility for the whole**

What should we do today to attend this Jesus whom we believe in? We should not push all of the responsibility onto Jesus. What kind of people should we become? Jesus took responsibility for the history of 4,000 years, for the people of that time, and for humanity 2,000 years after that, so we should also take on responsibility. We should not place our responsibility on the shoulders of Jesus. What is more, we should be thinking, Father! I finally understand the tribulations Jesus faced as he bore the responsibility for 2,000 years, and feel grief for Jesus who is bearing responsibility for our sake and for the sake of the world.

Who is responsible for such a situation? It is we, we who are unworthy. Therefore, we should reflect on this and bow our heads down before Jesus. As we call out "Lord!" we should feel a heart that is like the melting of our flesh and bones.

Finally, God was able to hold onto Jesus, who was trying to take responsibility for the dispensation of 4,000 years, and say "You alone are taking on the responsibility that I have to fulfill." This is the reason that God could trust Jesus and entrust everything to him. God could address Jesus from the position of bearing all the burdens of responsibility. Just as Jesus stood tall before God, we have to learn to take on the responsibility for the whole. If the task proves to be difficult, then you should appear before God and Jesus with the mindset, Please give that difficult mission to me, and say to them, "Please reveal through me Your heart's desire; please show it through me."

These kinds of people are the ones who will remain in the end. If such a group of people does not come forward, how will Jesus, the only begotten son of God, realize the goal he has been striving after for the sake of humanity for 2,000 years? If Jesus, the only son of God,

who has been putting his life at stake and has been walking the course of responsibility cannot find people who can take responsibility then the time has come when we have to pray "Please allow us to bear the responsibilities of history of the present and the future that Jesus pledged to carry while he was on the cross."

There have been many times in our lives so far when we have tried to shift the burden of responsibility to God. However, from now on, people must emerge who pray 'I will take on the responsibility and fight on behalf of Jesus, who has come to the earth as the king of responsibility representing the aggrieved heart of God over 4,000 years. Even if the enemy Satan and countless people do not welcome it, I will take on the responsibility in his place and fight on.' Jesus can rest in the garden of peace only when such people step forward.

In the last days today what we hear are the words, "Who can listen to my appeal for my life?" Nonetheless, who is the one who can listen to the appeal of life Jesus makes, he who inherited the life of God? God is looking for people who can.

Jesus has been praying for humanity from the right hand of God. The reason Jesus could not rest and had to pray until now is not because Jesus made some mistake. Moreover, it is not because Jesus cannot go before God. It is all because of us. Therefore, for the sake of Jesus, who has been working hard for 2,000 years, you should try your best to fulfill the responsibility of life, even if you have to lose your life. Because Jesus passed away on the cross, the responsibility of life remains on the earth. The time that this remaining responsibility of life must be completed is the time of the Second Coming. The time of the Second Coming begins when someone appears who can take on the responsibility of life. Because he is the one who is carrying the responsibility of life in history and in the future, you should join in the final battle and fight on his side.

### **The beginning of the time of the Second Advent**

God wishes to love men by raising them up through the Jesus of faith, and through the Jesus of truth. He truly wants to love you all. When we are told today that we should follow the example of Jesus, at least in our hearts we should be able to say Yes, that is true. If you cannot become such people, then how can Jesus, who could not rest for even a second until now take a rest?

Therefore, you should take on these conditions that God has put forth as His pride. You should establish the conditions that stand as the pride of Jesus who has gone to the spirit world on the earth. By doing so, you will become the ones God can take pride in.

First, you have to be proud of the fact that you believe in things the world cannot believe in. Then you should be proud of the victory won in the fight with Satan. You should be proud of the responsibility that you bear in a world where people avoid responsibility.

On that account, the pride of God should reach all the way down to us through Jesus in the spirit world, and it should even extend down to the creation on the earth through us. Only when that takes place can God fulfill the ideal of creation in which He willed to raise men up

as the central figures before the creation and to take pride in them. Finally man and all things can offer bows of gratitude to God, who takes pride in them. Such responsibility of the whole lies on our shoulders.

We who are here today are very unworthy. Our faith is also pathetic. From now on, when men have to fight with Satan, we should pray "Dear Father, please give strength to humanity so that they can fight and win over Satan. Please guide all of humanity so that they can bear the responsibility." Moreover, you should face the enemy of the whole. Fighting alone and prevailing over him, you should be able to say "God, I offer this joy to you." God's suffering and grief will be resolved through people who can show before God that they are taking on all the responsibility of the world and who can proudly show the center that is taking on the responsibility before the many saints and the world of creation. It is through such people that God's will can be realized. You have to understand this clearly. Let us pray.

Father! Wherever we look, we find that we are responsible for everything, and when we look at the evil of this world, we realize that the life of Jesus was soaked with unceasing tears. Today we do not feel anything even when we see evil things, and we do not have a heart of grief toward the will of the universe and are unable to feel responsible because we are unrighteous and inferior. We have been people who do not have the desperate and earnest heart to defeat the enemy who could not build achievements in the fight, and could not believe in the almighty God. We have failed to understand Jesus's loyal heart toward God. Father, on this night I have gathered a small group before me and advised them. We know that Your desire to raise Jesus up as the pride before the world has been linked with us through the apostles and history. We know that You wish for this will to be realized through us. We know that we carry the central responsibility upon our shoulders that the many saints who rejoice in their new life can welcome.

Now please allow us to be offered as the sacrifice to resolve the grief and suffering of Heaven and earth, creation and Jesus. I pray from the bottom of my heart, Father, that You will lead us to be children of filial devotion who will do their utmost.

You have created the concept of the bride and bridegroom through the path of the cross, and we know that the problem is how much we can put the love of Jesus into practice, how much we have been fulfilling our responsibility centering on the love of Jesus, and how much we have realized the value of faith through the love of Christ.

Since the Father has counseled us in this hour, please guide us to understand clearly that the responsibility to liberate Heaven is entrusted to each of us, and that it is through us that the fight to eradicate the suffering and grief of Heaven must be consummated. Since we have come to realize these things, please allow us to have a heart of gratitude toward the Father and the mind-set that we must accomplish more than anyone. Please guide us so that we will be grateful even when we are bearing the cross, and even when we are fighting with millions of satans; please lead us not to be unmanly. Even when we are in a difficult situation in which we have to bear the cross, please lead us to become children who can say "Father!

Please do not worry because I am here. I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will guide them to become children who can comfort the Father, who is in deep anguish because He sees His children suffering. Please let the truth become the life and path for them, and please allow them to find the standard on which they can center their lives. Please lead them so that they can go before the Father with unchanging faith and in the center of life. I earnestly desire and request that You will release the miraculous creative power of the word so that such things can be fulfilled. I offer all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Jesus Is Searching For Us In This Way**

**May 20, 1956 (Sunday)  
Seoul, Korea**

**[Matthew 18:1-14](#)**

The title of the speech today is "*Jesus Is Searching for Us in This Way*" This is the topic upon which I will speak.

Jesus Christ is the person who came on the earth as the one for whom God had poured out His heart in preparation for 4,000 years. Jesus Christ came to save humanity representing the will of God and His languishing heart.

**The lamb that fell away**

Fallen man is like the lamb that fell away from the herd of sheep. After the fall, humanity does not stand among the 99 lambs, but with the lamb that fell away. The millions of Heavenly soldiers and angels in heaven cannot return joy and praise to God because they have lost Adam and Eve, who are like the lost lamb. God has been working hard until now to claim back fallen men, who have prevented the Heavenly soldiers and angels from returning joy and praise to Him. Jesus was sent to the earth as the one God has been seeking for 4,000 years. Jesus, as the good ancestor of humankind, stood in the position of True Parents and persevered in his toilsome work in order to redeem our lives.

Today we have a simple understanding of Jesus Christ as the only begotten son of God in the 4,000-year history of the dispensation and the central figure who won the victory over Satan. He bore the cross for the sake of saving humanity which had lapsed into sin and evil ways. What did God do to raise up Jesus as the center? He entrusted in Jesus all that He had been doing in His dispensation for the world and humanity. As a result, when Jesus Christ was lifted up as the new center of the providence, he stood in the position to be responsible for the salvation of the whole of humanity. When he was put in such a position, his mind and body must have been overwhelmed with unspeakable sorrow.

**Jesus Christ who came looking for us**

When Jesus seeks us, what kind of course does he take? To save humankind, during the 4,000-year history, God established the word, and through many prophets and sages, He prophesied to the multitudes that the Messiah would come.

Therefore, the followers of Judaism were prepared to receive the Messiah based on the words and testimonies of the prophets. This is the history recorded in the Old Testament. Jesus Christ, who came on that prepared foundation, was supposed to consummate the 4,000 years of Old Testament history as the history of goodness. Accordingly, the new words of truth that he spoke contained within them the sorrow that had accumulated during the 4,000-year course of the dispensation of restoration. At the same time, they were the truths that revealed the heavenly laws all must follow in their life of faith.

How would Jesus have felt looking down upon the unfaithful groups of the countless followers of Judaism? They were supposed to listen and believe in the words that he proclaimed. You must understand that Jesus was crying out to them with an agonized heart. God has been looking for me, this one man, until today. To claim back all of humanity who are imprisoned in sinfulness, He has been working hard for a long time. Through the prophets, He gave the Israelites the law during the Old Testament era. To end the sorrowful history of 4,000 years, He sent Jesus Christ and proclaimed the new words of truth. Because the Jewish people did not believe in those words, they were not able to comfort the sorrowful heart of God. Instead, they exacerbated the grief in the heart of Heaven. This is what you must understand.

For this reason, Jesus went before the crowd who did not know the direction they must head in and who remained within the dominion of Satan and, pointing the way he revealed the path to survival. Nevertheless, the Israelite people did not listen. Consequently humanity lost the direction of life and the altar of 4,000 years of toil that God had built. If the Jewish people had become one on the foundation of God's words, then they would have substantiated the words of God, and God would have been able to embrace them as children again.

### **The Jewish people did not believe in the words of Jesus**

Because the Jewish people, who were originally supposed to become the examples, did not believe in the new words Jesus gave and could not unite, Jesus had to leave behind words of sorrow. For this reason, the Jewish people, who should have stood in the position of the hundred lambs, found themselves in a position similar to that of the lost lamb. We find ourselves in the same situation.

We have to understand the heart of Jesus toward the Jewish people, who were like the lost lamb. In order to elevate the lost Jewish people, Jesus cried out with a sad heart.

What we have to understand today is that God had been carrying on the dispensation with a heart full of pain for 4,000 years so that He could claim me; and after that, Jesus inherited the sorrowful heart of God. He has been calling to us, following us.

In his thirty years of life, what kind of course did Jesus walk? Jesus prepared for thirty years of private life, hoping for God's dispensation to emerge. When he appeared to spread the new words after that period had passed, he was not speaking the words with joy. He



propagated the message with the sorrowful heart of God.

Although Jesus spoke many words such as "Follow me," or "Believe in me," those who attentively listened to the voice that cried out from a lamenting heart were extremely small in number.

You must understand that Jesus spent thirty years of his life in such an environment with a sad and bitter heart. The desperate voice of Jesus, spoken aloud in his lifetime, is still pleading with you through the biblical passages. Even in this hour, Jesus Christ is making an earnest request to you from the spirit world.

Therefore, you must now learn the contents of Jesus' request and find the way that you must walk. You will be greatly mistaken if you do not know the way in which you must head and what position you are in, the position of the lost lamb, and if you hold to the belief that this world will continue as it is. You yourselves might not know this very well, but while walking the 2,000-year course of history since his birth, Jesus is calling out with a sad voice, that calling has become your hope.

### **God's heart and the voice of Jesus**

Would you ignore this voice, which is so earnestly calling to you? If there is anyone who cannot hear, he or she should at least feel the heart of bitterness. Is there anyone among you with ears to hear who does not long for that calling voice? We must shape up in order to listen to this voice. If you hear the voice calling out to you but cannot move because your body is not strong enough, you should direct your heart and soul toward that place. To claim back this one person who is like the lost lamb, God has been struggling not for one day, not for one year, not for one hundred years, but for 6,000 years. The 6,000 years He suffered to find the lost flock of lambs in heaven and on the earth is Heaven's history of redemption. Because we men cannot bear the voice of God calling out to us, He revealed it through Jesus, who was the embodiment of God. The words proclaimed by he who unveiled the invisible heart of God are the words of the gospel.

Because men cannot understand the mind of God, who exists in invisible form, and cannot hear His voice, Jesus came as the incarnation of God. Moreover, the Jewish people should have listened to the words he preached, and by going before him, they should have understood the true intent of God, which had not been understood for 4,000 years. Feeling the heart of God, they should have repented. Despite this, the Jewish people did not repent, but instead distanced themselves from Jesus. Therefore, from now on, you must make preparations so that you can understand the sorrowful voice of Jesus. What should you do in order to do this? The only way is that just as you listen attentively to words spoken in the worldly context, you should have the determination to believe in Jesus who stands before the multitude representing the heart and will of God. Jesus came as the representative of the invisible God and walked the course of atonement on behalf of ignorant man, who has only caused grief for Heaven for 4,000 years. Likewise, you should be able to fathom the heart of

God who put Jesus in such a rueful situation and made him renew his determination.

If the Jewish people had been able to broaden their perspective and discern the voice that cried out on behalf of the internal heart of God, they would not have had any problem understanding the doleful words of Jesus, who came as the substantial body. Yet in what state were the Jewish people? They were content only with the words written in the Old Testament scriptures. They thought that God's final words were all already written in the Old Testament.

This is not the only sorrow of God. The Jewish people did not realize that if they did not serve Jesus when God lifted him up to reveal and testify to His innermost heart, the sadness of Heaven would become the sadness of the earth. You should understand that Jesus was supposed to liberate God's sorrow and suffering of the 4,000 years, but because the Jewish people did not recognize him, God's sorrow could not be liberated. Furthermore, His sorrow continued.

Jesus Christ, who came to the earth representing the will of God and the 4,000-year history had to go back without proclaiming the words of happiness. Consequently 2,000 years of history have passed since Jesus, but when we look back on the 6,000 years of history today we find that even now the sorrow of God and Jesus is still deeply rooted on the earth. We should come to understand the sadness of God and Jesus and be able to consider God's words of happiness and the words of Jesus. The reason Jesus came seeking us is not only to give words of sadness. In the laborious course of claiming back we who are like the lost lamb, God should not always speak grievous words. Since He spoke sorrowful words for 6,000 years, the moment the lost flock of lambs is found, there must appear words of such happiness that one can completely forget the 6,000 years of sorrow. You might think that such words of happiness will come from Heaven, but that is a great misunderstanding. Now we have to become the flock of lambs who will rush toward the heart of Jesus, who has toiled for 2,000 years, and toward the Lord who is to come seeking us.

We should not hesitate or be unable to find our direction after hearing the crying voice of the wounded Jesus Christ of sorrow. When Jesus Christ comes suddenly and calls you with a doleful voice, you should not flinch. What should you do? Before the sad voice of Jesus can be heard by you, you need to cry out in a sad voice first. You must be the first to shake heaven and earth with the cry "My shepherd! Lord!"

Jesus who comes seeking you will then listen carefully to your cry; when he calls you again, he will not call in a sad but a happy voice. You should stand in such position.

### **We must testify to the sorrowful heart of Jesus**

Today we must testify to the sorrowful heart of Jesus. We should not just lament about having lost the shepherd, but we should also cry for the sake of finding the shepherd.

Likewise, we can only satisfy Jesus when we become people who can take responsibility for the path of suffering Jesus left behind. You must understand that today Jesus is searching for

us with a sorrowful voice. In order to find us, he is repeating the pain of his life. Jesus, who represented the 4,000-year dispensation for the sake of saving humanity could not live comfortably. He is coming looking for us today based on the foundation of his life of pain and suffering.

As you know, the thirty-year life of Jesus was a life of anguish. The thirty-year preparation period as the son of Joseph the carpenter was a life of pain and suffering, both internally and externally. He could not live freely in comfort like you. It is a great mistake to assume that he lived like the honored Savior of humanity. He was persecuted by his stepfather Joseph, Mary and even his younger brothers and sisters. He lived a life of agony in which he could not speak freely though he had so much to say. His tribulations were not suffered for his own sake. He knew that if he did not represent the heart of God, there was no one else who could claim back the lost family so he focused all of his heart and soul toward Heaven. Furthermore, when he saw people fighting among themselves in a pathetic environment for the sake of themselves and the surrounding environment, Jesus entered the course of a difficult and grievous life. Representing the living words of God of the 4,000 years, he put his life on the line and fought to build the ideal world.

Jesus did not receive proper treatment from the time of his birth until the time of his death. He led a lonely and difficult life just like the life in the wilderness. Such external tribulations are sufferings, but the internal anguish in his heart, hidden from others, is known only to God.

The Jewish people, who should have believed in and followed Jesus, did not recognize him and recognized someone whom they had little need to recognize. Living amid such people, Jesus longed for his life in the homeland.

His life, the things he ate and clothes he wore were not for his own sake and not for the sake of his own peaceful days. Jesus ate, clothed himself and did everything for others. He stepped beyond it all to live for the sake of God and humanity. The same can be said about each of his footsteps. However, there was not even one person who could understand the situation of the Messiah. There was no one who embraced the lonely heart of Jesus and said, "I understand your heart. I understand your feelings, so I will follow you wherever you go and become a friend who can comfort you." Without a doubt, his disciples should have comforted him, but they could not comfort the innermost, heart of Jesus hidden from others.

For this reason, the thirty years of Jesus' life became dotted with suffering and pain. From the first day of his three-year public ministry when he preached the gospel, the words he spoke were not private words. They were not words spoken for his own benefit or for boasting about his skills. They were spoken to fulfill the will of God.

However, there was not even one person who tried to represent the people and become a friend to Jesus, who came to him with comforting words and good will. Jesus was mocked by the people in his own town and ridiculed by all the people.

Today you live in an environment in which you can listen to the words of God in comfort. You should never lose this opportunity to relate with God in a free environment.

### **Jesus of suffering**

At that time, even when he was speaking the words of truth, Jesus had to do it secretly and when he was listening to the words of God, he also had to hide. Consequently they went into the wilderness. Even in the midst of that, Jesus tried to lure many people to the wilderness and teach them the words of God. You have to understand the heart of Jesus. He was determined to fulfill the will of God by propagating God's words even if he had to use those means.

Likewise, during the course of his life, Jesus tried to spread the gospel to many people, but there was not even one person who welcomed it. No matter how desperately in earnest he was in his desire to disseminate the truth, there were many who did not understand. The more Jesus tried to fulfill the mission and responsibility given to him, the more people appeared who tried to obstruct him.

Miserable Jesus Christ, who was observing this and crying out to the multitudes in the wilderness all day voluntarily began walking the thorny path leading to Gethsemane in order to appeal to God once more. You should reflect again on the hard-won accomplishments of Jesus, who went before God alone because his disciples all dispersed. Comforting God's wounded heart, he tried to generate enough strength to fight with Satan again. You must understand that Jesus offered all thirty years of his life to lead the most painful of all lives. But this is not all. It is a great mistake to think that the suffering of Jesus came to an end when the thirty years of tribulations were over. Today even after going to the spirit world, Jesus is still in great anguish.

Jesus is carrying on the dispensational providence centering on the one purpose of realizing the will of God, because the 2,000 years of history has been prolonged. He is leading a life of suffering even in this hour. His life of suffering was connected to the present.

How will this suffering then be resolved? It is not through all the things on the earth today. It is absolutely not through them. The only way for the long standing suffering to be resolved is through your pain and suffering, you who can be responsible for today.

Therefore, Jesus disregarded the historical distance between you and revealed to you the suffering he experienced during the long process of the dispensation. You should realize this, and you should hold onto the painful hands of Jesus and comfort him. The responsibility lies with you today to place the deep-rooted suffering and grievance of Jesus on your own shoulders and give comfort to him. What happens when you have failed to stand in such a position? You should feel the tribulations of Jesus in your own environment. You should be able to analyze the suffering life of Jesus from within your own life.

What kind of sin did Jesus commit that he had to live all of the thirty years of his life in such pain and suffering? If he did commit a sin, it was that he was chosen as the Savior to bring

salvation to humanity. You must understand that Jesus was in pain and shouted in desperation for the sake of humanity. We should have a repentful heart before Jesus today. Even within your own life, you can find traces of the suffering of the thirty years of Jesus' life. You are to reap them, and you are to reap all of his suffering beginning from the time of his birth at the stable to his trials on the hill of Golgotha. You must even reap the traces of his suffering during the 2,000 years after the resurrection. You must understand this will of the whole.

The sorrow of Jesus did not end with just crying out in desperation. It did not come to an end with the tribulations and toils in his life. Many people today misunderstand and think that his sorrow came to an end through the difficult life he led and his death on the cross, but because the dispensation has been prolonged as a result, the sorrow of Jesus remains unresolved. Knowing this, you should put your life on the line and save Jesus from sorrow.

Since Jesus Christ has endured the pain and has walked this path full of grievance and suffering for 6,000 years until now in order to find us, and since he has put his life at stake and walked the road of the cross, you must hold onto Jesus.

Even when he was facing death on the cross, which put an end to the thirty years of his life, he earnestly appealed to God, "Oh Father...." The appeal that the countless prophets had made with their blood in the 4,000 years should have been brought to fruition by the Jewish people. It was not, so how could they recompense their ancestors? There is no way they can compensate for it.

The person who requited the historical appeal of blood on behalf of the people and who paid indemnity was Jesus Christ. When the blood of Abel made the appeal through Jesus, there came about the liberation of the conditions laid by the countless prophets and sages who had shed their blood wherein they appealed to the earth, shattered and stained with blood, as well as to the Jewish people. The voices of lament and the cause that the countless sages and prophets had appealed for during the 4,000 years were answered through the death and resurrection of one man, Jesus. Because the grievances of the ancestors who had shed blood on the earth were addressed by the resurrection of Jesus, their will, for which they had reproached the earth and demanded liberation, had been realized. Only after that moment, men were finally able to bow as an offering before Heaven through Jesus who stood before us.

### **We must liberate Jesus**

Jesus consummated the appeal of the blood of the sages and prophets who had been sacrificed because the Jewish people had not remained faithful to Heaven. At the same time, what did he leave behind for the future generations? Jesus left behind the blood of the death of crucifixion for ensuing generations. For this reason, when you stand before Jesus and when you reflect on your life, you will find that even in your own life there have been passes of blood that you had to cross. You must understand that while this is a compensation for the

appeal that the sages and prophets made through their blood, it is also a recompense for the appeal of blood made by Jesus. So, when Jesus comes through the path of the cross and tells us to come, we should also go toward him through the path of cross. Now you have to deeply feel the zeal with which Jesus made the desperate appeal with his blood on the cross on the hill of Golgotha. His blood is now actively at work in your veins and arteries.

Jesus came seeking you by the way of the cross, but you have not understood his suffering until now and you did not even take the cross away and reach out to him. Jesus, who walked the path of death and came to look for us while bearing the cross, is even now still crying out and appealing unceasingly for our sake. Even while suffering pain and walking the path of death, he is still working strenuously for our sake.

Now we are facing Jesus with the cross placed in the middle, and someone must resolve the grief and suffering caused by the cross. It is we of today who must do it. Without resolving it, we cannot graft onto Jesus and call him our bridegroom. This is the reason when Mary Magdalene called out, "Oh Lord!" right after the resurrection, Jesus stopped her. For the same reason, although Mary wanted to begin life in Heaven from the day she met the Lord, life in Heaven was prohibited for 2,000 years. We should understand this grief from the background of the cross, and we who have faith must bring the solution.

What did Jesus, who crossed the pass of crucifixion to come seeking us, leave behind? He left the mission of the bride and bridegroom. Accordingly now the Lord will appear as the bridegroom in your prayers. You are the bride and the Lord is the bridegroom, and this is the appearance with which he will come before you. When you meet the Lord who comes as the bridegroom, you have to always think about the recompense of the blood shed on the cross.

What is left and what the Lord must give us is that he must find for us the path through which we can dismantle the cross and wish for the blessing to be given to humanity. He must show us the path through which we can go over the cross. We must cross the pass of the cross so that Jesus can hold onto us freely and we must bring liberation from grief by shaking off the cross. Unless we set the unchanging standard based on which we can dismantle the cross, the altar, heaven and earth, and the works of the Second Coming, will not be complete.

### **The light, water and oil that Jesus left behind for us**

What did Jesus, who came seeking us, leave behind for us of this day? What is that which he has given us, having found us through his doleful life of suffering and death on the cross? Jesus left behind for us the light of life. He risked his life and came looking for us, and the gift that he brought was the light that lit up this dark world. Therefore, when we shed tears of gratitude while reflecting on the death of Jesus, we will come to understand his heart and his situation.

What is the next thing that Jesus left for us? He left behind water and oil. He left behind water and oil with which he can heal our wound as we undergo tremendous ordeals and

many wounds are inflicted on us. Accordingly we must use the light Jesus provided for us to discover our wounds and wash them with the water and oil. Knowing our sins and realizing that we are naked we must weave a holy gown and wear it. Such a time has come. Similarly only after you have lit up your heart and mind to wash all the sins away healed the wounds, and worn the gown, can you realize, today the dream of Jesus who passed away 2,000 years ago. Now we must light up the lantern in our hearts, wash our bodies with the water, and apply the oil to our wounds. Finally after wearing the gown granted to us, we should bear the cross so that Jesus does not have to and bow before Jesus. This is the task man on the earth must fulfill. Do not wish for Jesus to bear the cross for you, but bear it yourself. It is not Jesus who should bear it; you must become the people who give out the light of life. Then being equipped with all the power, wear the gown that can represent the light of the eternal and unchanging value. After that go over the cross to become the beloved brides who will hold onto Jesus and bow before him, saying, "Lord, please rest in peace eternally." God is hoping these kinds of brides will appear.

Now you have to unravel the burdens Jesus left behind. You must inherit the light of the heart from Jesus, and receive from Jesus the blessings of water and oil, and then wear the holy gown. This gown is not to remain only with you as individuals. It will not apply only to you, but there must emerge many people who can become the brides by receiving the light, as well as the blessing of water and oil through you.

### **Prayer**

Father of love! Please let us realize the grieving heart and be in awe before that heart by understanding how thorny the 6,000 years of history have been. We did not know what the gravest of all sins was, but when we come to the realization, we find that it was a great sin to consider the light that the Lord has given us only as our own. Although we possess the water and the oil, it was a great sin to hold it only for ourselves. Although we were wearing the holy gown, it was a grave sin not to have caused many people to wear the gown, although we have the responsibility to make people become faithful. It was a great sin on the scale of representing the 6,000 years that we could not make others believe.

Please let your children who have gathered here understand that more than committing sin themselves, it is a greater sin to cause another to commit sin, and it is a greater sin to have failed to give them the light, water, oil and the gown that Jesus left behind through his suffering. Father, please let the children who had scattered receive the hyung-sang of Jesus Christ and listen to his calling through the words I have spoken. Although they should be responsible for the historical difficulties and tribulations, including even the suffering of the cross, because they are inadequate and ignorant of Heaven's will and the Father's wishes, please encourage them and reveal Your will to them first; let them hear Your voice directly first. Loving Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that, since they are trying to lead a life of goodness, You will lead them to live their life as they hope.

Please prepare them as the bride of the Lord and guide them to become children who can prevail over everything and bring glory to Heaven, and please govern over the new historical event. I entrust everything to You, so please govern us as You will and appear in the hearts of these who have gathered here. I pray that You will raise them up as the children who can represent the eternal glory of victory. I pray all these things in the name of the Lord. Amen.



**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Jesus Christ Who Went and Came  
and Who Will Come and Go  
For The Sake of Heaven and Earth**

**May 23, 1956 (Wednesday)  
Seoul, Korea**

**[John 14:2-12](#)**

**Prayer 1**

These young children have come before the Father's knees seeking a way to gain new life, so Father, please receive them. We know that You have told us before that we are more precious than the whole universe. Since many people have gathered before this altar out of a desperate desire for life, Father, please allow those who have gathered here to represent the glory of the Father and to fathom the concerns and worries of the Father for the altar of happiness. I pray from the bottom of my heart that this hour can be the time when they can deeply feel Your heart.

We know that You have no choice but to believe in us, who are so unworthy and we know that You have no choice but to rely on us to bring on the new history. Please forgive us, we who have failed to be trustworthy even when we knew that Heaven had no choice but to trust us and put us in positions of responsibility

We could not even bear the responsibility to become those whom You could rely on, so Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will forgive us in this hour. I pray most earnestly that You can accept us now as offerings who believe in the Father who, depending on the Father, will be able to forsake even our lives and to offer them to You sincerely. Father, from among so many people, You have called upon us who are so inadequate, so please be in charge and embrace us with Your love of compassion.

Please lead us to offer all of our minds and bodies to the Father in this hour and to understand the Father's heart of concern. I pray from the bottom of my heart, Father, that You will allow us to become the children who can take on and bring to fruition the one wish of Yours that You seek from us. When we see that Your heart breaking situation and grief of 6,000 years of human history are continuing even today we would like to beg Your forgiveness for the fact that we are the ones who are perpetuating the grief of our Father.

I pray from the bottom of my heart, beloved Father, that You will consider these people as the embodiment of the ideology and life of our Father and as the root of life in whom You can find joy. Please consider the children gathered here with sympathy. Father, I pray earnestly that You will lead them to pour out all of their hearts and to praise the love of the Father as exemplary children whom You have placed before the millions of saints, and to become the offering. Please govern over us, for we have entrusted everything to You. I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.

## **Prayer 2**

Father! In this hour bowing down before Your knees, hoping for the blessings of Your lofty and great love, are children who have been bearing their own cross and have been walking the thorny path headed toward Heaven even when they found themselves in lonely environments. Father, please come to them personally and embrace them with love, comfort their fatigued hearts, and revive their desiccated spirits.

If Father does not personally grab hold of us, where else can we go? We are pitiful children, so Father, please dwell with us personally and guide our paths personally and help us to become children who can dash toward the cause You desire. Please personally govern over the bodies and minds of the children who have gathered here now and since they have offered their hearts to you, Father, please bring on a new history and come to us with a compassionate heart.

Father! A steep and rugged path lies before us, so we pray sincerely that You will hold onto us personally and grant us the strength that can carry us through the road of death. Please embrace the ignorant ones who are just watching from the sidelines now and please instill in them the audacity to dash forward to realize the will of Heaven. Please help them to march forward as the chosen children and brave soldiers of Heaven.

The apostles who bear the responsibility to awaken all the children who are fast asleep and to lead them to God have gathered here, so please help them so that they can fully carry out the missions they have taken on. I pray that You will help them become children who stand on a level higher than any other saints of the past and to love even Satan.

Help them to become children who respond to Your call and walk the right path. Lead them not to fall into the accusation and ridicule of Satan. Please help them not to become ignorant ones who interpret the heavenly laws centering on themselves. Please help them become children who can reveal the glory of the Father and increase the Father's blessings on the earth.

Grant special blessing upon all the children who have gathered here in this hour in Your name, and please ignite the fire of life everywhere the worship service is offered so that they can come to understand the new dispensation of the last days. I pray earnestly that You will gather children who can multiply the glory of the Father on this earth.

How many children are there who are calling out to You, Father, building a hidden altar and seeking desperately for the way of Heaven's will at this hour? The mission of finding these people also lies on the shoulders of the children who have gathered here, so Father, please give them the ability to fulfill that mission, and please gather all the children personally. Please let the day come quickly when we can raise high Your great and glorious will. We have the mission to find and raise before You the 2.4 billion people of this earth who are fast asleep. So, Father, please bring the fire of life and grant the miracle of resurrection to every place we confidently proceed with the words that You have given us, so that we can unveil the happiness and glory of the Father in this land.

Please give us the unshakable faith to believe that the responsibility lies with us to liberate the desperate heart of Jesus, who has been working strenuously for the sake of humanity for thousands of years, and to remove the grief of Jesus who appeals to the Father on our behalf. Please lead us not to abandon the standard of Heaven before we fulfill all of our responsibility as men. Allow us to become children with whom only Heaven relates. Father; please dwell in this place now and help us become children who complete their responsibility and receive the blessings of Heaven.

Please help us not to forsake the missions we have taken up and raise us as capable children whom the Father can love, children who can reveal the glory of the Father until the last day, so that there will not remain any surviving grudge. Personally embrace those children who build a lonely altar in difficult circumstances and call out to You in appeal. Father, please work with them so that there will come forward many children of Heaven who can support the Heavenly will.

Father, please grant miraculous works personally in this hour. Please bless us so that we can return to our missions after receiving the words of life with which we can walk the eternal course.

Please be with us until the last moment of this hour so that when the children who have gathered here go back, they can bring with them the beautiful spirit and great blessing of Heaven, so that as they go back they can offer praises to the Father. I pray all these things in the name of the most beloved Lord. Amen.

### **Prayer 3**

Father! Please allow us to understand Jesus, who had to leave the disciples he loved and go to the eternal world by passing through the cross. Let this hour be an opportunity when we can deeply feel the heart of Jesus Christ. He gathered his beloved disciples, who had followed him through all the happy as well as the sad moments for three years, and with a heart of concern, made a desperate request.

I pray from the bottom of my heart that we can become beloved children who cultivate a sensitive and responsive mind by fathoming with our minds and by experiencing with our bodies, so that we can move in oneness with His will and offer ourselves as humble

sacrifices. Please allow us to feel the heart of Jesus, who knew that many who had followed had fallen away and that only the twelve disciples remained; who sensed that even in such circumstances, Judas was shortly going to betray him. I pray from the bottom of my heart that we can deeply experience with our minds and bodies the heart of Jesus when he found that the three years of his public ministry trusting and working with his followers, had come to such a tragic and lonesome ending.

Father! Please allow us to understand the anxious heart of Jesus who faced the road of death and was having a direct one-to-one conversation with Heaven. I sincerely hope that we can grow to become objects of comfort by offering ourselves as living sacrifices, bowing before the Father. Please do not leave us alone but be with us personally so that this hour of gathering will not add to the grief we had when we came here. I sincerely wish that Father will take charge of all aspects of our lives. Please let the beloved children understand that Satan is found everywhere around them, and please lead them not to possess a soft and complacent heart that can cause them to yield to Satan. Beloved Father; let us have the right attitude toward You in our minds and bodies. Let this hour be the time when we can possess a spirit of carrying out the mission and building the victorious altar with all of our hearts and souls. Please remove humanistic mentality and knowledge from our environment. Wishing that the speaker and the audience can join their hearts into one and become a source of happiness and glory for the Father, I pray in the name of the loving Lord. Amen.

The topic of the sermon today is "*Jesus Who Went and Came and Who Will Go and Come for the Sake of Heaven and Earth.*" I will speak briefly on this topic.

### **The position of Adam and Eve in the universe**

It is an undisputed fact that the reason God created all things in heaven and earth is that He wanted to become glorious. Consequently, He first created the invisible, angelic world. Then as the symbol of the invisible, substantial world, He created the visible substantial world. After that, He created Adam and Eve as the center and representatives of the spirit world and the substantial world.

Adam and Eve should have shared the same fate as heaven and earth, as long as the universe remained unchanged. In other words, Adam and Eve had the fate to move according to the way that heaven and earth moved. Accordingly, if Adam and Eve would change, then heaven and earth would also change. If the center of Adam and Eve were shattered, then the center of the universe would also be undermined. Adam and Eve were created with the binding condition that if the center of the universe were destroyed, as the result, the center of the Creator would also be damaged.

Because Adam and Eve fell, the center of the universe was out of line, and as a result, the center of the Creator was also put out of line. Consequently, God had to set up another center of heaven and earth, and by having the created world become harmonized centering on that, He had to make the center of the Creator and the center of the created things become

one and the same, not two. When this can be done, earth will rejoice as heaven is happy and heaven will rejoice when earth is happy. What is more, both heaven and earth will be eternal, and when heaven is intoxicated in unlimited love, the earth will also be intoxicated by boundless love.

As long as the fate of the Creator is not off the line, the fate of the created world will remain unchanged. Everything was ruined because the center of this created world, Adam and Eve, fell and thus everything was not in harmony in their direction and center. The history of the dispensation purposes to restore all this. Six thousand years of the history of the dispensation of restoration have passed, and we have arrived at today. God's dispensation of love surfaced through many saints and sages. While love was revealed symbolically through them, the substantial dispensation of love was demonstrated internally and externally through Jesus, who came as the culmination of the love of the whole. Therefore, his heart represented the center of the invisible world, and his body represented the center of the visible, substantial world.

Because the Jewish people who should have recognized the identity of Jesus did not know him, God had to send him down the path of the cross. You have to understand that as a consequence, the whole of heaven and earth has sunken into darkness.

### **The purpose of the words and life of Jesus**

The only purpose for the coming of Jesus Christ was to establish the eternal, unchanging center of heaven and earth by cultivating the heart of the Father who created the universe. Jesus came to this earth to establish that center.

Jesus did not speak in order to set up some center for himself. He was not trying to establish the center for some district of Jerusalem or a village in Israel. He was trying to establish one center that could connect to the center of the whole spirit world and the center of the Creator. His acts were not merely the acts of an individual. His wishes were not an individual's wishes. The battles he engaged in were not fought on the individual level. The goal that he hoped for was to stand firm as the unchanging center that can embrace the whole universe and all things. Transcending all things and passing through the invisible world, he then purposed to reach all the way to the position in which he could represent the heart of God, the Creator. You must understand this.

You must understand the words, life and actions of Jesus who had such wishes. His actions were the embarkation points to build heaven and earth anew. The words he spoke had the power of recreation for the purpose of realizing that one will.

You must understand that in the thirty-year preparation period and the three-year course of practice, Jesus spoke words in order to re-establish the unchanging center of heaven and earth lost at the time of Adam and Eve. Because the Jewish people did not believe in those words, Jesus, who was supposed to become the center of the spiritual and physical worlds, succeeded only as the center of the spirit world and failed to become the substantial center of

the physical world.

What did Jesus live for until the time he went over the pass of the cross? First, he toiled and suffered for thirty years after coming to the earth for the sake of the land but his purpose was not to reap the harvest of his accomplishment on the earth. The one center, supposed to be realized on the earth by joining the spiritual and physical worlds, should have been completed within one substantial being, Jesus. Because the spiritual and the physical were split, the body of Jesus, which was the center of the substantial being, was destroyed. You should know that as a consequence, because only the spirit of Jesus was consummated in perfection, the 2,000 years of history from the resurrection until today have been the time when the dispensation of restoration was carried out centering on the spirit world.

Jesus resurrected after he passed away on the cross. After his resurrection, he worked on the earth for forty days before he went back to the spirit world. Similarly the fact that Jesus passed away and then resurrected, and after that ascended again, symbolically demonstrates God's work of creation.

There is a verse in Genesis, "And there was evening, and there was morning, the first day" (Gen. 1:5) Then there must be a night. The three-day period that Jesus spent in the tomb corresponds to the night time. The thirty years of his life was the day time. Jesus worked hard for thirty years to find and raise his disciples. After this toilsome course, the resurrection was like ushering in a new morning.

The resurrected Jesus tried hard to erect a lantern on this earth, but he could not do it. Although it might seem that he was resurrected to set up a lantern on the earth, in actuality because he resurrected centering on the spirit world, he could not remain on the earth but went back to the spirit world. What this signifies is that Jesus, who had ushered in the day time after passing through the night, greeted the evening again and left for the eternal world.

### **Jesus had to recognize people who said they did not know him**

Then what is left? Night time is what is left. The eternal morning should have come when Jesus came, but because he passed away a time period equivalent to the evening remained again. The responsibility for the night time was left unfulfilled by humankind. Because Jesus was forsaken, we have to take responsibility for that.

Just as Jesus completed the responsibility for the night time and established the standard of victory by winning over Satan on the cross, today countless Christians who remain on the earth have the fate to cross the pass of conflict in this night time. When you cross the pass of this night time, you will be resurrected by following the example of Jesus, and together with him will usher in the glorious new morning: the time of the Second Coming. Jesus Christ came to this earth and lived thirty years of his life for the sake of this earth. Because Jesus came for the sake of this earth and the people upon it, even if people on the earth oppose him and say that they do not know him, he has to recognize them.

When Jesus passed through the Garden of Gethsemane and went toward the hill of Calvary

even the disciples left him. When Jesus was hung on the cross, there was not one who said that he knew him. None of the disciples said that he knew Jesus. Although there was no one who claimed to know Jesus, because he came for the sake of the earth, he recognized the people on the earth who said that they did not know him. This was done when he resurrected and went to the shores of the Sea of Galilee looking for the disciples. Likewise, Jesus left a path on the earth through which men can come to understand. After forty days, he ascended.

Now because Jesus recognized us even when we did not know him, even if we live in a land that does not acknowledge him, we must recognize him. Consequently during the 2,000 years after Jesus came and left, men have been seeking him in their hearts. Just as Jesus came to the seashore looking for the disciples, to recompense for the grace of Jesus, the believers in the faith had to seek the path to Heaven that Jesus went for 2,000 years. This kind of lifestyle has continued until today. Now then, for what purpose did Jesus go to the kingdom in Heaven? Because Jesus, who came for the sake of the earth, had to fulfill the will of Heaven even after he went to the spirit world, he has been working until now for the sake of Heaven's will.

If Jesus, who came for the sake of the earth, goes to the spirit world and does not establish the standard of having recognized men after he already set such a standard on the earth, people cannot dwell in the world where they are not recognized. So, for 2,000 years until today he has been praying before God in order to set the standard of acknowledgment in the place he was not recognized.

It is written that Jesus prays on the right side of God for the sake of men, yet what kind of prayer is he offering? He is offering a prayer of blood and sweat. If men on earth say that they know Jesus on the earth, then when Jesus goes to the spirit world, he will say that he knows them. Similarly unless Jesus changes the situation so that he can say before God that he knows them, the spirit world that men go to is not acknowledged by the Father. Therefore, ever since he went to the spirit world up to today Jesus has been praying before God that he knows us. You must understand this well.

When Jesus comes back after going through this, how will he come? When he comes, he will combine the work on the earth and the work in heaven and then come. He will come taking on the responsibility for the work on earth and the work in heaven. Therefore, today we must also walk the same course of suffering as Jesus until the day that Jesus, who resurrected from the death on the cross and ascended to Heaven, comes again. Moreover, in this time that corresponds to the morning of resurrection after 2,000 years of night, when Jesus comes back having established the one center that Heaven welcomes, then you should sense in your heart that Jesus is coming toward this earth.

Until now our mentality of faith has been such that we have been looking up to Heaven and admiring Jesus. This has been the motto and standard of our faith.

**Today we must adore the Holy Spirit**

Now there remains one thing we must adore. What would this be? We must adore the Holy Spirit, who is working for the sake of the earth. You have to understand this. Many people have been loving Jesus spiritually for 2,000 years until now but today they must also love the Holy Spirit. We must reflect that we the believers of faith and all of humanity must do that. Similarly the time has come when we must love the Holy Spirit and perfect the body of the bride.

Since the Holy Spirit is the bride of God, we must make ourselves up as brides and prepare ourselves to be brides, and love (the Holy Spirit). When this takes place, Jesus can go to the spirit world and rest. What is more, we are to create the one center of heaven and earth, and, centering on the earth, we must enter in pursuit.

We who have been longing for the spirit world in our hearts must now love the Holy Spirit, who is working directly with us. Thus, by loving Jesus, who is the spiritual symbol, and by loving the Holy Spirit, who is the physical symbol, our mind that longs for spiritual Jesus and our body that yearns for the physical Holy Spirit can become one. Because of that unity the center of heaven and the center of earth can finally become one within the mind and body of each of us. When done, Jesus can stand forward representing us, and the Holy Spirit can also stand forward representing us. We can appear representing the will of Jesus and the Holy Spirit and humanity. You must understand this.

With what kind of purpose does the Lord then come to the earth? You must create the center of Jesus and the Holy Spirit within yourself. You who have a living, physical body must follow the example of Jesus and the Holy Spirit, who symbolize the spirit world and the physical world, and become perfect as the substantial central being that combines the spiritual and the physical. This central mission is the mission of Jesus and the Holy Spirit. Jesus is returning to build this one center.

### **The mission of the followers in the period of the Second Coming**

What should we do then in this day and age to support the one providence? We should not merely think about how Jesus went to the shores of Galilee to look for the disciples he loved. Jesus Christ will not always come looking for you. Each of you is to become a bride and serve Jesus. Because Jesus and the Holy Spirit are the center of heaven, you must become the center of the earth by defining a center within you around which your mind and body can become one. Thereby you establish the one standard based upon which you can be dealt with as one entity. At this time, you are not just to long for Jesus. Now the Holy Spirit must find a body and we are to look for Jesus on the earth and serve him in her place. You must find and build one such center.

Jesus, who desires this one center, has put the Holy Spirit forward and toiled for 2,000 years for your sake. Now you are to return your debt to Jesus. Although Heaven sent Jesus Christ to the earth as the center who represented the spiritual and the physical and set the standard of completion spiritually you must seek and serve Jesus Christ in order to bring to



conclusion the remaining physical dimension that is not yet complete. If you can accomplish this fully then in your heart you can attend Jesus, who has been working so strenuously until today.

Humanity must now go before Jesus and take after the mind and body of Jesus, as well as the mind and body of the Holy Spirit. They must then appear before heaven and earth and all things with confidence and become someone who can be proud before God for having raised up his or her individual self.

You must be able to take pride in yourself before Jesus and the Holy Spirit. What is more, you must be able to be proud of yourself before the apostles. By doing so, you can go before the Father and declare with pride, "Father, You who have worked arduously until now for 6,000 years! I am going to subjugate Satan, the enemy for 6,000 years, with my own hands. So Father, please trust in me and do not worry about Satan any more."

Moreover, you should have the attitude, "I have eradicated the grief caused by sin and evil, which has soaked all the gardens of created beings. So Father, please let this extricate all the lamentations bound tightly in heaven and earth."

God could not rear and love His beloved children for 6,000 years. Although God wants to love us, He cannot sincerely elevate and love us. Although Jesus and the Holy Spirit can come to us and love us, God cannot love us until we believe in the words.

### **The responsibility of those who believe**

For this reason, we today must represent Jesus. Erecting the one center, we must confidently pronounce, "Dear Father! I will be responsible for all the sins and grievances of men on earth. Father, You who have longed for a chance to love humankind for 6,000 years, please love me with the original love at the time of the creation." You must go before the Father yourself and say courageously "Father! Please love me. Father! Please love me." God's will behind the creation of heaven and earth can be realized in you through Jesus Christ only when this is done.

Jesus came for the sake of the earth and labored for the sake of Heaven. You must represent the whole world of creation and the unlimited spirit world and stand confidently as their central figure before Jesus, who has toiled for the sake of heaven and appeared as the center of heaven and earth. Only after you do that can you take part in the world where Jesus will bring the bliss of heaven and earth. Then God, Jesus, the Holy Spirit and you can come together and live in the world of happiness. You must not forget this.

### **Prayer 4**

Father of love! When we look at the 6,000 years of history broadly it was night time until now. We are at the threshold of the morning that is now appearing, admiring the sight of daybreak.

When we look at it from a broad perspective, we are now on the verge of leaving the night

behind us and entering the morning hour. Today when we must greet the morning time, I have briefly spoken about how we must pass through the dark night to prepare for the blessing of resurrection; how we must focus our hearts on Jesus who dwells in Heaven, and be the substitute body for Jesus who is concerned about the earth. Then we must become one with the Holy Spirit who has come to establish the physical center. Having done these things, we must then attend Jesus in that center to establish the spiritual center. Only after that can we be elevated as the one center that embodies the original heart of the Father who created heaven and earth.

Are we living only for the sake of the earth? I know that such a life is only half of what it should be. Are we living only for the spirit? This, too, only constitutes a half.

Until now we have lived a life in which we followed Jesus in order to climb up. From now on, please allow us to come down together and love the Holy Spirit in order to realize the hope of Jesus for the perfection of the bride. Please lead us to love the Holy Spirit's spirit and nature as a bride and let her grace and virtue become a part of our minds and bodies. In place of Jesus being unable to consummate the physical plane, please allow us to stand as perfected beings with the help of the Holy Spirit and elevate us as the one central figure who can represent the whole ideology of creation. Based on this please allow us to boast before all things as the original center of heaven and the center of the heart that is connected to heaven, earth and the center of the Creator. Please raise us up as the center of the garden of creation so that we can attain the position of a son who can say "I have the confidence to move the heart of love hidden for 6,000 years, so Father, please love me."

The toilsome history has continued until today for the purpose of realizing this, so Father, I earnestly wish and desire that You will allow us to stand as the object of love who believes in the calling of the Father. I pray that You will put us in the position of children who can look down upon the creation from the same position as You and be Your pride before the creation. Let the words that these beloved children of Yours have participated in during this hour become a part of their minds and bodies so they can stand as the center of life. Let them represent the truth and the center of the created world and the Creator so that wherever they go, they can be flawless and not lose sight of the center. Father, I pray sincerely that even when the night falls upon them, let their hearts dwell in the day. No matter when or where the Lord, the Holy Spirit, or the Father appears before them, let them remain faultless and fully prepared.

I now conclude my speech, so please be with them forever in the course of their lives. I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Like Jesus, Let Us Return the Glory  
of the Resurrection to God**

**May 27, 1956 (Wednesday)  
Seoul, Korea**

**[Matthew 22:34-40](#)**

**Prayer 1**

Beloved Father, how much did You want the Jewish people and the believers in Judaism who did not believe in Jesus to repent? Please let this hour be a time when we can feel deeply with our minds and bodies the course of Jesus, who was chased out, driven out and could not rest in peace. We cannot help but then deeply feel and take after the heart of Jesus. Isn't it Your will that such a heart finds its place among us? Isn't this also what we desire?

Please allow us in this hour to clearly understand that it is our responsibility to bear the burden of the course Jesus walked and of the words of the gospel that Jesus left behind. It is also our responsibility to fight with millions of satans and to return the glory of be victory to the Father. Just as Jesus had a desperate and earnest heart toward Heaven, allow us also to have the same heart toward Heaven.

Please allow us also to believe in Father's words of truth and life and to step forward with audacity just like Jesus, who spoke with courage to the people who had gathered in their faith in God. Lead us to not boast about our present selves before Jesus and not to bring our hardships and situations of today before You. There are many here who fall prostrate before the Father, so please do not let them become shameful. Lead them to have the same attitude as Jesus and to represent the heart of the Father. If Your will is that someone appears before humankind without hesitation any time and any place on behalf of the will of Jesus Christ, then please, Father, remember these children who are prostrated here. Please visit each of them and give them direction.

Father, even when he was being opposed, Jesus spoke in defense of Heaven and was concerned only about the will of the Father. He fought to accomplish it. Yet has there been a time when we rebelled while we were living for the sake of the will of God and Jesus? We have often complained and gruded against the will of God.

Father, please forgive us. Now we will courageously proclaim the will of the Father before

humanity so Father, please lift up those who have gathered here as the brave soldiers of Heaven and as the children of the Father. Please command us, advise us, seek us and put us in the position where You can be proud of us. Father, I earnestly hope and desire that You will love and guide us.

Please allow Your capable hands to be a part of this gathering from beginning to end, and allow us to have the heart of a meek child. Father, I pray that this can be the time when we can become the children who can be offered to the majestic Father as living glory of be sacrifices and be recreated into the original selves.

We do not need many words in this hour, so please allow the inspiring work of life to overwhelm the whole of our minds and bodies. We earnestly request that You can enlighten us with the words so that we can sing the Father's happiness and testify to the Father's glory. I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.

The title of the speech that I want to reflect on with you is "*Like Jesus, Let Us Return the Glory of the Resurrection to God.*" I will speak briefly on this topic.

### **The ideal of creation and the purpose of the coming of Jesus**

The Garden of Eden is the garden where God's glory is revealed and all things live in happiness and offer a bow of delight to God. The purpose of God's creation was to build that kind of garden. What is more, man should have unveiled on the earth the glory for which God hoped. It was the responsibility of our ancestors, Adam and Eve, to reveal the glory of God in substance, but because they fell, that will was not realized. The original garden in which God wanted to materialize the ideals of creation and live in joy could not be built due to the fall of man. Therefore, until now humanity has passed through the path of conflict, fighting with the forces of darkness and wishing for the glory of resurrection. This is the course, of the 6,000-year history.

As God passed through history until now, He has accomplished the glory of the resurrection of the whole and the unfinished work of the resurrection of the whole. The trillions of living things on the earth and the billions of heavenly soldiers and angels hope to usher in the day when they can sing the glory of God and offer bows of gratitude. God has sent countless saints to the earth to bring about such a day. After 4,000 years, Jesus, the only begotten son, was sent as the manifestation of the internal heart and external self of God and as the embodiment of glory. Since the person of God's glory had come, people should have rejoiced and returned thanks. In other words, the chosen Israelite people and the Jewish sects raised up for the sake of the dispensation should have revealed the glory of Jesus in his place, but they failed to do that. You must know that as a result, Jesus had to leave behind the grief of sorrow and resentment. When we look at the words Jesus left behind, he did not speak them only for the sake of the people who did not believe in him. He was speaking to humanity. Jesus was determined to die for the sake of God. He knew that the path which lay ahead of him was a fate he could not avoid. Because Jesus knew that the fallen people could

not fulfill the will of God at certain points of history even as they were pouring out their hearts and souls, he cried out boldly "You are to love God with all your heart, soul and strength." You should not mistake these words to apply only to your own selves.

### **The words Jesus spoke**

What is the meaning behind those words? Jesus felt to his bones this distressed heart of God, which saturated the 4,000 years of history with tears. Accordingly he felt that it was his responsibility to serve God. He felt that no matter when or which hour he had to represent the heart that could not be revealed in the 4,000 years of history he would be the champion who offered his life and fulfilled the dispensational will completely. This is the theme that he elucidated.

The glory of Heaven should have emerged as the glory of Jesus, and the glory of Jesus should have appeared as the glory of humanity. The glory of humanity should have reached down to every one of all things in the universe. However, you must understand that because Jesus and the people separated, the glory of resurrection and the glory of gratitude that Jesus brought about remain today as the hope of humanity

Jesus came as the glorious incarnation of God. Jesus was the victorious incarnation who offered all of his heart, soul and strength for the sake of God. History had never seen such a man before. You have to understand that of within Jesus, the heart of God left a permanent impression. Furthermore, you have to understand that before Jesus did his utmost, it was God who gave all that He had. Before Jesus exerted all of his nature and character, God had done it first. Similarly it was Jesus who appeared as the incarnation of the gospel and the mediator.

Therefore, Jesus' words of truth were not felt standing on the sidelines. They penetrated through the ideology behind the creation of man; they were the glorious ideas that could enhance the value of the whole, and they were the words that could reveal the hidden heart of God. You must understand this.

You must not think that the words that God spoke were given because He loved only you. The reason that Jesus spoke those words was that he of wanted to materialize the will of God, who had toiled to raise him up. Just as God had done His utmost for Jesus, Jesus testified that men must exert their utmost for God, but these words could not be realized.

### **God has offered all of his heart, will and character in His pursuit**

Accordingly now we must honor God with all of our heart, will and of character, and we must understand that it was God who first offered all of His heart, will and character to seek us.

What kind of heart did God possess toward men during the 4,000 years? He did not have the mind-set of living for His own sake. Although men deserved to die at once and suffer pain, God gave all of His heart to men and persevered through the 4,000 years of history. He

walked the path of conflict in which He separated Satan from men. Similarly you should understand the nature of God who has persevered, fought, and loved for 4,000 years with an unchanging heart.

Jesus, who appeared before such a God, offered all that he had to build a nation of God centering on the Jewish people. Consequently the thirty years of his life was the time of sacrifice when he offered all of his heart. During the thirty-year course, he did not try to distinguish himself before the people, but in silence he tried to experience the heart of God, who had persevered for 4,000 years.

By doing so, Jesus unraveled the mysterious facts surrounding Satan in the 4,000-year course of history and he revealed it after attaining proofs of it in the spirit world.

Furthermore, in the thirty years of his life, he bore the responsibility to reveal the secret of the universe hidden deep inside the 4,000-year history, build the substantial foundation for the internal perseverance of God, and build the external substantial foundation. Therefore, the more he found himself in difficult circumstances, Jesus felt the urge to be self-seeking, but he could not even think about doing it. You must understand that Jesus felt the heart of God, who had persevered to find one man, Jesus, during the 4,000 years of history. To emerge as the substantial being who could liberate God from that history, Jesus spent thirty years of his life preparing himself.

Until this hour, God had not made excuses for His situation to any one. He had not complained about it to humanity or to the enemy Satan. Because Jesus was trying to understand everything about the heart of God, even when he was lonely, he did not complain to anyone and persevered. You have to follow the example of such a lifestyle.

Nonetheless, God persevered for the sake of Jesus, and Jesus did not persevere through it for himself but for the Father. In other words, Jesus felt that God had walked the path of torment to find him, so he persevered not for himself, but for the sake of God.

Similarly, because Jesus forsook himself for thirty years of his life and persisted for the sake of God, he exceeded Satan in perseverance. Satan had been struggling desperately to destroy the path that God had persisted on for 4,000 years. However, Jesus knew that God's perseverance surpassed that of Satan, so he believed in the Father and persisted with patience just like Him. Thus, he could become the incarnation of patience and persistence. Similarly Jesus himself stood on the foundation of the heart of God who had persevered for 4,000 years, and using that as the launching pad for victory, he stood above it and fought with Satan. Yet even if he won with his patience, if he could not lay a substantial foundation of victory, the heart of God who had persevered for 4,000 years, would be destroyed.

### **Jesus defeated Satan with the heart of patience**

During the thirty years of his life, because Jesus displayed patience centering on God's will even when he was in an unbearable environment, because he could abide by the will of God and persist even when Satan could endure no longer, Jesus was lifted up as the symbol of

patience and became the hero who could fight with Satan.

God walked through the 4,000 years of bloody history for the sake of finding one man, Jesus. What is more, even while men struggle vehemently to attain the things they greedily desire, God has walked the historical course of conflict for the sake of men. Similarly, God fought the Satan in us for 4,000 years but He did not fight for His own sake. Nonetheless, Satan was fighting for his own glory. Moreover, until now, he is fighting with God centering on himself. Yet God never fought for himself. The purpose of God's fight was for the sake of pitiful humanity and it was to find one man, Jesus, through the chosen people.

What kind of man did Jesus appear as? He appeared as the materialization and personification of the victory that God had won over Satan in his fight during the 4,000 years. Likewise, Jesus came to the earth as the champion of the conflict who stood in place of God. The three-year course of his ministry was the course in which he acted upon his responsibility to inherit the will of God, which had established the internal foundation of victory and to secure the external foundation of victory on the earth. In this three-year course, Satan fought with Jesus for his personal victory, but because he was defeated, he mobilized the people and waged another fight.

Jesus never fought centering on himself, no matter how much difficulty he faced in the battle. Jesus said that he observed the deeds of Father and acted accordingly. He walked the three-year course of public ministry as the incarnation of conflict representing God and as the substantial representative who unveiled the internal heart of God. Jesus never engaged in a fight to try to vindicate himself. Just as God could not speak in defense of Himself, Jesus did not try to vindicate himself when he was fighting with Satan before humankind. He served God with an unchanging heart of gratitude for God's tribulations during the 4,000 years suffered for his sake.

Jesus, who realized that the will of God manifested itself as the course of conflict in the dispensation, carried on the fight in order to realize externally the will for the whole that God had set internally. In this fight, Satan was fighting for himself, but Jesus was fighting for the sake of Heaven. This is where the foundation of victory was laid.

What is the reason that Satan was defeated? It is because he fought for his own sake. However, the purpose of Jesus' fight was for Heaven. What is more, because Jesus fought with the resolution that since God remained Satan was unchanging, he would not be changed until the end, he could lay the foundation of victory. Moreover, just as God poured out all of His mind, will and character, Jesus showed the same example before humanity.

### **Jesus is the substantial representative of God**

In this way Jesus represented the internal character of God and by persevering through all difficulties and sorrows he could inherit the heart of God, whom he loved. Therefore, no matter where he was or in what position he found himself, Jesus fought with Satan as the substantial representative of God's will and love.

During his fight, Jesus learned that when Satan attacked centering on a selfish purpose, its influence reached not only to Jesus himself but also to God. Therefore, no matter what kind of difficulty he was facing, just as God had persevered for him and humanity and just as God had fought with Satan in the course of the dispensation, Jesus persevered through the thirty years of his life by himself and fought on. Similarly until the final moment when he took the last breath on the cross, Jesus' life was lived as the embodiment of God, putting into practice and revealing God's love. However, his life course, the course in which he put God's love into practice, was a course riddled with ordeals in which he had to constantly fight with Satan every step of the way.

Why did God give Jesus to Satan to be hung on the cross? This is not because God did not love Jesus. Do you know how much God loved Jesus? You have to understand that God's highest love is received when one surpasses the point of death. Therefore, in order for you to receive the love of Jesus who comes in place of God, you have to have the mind-set to even cross the pass of death. At that moment, Satan will surely submit. For 4,000 years, God looked down on the world with sorrow and worry by Himself, but when Jesus stood on the earth, centering on him, a new battle with Satan unfolded. Jesus forgot everything about himself and fought on for the sake of God. Not only that, because he did not have any selfish desire even when he faced death, he could manifest the power of resurrection. Today we must also pass through the same course of victory as Jesus.

Jesus offered all that he had to possess the eternal life of God and exhibit the glory of God. Moreover, he offered himself as a sacrifice for the sake of wicked humankind. We have to understand the love of Jesus who raised his hands and prayed for the sake of humanity to the point that he even forgot the opposition of Satan.

Because Jesus unveiled a love that cannot be found in the satanic world, Satan had to submit to that love. Satan wanted to make a claim for himself, but through Jesus, he felt ashamed of himself. Therefore, as a result of the crucifixion, not only did God feel mournful, but also men began to feel doleful, and Satan also felt sorrowful. You have to understand this. It was not just God and men that mourned over the death of Jesus. Satan also mourned over the death of the love of Jesus. Therefore, the greater the remorse that Satan feels, the greater the fruit that the love of Jesus will bear.

Based on the victory of the cross that testified to his love, Jesus could forge an immutable link with God who had been carrying on the dispensation for 4,000 years and who became the embodiment of unchanging victory and love. Because Jesus became one with God representing heaven, earth and men, since God remains unchanging, he also will not change. God had tried for 4,000 years to manifest the glory, but that will was not realized until he found one man, Jesus, through whom He tried to realize it. Therefore, Jesus tried to manifest the will on the earth through men. Although Jesus was supposed to emerge as the substantial proof of the 4,000-year dispensation of God, because of the crucifixion, that will was trampled upon by Satan. Nonetheless, as the eternal incarnation of God, Jesus demonstrated



the glory of God, who had been carrying on the dispensation for 4,000 years. That is none other than the glory of the resurrection. You must understand this.

### **Jesus manifested the glory of the resurrection**

Jesus' resurrection was the first representation of the glory of Heaven and the glory of victory won in the fight with Satan in the 4,000-year history. Because Jesus had demonstrated the standard of victory on the spiritual and substantial level, God raised the deceased Jesus to unfold another dispensation. Through the crucifixion, Jesus took on the responsibility for the 4,000-year history of the dispensation and the responsibility of the ancestors. Representing the glory of Heaven, he ascended to heaven. This is what the resurrection and ascension are about. Similarly, Jesus came with the purpose to evince in substance the internal glory of God on the earth. In other words, he came to demonstrate fully the glory of God. The complete glory must for the combine the internal and external glory. This is the mission that Jesus came to fulfill. In order for the glory of God to be fully displayed, the internal glory of God endowed in Jesus should have become the glory of the earth through the unity of the Jewish people with Jesus. Nevertheless, Jesus, who should have been in charge of the 4,000-year dispensational history of God, and who should have realized the glory of God on the earth, had to die on the cross due to the unfaithfulness of the Jewish people. As a result, the internal glory of God became spiritual glory only. Therefore, Jesus ascended after having to realized incomplete glory.

What is the ground upon which Jesus, who came as the representative of men, creation and the love of Heaven, must establish victory? It is none other than the earth.

### **The Holy Spirit took on the responsibility for the fight on the Earth**

Who is then to be responsible for the course of conflict that remains on the earth? While Jesus inherits the internal fight of God in the spirit world, we must cooperate with the Holy Spirit on the earth and join our efforts to win the victory in the fight of love, the purpose of which is to bring the internal fight and dispensation to completion in substance.

This fight will not just be engaged in spiritually. It has to be fought to physically and spiritually. Moreover, you must understand that the fate lies with us to bring victory in the battle. In other words, it is our destiny to inherit the internal fight of God that Jesus took on in the spirit world and the fight on the earth that he carried on by sacrificing his thirty-year life for the sake of saving humanity. Therefore, you must now pray and cry out, "Father! Jesus! Holy Spirit, please give me strength," and give all that you have for the realization of the historical hope of Heaven on earth.

Jesus came to the earth as the culmination of the 4,000 years of work and suffering, and as the first perfected person for which God had wished. However, there remains before Jesus the course that was not completed in the thirty years of his life. Moreover there remains deep remorse for not having completely manifested the glory of God even during the fight in the three-year course of public ministry. His heart of love that shed blood on the cross is left

behind on earth.

Consequently when we put ourselves before the Father and make criticisms about ourselves, what should we do? Jesus fought with Satan to fulfill the will of God. Even after Jesus passed away, he labored arduously with the Holy Spirit for 2,000 years. You must follow the example of Jesus. What is more, you must remember that when he went forward before God and engaged in the victorious battle, it was not a matter of one day but of the whole thirty years of his life. You must fathom the heart of the Father, who has carried on the dispensation for 6,000 years, and the heart of Jesus and the Holy Spirit, who were desperately trying to bring the will to pass.

If in your own course of perseverance, you cannot pour out all of your heart and persist, then because of you, the will of God who has mourned for 6,000 years, the will of Jesus for which he toiled his whole life, and the will of the Holy Spirit who has worked strenuously for 2,000 years since the death of Jesus, will all be greatly hindered. You must understand this clearly. Therefore, you must carry on the fight for the sake of this will.

### **Our mission**

Jesus was severely opposed by enemies. When he was chased out of one village, he went to another. When he was persecuted there, he sought refuge in another place. Even in the midst of that, he never acted in defense of himself. He came with the life of the whole of Heaven, but he could not manifest it. In this way he was persisting in a silent battle; even on the hill of the crucifixion, he completely forgot himself and fought with Satan for the sake of testifying to God's will and love.

Therefore, if you have a heart of love and strive to raise Jesus up, then it will not bring sadness to Jesus but will make him happy. You must consider this and act on behalf of the thirty years of the grievous life of Jesus and represent the heart of God, who has waited patiently until today. You must represent the heart of the prophets who built an altar and worked through the people to fulfill the will of God, and the heart of Jesus who loved humanity. By doing so, you must do the same work as Jesus, who did not elevate or love himself and who made Satan sorrowful by setting the standard of victory. You must bring all the conflicts of the 6,000 years to a conclusion.

You must win victory in all kinds of courses of conflict through perseverance. Moreover, you must be victorious in the fight to testify to the will of Heaven. You must act on behalf of Jesus Christ. You must possess the victorious heart of the will, glory and love behind God's perseverance of 4,000 years. Just as Jesus completely forgot about himself and toiled only for the sake of realizing the will of Heaven, you must forget yourself and bear fruit in the glory of the whole that God desires. You must bear the fruit of victory with your mind and body.

Accordingly, you can sing a song of the glory of Jesus in your heart, and sing a song of the glory of the Holy Spirit in your body. In our hearts, we must represent the glory of the

resurrection of Jesus and in our bodies, we must represent the glory of the resurrection through the Holy Spirit. This is the only way that the Holy Spirit can enter the glorious position of resurrection. Although Jesus already commands the glory of resurrection and ascension, the Holy Spirit does not yet possess the glory. Until today there has not appeared one substantial being who spiritually and physically represents the glory of God who has been guiding the dispensation for 6,000 years. Today there must emerge someone who can represent the glory of the victory won by the love of Jesus; someone who can stand in the position of glory established by the resurrection of the Holy Spirit. You must realize that unless you emerge as the substantial embodiment like Jesus, who fought with his mind and body to fulfill God's dispensational will of the 4,000 years, the will of God cannot be gloriously manifested.

What are we to do from now on? You have to understand that the Holy Spirit, who possesses the utmost will, heart and character, has come to the earth. Therefore, unless a substantial representative of Jesus Christ, who acts on behalf of God's will, and a substantial representative of the Holy Spirit appear on the earth, God's will cannot be fulfilled. You must understand this. What is more, you must understand that you bear the responsibility even to liberate the Holy Spirit from this earth. If the will is not accomplished today in the last days, then the purpose of God's 6,000-year dispensation cannot be reached. Accordingly you must reap the victory in all the battles fought for the sake of bringing to pass the will of God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit. You must go over that course of conflict and perseverance to bring to full light the glory of the Trinity.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Fulfill the Will of God's Love  
That Seeks to Bring Unification**

**June 6, 1956 (Wednesday)  
Seoul, Korea**

**The scripture reading for this sermon was not recorded**

The topic of today's sermon is "*Let Us Fulfill the Will of God's Love That Seeks to Bring Unification.*" I will speak briefly on this topic. The content of this speech is something you know very well. You even have it memorized. You consider it to be the most important words of truth in your life of faith and the center of the good life you are seeking.

**The hope of God in working through the prophets**

Because the will of God was not fulfilled due to the fall of Adam, the dispensation of restoration has continued through the course of history until today. God's original will behind creation was that God and men would live in harmony centering on one purpose and with one love. With heaven and earth rejoicing in the love of God, love would be established as the actual center of life around which everyone could live as one. However, due to the fall of Adam and Eve, the love of God remained only as the love of God. In other words, the love of God, which should have been connected to men, could not make the bond alone. It had to abandon men and all of creation.

Consequently God has spent the last 6,000 years hoping for the day when, centering on the love He wanted to implant, He can bring together all of the creation and live in joy with them. However, until the present, all created beings remain unable to unite centering on the love of God, and the ideology and hope of God's love remain unfulfilled. Thus, God has been propelling the dispensation forward to accomplish His will at any cost. Likewise, although God has worked for a long time since the fall of man to fulfill His hope and to find the heart to trust and love men, until now, He has been unable to accomplish and find it.

When we look back at the history of God's dispensation, we find that by raising Abraham, God was trying to establish the immutable standard of hope, ideals and love toward men. Only when the will of God is fulfilled as such, only when such a center of love is established, can the relationship between God and men be built. Based on that relationship, God can feel the joy of a new ideal. This is the reason He chose Abraham and lifted him up. Nevertheless, because Abraham could not establish the center of love, from then until the

time of Jesus, God was laying the foundation to fulfill the will of Heaven's love.

Hence, the 4,000-year history until Jesus was the period in which God had to find one person who realized the hope, faith and love of God. If such a person were not found, then God's hope, faith and love would have become divided and unification would not be possible in any period of history. God first laid the foundation of hope. After that foundation, He laid the foundation of faith. On that foundation, He tried to lay the foundation of love. Eventually He was trying to usher in the day when He could present before heaven and earth the incarnation of all these, the demonstrative embodiment of the hope of the whole, the faith of the whole and the love of the whole. However, if He could not bring about such a day then the ideal of unification centering on the love of God could not be accomplished on the earth.

To bring about such a day, God worked hard to lay the foundation, dividing the 4,000 years of history since Abraham through Moses and John the Baptist into these three stages of hope, faith and love. Jesus Christ was the very person who came as the substantial incarnation on that foundation of hope. Because Jesus Christ appeared as the incarnation God had longed for, he was the ultimate culmination of the dispensation of God, which God had led with hope for 4,000 years.

Jesus came as the culmination on the earth and he disseminated the New Testament gospel brought about by the divine will. In other words, he promulgated the gospel of faith. Since then, 2,000 years of history have passed centering on that gospel of faith.

The person who is to come on the foundation of the accomplishments of the gospel of faith, representing heaven and earth and emerging as the incarnation of the love of the whole, is none other than the Lord of the Second Advent. What is God trying to do at the time of the Second Advent? You must understand that the purpose of the 6,000-year history of God's dispensation was to sow the seed of life on the grounds of faith built until now that they may bear fruit centering on the Lord of the Second Advent.

### **The central element of the Completed Testament Age**

Today we look up to God as the center of our hope and faith. Moreover, we look to Him as the center of love. God, who exists as the center of hope, faith and love, led men through the Old Testament period. That represented hope, and the New Testament period represented faith. From now on, we must pass through the Completed Testament period, which represents love.

What can remain as the eternal, unchanging, central element of the Completed Testament, which is the time of the Second Coming? It is the love of God. While it is the central element of the whole, it is also the element of the ideal of the whole.

For this reason, men have passed through the dispensational course of hope and faith for the sake of this love until now. However, you must understand that if you do not walk the dispensational course of love, then the foundation of unification that God must build on the

earth centering on love will be shattered.

Jesus Christ, who came as the center of faith on the foundation of hope, spoke his words in an attempt to implant faith on the earth. If the people of his time had received Jesus Christ as the culmination of hope, the center and embodiment of unlimited faith and as the one who could testify to the eternal love of God and bring unity, they then could have possessed and experienced the limitless hope and faith and the original limitless love of God.

However, because their disbelief caused the death of Jesus, in our life of faith today we can perfect the incarnation of hope, of faith and of love only spiritually. What is the standard of victory of God's love? Every being in the universe moves centering on the love of God, but because Jesus, who came as the incarnation of God's love passed away, the whole dispensation collapsed.

Jesus hoped that he could come as the hope of God's 4,000 years of labor, the center of all things, and become one with God. The human ancestors' hope to become one with God was shattered because of the fall of Adam and Eve. So, centering on Jesus they were to unite with the ideal of God and arise as the embodiment of faith, but it was fulfilled only on the spiritual level.

Accordingly we today must now inherit the unaccomplished work of Jesus and accomplish it. Just as Jesus became the spiritual and physical embodiment of hope, we must become the same and represent him. Just as Jesus was the embodiment of faith, we must do the same and represent him. What is more, just as he was the embodiment of love, we must become that kind of person. Having done so, we should stand before God and represent the hope, faith and love of Jesus. Furthermore, as the embodiment of the Holy Spirit's hope, faith and love, we must fulfill her mission on her behalf.

This is the mission that we on the earth today after the ascension of Jesus, must accomplish for the sake of the Father. Accordingly, when we complete that mission, we can bring about the conclusion of the hope of Jesus and of the Holy Spirit. Furthermore, we can bring about the conclusion of the faith and love of Jesus and the Holy Spirit. Only after you bring everything to this conclusion can the Lord of the Second Advent come to this earth.

### **Men should have become the embodiment of the faith, hope and the love of God**

God's hope was not His own; it was for the sake of men. God's faith also did not belong to Him, but was for the sake of men. Moreover, God's love was not for His sake but for the sake of men. Therefore, men must act on behalf of that hope, faith and love of God. When that is done, God can take such men before all things and brag about them as the ones who represent the hope, faith and love of the whole.

To put it another way, He can brag that they are the center of hope for which all things wish. Moreover, He can brag that they are the heroes in whom all creations, any being in heaven or earth, can believe. Not only that, He can brag that they are the center of admiration whom all beings can love.

Just as Jesus Christ appeared as the mediating incarnation representing the love of God, we today must receive the hope, faith and love of Jesus and present ourselves before even the most evil people as living proof of the one hope, faith and love. Unless we become such people, no matter where we go, we cannot set the condition to indemnify the standard of the hope, faith and love of Jesus Christ. Therefore, today we must make recompense to Jesus Christ who came to the satanic world as the embodiment of the hope, faith and love of God. You are to return the debt to Jesus, not for partial hope, partial faith and partial love, but you must pay back the totality. Men have tried until now to set the one standard on the earth to recompense, but they could not return the whole. Nonetheless, you must understand that Jesus tried to reveal the process through the three main disciples. Who is the person who emerged as the fruit of faith? It was Peter. Who emerged as the culmination of hope? It was James. Who emerged as the fruit of love? It was John.

As these three people took responsibility for one section of the gospel of Jesus and joined as one, we today can obtain the fruit of hope, faith and love. What is more, the history of the dispensation moved along hoping for that to take place. Therefore, the final path is for the three people to become united and to form one perfected body. This is the last teaching Jesus left on the earth.

Therefore, in order for you to emerge as the last perfected person, you must become the representative of Jesus. If you do not stand as one being of substance whose root is in the three disciples of Jesus, you cannot go before Jesus the bridegroom, who raised up the three disciples before he ascended. As you think about this, you must fulfill the hope and faith with which Jesus raised Peter. You must bear the fruit of hope invested in James. You must reap the fruit of the love endowed in John.

If you can do that -- in other words if you can become brides who can stand before Jesus in the last days -- then you will feel within yourself the joy of the fulfillment of the will that God has yearned for in the 6,000 years, and you will offer gratitude to the Father. Furthermore, you must unveil the happy news that the hope of the faith that God has longed for in history has been realized through Jesus and on behalf of all things. Thus, you must become ones who feel joy while the Father feels joyful, and return gratitude toward Him. You must understand that such a task remains with you as the historical responsibility.

### **What the dispensation demands**

The time has come when you must bear the fruit of hope, the fruit of faith and the fruit of love by calling out, "Oh Father!" What is that which is asked of you? You must understand the heartbreaking sorrow of God as He held onto hope for 6,000 years. Moreover, you must come to feel the toil of God in His attempt to establish faith for 6,000 years and understand that He has repeated the course of sacrifice for 6,000 years in order to perfect love.

For Jesus, the dispensation of faith is the practical course that represented the fruit of God's hope of the 4,000 years. The work of the Holy Spirit was the practical course that

represented the faith. Moreover, the work of unification was the next practical course that represented love. Likewise, Jesus built the path of the dispensation with hope. Then with the Holy Spirit, he sowed seeds and multiplied them and tried to unite all that were multiplied.

Accordingly you must actualize the love of God, the love of Jesus and the love of the Holy Spirit. What is more, you must realize that the time when the hope of Jesus is transformed into the hope of God is the time of the Second Advent. The time when the faith of Jesus is transforming into the faith of God is the time of the Second Advent. The time when the love of Jesus is being disseminated as the love of God is the time of the Second Advent.

If the fruits of Jesus' hope, Jesus' faith and Jesus' love are not materialized in you, then you must find another center of the hope, the faith and the love of God. This is the task bequeathed to you.

To find them, what must you do? You must realize the hope of Jesus, inherit the hope of the Holy Spirit, and inherit the faith and love of Jesus and the Holy Spirit. Having done so, you could say, "Father, I now understand the toils of the Holy Spirit. I understand the hope of the Holy Spirit. I understand the work of the Holy Spirit carried on with faith. I realize the hope of Jesus. I realize the faith of Jesus. I understand the love of Jesus." You must understand that on the earth today there must emerge someone who will go before the Father and say these words.

What kind of being is that person? The hope of that person is the hope of Jesus, his faith is the faith of Jesus, and his love is the love of Jesus. When that one person brings them into union with the hope, faith and love of God, God can finally conclude the purpose left behind as the unfulfilled wish of Jesus and fulfill the will. Accordingly, that person must surpass the prayers that Jesus has been offering until now for our sake on the right hand of God, and step forward before Heaven as the perfected being both spiritually and physically. What is more, when such a person appears and experiences the joy of Heaven through Jesus, God and men can finally become one. You must understand that we must proceed forward until this point is reached.

Consequently we must feel deeply the heart of Jesus whom God labored for 4,000 years to give rise to, and the heart of the Lord of the Second Advent, for whom Jesus toiled 2,000 years to find. Moreover, since Jesus Christ could not materialize the hope of going beyond spiritual perfection and physically complete the substantial manifestations of hope, faith and love, it is our responsibility to bring them to completion.

### **The Lord of the Second Advent is the representative of faith, hope and love**

We must find the Lord of the Second Advent, who is to come centering on the love of Jesus and build the relationship with God through which we can communicate with Him. What should we do to accomplish this today? We must emerge as the demonstrative, substantial manifestations of hope, faith and love. If the Lord of Second Advent comes on such a foundation laid by you, the hope that God held toward Jesus will be realized through you.



Therefore, the Lord of the Second Advent will come forward as the hope of the whole, the faith of the whole, and the love of the whole.

Nonetheless, when the Lord of the Second Advent emerges as the love, hope and faith, you are not to rejoice by yourself. You are to thank him because he is the cause of happiness and hope. You must thank him for the fact that you can grow as the substantial embodiment of faith. When you do that, the whole of heaven and earth will respond to you and relate to you as the embodiment of love. In such a way you must feel the movement of all of heaven and earth.

In such feelings, you are a pioneer to fulfill the hope that God held in Jesus through the practical course that can substantiate hope. Moreover, you must pioneer the works of the Holy Spirit, which represent faith. Furthermore, you are to put into practice the life of service that represents love, and through unification become people whom humanity can serve in glory

For this reason, to realize the final love of God, you must possess the practical hope, the faith and the love of the Holy Spirit. At such a moment, you can live eternally attending the Lord and attending God.

What is more, we today must overflow with joy before the creation and humankind on the earth. You are to build an era when the whole world can feel equal joy and live eternally

Wherever you go, you must become the practical grounds where the hope of God is realized, where the faith is put into practice, and where love is incarnated. The will of God must be fulfilled on the earth, and the hope that He wanted to realize through Jesus must be realized through us and be linked to the creation on the earth. Moreover, when the joy of God is connected to the creation through men, the unification that God hopes for is completed.

Consequently to be elevated as the source of the hope of God, you must first ask yourself whether you have felt joy as the fulfillment of the hope representing the whole creation in heaven and on earth. Moreover, you must ask yourself whether you have become someone who can rejoice on behalf of the faith that sustained countless people's belief in God up to now. Going one step further, you must ask yourself whether or not you can feel the love coming from and offered to God.

However, the one person who comes as the fulfillment of everything is the Lord of the Second Advent. In other words, the Lord of the Second Advent is someone who comes as the representative of everyone's hope, faith and love. When he appears, you can possess his hope, the faith of the Holy Spirit and love only if you have already made preparations to serve him. Moreover, at such times you must go forward to fulfill the will of God and put it into action. Accordingly you must appear as the incarnation of the hope and the embodiment of faith and love who has transcended the emotions of the people who live in the fallen realm of the world today. If such persons exist on the earth, the Lord of the Second Advent will come for them.

For what purpose does he seek after those people? He comes to physically conclude the mission that Jesus Christ left behind unfinished. He comes to fulfill the will centering on the spiritual and the physical, which God has hoped for during the 6,000 years.

Accordingly, when a person who can be an example in respect to that will appears on the earth, no matter what kind of unknown person he is, you must serve him as the being of hope, faith and love. The one world where the ideal of unification has been realized centering on love also possesses hope and faith. Therefore, you carry the momentous responsibility of ushering in the day when heaven and earth can respond to your life centered on love.

### **The practical foundation of the Lord of the Second Advent**

Even if the Lord of the Second Advent comes on the earth, there must first be the practical foundation laid by men. Even if he is the representative of the eternal love of God, he must have the foundation of men like you. Such an important responsibility lies upon your shoulders. Accordingly you must understand that you represent the 2.4 billion people of humanity and countless ancestors who have gone to the spirit world. Furthermore, you are the hope of all things in heaven and on earth. All of heaven and earth wish that you would become the substantial body of faith and the demonstration of love.

Thus, from now on, you must feel this in your heart. No matter what you do -- whether you are eating, starving, living or dying -- you must testify to and protect the center of the whole in your daily life. By doing so, you must return joy to God through all things in nature. You bear such a momentous responsibility today.

When you reflect on your past life of faith, have you become the living proof of having fulfilled the hope? The problem is whether you have become the living proof of having fulfilled the faith and love.

When you become such people, you will feel that the hope, faith and love of Jesus are really the hope, faith and love of God. Accordingly you must now feel the hope, faith and love of God given to us through Jesus.

If there is someone who feels this, such a person is directly living in the grace of God. Moreover, such a person will naturally manifest the hope, faith and love of God even when he is not trying to. If you become such people, then wherever you go, you can share with others the hope of God, the faith of God and the love of God.

You must keep in mind that in place of God you can serve the Lord of the Second Advent, who can only come upon such a foundation.

### **Prayer**

Beloved Father, we thought that the reason the will of the world hidden deep in the universe had not been fulfilled lay in You, but we now realize that the responsibility lies also with us in the fall of man. We realize that as long as God's eternal hope remains, eternal hope also

remains in us. As long as the eternal will of the faith of God remains, the eternal will of the faith also remains in us. As long as the eternal practice of the love of God is not completed, the responsibility lies in us to form the manifestation of eternal love.

To inherit the history of indemnity today we must inherit the hope of the 4,000 years and manifest it as the hope of the 6,000 years. We must inherit the faith of the 4,000 years and manifest it as the faith of the 6,000 years. We must inherit the love of the 4,000 years and manifest it as the love of the 6,000 years. Since the responsibility remains with us to stand before God and secure the hope of the 6,000 years as eternal hope, the faith as eternal faith, and the love as eternal love, please forgive our inadequacy and insufficiency. Please forgive us our lack of loyalty and filial piety. Please forgive us for having elevated ourselves.

The time has come now when the hope of humanity is to be realized. The faith is to be fulfilled. The love of humanity as one essence is to be manifested. Yet where is the fulfillment of that one essence? Although we are unworthy, please awaken us to realize that we must prepare ourselves anew as the brides.

At such a moment, the toil and suffering of Jesus, who brought perfection on the internal level, can bear fruit through us. They can appear in the ideals of the Second Advent, and can unfold the external history.

We believe that the ones who must play the central roles in heaven and earth today are the devout believers who stand before the word of the Second Advent in the last days. Although You, Father, want to entrust in us Your eternal hope, we are concerned whether or not we can be entrusted with that hope. Although You want to entrust in us the love of God, we worry if we can be entrusted with the love.

Taking responsibility for everything on behalf of the Lord, we will go before the Father as unchanging people who belong to the Father's love and as the eternal tribe of hope. We will become the tribe of eternal faith and eternal love. Please lead us to understand that such a responsibility has been assigned to us.

The purpose of Jesus, who is the victorious center of the chosen Israel, must be realized through us. In other words, we must realize the essence of hope, faith and love, which represents the whole. Now, after the work of the Second Advent, we must stand up as the fulfillment of the hope of Jesus, as the heirs of the faith, and as the heirs of the love who must take on the mission that Jesus had carried out on the earth. Please let us understand this clearly.

We who stand at the pass of the fall now are in the process of restoration, so we must be able to say "Father, we will take on the burden of realizing the Father's hope, faith and love," and we should be able to return the hope, faith and love to the Father. Furthermore, we must stand before humanity as the center of love. We know that only when we become the victors who can receive the Father's love by doing these things can we obtain the qualifications to represent the ultimate glory in the last days. So, please guide these children who have

gathered here to become people to whom Father can proclaim, "You are my hope; ones that I can believe in and love."

Therefore, the Father's joy must be turned into the joy of this earth, and the love of the Father must become the love of this earth. The hope and the faith of the Father must be turned into the hope and faith of this earth. Please allow us to bring horizontal joy to the Father while we uphold the ideals of the Second Advent, and please allow the Father's will to be realized through us and allow its glory to be exhibited before the whole created world.

We must be able to sing the glory of Moses through our life and daily living. Please allow all of us to become one through the love of Moses. We know that all of the 2.4 billion people of humanity and the countless saints in the spirit world have one thing to be proud of, and that is the fulfillment of God's will. So we earnestly request that we can take the fulfilled hope, faith and love as the eternal pride and make them the center of heaven and earth. We offer these words of prayer in the name of the Lord. Amen.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let us Become People  
Who Pay Back our Debts**

**Former Church Headquarters  
June 10, 1956**

**[Matthew 18:21-35](#)**

**Prayer**

*God of creation! Your beauty is manifested in all the created beings, and everywhere Your hands have touched teems with mysterious and radiant beauty. Please allow us to fathom the distressed heart of the Father who, even today, is ceaselessly trying to find the beauty in us which is the purpose of the creation of men. Allow us to return beauty to You for Your love.*

*Please allow us to come forward with the original heart at the time of the creation. Please allow our body to emanate beauty in its sinless form right after its creation. Allow our mind and body to attain the original perfection which represents the heart and love of God, so that when You move, we move and when You stop, we stop.*

*We have come to realize that this is the model that You have been working on throughout the history of the dispensation of restoration. What we have to find is our mind and what we have to complete is our body, so please allow us to find and complete them. Raise us up as people who can offer bows in front of the original beauty of the Father. Please allow us to offer songs of gratitude and glory before the Father. Please allow us to understand to our bones that this is the purpose for which You have worked so hard.*

*Because we have inherited the fallen lineage, we have abandoned Heaven and have led lives centering on ourselves. Abandoning the Heavenly way, we became selfish people, so please allow us to turn back and be guided by the original heart connected to Heaven. Allow our original mind to inspire our body and find our original self that Heaven can claim.*

*That being done, please allow us to remove the grievances that all things hold against men and eradicate all the lamentations of heaven and earth. Please raise us up as children who can humbly bow before You and receive Your love.*

*Please be in charge of all the children who have gathered here. I know that they have acquired many wounds during their fight with the world during the week. Although their minds and hearts want to believe the will of Father completely, if there are any who have*

*succumbed to Satan's temptations, please forgive them.*

*Please heal the wounds they have received and embrace them with Your compassionate love. Father, I pray and wish sincerely that You may pour down the oil of love to make us complete.*

*Even though we might not have prepared the gifts that we should offer to You, please allow this hour to be an occasion when we can at least put before you our meek and humble hearts and repent, unveiling all the sins that have permeated through our minds and hearts. Allow this to be a time when we can lay bare our hearts before You. Please, Father, in this hour let them become absorbed naturally by the operating power of Your love. Let us feel unity and harmony with You in our minds and bodies.*

*Father, You who have worked so strenuously to bring up those who have gathered here, You have walked side by side with us on the thorny path. You have been a friend to us when we were lonely. You have been our shield when we were fighting. Yet we know that this was not because we were worthy, but because the great light of Your hidden love and comfort has been with us, so please take charge of our lives today.*

*Father, please manifest the will You desire as love in this hour, and allow us the blessing to represent the will You are advocating and to bow and sing praises to You. My father, our members everywhere have bowed down facing this one place. Building the altar of obeisance, they are praying before Heaven. Please appear before them with the same grace and love. Because of this, please allow them to remain in the last days and complete their missions in the places to which they are assigned, and guide everyone to adore the center of harmony.*

*Please lead us to reveal before the thirty million people a new will and give them a stimulating new impetus so that when others walk toward evil, we lead to the path of goodness. My Father, I sincerely wish that You reveal the loving hands and the miracles of the love of the Father.*

*Please do not forsake even one of the members that You have called. Embrace them in Your bosom of love so that they can feel the grace of the leading works of the whole. We entrust to You the remaining hour, so please govern over us. I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The topic I want to speak about is "Let Us Become People Who Can Pay Back Our Debt." I will speak briefly on this topic.

### **Men Owe the Debt of Sin and Toil**

Originally, when God created the universe, He did not lay down the principle of owing debt. The purpose of God's creation is to build a relationship of oneness with men though they (God and men) have the form of two entities. They are to give and receive, and whatever belongs to one belongs to the other.

Because Adam and Eve, who were created for this purpose, did not fulfill it, from that time

to this, countless created beings have come to owe infinite debt to Heaven. Jesus Christ was the one God sent to open the way for men to pay back the debt incurred by the fall. As we passed through the course of history based on Jesus, we have been paying back the debt. Moreover, through this kind of lifestyle, we have been seeking eternal life.

Although you might think that you have qualifications you can present before the universe, you must understand that while you do not realize it, you have the debt of sins that you have inherited in your lineage through the thousands of years of history. Moreover, besides that, we possess the debt of God's suffering and toil accumulated during His dispensation for men. Besides that, we have the debt of toil collected through the restoration work of the countless prophets and sages or Heavenly soldiers and angels.

When we reflect on this, we realize that we have no way to pay back the debt we owe to the universe today and have no way to be dignified. Nonetheless, the one that came to represent us and restore our dignity before the universe is Jesus Christ.

### **The Debt of Eternal Life, the Debt of Life, the Debt of Love, and the Debt of Karma**

Since the time of our birth, we should have possessed eternal love centering on God. When we were born through our parents, we should have already represented the love of God. Moreover, centering on us as a couple, we should have represented the love of parents. We should have also built a relationship of love with all things.

Because we could not become such people, men owe a debt of eternal life to God, and we owe the debt of life to our parents. We owe the debt of love to couples, and we owe the debt of karma to the creation.

After God created the universe and all things, the reason He elevated Adam and Eve to be the center of all things was to give eternal responsibility to men. Consequently, we bear the responsibility to give eternal love. In other words, because Adam and Eve did not follow the will of God and were dragged into the bosom of Satan, the debt for the life centering on the eternal love of God remains unpaid in each of us today.

Moreover, after we have been born through our parents, we owe a debt to them because they have loved and taken care of us in their lives. We also owe a debt for the love of God, which must be paid back by living the life of a couple. To all things, we owe a debt for the love that nature has given to us. When you reflect on this, you must understand that we today owe a debt to God for eternal love, to our parents for life, to our couples for the love centering on life, and to all things we owe the debt of the relationship of love which we have incurred in our daily life.

As the center of the creation, you must be able to display dignity. You must realize that men owe eternal debt to God, the debt of their lives to their parents, the debt of love to couples, and the debt of life to the creation. The creation demands that men pay back all of this debt.

## **Jesus Came to Pay Back the Debt on Behalf of Humankind**

However, based solely on the ability of men, that debt cannot be paid back or canceled. Thus, Jesus was the central figure who would make it possible for such people to go before Heaven. In other words, he would allow them to represent the eternal parents and stand before Heaven, represent the eternal couples and stand before Heaven, and represent the eternal love of the creation and stand before Heaven.

Because Jesus Christ came, the eternal love of God was manifested. The accomplishments of love that God wanted from men were revealed. Jesus was the one who came as the embodiment of love representing the eternal parents. Moreover, Jesus also came as the fruit of love representing the eternal couples. It was also Jesus who built an eternal relationship of love with all things. Accordingly, in the one person of Jesus, the 4,000 years of long history is connected. Even the eternal future is connected to him.

Although Jesus came to pay back the debt that the fall of man had incurred to the eternal God, the eternal True Parents, and the creation of goodness that was not infiltrated by evil, he had to leave the earth before he could pay everything back. Therefore, we must pay back the remaining portion.

Centering on Jesus, we must build a relationship with the creation, the couples, the parents and with the eternal God. We must realize that unless we do that, the purpose of the coming of Jesus, who came for our sake, will again stagnate in the state of incompleteness.

When we closely observe the course of history, the period until the coming of Jesus was the period of worshipping nature. It was the time when men believed in all things in place of God and stayed close to nature in place of God. Next, people focused on their children more than on anything else.

After passing through the time of worshipping all things and the period of worshipping the children, we entered the period of worshipping the bride and bridegroom. Now even that period of worshipping the bride and bridegroom is also passing by.

The period of worshipping the parents is the period that lies ahead of us. The time will certainly come when we can elevate the parents more completely. Therefore, our bodies must create a relationship with God. We ourselves must join in union with God and, while observing all the mysterious natural phenomena, we must live a life of direct intuition in which we stay within the bounds of the relationship of life with God.

The gleaming sunlight and the blowing wind, we must build a relationship with all these creations, which represent the pulse of the eternal life of God. Although we have not been able to feel anything until now, when we center ourselves on Jesus, we can feel new things and build a new relationship of heart with all things. Moreover, we can build a relationship centering on God's principles of possession.

After that, you can rejoice with the creation and simultaneously be dragged into the realm of God's love. You will lead a life in which you can attract that kind of love to you at will.



When you enter the realm of such profound grace and stand before Heaven, you can whisper with any part of the creation.

There will not be any existing created being, such as the sound of the wind, that does not have a relationship with men. Therefore, we can conclude that all things of the creation, created for the sake of men, exist to manifest their true value through the relationship with and by being recognized before men.

### **To Pay the Debt Owed to All Things**

Nonetheless, because we dwell in the fallen realm today, we do not know how to recognize the value of all things. Therefore, you must realize that when you feel new love coming from God, all things can also feel new life. You should lead a life in which you can brag and set the highest standard of love. Even if you are alone, you must be able to sing of the boundless love of God. If you become this kind of person, your heart will never feel confined.

When this happens, then all things can be in harmony because of us, so we can feel at peace no matter where we are. This cannot be blocked by any force. God set this one standard as the purpose of creation and chose men as His representatives who would fulfill the purpose. He sanctioned men to have dominion over all things, but humankind today cannot command dignity before all things. Rather, today we stand in a position of unspeakable grief before all things.

Therefore, just like the words written in the eighth chapter of the epistle to the Romans, what all things wish for is the appearance of the sons of God. The reason is that all things should have become connected to God through the mediator, men, who represent the love of God, but due to the corruption and the fall of men, the essence of their ideal has been demolished. Consequently, even today, 2,000 years after the coming of Jesus, the creation longs for the fulfillment of that one purpose through us.

When we think about this, we can understand that while we are not aware of it, we have incurred a debt to the creation. We owe a debt for the hope it holds in us.

We ourselves must obliterate the debt. While we must become qualified to attain oneness with the creation, we must also become the children of God whom all things can love and to whom all things can give. Furthermore, we must become the children of God and receive the love of God.

### **One Who is Qualified to Pay the Debt of Love**

Jesus and the Holy Spirit are giving new birth to you. Having obtained the elements of Jesus and the Holy Spirit, and after passing through the position of the children, men are heading toward the position of bride and bridegroom as the goal. Today we are inspired and moved by the Holy Spirit by believing in Jesus. Relying on that power, we are moving forward.

What is it we must accomplish by ourselves? Even if the grace of the inspiration of Jesus is not given and the Holy Spirit does not make a deep impression, we ourselves must perfect

ourselves as the bride as if we have received a deep inspiration and impression.

This is not being manifested in the Christianity of today. Today we also feel the love in the position of the bride only when the Holy Spirit is at work. Since we have grown up with the aid of the works of the Holy Spirit, even if we do not receive the grace from the Holy Spirit, we should learn to long for Jesus as the bridegroom. If you can only accomplish it with the continued aid of the Holy Spirit, then there is no way that you can pay back the debt for the love of husband and wife on the earth.

Therefore, even if we do not receive inspiration from the Holy Spirit, we must become the bride who can serve Jesus as the bridegroom. This is the only way that we can become the couple who is established in the original position before the universe and someone who is qualified to pay back the debt of love.

What would fallen men do after they are restored to the position of bride and bridegroom, after they pass through the positions of all things and the children through the dispensation of restoration? Because we could not be linked with the love of the True Parents, who took responsibility for our life and loved us, we must indemnify the debt for the love of the True Parents, who were elevated based on God's will of creation. You must recompense spiritually and physically for the debt of universal love which the True Parents have displayed in their concern for our lives.

In other words, after we are restored as the bride and bridegroom, after passing through the positions of all things and children through Jesus Christ, we must find the True Parents. Nonetheless, the people of today's world do not realize this. They must find the True Parents who have not fallen for the sake of the fallen parents, but they do not know when these True Parents will appear. The True Parents appear at the time of the Second Advent.

### **The Time When We Must Pay Our Debt to the True Parents**

In the Christian churches, they talk about the Marriage of the Lamb, centering on the ideology of the bride and bridegroom. What kind of people are the bride and bridegroom, centering upon whom the Marriage of the Lamb is conducted? They are the people who have become connected with the True Parents through love.

Jesus Christ came to the earth on behalf of the universe and humanity. To pay indemnity for the debt that humanity bears, he has been at work until now. For this reason, you must pass through the position of all things, the positions of the children and the bride and bridegroom, and, centering on Jesus, usher in the day when you can serve the True Parents. Only after the mission to serve the True Parents is completed in this way can the love of the True Parents, representing the eternal God, emerge on the earth. At such time, the mission of Jesus comes to its conclusion.

Jesus wished that the purpose of the dispensation of restoration in the spirit world could be materialized in substance amid all things on the earth. Therefore, if the followers today who believe in the resurrected Jesus cannot pay back the debt of the bride and bridegroom and

realize the purpose of the True Parents and usher in the day when they can offer the prayer of restoration on behalf of humanity, then there is no way that the debt of eternal love to God can be paid off.

Therefore, Jesus also stands in the position of someone who has owed a debt for 2,000 years. Because he could not complete the will of True Parents, he still has the responsibility to pay back that debt on behalf of all humanity. However, that responsibility does not end as a spiritual responsibility. When the position of Adam and Eve before the fall is restored, and, centering on the eternal life of God, we form the family that can represent the True Parents amid all things and sing and bow before the love of the eternal God, only then can the purpose of the 2,000-year course of the history of Jesus be concluded.

Longing for the fulfillment of this one purpose, Jesus has been praying earnestly before God for 2,000 years. By doing so, he tried to establish the highest standard with which to claim back the original world of God, who created the universe and all things.

If the fall had not taken place, the love of True Parents would have become the pivotal point around which the husband and wife, children and all things could build a relationship. However, because men fell, God is carrying on the dispensation in which He must pull it up backwards. After all things, children, and husband and wife become connected, the eternal world can come. The so called eternal world that the Christians refer to is this world in which all of the creation can respond to the words of the True Parents and appear before God centering on Jesus, who came as the True Parents, centering on the standard of the bride and bridegroom.

We who dwell in the period of the Second Advent must now be determined to take charge of and assume the burden of all of the work of Jesus done in the last 2,000 years. Only with such determination can you finally stand tall as the children who have paid back the debt of love owed to the True Parents. Moreover, you can become the central figure who can govern over the creation in God's place. If that happens, the will that God intended after creating Adam and Eve and giving the blessing to them will be fulfilled completely on account of you.

What is more, when you pay back the debt that you owe to True Parents, the true couple and the true creation centering on the love of God and then go before God, your mind and body will naturally go close to God. You must feel the impulse to naturally offer a bow of gratitude to God. You act before you think and realize the purpose before you make a demand.

### **To Pay Back the Debt to God**

What do we need to do to attain that purpose? The fortune of heaven and earth moves from heaven to parents, from parents to couples, and from couples to all things. Accordingly, you must become connected to all these stages before stepping forward. Only when you become that kind of person can you stand before God and call out, "Father!" The world of direct

dominion stands in such a position. We must move forward until we can appear in such a position and relate with God.

To do this, we must inherit the conflict that Jesus has conducted in the spirit world and the fight that the Holy Spirit has carried out on the earth to pay back the debt that we owe until the present. This is the way that we can have a relationship with the creation from the position of substituting for the True Parents. We can fight and win over Satan on the earth.

When you can do this, you can liberate the grievous heart of God, who has shown a deep concern for fallen humanity while He was guiding the dispensation of restoration. At the same time, you can win the recognition of Satan: "This person deserves to receive the love of God." You must understand that God's love will be present through the appearance of such a created being.

Thus, we have this type of grave mission. You must pay back the debt through your life of faith, in all the surrounding environments that are reachable to you. You have to pay it back. Accordingly, you must reflect whether you are living a life in which you are paying back the debt.

When you live a life of faith today, you are joined in a relationship with the debt to eternal God, parents, couples and all things. Because you are aligned with the time when all of this debt must be indemnified, you have to think about what kind of heart you should possess.

Right after we fell, we were people who could not stand before God and could not relate with God. If God wanted to hold grudges against us, His grudges would be limitless. If He wanted to lament and despise humankind, there would be no end. As you can see, although we have a debt from the fall, we also bear the debt of resentment and enmity incurred during history.

### **What Is the Reason We Must Endure and Forbear?**

What is the reason that we must endure today? If we cannot forbear, then we cannot pay back the debt we owe and cannot resolve the grievances inside the bosom of Heaven.

Because the fortune of heaven and earth moves along with the dispensation of God, the satanic world will be judged if you play when God plays and are on God's side as you share the bitterness and grievance of God. This is the reason Heaven teaches us to restrain our anger and persevere in our life of faith.

Satan will invade if we become out of step with that and create a gap in the dispensation of God. Therefore, we who have the faith must unconditionally sacrifice and obey, following only the internal aspects of love.

We have led a shameful life as the ones who have shattered the universal laws of God and the ones who owe a debt to the creation. We have caused much concern and trouble for Heaven. Therefore, the husband and wife who are leading a life of faith must be able to act on behalf of the Lord. Furthermore, we must build the relationship to serve (the Lord) as the

parents on behalf of God, Jesus and the earth.

You must forge this relationship horizontally and three-dimensionally, in which Heaven reciprocates with the True Parents, the true couple and the true creation. Having accomplished this, you can say to God, "I have finally won the victory. Father! I have offered my life to eradicate all the relationships with Satan in which men had worshipped Satan in place of God and fell into the temptations of Satan. What is more, I am a perfected child who has paid back all the debt to the universe and brought Satan to his knees." You must understand that only when this is done, can we be dignified before heaven and the creation as ones who have paid back the debt to the universe.

## Prayer

*Father! We have failed to realize even when we were living in the fallen world that we have become indebted to the creation and to each other as a couple. We did not realize when we were serving our parents that we are in debt, and that we owe an enormous debt even to the eternal God.*

*When we look at our situation in the fallen world, we have been debtors who deserve to die, and we have owed a debt to the creation and to Jesus Christ, who has founded the ideology of the bride and bridegroom. Although we should have paid back the debt on behalf of the eternal God, we were not even concerned about paying back the debt. Instead, we have despised the earth, the creation and Heaven. There is nothing in us that is forgivable.*

*To save humankind who is like this, Jesus fought on, not even being afraid to face death, and he passed away on the cross. As a result, the fight to pay back the debt owed to the universe remains incomplete, and the mission of judgment lies ahead of us.*

*Father, please help us cross the pass of judgment and wipe out all the debt that we owe. Please lead us to understand that we can go before You only after canceling all of our debts.*

*Please allow us to prevent the accusations of Satan by paying back our debt to the True Parents, to true couples, to true creation, and lead us to pay back the debt of life as You want us to. Father, we wish and desire this sincerely.*

*Please allow us to understand that Jesus is also working hard for this path. Jesus and the Holy Spirit offer unlimited prayer for the sake of humanity. Let us not forget that this is because we have not paid back the debt owed to the universe. What is more, this is because we are too unprepared and inadequate.*

*We realized in this hour, Father, that to stand in the position of glory where Jesus, the Holy Spirit and the Father can be happy, we must fulfill the responsibility of Jesus in his place. Allow the miracle of Heaven to be manifested on the earth and please let the fight with Satan in heaven be led to victory on the earth through us. In this way, please allow us to become the eternal children of Yours who can feel the love of the eternal Father as joy and glory.*

*Loving Father, I sincerely pray and hope that You will lead us to become Your beloved*

*children who are worthy to stand before the Father, Jesus and the Holy Spirit, and before the countless saints and sages, humanity on the earth and the creation. Please raise us up as your children who can firmly govern over the creation.*

*Hoping that You will govern over and guide them to pay back the debt they owe, Father, we prayed all this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Claim Back  
the World of God's Dominion  
and Offer It to Him**

**[Matthew 22:15-22](#)**

**Headquarters Church, Seoul, Korea  
June 27, 1956**

**Prayer**

*Beloved Father, we pitiful ones have come, longing to be embraced in Your bosom. Please govern our minds and bodies. Please govern over our whole being. Allow us to realize the minds and bodies about which You can be happy. Please allow this hour to be immersed in the glory and righteousness of the Father.*

*Beloved Father! Please have sympathy for those who have gathered here longing for You. If the Father is not present in them, then they are the most pathetic and lonely people. Father, please have dominion over them all. Beloved Father, I honestly hope and desire that You will be at work to make them become the heroes who can fulfill their wishes.*

*We have gathered our scattered hearts in this hour and are bowing down before You to offer gifts to Your sacred image. Father, I wish that You eradicate, from the beginning to the end of this hour, all the elements in us that are not acceptable to You and move our hearts.*

*We know that in this day, Father, there are many who have gathered here to seek blessing, so please work a miracle with the grace of the Trinity wherever they gather. Beloved Father, we pray that the time will come in the near future when the same grace can be given to every one of them who praises Your glory and to every place they gather to take charge of the responsibility given to them in the last days.*

*Isolated members have gathered on this day to build an altar undisclosed to others and they are bowing down, so please appear as the master of life for the whole, and appear as the spirit of resurrection for the whole. Please do not let their work of life and resurrection cease on the earth, and allow this place to be filled only with the honor to return joy to God by bringing harmony to the countless saints in heaven and to all of creation.*

*From the beginning to the end, please do not allow Satan to invade. Sincerely wishing that*

*the victorious Father of glory will protect us, I prayed in the name of the loving Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Beloved Father! We brothers and sisters who do not possess anything have come before the Father's knees. Please do not let them feel self-centered emotions. Please let them not possess any valuable thing centering on themselves without first living for the sake of Heaven and the Father. Let everything be offered as a sacrifice for the sake of the dispensation of God.*

*We are pitiful ones whose minds and bodies are under the dark shadows, so Father, please have sympathy. We are stretching our weak and powerless hands toward the sky, so Father, please extend Your hands of compassion. We who used to be dragged toward Satan are now stretching our arms toward Heaven and crying out, so Father, please embrace us. Even if we stand on this perilous earth that Satan governs over, beloved Father, please raise us to become the shield of Heaven who possess the eternal heart of God, the valiant soldiers and children who can become the pride of Heaven.*

*Father, Your beloved children have gathered here now. Although the natures of those who gathered here may differ greatly, they earnestly wish to take after You, so please receive them with a single heart. Giving them commandments, please allow them to obey Your directions and to testify to the heart of Heaven.*

*Those children whom the Father has called upon have gathered here in this hour, so please lead them to fight against the enemy, Satan, who is spread out all over the world, and to become capable enough to block off all approaching crises with the shield of victory. Please let us stand in the position of ones who give rather than ones who take, and please allow us to bring out our full value and become sources of Your glory.*

*Father, these beloved children of Yours who are tired from difficulties and surrounded by disaster, if You do not grab hold of them tight they will become the most pitiful ones. There are trials, crises and grief accompanying every step they take and in every environment they dwell in, so please guard them and protect them.*

*We could fight until now because You have toiled and been concerned about us. They are experiencing Your tribulations and shedding Your tears, so Father, please protect them eternally. Please defend them until the day when they can return the glory of Hosanna to the Father, representing all things that come with the joy of happiness, and offer bows of gratitude in the garden of the ultimate victory.*

*I am trying to convey the message that You have permitted this hour in Your place, so please remove all of their wrong thoughts and concepts, and please let the inspiring works of recreation and harmony pour forth. Please allow this hour to be a time when our minds and bodies cannot but be moved and intoxicated in Your love, that we may offer bows, submit and repent. In this hour, please allow them to receive the heart of Heaven without any hindrance. Wishing this earnestly, I prayed in the name of the beloved Lord. Amen.*



The topic I want to speak about, centering on the Bible verse I have recited, is *"Let Us Claim Back the World of God's Dominion and Offer It to Him."* I will speak briefly on this topic.

## **The Task of Finding the Governing Lord, God**

All the things God created in six days have been in a state of sorrow and difficulty until now, for they have not been able to serve the governing Lord, God. This remains before us as the fate we must resolve in the course of restoration. Accordingly, if we want to be elevated as the sacrifice that can pledge before Heaven and bring the victory, then we must bring the restoration of the dominion that God desires to a conclusion. Without doing that, we can never stand on firm footing as the victorious sacrifice. The reason that such a course lies before human beings is that after the fall, a world unfolded that nobody wants, a world Satan that dominates.

God, who had created all things to obtain joy through Adam and Eve, lost everything He had created because of their fall. He lost Adam and Eve and the creation. What is more, to everyone's surprise, Satan has taken over the position of God, the Creator, and has been dominating all things. This is the grief of God and the grief of the conscientious people and saints who have longed to take after the heart of God during restoration history until now.

If you bring created beings in front of you and ask what their wishes are, what answer would they give? Every one of them will answer, "Finding the governing Lord, God." Although God understands well that this is what all things seek, He cannot directly govern over them even if He wants to. You must understand that this is the lamentation of God.

What is the wish of men, who are part of the creation that God lost? It is to be governed directly by God, who used to govern according to the wishes and longings of every created being.

Today the mission lies before us to fulfill this; we are given the royal summons to carry it out. Therefore, we must restore God's dominion and at the same time restore the dominion of being the master of all things. Moreover, we must return the glory of gratitude for the grace that God reigns over. Today this kind of responsibility lies not with the creation, not with the soldiers and angels in heaven, but in us, we who amount to nothing.

Accordingly, if we fail in our responsibilities once, then we will lose dominion over the whole of Heaven. If we lose the original Heaven, then we will lose the whole hope of all things. Therefore, if we cannot fulfill the responsibility in our life that decides the historical fate, then we cannot stand before God, and we cannot emerge as the master of all things.

You are the center of the whole world of creation. You were endowed with creativity and were created to be the center of the internal world. The course you must walk is not to remain constrained within you.

If you live a life for the sake of the universe but only think about yourself, then God's ability to dominate and create will be undermined. You must understand that then the hope the

creation has in you, that you may govern over it, will also be shattered.

Consequently, you must bring out the full value, which represents the position of Heaven's dominion over all of the creation. By doing so, you should be able to utter with your own mouth, "God, I have fulfilled all the purposes that You intended for me when you raised me up as the one You have sought, the original lord of dominion who represents the whole. God, please give me the command." This is the person God has longed for during the 6,000 years of the dispensation. Accordingly, the mission we share in common is to fight through the tribulations of God's 6,000 years and restore humankind by defeating the enemy, Satan. As the representative of the whole, we must find the authority to govern. What specific things should we look for today?

Due to the fall, humankind lost God, who governs over the whole. We have lost God who governs over and is the root of the whole. Accordingly, today we must find the God who has created all things. In this way, you must obtain possession over all the things God has dominion over.

### **The Result of Losing God**

What are our grief, sadness and lamentation? What is the sincere hope and wish that has been hidden deep within the course of dispensational history for 6,000 years? It is finding God, whom humankind, the universe, heaven and earth have lost. God is the hope we must seek and He is the root of the glory that represents the value of the whole. Therefore, to restore the dominion of God over the whole, you must be able to possess God. You must become people who can greet God.

What kind of being is God? You must understand that He is the God who created all things and who has been working hard to have dominion over the whole creation. Accordingly, if you come to possess God now, because that God is your God, if He is eternal, you also will become eternal. If He gains dominion over the whole world of creation, you will be able to stand in the position of the incarnation of God who can govern over all things. If you cannot raise yourself up, then you cannot say you possess God.

The reason there is so much sorrow and death on the earth is because we have lost God. What is more, by our losing God, Satan came to fill the role of the master. According to the principles of creation, humankind originally should have served God as the only master, but because of the fall, they have come to serve Satan as the master in place of God.

Before you lies the fateful responsibility to repossess the love of God. Yet who is blocking the path? Who opposes the will that the created world of all things serves God as the one center? It is Satan, who is inducing sin and evil in you today. Hence, if you cannot pull out the root of sin and evil implanted deep in your mind today, and if, representing humanity, you cannot build the world of God after defeating Satan, the betrayer of Heaven who has been fighting for 6,000 years, then you cannot exercise the dominion of God on the earth.

You are seeking freedom in your minds, but the question is what kind of freedom you are pursuing. If you cannot find God, you will become the servant of Satan. Accordingly, if you cannot possess God but instead possess Satan, you will become a traitor who violates the universal principles. You must understand this.

### **To Possess God**

For what reason has God taught us the universal laws? It is to teach us the way to find and understand God. What is more, He carried on the 6,000-year course of history to teach us that way.

Today you realize that God exists because of your faith. All the members know that the nature of God is manifested as the essential nature of the creation. You must build a relationship with God for eternity that no one can sever.

When this happens, whether you are dashing east, west, south or north, no matter what kind of course you find yourself on, as long as God remains unchanging, your right to possess God will not be affected. If you cannot stand in such a position, then the expectations and hope that God has toward you will remain incomplete and unfulfilled. If that happens, then Satan has the condition to invade because of you, and God's sorrow will not be removed. You have to understand this.

What do we have to do in this position? First, we must cast off the accusations of Satan. We must be recognized just as Jesus was acknowledged: "Indeed, you are the son of God who is qualified to possess God and build a relationship of oneness with God." You must realize that if you cannot restore this kind of day, you cannot step forward as the master of the creation before God, who governs all things.

Due to the fall, humankind lost God and lost the original nature. Moreover, when we analyze ourselves, we can see that when we lost God, we also lost our original mind. You must rely on your mind. If you cannot control your mind as you will, then you cannot possess God, and God cannot build a relationship with you.

When your mind establishes the eternal standard of reciprocity with God, you can possess God, and God can dominate your mind as He wills. Therefore, just as God and Jesus became one in mind, you must become one with the mind of God to be in the state of having attained oneness with God. If you cannot stand in such a state, then your mind will not be able to rid itself of the conditions of Satan's accusations.

Originally, humankind should have lived according to the purpose that the mind desires, within the limits of the will that God demands. By doing so, humankind should have represented the whole ideology of God and entered the position of being the second God. However, due to the fall, humankind lost the original mind that can achieve this.

Consequently, the condition is such that human beings today must suffer grief in order to find this original mind.

Therefore, we must purify our minds through Jesus Christ. Although our minds are trapped in sorrow, we must give rise to a new mind when we face the universe and rectify the original heart that can find its way through the darkness. By doing so, you must link with the heart of God and connect with the minds of humankind who are stranded in the realm of death, and create the mind that can revive them. If you are unable to do this, then you must realize that you do not possess the heart that can eternally possess God, and at the very least, must repent.

When we offer ourselves fully to God, we do not do our utmost just for a certain time period. As long as God remains unchanging, you are to secure the unchanging heart toward God during your life. In other words, you must lay the foundation of heart that Satan cannot invade with any kind of condition. This must be built the immutable system in the future. It must become the fundamental principle for walking the path of the universe.

Now, you must understand that if you do not possess the heart that God can take pride in, you cannot be in the position to win the sympathy of God.

### **Jesus, Who Possessed God**

When humankind restores its dominion over the whole by finding their original hearts, then they will be granted the authority to command any being in the creation through the activities of their minds. Thus far, no one has perfected the mind's ability to dominate like this.

Moreover, we still stagnate in the sorrowful state where human beings cannot assert their authority to act systematically according to the will of God. Satan has much cause to rejoice due to this. As long as humankind remains stagnant, this condition puts God into a state of anguish. You must clearly understand this.

What was the wish that God wanted to realize through Jesus, whom He sent after 4,000 years of preparation? Because in the course of 4,000 years, there was not even one person who gained possession of the God who was lost, Jesus wished that humankind could possess God through him.

Consequently, Jesus arose as the perfected possessor of God. What is more, Jesus was the person who was sent to represent the mind of humankind in the human world and the external aspect of God's heart.

Two thousand years have passed since the coming of Jesus. What is the condition of glory that every people, tribe and individual must come to possess? It is none other than possessing God. It is the hope of Jesus and God that such a person will come forward.

Jesus came to the earth and possessed God. Furthermore, as his mind established the base of reciprocity with human beings, his body represented the body of God.

Jesus emerged after setting the standard to own the mind of God and the creation. He came bodily with the principled right of possession.

Therefore, the day he appeared was the day of God representing the whole universe.

Suppose the saints of today, believing in Jesus and understanding God, obtain God's comprehensive right of unchanging possession. What would they do? You must join the standard of value centering on that right of possession with your mind and your physical body and present it before the whole of heaven and earth. This is what Jesus left behind on the earth. You must understand that the ideology of the Second Advent of today longs for that day to come.

What is the mission the Lord of the Second Advent must do after he comes to the earth? What is the ultimate purpose Christians must fulfill in the last days? No matter how much Christians have come to possess God with their minds, or no matter how much you have come to possess God with your minds, there still remains one condition (of accusation) and that is the fact that you have failed to own your body. For this reason, you must complete your right to possess your body now and emerge as the embodiment of God's love and the incarnation who can testify to the original nature of God. When will such people emerge? You must understand that Jesus came to raise such people.

### **The Restoration of the Body and the Comprehensive Right of Ownership**

After Jesus passed away, the Holy Spirit was sent to the earth in order to complete that task. Therefore, you must now become one with the subjectivity of mind that Jesus has and the comprehensive subjectivity of God. Then, having become one with the rights of possession of yourself and God, you must appear and bring out the value of the Holy Spirit with your body. Jesus could not thoroughly manifest the value of the body because his spirit was separated from his body. You must display the aspect of Jesus' mind and the value of the Holy Spirit, who has become one with God.

Therefore, the purpose of the 4,000-year history was to transfer the right to possess the mind of humankind in the conventional realm to the natural right of possession. This task is not that difficult. Nonetheless, the difficulty in the course of the dispensation lies in that it must be materialized in the body. The value of that concept must be manifested in a relative value, which is the body.

In his life of thirty years, Jesus came to possess God and that mind for the sake of this task, but he has not been able even now to escape from the realm of Satan's accusation in the 2,000 years since. He has not been able to be ensconced in an impenetrable position that is not subject to the trials of Satan. Jesus has been accused by Satan in the spirit world, and the Holy Spirit has been accused by Satan in the physical world.

There still remains the unfulfilled course of going over the three stages in the physical realm, which is the principle of creation. Because of this, Satan retains even today the condition to fight with Jesus, and he can even present conditions to fight with God and the Holy Spirit. This is what you must understand. Moreover, you must know that although you have

possessed God in your minds on the foundation of Jesus' thirty-year life course, because you could not possess God in your body, until now God could not govern over our bodies.

Humankind today is in the position to have to strike their own bodies. What is the purpose behind that? The reason that one strikes the body is to eliminate Satan. Furthermore, by striking the body, the Holy Spirit can conquer it. Thus, the reason that we strike our body is to set the condition for the Holy Spirit to occupy our body. To strike our own bodies is to strike Satan. By striking Satan, the Holy Spirit can occupy what had been previously conquered by Satan. Because of this, one can possess God, possess the original conscience, and possess the body. When this takes place, we can claim the merit of having finally brought to completion the eternal and unchanging right of possession, which represents all the creation in heaven and on earth.

Accordingly, if that state is not established, you cannot say that you have struck your body. Only after you find it can you erect the subjective standard of the whole and receive glory in the place of God. Moreover, because there is this will in the background, Jesus and the Holy Spirit have been laboring even after Jesus' death, until now. Therefore, for anyone who has the spiritual and physical, even for someone who is in the satanic realm, the 2,000 years of the mournful dispensational history of God was the time when the providence was being carried on with the hope that the Holy Spirit would one day take over.

Now we must look back at our past with this perspective. As long as you still have the (unclaimed) right to possess God, there will always be sorrow for God, who is the Lord of Dominion. Accordingly, when you think about the fact that the sadness incurred in God and the world of creation is because of you, you must repent for your sins today. The reason you repent for the sins you committed is so that you can establish heartistic merit. We must make a worthwhile repentance in which we can say that we have come to possess God, who is the Lord of Dominion over the whole.

### **The Reason You Must Repent for the Sins You Have Committed**

Until now, faithful believers have led a life in which they struck their bodies, but this must not continue forever. The purpose of striking the body is to help the Holy Spirit occupy the body and make it possible for it to receive the love of God. Christians today completely forget that they have the responsibility to do this. They have forgotten it for 2,000 years. Where the godly love of the physical body is neglected, the love of the spiritual cannot be complete.

The reason is that when the mind becomes one with God and the body becomes one with the mind, then the body will move naturally. It is a universal principle that progress will occur through the complete giving and receiving action between the mind and body centering on God. It is the law of the creation that wherever there are unity and good giving and receiving action on a reciprocal base, the creation of one demonstrative, substantial body will take

place. Only then is it complete.

The reason that God created all things is that He Himself wanted to be happy. When one does one's utmost to forge unity between one's mind and the mind of God, you can become one with God. Furthermore, the foundation will be laid to become one with humankind on the earth, so the dispensation of heaven on earth will unfold in a new way. Accordingly, when mind and body become one within you and you build a relationship with the Holy Spirit, we can restore God's victorious subjectivity over the whole. This is what you must understand.

What we find is that in walking toward the will of God, there is more than just one way. There are front, back, left, right and all four directions. Nonetheless, human beings today are left with the direction heading toward Satan. Consequently, when you try to find the body and mind, and when your mind and body try to improve their horizontal and vertical aspects, Satan is encountered in all four directions. Furthermore, in all six directions, front, back, left, right, up, and down, Satan has set up an encampment of darkness. Therefore, you are to penetrate through the tents and raise yourself up. You are to unveil your true merit before all things, proclaiming, "God is my eternal possession. My mind is the possession of God. My body is also the possession of God, and that very person is I." The substantial embodiment whom the Trinity is seeking in heaven and on earth must quickly step forward.

Where in the world of creation can one find such a valuable being, with whom the Holy Spirit can go and dwell, as well as Jesus and God? You have to understand that such a person is the substantial embodiment of the ideals of the restoration that God has desperately longed for and sought after for 6,000 years.

### **The Substantial Embodiment God Has been Desperately Seeking for 6,000 Years**

Consequently, when such a meritorious being appears on the earth, God will not allow any condition against him. God and even Satan will hold onto him and shed tears of comfort. Accordingly, today we must understand what kind of environment in which we are living. You must not disregard yourselves, you who bear this kind of responsibility for the whole. You must supervise that great responsibility.

Now, if you can possess God freely, then you can say that you have come to possess your mind, which you can elevate as the eternal center. What is more, if you bring the body to perfection as a substantial entity that can create eternal life and possess it, then no matter where you go, east, west, south or north, no matter where you dwell, the victory song of Hosanna will be sung there. What will unfold is that all things in the creation will submit naturally to you, saying, "You are indeed the son of God who dwells in the glory." You must understand this.

Moreover, today, such an event should not occur in just one dimension but must unfold everywhere. However, because there is not one being who has fully resolved all the basic

problems of possession and appeared before the creation in the full honor of merit, becoming such a person remains as the hope you are to fulfill.

You and I, as well as God, are all sad about such a state of humankind. Today we must be in the position of possessing such value. Representing all things and the whole, we must obtain the glory of Heaven and offer the victorious song to God. When this is done, the heavenly soldiers and angels in heaven, as well as the countless saints, will greet the day of happiness and joy. What is more, we will return glory to God. Unless this task is completed, humankind will walk this path for many trillions of years.

We have not fully brought this to a conclusion. Who was the main cause of this situation? This is, of course, partly because we ourselves are unworthy, but more important, it is because there are satans who are making accusations to Heaven.

If there was someone who was the master and the governing lord of the whole and the whole creation could be dominated because of that one man, then even if he could not complete the restoration of the whole, it is all right. Using the power of the whole, we can focus our efforts and carry on a new task. Similarly, although God has tried to lead the whole of history toward one direction, because of Satan's existence, that task could not be fulfilled.

Therefore, to bring Satan to an unconditional surrender and to allow the countless imperfect spirits in heaven to proceed toward perfection, God promised to send one person. That one person is none other than Jesus.

When you think about how you stand in the position to pursue the glory of God, what is it I have brought? Originally, the ideal that God held for men was obtaining the right of possession of heaven, mind and body. Therefore, if you have failed to reach the realm of such ideals, then you must have the eyes to discern the right of possession of evil and the right of possession of goodness. Going one step further, you must possess all of the five senses. Nevertheless, if in your life one day you could not prevent the accusations of Satan, then you will not recognize the Lord of the Second Advent even when he comes.

### **Faith that Can Distinguish and Discern**

When you hear the words "The Lord of the Second Advent," you blink your eyes and express joy. What is so good about it? The Jewish people, in other words the priests, could not recognize Jesus. The Roman soldiers did not see him, and his opponents could not see him even if they tried. Only the person whose nature is connected to the mind and the body, the person who has established the standard of value that represents the whole, can see Jesus. There is a dimension in our seeing and hearing ability that depends on our nature.

Consequently, now you must go before humanity with the value of goodness and righteousness. The body resists this. This is the basic nature of Satan.

Where is the person who possesses God without appearing in public or having anyone know about him? Where is the person who possesses the original heart without anyone being



aware of it? Where is such a person? The eternal God will accompany those who seek such a person.

Therefore, if we cannot enter such a position today, then we must at least be able to distinguish the evil sphere of dominion and the good sphere of dominion. You must not only be able to distinguish this with your mind and body, you must also be able to discern without even thinking about it. If you cannot awaken to the value of Heaven, then you have no vertical relationship with Jesus, even in the slightest degree. Hence, you must be able to distinguish and recognize everything about Satan. Unless you are someone who can discern all the subjective elements of evil that is left in heaven and earth, you cannot completely set the condition of victory before God.

If you can set such a condition, you will not suffer any pain while you are living on the earth. This is because one who possesses God has his mind held tight by Jesus and his body held firmly by the Holy Spirit.

Nonetheless, now these two have come together, so the spirit world is coming toward the physical world, while the physical world is coming toward the spiritual world to work in full cooperation. Furthermore, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are all working together. Consequently, in such times, you must not only be able to go before Jesus and the Holy Spirit to offer a bow; you must also be able to go before God.

Furthermore, you should walk the fundamental course of distinction in your life of faith based on experience. As the unchanging victor representing eternity before all things, you should set the standard of which you can be proud. If you cannot set the standard yourself, then a condition for sorrow will remain on the earth. What is more, as long as conditions for sorrow remain, even when you go to heaven, you will have a difficult time finding the internal heart of God. Therefore, you must reveal yourself as the being of life born through Jesus of the heart and the Holy Spirit of the body, and emerge as the substantial embodiment of glory. When this takes place, you will finally become the embodiment of faith.

Thus, if you can restore your glorious self and take on the work without the help of the Trinity, just as laws run this universe, a joyful mind will dominate the whole of you. That kind of life is not momentary, but eternal. So you should be able to proudly step forward before the creation as the lord of dominion, pronouncing, "God is my possession. The Lord is mine, the Holy Spirit is mine, and I, also, am mine." You should be able to say to Heaven, "Oh, Father! Thank You."

There are no contradictions in the law of Heavenly fortune. Because humankind has been elevated as the representative of the subjectivity and ideology of the Creator, since they have minds and bodies, they cannot exist without the relationship between the two. Therefore, you must never forget that only when you build a world of dominion on the earth that can connect all things in heaven and earth, can the Lord's glory be unveiled.

## **Prayer**

*Beloved Father, when we realized that the fateful path that lies ahead of us is this difficult, like steep mountains with thick forests, we find that the scope of our belief is so narrow. Because we have been following the path of the will too narrowly, too passively and too inadequately, we have to make a frank report to You.*

*Father, from this hour, please allow us to be governed by God, who is guiding the whole dispensation of the universe. Please grant sympathy so that we can look up to Your image. Jesus, please hold us firmly. Holy Spirit, please lift us up. My Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will raise us up so that we can be capable enough to adequately represent the creation on the earth and grow as the original substantial being who can naturally distinguish good from evil. Please let all your children who have gathered here this evening forget all the concepts about themselves, Father. Please remove Satan's right of possession from our bodies. In this way, please guide us to be restored as the unchanging individuals whose minds possess only God, call out only to God, and are proud only of God.*

*We know that Satan will submit naturally when we return glory to the Father, when all things and the countless saints in heaven join in harmony and cry out in one voice, and when the singing of Hallelujah in gratitude echoes in heaven and earth. Lead us to make this come true.*

*Please let the whole subjectivity of the Father bear fruit in us, and please allow us, who have been called upon to represent the whole, to sing the victorious song of Hosanna before the Father. Amid the harmony of all things, please allow us to become the children of victory who represent Heaven and the center of testimony. Father, as we wished for and desired these things, we prayed everything in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**The Responsibility of Those  
Who Have Become the Root**

**[Genesis 18:22-19:12](#)**

**[Isaiah 6:11-13](#)**

**July 1, 1956**

**Former Church Headquarters**

**Prayer 1**

*Beloved Father! You know the hearts of the children who have gathered here, so please allow every cell of their bodies to move toward the Father of compassion. Please let the whole of their minds and bodies become captured by Your hands of love. Please let them emerge as the essence of harmony of the whole. Purify them in this hour to become the soldiers of Heaven who can put their life on the line and dash forward for the sake of testifying to Your words!*

*Father, please consider with sympathy the many children who have gathered here. We know that we must walk the fateful course of restoration, which requires us to ascend each level by relying on the words of life that You have permitted, Father of love, so please extend the hands of love, and holding onto our unworthy hands, please guide us. We lay down before You, joining our minds and bodies, Father, so please grab us and lead us. Raising us up, please convert our minds into the mind of God. I sincerely hope and desire this.*

*Father, please bless the many people who are participating here, and please allow God's miracle of life, inspiration and resurrection to take place. We have divulged all the concepts of this world that we hold and have come before You with the meek and humble heart of a child. Father, with Your hands of grace, please give rise to the miracle of recreation. Please reveal the fire of the Holy Spirit. Beloved Father, we wish that You would unveil the love that was hidden, and let these ones open the door of the blocked off realm of death in the last days, and that You will allow the Father's glory of victory to be revealed.*

*We know that we do not need many words now. Even if the children who have gathered here do not receive many words, please lead them to digest fully the grace You have granted them. God, our Father, in this hour we have made the pledge and determination toward You in order to fulfill the promised will that You have allowed, so please fill all the empty*

*vessels. Please raise us up as the children who can be intoxicated in Your abundant love and return glory to the Father. In this hour, please allow the grace that will guide us to become the children You can love. We wish this sincerely.*

*Please tie together the heart of the speaker and the heart of the listener, and let our minds move in step with the movement of Heaven. Let our bodies move in synchronization with the movement of Heaven, so that we can model after and take after the nature and image of the Father. We earnestly wish and desire that this be done.*

*Wishing that the remaining hour will also be full of Your compassionate guidance and words, we prayed in the name of the loving Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer 2**

*In this day that You have allowed us, we have lain prostrate for the sake of bowing before the Father, so please penetrate into the heart of each individual who has gathered here and please nurture in them impeccable minds. Loving Father, we earnestly wish and desire that You allow the bows we offer in this hour to become the bows of comfort that can soothe Your anguished heart. Let this hour be the time when You can command us and entrust Your will to us.*

*Father! It was You who gathered these children here. It was also You who have moved them inside the realm of life by advising them, so please grant the fire of the Holy Spirit that You have promised and help each of our minds and bodies come together in harmony to bring happiness to everyone. Loving Father, we hope fervently that the whole of the holy nature that You demand will come out into the light in this hour.*

*Father, please pour down upon the children who have gathered here the love of compassion, and move everyone's heart to lean toward the glory of Heaven through the work of the Holy Spirit. By doing so, we earnestly hope that You will accept this hour as the time of bowing when we can represent all of humanity and all of the creation in heaven and on earth. Opening the door of the holy of the holies and going near the Father, we pray we may offer the living sacrifice of victory.*

*Please raise these people to stand near You on the foundation of our bows. Going one step further, we fervently hope that You will bestow an opportunity when the whole of humanity can escape from the realm of sin and evil and cross over into the realm of goodness that You, Father, govern.*

*We know that even now, dotted all across this land, there are those who are praying ardently and building altars before Heaven, representing the people. No matter where people are bowing toward Heaven, we pray that You will bless each place with the same grace and will prophesy the whole dispensation You are going to reveal in the last days. We pray that You will fulfill the will You wanted to realize through this people, and that by accomplishing their mission to testify, the people can lay the foundation to bring joy to God.*

*In this hour, we have put down before You the heart that will enable everyone's mind and body to bow before the Father and obey. Please, without any hesitation, give to them directives as to all that You promise and plan to fulfill.*

*Wishing that the works of the Trinity will abundantly fall upon our heads, I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The topic of the talk I want to give now is "*The Responsibility of Those Who Have Become the Root.*" If you look at Isaiah 6:11, it is written, "Then I said, 'For how long, O Lord?' He answered: 'Until the cities lie ruined and without inhabitant, until the houses are left deserted and the fields ruined and ravaged, until the Lord has sent everyone far away and the land is utterly forsaken. And though a tenth remains in the land, it will again be laid waste. As the terebinth and oak leave stumps when they are cut down, so the holy seed will be the stump in the land.'" Here God reiterates that if any root remains, He is going to use that root to blossom new buds and begin a new dispensation.

The ancestors of humankind, Adam and Eve, should have fulfilled the hope and ideal of all humanity with the one immutable root of heaven and earth. However, you know very well that because they fell, that fundamental root was dug up, pulled out and transplanted in the satanic world.

### **The Center of God's Dispensation**

For this reason, the central point of the dispensation God has been guiding until today is to find the fundamental root that could become the root of man's happiness in the Garden of Eden. It is the root of the ideals, the root of life or the root of love. In other words, God's dispensation was to find again that fundamental root God had tried to implant through Adam and Eve. Although the countless prophets and sages who have upheld the will of the dispensation in the course of history did not understand the situation of Heaven, the suffering that they have gone through for the sake of the will has laid the groundwork on which to receive the lost root, the goal of the dispensation, as the unchanging, substantial being.

During the 4,000 years since the beginning of dispensational history, the Jesus you believe in is the one who was raised to claim back the root lost in the Garden of Eden. In other words, the mission of Jesus Christ was to re-establish on the fallen earth the one vineyard that God can manage freely after He acquires the root that can be used as the base and then perpetuate it forever. This is the very purpose for which God sent Jesus to this earth.

You must understand that the 4,000-year period since the embarking of the dispensation of Heaven to the time of the coming of Jesus was a path of suffering on which countless saints and sages shed tears and blood centering on the will of Heaven. In other words, you must never forget that, although there have been different dispensational wills representing the tribe, people, nation, world or history, by the time the dispensational will centering on that tribe and history passed through the chosen region or environment, there were the ordeals of

countless prophets and sages before it who became the root. Jesus was sent as the substantial person who could cultivate the root on the individual, societal and world levels.

We who believe in Jesus today must know that all the ordeals of Jesus during his thirty years of life and in his work of the 2,000 years since his death was borne on behalf of the world. What is more, you must understand the tribulations of the prophets and sages who, as the hidden root, faced difficult crises in history and have been fighting with the enemy in the background until the time when they are established as the perfected root.

### **Abraham Lived a Life Full of Unseen Ordeals**

Abraham was the one in the historical background who made it possible for Jesus to be established as the perfected being. Abraham possessed a concealed character of virtue. He did not betray Heaven even when he was in an environment where no one recognized him. In other words, even when he was in a situation where he was captured by the enemy country inside the satanic realm and faced the temptation to betray the will of Heaven, he did not. Abraham, who was like the hidden root, did not evade any situation but overcame all of them, even when the era was laden with vices, history was haunted by confusion and the environment was chaotic. In fact, he felt heartbroken about the declining cities of Sodom and Gomorrah and appealed to Heaven on their behalf.

Even if someone who is evil and wicked has something special, it is human nature to want to boast about it. But for a long time Abraham kept the grand dispensational will promised to him in his heart. He upheld that dispensation for the sake of fulfilling the will of God. As the chosen root, no matter who touched him or tried to uproot him, he persisted in his way for the purpose of laying down the solid and unshakable foundation. Even when he was subjected to all kinds of persecution and ridicule, he lived a life of unseen ordeals in which he persevered and overcame.

Similarly, Abraham not only set an unchanging condition before Heaven, but also, his sacrificial life for the sake of all of humanity became the seed that was sown. At the same time, his distressed heart was determined that if he could establish one fixed standard that could turn even evil people toward God, he would then cling onto it and never change.

Sodom and Gomorrah deserved to be punished by God, but it had nothing to do with the place where Abraham was. Although it did not directly concern Abraham whether or not the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah understood the will of God or whether the people were doomed, because he had a sense of mission toward the dispensation of Heaven and he felt that he must take the responsibility, he was concerned and anxious about the two cities night and day. What is written in the biblical verses reveals such internal feelings of Abraham.

Today when we are witnessing the concluding period of the 6,000-year history, you are able to sleep in peace, wear good clothes and eat good food, not because of some merit on your part. You will be doomed if that is what you think. The reasons that the world can at least sustain us like this is because in the background, there were unknown people who have

become the hidden root and were building the altar of appeal on which they have been shedding tears and blood. You have the mission to propagate this fact to all people.

If there were people inside Sodom and Gomorrah who knew that Abraham's fervent prayer was reaching Heaven and that he was having a direct conversation with God, moreover, if there were some righteous people who could recognize Abraham among that crowd, then Abraham would have appealed earnestly to Heaven to put forth some condition that could save Sodom and Gomorrah from the fate of judgment. If there were even just a few righteous people, no matter how wicked Sodom and Gomorrah were, Abraham would have used the fact that there were righteous people as a condition, and would have appealed to God, "Father, who determines and judges with justice, is not judging both the good and the evil people equally with fire contrary to Your will?" Nonetheless, you must understand that when he realized that it was only he who was praying for Sodom and Gomorrah, Abraham's heart was deeply hurt.

Do you know the main reason Abraham became the historical figure? You must never forget that more than caring for his own happiness and comfort, Abraham risked his life for the sake of his tribe, without others even knowing about it.

### **The Reason Abraham Could Become the Ancestor of Faith**

The reason Jesus could emerge as the fruit of faith was also because such persons as Abraham came before him in the dispensation of Heaven and played the role of the root concealed under the ground. In other words, even if all the others were to be undermined, because there was someone like Abraham, who demonstrated eternally unchanging faith toward Heaven and played the role of the root, on that foundation Jesus Christ could be born.

Abraham's course of ordeals which others did not know about was even greater than that in which Abram ("exalted father") from the individual level was elevated to Abraham ("father of many nations") who was chosen to be the ancestor of faith. We should reflect back on our own past and, making a one-to-one comparison between ourselves and Abraham, we should deeply repent. What is more, we must experience the situation in which Abraham found himself.

Just as Abraham built the altar of the concealed root in regard to Sodom and Gomorrah, you must also possess the zealous heart of Abraham, who prayed and appealed fervently for the region he lived in and its people. You must never forget that you should inherit the foundation of faith that Abraham established on the basis of his hardships, which was a condition much like the concealed root.

The family of Abraham, the ancestor of faith, was promised a blessing. Through Isaac, Jacob and Moses, this was raised to the level of the people, and eventually expanded to the worldwide level. If there had been no loyalty and faith in Abraham that had penetrated deeply into Heaven, then there could not have emerged a relationship on the earth that could

create a bond with Heaven.

Today everyone wants to show off the good things they possess. They want to bring it out and brag about it. Nonetheless, while someone who wants to divulge it and let others know about it might fulfill a responsibility analogous to a branch, he can never take on the responsibility of a root.

Do you know what the secret was behind Abraham's rise to the position of the ancestor of faith? Because his heart of longing toward Heaven and love for the earth was so extraordinary, he could build a wide and solid ground for the relationship with the Father in Heaven and could become the ancestor of faith.

### **Moses, the Leader of the People**

The same is true of Moses. Until the time he was elevated as the leader of the people, there were the forty years of unknown tribulations in the palace, where he was living as a concealed root. While he was staying in the opulent and splendid palace, he did not eat sumptuous meals or wear luxurious clothes, and he did not live a cheerful life. While he was living in the palace, during every hour of his eating, dressing and sleeping, he was always thinking about the Israelites. Among the Jewish people, only Moses maintained an unchanging heart of loyalty toward Heaven, despite they knowing about it.

Even while he was inside the bosom of the enemy, as the nucleus of immutability, he determined repeatedly that no matter what kind of environment oppressed him and even if there was something blocking his heart from extending to Heaven, he would not change. Because there was this forty-year period when he exerted himself internally to the utmost with an unchanging heart toward Heaven, in the days that followed it was possible for him to have an explosive power of love toward the people.

Moses might appear to you to be a person with a bad temper, but in truth this is not the case. The fury that Moses felt when he saw the Egyptian and the Israelite fighting and when he then killed the Egyptian was not caused by a sudden impulse of the moment. When he saw that sight, the heart of internal sorrow with which he had appealed to Heaven on behalf of the people for forty years finally exploded. In other words, when he saw that injustice being done to the chosen people of Israel, he felt an irrepressible indignation and beat the Egyptian to death. His love toward the Jewish people and his righteous indignation toward the Egyptian was the internal cause behind the action of Moses. What is more, there was providential significance in the actions of Moses.

The reason that Moses could not surmount his indignation and beat the Egyptian to death was because he was concerned about and felt responsible for the fate of the Israelites. Compared to the sin that the Egyptians committed in their oppression of the Jewish people, Moses' action was minuscule, so God chose Moses as the leader of the people, the one who was concerned about the people more than anyone else. However, the Jewish people misunderstood Moses and divulged the fact that he had killed the Egyptian. As a result,



when Moses found out it could not be hidden, he had no choice but to escape to the Midian wilderness.

Moses, who lived in the Midian wilderness, felt shameful about the luxurious life he had led in the palace. He forgot the glorious days of the past when he had lived in a free environment and the daughter of the Pharaoh gave him all that he wanted. Although he became a nameless shepherd who wore clothes made out of lamb's wool and drove the flock of sheep from one place to another, as he was watching the flock, he longed for the land of Canaan that had been promised to his distant ancestor, Abraham.

Moses appealed to Heaven with a penetrating heart. He prayed that although he was doing no more than driving sheep, one day he was going to guide the people to enter the land of Canaan just like he drove the flock of sheep. Just as Abraham had prayed for the sake of the people in Sodom and Gomorrah without them being aware of it, Moses gave all that he had, whether he was eating, starving, sleeping or awake, in prayer for the sake of the people.

When Moses saw the suffering of the Israelite people under the oppression and cruelty of the Egyptians, he felt such great anguish it was as if his bones were melting, and he appealed to Heaven, "Jehovah! Please, on my behalf, treat the people with sympathy." So God chose Moses, who had a remarkable heart of appeal, as the leader of the multitude of 600,000 people, to lead them out of Egypt. He let Moses, a shepherd in the Midian wilderness, insignificant in the eyes of others, inherit the concealed root that came down from the ancestors and made him the representative of the people. What is more, He guided the Israelites to become one with Moses and enter the land of Canaan.

### **The Jewish People Did Not Know the Hidden Foundation of Moses' Devotion**

When Moses entered Egypt after receiving the promise from Heaven, he was ecstatic. However, he was not satisfied by the joy. He could pioneer the path of survival for the people because of the fulfillment of the will that he had appealed for before Heaven, in which he pledged that he would offer his life to guide the people to the land of Canaan. He was not just satisfied at that. He gained a sense of mission and responsibility that he would diligently carry out the second part of his responsibility.

From then on, Moses did not act centering on himself. From trivial things to grand events, there was not one thing that he carried out without making a connection with God first.

In this way, Moses entered the palace of the Pharaoh, and by performing more than ten miracles and plagues, he could lead the Israelites into the danger laden wilderness. The Jewish people should have become one with Moses there. In other words, although the wilderness was fraught with danger, as the Jewish people escaped to the environment of freedom and headed toward the land of Canaan, the mind of the people should have become one with the mind of Moses. They should not have had differences in opinion and thought with Moses, who had rescued them from the palace of the Pharaoh. Nonetheless, because

they did not unite with Moses, they walked a path that was not in line with the way of Heaven, and they met their doom. What was the reason they were doomed?

They did not know the foundation of the hidden devotion behind the appeal that Moses made while becoming their leader. What is more, although Moses suffered all kinds of hardships from the day he rescued them from Egypt and cared for them, they did not recognize his suffering and ordeals. Consequently, they were divided from Moses in the wilderness, and eventually, they fell in the middle of the wilderness. The history of the Israelites' unfaithfulness toward Moses is being repeated by the believers of the last days today.

### **The Believers of the Last Days Must be Awakened**

Although Jesus came to this earth and toiled for the sake of humanity for thirty years, and he came down to meet humankind for 2,000 years after his death and worked through his love and grace, humankind is not sincerely worshipping Jesus in their lives. What is more, to the believers of the last days, there might occur a fearsome event similar to the one in which the Israelites could not completely uphold the will of God by not believing in Moses, who tried to lead the people into the land of Canaan. When he came face to face with the fact that the Jewish people were not one with him, Moses regretted before Heaven his own lack of ability before he scolded the people for their unfaithfulness. In other words, when he went up to Mount Sinai and offered a forty-day fasting prayer, he cried out, "Father, why is this people not able to enter the land that You have promised, even when it is laying before their eyes? Who does the blame fall upon? The responsibility lies in me. It is because I could not fulfill my responsibility. Thus, please accept me as the sacrifice and prevent the people from walking toward the path of destruction." You must understand that Moses had this unheralded period of devotion.

If the Israelites had known that Moses was fasting with a heart of anguish, not for his own sake but for theirs, they would not have made the golden calf and worshipped it to show off their unfaithfulness during the forty-day fasting period of Moses. Moreover, when Moses, who represented the blessing of the people, was being offered to Heaven as a secret sacrifice, if they had sympathized with him, and if, reflecting on his past hardships, they had shed tears with Moses and appealed to Heaven, then they would not have left God.

Just as Moses walked a lonely path by himself representing the people, Jesus walked a similar course. In other words, Jesus Christ, who was made the center of the world through the historical sacrifice of Abraham, as well as through Moses' course of sacrifice representing the people, followed the example of Abraham who had removed the condition of accusation of Satan on behalf of his family and that of Moses who did the same on behalf of the people. Jesus had to eliminate all the conditions of accusation by himself on behalf of the humanity of the world, and he had to lay the victorious foundation of indemnity.

### **Jesus Is the Center of the Victory and the Savior of Humankind**

You have to understand that such responsibility lies on the shoulders of Jesus. For this reason, until the immutable foundation is built throughout the worldwide foundation, Jesus himself must not be limited to just himself. Therefore, Jesus displayed more loyalty than any other central figure of faith who remained loyal to Heaven during the 4,000-year course of history. He sacrificed himself for the sake of the whole.

Similarly, through the thirty years of his life, Jesus formulated the shape of the center representing the whole within the sphere of his mission, which no one else in history could achieve. You must understand that if he could not become such a central figure, then he could not have become the spearhead responsible for the worldwide dispensation.

Faithful believers today believe that Jesus bore the cross of his generation, but you should not limit your understanding of Jesus to that. Before Jesus' death on the cross, there was the altar of hardships that Abraham built, and there was Moses' course of ordeals. What is more, feeling the anguish of the people and humanity who are caught up in affliction and misery, Jesus pleaded with Heaven, "Please let us bear the burden of pain and please grant them the eternal ideal That they demand." To take responsibility for their anguish, he could not spend even one day in peace.

Because Jesus cared even for the people who were in the bosom of the enemy, and because he led a life focused more on the will of the whole that he was responsible for rather than on his own happiness, he was made the central figure and the Savior of humankind, and won the victory in the fight with the satanic world. What then must we faithful believers of the last days realize? We must repent for the fact that, until now, we have failed to shed tears in concern and prayer for the sake of evil people. The more people are going to be judged in the last days, the more we must pray for their sake. Moreover, we must never forget that behind us there is Jesus, who is concerned about us and praying for us. If we forsake Jesus and lapse into faithlessness, then there will be no way we can escape judgment in the last days.

### **The Believers in the Last Days Must Fulfill Their Mission as the Root**

If the people of Sodom and Gomorrah of the past had heeded the warning given through Abraham and Lot about the judgment of God and had repented for their past evil doings, they might have been able to avoid judgment. Since historical events can teach us about the events of the future, we who are in the last days today must also reflect upon our past life and repent. Therefore, just as Moses climbed up Mount Sinai and prayed for the unfaithful Jewish people, we must clearly understand that, even in this hour, Jesus is praying for our sake on the spiritual Mount Sinai.

The heart of Jesus, who has prayed for the sake of humanity from his Heavenly throne for the last 2,000 years, surpassed the distressed and desperate heart of Moses, who had clung onto the Jewish people and prayed. Thus, you who are on the earth must know this and live according to the will of Jesus. In the past, Abraham prayed to God to spare Sodom and

Gomorrah from judgment if there were ten righteous people, but because there were not even ten, they faced the judgment of God.

Therefore, just as Jesus has prayed for the sake of humankind from Heaven since the day that he passed away on the cross until today, and just as Moses prayed on Mount Sinai, you must experience the same sorrowful heart. Grabbing hold of this era, you must be concerned and pray in place of Jesus. What is more, you must never forget to seek, in your prayers day and night, the person who can take over the worldwide mission of Jesus and represent the prophets and sages of history. If in the last days there is not even one person who can remain on the earth as the root, then just as the Israelites fell down in the wilderness, the land we live in will not be able to escape fearsome judgment when it enters the concluding days on the world level.

What then must we do today? Because you are like the hidden root, we must possess the spirit of Jesus and answer the wishes of the ancestors who have longed for one central root as they passed through the course of history. Moreover, you must be able to be in step with the heart of Jesus who has toiled for 2,000 years until today, longing for the day of the Second Advent. This is the problem. Thus, you must now make a comparison between the historical central figures and yourself, and do an analysis. In other words, putting yourself in positions comparable to Abraham, Moses and Jesus, you must analyze whether your heart is the same as their heart, whether your wishes are the same as theirs, and whether or not their suffering and grief are the same as yours.

Now you must learn how to start with empty hands and go before Heaven to build high the altar of appeal. You have to understand the heart of Abraham, who pleaded before Heaven for the sake of Sodom and Gomorrah. The reason Abraham prayed for Sodom and Gomorrah was not for the sake of his own children or his nephew, Lot. Because he forgot everything else and built the hidden altar of devotion, Lot, who was related by blood to Abraham, could escape the judgment.

Those who claim to believe pray, "Please let my will be fulfilled." We should not offer this kind of prayer. Instead, we should pray, "Rather than my own will, please fulfill the will of God." When the will of Heaven is fulfilled, the will that we long for will also be realized. Therefore, we should not pray, "Please let my will be fulfilled." We must pray with the most devout heart, "Father, since You have put me in this position and called upon me, please let Your will be fulfilled through me." What you have to understand now is that the remaining task you have received is not a task just for your own generation, but it is a task that comes down all the way from Abraham and through Jesus.

You who are living in this era must represent all the tribal sects since the time of Moses, and, representing the tribal sect that Jesus needed, you must fulfill the will that God demands. In this way, even if this earth is evil and this land is dark, even if this earth is to perish, you must still become the concealed root that God has implanted.

## **What Heaven Demands of Us in this Era**

Today Heaven requires us to fulfill the mission of religion on the foundation of individual faith. That mission is completing the responsibility similar to the one of Abraham. Next, the question is whether or not you have mourned and strived to save the thirty million people of Korea from the misery they are suffering, applying all of your heart and will to the utmost, just as Moses tried so hard with a distressed heart for the sake of the Jewish people. What is more, Jesus will ask whether you have strived to live for the sake of the humanity on behalf of Jesus, just as since the time of the creation until now, God has worked so hard to save humankind.

When you are then asked whether you have led the same life as Abraham, Moses and Jesus, you must be able to answer, "Yes, don't you already know that about us? The concealed root is found not just in us, but also inside God." When you become such persons, the fidelity of faith that Abraham demonstrated will bear fruit through you, and the will that Moses longed for will be fulfilled through you. All the elements of sorrow that Jesus held within him will be resolved through you.

If that kind of person can be found on the earth, then the hearts of Abraham, Moses and Jesus will be liberated from the sorrow that they suffered in their lifetime. Therefore, if there is such a person, you must serve him with all of your heart and soul. If there is no such person, then you yourself must become that person, and if there is such a person, then you must lift him up in place of Abraham, Moses and Jesus, and attend him. In doing so, you should say, "Please pray more for the sake of the people, please go out and do more." Going one step further, even if you cannot become the sacrifice that can be offered to Heaven, you must at least become the person who is building the altar.

Therefore, today you must call God, "Father." If you cannot directly feel God, who could not play the role of the master in the course of history from the creation of the universe until now, you will not be liberated in this generation. Accordingly, you must build the altar of prayer on behalf of all that, just as Abraham, Moses and Jesus prayed.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Bring Out the  
Value of Restoration**

**July 3, 1956**

**Headquarters Church, Seoul, Korea**

**[Acts 1:6-11](#)**

**Prayer**

*Father of love! After three days of being protected in the bosom of Your love, many children have gathered here again this evening to humble their minds and bodies and offer a bow. Please let Your glory fall upon their heads. Please let the loving hands of the Father, who has been patient in His dispensation, be present with them and guide them so that they can provoke in humankind a compelling urge to follow them. Let Your hands inspire them to meekly lie prostrate and bow before the Father.*

*Father, we have received Your permission to live inside Your bosom for three days, but we know that our minds and bodies often stepped out of the permitted boundaries. Because we are full of faults, we have set the condition for accusations from Satan. With Your power of love, loving Father, please impede those conditions and remove them with Your powerful hands.*

*Father, I hope and desire that You will lead us to have desperate minds and bodies, and that in this moment, You will allow us to be intoxicated in the love that has been locked up in Heaven. Guide us to be offered as the sacrifice in which Heaven can delight.*

*Please make the minds and bodies of all the children who have gathered here become the sacrifice on the altar that the Father can be happy about, to become children You can accept. By doing so, please allow this to be an opportunity when we can digest all of Your words of advice and command.*

*Please govern over us so that there will not be even one person among us who is reluctant to receive the Father's advice and grace of love. Make this a precious time when the whole congregation can represent the heart of the Father and become one based on one heart and one joy.*

*Father, these who have come before Your solemn presence must have some personal ordeals. Please penetrate into them with Your fiery eyes so that they can overcome them. By*

*inspiring peaceful and grateful hearts in them, please lead them to understand the substantial presence of the Father. In this way, please allow the manifestation of impressive works that can expose their lacks as they are and bring them to repentance.*

*Father, please let that inspiration move our minds and bodies and move the whole. We earnestly hope that we can be offered to the Father as the sacrifice of gratitude and the sacrifice of glory in this hour.*

*Please grant the Father's words to each of us. If there are sinful elements in us, then please rule over us so that we can bring them out before the Father and purge them in this hour. At least for this moment, please allow us to be embraced in Your bosom and resemble Your meek original nature.*

*Please lead us to resemble Your peaceful original nature and to sing the Father's glory with inspired hearts and watery eyes. Father, we fervently desire that we can offer proper greetings before Your majestic presence.*

*Father, we know that on this day, many congregations are offering the bow as we are doing now on behalf of the people, so please allow compassionate love wherever they gather. Please allow the ignorant people to open the door to their hearts and fathom the one life that Heaven demands and the anxious heart of God, who is trying to raise them. Let many of these children appear everywhere in large numbers and spark the fire of love. Let such a fire of life be revealed in all the lands.*

*Father! Please endow these people with the power of salvation, so that the people of the Abel-type who represent the whole can set the conditions of victory and build the altar that can restore the whole, the altar that Heaven desires.*

*Moreover, Father please be with the small number of those who stand on lonely paths and are pouring out their hearts and exerting their bodies for Heaven. We know that as they offer the bow, they already realize the magnitude of the mission entrusted to them in the last days. Father, please do not let even one of them fall into temptation. The crowds that are gathering are chosen for the Father's dispensation of love. Loving Father, please do not forsake any one of them. Protect them so that they will not fall into the temptations of Satan and cause grief to You.*

*Even today, there are many children who are building the altar of redemption for the sake of humanity, without being noticed by others. They are concerned about Heaven with an anxious heart. What is more, we know that in caves or mountains or in the wilderness, there are many concerned children who cry out on behalf of the heart of the Father. Father, please also manifest the promised will of the last days before them.*

*Please grant the promised grace so that in the near future this people can be given the honor to put their knees before Yours and build the altar of glory. Father, we earnestly hope that You will construct one altar representing these people so that they can sing joy and victory and march forward, holding up the torch of the eternal truth of heaven and earth.*

*Father, we know that for the sake of preparing for this task, we must maintain many hidden altars. Please let many people gather quickly. Please allow this people to serve you in the near future. We sincerely hope that You will lead them so that happiness will be multiplied and Your glory is brought out into the full light.*

*Please rule over this evening from the beginning to the end so that there will not be even one who will be dragged off as a sacrifice of Satan. Wishing these things, I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*When we realize that the course to accomplish the one will is a lonely course of which humanity is ignorant, when we think about how the twenty years of Jacob's life lies before us as our own path of faith, we can come to understand that every footstep of suffering is drenched throughout with tears and sighs.*

*Father, these who have gathered here are the ones who have come forth to walk the path of the dispensation, following the footsteps of the course of Jacob, who was heading toward the house of Laban in the Haran wilderness. Sympathize with them and be their friend. Please protect the path they are walking on.*

*We know that many Satans are blocking the way on the path we are on. We know that the forces of darkness are obstructing the way, beloved Father! So, please safeguard the center in their hearts to be as immutable as rock, as they try to walk the model course of Jacob. Please raise them so that they can pour out all of their heart and soul for the sake of the will of Heaven. Forgetting all situations of the physical body, let them dash forward at full speed.*

*Since we have before us the unfinished path that we must fight and persist on until the day we sing the final song of victory to the Father, please grant us the power and ability, Father. Bestow on us the blessing to inherit the lonely heart of Jacob and to watch the glorious scene of angels climbing up and down the ladder connected from the earth to Heaven.*

*Please allow us to understand that there is God, who is helping us until the last minute. Let us understand the heart of perseverance of the Father. Make us become the victorious soldiers of patience who can carry on the battle until the day that the Father's eternal will is realized and brought to victory.*

*We have entrusted everything to You. Please understand our anxious heart to communicate with You and please receive everything as our expression of loyalty. We hope that all of our minds and bodies can be offered as one harmonized sacrifice. Father, we fervently hope that You will grant us the blessing to offer everything as a sacrifice.*

*Father! Please allow this to become the hour when we can express gratitude toward all the blessings that You have granted us. Repress all our personal assertions. Please lead us not to become the throng of Satan who possesses the conditions of Satan's accusations. Please*



*allow us to uphold the honor of victory and exert all of our minds and bodies to make the meek sacrifice the triumphant offering of Heaven.*

*We have given all of our minds and bodies to You. Please govern the whole with the honor of victory. Hoping sincerely that You will allow us to take part in the blessing of joy, we prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Father! Allow each of us to understand that when one person's mind has not squarely centered itself on Heaven, this has considerable impact on the whole audience. Please lead us to understand that if one of us falls prey to Satan because of our inadequacy, then the whole prepared altar cannot be offered to the Father.*

*If Heaven's work is manifested and the separation is made, then those who have not found the center will walk the path of Cain. Those who have secured the center will stand before the path of Abel. Please let there be many Abel-type people in this gathering. Please do not let them lapse into the position of Cain.*

*Father! In this hour the separation must be made, so please let each member of the audience enlighten his or her own heart. By establishing a center in our minds, please allow us to stand on the right side of Heaven.*

*Lead us not to take up the attitude of the one who stands on the left and peeks at the right side. Help us to become meek people who can submit before You in silence, facing the direction in which God can be happy. Father, I sincerely wish that You will guide us to exert our utmost for the sake of achieving harmony with the center of Heaven.*

*Please let these beloved children of Yours receive and digest the words of life this evening. Please convey new words of fire in our minds and bodies so that we can realize where each of us stands. By doing so, please help us to find the mind in which God can take delight. Help us train bodies that are acceptable to You so that we can stand before the altar of the Father as a being of happiness.*

*This evening, I have gathered young children before me and am trying to speak the words as You allow me to. Father, please reveal the appropriate truth and let Your hope be realized in this hour.*

*Please expunge all the wicked hearts in us and on the grounds of the good heart, please allow us to receive the sacred spirit of honor that brings joy. Let the heart of the speaker and the hearts of listeners form one image by resembling the hyung-sang of the Father. Let them give and receive in this hour. In this way, please allow this to be a precious moment when Heaven can achieve harmony through us. Father, we earnestly hope and desire this.*

*Requesting from the bottom of our hearts that You will govern the whole with the fire of the Holy Spirit, I prayed in the name of the Lord, who is overflowing with love. Amen.*

*This time, I will speak based on Acts 1:6. My speech is entitled "Let Us Bring Out the Value*

*of Restoration."*

## **Jesus Came With the Mission to Restore the World**

The purpose of God wanting to save humankind is, as you all know very well, that He is trying to restore them to the original state. The countless prophets and sages who have come to the realization of the will of God first have taken responsibility for the restoration. While passing through each era, they have been striving toward one purpose: to realize the will. In other words, the 4,000 years of history before the coming of Jesus was this kind of history. The course of conflict in the thirty years of his life was also trying to realize this purpose. The history of conflict that he carried on with the Holy Spirit by his side for 2,000 years was also an attempt to achieve this purpose.

The purpose for which Jesus came to the earth was to restore history. He came with the mission to restore his own self and the world. Therefore, the words of the gospel that he spoke on the earth were for the sake of restoring the history of Israel and to restore himself in his life of thirty years. Going one step further, it was for the sake of restoring the humanity of the world. Therefore, based on the words that Jesus left behind him, humankind has been passing through the course of history until today, taking responsibility for portions of the dispensation of restoration.

Not only that, today you must cultivate the mind-set of a loyal subject who, centering on the words of the New Testament that Jesus spoke 2,000 years ago, can indemnify the 6,000 years of the past and represent the eternal life of the future. At the same time, you should find the value of victory that can restore you and history. If you cannot do this, then the words of the gospel, the words of life to restore humanity, which represented the 4,000-year history and the thirty years of Jesus' life, cannot bear any kind of fruit.

You today must become children who remove the grief and suffering of Jesus, who represented the 4,000-year history. You must become children who complete Jesus' mission of restoration. For the thirty years of his life, Jesus tried to establish the new ideology of restoration before humanity and lay the victorious foundation of Heaven. You must also complete the mission that Jesus and the Holy Spirit have labored to accomplish.

By doing so, as the representative of history, you should return the triumphant glory of restoration to the Father. You should return to the Father honor that has a value that surpasses the value of Jesus' victorious life.

If one were to ask whether Jesus reveals everything to humankind in his dispensation to accomplish the history of God's restoration, the answer is negative. We know through the Divine Principle that until now, Jesus could not unveil specific details of the dispensation of restoration in his works.

He hid himself, and with symbolic words of testimony has been leading the dispensation of restoration to accomplish the will of Heaven on the earth. He has been propelling the dispensation of restoration forward without fully divulging the glory of Heaven before

humankind. Consequently, we must come to understand the internal heart of Jesus, who has been driving the dispensation of restoration forward without clearly revealing the specific details.

### **The Reasons Jesus Could Not Divulge the Inner Feelings of His Heart**

What must you understand to restore the glory of restoration today? You must come to understand the concealed value of restoration that Jesus could not expose, first through your daily life, and next through your minds. You must then understand the unknown inside story of the restoration of Jesus, who could not disclose the value of eternal life.

After that, when God is trying to fully establish the glory of restoration on behalf of Heaven, what must we understand? You must understand the content that Jesus had to hide deep inside his heart and could not divulge freely to humanity during the thirty years of his life. If you do not understand such matters, then you will not be able to manifest, from earth to heaven, the full value of the restoration that represents the universe.

If you closely scrutinize the words of the gospel that Jesus revealed, you will find that specific details of his daily life are not described. The way that Jesus suggested aspects of his undisclosed lifestyle is through the example of sacrificial service. In other words, although he was a glorious son who could rise high, he lowered his glorious self. By going below the feet of sinners and living a life of sacrifice and service, he revealed the concealed aspects of himself. Moreover, through his life of reticence, he revealed the hidden aspects of his life that he could not reveal to anyone. He could not divulge his inner thoughts even to the twelve disciples.

The reason that Jesus could not expose the secret is that he knew that although he himself understood the secret of Heaven, if he made it known when there was no one who could comprehend it, he would have been mocked by Satan. In other words, he had the burning desire to convey to humankind the things that the Father had shared with him, but because there was no one who fathomed his thoughts and came to listen to him, he could not proclaim the secret of Heaven to humankind. He could not reveal the hidden aspects of his heart before humankind.

As a result, he was pushed to walk to the cross and stand before the authorities and Pilate. He was convicted of the crime of "claiming himself to be the king of the Jews." At that time, Jesus kept his silence and only after Pilate asked him, "Are you the king of the Jews?" did he finally reveal his identity.

The good and righteous people on the side of God should have considered it their life-long glory to serve and worship Jesus as their king. Instead, Jesus faced a trial before Pilate and was convicted as a criminal. When he faced the trial of Satan that could not be avoided, he broke his silence. Speaking on behalf of the agony of God, he spoke the truth as it was.

From this we can learn that even in the works of Heaven, when Satan exposes the truth and

inquires about it to God's side, God's side has no choice but to reveal the hidden heart. Conversely, when the saints on the side of God point out the hidden secrets inside the heart of Satan, he also has no choice but to tell the truth.

Jesus kept within himself the knowledge of restoration that he could not reveal to anyone. In his daily life, he not only propelled forward the dispensation of Heaven through silent deeds of service, in the practical aspect of his life, he moved ahead of everyone to reveal the concealed truth about the restoration. Therefore, you should penetrate into the heart of Jesus that can reflect the ideology of restoration and ask, "Is your heart not like this?"

### **You Must Understand the Undisclosed Secret of the Dispensation Through the Cooperation of the Holy Spirit**

You must understand that unless such people emerge, no matter how much time in history passes by, the secret hidden deep inside the heart of Jesus cannot be revealed on the earth. Moreover, you must comprehend the secret of restoration that was unveiled through the life of Jesus and the knowledge of restoration inside his heart.

Only after you do that can you confidently stand before God and stand proudly before Satan. In other words, only after you do that can you become one who has completed the restoration of a victorious life.

Jesus indemnified the 4,000-year history through the thirty years of his life. He perfected the center of the restoration on behalf of everything in the universe. However, until today, there has not been even one person who could inherit the full value of Jesus, the value of the secret kept deep inside his heart and his undisclosed life. The person who appeared with his internal secret and the secret surrounding his life in his time and place is the Holy Spirit.

Although you believe in the words of Jesus' gospel, those words alone are not enough for restoration. What you need is the Holy Spirit cooperating in your life and living with you.

Therefore, just as Jesus walked the course of sacrifice and service, you must walk the same kind of course and go before the cross before the concealed secret of Jesus' life can be divulged by Jesus and the Holy Spirit. Moreover, the internal secret of his heart will also be manifested in the same way.

Consequently, we must know today that unless our mind and daily life become one on the basis of our unity with the Holy Spirit, achieved with her cooperation, and unless we can establish a relationship of oneness between Jesus and the Holy Spirit centered on ourselves, there can be no true life. Similarly, with the help of the Holy Spirit, today we are undergoing an important process of realizing the truth of restoration locked inside the secret of Jesus' life and heart. Accordingly, we who are in the middle of that process must become one with the Holy Spirit in the same way that Jesus and the Holy Spirit have become one and form a trinity centered on Jesus. This is the only way that we can securely lay down on the earth a

plane or base on which the foundation of God's victory can be established.

Moreover, when you seek the concealed knowledge of true life, even if you are receiving the help of Jesus and the Holy Spirit, that kind of life only comprises a part of the restoration process for a whole life. The reason is that the secret of the restoration of a whole life still remains as the secret of Heaven. Consequently, even if you have achieved something that has a value equivalent to life, with that alone, you will not be able to consummate it. There still are hidden aspects of life that God has not yet revealed through Jesus and the Holy Spirit.

### **The Things We Need**

We must fully manifest the value of the restoration of the whole and show to many people the value of the secret of the life of Jesus. At the same time, we must represent the value of the internal secret that Jesus kept. We must be able to obtain God's recognition for the value of the universal life that combines Jesus and the Holy Spirit.

What kind of state are you in? Although you have the desire to love Jesus, you have not been successful in loving him properly. For this reason, you must learn about the continued service and devotional life of Jesus and the Holy Spirit in which they persisted for the sake of causing humankind to love God. You must also learn about how God could not love Jesus as much as Jesus has exerted himself on behalf of all things.

Now if you do not understand such contents of love and fulfill them, then there is no way you can resolve the deeply-rooted grief of Heaven and bring to pass the remaining history of God's restoration on this earth. What then do we need as we go forward toward the purpose of the restoration of life and the dispensation of restoration of life in the growth stage? The growth stage came after the three-year course of public life, the course of crucifixion and the course of cooperation, in which Jesus and the Holy Spirit have been toiling for 2,000 years since the ascension. What we need to do is imitate the heart of goodness with which God has loved Jesus and the Holy Spirit and has embraced the whole universe in love for 6,000 years. We must then establish the center of love in which our heart can work in unity with the hearts of Jesus and the Holy Spirit. If you cannot accomplish these, then you cannot complete restoration in respect to our lifestyle, heart and life. You cannot make a relationship with the love of God, which has the power to fully manifest the value of the whole life and glory.

### **To Make a Relationship of Love with God**

What then do we need to do to make a relationship with the love of God? We must pass through the central course that Jesus walked in his life and pass through his heart, which has exerted itself for the sake of humanity for 2,000 years. In other words, we must go through the internal heart of Jesus, who has felt distressed about the situation of humanity during the historical course. We must go through the internal heart of the Holy Spirit, who has been at work since the ascension of Jesus until now. We should sympathize with and deeply feel the

anxious heart of God, who has led the dispensation for the 6,000 years since the creation and is now exerting Himself to build the ideal world that is to come. If you cannot do this, then you will not be able to fulfill the full value of the restoration centering on the love of God, which represents the eternal glory of life. You must not forget this.

Therefore, just as Jesus has walked the path, you must walk the same path that the Holy Spirit has walked. Moreover, you must follow the course and example of the apostles, in which they forgot about everything, including even the awareness of their own existence, and lived only for the sake of God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit.

When you walk that kind of course, you can finally be able to dominate your mind and your lifestyle, and life will overflow within you. You will be able to be linked up with the love of God. Moreover, the love of Jesus will be manifested through you, and the love of the Holy Spirit will dwell within different aspects of Your life. You must clearly understand this.

### **Prayer**

*Beloved Father! Where tears flow over tears, let there be a passageway of the emotion of Heaven that cannot be severed. We know that where the heavenly emotion passes through, the connection with life will be made, so that the karma of love hidden in Heaven will be revealed. We know that this must become linked through the earth.*

*Father, we know that the garden in which everything is restored is the garden of love, the garden of victory and the garden of glory that You desire. For the sake of realizing this kind of garden, we know that we must claim back the life, love and glory which You can be happy about through our own life of service. At the same time, we must cultivate ourselves.*

*We must understand the heart of Jesus and the Holy Spirit, who cannot fully reveal the will of Heaven before humankind, though they keep it close to their hearts. They cannot proclaim it to humankind though they have the burning desire to convey it. They hope that humankind can liberate them from this distressed, anxious heart and situation. We must also know the heart and situation of the Father, who must reserve the words that should be spoken through Jesus. Not only that, we were not aware of the fact that before us lies the unfulfilled history in which we must comprehend this and achieve the liberation. On that foundation, we must disclose before Heaven, "Is this not the very will of the Father hidden inside the secret?"*

*Thus, when we think about the fact that with us remains the responsibility to bring to pass even the tasks that Jesus left unfulfilled on the earth with the help of the Trinity, we know that we must divulge the wish of the internal heart, which is concealed within God. It is not known to Jesus, the Holy Spirit nor all the countless living things, nor to all who have sacrificed themselves for the sake of the will of the dispensation up to now. After having completed this, if we can point out, Is this not the fervent yearning of the Father that the Father could not speak about? then we can receive the ultimate love that the Father has safeguarded deep inside His heart. By virtue of this, we can manifest before humanity the center of the love that flows down from the Father. This is what we must accomplish.*

*Father, we are now receiving Your love, so please allow us to be responsible for and accomplish this feat. My Father, I earnestly offer my wish and desire. Only after this task is fulfilled can the wish inside the heart of Jesus be realized, as well as the wish of Father who has been exerting Himself to lead the dispensation for 6,000 years.*

*Accordingly, Father, please accomplish through us the standard for the ideal of the restoration that You have kept in Your heart since the creation. Please allow us to build the thousand-year kingdom with that standard as the foundation. Allow us to reach the realm of Your ideals, so that humankind on the earth can totally inherit the internal heart of the Father extending beyond trillions and billions of years, for eternity, without limit.*

*Please guide us to remove all the conditions that might provoke Satan's accusation, and as the representative of heaven and earth, accomplish total restoration. Allow us to become children who can claim back the glory of the full value of the Father and offer it to You. Loving Father, I fervently make this wish.*

*Until now, we have been struggling in a lowly and trivial state. When we interact with a person, we have struggled to raise ourselves higher and in a meeting, we have sought to make ourselves known. Yet Jesus knew that God could not assert His dignity before all things, so out of concern for God's dignity, he dared not to step into the limelight, but bowed his head in humility. What is more, we know that he has concentrated all his thought for the sake of pioneering an exemplary path before the enemies. Please allow us also to walk that path with joy.*

*Jesus was more concerned about comforting God than about his own comfort because he knew that humankind could not resolve the grievances rooted deep inside the heart of God. In the same way, we must now become filial sons and daughters who can comprehend that heart of Jesus and console him. Beloved Father, please lead us. We earnestly yearn for it.*

*Please divulge to us through Jesus and the Holy Spirit the anguished heart that the Father has kept hidden for 6,000 years. By doing so, we sincerely hope that You can guide us to comfort that heart of the Father and become the champions of restoration who can represent the glory of victory.*

*Please let us comprehend that if we cannot become the victorious heroes in regards to the lifestyle, heart, power of life and the course of life unknown to humankind, this grand feat cannot be accomplished. Similarly, it cannot be accomplished if we cannot become the king of reticence. Allow us to understand that unless the fight with Satan comes to an end, this feat will not be completed.*

*Now please lead us so that we can start from one and pass through the whole course of conflict, then stand before God and receive Your words of blessing to inherit Your heart. Please allow us to forge the relationship of victory and act on behalf of the Father's will.*

*I fervently pray that You will protect us. Let the Trinity help us until we gain the right to inherit the glorious work of the Father. Offering everything to the Father and taking in all*

*the bad things and winning over Satan, we will obtain the qualifications to be the victorious heroes.*

*I prayed all these things in the name of the Lord. Amen.*



**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
The Pledge That Must Be Fulfilled**

**July 8, 1956  
Headquarters Church, Seoul, Korea**

**[Luke 22:14-34](#)**

**Prayer 1**

*Father of love! Please grant the love of compassion. This group, who did not have a place to lean on, has come to You to lean only on You, Father, forgetting everything else. Please allow all of our hearts to picture the sung-sang of the Father, and please allow our bodies to adore the hyung-sang of the Father. As a result, please let us become one with the love of the Father, which was immersed in Heaven, and allow the glory of Heaven that You seek to be manifested.*

*Father, please take care of these people who have gathered here. Cling onto their minds and bodies, and convert the concepts they have into concepts that are suitable for the dispensation and which You can control. In the last days, please allow the holistic concept that the Father demands from all humanity to be implanted deeply in their hearts.*

*Father, please take charge of the children who have gathered in this hour, and if there are any elements that are at fault, Father, please eradicate them with the power of the Holy Spirit and of the Trinity and by penetrating into them with Your eyes full of fire. Please guide them to offer all that they have before the dignified Father. Let them become liberated from sin and evil, and let them receive the blessing of freedom so that they can go before humanity and all things to boast about the Father alone. Also, loving Father, I pray sincerely that You would allow them to serve the True Father, and raise them to become children who can return joy to that Father.*

*Please reign over those who have gathered here, and on the countless altars that represent the people. On the altar of the whole that represents the humanity of the world, Father, please bestow the same works of miracles, and allow the altars to manifest the central will of the dispensation in the last days. Beloved Father, I earnestly wish and hope that this will be done.*

*We have put down our minds and bodies on the altar of the Father, so please separate the positions of Cain and Abel. Please lead them not to become the Cain-type sacrifice, but let them become the purified Abel-type sacrifice. Just as You are pleading with humanity until*

*the day the dispensation comes to a conclusion, beloved Father, we sincerely wish and desire that You will make this altar the representative altar that can make the appeal to Heaven until the day that all of Your will concerning the world is fulfilled.*

*Father, who commands all the grace and blessings of today, please appear before us as You will. Please grant the blessing that You are going to allow, and lead us to avoid that which we must avoid. In this way, Father, please guide us to become children who are capable of taking on the eternal will that You entrust in us. I prayed all the words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer 2**

*Father! Please reveal Your commands and will to those who want to uphold them, and please guide us to uphold the will of the dispensation and materialize Your wishes on Your behalf. Father, I sincerely pray this. The words that are going to be given today did not appear today. Rather, it took a long period of history for them to be revealed. Moreover, because hidden in these words are the sad and unforgettable stories of Jesus and his beloved disciples, we know that our ancestors who also thought about this walked toward the path of death without hesitation. We know very well that to endorse the new pledge left behind, the apostles of Jesus and all the believers in the 2,000 years since then did not hesitate in their fight to realize the promised will and earnest wish on the earth.*

*Father, please consider us with pity. Please allow us now to open our minds and act for the apostles who attended Jesus 2,000 years ago. Please let our footsteps pass through the ordeals that the apostles of the past have experienced, so that in the last days, we can fulfill the purpose of the dispensation of the whole.*

*Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You govern over everything that follows, and realizing the will of the whole that You are going to pursue, receive the glory of ushering in the day of rejoicing. I prayed all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The topic of the sermon I want to give you is "*The Pledge That Must Be Fulfilled.*" I will speak briefly on this topic.

## **The Meaning Behind Jesus' Giving the Bread and Wine**

You must know very well that God, who has been carrying on the work of salvation through the dispensation of resurrection for 4,000 years, has established a new promise. The dispensation of resurrecting Jesus alone could not combine the will of Heaven and the will of earth and bring completion, so He has used the new promise to combine the will of Heaven and the will of earth and has tried to claim back the original garden that He promised.

When you look at this, it is written that the cup that Jesus passed and the bread that Jesus gave are the new promise. After Jesus left, we have received the flesh and blood of Jesus. You must know that this represents the life of the whole and the truth of the whole, which

must be realized soon.

What do the blood and flesh of Jesus symbolize? They do not symbolize the flesh and blood of one individual, Jesus. From a broad perspective, they symbolize heaven and earth. In a narrow sense, they represent the center and the individual. Moreover, the flesh symbolizes the truth and the blood symbolizes the Holy Spirit.

Jesus has given us all this unconditionally. Jesus, who has been so giving, did not limit himself to his own problems. All the problems of any being connected to him, the center, were his problems.

What blocks the relationship between God and men? Heaven's will should be manifested on the earth, and all situations on the earth must be concluded as to the will of Heaven, moving with the same purpose. This process has been thwarted. Accordingly, Jesus, the hero of love, symbolizes the one will that is going to emerge for the glory of the victorious Heaven, and he has been working hard until now.

The fact that God has found one man, Jesus, after 4,000 years of suffering, symbolizes that He can possess the whole of heaven and also all of the earth. Consequently, those who believe in Jesus can possess all of heaven, as well as all of the earth. However, we are entrusted with the will of the dispensation, which requires us not to permanently possess what we have as our own, but to return it back to God.

Because Jesus left after establishing the new promise, ever since there remains the unfulfilled condition that the spirit world and the physical world must communicate with each other centering on the apostles who follow Jesus. If Jesus had not passed away, then heaven and earth could have communicated with each other centering on Jesus, but because he passed away, Jesus came to represent the conditions of heaven, and the Holy Spirit came to represent the conditions of earth.

### **The Person Who Represents the Will of Jesus and the Holy Spirit**

Who then is the person who can stand as the mediator and act on behalf of the will of Jesus and of the Holy Spirit? You must never forget that it is the apostles and we who have believed in the new words of promise on the earth.

Where is the unfulfilled wish of Jesus? The wish of Jesus is not found in heaven. Where is the unfulfilled wish of men? It is not found on the earth. The wish of Jesus must be linked to the will of the earth while the wish of humankind must be linked to the will of heaven. Accordingly, centering on Heaven, as the holy body that replaces the blood and flesh that Jesus gave, you must become the sacrifice representing heaven and earth.

If this is not accomplished, Jesus and the Holy Spirit can never become one. The Holy Spirit will continue to work on the earth by herself, while Jesus cannot but continue to work in heaven by himself.

What is the meaning of the words that Jesus said to his disciples, "You must drink my blood and eat my flesh?" You must never forget that implied in those words is the earnest heart of Jesus that pleads, Even if I were to go, you must come to own everything that falls within the sphere of the dispensation and materialize my unfulfilled wishes.

The blood that the disciples received from Jesus symbolized the spiritual aspect. The flesh, which symbolizes the physical aspect, signifies the Holy Spirit. Therefore, Jesus and the Holy Spirit wanted to form a holy body through the flesh and blood and hoped to be established as the central figure who can head toward the one purpose. What is more, the blood of Jesus symbolizes heaven while his flesh symbolizes the earth. Accordingly, you must know that the great hope and aspirations of Jesus are manifested in that.

Now, after having become a sacred body through the Holy Spirit, your mind has to become connected to the holy body of Jesus. This symbolizes the course of the history of restoration. When God created Adam and Eve, He first created the body and then created the spirit. After creating the physical body, He blew life into the nostrils and created Adam and Eve. Similarly, just as the two principles are combined to create one man, in the course of restoration, since the Holy Spirit centered on Jesus had established the new promise, from then until now, the works of Jesus and the Holy Spirit, which combine heaven and earth, are being carried on in conjunction. When you think about this, you have to realize how important is the responsibility we bear.

You must understand that insignificant apostles like us determine the fate of heaven and earth. You represent the apostles! You have been born with the holy body of Jesus and must manifest the power of the life of Jesus that can act on behalf of God. Inspirational works of the Holy Spirit must emerge which can act on behalf of Heaven. When you move as one before the will of Jesus, which seeks to restore the whole world of creation, Heaven will move according to the direction you move.

If you do not fully establish the condition based upon which Heaven can act through men, Jesus and the Holy Spirit will protest against you. The universal mission that Jesus left behind will also protest against you. When you think about this, you have to realize that through us who amount to nothing, Jesus is trying to fulfill the great universal will in which he can move heaven and earth at his will.

Jesus does not have the authority to make decisions without the aid of men. The Holy Spirit also does not have the authority to decide. Only we have the authority to decide.

### **Recompense for the Flesh and Blood Received from Jesus**

Until now, the history of the New Testament was based on the concept, "Lord, please do it for us." It was a history with a limitation, which made a demand for the fulfillment of a wish. The history of the New Testament could not free itself from this limitation and remained stagnant. We must transcend the words of the New Testament. We must transcend

that history and receive the grace and blessing of Heaven. We must obtain the whole merit of Jesus, who tried to possess everything in heaven and on earth. Furthermore, transcending the limitation of the New Testament, we must be able to say, "Father! Please grant us a new promise."

You must manifest in your life the appeal that Jesus was making with his blood as his flesh was being torn on the cross. The responsibility of humankind, which must be completed before we can go to heaven, is made a part of the promise by Jesus. However, it must go beyond just fulfilling the promise itself. You must carry the grace of the whole, the wish of the whole, and the life of the whole within yourself. Exceeding the limit with the ideals of your life, you must set the standard on the earth to give freely and bring it to perfection. If you cannot achieve this, there is no way to resolve the suffering and grief of Jesus. We dwell in the middle of the process of realizing the wish right now. We are heading toward the goal and achieving the wish. If you move within this process, you can bring the promise of faith that you have made to a conclusion. You must understand that one who steps over that kind of limitation recompenses for the flesh and blood of the Lord that he received in that ultimate moment.

In this sense, what are we going to do? We must be able to dare to represent Jesus, the Holy Spirit and God in front, back, left, right, up and down. If you cannot establish on the earth the day when the final results are brought by men, which is the will of heaven and of earth, then the will of God and Jesus cannot be accomplished. What is more, when we think about that will, we must realize that insignificant as we are, our value is enormous.

What is the one thing Jesus demanded as he was giving out his flesh and blood to the disciples? He said, "Take this and divide it among you." You must never forget this. Since we have received the flesh and blood of Jesus, as long as we take responsibility for the problems in Heaven on behalf of Jesus, then the will of God will be fulfilled. This is the wish of Heaven.

Today we have the responsibility of the last days, which calls upon us to build relationships among ourselves and to seek the altar of victory as a condition of having received the flesh and blood of Jesus. You must feel deeply that we bear such a responsibility.

### **The Will of the Lord Who Requested Us to "Love One Another"**

The principle that comes down from above does not change. Who is going to find the immutable relationship that will link the principles of high and low, as well as left and right? You must find it. Though history and the era might change, Jesus and the Holy Spirit have remained as the unchanging center and have persisted in the same direction. Just as Jesus and the Holy Spirit gave and received, we also must form those kinds of relationships among ourselves. You must understand that if we cannot build such relationships, then the altar upon which God can operate on the earth cannot be constructed.

Do you understand the heart of Jesus, who distributed his own flesh and blood? It was an unspeakably bitter and sorrowful heart. In the world today, those who know the will and are trying to live for its sake must try to manifest the will, even if that means that they have to be in a bitter and miserable situation and go through crushing ordeals that are comparable to the melting of bones. Accordingly, you must be able to fathom how it must be for Jesus to look down upon those who have not felt this and do not understand the will.

If you do not understand this kind of historical circumstance, then you cannot even hold a horizontal holy banquet among yourselves. Therefore, what we need today is the way of life that can allow us to share with each other the heart of love that we feel when we communicate with God and Jesus. In other words, we need a way of life that manifests the love of the holy body. Linking people with people and connecting denominations with other denominations, we have to understand the request of Jesus, who asked us to share the heart of love with each other for the sake of transcending denominations and entering one sphere centering on the love of Heaven, without paying attention to the external forms. You must understand that those among you who do not have a friend to whom he can give himself and in return receive all of his friend is a truly miserable person. What is more, because the Holy Spirit does not change before Jesus, even if humankind changes, Jesus has been carrying on a relationship of giving and receiving with her. Accordingly, you must stand on the foundation to give and receive with her and fight on behalf of the history of the spiritual world.

Now the time has come when we must bring to a conclusion the one final wish that Jesus left behind for us. If you want to link this wish to the left and right, then what should you do? You must first become one who can serve on the earth. You must fight on the earth and become a martyr. You must be able to serve the righteous people on the earth.

Today you must take to heart the words that Jesus spoke. He said, "Those who serve everyone will be served by others," and "Those who try to elevate themselves will decrease." This is the center of our life today, which we feel on the horizontal plane. Therefore, we must learn to serve any and every person and learn to become friends to everyone and learn to protect them.

### **To Fulfill a New Promise**

Since new words of the New Testament have been promised, we must feel the internal heart from which Jesus gave commands. While we fathom that heart, we can comprehend the ideals as well as the practical aspects. By doing so, we are to fulfill the will of Jesus and the Holy Spirit in their place. If that will is not realized through us, then in the last days, the works of Jesus and the Holy Spirit will be terminated. Should the works of Jesus and the Holy Spirit be terminated, on the day of termination you should stand alone and understand the wishes of Jesus and the Holy Spirit and become a person who can walk the practical course that Jesus had walked, championing the new ideals on behalf of Jesus and the Holy

## Spirit.

We have received Jesus' new flesh and blood of promise. What is the mission left for us? It is fulfilling the new promise. To do this, we must be able to easily win over Satan without the help of the Trinity in the last days. What then is the center of the victory we can bring over Satan? It is doing things that Satan is incapable of doing. We must do deeds of which Satan is incapable.

The essential nature of Satan is arrogance. The essential nature of Satan is jealousy. The essential nature of Satan is living only for his own sake. Therefore, the lessons that Jesus and the Holy Spirit emphatically stress are, "Be meek and humble; sacrifice; be the sacrifice." These are the things Satan cannot do. If Satan were to become meek, he has to first repent for all his sins before God and turn around. If there were no jealousy in Satan's heart, then this world today would turn quickly toward Heaven.

Therefore, you must first nurture those elements that are diametrically opposed to Satan. Moreover, you are not to stagnate in that realm of limitation, but you must exceed that limit and enter a new sphere of promise. When you establish an immutable center by doing that, you can fulfill the new promise made as one who has received the flesh and blood of Jesus. If you cannot be in the position to discuss the things that God could not discuss with Jesus and Jesus could not discuss with the Holy Spirit, in other words, if you cannot stand as the central figure who represents all the standards of heaven and earth, then you must know that while the promised will of Jesus cannot be materialized, at the same time the promised will that God desires also cannot be fulfilled.

Today, even if we do not possess anything of the world, we must fully possess the mind and body of Jesus. We must be recognized for our value as the center that represents heaven and earth. Yet our recognized value must not stagnate in any one sphere of limitation. We must become invaluable beings whom the creation and heaven cannot but welcome.

The flesh and blood of Jesus do not affect only the earth. It is not the case that it can only be applied on the earth. Just as the course of faith is applicable in heaven, they are applied also in heaven. Therefore, if we totally receive the flesh and blood of Jesus, our wishes will be completed in heaven and on earth. What is more, the completed wishes will replace the wishes of Jesus and the wishes of the Holy Spirit on earth.

In this way, the two must become one and take charge of the work that Jesus and the Holy Spirit has been doing. We must go forward until we reach the state when we can let Jesus and the Holy Spirit rest and make another promise with God. You must not forget that only by doing so, the new dispensation of God, the whole history of the dispensation of Heaven, will finally reside on a victorious foundation and move forward.

## Prayer 3

*Father! We know that on the earth, the battle for truth is taking place, while in heaven, competition for love is going on. We know that the one purpose of the fight for truth on the*

*earth symbolizes the body of Jesus and tries to bring that to a conclusion. We also know that the reason we make our wishes toward Heaven and long for love is to consummate the will of the flesh of Jesus.*

*We have realized that the crossing point of love and truth is the victorious foundation in which Jesus can dwell, where the Holy Spirit can dwell, and where God can operate. The victorious foundation of the Father is not to be settled centering on Jesus or the Holy Spirit. Let it be solidified through us who are on the earth.*

*Father! Please allow Your beloved children who have gathered here to stand now before the Father, Jesus and the Holy Spirit and call out, "Oh! Father! Lord! Holy Spirit!" and let Heaven be shaken by that voice. Please let the earth move. Father, I earnestly hope and wish that You would grant that which our hearts desire. Let our voice calling out, "Father," penetrate through Heaven and wrap around and move all things on the earth.*

*Please allow the purpose behind Jesus' giving of his flesh and blood to us be accomplished through us, and allow us to earn the dignity of children who can serve the Father and live eternally in the garden of victory that represents the character of Jesus. Father, we earnestly wish and hope for these things.*

*Now, please allow the blood of Jesus to soak through our minds, and let our minds become entangled with the flesh of Jesus. Please allow our wishes and will to represent the hope and will of Heaven. Because we could not free ourselves from the sin of having killed Jesus, which we inherited through the lineage, we could not totally eradicate today the elements of Satan's essential nature. Father, please indemnify all the elements of sin and evil, and fill us only with the grace of life.*

*Father, we hope from the bottom of our hearts that You will govern over everything and manifest through us the value of the blood of Jesus, which represents life, and that You will manifest Jesus' victorious garden of glory that represents the body. Offering gratitude for Your grace in having taken care of everything, I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*



**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Why did Jesus Become the Little Lamb  
Who Bore All the Sins of This World?**

**July 11, 1956**

**Headquarters Church, Seoul, Korea**

**[John 1:24-34](#)**

**Prayer 1**

*My loving Father! Your children, who were scattered in all regions and directions, have come together before Your knees and have bowed down, longing for Your love. Please, dominate our minds now, and please let the yearning for Your holy sung-sang be the only thing that remains in our minds. Please allow our bodies to cultivate the beauty of Your hyung-sang and be intoxicated in silence by the grace of inspiration. Father, I sincerely wish and desire this.*

*This earth has sunken into darkness. We know that the mission to rescue the earth from the darkness is upon the shoulders of such insignificant persons as we.*

*Father of love! Father of compassion! By ourselves alone we do not have the power to distinguish good from evil and to increase goodness. Therefore, loving Father, please allow the power of the goodness and love that You have hidden in Heaven to be manifested. Allow us to exercise goodness even in humble situations, and allow us to obtain the glory, to bow before You, Father, and to bring the glory of resurrection out into the light with all our minds and souls.*

*Father, please purify the minds of the many children who have bowed down before You now. Father, You must touch each of their hearts with Your hands of sanctification, to lift the veil and to purify each of their minds and bodies. You must eradicate all the undesirable elements within them, so please be their personal guide and master of distinction between good and evil, as well as the master of their hearts. My Father, I pray sincerely that You will guide us to eliminate evil by distinguishing between good and evil, and that we may be offered before Your holy presence through the one center.*

*Father! Since we have gathered here, please allow this time to be an opportunity when we can awaken to the inadequacies of our own selves before the manifest presence of the Father's hyung-sang. In this hour, please allow us to discover the reality of ourselves, we who have collaborated with the power of sinfulness in the past and who have entered the*

*realm of death. Let us divulge ourselves before Father and before the glorious altar of goodness. Please eradicate all of our undesirable habits of the past and our concepts which have prevented us from having faith in You.*

*Loving Father, I sincerely wish and desire that we may use this opportunity to receive new stimulation in goodness and, realizing the new value of Father's sung-sang, be shaken in our minds and bodies. I pray sincerely that You will unfold the works of repentance and inspiration in this moment. Please remove all the inappropriate and wrong elements of sin and evil in this moment, Father. Father, please intervene personally and be fully at work among the crowd, in which only the elements of glory that You can govern have gathered. Please govern them.*

*Father, as far as I know, lonely groups of people scattered all across the land are bowing before Heaven for the sake of humankind this evening. Father, You who are the friend of lonely people, please allow them to maintain unchanging loyalty and fidelity toward Heaven no matter what kind of environment or situation they find themselves in. Even if the mocking of Satan has created a great block, please make them into the brave soldiers of Heaven who can step over this, and guide them to accomplish Your wish and the mission entrusted to them in the last days. Father, I sincerely hope that the immutable power of Heaven will be with them so that they can continue to fight.*

*On this evening, please descend with the works of the Trinity upon those countless altars that have gathered on behalf of humanity. Beloved Father, we sincerely hope that with the Trinity, You will prophecy about the mission of the whole that You are going to accomplish in the last days, and that You will unveil to the 2.4 billion people of humanity Your original will, which You must find. establish and manifest on the earth.*

*From the beginning to the end, please let them, as the entrusted sacrifice, form the altar which You can be delighted in, so that only the miracles, the power and the glory which can stand as evidence to the holy body of joy may be manifested. I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer 2**

*Loving Father! Command us, and create the environment in which we can represent the position of the Jewish people who stood before John the Baptist when he saw Jesus appearing before him as the representative of the heavenly way, and who stood on the shores of the Jordan River and cried out to Heaven. Though our hearts may be far away in historical time, please allow us again to have the blessing that would enable us to hear the voice of John the Baptist who, centering on Heaven, cried out with a pained heart, "Look, there is the lamb of God who bears the sin of this world." These are indeed awe-inspiring, fearsome and dignified words.*

*Although many people, saints and sages have come to and gone from this earth, there was not even one who could confidently step forward and proclaim that he had taken up the*

*burden of all the sins of humanity. The words of John the Baptist, which testified to Jesus, set the new, historical standard for re-creation.*

*Please allow us the joyful blessing that can let us fathom the heart of John the Baptist, who found the one who could take care of all the detestable sins of humanity. Let us entrust all our sins into the hands of Jesus and let us bow toward Heaven.*

*Please transform our environment today into the environment of the Jewish people who received the grace of liberation. Please let their heart be manifested in our environment. Let us realize that there is no one happier than the one who has found the master to whom he can transfer all of his sins.*

*Please allow us to feel the happiness of having entrusted our life and all that we have and of having offered gratitude in an environment of freedom. Allow us to feel the joy of someone who possesses Heaven. Please let us realize once more that Jesus has come to the earth and has taken over the burden of our sins.*

*Please take charge of all the sins of those who have gathered here, and allow only goodness to remain and fill the place. Please let us entrust all the sinful elements to Jesus Christ. Loving Father, we sincerely wish that You will allow us to be overwhelmed with a powerful urge which would galvanize us to return glory to the Father and to comfort the sorrowful heart of Jesus.*

*Look down upon the children who have gathered here with compassion. Please do not let the heart of the speaker and the heart of the listener be divided into two. Please grant the power of resurrection that can give us new life, and the words of re-creation that will enable us to sacrifice ourselves. Give us the grace that would empower our mind and body to cut the chain of sin and, relying on the words of re-creation, restore our original image. Loving Father, we earnestly hope that this may be done.*

*We have entrusted everything unto You, so please grant us what You intend. I pray in the name of the loving Lord. Amen.*

The topic of the speech today is "Why Did Jesus Become the Little Lamb Who Bore All the Sins of This World?" I will speak briefly on this topic.

### **The Background of the Advent of Jesus**

God created humankind as the central beings who can substantially feel His internal ideals. In doing so, God hoped to establish the concealed beauty, love and glory of Heaven as the eternal course through the life of Adam and Eve. He tried to build a world of uninterrupted happiness.

Due to the fall of man, this original will of God was undermined in a fundamental way and, against the wishes of God, humankind established Satan in the position of God and dwelt within the realm of Satan's dominion. Humankind, who should have served God by returning glory and happiness to Him, worshipped Satan instead and continued with this

shameful history. You already know this fact very well.

Moreover, God has been leading the dispensation until now because He has to realize glory centering on human beings; He has to make His will to give love material by centering on human beings, and He has to give advice centering on human beings. On the contrary, Satan has been carrying on the battle to destroy the glory of God, the love of God, and the life of Heaven, has shackled humankind in his own domain and has been fighting to keep them in bondage.

Unless the original human being whom God is looking for, a hero who can attack Satan appears, there is no way to return glory to God, nor love, nor life. To find this one central figure, God has been toiling for 4,000 years, leading the dispensation forward. Jesus was the person whom God finally raised as the center of faith, the representative of humankind, whose mission was to testify to the glory, love and life of God.

### **The Responsibility of Jesus**

What was the mission Jesus was supposed to fulfill when he came to the earth? It was to restore the glory, love and life of God. However, sin prevented this from being accomplished. Sin prevented humanity from returning glory to God, prevented them from feeling the love of God, and hindered them from feeling the life of God, so that they could not settle on His love and life as the center of eternal life.

What was the reason behind this? Because of the fall, hereditary and individual sin permeated the whole creation, centering on humankind. Therefore, the mission Jesus was supposed to accomplish on earth first was to carry on the battle of pulling out the root of the sin that pervaded the creation. He had to do this before he could restore the glory, the love and the life of God. To dig out the root of sin, Jesus bore the sins of humanity on his own shoulders.

Why did Jesus have to carry sin on behalf of others? Human beings were committing sins. Furthermore, human beings did not know the truth. Jesus Christ came to the earth to save humanity, bringing with him the glory, love and eternal life of God, yet there was one condition that obstructed his way. This was none other than sin, which is intertwined like one gigantic steel net, woven throughout this person and that person, this organization and that organization, this society and that society, this nation and that nation. Without voluntarily eradicating this sin, this earth will never see the glory of God, the love of God and the life of God.

God has been working through men to exterminate sin. When human beings eradicate sin, the glory, the life and the love of God can be bestowed upon them. God caused them to wipe out sin to make them realize the master of whom they had not been aware. As a result, we can serve that master as the representative of the glory of Heaven, the love of Heaven and the life of Heaven. If we can do this, then there is no power that can sever the relationship between Jesus, who has been anointed by Heaven as the center, and us.

Yet due to the fall, until the consummation of this world, the burden of sin exists in the relationship between us, Jesus and the Holy Spirit. This burden of sin is found in the family, society, nation, world and in all of heaven and earth, so the fact that someone has arrived who can take care of all the sins in heaven and earth is the happiest news and gospel of salvation and triumph.

Have we entrusted our sin to Jesus? Moreover, have our families entrusted their sins to Jesus Christ? Have our society and our nation entrusted their sins to Jesus Christ? Has our world entrusted its sins to Jesus Christ? The question is, how many believers remain on the earth who have not yet escaped from the realm of sin?

### **What You Must Do in Your Daily Life of Faith**

What you have to do in your daily life of faith is take all of your sins and entrust them to Jesus. Have you transferred all of your sins to Jesus? You must ask yourself this. There must emerge on earth someone who can say, "Father! I cannot purge the sins that remain within me by myself. I entrust them all to you." Otherwise, the ideals of Jesus can never be realized. If even now the burden of sin still lingers in me and if there still remain the elements of grief caused by sin in my family, my society, nation, world and in heaven and earth, then Jesus' ordeal of the cross will be prolonged. You must understand that even in this hour, your deeds are prolonging Jesus' ordeal of the cross.

Today we must offer the prayer of repentance, "Please take charge of all my sins." You must say, "Lord, please take my sins away." Unless we combine our minds and bodies, combine with the mind and body of Jesus, and walk a course of revolution with our own hands, as well as with the hands of Jesus, and penetrate through to the bottom of sin, we cannot say to the Holy Spirit and to Jesus that we have eradicated our sins.

What is the meaning of the will Jesus proclaimed: that he is going to come to the earth to take care of all sins? Due to our fall, we have lost God, the Master of life, we have lost True Parents, and we have lost Jesus, who came as the one center who can protect and love us. Now, after Jesus takes charge of all sins in the world and in heaven and earth, Satan will be engaged in the ultimate battle with Jesus. If you do not entrust all of your sins to Jesus and God, then Jesus cannot intervene in your affairs as your master, even if he wants to. You must understand this.

From a humanistic perspective, Jesus can be viewed as the most unfortunate person. We must understand the heart of Jesus. His heart was such that he wanted to bear all the burdens of sin in this universe. Humanistically speaking, Jesus was a miserable person. When Jesus came to this earth, there had never been anyone as unfortunate as he. Although he came to the earth to find and to give blessing, there was not even one person who, knowing his wishes, served him with the attitude, "Jesus is my eternal, ideal and unchanging master." Although he came for the sake of the people, for the nation, the world and for heaven and earth, Jesus the anointed one was an unspeakably unfortunate person. There was no one who

welcomed him and believed in him based on the words he spoke and the actions he carried out. Similarly, from a humanistic point of view, the environment Jesus found himself in was extremely precarious.

As a human being, Jesus must have felt the same emotions you do. Jesus bore the burden of the sins of humanity both of the past and of the future, because people had no way to purge their sins themselves. Yet he forgot his own ordeals and comforted the lonely individuals who were resentful about their sins. We must comfort the internal tribulations, the anguish and the sorrow of Jesus, the one who came to take charge of the sins of humanity.

Of course, we should mourn about sin. Yet when you mourn, you should never allow it to penetrate into Heaven directly. The Holy Spirit is the one who came to comfort us in our grief. Thus, we must receive the cooperation of Jesus and the Holy Spirit in order to free ourselves from sin. Otherwise, the worries of Jesus, who is in charge of our sins, will not be removed from earth as well Heaven.

The Holy Spirit is in charge of obtaining pardon from Heaven for our sinfulness. This is because humankind does not have a direct relationship with either God or Jesus, who are in Heaven. Therefore, we must receive the cooperation of the Holy Spirit who is working on the earth. The way to redemption has been opened because of the crucifixion of Jesus, but the one who actually toils to take charge of our sins is the Holy Spirit. You must understand that the Holy Spirit stands in the position of a mediator for our sake, representing us miserable sinners.

What kinds of ordeals is the Holy Spirit going through? The exertion of Jesus, who passed away on the cross while responsible for our sins, and the ordeals of the Holy Spirit, crying with us when we cry and being hung on the cross when we are hung on the cross, are very much with us today. Even today, he is undergoing the crisis of crucifixion for your sake. You must understand this clearly. When the toils of Jesus and the exertion of the Holy Spirit are combined as one with us in the middle, and we reach the standard that God requires, then all the sins that we have committed on the earth will be redeemed.

### **Our Responsibility Toward the Work of the Holy Spirit**

We have wrongly thought until now that we were the only ones exerting ourselves to prepare for the coming of Jesus, but we must understand that in the background there is the Holy Spirit, who has toiled more strenuously than we. Since the ordeals of the Holy Spirit are greater than those of humankind, Jesus wants to work through the Holy Spirit to represent the glory of Jesus and rally humankind together. Without ushering in this kind of occasion, there is no way that Jesus can come to the earth again and stand firmly as the master of humanity.

Consequently, when we face evil and go forward, we must be aware of the fact that because of the sins we committed, the Holy Spirit exerted herself on the earth for us, and Jesus had to die on the cross. Moreover, wherever we go in heaven and earth, we must realize that we

are sinners who have no way to be unshackled from the grievances of Heaven. We must now be awakened to this sin and offer all of our minds and bodies. Accordingly, first we must rely on the work of the Holy Spirit and assist Jesus in his work to take the burden of toil off his shoulders. The ordeals of the Holy Spirit, Jesus and God must be brought to an end through us before there can be a consummation of the will of Heaven, which has labored to take charge of our sins. What is more, we can finally find the one Master only now. This is what you must understand.

Jesus came to the earth as the son of man and passed away. He came to the earth as a man. As you can see in the spirit world, because Jesus has a substantial body with whom we can have a direct conversation, when our spiritual senses are open, we can comfort and express gratitude to Jesus. You cannot do this with the Holy Spirit. The reason is that the Holy Spirit does not have a body. Jesus came to the earth in a substantial body, as the master of Heaven and as the center of the world of creation. Nonetheless, because the Holy Spirit could not possess a substantial body until now, there is no way to directly comfort her for her ordeals. During the 2,000 years of toilsome history, the ideology of the bride and bridegroom was established to extinguish this source of grief, but Christians today do not understand this. When will there be the appearance of the substantial Holy Spirit on the earth who can become the bride of Jesus?

The crime we have committed is not just that of having caused Jesus Christ to cross the pass of death; it also involves our having caused the Holy Spirit to walk a similar course of suffering. If we can liberate them from that suffering and grief, we can return happiness and glory to Jesus, but the Holy Spirit must await fulfillment.

When we entrust our sins to them, the Holy Spirit takes charge of them first. After that, Jesus Christ takes them over, and then they are purged by God, but we do not know this process so well. If there come forth believers who understand this task and mission, then the Holy Spirit's work of inspiration will be manifest before the whole of humanity.

What then are we to do now that Jesus Christ has left after having come to the earth? We are to find the master in the position similar to the bridegroom, Jesus, and the mistress who is in the position similar to the bride, the Holy Spirit. By so doing, we receive the grace of atonement. What is more, we can cling to the Holy Spirit and Jesus and say, "Holy Spirit and the Holy One and God! Please bless us." If you cannot do this, then the sufferings of Jesus and the Holy Spirit in the last 2,000 years cannot bear fruit on the earth.

Why did Jesus come to take responsibility for the sins of the world? This was for our sake, so that we can possess freedom. Finding the master is so that we, humankind, can restore our original self and transfer from the position of being dominated by Satan to the position where we can dominate him. Consequently, after you finish walking your course, you are to be free children, exterminating Satan and becoming free of sin.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Take Part in  
the Glory That God Recognizes**

**July 19, 1956  
Headquarters Church, Seoul, Korea**

**[Matthew 11:25-30](#)**

**Prayer 1**

*Loving Father! Please personally rule over Your children who have gathered here. Please let us not be foolish ones who do not know that the life we have is in actuality not the life that we should have. Since they have received a great blessing that You have granted for the sake of the people, please do not let them become ones who leave it behind.*

*Loving Father! A handful of people who were walking the lonely path today have come to this place and have bowed down before You. Please allow them to become one with Your love. Let Your hands of love, which seek humankind, become intermingled with us in that place which represents the 6,000 years. In this way, please link minds to minds and bodies to bodies, so that we can all become united as one.*

*The grace that You have bestowed on us is not just our own. It belongs to the whole, so please allow this grace to pass through these people and reach out to the 2.4 billion persons of humanity everywhere. Father! Please be the center of our lives, the center of our love and the center of our hope. Loving Father, I sincerely hope and desire that Your hands of grace may be placed upon our heads from this moment forever afterwards.*

*Father! We know that many people are bowing before You today, so wherever they gather, please let Your hands of love be with them. Please allow those who have gathered to lie prostrate before the deep heart of the Father on behalf of the whole.*

*Please convey Your hidden love to them. Appear before them so that they will be adequately prepared to represent the whole dispensation of the last days and emerge before humanity. My Father, I earnestly hope and wish that You will allow the Father's blessing of power in this hour.*

*We offer our hearts before the Father's altar as they are, so please eliminate all the elements that are inappropriate. Allow us to sing the glory of the Father and be filled only with the heart of gratitude. My Father, I hope for it most earnestly.*



*By doing so, please do not let there be even one unworthy person among the beloved children of Yours who have gathered here. If there are some children who have traces of sins of selfishness, then Father, please manifest the fire-like work of the Holy Spirit so that they can feel shame and repent on their own in this hour. By doing so, please allow us to be remolded as ones who can be offered as meek and humble sacrifices before the Father on behalf of the people.*

*Father, there are members who could not participate in this place, so wherever they may be, please be with them with the same grace. Give blessings upon those lonely churches who cry out on behalf of the people and the dispensation. Father! Through their solemn hands, allow the fire of the beacon to appear before this people. Beloved Father, please let Your holy will be revealed to the world as the will of happiness through the people who yearn for You.*

*We entrust all of this hour to You. Please let the Trinity govern us. Wishing earnestly, we prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer 2**

*Please quickly carry on the judgment of this earth. Please be the only one to protect and rule over the beloved brothers and sisters who have gathered here today, Father. Even for just this hour, please let this be a time when we do not have anything centered on us.*

*Please lead us to understand in this hour that our life is not ours, our knowledge is not ours, and all of our concepts are not ours. We are nothing more than that which is entrusted to You. Allow us to move when Heaven moves and halt when Heaven halts.*

*Father, there are brothers and sisters here who carry scars from wounds and have sunken into a frantic state, so our Father who understands their situation and condition, please allow their minds and bodies to go up in the flames of eternal life that descend from Heaven. Please allow this hour to be an occasion when we can return the bliss of rebirth to the Father.*

*Please let us understand that no matter how great a concept of the world might be, it cannot compare with the Heavenly way. Let us understand that the ignorance of the world has permeated throughout the earth, so that we can realize the shadows that sin is casting over the whole world.*

*In this hour, please lead us to understand our own lack. Being inspired by the movement of the Heavenly way, allow us to be in awe as we face the whole. Loving Father, we fervently want and hope for this.*

*Father, we have gathered around and sat down, so please give us a command. We have gathered, so Father, please divulge Your words of advice and desire. Please manifest Your power of resurrection, and let there be an explosion of the power and ability to push through the walls of darkness that have been blocking us. We make an earnest wish.*

*We wish in our minds, but because our physical body is weak, please bring out the power to*

*shatter this physical body of weakness. Operate it with Your powerful hands so that we can become the clay that can be reshaped into the true essence by Your hands which give the grace of creation. Loving Father, I fervently hope and wish that we can become meek and humble ones who can be forged into a glorious image.*

*You have called us before You, we who are insignificant. Please allow us to fulfill the hope that You cherish. Please allow the emergence of a living altar for the sake of finding the path of survival for this miserable people, who are dying away. Anoint us to stand before You and have a direct one-to-one conversation. Allow us to take on the mission that Heaven demands.*

*Please allow us to fight and divide all evil. Separating good and evil, allow us to stand in the position of goodness. Please allow us to become ones who firmly believe that good will prevail and evil will be eradicated; allow us to be ones who, entering the right path, live captivated in Your glory. Father, we earnestly hope and desire for these things to take place.*

*Father! Please look upon the thirty million people with sympathy. Please allow the tears of the children of God, who lament for the sake of the people, to soak through heaven and earth. Exhibit Heaven's work of inspiration that can cause this people to repent. Please allow the miracle of resurrection, which motivates repentance, to be revealed through the whole people. In this way, please allow us to become the people who can receive in our hearts the new will that You desire.*

*Please call upon each of Your beloved children who have gathered here and purify them. Father, first interfere with the affairs of their mind and body, and then with their life, with Your eternal ideal. Even just for this hour, please allow us to offer everything for the sake of Your desired purpose and offer a bow as the sacrifice that You can accept.*

*Please rule over everything. We prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

### **Prayer 3**

*Father of love, we are trying to convey the heart of Heaven to the pitiful people, but the people who live on this earth do not understand the heart. They understand erroneously that the internal heart of Heaven does not have any relationship of order with this earth. Please forgive the ignorance of pitiful humankind in this moment.*

*Father! Please let the handful of people who have gathered here understand that Heaven is demanding for them to take on grand missions. Lead them to generate the desire to take charge of the responsibility. Please raise them for the will and through deeds to reveal these things.*

*How many children are there who desire to become sacrifices for the sake of the dispensation? Loving Father! How many are there who can understand the heart of the Father without being told a word? How many are there who fathom the will and move before they are called upon?*

*Father! Although what they hope to gain from Heaven is great, we know that what Heaven expects of us is also great. Father! Even from this hour, since a small number of members want to present ourselves on the altar of God for the sake of upholding Your will, please accept us, though we are insignificant. Please do not see our flaws as flaws, but accept them with love.*

*We know that we can escape the accusation of Satan only when we can come to be truly loved by You. Father, please forgive the whole, and please allow the grace of the Father, which will share Heaven's concealed manna of life.*

*As we look upon those who have gathered here, we realize that the power must be increased. Father, please amplify Your overflowing power, and allow them to forget their lacks and their sinful mentality. Please personally work a miracle so that this moment can be the time when only life appears before them.*

*Father! Please lead those who have gathered here to lie prostrate before You with the mind-set of a receiver, much like an empty cup. Please fill these empty glasses with the water of life and revive their original minds. Please allow us to raise our bodies and hands toward Heaven and offer everything we have before the Father. Loving Father, I sincerely hope and wish for this.*

*At this moment, I am standing in front of them, so please let them realize that the words I speak are Jesus' words of profound significance, which are absolutely necessary for their lives and for the course of history. I know that those who bear heavy burdens will build victorious accomplishments on the foundation of words with the power of resurrection.*

*Please allow us also to entrust everything to Jesus and to be created again on the foundation where the condition of resurrection was set by the crucifixion. Loving Father, this I earnestly wish and desire.*

*Govern over everything in this hour. I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of today's speech is "Let Us Take Part in the Glory that God Recognizes." I will speak upon this topic.

## **The Meaning of Understanding Me**

Because John the Baptist, who should have testified to the will of Heaven, did not complete his mission, Jesus stood on the threshold of an arduous fight with Satan. The Jewish people, who should have understood the situation of Jesus, did not understand him. Jesus, who was being pressed by Satan to walk the path of tribulation and who was standing alone despite the fact that every being in heaven and earth should have recognized him, tried to communicate the will of Heaven to the people, who did not understand it.

Jesus realized he had the mission to reveal what he knew internally to the ignorant people. He set himself before humankind and, relying on the comforting thought that at least God understood him, he stepped forward to proclaim the new resolution, the new hope and

determination to the people. Today's speech is important since it deals with this content. Man's happiness is generated by having someone who understands him. If he has a friend, a comrade or a teacher who knows about his past and understands even his future, he is a happy person. Moreover, the place of rest for a person is built centering on the bosoms of these people. The person feels happiness and fulfillment in the environment that they are in. Jesus was aware of the fact that God in Heaven understood him in relation to history, in relation to the thirty years of his life, and in relation to the eternal will of the dispensation. Just as God recognized him, Jesus was supposed to understand humankind through history, through their lives and through the future. Jesus was aware of this mission. The more he felt that it was indeed he who had to make them understand God, the more he felt he had to testify to the people about God in any shape or form.

### **Jesus Had to Show that God Recognized Him**

Jesus had to prove that in the will of God, he was the person who represented the unbreakable relationship with the 4,000 years of the course of the dispensation. Jesus felt responsible for guiding the Jewish people to God in the same way that God recognized Jesus in relation to the dispensation of 4,000 years. He tried to reveal his understanding of God in his life course.

Moreover, when he learned that during the dispensation that would follow his thirty years of life, the whole of humanity was to become one with his ideals of the future, Jesus felt that until he reached the ideal world in which humankind would understand him, he had the compelling responsibility to reveal the will to them.

When we consider the events that have taken place in the past and present, and are to take place in the future in the eternal heavenly world and on the earth, we realize that Jesus' mission was not limited. When we consider how there still remains the unfulfilled history of the dispensation, in which every existing being must reach Jesus through an unlimited stretch of time, we see that the mission of Jesus was not limited to just revealing this dispensation to Heaven, to the countless saints and to the historical ancestors.

Jesus, who stood before the will representing the whole, had to recognize the people on behalf of God in the same way God recognized him. He had to teach the people that, just as Jesus acted for God, they had to represent Jesus. What is more, unless he builds a relationship with people in which they come to recognize him as Jesus recognized God, Jesus cannot feel the joy of knowledge in his life. You must understand that though Jesus could obtain joy from God in Heaven, he could not be happy because the people did not understand him on the earth.

The words that Jesus spoke did not just ask the people to understand Heaven. The gospel that he spread was not only for the sake of Heaven. All of his words, toilsome deeds and arduous fights were done for the sake of the people of history and the people of the future who were to guide history forward. However, the people who came in contact with Jesus in

his time did not know that. If the people on the earth had understood Jesus as Jesus understood God, then the life of Jesus would not have been intertwined with such great sorrow.

### **The Extent to Which God and Jesus Understood Each Other**

To what extent did God understand Jesus? How did God understand Jesus? God understood Jesus from the beginning of the history of creation, through the history of humanity, through the relationships in history, extending to include all of the society of his time, even to the future ideals of Jesus.

Jesus, who appeared before the ignorant people, raised himself up and exerted himself after receiving the directives from Heaven. Moreover, he continued in the battle, deeply bound up in the sorrowful heart of God, who has suffered an infinite amount of ordeals in the course of history. Furthermore, he comforted the ancestors who had exerted themselves in the course of history. He tried to remove all the bitter resentments that had soaked through the course of history. God anointed Jesus to be this kind of man.

Jesus' heart reached out for the sake of Heaven. He had a desperate desire to convey that heart to humankind. As long as Jesus had such a fervent, unfulfilled desire, God who was watching him closely, also felt the same anxiety. We must understand that because humankind did not fulfill their responsibility, God is living in anguish and sadness.

To what extent then did God understand Jesus? God understood him as someone who could manifest the glory of children through the ideology of the bride and bridegroom, centering on Adam's family.

Next, how much did Jesus understand God? While he knew that God recognized him as the representative of history, he also knew that God wanted him to manifest on the earth the doctrine of the bride and bridegroom and the glory of goodness, from his family life centering on Mary to his actual life course. Consequently, his words had the power to alleviate the grief and suffering of history.

Jesus understood that God knew the obedience of Mary. He also knew that God understood the personal situation of Mary. He also knew that God hoped for the faith in the bride and bridegroom to start paving its way from the lowest position. Moreover, he also knew that God expects goodness among the countless created beings. The will of love that Jesus possessed could have consummated a relationship with humankind only if they had inherited the knowledge of God from Jesus.

This is the reason that Jesus could have discussions with God but not with humankind. You must understand that since there was no one on the earth who could reveal the knowledge and grievous feeling of Jesus and the dispensation of restoration on the earth, the sorrow of Jesus was greater than the sorrow of losing the whole universe.

### **Love Is to Reach Perfection Through Three Eras**

If love cannot be perfected in one generation, then it takes three generations. At first, through the love of Heaven, it passes through the love of parents and then the love of the couple. We are walking the course of restoration because of the fall and the mistakes that are being repeated by humankind.

Therefore, in one's life, the time until one becomes an adult is the time to receive the love of parents. After that period has passed, the period of love centering on oneself is the time of the bride and bridegroom. Next, the time of love that involves children comes.

God has been guiding history for 6,000 years. What period of love then was the time until the coming of Jesus? It was the time when, as parents, God personally gave love through Jesus. After that, the period of bride and bridegroom is the time when we ourselves build a family life.

What kind of era then will come next? It is the era when the ideology of the bride and bridegroom bears fruit on the earth. By doing so, Jesus has to carry on the expectations on the family level, centering on the will of God on the earth. To do this, the life of the spiritual bride and bridegroom should unfold on the earth first. By unfolding the spiritual family life of Heaven on the earth, the form of a family representing history has to be constructed.

Today, after passing through the 2,000 years since Jesus, heaven and earth must be combined. The internal and external forms must be brought together to form one substantial body and forge a relationship. You must become new parents and children centering on yourselves. In the period of parents, you must be able to produce new children. Through the new children, the new ideology of the bride and bridegroom must be established on the earth. Such an ideal remains unfulfilled in the course of history.

### **The Purpose Behind the Coming of Jesus**

What is the purpose behind the coming of Jesus? He came to bring to a conclusion the internal form of the family, the external ideology of the bride and bridegroom, and the life of children. After completing the reciprocal standard, not only on the external foundation but also by connecting the external and the internal, the fortune of Heavenly laws would enable anyone to pass through the historical course of restoration on the family level, through which they can start from the internal and establish the one standard. Through whoever it might be, you must establish the form of family life, not only as a realistic and historical phenomenon, but also as a conclusive fact, until God and Jesus raise you up. If you do not possess the demonstrative content of the course of the bride and bridegroom, which Jesus has been working on for 2,000 years centering on the New Testament, you cannot confidently claim the standard of the bride and bridegroom. Leaving on the earth the substantial child of goodness in whom you can dwell eternally, if you can become a child, not of shame, but one who has escaped the history of sin and whom Satan cannot accuse, you will be able to discover the hidden secrets of Heaven. By establishing yourselves, you can receive the love of God, carry on discussions with Heaven and have a relationship of

giving and receiving with Heaven.

What is the purpose of Jesus in whom you believe and whom God recognizes? What is the extent to which you understand Jesus? You should not think that the bride and bridegroom are manifested only in Jesus and the Holy Spirit. If you cannot leave behind the foundation of victory and eternal life that can bring eternal salvation through the substantial love of the family and the internal family, then the ideals and hope of Heaven will have no relationship with you.

Furthermore, that can become the possession of God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit, but it cannot become yours.

Therefore, when you come to understand, you should not stop at just understanding him. If there is someone who can enter into a harmonious relationship centering on Jesus, then as the son of God who recognizes Jesus, he will be on equal footing with Jesus. He can proudly appear on the earth representing history, the present world and the future. If such a being emerges on the earth, then he is the one who understands history and the dispensation of Jesus and can represent the world for which Jesus hopes.

To become such a person, you must be grateful to God no matter what kind of condition is imposed on you. In any kind of environment, you must not lose hope. Jesus realized that he needed to arouse the love and hope of God, which is stronger than anything else that he loved.

Therefore, even when the environment and history changed and heaven and earth were thrown into confusion, until the last moment all Jesus thought about was humankind. He tried to forge an unbreakable relationship with humankind to represent the eternal life and the heart of the center. Therefore, he could say, "Cross, come to me. Death, also, come to me."

If you do not experience this kind of feeling through your life, then even if you claim you know Jesus, it is the same as not knowing him. Therefore, you must now represent the general form of the history of the dispensation, the history of the whole and eternal history. You must forge the relationship that can penetrate through the active and passive hearts of the eternal God. By doing so, you should relieve the grief that permeates throughout history, and appear before humanity. If you cannot appear as such a person, then you cannot call yourself the child that Jesus seeks and God recognizes. However, if there is such a person, even when he is eating a meal, every time he puts down the spoon, he will thank God. In every breath he takes, he will feel the love of God.

### **The Child Whom Heaven Recognizes**

Just as the fortune of heaven and earth turns silently, our minds wish to turn without limits. Why is this not being done? It is because we are not aware of the fact that the forces and love of the universe and the principles of Heaven are connected.

Therefore, now we must come to understand Jesus in our life in the same way that Jesus understood God. Moreover, just as Jesus understood the grief of God and returned glory to Heaven, we must have the determination to follow Jesus to return glory to Jesus. If we do not know Jesus, when Jesus follows God and understands His heart of love, how would Jesus realize his fate-filled wishes? You must think about this today.

Today you might say that you are living for Jesus in certain moments. You must exist for the sake of many nations and peoples. Until the final days of history, you must eternally feel that trend and the heart of Heaven. As the master of creation, you must sing the glory of Heaven and return glory to Heaven.

If this is the wish of Jesus, then you yourself must return glory to Heaven for him. By doing so, you can materialize this dream-like event in the reality that is not a dream. God's wish is bringing that will to conclusion. The wish and demand that have been kept inside the hearts of God and Jesus are being manifested through you. If there is someone who can truly believe in Jesus, by connecting with the heart of Jesus and seeking the internal heart of God and becoming the representative of God and Jesus, God will recognize him as He has recognized Jesus. At the same time, Jesus and the Holy Spirit will also recognize him. What is more, the Heavenly soldiers and angels who are connected to Jesus and the Holy Spirit will also recognize him. However, people do not realize that such grace of glory is the true grace.

### **To Return the Glory of Victory**

Jesus was recognized only by God, but we will be understood by God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit, as well as the countless saints in heaven. Therefore, if you can understand on earth the God of Heaven, then through Jesus and the Holy Spirit, you will win the recognition of the spirit world. Accordingly, you should stand within the sphere of recognition and come to grasp the heart of God, who has been guiding the dispensation for 2,000 years through Jesus. God's philosophy of the dispensation must be demonstrated through you. When we consider that, we can see that we are truly blessed. We are more blessed than Jesus as he headed toward the cross.

Jesus died a lonely death for the sake of God. However, we should be able to die for God, and even for Jesus and the Holy Spirit. By doing so, we must become people whom the millions of faithful believers can welcome and support in our path. You must be able to say, "I have been awakened to it, so Father, please guide us so that today we can comfort the countless faithful believers." When you do that, you can represent the whole of God's dispensation and bring out the glory of victory.

### **Prayer**

*Father! We who claim to believe in You are continuing to give out a foul smell and are not aware of ourselves. Father! Please connect us to the heart of Heaven and allow us to*



*understand ourselves. By connecting us to the will of the dispensation for the earth, please allow us to understand ourselves.*

*Please allow us to comprehend the glorious one will which links heaven and earth. Father, please love these children who have gathered here so that they can fathom the heart of the Father that You want to express. Please grant them the heart that will enable them to serve Heaven centering on the Father. Lead these children to understand Heaven and to yearn for the glory of Heaven by comprehending the life course of the eternal Father.*

*Please grant Your blessing upon all the children who have gathered here so that they can receive the power of love flowing down from the Father and move whenever You move and halt whenever You halt. Please allow us to alleviate the worries of the Father and represent the whole of the historical dispensation.*

*By doing so, allow us to build the eternal nation of the Father who can move and shake the universe. Allow us to understand God, Jesus, the Holy Spirit and the countless saints in heaven and on earth.*

*Allow us to present, as a condition of victory, the glory of knowing the Father, to dismantle the sovereignty of Satan, and to construct the domain of victory. We sincerely wish and desire this. I prayed all these things in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Claim Back  
the Eternal Ideal of God**

**October 7, 1956  
Headquarters Church, Seoul, Korea**

**I Corinthians 13:1-13**

**Prayer**

*Father of love, we have come to understand that Your lamentation is having no one who can bring the history of conflict, which remains as the source of grief and suffering for Heaven, to a conclusion. Humankind should dig out the root of the fall that they have implanted. Yet although the long history has passed by, they have not been able to pull out that fundamental root of sin. Father, please allow them to dig it out.*

*I earnestly wish that You allow everyone in the audience gathered here today to be moved by Your heart and to become united with it. Allow us to inherit Your anxious heart, and become newly possessed of the wish that You hold onto. Please lead us to become the brave soldiers who can take on the responsibility for the remaining history of grief and fight with the countless enemy satans, stepping forward representing heaven and earth.*

*Until we can create the garden of bliss on the battleground and share with each other the eternal love of the Father there, please allow each of us to bear the responsibility for the will of the Father and march forward. Loving Father, I fervently desire that You allow each of us to become the courageous sons and daughters of the Father who can represent the whole will of the Father and fight with Satan.*

*Please allow us to understand in this hour which direction of Heaven our mind is facing and which direction of the universe our body is facing. Please allow us to become the children of joy who can resolve the grievances and sufferings of the Father.*

*Our minds and bodies could not be embraced inside Your bosom until now. Father, please advise us, and command Your powers to correct the position of our minds. Fix the direction of our mind correctly, so that we can walk toward the path of hope that You desire.*

*Please allow us to experience with our mind and body the Father's grace of happiness. Please give rise to the miracle of re-creation centering on ourselves. By doing so, on the foundation of fighting the clinging root of sin and prevailing over it, let us experience the*

*love of the Father and return glory to the Father. Loving Father, we sincerely offer our wish.*

*Father, do not let the children who have gathered in this hour fall into the temptations of countless satans. Please allow them to be offered as the sacrifice of glory on the Father's altar.*

*Lead us, who prostrate ourselves before the Father as we face the majestic and holy presence, to realize our own lacks and to make a confession. I deeply wish that we, as the meek sacrifice, become children who yield before the grace of atonement of the Father and appear in the form that the Father has been seeking.*

*Please do not let these who have come shed tears of lamentation. Do not let them walk the steps for which Satan will mock them. Be present with them so that their minds and bodies can be captivated by the Father. Allow this hour to be an opportunity when they can be intoxicated by the grace of eternal life, the grace of resurrection, the grace of love and be offered as the ideal sacrifice that can bring happiness. Father, we make this our sincere wish.*

*Father, this holy night is the day of promise when the blessing can be given to the whole of humanity. Let the grace of joy fall upon every holy congregation that has gathered on behalf of the 2.4 billion people of humanity. We have greeted the last days. Please pour down the fire of the Holy Spirit as one pours down water, so that Your chosen children can be united as one to prevail over this world of darkness. May they eradicate all evil on behalf of the heart of the grief of 6,000 years.*

*First, please bless the 3,000 altars that represent the thirty million people. Father, I earnestly wish that You will allow Your children, who are offering all of their energy, heart and fidelity on behalf of the 3,000 altars, to become Your eternal offering.*

*Please do not let them become indebted to the Father on the remaining battleground. Please allow them to digest the grace of eternal victory. Until we can construct the ideal garden that can manifest the heart behind the Father's blessing on the earth, please allow us to possess the mind-set of invincible soldiers and establish the Father's will.*

*On this evening, there are many children who failed to participate in this occasion, so wherever they might be, please be with them in the same way. Please guide them to proclaim Your will everywhere, that which You want to accomplish in the last days. Let them build the altar of joy on which heaven and earth can come together in harmony.*

*Deeply wishing that You will allow us to become children who pour out all of their heart and energy to accomplish Your will with a single mind, we prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the sermon to be given now is "Let Us Claim Back the Eternal Ideal of God." I will speak briefly on this topic.

## **God's Ideal of Creation**

When God personally began the work of the creation of this dark world, He set the one goal of establishing the ideal hyung-sang found within His own heart as an eternal substantial body. You know very well that He began the work of creation so that after having established this one substantial body, He could set not two but one ideal of reciprocity and live within eternal joy and fulfillment.

Among all the creations that He created with strenuous effort, God chose man as the center of all the ideals. Yet because that one man stood opposing the original wish of God, although a long history has passed since that time until now, humankind has lost any kind of relationship with the ideals for which God hoped.

The course of history in which God tried to claim man back for the sake of realizing the one ideal is the course of the dispensation, the course of salvation and the course of pioneering. The one ideal God wished from His internal heart affects the whole of the created universe. Yet, due to one man's mistake, that ideal cannot be found anywhere in the created universe.

Therefore, the one central will, through which God is trying to claim back the will of the dispensation through the history of pioneering and salvation, is raising a man and having him materialize the ideal that God has envisioned in His internal heart. By doing so, God cannot only rejoice; He also hopes to establish that ideal of happiness as the eternal ideal of man and have man return it to Him as the condition of glory.

Therefore, we must understand that God in Heaven is calling each of you. God in Heaven has been exerting Himself until now, hoping that each of you will become the center who realizes your ideals. However, the ideal that God hopes for cannot be realized as long as we remain in the realm of imperfection and cannot distinguish between the will of God, the will of man and the will of Satan.

Wherever we look, left, right, up or down, we must accomplish the ideal of God. You know through the Principle that those on the left and the right, those who are on the earth as well as the saints in heaven, all unconsciously long for that one ideal.

Numerous sages and wise men have pioneered this path, which they do not clearly understand, with the thought, "When is the day that God's new ideals of light will emerge in this dark world? When would that hour be? What moment will it be?"

Consequently, after becoming connected to the heart of God's ideal of light, you must possess the element of the eternal and unchanging ideal, based on which you can say, "This is the very hope that You have dreamed of in Your heart. This is the very ideal that You have been seeking." Having done so, through your minds, bodies and environment, you must lay the grounds on which to realize the one happiness. If you cannot establish such grounds of happiness, the ideal of God cannot be found and erected in the world of creation.

## **The Realization of God's Ideal**

## **and Human Responsibility**

Where is the most important question found? It is not found inside the creation nor in the spirit world, nor is it found with the angels in the spirit world. It lies in you who are the center of the whole, the one standard, the one nucleus and the master of creation.

Accordingly, you must understand that you are the center and standard that determines the fate of the ideal of God.

The joy felt on the day of the appearance of the one focal point and center of heaven and earth, which has been repressed by death, is the hope of those of us who are passing through the course of history today. It is also the will of the dispensation of God, who has been fighting with countless evil spirits.

For this reason, if you are to possess the heart yearning for the ideal of God now, then you must first cultivate yourself to be in perfect harmony and unison with the internal heart of God. Having achieved this, just as nature behaves according to law, we must act with our minds centered on the Heavenly heart. What is more, you must understand that unless we establish the center of the heart that can connect this to the universal culminating point of Heaven, the eternal ideal of God cannot come into eternal relationship with the world of creation.

When we fathom our mind and body now, is there a wall that blocks us from Heaven? Is there a wall between our minds and bodies? Is there a wall that blocks our bodies from all things? Since such walls exist, the eternal ideal of God cannot have any relationship with you.

Now we must open the door to our hearts. After purging all evil and sin, we must set the one standard of harmony. After that, we must receive the natural grace that will make us strongly feel the heavenly character and act according to it. We must then face God and begin to work toward the realization of His ideal.

Nonetheless, because fallen humankind is at a place far away from that one standard, there has to be some toilsome work that will bring humankind up to that standard. That is none other than the history of the dispensation of restoration. We must keep in our minds that God has been leading the history of the dispensation that sought to accomplish the will by sending prophets and sages until now.

Now you must just march forward. To do that, you must first earn the value of the body created as the symbol of the creation and the value of the mind created as the center of the body and represented the heavenly nature. In this way, the internal character of God, who exists as the center of all created beings, this internal heart that emanates from the central heart of the whole, must pass through our minds and bodies. Then, passing through the sphere of our daily life, it will finally be manifested as one movement that includes all things and images. We must accomplish all this through our own selves.

## **The Relationship Between God and Man**

## **and the Goal of Satan's Activities**

God has been working to restore humankind, who fell from the realm of God's dominion, back to the original state. Yet what was that history like? With the principle of creation, God created all things as symbolic, substantial objects and created humankind as substantial objects in image. Therefore, as long as one substantial being remains as the ideal standard of our minds, we will come to possess the one unbreakable bond.

The one who is obstructing that bond and cutting off the path of communication is none other than your enemy, Satan. It is Satan you must fight. You must win the eternal relationship of victory and bring him to natural subjugation. Nonetheless, since the ideal garden of God is not materialized today or tomorrow, and as long as the wish of God is not manifested in the whole universe through our minds and bodies, then Satan cannot be eliminated.

God has ideals of our minds, our bodies, and all things. Yet Satan stands opposed to it and is fighting against it. Therefore, there must come the day of hope when we can take responsibility for this and subjugate Satan on the worldwide level.

Because the condition caused by Satan remains, God's ideal cannot have any relationship with us. Consequently, for the sake of fulfilling His ideals, God has found one hero who can stand up against Satan and overcome him. That person is Jesus Christ.

Nonetheless, today the doors that connect the creation to our bodies, our bodies to our minds, and our minds to Heaven are all shut tight. It is Jesus and the Holy Spirit who come to open the doors of the mind, body and the desired objects so that there can be smooth communication.

What was the immutable purpose for which Jesus came to the earth? It was to realize the ideals of God at any cost and by any means. First, it was restoring the mind of man, the body of man and then the world of creation. Although Jesus came with this ideology and ideals of the whole, because the chosen Israelites did not believe him, he was only able to establish the ideals of the heart that represented the nature of the heart of God before he passed away. Consequently, we today must understand the life and history of Jesus until he can fulfill the ideals of the heart, in other words, the spiritual ideals.

Jesus has shown to us the path of heartistic victory, which leads us to the fulfillment of the ideal that God desires. In other words, he has shown us the path to winning victory over Satan. Therefore, when we rely on Jesus and go in pursuit of the ideals, we are not seeking some ideals constrained within the sphere of time; we are seeking the eternal ideals of God. It is the mission designed to fulfill all of the character of Jesus, the hope of Jesus, the beliefs and ideologies of Jesus, the life of Jesus and the love of Jesus. It is not a temporary mission, but a mission that represents eternity. You must understand that Jesus was the one who was fighting to complete this kind of mission.

What do we need to possess as we are trying to go seeking after and materializing the ideals

of God? We must possess the element of God's eternity. The reason is that even if time and era change, God's eternal self does not change.

Accordingly, you must understand that the ideals that God possesses are eternal ideals. Therefore, the ultimate ideal that we as humankind must seek after is the eternal ideal that God seeks. You must fight today, tomorrow and for the rest of your life until the day that you can make that eternal ideal part of your flesh and blood.

### **The Faith, Hope, Love and Life that Jesus Established**

When Jesus came to the earth and sought the eternal ideals of God, he fought to implant eternal faith on behalf of the faithless people of Israel. There were many people in the course of history who believed in God, but the limit of the hope and faith they held was confined within themselves. Jesus alone did not establish his faith and wish for his own sake. Since that stood as the eternal ideal of God, he offered his life to cultivate the faith that can match up to the elements of the ideal, in other words, eternal faith.

What was the one center that Jesus longed for during the thirty years of his life? In the 4,000-year course of history leading up to that time, countless prophets and sages had erected the standard, but their faith could not step beyond the limit of the people and the world. Thus, the center of Jesus' life revolved around his attempt to go beyond that standard and accomplish the eternal ideals of God and establish eternal faith.

Therefore, the faith of Jesus did not seek his own salvation. His purpose was not his own salvation, and it was also not just to save the earth. Understanding the heart of God, who has been working through the dispensation from the beginning of history through the historical course until the culminating point, Jesus was trying to restore everything.

What is more, to erect the eternal ideal of God, Jesus fought with Satan to establish the eternal standard that history had never witnessed before, the one standard that will not change for eternity. You must understand that because this is the kind of man Jesus was, he was able to set the condition of eternal faith before God, who had been seeking the eternal ideal.

Therefore, we must learn from the example of Jesus' faith. Next, we must understand that Jesus spent thirty years of his life trying to erect the standard of hope of the eternal God, the eternal, immutable and firm foundation of faith. He did this by going beyond the boundaries of himself, the society, the nation, the world and the universe. When we believe in Jesus, we must take after him, the one who has established an eternal standard of faith that had never been witnessed before.

Moreover, we must next inherit the hope of Jesus. The hope of Jesus was not just limited to his own self. It was the hope that inclusively absorbed all the hopes for which the countless ancestors in history have longed for a long time. What is more, he possessed the hope that represented the eternal hope of God, which was deep-seated in heaven and earth.

That is not all. By erecting faith toward Heaven, Jesus engendered hope and the relationship of life and love. Accordingly, he walked through the course of conflict for thirty years of his life to establish his hope as the eternal hope and to establish his life as the eternal life.

The greatest value that Jesus felt about his life was when, representing the whole of the created world, he received the elements of eternal life from God, who exists for eternity as the center of life. Because he was the possessor of this kind of eternal life, no power of Satan could have an affect on him. Moreover, the love that Jesus demonstrated was not the type of selfish and limited love that humankind possesses today. It was an unchanging love that enabled him to die for the sake of realizing the eternal ideal of God. Therefore, the heart of God, who loved Jesus from Heaven, could represent the whole of humanity. You must understand that finally in heaven and on earth, Jesus came to possess the heart of unchanging love that can represent the eternal ideal of the heart of God and represent the whole universe and all of humanity.

### **The Correct Attitude of Faith Toward Jesus**

We have inherited today the will of the dispensation that Jesus established in this way with the faith, wish, life and love. We must comprehend the will of salvation that he has erected through such a course of suffering. Moreover, we must follow the example of the course that Jesus established by using the cross as his shield and extinguishing himself to set the standard of atonement.

Furthermore, we who remain inside the realm of limitation must long for the unlimited faith of God, the unlimited hope of God, the unlimited life of God, the unlimited love of God, and reflect on the life of Jesus, who spent thirty years in bitter anguish. You must understand that Jesus, who was the master of the whole universe, the savior of humanity and the master of the earth, fought with his life on the line for the sake of setting the condition to realize the eternal ideal of God regarding hope, faith, life and love.

What is more, you must look at the creation with the same heart as Jesus, and feel the same feelings as Jesus. Moreover, you must understand that he fought while longing for that kind of aspiration, hope and ideal. You must not think that he was some historical personage whose life did not have great significance. You must feel Jesus as someone who dwells within your mind and accompanies you. You must reawaken to the life element that can fulfill the eternal ideal of God. Your faith must thus become comparable to the faith of Jesus. Your hopes must become comparable to the great hope of Jesus. Your life and love must also be comparable to those of Jesus.

You must follow the example of the center of Jesus, which represented the whole ideal element of God. You must inherit the faith, hope, life and love of Jesus, as well as his central heart that fought to establish them all, and you must accomplish them. If there is no one who can accomplish this for him, then the will of Jesus on the earth, which he could not fulfill due to his death on the cross, will never be accomplished. Because the course that



Jesus could not complete still remains, the will of the dispensation is reserved for us.

Therefore, we must try to feel the sung-sang of Jesus through our body and through all things. In this way, the sung-sang of Jesus must become one with our sung-sang and join with the ideal of the eternal God who represents the whole universe. Now you must understand what the fate of Jesus on the cross prophesied. That pass of the cross fulfilled eternal faith. It is the cross that enabled Jesus to experience the eternal hope of God. It is the cross that advised us to also possess the eternal life and love of God. You must also understand that by virtue of the cross, the way of salvation that came as the result of the history of atonement is the condition that can transfer to us the eternal faith, the eternal hope, the eternal life and the eternal love of Jesus.

Nonetheless, because the faith of Jesus, who came representing all humankind in the universe, could not be manifested to the whole, Jesus made an appeal of bitterness on the cross. In other words, because the hope that Jesus wished to fulfill on behalf of humanity could not be realized on the world level, the cross was an appeal of bitter resentment. If at that time, the faith, hope, life and love that Jesus wished for had appeared, there would not have been the resentful appeal of the cross.

### **What Must Be Accomplished Through the Crucifixion**

Accordingly, what do we need to accomplish through the crucifixion? We must obtain possession over the eternal faith and the eternal hope that Jesus had, the eternal life that Jesus lived, and the eternal love for which Jesus yearned. Today it is not enough for us to offer the eternal faith, hope, life and love established before the cross as those that belong to Jesus.

We must bear his cross and possess his eternal faith as our own faith, his eternal hope as our own hope, and his eternal life and love as our own life and hope. Furthermore, we must also possess the elements of God's ideals, which Jesus handed over as he was bearing the cross for the sake of humanity. Next, just as he had the main disciples to whom he could hand over the eternal faith, eternal hope, eternal life and eternal love, we must also raise this kind of person. If you set the condition of having failed to fulfill the faith, hope, life and love that you have received from Jesus, then they will emerge in the last days as the conditions of judgment toward you.

In the last days, God will come to you and ask whether or not you have recompensed for the debt of eternal faith that Jesus left behind. He will ask whether you have paid back the debt of hope, the debt of life and the debt of love. When you face such a situation, you should be able to say the same thing Jesus said on the cross, "Everything has been accomplished." We today must be able to say that we have fully accomplished the endeavor of the eternal God that He had set before Jesus. However, you must understand that unless the one man appears on the earth, the culminating will of God's dispensation cannot be achieved.

Jesus established the central element that God had willed during the 4,000-year course of

history. To expand the condition of spiritual and internal salvation to the world level, Jesus and the Holy Spirit have been at work until today. Accordingly, unless we can manifest the elements of the internal ideal of the eternal God as eternal faith, hope, life and love on the external level, then the 2,000-year will of the dispensation of Jesus will be totally undermined. You must understand this.

Now you have entered the course of faith in which you are trying to follow the example of Jesus and even feel the heart of God. Yet you must first reflect to what extent you believe. Do you carry on your faith inside the realm of your own assertions, which have been erected with your own concepts? When compared with the faith of Jesus, who represented the whole universe, if there is a difference, you will be judged exactly to that same extent in the last days.

What is the hope you hold today? The hope you hold inside you as a concept is a selfish one. You must testify to the hope of Jesus as if it were your own. By doing so, you must step beyond yourself and come to possess the hope of Jesus, who represented the eternal ideal of God. Yet if there is a gap between the hope of Jesus and your own hope, you must understand that the gap will be the condition of judgment in the last days.

The same is true for life. If we believed in Jesus and attained life, then that life is not for our own sake. That life is meant to restore this people and harmonize the countless saints. It is life that must represent the heart of Jesus, who embodied the eternity of God in the face of the cross and attacks from Satan. Even when he faced death on the cross, Jesus did not hesitate to face the attack of the enemies.

Jesus is not the person you thought you knew. He was someone who tried to fathom the heart of God, who had fought with the enemy Satan for 4,000 years for the sake of humankind. Jesus was someone who tried to feel eternal love. When you come to respect this unlimited heart of Jesus, you will feel that this has become the core of your faith.

Therefore, the degree to which Jesus felt the love of Heaven was strong enough to replace the eternal ideal of God, which could help him overcome any kind of difficulty and tribulations on the earth. You must understand that because Jesus was in such a situation, he forgot about the fact that he was walking the path of death due to the mistakes of his enemies, and he prayed for the sake of humanity.

### **The Love Behind the Crucifixion**

By believing in Jesus today, you have received unlimited love and the unlimited life of God. Yet you should reflect in which realm that life is dwelling.

Jesus understood the eternal and ideal love of God who, after the creation of the whole universe, was in great agony while trying to embrace it. Therefore, while he was on the earth, Jesus loved God more than he loved himself, his family or his people and the world.

Possessing the love of God, who was the center of all love, and on behalf of the countless

prophets and sages who came and passed away during the course of history, no matter how much difficulty he was undergoing, Jesus forgot all about it to fulfill the will of the dispensation that they could not complete. While feeling the heart that reached out to love God, he left something behind, and that is none other than the love behind the crucifixion. You must deeply contemplate this.

If there is a judgment in the last days, then when the love that flows down from God and is manifested through Jesus reaches down to you, you must have already prepared the foundation in your heart to receive the love and keep it for eternity. If you lack such a foundation, then you cannot confidently go before God at the time of judgment in the last days.

Consequently, now you must understand that before us lies the great and lofty hope and ideal of Jesus. That great and lofty ideal was manifested on the earth through Jesus Christ. Therefore, we today are trying to believe in Jesus and follow his example.

Even after going to the spirit world, Jesus is still fighting with Satan on behalf of the internal world. To accomplish the eternal ideals of God, with the Holy Spirit and the numerous heavenly soldiers and angels in Heaven, he has been fighting with Satan for us.

We must not possess as our own the faith given to us, the hope bestowed on us, the life demanded of us and the love desired of us. You must keep in mind that if we possess them only as our own, then the eternal ideal of God will have no relationship with us.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Jesus Is the Hero  
of the Universal Revolution**

**November 11, 1956  
Headquarters Church, Seoul, Korea**

**[John 14:1-21](#)**

**Prayer 1**

*Beloved Father! It was God's purpose of creation to look down upon the garden of life. The garden of truth that sings the glory of the Father was the ideal garden. The original garden was the place where, centering on the eternal and unchanging love, the whole becomes harmonized before Your holy presence. While manifesting the internal sung-sang and the external hyung-sang of the Father, everyone was to live in intoxication.*

*Beloved Father, please allow us to feel in this moment the garden of hope for which we long. Allow us to experience the original garden. While yearning for it in our minds, allow us to put our bodies into action and bow before You. While we elevate the will of the Father with our minds, please allow our bodies to be offered as the sacrifice. Please hand over to us all the ordeals You have undergone to find us. As for You, we hope that all You will receive is glory.*

*Father, please do not forsake even one life among the sons and daughters of Yours who have gathered here in loneliness. Please allow their minds to be caught on fire in the eternal life of the Father. Please allow our minds and bodies to become one with the life of the Father. Allow this to be the time when the whole congregation can become one in heart and offer themselves as the sacrifice. By doing so, please allow us to become impeccable sacrifices. Father, this is our sincere wish.*

*Father, please protect us. Take charge of the work of purification. Please do not let Satan invade in this hour. Please allow us only to be captivated by the will of the Father. Centering on the will that You have commanded, allow us to act in response. Please allow us to obey with our minds and bodies.*

*Loving Father, I earnestly pray that we can honestly reveal before You all our deficiencies and undesirable elements and repent. At the same time, let us receive the Father's love in this moment.*

*Father, this day is a holy day in which You have promised to bestow blessing upon us. Bless the countless altars that have gathered on behalf of the people. Since there are many who are fighting on a lonely altar representing the will of God, please grant them the same grace.*

*Please prophesy to us, reveal to us and let the reality that You testified to be manifested through us. This people are in the bondage of darkness, so please bring forth Your direct miracle, which has the power to awaken them. Through the churches and Your children, please let it appear. Beloved Father, this is what we earnestly hope for.*

*The promised last days have come near us and the time of permitted grace has come. Yet since we are still imperfect, inadequate and deficient, please lead us. Please lead us not to become ones who cannot uphold the will of the Father which we must advocate.*

*Please allow us to mourn about our own deficiencies and bow before the Father. By doing so, please let many loyal children who uphold Your true will emerge amid the denominations that represent the people.*

*In this way, please allow the divided denominations to be tied together as one, and lead them to act on behalf of the whole grace of the Father. Please manifest the concealed will of Heaven. Allow the dawning of the day of blessing in the near future, when, before the 2.4 billion persons of humanity, the Father can rejoice and take pride in that will. Father, we earnestly hope and wish for this.*

*Father, please look with sympathy upon the children who have gathered here. They are the ones You have called together, and they are the ones whom You have driven out to the lonely path and gathered together. Govern them in the front, back, left, right, above and below. Now, please let nothing else but the Father's desired will remain in your minds and bodies, and let there be no traces of Satan and no roots of sinfulness there. Through a repeated process of purification and centering on the impeccable goodness, allow our minds and bodies in this hour to lie prostrate as humble and meek people before the original nature of the Father.*

*Father, we believe that Your children, who are carrying on the fight with Your words, are lying prostrate before You everywhere. Please protect them and grant to them the same grace as this hour.*

*Father, You have put us in the front, advised us and cooperated with us for the sake of the people. Please allow us to demonstrate proudly that we are indeed the children of the living Father, we are indeed the children who are standing in the center of life.*

*Father, please testify to the realities grasped in Your hands. I earnestly hope that by awakening this people, you will allow them to be saved from the yoke of Satan. By doing so, raise us to the point where we can sufficiently live up to the expectations of the Father's will to grant grace on the level of the people. Allow us to lead them to the Father.*

*Please allow our minds and bodies to be moved by the joyful will of the Father and the Holy*

*Spirit from the beginning to the end of this hour. Please accept this whole gathering as the glorious offering. This is our sincere wish.*

*Govern us from the beginning to the end. I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer 2**

*Father! To find the one center of Zion, many ancestors have been fighting and shedding blood until now for the sake of paying indemnity for the debt they owe the Father and the concern they have caused the Father. Father! Please allow the glory of Zion to come upon our minds and bodies in this hour. Please let our minds be overwhelmed by the joy of Zion, in which You can dwell for eternity.*

*If we can be the children of glory whose minds and bodies You can govern, then there is nothing else we want more. There is no greater wish. Nonetheless, if we cannot be grasped inside the loving hands of the eternal Father, then on the earth there are none who are more lonely, pitiful and miserable than we.*

*Father! With life and love, please protect and nurture Your sons and daughters, who have suffered in a difficult environment. These wounded minds and bodies have come forth before You in the shape they are in, Father. Please consider them with compassion. Even for this moment, please allow us to heal our wounds, inflicted during the fight. Even for this hour, please allow us to taste the love hidden deep inside Your mind. These things being accomplished, please allow us to resemble the heart of Heaven. Allow the whole to sing and rejoice, centering on the glory of Heaven. Let this be the hour when the whole congregation can bow their heads for the sake of Heaven's will. My Father, this is our sincere wish and desire.*

*Father! It was You, Father, who drove us, the lonely ones, here and there. It was You who caused us to be in a miserable position and to make an appeal toward Heaven without the awareness of others. Please allow these people to be comforted in this hour. Behind the course of tribulation that Your sons and daughters who are prostrated before You have walked, there can be found footsteps soaked in blood. The tears of bitter mourning are helping them. Father, please look upon them with sympathy.*

*Please allow us to be touched by the hope we will gain from today, the grievance that we will understand from today, and the Father's love we will feel from today, so that we can cross the pass of the future fight with hope. Please allow us to step over the wall of hatred of the many enemies we will encounter in our course of life. This having been accomplished, please allow only the mind of peace to be the center of our minds. Let the urgent heart yearning for the victory be the only center of our life, so that we will be sufficiently prepared to uphold the flag of the fight and step forward on behalf of the people.*

*Please allow us to be adequately prepared to go forward, holding up the words of victory that Heaven has granted as the shield. Lead us not to become ones who set their hearts on the causes of the long-standing sorrow both in the present and in the future. Loving Father,*

*from the depth of our hearts, we desire that You will ignite the fire of Your eternal love and allow us to become sons and daughters who are more than qualified to eradicate the enemy Satan, who is making the accusation.*

*Father, who guides this lonely pulpit, those children who are following in Your footsteps are also in a lonely and miserable situation. Please be the whole of their life, the whole of their goodness, and the whole of their hope again today. Please comfort them, lead them and love them.*

*We know that being the last days, this age does not need the words of men, the words spoken through men, nor the will centered on men. We know the only thing needed is the Father's words of love, which move inside the pulses of eternal life. Even if Your children who have gathered here stand in precarious positions where they cannot experience love, please work Your miracles on them. Inspect them with Your fiery eyes. Please manifest the nucleus of glee hidden deep inside our hearts. We who are in bondage to all kinds of fears, please allow us to step forward before the Father and repent.*

*If there is anyone who is held in the Father's hands and is returning gratitude to the Father for Your grace, then please allow them to safeguard such a heart without changing. Father, I earnestly wish and hope that You will allow us to become worthy children who are more than qualified to win the seal of acknowledgment for being sons and daughters of love before the sacred Father.*

*Please bless the countless altars gathered for the sake of the people. I know that the protesting voices of the saints, who are in agony because they do not know the will, are penetrating through Heaven. Please resolve their grievances and suffering. Take charge of their hearts so that You can lead them to uphold and realize the will that You desire in the last days.*

*Moreover, among this people there are many unknown brothers who are pioneering the lonely path and fighting with the darkness for the sake of the will, without others being aware of their actions. Let the day that the darkness recedes before them dawn upon them in the near future.*

*The movement of life, the movement of grace and the manifestation of glory are all one. Father, please testify through them. Father, we wish from the bottom of our hearts that using the scattered altars as the barriers, You can drive them centering on the Father's will and build the altar of happiness that will bring the people together as one.*

*Even today, lonely sons and daughters are spread all over the countryside fighting with Your words. Please be with them. With the spirit that they must prevail over the ultimate enemies of the 6,000- year history, they have built the altar of victory. Based on Your directives, they have been fighting for the day when the Father can rejoice with Your sons and daughters. Father, please be present with them, so that wherever they are, Your personal works of miracles can take place. Father, we fervently desire that You would allow*

*the influence to reach the whole through that kind of environment.*

*Now, in this hour, please bestow only the Father's grace of bliss. Hoping that You will accept us, we prayed all these words in the name of the beloved Lord.*

*Amen.*

Today, in this hour, I am going to speak on the topic "*Jesus Is the Hero of the Universal Revolution.*"

## **God Desired that Man Perfect Himself as a New Substantial Being**

When you observe the process of a new thing being created, you can say that it is a revolutionary process. When you look at all the things created in the six days, from the trifling insects to man, God created gradually newer and better beings. At the very end, He created man. You probably all know that by creating man, God could fully realize the higher form of God's internal sung-sang and external sung-sang. The Father's desire for a new, yet unchanging, substantial being that He could be proud of for eternity is the ideal of the Creator.

Similarly, God created humankind as the eternal, new substantial being in whom He could take delight. God made them in such a way that when He compared them to any other created being He could say, "They are beautiful and indeed very good." You know that the ones who were created like this were Adam and Eve.

Adam and Eve should have felt joy by feeling the original goodness and the internal glory of God through their actual daily life. Nonetheless, due to the fall, Adam and Eve could not realize that will. Fallen men are those who remained stagnant in the position where they, as the representative of all beings created by God, were unable to manifest the new glory.

More important than the fall of man is the fact that, because the will of God is an unchanging will, unless it is accomplished at whatever cost, God cannot be dignified as the Creator and cannot command His authority. Therefore, as you know from the Divine Principle, the history of restoration and the history of salvation are attempts to restore this situation.

When God faces all things of the universe with this perspective, the following questions arise: when is the day of the appearance of one precious being who cannot be found in Heaven, on earth and among all things? When is the day a new substantial being of a higher realm, who can manifest anew the whole sung-sang concealed deep inside God, will appear and fulfill the will of God? To usher in such an inspiring and shocking day, God has set His one purpose. Until today, He has been carrying on a ceaseless course of tribulation in the dispensation of restoration.

When would the day come when, among all the created beings, God can find a new universal being who can bring Him the joy that did not exist until then and cannot be



exchanged even with all of the creation? God is over-anxiously longing for that one day and that one being.

God has already completed the design for the world of the ideals of creation in which He can rejoice, enjoy Himself and harmonize with humankind and all things. He has even mapped out the aspects of the ideal lifestyle. When He can rejoice with the one hero with whom heaven and earth, created as the internal and external symbols respectively, can also share their joy, then heaven and earth can feel happiness together. You probably know well that Heaven has been exerting itself for the sake of erecting this one standard.

What then is the will that the Father demands of us? If there is one will that cannot be abandoned, even if everything in heaven and earth must be shattered, it is the perfected human being. Until human beings become perfected, they are to follow the principled laws of the creation and become the substantial embodiments of truth. Because of the fall, they became embodiments of the unprincipled. Therefore, although human beings have the external shape of a human, their internal characters and external forms could not manifest themselves as the incarnations of the eternal substantial being of God.

Because of this, although fallen men have the shape of human beings, they have lost the ideal form of the creation. God has been injecting again the ideal form of creation into human beings. You all know very well the work of Heaven, which is toiling to find the one new substantial being.

### **Jesus Came to Realize God's Ideals of Creation**

The person who came as the original being, the one center and being of hope, is Jesus Christ. God suffered for 4,000 years until He sent Jesus Christ. Although after the creation, He sent Jesus as the one new being who could bring harmony and be presented before all things, humankind did not serve Jesus as the signpost of God's hope, but unfolded the opposite course of the fall.

God, who strained to find the lost standard of goodness, gathered the people who were under the accusation of Satan while He was going through the 4,000-year history. He laid the foundation on the level of the people. This foundation on the level of the people should have served Jesus, who was raised as the one master representing all things in heaven and earth. Yet Jesus and the people went their separate ways. Here, our mission and God's were determined.

The Jewish people could not see that Jesus was sent as the representative of the whole, whose purpose was to restore the universe into a new world centering on God. Because they could not serve him as the master of the whole as they should have, Jesus and the people had to fade away to separate ways. You must understand this greatly increased the grief of God. The words that Jesus spoke to the Jewish people then and all the things he manifested were not based on his own will. It was the will of Heaven. Jesus was acting on behalf of the will

of God's dispensation. However, there arose a bitter conflict between Jesus and the people within the realm of the fall, who should have received the will of God through Jesus.

The Jewish people of the time did not realize that when the words of God appear before a people in this fallen world, they can revolutionize the people. If they appear before an individual, they can revolutionize the individual. If they appear amid the world, then they can revolutionize the world. Furthermore, they did not realize that the words can newly revolutionize heaven and earth.

The Jewish people thought for 4,000 years that the laws given through Moses and the covenant bestowed on Jacob could enable them to realize their ideals and that they could replace the whole. God, however, began from the lowest level and had been gradually elevating them. The Jewish people did not realize that after passing through the Old Testament history of the formation stage, history was taking the Principled course of the creation of the universe, whereby it passed through the New Testament era of the growth stage and proceeded forward until the completion stage. Consequently, the people of the time could not accept the words of life of Jesus. The people then could not recognize that they were new words higher than those of the Old Testament and that they could forge a link with higher, new values.

What Jesus wanted was to accomplish all of God's ideals of creation. Accordingly, on behalf of heaven and earth, he has been continually walking through the revolutionary course to complete the universal mission. Therefore, you who are living in the last days must understand that when Jesus appeared on earth and marched on the path of the universal will, he went through the course of elevating fallen humankind back to their original position. In that course, there were numerous vicissitudes of conflicts and courses of revolution.

### **The Hope of Jesus and the Unfaithfulness of the Jewish People**

What then is the extent of the hope of this revolutionary Jesus? His hope is not the type of hope that one would possess on this mass of earth that we live on. It is hope that can transcend the world and connect with the limitless kingdom of God. While this is the hope of Jesus, it is also the hope of God, who is one with him. Therefore, humankind must understand that God placed all hopes in Jesus and tried to manifest His will through him.

What then were the words that Jesus spoke before the Jewish people? What was the form of Jesus, who was the demonstrative proof of God's whole will? He emerged as the hero of the new truth who had not existed in history until then. Although countless people called out for truth, they were merely on the individual level. Although they might have claimed that their truths could represent the people and all nations, in actuality, they could not become such embodiments of truth. It was Jesus who appeared with the truth that can shed light on heaven and earth. Accordingly, the words that Jesus spoke were the most valuable, new and revolutionary words in that era and that world. Had the Jewish people, who had longed for

the will of God, known these revolutionary words of truth, they would have forsaken their personal lives and pursued the truth.

Since the Jewish people, who should have stood in this position, shattered this one day they should have accomplished, we must step over this. We have the mission to resolve that which is deep-rooted. The sacrifice has to be made because the truth of Jesus is not upheld. God raised one people. Among the one people, He tried to find the one center. Through that one center, He tried to manifest His internal heart as the universal words of truth. Nonetheless, the Jewish people did not understand this. Jesus was supposed to manifest the eternal words of truth during the thirty years of his life. Due to their unfaithfulness, he was abandoned. Therefore, until the moment they find the embodiment of truth, humanity must seek the universal new truth that Jesus tried to disseminate on the earth on behalf of the will and heart of God.

The faithful believers of today must fulfill the wishes of Jesus. The words that Jesus testified to should have been brought to light at his time on the level of the people and the world. However, because they could not be shown as the words on the level of the world, Christianity became a religion of tribulations. If the words that Jesus spoke were demonstrated then as the central words that could have saved the land, then the powers of God could have been exhibited. If there were individuals and people who had followed Jesus, and if the world had followed Jesus, then Jesus, who was responsible for the will of God, would have fulfilled that will on the earth. Yet there were no such individuals, people nor such a world before Jesus.

What is more, centering on the words of Jesus, the beloved disciples who had to represent him, the beloved family, the beloved sect and the beloved nation should have become one with him to experience the heart of God and uphold the will of God. Because they were relating with Jesus with the truth they held on the level of the sect, they took different paths than the words of Jesus. What then is that which Jesus is demanding of you, the believers in the last days? Hoping that we, the shameful ones, would become universal individuals, he proclaimed the universal truth.

Although Jesus came to earth as one individual, he was not an average individual. He represented all the created beings of the universe. He represented the whole truth contained in the creation principles of the created world.

### **What Jesus Demands of Us**

Although he came as such precious being, he could not become the valuable hero, the master of the universe. Therefore, you yourself must accomplish this purpose of universal value. If we believe in Jesus, we can come in contact with truth on the individual level through the spirit of Jesus. If unlimited grace and blessing are bestowed upon you as you undergo the spiritual works of Jesus, you must not think that this is just individual grace. In time, it must become grace on the level of the environment and the sect; then it must finally reach the

level of the world. Only then can he return.

When grace is granted us, you should not be caught up in your own individual thoughts and think that it is only your own. If you received the blessing and the truth through Jesus in the individual position, then while you digest them as your own, you must also be responsible for disseminating this truth to the world. If you march forward with the world side by side, then while it becomes your grace, it also becomes the grace for heaven and earth.

Nonetheless, if your concept of faith seeks only to save you, if you stagnate in the concept of individual salvation, then you will meet your end there.

If the blessing that is overflowing in your hearts remains merely as yours, then you will repeat the mistake of the Jewish people who nailed Jesus on the cross. If the truth you obtained remains in the religion that seeks only to save your life, then the hope of Jesus can never be accomplished.

The words of Jesus are spoken based on the center of hope. They reach the dispensation of Heaven by passing through the individuals, family, society and the world. Through the individual grace granted to you, they will produce the miracle of resurrection and rebirth. The salvation on the level of the individual, the people, the nation and the world must be realized through you.

You must clearly understand that before you the salvation of the individual level, the level of a people, the level of the world and the universe remain unfulfilled. When you express gratitude to Father, you must be able to do so not just on the level of the individual, but also on the level of the family, the society, the nation and the world. What is more, when you repent, you should begin with individual repentance and move up to repentance on the level of the family, the nation and the world. You should repent on behalf of heaven and earth.

Now is the time when you must transcend the concept of individual salvation, the concept of the salvation on the level of the family, the society, the nation and the world. Only then can you begin the indemnification of the world. If the Jewish people had the concept of salvation on the level of the people and on the level of the world, then Jesus would have saved humanity through the Jewish people.

### **The Words of Jesus Are the Words of Universal Revolution**

Jesus' words of the gospel, which bore fruit through the course of history, are words of truth. They can transcend history and the lives of the ancestors and grant salvation to you. You must understand that these words of Jesus are indeed the words of universal revolution.

Jesus came to earth and put up opposition to all the laws that people had believed in until that time. He proclaimed, "Through me, all laws must be perfected." Because the Jewish people did not understand these words of Jesus, which contained universal perspective on faith and universal value, they killed him. These words at that time were universal words. Pertaining to love, he also spoke universally revolutionary words.

Jesus said, "Those who do not love me more than anything else are not acceptable. Moreover, if you do not love me more than anything else, then you cannot become my disciple." When we see this, we can understand that until God creates the one perfected universal body that He sought after as the ideal of creation, the path toward the truth involves a universal course.

Universal love is extremely important for forming the relationships between people and the relationship between God and human beings. Because humans could not form a relationship with God based on universal love, they formed a relationship with the archangel. Accordingly, human beings lost the power to penetrate through the door of love and rise up centering on the ideal relationship of love with God. If they are to penetrate through this door of love again, they need power.

The reason Jesus said, "You must love me more than anyone else," is not because he wanted to receive love for himself. If human beings believed in those words and loved Jesus, he could grasp them with a force stronger than the force that is holding them in the realm of Satan and elevate them to the position where they could give and receive the original love with God. For this purpose, he said, "Love me more than anyone else." These words are revolutionary words of prophecy.

However, the love in today's world is self-centered love or love centered on the nation. Until now, at best it was loving one's own nation or one's own family. There was no love that transcended the national sphere.

What God and Jesus hope for is not one people or one nation. It is constructing, centering on God, the ideal world that can bring unity to heaven and earth. Therefore, the love that Jesus presented was love on the level of the world. It was not self-centered love on the level of the people and nation, but love that transcends the world and links heaven and earth.

### **The Revolution of Truth and the Revolution of Love**

What then is the true path that Jesus paved through the words of the gospel? How much love have you been giving today? Jesus Christ did not stand before an individual. He also did not stand before a family or a nation. To do this, Jesus, who was the master of universal love and the bridegroom, received persecution on the level of the family and the nation.

The countless created beings of heaven and earth, all the created beings that could not feel the love of God until now, finally formed a relationship of love by virtue of Jesus. It was the responsibility of Jesus to form these kinds of relationships.

What kind of love is the love that Jesus pioneered and established? It is love that is counter to the love of this world. Although the love of human beings is at best for the sake of the nation, the love of Jesus was universal. In other words, it was love that transcended individuals, people and nations. It penetrated deeply into Heaven.

What kind of love is the love of God? It possesses both sides. It does not just love itself, it even loves the enemy. Therefore, while we love God, we must also love our enemies.

The love of Jesus was such that it even embraced Satan. Because he knew that the love of God embraces even Satan, Jesus set that as the standard and said, "Love even your enemies." (Matthew 5:44) Therefore, we must establish this standard of universal love on earth. We must have the mind-set that if we cannot complete this task before our death, then we will establish the standard through our descendants.

Moreover, now you must lead a life of gratitude. You must have the attitude that you are alive by virtue of the grace and love of Jesus and Heaven, and lead a life of offering gratitude to Heaven. Your salvation merits gratitude. The grace that allows you to carry on the universal mission of Jesus and perfect the love of Jesus also merits gratitude.

You must understand the universal love of Jesus who, representing his family and clan and holding onto the people, forgave and loved his enemies even while he was dying on the cross. You must fathom the heart of Jesus, who overcame sorrow and looked down upon the enemies with a loving heart.

While he took his last breath on the cross, Jesus said, "All is fulfilled." (John 19:30) Until he could say that, he cast out of his mind all his sorrow and bitter grief and suffered in an attempt to accomplish the will of Heaven. Because the mission of claiming back the universal life through his one self was on the verge of total failure, Jesus forgot even his own agony and affliction and overcame all kinds of ordeals. Therefore, the life of Jesus was not a life lived to save only himself; it was lived for the sake of building the nation and people of God.

### **The Faithful Followers of the Last Days Must Awaken**

Today you are carrying on a movement to claim back the life of Jesus Christ. In the democratic world, they are carrying on a movement to resurrect the name of Jesus Christ. On earth, the gospels of Jesus remain, and the new universal truth, love and life not previously found here remain. Such universal truth, love and life can become yours.

As the one who came to save humanity and strained his every nerve toward that end, Jesus was the most pitiful person ever. The words of Jesus were spoken for the world. They were the words of truth that should have been sown on earth, the words of Heaven that should have been upheld on earth, and the universal words of life that should have been implanted on earth. They were not upheld on earth, and Jesus who came was rejected. Because the people then did not believe in the words of Jesus, Jesus was deserted.

God exerted Himself for 6,000 years. Yet if the master of life and truth, who can alleviate the burden of God, can come to this land, then all the conscientious people on earth will love him. If there are people who are seeking the way on earth, if there are people who seek the path of life, they will walk on his side. Although this is the standard that Heaven hopes for,

human beings today lead a life based on the standard of individual love and the concept of individuality. Because the believers of Judaism in the past lived with the same mentality, they hung Jesus on the cross. We must come to grips with the fact that such phenomena have continued since the time of Jesus.

Now what we need are new words, new life, and new love that can represent heaven and earth. However, what we need are not just conceptual words, but words that can be substantialized in practice.

Therefore, in these last days of today, you must awaken. Possessing the new truth, life and love, you must save the people and the world. You must eradicate the bitter grief and spite of the 6,000 years.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Behold the Little Lamb of God  
Who Is Bearing the Sins of the World**

**November 25, 1956  
Headquarters Church, Seoul, Korea**

**[Matthew 5:43-48](#)**

**[John 1:19-34](#)**

**Prayer 1**

*Father who promised the resurrection of life, Father who has granted the grace of love, and Father who gave eternal life! Father who is not far from us, but dwells within our minds and bodies and in our surroundings! Our hearts long for the Father's love and yearn to be intoxicated by Your love. We want to sing Your glory.*

*Father who has come seeking us this hour, please reveal the honor of Your joy. By doing so, we ask that You let us also partake in joy and harmony with our original hearts and original natures. Fix our minds and bodies to create the atmosphere of glory where even the creation can be part of the harmony.*

*Father of promise! Please operate in this hour. Father of power! Please appear in this hour. Although we are insignificant, we know that when we march forward in obedience to Your commands, there will spring forth within us the power to pioneer the course of eternal life. Father of love! Please do not hesitate in this hour to give commands through our minds and our bodies.*

*Let us restore the original hyung-sang You created. By doing so, beloved Father, we hope from the depth of our hearts that You will protect us and raise us as proud sons and daughters whose beauty can bring You joy and whom You are proud to present before all created things without any hesitation.*

*This is a holy day. This is the day that we must take responsibility for the lives of all people and guide to the Father the many minds and bodies shackled by the hands of the enemies who dwell in the realm of death.*

*Jesus and the Holy Spirit are the ones who have taken responsibility for this task and have been at work to fulfill it. The ones who have been assisting in this feat were the countless*



*faithful believers in the spirit world. Please lead us to understand that we have the mission to arm ourselves and help accomplish this one will.*

*Father! If we are too weak to take charge of this unfulfilled mission, then please allow us to cherish in our hearts the will of blessing promised in the infinitely distant past. Please raise us before the Heavenly principles. Please lead us not to become pitiful sons and daughters who provoke sorrow. Please allow us to touch Your heart and bosom and become Your sons and daughters who will accomplish the entirety of Your will before You give the command, beginning the action before You make the request.*

*Father! Please bless these people. Please bless the religious group that represents the people. Moreover, please bless Your sons and daughters who have gathered here.*

*Please prophesy about this event to many lives everywhere. Grant a new blessing of life. Please let all of humankind awaken to Your will and elevate the foundation of their lives so that peace can emerge. Father! We make this earnest request.*

*Please allow these sons and daughters who have now prostrated themselves before You to become the children who can receive the love and blessing of the Father with a new heart. Allow their bodies to embody the beauty of glory and the beauty of love.*

*Is there any son or daughter who, being unworthy before You, possesses the bitter root of sin and induces sorrow? Father, please take charge of this hour and appear before us. In that way, please personally produce the miracle of re-creation. Father, I earnestly wish and hope for this.*

*Please manifest abundant blessings of the Father on the children who have gathered in this hour. My Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will grant the same grace upon the children who are scattered in all regions and are building lonely altars, the sons and daughters who are testifying to Your truth. Hoping sincerely that You will descend upon each of them, I prayed all these things in the name of the Lord.*

*Amen.*

## **Prayer 2**

*Father, You have exerted Yourself to cling onto us and to assemble us. We have gathered here centering on one holy altar. Please allow our minds and bodies, we who are prostrating ourselves before You, to become one and to act on behalf of Your commands. Our bodies, which are prostrated, must become the holy altar.*

*When we come to realize that we are the hope You have sought for a long time with a lamenting heart, we deeply feel that the Father is truly miserable. We also can come to fathom the situation of the Father, who has suffered all kinds of insults as He guided the history of the dispensation until now.*

*We reflect now that it is the Father who has received all kinds of humiliation, and it is the Father who has persevered through them all, longing for sons and daughters of hope even*

*when You were suffering all kinds of ordeals. We come then to realize how unworthy we are. Nonetheless, we have come before the will with enraptured hearts. We came forth with the determination to possess loyal fidelity, so that we can alleviate the grief and bitterness of the Father.*

*Consequently, we are in a position to walk through the course of conflict today and tomorrow. We believe that the Father is aware of the fact that we are trying to tread the course only for the sake of the Father's glory. Please come seeking us now. Please lead us to move centering only on Heaven.*

*We have gone on until now by believing in the Father on this earth where there can be no faith, and by relying on the commands of the Father on this earth, where there is no place to set our feet. Father, we cannot dispel our concern for the dispensation of today and tomorrow. Please allow the gratitude of today to become eternal gratitude. Let the voice calling out for You become a voice calling out for the Father for eternity. Loving Father, we pray from the depth of our hearts that You will personally protect and guard us until we can sing the song of glory together with all things.*

*Father, the time and place are not far away. Your children, who are being urged on by Heaven, as well as Your heart, which is driving on because the time and place are imminent, are both distressed. Yet Your sons and daughters of the new age, who must pioneer the new task because they were raised in the world of darkness and faithlessness, are also pitiful.*

*Father! Please cast away Your worries. We realize how great the concern of Heaven is, and we hope to cling onto these concerns on its behalf and exert our utmost for the sake of the remaining will of the dispensation. Therefore, Father, please look at us and be comforted by us. Please let us comfort Your heart, suffering from the bitter sorrow of the people and the church.*

*Father, please hastily assemble in one place Your sons and daughters who are scattered everywhere. Allow them to build the altar of victory, glory and righteousness, so that they can go toward the single strand of the light of life in which You can be delighted. Beloved Father, we earnestly pray that You will allow the one will to be fulfilled through the people of this world.*

*Among the children who have gathered here, is there anyone who has become subjected to the accusations of Satan or who possesses a heart of spite? Father, please let there be no such child. If there is such a child, then in this hour, with the miracle of power, please inject into their heart the grace of gratitude and resurrection that can induce them to repent. Father! We pray for this from the bottom of our hearts. We entrust the remaining time to you, so please remove sadness and govern us with honor. We wish from the heart that only the grace of joy that You can personally assert and boast of will descend upon our heads and fill our minds and bodies. We have entrusted everything to You. Please take charge of it all. We prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

### Prayer 3

*Father, we have come to understand that according to the commands that You have given, there remains the pass that all men must cross. We of today stand in the position to carry on the fight to eliminate our imperfections before the perfection of the Father. It is our fate to rise above the basic standard of the unchanging truth.*

*Now, when we think about the fact that the time has come when we must step forward before the whole universe, and that it is our historical fate to resemble the perfect sung-sang of the Father and dominate over all created beings, we come to realize that we today must take the place of the Father's lamentation. We must testify to the eternal love of the Father and must be able to carry on the mission of restoration by disseminating the words of the Father to the dark world.*

*Nonetheless, the life of faith that we have led up to now is not worthy enough to be presented before the Father. Please allow us to feel remorse and at the same time to repent and come to our senses.*

*We must bring out all our concepts, assertions and ideologies before the solemn will of the Father and completely deny our own selves. We must restore our original nature, we who are eternal substantial beings, and take after the character of the Father, who is perfect. We must restore ourselves to the point in which we can be overwhelmed with the glory of the Father. This is the course of conflict that lies before us. Please lead us not to be ones who retreat from this course of conflict today.*

*Please allow us to become the honor and source of joy of the Father through our life each day and for the rest of our lives. Guide us to become worthy and beautiful sons and daughters whom You can accept. Father, we hope for this from our hearts.*

*This is the time when the period of restoration is reflected. This is the period that we must rise above the historical standard of judgment as in the time of Jesus. This is the time when the new will is being brought forth before Judaism, when the works of testimony on the shores of the Jordan River are taking place, when the works of John the Baptist, who gave the baptism, are unfolding worldwide.*

*Now each of us must prepare the resting grounds of Heaven and build the garden of goodness. Jesus should have returned glory to the Father with the testimony of John the Baptist, without any invasion by sin and Satan. We must build the garden of repose in which we can grab hold of each other's hands and join our hearts to sing a song.*

*You have called us today for this kind of responsibility. You have chosen us for this kind of task. Please lead us not to become the sons and daughters who will leave the wound of grief and sadness before the chosen will.*

*We who understand that the resentment of many thousands of years has saturated history by virtue of the failure of John the Baptist, have received Heaven's calling and were chosen by Heaven. Please allow us to stand before the throne of the Father and lay the foundation of*

*the dispensation which can bring completion to the entire dispensational will of the whole universe. By granting this, please allow us to accomplish the remaining mission on a secure foundation.*

*If we have not become qualified enough to offer bows before the dignified sung-sang of the Father with liberated minds and bodies, then please lead us to understand that the bitter grief of restoration is still embedded in us. When we offer all of our minds and bodies to the Father and raise our two hands to call you Father, then Father, please hold us tight with Your hands and guide us to earn the justification to be considered the honorable sons and daughters of the Father.*

*In this way, please allow us to become sons and daughters who can sing the glory of joy in the garden of bliss, sing the glory of Hosanna's victory to the whole universe and return glory to the coming Lord. We make this most earnest wish.*

*Allow us to think about Jesus Christ, who came to bring liberation from the historical grief, in this day that You have granted us. When we come to the realization that the path that Jesus walked does not pertain only to him, but is the model course that we must walk in the last days, we cannot help but feel that our heart becomes weighed down with burdens and our mind succumbs to our body. Lead us to become the loyal subjects of the Father who can fulfill this will, even if it requires our toilsome struggle. Father! We pray from the depth of our hearts that we may become sincere loyal subjects of the Father.*

*We entrust everything to You, so please allow the heart of the speaker and the hearts of the listeners to become one. I fear that even in this hour, Satan might work through the minds of those who are skeptical. Please remove such doubts from them first.*

*If there is anyone whose mind does not operate according to the commanding words of the Lord or who is being dragged into the darkness because they cannot be intoxicated by the grace of the sacred spirit, then please grant them compassion and the grace that can induce them to repent. In this way, may the love of the Father sink into our minds and immerse us in the eternal ideal of life forever. Humbly requesting that Father's miracle of life, miracle of love and miracle of power may be manifested in this hour with the words, we prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

I will speak on the topic "*Behold the Little Lamb of God Who Is Bearing the Sins of the World.*"

### **The Purpose of God's Dispensation and the Mission of Humankind**

The 4,000-year history from the fall to the coming of Jesus was not a history of goodness but a history of sin. Although countless prophets came to the earth and fought with sin while upholding the will of the dispensation, they were unable to eradicate all the sins. Similarly, the fight with sin repeatedly ended in failure, and the dispensation was prolonged for 4,000 years.

The purpose of God's dispensation is to completely purge all these sins. Accordingly, until the day that all sins are liquidated, the history of conflict will not be concluded and the history of the dispensation will not finish. What is more, God has no choice but to send his beloved children as workers for the dispensation.

Therefore, in order to fulfill the will, God established Noah's family in place of Adam's family. Yet because Noah's family repeated the failure, He had to raise Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Moses, who acted on behalf of the people. After that, from King Saul to King David to King Solomon, as well as to the four great prophets and the twelve minor prophets, the will reached John the Baptist.

Before us lies the mission that humankind must fulfill for Heaven now. What is that mission? Since the root of sin was implanted by virtue of the fall of man, it must be man who subjugates Satan and the root of sin, and returns goodness and glory to God. God has led the dispensation for 4,000 years for the sake of finding such people.

### **The Cause of the Tribulations of Jesus, the Faithlessness of John the Baptist**

What then was the mission that John the Baptist was supposed to accomplish on the earth? It was to testify to and attend Jesus Christ.

Because Jesus was elevated to the position of perfected Adam who did not fall, from his birth, he could return glory to Heaven. What is more, he was someone who could bring joy to God. God sent Jesus Christ to proudly display him before humanity and Satan.

From his birth, Jesus was not supposed to walk the path of suffering. He was supposed to represent humanity, return joy to God and become the honorable mediator, the mediator of love and the mediator of goodness. However, humankind could not receive Jesus.

Consequently, as you know very well through the Divine Principle, although the life of Jesus should not have had any connection or relation to sin, but should have been teeming only with goodness and joy, Satan invaded Jesus' life, because John the Baptist did not complete his responsibility.

What then is the mission that lies ahead of us, we who live in the last days? We must fulfill the mission of John the Baptist. In other words, before Jesus, who came as the representative of history, we must become the sons and daughters of glory who reap victory and people of goodness with whom Jesus can rejoice. You must bear in mind that this is our mission.

The sorrow of God was caused when Satan tried to pull Jesus Christ down and put him through tests. What is more, the reason that Jesus had to fight with Satan for 2,000 years after he passed away was because of the disbelief of the Jewish people at the time.

Furthermore, as you all know, it was because John the Baptist made a grave mistake.

### **Human Beings Are the Ones**

## **Who Must Subjugate Satan and Eradicate Sin**

At this time, when we have arrived at the threshold of an era like the end of a century, you must stand opposed to sin and fight. You must understand that you are in the same position as John the Baptist, who had to fight with Satan. Satan had opposed and fought with God for 4,000 years. You must fight with Satan. In place of the 6,000 years and the mission of John the Baptist, you must fight with Satan and bring him to submission. In this way, you must remove all traces of Satan in yourself. Such a responsibility lies on your shoulders. If you cannot fulfill this responsibility, then the Lord of the Second Advent who is to come will not be able to receive you.

Originally, according to the ideals of creation, God's garden did not have any trace of Satan. Consequently, to realize God's ideals of creation on the earth, we must vanquish Satan and rise to the level of perfected Adam who did not fall. Therefore, if you do not represent God's glory and do not become the source of pride that He can display before Satan, there is no way to cleanse the resentful grief of Jesus, who was put through tests before Satan.

Due to the fall of man, Satan trampled on humankind and is dominating all over the land. To reverse this, we must rely upon the principles of indemnity. Because humankind was trodden on by Satan, even if Jesus does not help and the Holy Spirit and God do not help, humankind must subjugate Satan with their own hands. They must be able to overcome all the conditions of sin that Satan presents to them. This is the only way that they can become victorious sons and daughters.

If you do not become the sons and daughters who can reap victory even while fighting alone with the universal Satan, you will not have any relationship with Jesus. This is the fateful path that we simply have no way of escaping. This is the fateful path that we must walk even after our death, if we fail to do so when we are alive.

Jesus Christ, because he failed to accomplish the will that he was meant to bring to pass while he was alive, even today, after 2,000 years have passed, hopes to find someone who can act on his behalf so that he can fulfill the will even after his death. When you consider this, you will see that the 6,000 years of history is not a history of glory. It was not a glorious history for God. Moreover, you must realize that as long as Jesus and the Holy Spirit are fighting against Satan, as long as the sons and daughters who follow Jesus and the Holy Spirit are being tested by Satan, the original ideology of God's creation cannot be said to have been materialized on this earth.

Therefore, the resentment that permeates heaven and earth became set as the grief of God. The new history, which sought to eliminate the resentment of heaven and earth, was manifested through the cross of God, the cross of Jesus, the cross of the Holy Spirit and the cross of the faithful ones today.

Until now, we have survived by virtue of the protection and commands of the Holy Spirit, Jesus and God. We must from now on become the "I" who can comfort the Holy Spirit, "I"

who can console Jesus and "I" who can comfort God.

The will of the Holy Spirit, the will of Jesus and the will of God are not personal desires. This will penetrates through the individual and the world; it links even heaven and earth. Who will live on behalf of this will and become the universal sons and daughters who can console the universal heart of God? You must understand that Heaven has been guiding the dispensation to find such sons and daughters.

Similarly, to dismantle the wall of the sin rooted in history, we must carry on the fight in the present and in the future. Heading toward the pass of sin that we must cross even at the risk of our lives, and while pouring out all our energy and life, you must make a new determination and march forward.

Jesus remained unchanged, testifying to Heaven and giving a new kind of baptism even when the law-abiding believers of Judaism and the Jewish people opposed him. We also must do the same. Now we must step up to the final stage and transcend denominations. Moreover, while transcending denominations, we must also surpass all ideologies. Even if we are alone, we must fight against Satan. If you can win in the battle with all satans, then the glory of Heaven and the joy of Heaven will descend and reside in you.

### **We Must Fulfill the Mission of John the Baptist in His Place**

Even in this hour, the wall of sin blocks your way. Yet what is the nature of this wall of sin? It is a wall of the sin of 4,000 years of slaying the prophets and sages that God loved. It is a wall of the sin of having hung Jesus on the cross. Therefore, if you cannot eradicate this sin in your own generation, then you will have nothing to do with the Kingdom of Heaven. If you cannot dismantle this wall of sin, you cannot enter Heaven. You must be clear on this point.

If you are to represent the will of God and to stand in the position of John the Baptist, you must learn how to observe the universal sin. By doing so, you must bear on your own shoulders the grief and resentment of God, Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit. You must comfort Jesus Christ, the Holy Spirit and God, who have been suffering because of sin. If those who can usher in the day of the Sabbath do not appear among you, then even if the Savior was to come to this land, it would be to no avail.

In these last days, we must fight with sin for John the Baptist. We are to represent the 6,000-year history and substitute for the mission of John the Baptist. What is more, besides this, we must personally experience the course of conflict that Jesus walked.

After Jesus Christ passed away, what remained behind him was the path of the cross. Although he tried to establish an eternal standard of victory on the basis of baptism and the cross, he could do so only in the spiritual dimension. Today the mission lies before us to mobilize both the spiritual and the physical and to fulfill the universal, heavenly mission of John the Baptist. You must personally experience the bitter and indignant heart of Jesus,

who came to earth and was not honored by humankind, and resolve it on his behalf. Because humankind has this mission, Jesus and the Holy Spirit have been working with them for 2,000 years. Yet the faithful believers of today are not aware of this fact. They have believed that Jesus and the Holy Spirit are simply their servants and messengers.

Who then is Satan? He is the archangel. The fall allowed the archangel to snatch from human beings the right to dominate over the creation and act in that capacity. Therefore, during restoration, we have to pass through a course in which we are dominated by Satan.

To walk this kind of path, what must we do? Using the life of John the Baptist, who testified to Jesus, as the example, and using the life of Jesus as the example, we must walk the same path as they.

### **The Path Jesus Walked in Order to Destroy the Wall of Sin**

What kind of path did Jesus walk to destroy this wall of sin? We in the last days must pass through the path that Jesus once walked.

When Jesus was fighting with Satan, he did not stand in the offensive position to uproot the universal sin. Jesus did not stand in the offensive position toward sin to purge it. For the sake of purging sin and bringing it to submission, he stood in the position of taking it on his shoulders. You must understand that this was the spirit of Jesus Christ.

Sin is an evil and wicked thing. We have a mind linked directly to the original nature of creation, and sin is the thing that acts diametrically counter to that. Jesus took on this sin for the sake of purging it. He bore the sins of the individuals, families, societies, nations, the world, humanity and even the spirits above. You must understand that Jesus even took on the sins of the countless spirits who had lived in the 4,000 years since the creation.

He went so far as to bear even the sins of the spirits who were sent to hell. The reason is that Jesus came as the perfected Adam. Because everything, including Heaven, was overwhelmed with resentment due to the fall of Adam, Jesus had to drag out all that was produced by the fall and bury it.

Thus, Jesus' life of pioneering a new course took the opposite course from life in the satanic world. Knowing that there is no hope in the elements and essences of the satanic world, he opposed it and taught the way of meekness and humility. Accordingly, the truth of Christianity transcended this world. The Christian truth is meant to rebel against the world.

Jesus led a difficult and toilsome life. Obligated by the dispensation, he was not supposed to take on the sin that came to him from the front. He was supposed to turn back and take charge of sins from behind. Jesus Christ was a pitiful person who took charge of all universal sins and suffered the agony of the cross until the moment of victory. Even today, though he lives in that other world, he cannot rest in peace. He hopes that someone on earth will take responsibility for all the sins.



## **Jesus Suffered All Kinds of Ridicule and Tribulation**

When we reflect on the life of Jesus Christ, who came to take charge of the sin of human beings, we can see that during the thirty years until his death, he personally experienced all the ordeals and difficulties that humankind goes through. He put himself in the shoes of a miserable person so that he could bear the sins of those who are miserable. He put himself through hunger so that he could take on the sins of those who are hungry. He sought a lonely place so that he could bear the responsibility of those who are lonely.

After having attained the ability to manage individual sins in this manner, Jesus sought to take charge of the sins of families. For the purpose of taking on the sins of families, he went before a family, but that family opposed Jesus. The parents he loved opposed him, even his younger brothers and sisters countered him. Furthermore, Jesus was rejected by the Jewish sects. This was because he also had to be responsible for the sins of the religious sects. What is more, Pilate and King Herod rejected him. They drove Jesus toward the cross because they thought that the will of Jesus was not in line with their own wishes. Despite all this, until his last breath, Jesus did not hold it against these enemies. Instead, he wished blessings upon them. You must cherish this image of Jesus in your mind.

Jesus was born in a stable. He started in the lowest and most humble position, but rose to the highest position of being the son of God. Jesus came for the sake of humankind and for the sake of the people who believed in God.

Yet, who are the people that befriended Jesus? When he was praying at the Garden of Gethsemane, the three disciples he loved were dozing off. Although they should have become one in heart with him when he was heading toward the hill of the cross, the three disciples took a position that had no resemblance to that. Realizing that he had the mission to bear all the universal sins, Jesus was grateful, no matter who was whipping him. Even if people mocked him and sneered at him, he took it all with gratitude.

You must understand that to realize the purpose of purging sin, Jesus did not strike it and eliminate it by shattering it. He tried to shoulder all the universal sins that were in any way connected to Satan. Nonetheless, because sin has not yet been fully purged, Jesus has been at work to eradicate it.

### **Even If You Face Persecution and Rejection, You Must Maintain Unchanging Faith**

Since you are the ones who are attending Jesus as the Savior, before him you should contemplate, "To what extent have I taken charge of sin? How much sin did I try to bear on my shoulders?" What is more, you should place yourself in the same environment as the one in which Jesus lived.

If you have the fate at the end of the century to bear the sins of the individual and family, then you will someday face persecution on the individual level and the family level. Just as

Jesus suffered the opposition of individuals, his family and the sects, Christians who live in the last days today will receive the same kind of opposition. Furthermore, there will emerge one religion that will be opposed by the society, the nation and the world.

Jesus' fight to purge the sins of humankind has not come to a full conclusion. In his place, there will emerge on earth one believer who will be denounced by individuals, families, society, nations, the world and the spirits in heaven during his efforts to bear all the sins of the universe. History is working toward this one crucial moment. You must understand this.

People who believed in the Old Testament became the enemies of Jesus. Similarly, it is easy for those who have been believing in Jesus today to become the enemies of the new dispensation of God. Jesus cried out on the cross, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?" (Matthew 27:46) This was because God said He did not know Jesus at the moment of the final settlement.

Similarly, when you try to offer yourself for the task of bearing responsibility for the whole sinful history, God will deny any knowledge of you. If that happens, you have to have the same immutable faith as that of Jesus on the cross. You should have the mind-set that you are already a dead person. It is the mission of Christians to advocate this somewhat revolutionary faith.

Is there anyone who opposes you? You must be grateful to them. What is more, is there any family that opposes you? You must be grateful to that family. Is there any religious group that opposes you? You must be grateful to them. Even if the nation and the world put up opposition, you must be grateful to them. Moreover, even if the spirit world, the physical world and Heaven deny any knowledge of you, you should have an unchanging heart. You must have the faith that does not shake.

There must appear believers whose faith will remain unaffected even if Satan, who caused Adam and Eve to fall, opposes you, and Jesus, the Holy Spirit and God claim not to know you. This is the last remaining mission. Yet the 2.4 billion people of humanity and the Christians who believe in Jesus do not clearly understand this. Moreover, even if you become this kind of faithful believer, that is not the end. You have to form a family, a society, a nation and a world that all have this same kind of faith. If you do not cultivate this kind of faith, then you will have no vertical relationship with the will of God. The path through which Jesus will come to you as the bridegroom will be blocked off.

### **Overcome Persecution With Love and Be Triumphant**

The love of Jesus represents the love of God. The love of God cannot be undermined by any creature in the whole universe. You must receive this love of God. To do that, you must bear upon your shoulders all the sins of this world and become the triumphant sons and daughters who will not be knocked over even if Satan were to test you, but will digest it instead. Otherwise, you will have nothing to do with the love of God, which is the center of all the powers of this universe and operates as the center of all substantial existence.

Consequently, just as Jesus shed tears of concern for the sake of men on earth even after suffering injustice and mistreatment at their hands, there must emerge in the last days many believers who can do the same. If there are many such believers, there will not be any divisions between denominations. What is more, even if no one is martyred, because the power of conscience, truth and the universal principles wield great influence, the whole universe will have no choice but to follow those believers.

We can erect the signpost of victory, build the victorious family, altar and world, and connect the victory to Heaven only when we stand in such a position. You must never forget that this is your responsibility.

What is more, the conflict that is taking place centering on your individual self, and all the events that revolve around you is not limited to your one self. Thus, you must be cautious. If you make a mistake, it will have ramifications for the whole. You must never obstruct the will of God. You must walk the path of sacrifice for the sake of the whole.

Moreover, if there is a good person, then you must attend him well. If there are evil people, you must be worried and anxious for their sake. Having become such a person, you must march forward bearing even the ordeal of crucifixion for the sake of creating that kind of family, society and world. You must embody the heart of Jesus Christ and persevere and be victorious in fulfilling the will of God.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**The Providence of God  
and the Nature of the Adventure  
That Transcends Reality**

**December 2, 1956  
Headquarters Church, Seoul, Korea**

**[Luke 22:24-46](#)**

**Prayer 1**

*Father, You have been guiding a history of strenuous labor until today for the sake of the whole of humanity. You have been guiding the mission to dismantle the walls of grief and resentment that are deeply rooted in Heaven. Through the words of truth, we now understand that we are the ones who must bring down this wall of resentment erected in Heaven. We have come to realize that when that resentment is dissolved on earth, the link with Heaven will be created.*

*Please allow us to heed the fact that the Father is calling upon us, the people of this age. Since You have chosen us as Your representatives and have raised us as Your sons and daughters before the whole of humanity, please allow us to reveal only the glory of the Father through our bodies. Let our every deed manifest only the goodness and righteousness of the Father.*

*By doing so, please let us create harmony centering on love everywhere we have a gathering. Beloved Father, please allow the songs of victories offered to You fill the whole universe.*

*Heaven does not forget us even in this hour and is reaching out for us, commanding us to do the much-desired will that it seeks from us. Yet when we contemplate whether we respond readily to that calling and whether we have become the sacrifice of harmony before the Father, we are left to beg Your forgiveness for not having realized these ideals and for still stagnating in an inadequate, imperfect and unprepared state.*

*Please allow us now to open the gates to our hearts, and through new repentance, become the sanctified sacrifice so that the bitter resentment that permeates Heaven can be rooted out with our hands. Furthermore, Father, we hope from the depth of our hearts that You will*

*allow us to become sons and daughters of Yours who can usher in the day of happiness.*

*The ultimate wall of tribulations of the last days blocks our path. Before us lies the course of conflict that we must travel through with our lives. Father, please do not let us become immature and base ones who become bitter toward Heaven and fall down in the middle of this course of conflict.*

*We are already firmly determined to offer our minds and bodies as sacrifices, so please accept them, though they are lacking. Beloved Father, it is our utmost wish that You will guide us to become Your sons and daughters, who, as the offered sacrifices, can entrust everything to the Father and await the Father's commandments.*

*Father, this is a sacred hour. Father, this day is a sacred day. Father, please let this whole year become a sacred year. Please bless these children of Yours, who have gathered here representing the people in every place they gather. Please raise the flames of the sacred spirit that is hidden deep in Heaven. Deliver the works of the sacred spirit that You have promised for the last days. Please pour it down as one would pour down water. Father, please let there be many sons and daughters who can bring down the wall of resentment. Father, based on this, please allow every place they gather to become both a hidden and a manifest altar from which they can bring victory in the universal battle. Please allow us to respond to the direct commandment of Heaven to become victorious in the universal fight and bring the beacon of victory to the Father.*

*Father, Your children have gathered here in this hour, so please reign over each of their minds and bodies. If there are those who still cannot transcend their own self-centered thoughts, then please allow them to discard them. Please guide them to become living sacrifices before the Father. Let this be an hour when they are humbly and meekly offered as the sacrifice. My Father, I humbly and earnestly ask that You allow them to have a share in the grace of joy and the grace of harmony.*

*There are many sons and daughters who are wounded and exhausted. Father, please counsel them with compassion, so that the inspirations of this hour can govern their lives. Please do not let them lose the standard in their life course. Let there arise from within them the powerful and shocking stimulation of life. Please allow them to feel and experience the Father's love and be immersed in it. Father, we pray from the depth our hearts that on account of this, You will allow all of us to offer gratitude and harmonize the many millions of faithful people on earth, so that we can persuade them to offer gratitude before Your holy throne and to build the altar of victory.*

*Father, we wish that through us, the unworthy, You will fulfill the will that You desire and seek to manifest. We have entrusted everything to You, so please reign over us. We prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer 2**

*Father, we have stepped forward with the utmost zeal representing Heaven, but we are too*

*inadequate. Since we who have nothing wish to remain before You, please allow us to go forth and cry out aloud without any hesitation. Father, please look down with compassion upon our minds and bodies, which have been wounded in various ways during our attempt to take after the heart of God that no one knows about; wounded while we were following the path of the will that others falsify.*

*There were times when we shed tears in solitude and held grudges against Heaven. Although You have promised us the day of hope which is near, and although You have granted the ultimate fruit of the will to those who have been following with persistence, we worry that we cannot cope with it. We are overwhelmed with a great sense of awe before You.*

*Father, please govern Your sons and daughters who have gathered here. Please grant the Father's will of happiness to manifest itself within our minds and bodies. Please remove wrong thoughts, ideologies, and concepts with Your presence and reign. Father, based on this foundation, please allow us in this hour to bring about the works of inspiration that can completely eradicate the bitter resentment rooted deeply within Heaven.*

*Please grant the heart of repentance to spring forth from within us. Strike our bodies with might so that the evil elements can be liquidated and only the elements of goodness can be revealed before the Father who lives in eternal presence. Please bless us so that we can respond to the Father's goodness with our original nature and character, and creating harmony based on the Father's love, enable the Father to look upon our beauty with delight. At the same time, may the faithful believers of Heaven be caused also to unite in consonance and return the song of glory to the Father. Father, we make this wish from the depth of our hearts.*

*Even in this hour, the dark surge of sin is trying to invade each of our minds and bodies. Please grant us the strength and the capability. Please guide us to the realization that as the number of the sons and daughter who gather increases, the Cain and Abel relationship becomes more manifest. Lead us not to stand in the Cain-type position.*

*Please allow us to become Abel-type sacrifices and voluntarily fulfill all of our responsibility as substantial sacrifices. Please allow us to act for Abel to bring the Cain-type people to submit to the Father. Father, we earnestly hope and desire that Your works of might and ability will be unfolded before the whole in the hour.*

*Father! In this hour, please let us heed in our hearts that the mission You have entrusted us with now is not for our own salvation and liberation. Please let us understand that the fate of this people rests on us today. Please allow all of the 2.4 billion people of the world to set the condition of appeal to Heaven and earth through us.*

*Father, please hold us until the day when we who stand in this magnificent and serious path of life and death cling onto Heaven with our right hands and strike Satan with our left hands, until we can reap victory and raise our hands to return the glory of Hosanna to the*

*Father. Please govern the whole of the sons and daughters who have gathered in this hour. Please let there be no one among these participating sons and daughters who hold the root of sin in their hearts and resist repentance. Appear with the power to eliminate and explode all the bitter roots of sins they harbor in their hearts.*

*Please let that which belongs to Satan and that which belongs to God be separated in this hour, so that we can be offered before the Father as the sanctified sacrifices of joy. Father, we make this appeal from the bottom of our hearts.*

*Your lonely sons and daughters, Your sons and daughters who have dispersed throughout the countryside with the words of the new gospel, I know that they must be kneeling alone and facing difficulties in their attempt to walk the path of sacrifice. Father, please be with them.*

*Your lonely sons and daughters who are coping with the will before the time is ripe, please do not let them become exhausted in their fight with Satan. Father, who has been providing protection until now, we wish for Your grace of protection to continue even after this hour, so that wherever we may be, please permit us to represent Your will and to resolve the resentment rooted deep within You. Please guide us so that even at the cost of offering our lives as a sacrifice, we can inherit the bitter heart of the Father and offer gratitude toward Heaven. Please, beloved Father, raise us as the embodiment of beauty in whom You can take delight and who can return the glory of Hosanna, so that we can quickly and fully accomplish the will of Heaven.*

*There are many altars who have gathered before the Father's presence on behalf of the people today. Be with them to lead them away from building the altar of evil out of their ignorance of the will. Let the works of the inspiration of Heavenly Father dawn upon this hour on the religious groups who have gathered representing the people so that every one of them can join their hearts and combine their altars to offer themselves as the one altar of victory to the Father.*

*Please take charge and reign over everything in this hour. Please operate only the will of happiness in this hour. Manifest only the will of happiness. Wishing for these things with the most sincere heart, I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

### **Prayer 3**

*Father, these words of truth are the truth of re-creation. We know that You are grieving over the absence of the embodiment of truth on earth, about which You have proclaimed in the Garden of Eden, "It is good, it is good." We know that as long as there the condition remains unfulfilled to reclaim the words of goodness that were lost, we cannot find the embodiment of goodness.*

*Father, please divulge the words of goodness to this congregation. Father, I pray from the depth of my heart that You will renew Your commandments with the reclaimed words of goodness. Through their minds and bodies, I pray for the Father's special dispensation of*

*re-creation, which can produce the embodiments of goodness amid the congregation.*

*I have stepped forward with the truth, so please let both the speaker and the listener become one in their hearts. Father, we know that when one secures the reciprocal base and becomes the source of pride, then the whole can be molded through that person. Please come seeking the sons and daughters of Yours here whom You have raised. By establishing the center of words and producing the works of conditions, allow them to overcome the power of Satan. Moreover, Father, we humbly and fervently desire that if our minds and bodies are enslaved inside the realm of Satan, then please allow us to divide ourselves with the truth to be able to receive the Father's seal of purification.*

*At such a time there is no need for many words. Until now we have heard and come to know many words of truth, but Father, we know that we need the power to give life to our minds. Please do Your works with power and ability.*

*Father, we sincerely hope that You will remove all evil concepts and manifest the words of truth that have the power to resurrect, and that You will give rise to the works of re-creation and resurrection. Please lead us to become those who fathom the heart of the Father, who wishes to see the perfection of one beauty in this hour. More than by any other means, through the heart of profound inner experience: the feelings, concepts, and repentance based on such inner experiences of the heart, we wish that in this hour we can be offered as one sacrifice. We prayed all things in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

In the words I have recited today, there are words that Jesus spoke as he faced the ultimate cross and made the adventurous determination. Therefore, the title of the sermon that I want to reflect upon with you is "*The Providence of God and the Nature of the Adventure that Transcends Reality.*" I will speak briefly on this topic.

We who follow the faith today are traveling through the course of ceaseless conflicts, with the day of universal judgment lying ahead of us. This path is not a smooth course. Therefore, if you cannot erect the adventurous center and secure the victorious center with which you can cast away the judgment of the universe's bitter grief, then you will become losers in the historical course and losers in the life course.

### **The Ultimate Universal Judgment and Our Own Understanding**

Therefore, you must keep in mind that the history of God's dispensation forecasts the providence that begins and concludes adventurously. The environment and the various conditions that enable us to freely lead a life of faith were not results of your efforts. The reason that we can call out to God and lead our life of faith in this kind of freedom is because our ancestors have crossed over countless hazardous passes. You must understand this. You must also realize that if you cannot feel this deep down in your bones either in your life or in your course of faith, then you cannot cross the ultimate pass of universal judgment.

Before doing that, you must first understand the reason Heaven has called upon us. We must



be able to explain by ourselves our identity, we who are passing over the hill of grief and resentment of the 6,000- year history.

What is more, we must reflect on such questions as: Have we erected the center of freedom that will enable us to cross over the pass of universal bitterness blocked off due to the resentment of history and Satan? Have we come to possess the victorious center from which we can confidently step above the standard of the judgment of resentment that lies ahead of us in the future? Which state has your life of faith reached today? Until the day that the whole dispensation of Heaven is completed through the historical course by passing through the practical course and the course of the future, we must form the bond with Heaven and contemplate the various problems of the past, the present, and the future.

Now if we assume that Heaven wills to raise us up to rest the whole mission of the last days on us and manifest the glory of victory through us, then that will must be the representation of the will of the dispensation of the 6,000 years. What is more, the criterion by which Heaven is trying to seek and raise us up is crossing the pass of the ultimate judgment. In other words, it is the new standard of the new heaven and earth. Accordingly, if you cannot set the standard of the new heaven and earth and the victorious environment of freedom in which you can live for eternity without any constraints, then you cannot emerge as victors before the dispensation of God.

When we reflect on the past, Heaven elevated us today not just to save us. He raised us up as the culmination that can resolve the historical grief and bitterness. You must heed this and get rid of the resentment that has accumulated from the time of Adam. Moreover, you should resolve the adventurous resentment of Noah and unravel his adventurous life.

The adventurous lives of those who came after him, from Abraham to Isaac, Jacob, Moses, and the prophets and sages of history, you must take charge of the works left unfulfilled by them and, using them as the one basis, establish the center that will empower you to confidently step above the standard of judgment in the future. Otherwise, you must remember that you will become a straggler in the historical battle with Satan.

### **Noah Traveled the Path of Adventure**

Let us now reflect back on our ancestors of the past. When we look at the life of Noah first, we will find that it was not a smooth and even life. How do you think Noah must have felt when he received the commandment, "I will judge the world with water 120 years from now, so build an ark on the top of Mount Ararat"? It was not a feat that took twelve days, nor twelve years. It took 120 years. The commandment to build an ark on top of Mount Ararat was completely out of step with the reality of that time.

When you look at the actual situation of Noah, who carried out that kind of commandment, he might be considered a truly insane person, one who was fully out of touch with his time. Noah, who received such enormous directives from God, made a firm determination within himself. He persevered not for one day, but for a period of 120 years, wishing for that one

day to come. You must understand that Noah was truly the adventurous champion, unprecedented in the 1,600 years of prior history. He was raised before Heaven representing that history.

Noah, who maintained absolute faith in the commandment as the will of the covenant, did not pay much attention to all those conditions. Once he decided, he did not care whether God intervened or whether the people of the world cursed at him. Since he had already embarked on the path for the sake of the will, putting his life on the line and having forsaken it, none of these matters posed any problem. Thus, he silently traveled through the course of ordeals that continued for such a long period of 120 years.

Noah must have faced criticisms in his family. Society must have greatly reproached him. Yet nobody could stop the footsteps of Noah, who began his journey to single-mindedly pioneer the heavenly path that humankind does not understand and has not traveled before, the path that no one in the course of sixteen hundred years had walked before. You must keep in mind that Noah was an adventurous person who could cast aside all opposition, even if the environment of society of that time obstructed him and all the people of the world pushed him back.

Noah made headway with dogged determination, regardless of what kinds of tests and tribulations he faced. After 120 years passed, he could erect the one restored family that Adam's family had lost. You must understand such a historical background.

The same thing was true for Abraham. When Abraham received the commandments from God to leave Ur of the Chaldeans, this was no easy matter for him. When God ordered him to abandon the mountains and rivers of the homeland dear to his heart as well as all of his relatives and neighbors, he was greatly distressed. From the humanistic perspective, it was an impossible deed.

Abraham, who received the commandment of God, transcended the environment in which he had lived up to that time. Transcending the family, he abandoned the life that he had led happily until then and went on his way. Such an action as Abraham's would never have taken place under the usual circumstances in that time. Even if there were those who centered their thoughts on the will and were concerned about the will, no one could have stood beside Abraham and proclaimed, "Yes. The path you are taking is true, so please guide me."

Abraham started his journey with an unwavering heart that disregarded whether the world understood him. He had the mind-set to leave Ur of the Chaldeans for eternity. When he thus took his steps according to the way that God led, he climbed over all the steep mountains and crossed the pass of death with great persistence.

### **The Faith of Abraham Transcended Reality**

God seized the first son of the idol seller, Terah, and put him in that position. Abraham, who had that calling, made the firm determination, "In the path that I am walking now, my center

will never change, even if my beloved parents hold me back, even if my beloved friends dissuade me, and even if my beloved brothers and sisters pull me back." That was not all. Abraham even obeyed the order of God to offer as a burnt sacrifice his precious son, Isaac, who was born when Abraham was one hundred years old. That command constituted the one adventurous condition that was unprecedented in history. That event was the condition that represented heaven and earth and decided the fate of events in heaven, events on earth, and of many millions of matters. Although Abraham was ignorant of this, he made a sincere attempt to place his son on the altar and sacrifice him after he had received the order to offer Isaac.

Think about the heart of Abraham, who was trying to strike his beloved son with the knife. His mentality truly transcended the reality. In his time, who could have recognized that kind of faith? The adventurous deed of Abraham indicated that he belonged to Heaven and that his family belonged to Heaven. It showed that he as well as his family and all of their belongings would follow the commandment of God. He realized this fact while he was making a burnt offering of his only son.

He tried to offer Isaac with the attitude, "Although I have given birth to this son, because he is Your possession, I will offer him to You," and he tried to break away from the environment of practical reality. You must understand the center of the faith of these historical ancestors.

This holds true also for Jacob and Moses. When God raised them up, He did not allow them to travel a smooth and easy path. Jacob was engaged in the battle to seize the elder sonship from the time of his birth. Moses also faced conditions of conflict from the time of his birth.

### **Moses Walked an Adventurous and Revolutionary Path**

God called upon Moses and raised him at the time the Jewish people were suffering 400 years of tribulation in the land of the enemy, Egypt. Moses was protected by his mother for three months under the fearsome tyranny of the Pharaoh. After that, he was taken in by the daughter of the Pharaoh and he lived in the palace for forty years.

You might have thought that Moses' life in the palace of Pharaoh was splendid and magnificent. However, Moses, who upheld the providence, was not an Egyptian citizen, though he was living in the palace of the Pharaoh. As each day passed by, the thought that he was a member of the chosen people of God and the thought that he represented Israel penetrated deeply into his heart. When Moses left the palace after adhering closely to the principles of Israel alone for forty years, he beat an Egyptian to death because he saw an Israelite suffer mistreatment at the hands of the Egyptian. Irrepressible indignation burst out from within him.

After that, he fled the palace. Cherishing the blessed providence of Israel in his heart, he began the life of a shepherd in the Midian wilderness. His life was in no way peaceful or comfortable. There was no one from any era who could understand why Moses would

abandon such a splendid palace as the Pharaoh's and live as a shepherd. Nonetheless, Moses did not despair. He began building a hidden altar that others did not know about for the sake of Heaven and Israel. On this foundation, God chose him in the year that he turned eighty and groomed him as the hero who could remove the resentment of the people.

After that, all the footsteps Moses took were adventurous. Because he kept the transcendent center of the dispensation of God close to his heart, his whole life transcended reality. What he saw, as well as the battles that he engaged in, all transcended reality. When Moses went to the palace of the Pharaoh under the direction of God, God should have blessed and protected Moses, who was carrying out His commands. Instead, He blocked the path of Moses and tried to kill him. Why did God try to impede and kill Moses, who was carrying out His orders? This simply should not take place in actual reality. This is something that human beings cannot comprehend.

According to practical common sense, there is no way that this pass could be crossed. Nevertheless, since Moses was already determined, with a heart yearning to fulfill the one will even at the risk of his death, he passed through the condition of a test set up by God and Satan. In this way, Moses, who became convinced of the transcendent existence of God and performed more than ten miracles in the palace of the Pharaoh, was an unprecedented adventurous revolutionary on the universal scale. You must understand this. Similarly, Moses did not succumb to anyone's opposition. With transcendent faith toward the will, he led the 600 thousand Israelite people out of Egypt. When you look at this, you should realize that the whole life of Moses was a path of transcendent adventure.

### **Jesus Prepared Himself for an Adventurous History**

Moses came as the representative of the restoration of a people. After Moses, Jesus came as the one with the mission to restore the world. Jesus knew that during the 4,000 years of history, countless prophets and sages had lived a lifestyle that transcended their practical reality for the sake of accomplishing the will of God. What is more, he felt to his bone marrow that he himself was indeed the one who was responsible for completing the will that the prophets and sages could not fulfill when they had participated in the dispensation of God.

After reflecting on history, Jesus realized that even up to his time, the countless prophets and sages had resentment and grief and that the dispensation of restoration had not been consummated. Therefore, he made a firm determination to bring this to pass.

He was truly determined to walk through the course of transcendent adventures for the sake of pioneering the course of 4,000 years. You must understand that Jesus was someone who had the determination to walk the course that summed up all the hazardous courses of the saints and sages.

Because Jesus was born with the mission to bring the hazardous history on the universal level to an end, from the moment of his birth, he walked a path of adventure. Indeed, his

whole life was one of transcendent adventure. What is more, in the end, even the path of death that hung Jesus on the cross was a path of adventure that transcended reality.

Then what was the foundation of the life of Jesus? It was a life that was to bring to full consummation the 4,000-year history and bring to an end the danger-ridden course where God's resentment was deeply rooted. It was a transcendent, victorious life not found before in this world. It was a life that sought to lay a new, victorious foundation.

### **The Heart of Obedience of Mary and Joseph**

What you must understand now is that Jesus was born through the body of Mary. What fate would have befallen the providence of God if there had been no one like the holy mother Mary for Jesus, who had to come to live an adventurous life? If there had been no one like the holy mother Mary, in other words, had there been no woman of Heaven, Jesus could not have even been born. If there were no foundation of adventure-undertaking sacrifice like Mary's, then the birth of Jesus could not have taken place. Jesus had to pass through a hazardous course to be born with a new life.

When the angel appeared before the virgin Mary and told her, "You will be pregnant, and you will bear a son," Mary answered him, "I do not know any man, so how could this be?" The angel answered again, "God, who is omnipotent, has chosen you." At that time, Mary replied, "Lord, I am a humble servant, so do as You will." These words embodied the universal adventure.

Though Mary knew that according to the laws of her time, an unmarried woman with a baby would be stoned to death immediately upon discovery, she transcended the environment of practical reality and said, "Lord, do as You will. I am only a humble servant, so do as You will. I am Yours even if you kill me or even if I meet my doom. Please do as You will." Heaven gave birth to Jesus because there was a substantial, living sacrifice, Mary, on earth.

This is not all. Even in the life of faith that you are leading, there are many hazardous paths of which you are not aware. Joseph, who received a revelation about the pregnancy of his fiancée, Mary through a dream, tried to sever his relationship with her because of many humanistic difficulties. The news that his fiancée was pregnant caused him much humanistic pain and anxiety. Joseph tried to save Mary, taking responsibility for all the things that had happened. That was not an easy thing. It transcended reality.

Therefore, you today have the mission to walk the path that Jacob and Joseph walked, and to walk even the paths that Jesus and Mary walked. Accordingly, you must be aware of the fact that before you lies the transcendent scene, the hazardous pass that must be crossed by transcending practical reality.

### **Jesus Walked the Path of Transcendent Adventure from the Moment of His Birth**

People could not recognize Jesus, who contained within his heart the sorrow of the 4,000-

year history, and who was determined to offer himself up as the sacrifice even at the risk of his life. People did not realize that he was the Messiah, the savior of all humankind. When we look at that, we can realize that the life of Jesus transcended reality beginning from his birth, that he lived a life of new, ideal adventure. You must understand that today this remains as the incomplete will that is being sought after in the time of the Lord of the Second Advent.

Looking at the life of Jesus, he was concerned about the providence from the time he was growing up in the family of Joseph and Mary. His younger brothers (and sisters) reproached and accused him. Joseph did not have the same heart toward Jesus in Jesus' thirty years of life as he did initially. Joseph loved his own children more than he loved Jesus. You must understand that this is the reason Jesus could not have a family environment that was socially acceptable at the time.

The life of Jesus, in which he lived as a stepson and eventually died on the cross, transcended reality in all of its aspects. As he encountered all kinds of troubles in his family environment, he quietly overcame them all. His last work, when he appeared with the providence and finally proved that he was the Messiah of all human beings, was also counter to reality.

Because Jesus surpassed the realm of laws, which had been established as the creed of Judaism through a long history, and superseded it with a new gospel of Heaven, wherever he went and wherever he resided, he was not welcomed. Driven out by his family, John the Baptist, and Judaism, he did not have any place upon which to rest. Nonetheless, though he had no place to rely on, he did not look for a source of comfort.

Jesus, who understood the will of God, proclaimed the gospel of the New Testament. Initially, when John the Baptist testified to Jesus, there came into being an environment in which all the Jewish priests and officials could have recognized him. Yet as Jesus walked the three-year course of his public ministry, Jesus' position gradually declined until eventually only fishermen and women of little importance followed him.

For Jesus, who had to manifest the ideals of God, the promise had to be eternal and the will had to be eternal, but in reality, he could not find them no matter how hard he tried. You must understand how incomparably miserable the heart of Jesus was at the time he gathered a crowd of five thousand on an empty hill and offered prayers of grace for them, and also when he was praying desperately in front of the tomb of Nazareth.

During the 4,000-year history, countless prophets and sages led adventurous lives with bold determination and swallowed internal agony for the sake of God's will. Yet none even came close to the sorrow of Jesus. Jesus had to penetrate through the bitter and grievous heart of the 4,000 year history and rise up to console God's heart of internal anguish.

The people who were following Jesus were not the kind that the Jewish people would welcome. They were not ones that the believers of Judaism recognized. Jesus had to walk a

path that no one welcomed in the social and religious realms. Wherever he went, he could not find a free environment to stay in.

### **The Bitter Heart of Jesus**

When Moses was leading the multitude of 600 thousand, he was blocked in front by the Red Sea. Behind him, the chariots of the Pharaoh were rushing toward them. On behalf of the 600 thousand people who were afraid of dying, Moses confronted the situation head on with the unwavering belief that he could prevail in that trial of death. You must understand that by persisting on that path, he could have sacrificed the multitude of 600 thousand.

The same thing is true when Jesus could feed the crowd of 5,000 with a handful of fish and bread. Looking down upon the countless crowd spread across the hill at sunset, Jesus' heart was, in practical terms, a heart that could not be found in anyone else on earth. Truly, it was a heart of great adventurous spirit that should be restored back to Heaven. Because Jesus cried out with this kind of heart, he could cause miraculous works of re-creation.

We must fathom Jesus who had an adventurous birth, Jesus who walked hazardous paths in his life, and Jesus who set the standard of an adventurous spirit even when he was at last nailed on the cross. When we look at that, Jesus did not lead an insignificant and bland life. It was not a polite and fashionable lifestyle.

You who have faith must re-examine yourself and match your life to the life course of Jesus. If you have the desire to become the bride of Jesus Christ, then you must understand his life from the moment of his birth through his thirty years of adventurous life to the hill of Golgotha. You must understand his life of humiliation and adversity to the fateful path of the cross, the hazardous path of death.

Indeed the life of Jesus began as an adventure and ended as an adventure. Every hour, we must feel deep within us the agonizing heart of Jesus who came as the bridegroom but had to walk the lonely path of death: Jesus who passed away for our sake; Jesus who died to save us.

If there were a gift that you could give to Jesus in these last days today, what would it be? It would be possessing the anxious heart of Jesus Christ who passed through the adventurous course at the risk of his life and becoming the most remarkable sacrifice that cannot be found any other place in the whole world and universe: the unique offering of universal adventure.

Accordingly, you must now understand the bitter heart of God, who has traveled through the historical course up to now and who has risen from the most lowly position. You must lead your life with the determination to die for the sake of the will. Think about it. If Jesus Christ, who died for the sake of earth condemns the earth, then there is no one who has the right to condemn it more severely.

However, Jesus did not come for his own sake. First, he came for the sake of history, for the

sake of the Jewish faith and the Israelite people. He came for the sake of the disciples who were to follow him. On a larger scale, he came for the sake of the people, the nation, the world, and the universe. This is how he lived his life. Even his death was not for his own sake.

Yet who remained faithful to the path that Jesus walked? In the pass of death, he was betrayed by his beloved disciples. He was left alone to take responsibility for everything. Think about it! If he were going to become bitter and hold a grudge against the earth, then even if he were to weep ceaselessly, pounding the earth, he would not have been able to fully resolve the resentment of the thirty years. There was no way that he could be compensated for the ordeals that he suffered. On the contrary, Jesus was concerned that humanity would suffer under the yoke of Satan. With a heart of compassion, even in the moment of death on the cross, he prayed for the sake of the Jewish people who betrayed him, the disciples, and humanity who betrayed him. Because he was a man of sorrow, he could become their friend even when the ancestors of this earth appealed on the basis of the 4,000 year history and all of humankind. He could pray for the sake of the people who opposed him and the enemies who struck him. Such a thing had never even been heard of in the 4,000 years of human history. Moreover, you must understand that this was the work of universal adventure done to dismantle the wall of sin rooted deeply in heaven and earth.

If Jesus is the king of all kings, then for you to become the queen of this king, you must believe in his promise. Without fearing death, you must entrust everything to the will and lead your life.

Jesus walked this kind of path. The life of Jesus was this kind of life. The hope of Jesus was living for the sake of the will and dying for the sake of the will in that manner.

### **We Must Walk the Adventurous Path Following the Examples of Our Ancestors and Jesus**

Then what is the task that lies before us? What is that which we must be aware of? We must understand Jesus, who solicited for blessing to fall upon humanity even at the moment of death, and who took away with him all the internal sorrows that penetrated deeply into his bitter heart.

Among the people who believe in Jesus, there are many who pray to the Father that He will grant blessings to them. Before beseeching for blessings, you must first understand the grief that is immersed deep inside His heart. Not only that, you must even understand the life of Jesus and the course of crucifixion. You must understand today that there was deep sorrow behind the hazardous course, which humankind is not aware of and only Jesus and God understand. You must fathom Jesus' heart of internal sorrow that he could not speak about.

By doing so, you could say, "Lord! I will resolve all Your resentments and those of history. Please prod us on. Please guide us to fulfill the will that You hoped to realize through all the



people of history. Let us not fall down but rise up as venturesome sacrifices who can supersede the universal history and eradicate the bitter grief that countless prophets and sages have left behind them."

The hope that we have now is in accomplishing the will that Jesus Christ left behind on the earth as the remaining task. It is our fate to bring new fulfillment to the will of Jesus Christ. History flowed down through the hazardous course of the individual, family, society, nation, and the world. Therefore, when an individual among Christians attempts to accomplish the will, hazardous elements are added to that individual's path. It is the same for the family, society, nation, and the world. You must understand that such an adventurous gateway lies before you. Accordingly, you must be able to offer yourself as a sacrifice of adventurous spirit on behalf of your venture and life, which stand in front of the forked road of life and death and the place of universal judgment. You must offer it on behalf of the life of the people and the humanity of the world.

What is more, you must be able to copy the life courses of the prophets and sages and Jesus Christ and apply them in whatever environment or time you might live in. Moreover, no matter who at what moment in time sets forth any condition, you must have the determination and audacity to step forward and appeal to the whole universe and proceed forward as the representative of the will of Heaven.

### **We Must be Offered as the Venturesome Sacrifice**

Today, when the day of the Second Advent is near, you must carry on the one venturesome, universal task that remains as the last remnant of the 6,000 year history. If that task is universal, then you must also become a universal being. You must understand that only when you step forward with adventurous internal determination will you be able to fulfill that task.

If the will of God is fulfilled apart from the life of faith that we live, then how would it be? Until now, the history of God has gone forward through the venturesome course that transcended practical reality.

Only when you pass through such a universal and venturesome gateway can you lift high the flag of ultimate victory and go before the Father to sing the victory song. Then you can represent the position of the universal bride. Moreover, you will not be subject to any condition when this takes place and only then. Even if there are persecutions and humiliations in some environment, you can still become the prince of Heaven who sets the standard of transcendent adventure. You must understand that only the ones who have the determination to become this kind of prince can bear the ultimate responsibility for the will of God's dispensation and become the bride of Christ who can manifest glory.

### **Prayer**

*At this moment, when the last days of history are shedding light in various places of heaven*

*and earth, even if we are experiencing grief, that one ray of light is shining upon our minds and bodies. Father, please be present with those who have the mark of life, the power of life. Please manifest Your mighty works so that the faithful Christians of today can walk that universal adventurous path that remains before them.*

*Father! The life of faith that we have led until now was centered on ourselves. When did we decide to live a venturesome life for the sake of Jesus and Heaven? When did we pray before the Father, "I will become an adventurous sacrifice"? If there are no such people among the sons and daughters who have gathered here today, Father, please lead them to repent. Please do not allow them to become abominable people who do not fear the awe-inspiring dispensation of Heaven. Father, we entreat from the depth of our hearts that You will allow us to pray earnestly before You to represent the universe and to walk a venturesome path.*

*Father, Your sons and daughters who have gathered here have been starving for the life that transcends reality. Their life has not been normal. If one were to use the word "fanatical," there cannot be a more fanatical life than theirs. However, when we evaluate it based on the past, the present, and the future, then that cannot be considered an untoward lifestyle.*

*Please lead us not to become cowardly ones who betray the Father on this path of universal agony and adventure. Father, please extend Your hands of power. Please allow us to understand that the path Jesus walked is the model course we must travel. Passing through the works of resurrection and rebirth, let us cultivate a new center of life. Father, we wish with utmost earnestness that You will let us secure a foundation for the new life and walk the course that heaven and earth can recognize, after gathering new strengths.*

*Please let the words spoken today become the words of truth that give life to the sons and daughters who have gathered here and penetrate deeply into their flesh and bone. Guide us to offer ourselves as the eternal sacrifices of victory. Through them, please set the conditions of appeal to resolve the resentment of Heaven. Soliciting with deep earnestness, I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Those Who Will Possess the  
Kingdom of Heaven of Hope**

**December 16, 1956  
Headquarters Church, Seoul, Korea**

**[Matthew 11:1-15](#)**

**Prayer 1**

*Father of love! Father, who has embraced insignificant us and shown concern for us in every way in the past week, please let us not live each day according to our own will. When we think about Your grace, which leads us away from speaking words according to our own inclinations, Father, we are truly grateful.*

*Today these young faces have come before the Father. We know that first, our minds and bodies must become sacrifices like the gold, frankincense, and myrrh that the three wise men offered. Please allow us first to offer our minds and bodies. Please lead us not to become abominations before the holy shrine. Beloved Father, this is our most sincere desire.*

*We know that the Father who has exerted Himself to gather these people has passed through a doleful course of 6,000 years. We understand that since each of us has been called upon first to come before humanity with a great mission, each of our actions and struggles must manifest joy on behalf of the whole faith of Heaven.*

*As we understand more about the good purpose for which we have been chosen, and as we think more about the fact that You have selected us, the unworthy ones, we cannot but become contrite about our lacks before You. We have set aside all of our own mentalities, concepts, and subjective opinions and lie prostrate before the Father. Father, please hold us tight.*

*The wave of death has surpassed time and is in motion. We know that the reason the Father laboriously sought us and granted us grace is not because we merit it. We also know that the sorrow of the Father will continue until the day that Christ returns to earth.*

*Father, please take charge of the whole. Please completely reign over our bodies and minds. Do not let this meeting be a gathering in which just human beings come together. Father of love, we pray from the depth of our hearts that You will inspire us to comfort the heart of the Father who is clinging onto the 6,000-year history. We pray that the holy Trinity will*

*dominate our minds and bodies so that we can unite with the countless men and women of faith and, as one sacrifice, offer a full bow of joy.*

*Father, please have sympathy for these thirty million people. We know that You have toiled for a long course of history to love these people. We know that when You were selecting us to manifest the will, You went through a lot of trouble that no one knows about.*

*We know that there are children of Yours who, having built the altars and having cultivated a deep relationship with the Father, are making an appeal on behalf of the people. We offer our gratitude to them. Please let a new chapter of the dispensation open before them and please give rise to great impetus. Beloved Father, we pray from the bottom of our hearts that You will groom us as the revolutionaries who can single-handedly take on the responsibility toward Heaven on behalf of the Korean people.*

*We know that the grief and bitterness of the people have penetrated deeply into Heaven. We know that the resentment of humanity on earth has also soaked through Heaven. Since we know that Heaven is lamenting because there is no one who can become the sacrifice to supersede this sadness in Heaven, please mobilize the children who have gathered here to solicit the Father for the sake of eradicating the resentment rooted deeply in this earth and in this whole universe. Father, we earnestly hope that You will allow us to become the sons and daughters who can step forward to face Satan and fight on Your behalf.*

*Please allow our minds and bodies to move in harmony and join in union centering on the one will and to sing praise to the grace of the Father. Please allow this to be an hour when we offer our full bows of gratitude for the grace of liberation.*

*There are sons and daughters who are lifting high the beacon of new words and carrying on the fight in the countryside. Father, please be with them wherever they stay. There is nothing else that they can rely on except this earth. There is nothing that they can lean on but the grace bestowed by Heaven. Father, since they have entered the course of universal fate that will force them to fight with countless enemies in the face of their mockery, please prod them.*

*Father, we wish with utmost sincerity that today You will again bestow the same grace of Heaven to overflow the minds and bodies of those who have gathered here. There are also those children who stand in lonely places to pray with concern on behalf of the will. Please guard their souls.*

*We earnestly request that You will grant the grace that You have planned to command and permit. Please dwell in this place during this hour. I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer 2**

*Father, You have lived through ages and centuries and have suffered to guide the dispensation until the last days. Please allow us, who wish the dispensational will of the Father to quickly be accomplished on earth, to take responsibility for those toils of the*

*Father on earth.*

*Father, we pray from the heart that You will lead us to become the proud sons and daughters who can inherit the heavenly mission centering on the Father's shrine and fight with Satan on earth for Jesus. We have read with reverence the words that You have given us today. We know that although John the Baptist, who came with a historic mission, fulfilled his mission of testifying to Jesus, he could not fulfill his mission of attending Jesus according to Heaven's expectations.*

*Please let this congregation that has gathered before You, sons and daughters of Yours who lie prostrate, reflect on themselves in repentance. Allow them to cleanse themselves before the Father. Please lead them to stand before the multitudes and exert themselves to fulfill the mission of God in the end of the century on His behalf. Please let them be loyal subjects who are obedient toward the heavenly mission that Heaven is demanding in this era and to respond faithfully to Heaven's call.*

*The time for the dispensation is limited, yet humankind, ignorant of this fact, makes unlimited wishes. There are many pitiful people who do not understand that life and death are being decided in this moment today. Father, please let the children who have gathered here pay heed to the circumstances created by the testimony of John the Baptist.*

*Let us now open our hearts and build the internal altar of Heaven. Please raise us as the sons and daughters who can offer ourselves with no hesitation as the sacrifice triumphant over Satan. We understand that Heaven is looking for confident and intrepid soldiers and shuns those who kneel before the enemies in servility and cowardliness. Allow Your children who have gathered here to become the brave soldiers of Heaven who can even throw away their own lives for the sake of the will. We know that the time has come when these daring soldiers are needed.*

*Just as John the Baptist, who lived for heavenly principles, and his followers were engulfed in the fire of the internal heart of Heaven and confronted the whole corrupt Jewish faith to reveal a new truth, please manifest the light of compassion and love before these people through us. Please do not withdraw Your extended hands of the dispensation.*

*Father, please bless the countless altars that are being built for the sake of this people. Please let every place be full of sons and daughters who cling onto the established denomination and build a concealed altar to become a sacrifice that prevents corruption.*

*Father, You have selectively called upon these lonely ones from among many people. As we follow the path because we have no other choice but to do so, we realize on our own that it is indeed a difficult path. Father, we know that we have to pioneer the one path of conflict with the fighting spirit of a pioneer and march forward as a fighter for Heaven. Please embrace these young sons and daughters who have kneeled before Your holy presence.*

*Since the path they are taking is the path of the Father's will, guide them to brave the fields of thorns and the rugged mountains and the high and steep peaks. Even if their bodies are*

*torn and wounds are inflicted on them, please embolden them to pioneer everything, centering only on the will. Let the grace of Your counsel be the only thing that blossoms in their hearts.*

*This is not the time that we need many words of truth. It is the time when we must move hearts to reach the emotion of Heaven. It is the time when our minds must be inspired to forge unity and harmony with the whole membership centering on the will of the Father. Father, I pray from the depth of my heart that these children of Yours who lie prostrate before You will prepare themselves inside and out to rise as the original human beings who can represent Your heart.*

*Father, please consider with compassion these pitiful ones who are following this lonely path. Please forgive all faults of the people, and forgive the fact that they have failed to fulfill the mission that You have entrusted in them. Please encourage the sons and daughters of the Father who, unlike others, have gathered here. Since You have placed them on the front line, please do not let them become exhausted in the fight.*

*Father! Please grant unchanging faith until they can fight for the will at the risk of their life and usher in that day of victory. Like a bomb thrown into the enemy camp, let these children secure the one immutable center. Disregarding the environment, let them move forward to explode before the enemies for the sake of the victory of the Father's will. Father, we pray with the most sincere heart.*

*We have come forth with the words of truth. Father, please be with us, and lead us to move centering on one heart. Please enable us to offer all that we have, purifying ourselves as we become concerned with the will of Heaven and reflect on the will of the Father. If humanistic elements, mentality, and concepts that the Father cannot forgive are controlling our lives, Father, please strike with Your might and bring on miraculous works with Your power of re-creation. Soliciting earnestly that this may be a joyful hour when we can frankly reveal ourselves before the Father and lie prostrate as humble sacrifices, we entrust everything to You. Please govern according to Your will. We offered these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the sermon that I want to join with you in reflecting upon is "*Those Who Will Possess the Kingdom of Heaven of Hope.*" I will speak on this topic.

When we look at God's ideal of creation, although God also hoped for the kingdom of Heaven in the invisible world, He created all things really hoping for the concrete kingdom of Heaven in the substantial world where He could dwell. You already understand this very clearly. In other words, He created the world of creation so that as He created the kingdom of Heaven in heaven and the kingdom of Heaven on earth centering on Adam and Eve, He could enjoy the glory of both the spiritual and substantial kingdoms of Heaven.

## **The Results of the Ideals of the Creation of God and the Fall of Humankind**

You also know very well that due to the mistakes of humankind, in other words, due to the fall, the kingdom of Heaven in heaven and the kingdom of Heaven on earth that God yearned for disappeared without a trace. He created the kingdom of Heaven in heaven and the kingdom of Heaven on earth not for Himself but for the sake of humankind.

The purpose of God's creating the universe was to create the two kingdoms of Heaven, so that with the building of the kingdom of Heaven on earth centering on Adam and Eve, human beings who lived in the earthly Heaven can enter the eternal world of the heavenly kingdom in heaven and live there. Nonetheless, with the fall of Adam and Eve, the spiritual kingdom of Heaven and the substantial kingdom of Heaven on earth disappeared out of sight. The world in heaven and the world on earth have become worlds of sorrow in which Satan can freely bring accusations to God.

After the fall, earth and heaven, has become the sphere of Satan's activities, covering all the way up to the feet of God's royal throne. Consequently, Satan has been accusing the human beings of the spiritual and the physical worlds. The men of faith today do not understand clearly that Satan has been in action with such great power. You must feel to the marrow of your bones that when the world of creation could not fulfill its original destiny of singing and rejoicing about the glorious ideals of God centering on Adam and Eve but was completely transferred over to Satan because of man's mistake, this caused great anguish in the Father.

God has been conducting the dispensation of restoration in which He has tried to forge a relationship with humans through the angels so that He can restore this earth, which was defiled. God has been carrying on the dispensation of restoration to relate again with humankind who stand in the position of having betrayed the sacred God because of the fall. Humankind has fallen so far as to be below all things. To seize back His reign over human beings whom Satan has controlled and accused, He has laid down the bridge and has carried on the work. This came to pass through the Old Testament and the New Testament and is being continued even today.

### **The Dispensation of the Old Testament Era**

The Old Testament era was the time when God had to perform the works personally and associate with humans with His glory. Yet because that dispensation could not be completed, possessing sadness in His heart, He had to pioneer the path through which He can relate with humankind with the assistance of the angels. Such is the history of the dispensation of the Old Testament era.

In the Old Testament era, God conveyed His will through Noah and Abraham, who were chosen as the central figures in the position of a servant. Father chose the family of Abraham and the people of Israel to elevate humankind in this land of darkness to the position where He could associate with them. Through the Israelite people, humankind gradually pioneered the path through which they could approach God.

In this way, Heaven set the one standard by which He could work through the angels. Then, by setting the condition of having completed the will of God in respect to Adam and Eve, He has been exerting Himself for 4,000 years until the coming of Jesus to build the victorious foundation on which human beings can associate with Him directly. You have to understand this.

Jesus was the person chosen to raise humankind from the position of a servant to that in which the son can deal with them. The New Testament is the gospel given for the same purpose. Because of this, since the time of Jesus, humankind was in the position to relate with God through Jesus. Humankind should have received the love of God directly, yet they could not do so. Therefore, throughout the 6,000- year history until today, what we wished for was to receive the love of the son and then go further to receive the love of God.

By receiving the love of the son and realizing the ideals of creation, you are to become the substantial sons and daughters of God who can share both the joy and sorrow of God, who has been seeking to rejoice centering on love. This is not to be done just spiritually, but these bodies must also be able to receive the love of God directly. You must understand that such a mission fell on our shoulders because of the fall of man.

### **The Mission of Jesus and the Role of the Holy Spirit**

Jesus had to come to this earth and guide humankind to the position where they can receive the love of God. What is more, Jesus was to elevate them to the same position of a son as himself, both spiritually and physically, and receive the love of God. Jesus came to earth with this kind of mission, but because the people did not believe in him, he could not complete the mission of elevating humankind to the position where they can receive the love of God both spiritually and physically. He pioneered only until the point where God can call us sons and daughters spiritually.

Then what is the ultimate purpose of the dispensation of the restoration of God? It is establishing one standard by which the people who exist on earth as the substantial beings of both the spiritual and the physical can live while receiving the love of God. The one who has been at work to fulfill this purpose during the 2,000 years since Jesus is the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit has been at work since the death of Jesus until now, but she is not to personally establish the dispensational foundation upon which the will of God's ideals of creation can be perfected. Rather, she plays the role of a bridge by means of which we can go before Heaven. You must understand this clearly.

Then what kind of people are the ones who can live the life-style of the kingdom of Heaven on earth? What kind of spirits are the ones who can live in the eternal spirit world, in the kingdom of Heaven in heaven? You must understand that the kingdom of Heaven on earth is the dwelling place only for the people who have become the victors of harmony centering on the ideals of love while they were receiving the love of Jesus, the Holy Spirit, and the Father



and living with the Father on earth. The eternal kingdom of Heaven in heaven is the place where only this kind of person can go.

### **The Qualifications to Become the Citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven**

When we examine the standard of God's creation, such a place is the kingdom of Heaven of hope. If we recognize this, then we who are alive today must reflect in which realm we desire the kingdom of Heaven of hope, which is the purpose of God's creation.

In Revelation 14:1 it is written, ". . . the Lamb standing on Mount Zion, and with him 144,000 who had his name and his Father's name written on their foreheads." The Christians of today's world wish for the standard of heavenly grace represented as the bride and the bridegroom. They think that this is all there is to it. However, just as in the verse, "and with him 144,000 who had his name and his Father's name written on their foreheads," the problem is the name of the Father.

After you believe in the bridegroom Jesus and become qualified as the bride, you are not to remain only in the love of Jesus. Using that as a stepping stone, you are then to go one step further to receive directly the love of the Father, who could not love humankind personally for 6,000 years.

This is the whole purpose of the dispensation of God, and the purpose for which Jesus was sent and has been exerting himself for 2,000 years. Yet the men and women of faith today are ignorant of this fact.

When can we step beyond the position of bride and bridegroom and, as the triumphant and eternal substantial being, can create harmony on earth and in Heaven, the eternal kingdom of Heaven, centering on the love of the Father? You are to make a relationship with this kind of love. This is the purpose of Jesus Christ and the purpose for which God is conducting the dispensation.

Until now, you have maintained your faith wishing for the love of the bride and the bridegroom. Now you must hold the hands of Jesus and go before the Father to say, "Father, please relate with us as the ones who have fulfilled the will of the 6,000 years that You wished for. Father! Please love us directly." You must understand that God's dispensation cannot end until He can find this kind of person not in the spirit world, but in this substantial world. Because Jesus came to this earth and set the standard to secure the right for the love of spiritual sons and daughters, as long as the people on earth build a relationship with Jesus Christ and inherit that right of love in one harmony, there is no room for the accusations of Satan, who has been using the sins of humankind on earth as conditions to make accusations from the spirit world.

### **The Toilsome Effort to Bring Complete Salvation**

Satan took away Adam and Eve, whom God had created. Since Satan took with him not

only the spirit but both the spirit and body together, Heaven has raised us believers in the faith today to take back Adam and Eve in spirit and body, away from Satan, and then to open a new way for God to be able to love them personally. You must keep this in mind.

Jesus Christ came to this earth after setting up such a wonderful, cosmic creative center as a standard. Then where did Jesus Christ put the standard of the last fight? Since the believers of the faith following Jesus had received spiritual love only from God, Jesus put the standard as their being able to receive both loves, spiritual and physical. Since the hope is to receive both physical and spiritual love, Jesus, who dispensed spiritual salvation only, cannot enjoy complete glory in Heaven. Even in Heaven, he has to pray for humankind on earth.

Similarly, since the hope of Jesus Christ has not yet been realized on the earth, numerous spiritual beings in Paradise, along with the twelve apostles, are being mobilized with this hope as a standard, centering on Jesus. You must know this.

Today, the laborious accomplishments of the angels who were helpful in providential history have been left to us in the final days. Besides that, the laborious accomplishments of numerous disciples have been left to us. We today cannot but take the responsibility for all the accomplishments and conditions made because of their laborious work throughout history. We ought to be able to resolve the resentment of thousands upon thousands of saints, who labored and helped represent the will of God's providence of the past and that of Jesus, including all spiritual beings in the spiritual world.

We who are facing the final days must receive Jesus Christ's approval when we step forward as the representatives of the past history before God. We must also win the approval of the Holy Spirit. After you pass through the stage of approval by Jesus and the Holy Spirit, the triune God will decide whether you can move forward toward God. You must know that the history up to this stage is the providential dispensation of the New Testament.

### **The Approval Stage, the Determination Stage and the Judgment Stage**

What is the approval stage? We can say that it is like the engagement step before marriage. What is the determination stage? We can say that it is the qualifying stage for us to become the bride before the holy Blessing. Then what is the last remaining stage? It is the judgment stage. It is the stage when God has the day on which He can declare to humankind, "This is an existence who can receive God's love as an eternally unchanging, substantial being. This is my beloved, with whom I can share My joys and sorrows, and who I have wished and desired as the ideal of the creation." God promulgates this to all the created beings by personally holding up His hands. This is the so-called judgment stage.

Though God has been carrying out the dispensation for 6,000 years until now, He has not yet had the day that He can judge on a cosmic level. The thing that God hands down on this day, having set such a day as a standard, is God's judgment.

You have to pass this gate of judgment, and you must receive the blessing that God granted to Adam, giving him the authority to rule over all created beings. Then you have to step forward as worthy people of Heaven and declare individually, "Father, please love me. Please look at my accomplishments representing the historical condition. Since I understand about the will that Jesus aspired to accomplish and the will that the Holy Spirit and God desired to be accomplished, Father, please bless me." Such a character has to appear on the earth in the final days.

Only after God raises a person and judges the person to be worthy will all created beings also understand that they must serve us as God's true sons and daughters. Only after we make the relationship of true sons and daughters with God will Satan succumb.

To you who are facing such a moment in providential history, upon self-analysis, it is a question of what position you will be standing in. Firstly, you must be standing in a position to receive Jesus' approval, and then in a position where you can receive the approval of the Holy Spirit. If you reflect this against the providential history, the approval stage is the Old Testament Age, the decision stage is the New Testament Age, and the judgment stage is the age of the Second Coming.

Until today, history has been coming down vertically by passing through numerous different courses. However, now the time will come when history will start opening horizontally. We who are facing the dispensation of the judgment stage ahead, after having passed through the stages of approval and determination during the history of 6,000 years, must go forward passing through the history that has flown vertically and the end-of-the century horizontal history.

What does this mean? The history of God has been that of fighting against Satan. Although God has been fighting on against Satan so badly for 6,000 years, the fight has not been settled yet. Although numerous saints and sages came and labored, they could not fulfill the will on earth as God wished. You must welcome the moment when you can say that you have fulfilled the will of the numerous saints and sages who left without fulfilling on earth. Today in these last days, countless peculiar phenomena that you cannot comprehend will appear. There will appear a man saying, "I am Elijah." Such a time will come. There will also appear a man saying, "I am Elijah, I am Moses, I am Paul," or a man saying that he is Samuel. Why do phenomena such as these occur? It is because of the principle of restoration through indemnity. In other words, it is because we must restore fully through indemnity the will that those saints left behind.

Because they could not set up the victorious standard, despite their fight against Satan centering on God's providential will in the course of restoration through indemnity, their mission has been passed on down to posterity. Accordingly, there will appear the people who take charge of their mission. Without knowing the facts, they will say that they are such providential figures as Paul and Elijah.

What we in these final days must understand is that as a substantial being, having our spirit and the body united into one, we must solely take on and pass through the whole of the approval stage dispensation and the determination stage dispensation of the 6,000 years, and the judgment stage dispensation. Only when you can accomplish this can you escape from the condition of Satan's reproaches and sneers knotted into the course of history. Only then can you step forward before God.

### **How to Get Through All Stages of Restoration**

Now, members of the congregation, believers of faith in the final days, must broaden their minds. Humankind on earth today must seek the ideal of the kingdom of Heaven, the infinite world of Heaven, created as our ideal. The will must not be sought through Jesus Christ in the spirit world, but through humankind on the earth. You must know this.

Jesus and the Holy Spirit reside in Paradise. Since they do not have physical bodies, they cannot fulfill the will of Heaven on the earth. Accordingly, God's sons and daughters with substantial bodies cannot but establish the eternal will of Heaven on earth. They must also escape from all the conditions of Satan's reproaches and sneers, which have been thrown at them throughout the course of history for 6,000 years.

While Abraham was making the three offerings: a heifer, a goat and a ram, and a dove and a pigeon, he cut all of them in two except the birds. Therefore, God could not receive the uncut ones. You should not repeat a similar mistake. You must pass through the gate of sanctification at the last. You must be able to sanctify your individual sins, in short, the sins that you have committed and the sins that you inherited, the sins of your lineage, and all the historical sins. You must step up and stand above them. Unless you do that, you cannot become the children who will fulfill the will of God and who will rule over all created beings.

You know very well about the history of restoration through indemnity. Today you are not existential beings existing for your own sake. Even though it is said that God deals with you individually and loves you, that love is not for the sake of yourself alone. It is a love God is granting for the achievement of the ancestors who labored during the providential restoration for 6,000 years. You must know this.

Today in the final days, upon receiving God's personal voice saying that He loves you, or upon receiving a command, if you take it as an act of God's love meant for your own sake, that would be a great mistake. You must know that it took 6,000 years for you to receive this. Therefore, the love is a historical one; it is in place because of the achievements in the history of 6,000 years. You ought to know this.

### **The Value of Humankind in the Cosmic Sense**

Therefore, that existence must resemble God's character and equip itself with the nature of love that can last throughout the course of the dispensation of the providential will. Based on

this standard, God has been developing the providential history of struggle.

Jesus Christ came as the embodiment of love after the lapse of 4,000 years of providential, restorational history. He knew that God had set him up as a substantial being who could unite numerous religions and numerous tribes into one and fulfill his mission. Therefore, even when Jesus was preaching the gospel to the Jewish people, he was not spreading his own assertions. When Jesus preached the gospel, he did it as the substantial being representing numerous saints and sages who had labored for the past 4,000 years.

Jesus preached the gospel not as a mere act of the moment. He labored when preaching the gospel so that not only all the people at that time could receive God's love, but further, that the people of the eternal future could also receive God's love. Accordingly, now that humankind has been passing God's providential will down eternally, the whole that is being passed down was started by one person, Jesus Christ. You ought to know this.

Each movement of yours is one that represents heaven and earth. For you to become God's true son is the hope of Jesus and the Holy Spirit, and the hope of thousands upon thousands of saints in Heaven. They have been wishing for true sons and daughters to emerge on earth and establish a standard of victory. Also, they have been wishing for God's true sons and daughters and true substantial beings to emerge who have established such a standard. By perceiving these facts, we must not think that any one of us is a trivial existence. From this standpoint, Jesus once said, "What good is it if you lose your life even after you've acquired the whole of earth?" You should know this.

Christians are said to lead a life of religious faith. You who are gathered here are said to have a religious faith! How much have you felt of the value in the cosmic view? I mean, how much have you realized that you yourselves are God's unchanging sons? Jesus exclaimed with confidence, "I am God's son," and this is a motto that today's Christians should model themselves after. Today, at the final moment of history, Jesus is seeking a person who can step up and say, I am God's unchanging son, in the presence of God, or in the presence of Satan, or in the presence of any person. Jesus demands such an existence.

### **"I Am God's Son"**

During your religious life, you have tried to build a standard of life for several decades up to this point. However, God has been searching for a person who can take on the mission on the cosmic level and carry on the fight in the course of history, who can confidently say that he is God's son. God is wishing for sons and daughters to emerge who can confidently make a vow and step forward in a dignified manner in the presence of God. God has been seeking a person who won't be servile towards Satan's blatant reproaches and sneers and who can stop an angel in Heaven and not try to push him away when he comes and who can easily stop Jesus and the Holy Spirit and not push them away when they come.

Jesus Christ died upon the cross as a sacrifice for the history of 4,000 years. He had an unchanging heart with which he could say, "I am God's son," until the moment of his death,

his body torn and stained with his own blood. Even when God denied him at the time of his death, Jesus' heart did not change, for he knew so well the meaning of the 4,000-year history of restoration. There had not been a son or daughter of God, fully, among all of God's created beings until then.

What was that single standard Jesus had set, by which he could get up and move forward after he ran into grief and fell down again? It was his understanding that he was the son whom God could love. With this understanding, Jesus could overcome any difficulty and proudly win his battles. You also must know this.

What happened to Jesus Christ, who came to this earth with this hope and aspiration and had to fulfill them in the world of humankind? What was the meaning of this untimely crucifixion? No matter how much you bewail this, beating the ground and calling down curses, Jesus' sorrow will not be dissolved.

### **The Reason God Abandoned Jesus and Jesus Did Not Change**

Throughout the long history of fallen humankind, because humankind has devastated God's heart and has forgotten God's will and has betrayed God, based on the principle of restoration through indemnity, Jesus was put in a situation where he was abandoned by God for humankind.

The reason that Jesus died on the cross saying, "Oh, Father, why have You forsaken me?" was to indemnify the sin of humankind, who had betrayed and acted against God for 4,000 years from the time of our ancestors, Adam and Eve. Because humankind had abandoned God, based on the principle of indemnity, God had to abandon Jesus.

However, Jesus did not betray God. Even when thrown into Satan's world, God's son is still God's son. Even when going into hell, God's son is still God's son. Jesus Christ labored throughout his life of thirty years having such a center in his heart and then died.

Every one of us today who believes in this Jesus must lead a life of faith so as to become the bride before Jesus, the bridegroom. You should be able to stand as God's son in place of the 6,000-year history. You must know that Heaven is seeking a person who can reproach and sneer at Satan mercilessly before God.

The many saints who lived in the course of history until now are wondering why Jesus or even the Holy Spirit have to be subjected to Satan's accusations. That is because the mission that was to be completed by a person with a perfected body and soul has not been completed yet.

Then when will this war that Jesus and the Holy Spirit have carried on for 2,000 years end? When will Satan's reproaches and sneers against God end? In order for this to end, there has to emerge a person who has the same center in his heart as Jesus, who declared confidently that he was God's son and successfully won over sin and Satan with a substantiated body for

the 4,000-year history on earth. Only then can he repulse the Satan who has reproached and sneered at God for 6,000 years. Then the fight Jesus and the Holy Spirit and Satan have engaged in will be concluded. Christians ought to know this. This is the truth.

Jesus Christ in Paradise today still has the fate to save sinful humankind. Even while you take a break between prayers, Jesus has to pray on. The Holy Spirit, too, cannot take a break. God cannot take a rest. Similarly, they have marched on in the course of history without any break at all.

Now with a sense that we are God's sons, we must become offerings who can pray, "The face of God, the face of Jesus, and the face of the Holy Spirit will be saved by me." You have to save God's face. You have to save Jesus' face. You have to save the face of the Holy Spirit.

God, who is in a sorrowful position where He cannot love humankind although destined by heavenly law to love them, was internally tied up by a condition like this. Only if there emerges such an existence of whom God can declare willingly, "He is my son, who is qualified for Me to be proud of in front of heaven and earth," then Satan will not be able to reproach and sneer at Him.

As Jesus had the sense that made him say, "I am God's son," there must emerge saints who will take over the laborious work of Jesus and the Holy Spirit in these final days of the 6,000 year history and who can say, even upon facing the whole universe, "The will that God and Jesus Christ wish to be fulfilled is this: I am God's son taking responsibility for history." If the number of the saints who are trying to achieve this are many and if there are more saints like these in Korea than in any other country in the world, then Korea will become the central nation of the world.

Now we must know that God is seeking an existence who will take over the mission of God's son and daughter and establish a day of victory before God and boast about it before Satan. God is seeking one like this.

### **The One Whom God Is Seeking**

Though 6,000 years have passed in history, God has not been able to establish an existence whose body and spirit are united into one and declare before Satan, "Since I am establishing My true son whom you cannot oppose, My true daughter whom you cannot oppose, you must submit." Heaven is seeking such a person. To accomplish this, the Lord of the Second Advent is coming. People say that I am crazy because I speak like this. Yet I am the righteous one. They are not thinking what they should be thinking. This is the truth. You must know this. Today, after 6,000 years of history, we must become the person who will receive the authority from God to fulfill the 6,000-year historical mission and with that authority, help the Lord when he casts judgments.

Jesus knew himself that he was God's son. Then what did he do? He fought for the sake of God's will. "I am God's son." Jesus had the sense that he was God's son that nobody knew

about, that nobody declared. He could step forward confidently with the sense that he was God's son and that he had taken over God's work. There were many saints and sages in the course of history until today. However, there was no one who could say, "I will take over all of God's work," except one. Only Jesus. That is why Jesus became the savior.

We of these final days must be able to step forward before God, who has been carrying on the dispensation of the 6,000-year history, saying, "Since I am Father's son, Father's daughter, please let me take over the Father's work for the Father." Look at Jesus. He did not care whether he would fail or die when he was carrying on the Father's work. You must not worry whether you fail or die. There is no condition. No condition! Look at Jesus. To subjugate Satan, he moved on, not caring about what happened to his body. This is the spirit of loyalty one should have as God's son, and as a loyal subject who can take over God's work. In that spirit, he sacrificed his life without hesitation to subjugate Satan.

In these final days, since we have inherited the work left by Jesus Christ who had God's work in his charge, to subjugate Satan, we must be able to not be concerned whether we live or die. If a crowd of sanctified people emerges who know how to subjugate Satan and are willing to practice it, the world can be God's world.

Only after you inherit God's work as God's son and successfully carry it out can you receive God's love. You cannot win God's love by fighting. You ought to know this.

God created all things to build a garden of peace and love. God created humankind to have a relationship amid joy. God did not create all things wishing that heaven and earth would become the battle ground where humankind and Satan fight. It deviates from the principle of heavenly law. Therefore, to raise humankind through loving, God lets the Holy Spirit carry it out in practice for God. Similarly, humankind can come closer to God through Jesus and the Holy Spirit.

If you only climb up towards Heaven praying, "Oh, Holy Spirit! Oh, Jesus! Oh, God!" then you will not be granted grace. As the final days come near, since it is the time of God's grace descending, Jesus will make his Second Coming.

Today the truth-seeking world is clearing the straight upward path. However, you must not expect only to climb up. You must be able to pass over the climbing stage depending on time and place, and come down again seeking grace and become persons who can fulfill the will of God.

### **The Hill We Must Climb Over**

Now, since we seek the grace of Heaven and try to take over God's work and be in the place of God centering on Jesus, God's son, we must know why Satan has been fighting on against Jesus and the Holy Spirit. You have to know the ways to subjugate Satan.

Do you know what is the hill that we must climb over now? It is to subjugate Satan, who has been fighting on against God, Jesus, and the Holy Spirit. To do that, you have to know what



the shield was that Satan used in the fight and what condition Satan set up to infiltrate. If we know about these, we can subjugate Satan naturally. Only after that can God say to you, "My eternal son."

Then what kind of existence is Satan? How does he look? I think there are many people who resemble Satan.

Before us there is the cosmic, fateful course that we must go through even after our death, if we do not succeed while living. Even if it takes hundreds of thousands of million of years, since my spirit does not die, there is a course that the spirit must go through for me. If we do not pass forward through this course alive in the eternal course of life, we must do it even after death. Even the past saints and sages went through this course for the sake of eternal life without being concerned about their personal problems.

When Jesus stood in the wilderness to fight against Satan, since one day's fasting did not carry far enough, he had to fast for two days, for ten days, for twenty days, and for forty days. Your fate is like a fired bullet, like a fired bomb, a fate of no return. Jesus knew about this when he stood out; he could not return even if he wanted to. Everyone who joined the Unification Church, too, has stepped onto the course of no return. You have to keep this in mind.

Jesus was miserable when the wall of death stood before him. When the whole nation turned against him, when all of the people turned against him, when the disciples who were following him turned against him, he could not be miserable anymore. You must know that while others could turn around from being on the course of death, Jesus was in a situation where he could not turn around.

Today you are leading a life believing in Jesus and honoring the will of Heaven. If you lead the church, the nation, with such determination as this and plead for the sake of the world, you cannot but become God's son or daughter. You must represent the will of God and carry on God's work.

Though Jesus has gone to the spirit world, he is not resting. Even in the spirit world, when faced with suffering on the cross and with even more serious difficulties, he is fighting against Satan to save us and to save this earth. At this time, when such heavenly trials and fights are being carried on, you should have the spirit of saying, "You, Satan! If you want to come, come; if not, don't. I will move on unchanged," and not be afraid of the trials. Those kinds of people are God's people, God's sons and daughters.

Now we have to establish a family, centering on Father, as God's sons and daughters, and establish a people, a nation and a world that Father can love. Further, we must establish Heaven on earth that is acceptable before God. This is God's eternal will. By knowing all these historical facts, you can strengthen the defenses against Satan's reproaches and sneering and, further, can subjugate Satan.

From the viewpoint of the ideology of creation, where is the person who has finally become

a substantial being of mind and body, God's loving son or daughter who can proudly govern the existence that was to be governed by humankind! Before we become like this, no one can go to Heaven. That is why no one has gone to Heaven until now. Paradise is a midway station in the spirit world.

To plow our way through this cosmic wall of fate, we should be able to beat off completely the attacks of Satan. Unless we become one like this, God's toils will not be appreciated. Therefore, God has been searching until today for someone who can defeat Satan completely, and for a son and daughter who can understand the laborious efforts and the heart of God. If humankind continues being ignorant of God's labor forever, Heaven on earth will not be established. Even in the spirit world, Heaven will not be established.

### **The One Who Owns Heaven**

Therefore, now you must step forward, holding up the flag in front as a pioneer who is clearing up the straight course of victory against Satan in the battle ground on earth. You need such resolution and determination as this. If you have wished to go forward in the presence of God, you can say, "Hundreds of thousands of Satans! Come to me. Even if the 2.4 billion people go against my way, even if heaven and earth go against me, I will still go." With resolution like this, you should make a vow and step forward before God.

Even if persecution comes from my family, from the nation, from all of humankind, even if the 2.4 billion people start kicking and struggling to get rid of the Unification Church, you have to move on with a determination that you cannot be destroyed. You should not hesitate whether to step forward or not. You must keep in mind that we are in a situation where we cannot but move because the stepping out action has already started.

Now, everyone who stepped forward to fight against Satan! You have to model yourself after Jesus Christ, who could be raised as the second Adam of victory in substitution for the 4,000-year history after winning against Satan. He kept his vow and resolution in his heart and had the sense of responsibility that he would take on God's work and fight on. Because Jesus fought with such a resolution and vow and with such a sense of responsibility, he could subjugate Satan.

Now we who are equipped with bodies and spirits, who are substantial beings, must subjugate Satan. Only when such living existences as these emerge on earth can the heart of God, who has worked laboriously for 6,000 years, and the heart of Jesus who has also labored, be comforted.

The Heaven that God can govern will become ours and the earth that God can govern will be ours. This is God's purpose of creation. You have to know that only such persons as these who, in order to accomplish God's purpose of creation, take the responsibility and fight and win can own the Kingdom of Heaven.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Become the One Who Attends the Lord  
Who Has Come for the Sake of all Humankind**

**December 23, 1956**

**Headquarters Church, Seoul, Korea**

**[Matthew 8:18-34](#)**

**Prayer 1**

*Father, as we think about Your granting us the grace that You have, we the worthless come before You and call you, "Father!" We are truly grateful. We cannot but thank You for sending Your beloved Jesus to us, we who should be leading a life bearing Your inveterate enmity, uttering the moaning sound of death every day of our lives. Thank You for unrolling to us the grace of redemption. Please allow us to become the children who know how to recompense for the grace by first offering our minds and bodies before the grace of the triune God, who has made constant laborious efforts throughout the several thousand years of history for this, and before the toils of the Father who has shined the light of hope on the earth, which is in darkness.*

*Father, we thank You for granting us the grace that we can experience in our heart Your wonderful grace this morning, that our bodies, which have been buried in darkness, may be submerged in the stream of life hidden in Heaven, and that we who have been buried in death may be linked to the arteries of the Father's cosmic love. Father, please let us feel deeply in our hearts in this hour that there is no way for us to recompense for the grace of the Father, even if we offer all of our minds and bodies. Please let us become those who get overwhelmed with shame even if they offer all of their minds and bodies. Please allow us to feel insufficient of our own accord, even if we offer all of our minds and bodies.*

*Father, since we came before You with all of our strength, with all of our devotion, and with all of our minds and bodies, please look at us with compassion. Please forgive us. In spite of having offered ourselves as living sacrifices before the Father, we have not done so until this time, this day. Guide us to be equipped quickly with an offering that the Father can appreciate with joy and of which the Father can be eternally proud.*

*Father, Your sons and daughters gathered here are a small group of people. Please allow them to realize that You are demanding for this nation to be the sacrifice of victory. Lots of*

*sacrifice is required in order for this nation to keep from being swept away by the wave of death.*

*We are prostrated with gratitude before the grace that You raise us and guide us with, we who are worthless, in this hour. Please accept us as a sacrifice who can take over all fields of the Father's concern, and who can dissolve the basis of the Father's concern, and who can liquidate the battle ground between good and evil and return the glory of victory before Heaven.*

*Father, please accept this audience first as a living sacrifice with joy. Next, please guide us to be able to build the altar of victory that the Father is seeking. Further, please let us demonstrate Father's will of compassion in the face of this nation and all humankind. Beloved Father, we sincerely wish and pray this.*

*Father, please allow us to be able to understand Your situation, in which You have raised those who are worthless and given them directions regarding the holy mission of the cosmic level. Please allow us to be able to experience Father's heart with deep-rooted concern. Please allow us to be able to feel Father's bones-and-muscle-aching lamentation. Even if we get exhausted in the fight, please allow us to experience the Father's sorrowful position and heart and be comforted of our own accord.*

*Father, please let us gather our strength to fight of our own accord and step out again whenever we face the anxious hyung-sang of the Father, who is calling us. Please allow us to become sons and daughters who move without stopping for the sake of Heaven. This we sincerely wish and pray.*

*Father, this time when the year is about to change, if there was something about us that did not fulfill the mission that You put us in charge of for the past year, Father, please have forbearance. Since the mission that Heaven put in our charge is one that corresponds to the idea of history of the heavenly level, beyond the idea of history of the worldwide level, if there is something about us that was leading life centering on our own selves for the past year, please forbear with us. Please forbear that we have thought of the mission You put in our charge too lightly.*

*Father, please allow us to have all the inadequacies that we have shown before the Father for the past year liquidated, and allow us to have new minds, a new resolution, and a new vow. Please allow this hour to be one in which we can repent for ourselves being inadequate before the will of the Father. Father, we sincerely wish and pray this.*

*Father, since the road we are taking is the course of the fate of the cosmic level in which we cannot but walk hurriedly, the course of battle throughout our lives, please allow us not to get exhausted along the way. Please allow us not to be discouraged along the way. Do not let a matter of great regret to be developed by us by looking back while walking on. Father, we sincerely wish and pray this.*

*We have stepped on the course of the fate of the cosmic level that we cannot but take. We*

*have stepped on the course that we have to walk on even after our death, if we do not walk on it while living. Please allow us to feel insufficient even if we offer all of our minds and bodies. Please allow us to feel insufficient even if we offer all of our true hearts.*

*Since we are of inadequate bodies, Father, please allow that only our hearts that are wishing for Your compassion govern the whole of our lives. Father, we sincerely wish and pray this.*

*Since we know that lonely families are spread in all directions with the words that the Father has promised and allowed and are taking pains to pray before the Father, holding onto lonely altars of offering, please protect them wherever they are. Please become their friend, sympathizing with their sorrowful hearts. Let that comfort their minds. We sincerely wish and pray in this hour that You grant us the grace that we may bow with unified minds and bodies before the one grace, and before one will, centering on one glory.*

*Father, we know that members of numerous denominations are praying with sorrowful hearts before the Father in this hour. Reveal the signal-fire of compassionate love over Your pitiful sons and daughters who do not know about the time and the period. Please display the signal-fire of words of compassion. We sincerely desire and pray that You establish quickly for us the altar of glory, that all of us may unite into one after being embraced quickly in the bosom of the love of the Father, who is to embrace and return the glory of happiness. We pray that we can subjugate Satan after building the altar of victory. Wishing that the grace of compassion be with Your sons and daughters who are praying for the sake of Heaven, spreading out in all directions in this hour, we pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer 2**

*Please allow the land of goodness to be established. We know that since the original garden that Father created was a garden equipped with goodness, love, beauty, and the shield of eternal righteousness, it was a world of which Satan could not take advantage.*

*Father, since the standard of hope that my own self wishes are the glory of the truth of love, the goodness of love, and the beauty of love all hidden within the Father, Father, please open the gate of the heart to Your sons and daughters who are gathered here. We wish that You will grant us the grace of the eternal love that the Father has been hiding within Him.*

*There are words of the Father's tears that the Father has already promised to give. There is the mission that the Father has given, and there is the will that the Father wishes to manifest through worthless us. Please demonstrate to us without hesitation the holy grace of Heaven and the Father's absolute power and omnipotence, and the holy Father's glory. Please reveal Yourself as the fire of the Holy Spirit. Reveal the grace of glory. Please start the history of the revival of re-creation. Father, we sincerely wish and desire this.*

*Is there still any element of evil that cannot be accepted before the Father? Please govern with the hands of compassion all elements that are unacceptable and fix them. Please allow*

*it to be an hour of happiness for these elements to be kneaded into the original goodness itself. Father, we sincerely wish and desire this.*

*Father, please raise those who are pitiful and insufficient. Call up and raise the things that have the element of falling again. Then please guide them not to become those who do not know the heart of the Father, who is crying out to have His eternal wish realized and who is hurting so badly like this.*

*Please allow us to feel with our minds and bodies in this hour Father's heart, which has been doleful and deeply sorrowful for 6,000 years. Let us become sons and daughters who are heartbroken to console the Father in his sorrow. Father, we sincerely wish and pray that You allow us to become earnest sons and daughters who can say toward Heaven, though we are powerless, since I offer You all of this, Father, please give us courage and strength that we can fight with.*

*Among the thirty million people, we have stepped forward into this course that others oppose, and have come climbing over the hill of difficulty, being beaten numerous times. Father, You cannot but give us more strength and courage. You cannot but grant the shield of the victory of Heaven. Since we cannot but carry on the last fight, the last decisive battle, wearing the heart of righteousness and the armor of righteousness, Father, please allow all of Your sons and daughters gathered here to have a united heart and one hyung-sang.*

*Please allow us to become those who can return the glory of victory after subjugating Satan in the last decisive battle. Please allow us to justify ourselves as Your sons and daughters of whom You can be eternally proud.*

*Since Heaven has to uphold its dignity for having called upon us, please protect us and allow us to become the living sacrifice that is loyal to You and that You can be proud of before all created beings. Father, we sincerely wish and pray this.*

*Father, though the course on which we have fought until this day was a rough one, please allow us not to become those who get disappointed upon understanding that the course we will take after this is the course of struggle. Our nationality is neither this nation nor any other nation on this earth. What we can lean on is Heaven, and what we wish for is nothing but the Father's will to be fulfilled. Since there remains the course of the fight and the hill of difficulty until we get registered in the Book of Life in the end, please allow us not to become those who will be concerned in their heart even if the course of trouble and persecution stands in our way.*

*We who have been called upon by God, please allow us to become the incarnation of the Father's love and the incarnation of fire. Please allow us to become the foundation of victory that can establish the garden of goodness by liquidating evil and having minds and bodies in which goodness can dwell. Father, we wish and pray this sincerely.*

*Father, please govern the hearts of the many sons and daughters who are present here. Please allow them to know their own selves. Please allow them to become the children who*

*can preserve the Father's honor, who are working laboriously, and are concerned and sorrowful.*

*Allow us not to play the hypocrite and not to put on an outside appearance. Please guide them to be truthful. Please allow us to dissect ourselves and divulge all of our subjectivity, concepts, and assertions in the presence of the Father and get it liquidated. Allow this hour to be one in which we offer on the Father's altar the fragrance of eternal life and only the elements that the Father can possess.*

*Father, please penetrate into us with eyes of burning flame. Please allow each of us to repent before the Father for all that is to be repented about of our own accord, and to feel that we are standing before the court of the last judgment. Please grant us the grace to be embraced in the bosom of the glory of the Father. Grant us the dispensation of compassion, and please hold onto the mind and body of each of us. Father, we pray sincerely. Wishing sincerely that You will allow only the will of the Father to flow over the audience gathered here and make them take action, we pray in the name of the Lord.*

### **Prayer 3**

*Please let our heart grab onto the heart of Jesus, who toiled laboriously 2,000 years ago, and to honor the mission of Heaven. Please let our minds and bodies be equal to Jesus' tribulations when we face his anxious hyung-sang, he who presented himself as the representative of heaven and earth.*

*Allow us to receive and be equal to all the contents delivered through Your words. When we think about the Scripture that says, "Foxes have holes and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has no place to lay his head," we know that though the minds and bodies of Your sons and daughters gathered here are the holy temples, there still remains a dispensation of grievance resulting from their failing to attend God's only begotten son, Jesus Christ, the crown prince, who was born for the sake of Heaven.*

*Although our ancestors have been building the rampart of grievance for several thousand years, this rampart is not getting any lower as days go by. Rather, Satan is building this rampart up higher, resorting to lots of deceptions.*

*We must know that all humankind in the world today has the responsibility to break down this rampart of enmity that our ancestors created, and that we, too, have the responsibility. We thought that it was only Jesus' grievance that he had walked the sorrowful path alone.*

*However, as we realize that the grievance has been left to us as our own, we discover that it is we who have to go forward toward Heaven with tears flowing.*

*Now as we look at the rampart of all the sins committed by our ancestors, holding our sorrowful heart in our arms, we come to realize that we ourselves are too feeble. Therefore, Father, please allow us to inherit the power of the Father with which we can force this sin out.*

*Father, what we have is nothing. Father, when you look at these Korean people, are they not the most pitiful people amongst all of humankind in the world? And even among this pitiful people, we who are worthless and seasoned with loneliness, are in a more miserable position.*

*However, Father, we know that the worldwide level blessing is submerged in Heaven. We know that the love of the Father is submerged deep in the heart of the Father.*

*Father, even if we are in a lonely position, please let us clear the barrier of tears to establish the garden of harmonization. Since we know that the Father is concerned about us in His heart, please allow us to become those who march forward ceaselessly, without hesitation.*

*Now, since we step forward honoring Your command, please allow us to become the good sons and daughters of Heaven who can run toward the way of accomplishing the hope, while living or after death. Father, we sincerely wish and desire this. Please allow that there be not even a single living soul among the sons and daughters in this audience gathered here who gets told with the same sadness-provoking word, "No, do not follow me," as when a teacher of the law came to Jesus and said, "Teacher, if you wish, I will follow you."*

*When I come to stand before Jesus of my own accord, I come to realize that I cannot but become a sacrificial being. I wish to become good enough that the Jesus of love, Jesus of goodness, Jesus of compassion, Jesus of patience, Jesus who is fully equipped with the wholeness of the nine different fruits of the Holy Spirit, who appears with an anxious look, can take a single fruit among the nine possible fruits of the Holy Spirit from my own self.*

*Please allow us not to become those who do not understand the internal grief of Jesus Christ, who could not but say, "Do not come the way you were coming, and do not wish what you wished," because there was nothing to be taken when he wanted to take. Father, we sincerely wish and desire this. Please allow the whole group of people gathered here at this time to become the sons and daughters who comply with Jesus when he said, "Forget everything and follow me," and who can be called upon thus.*

*This hour, we cannot but become Your sons and daughters, who without hesitation, prepare themselves and move forward when Father comes to command for the sake of the garden of hope that You wish to be established, the will that the Father will be happy about when it is fulfilled. Therefore, since we have the responsibility to take the historical lamentations of 6,000 years into our charge and to fight against Satan, please allow us to become heroes of victory who can fight with an indomitable and good heart, being equipped with a new resolution, a new determination, and a new pledge. Father, we pray this sincerely.*

*Now we wish that through Your words, before the grace You granted, You take charge of this hour in which we can be happy, in which the grace of love can stay, and in which the glory manifests itself as heavenly pride. We, too, wish to take charge. Wishing this sincerely, we pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*



The title of the speech that I want to reflect on together with you is *"Let Us Become the One Who Attends the Lord Who Has Come for the Sake of All Humankind."* I will speak briefly on this topic.

## **God's Ideal of Creation and the Result of the Human Fall**

God, humankind and all things had to be united into one eternally, centering on one ideal of creation. However, because humankind, who is in the middle of Heaven and all things, made a mistake, all came to get divided into their several ways. All things went their own ways, Heaven went its own way, and humankind went their own ways. Therefore, to restore the world of the original nature of creation, God could not help but carry out the dispensation of restoration, starting from all things, and going next to humankind and then finally to Heaven. You should not be those who do not know about the Father's situation.

Today's people, we who were born with the fallen blood lineage, who are residing temporarily as a fallen tribe, must become those who feel first with their hearts and bodies that God's heart has been touched by sorrow. Though we have fallen without exception, as long as the relationship that God has created with us remains, and as long as the Father exists who is working laboriously to fulfill the providential will, we must not think as if we were standing in a meaningless situation. Even if your own selves are wicked, even if you are situated in a wicked position, you must become of your own accord one of those who recognize the tear-stained trails of the toilsome efforts of the Father, who has carried out the dispensation through the course of history, within you.

In short, the providence of restoration is to seek us again and restore us. Besides that, we must know that the ideal of the original nature of creation and the internal aspirations that remain within God are there within us in the final days. Now then, we must know that the grief of God who stays as an invisible God has touched on the heart of our own selves, and the traces of the toilsome effort of God who carries on the work of the dispensation of restoration invisibly, has remained within us as the grounds of our aspirations.

We who are on this earth must feel our heart being broken as badly as God's and must make toilsome effort, as God did, leaving trails of tribulation. We must become those who will bend their bodies and minds and have feelings of grief that can replace the broken-hearted feeling of the heart of goodness of God's original nature, which is what God has been cherishing as a hope.

Also, we must know that God is there, wishing even this day that the figure will emerge who has the heart of tribulations that can substitute for God's laborious effort, and who can manifest the tribulations of the invisible God with a visible, substantial body. Moreover, we must know that the Father has been searching for a religion of hope that can discern between right and wrong in all historical religions and realize your hope. All of you gathered here today cannot but step forth to a position where you can experience in your heart that the

Father has been longing for the emergence of a true saint on this earth whose mind will be suffused with tears, whose body can be stimulated asleep or awake, standing or acting, during a certain moment in the course of life or in an instant of the hour.

### **The Purpose of the Advent of Jesus and the Disbelief of the Jewish People**

Now then, the ideal of creation that the invisible Father wanted to enjoy has remained as bitterness in His heart due to the fall of humankind. The happiness and glory after creating humankind and all things, and God's wish that all would be proud of God's love and share His joys and sorrows, intoxicated with the ideal of goodness were all lost. The figure who came with the mission to unravel this was Jesus. The figure who came as a substantial being to unravel the core of God's internal lamentation representing the 4,000-year history of God's toilsome effort, and representing humankind and all created things was this very Jesus Christ. Then where was the existence who should have attended Jesus, who had waited for Jesus, and could have enjoyed happiness with Jesus eternally!

The Jewish people then should have known that Jesus Christ was the figure who represented God's internal heart and the heart of the deep-rooted bitterness. He came as the substantial, visible figure of God, who would unravel God's bitterness.

However, there was no one among the Israelites who knew about the internal providential will of God, who wished to be comforted through Jesus Christ and praised Jesus saying, "This person is the figure who can unravel the resentment of God's heart, God who has lamented for 4,000 years. He is the eternal existential being that the Father has been searching for," one who could sympathize with the heart of hope of God and attend Jesus.

The bitterness of the invisible God must be dissolved through visible humankind. The figure who could represent God's lamentation and the lamentation of all humankind was Jesus.

However, Jesus never had a happy day in his whole life. This was because the tears of lamentation of God who had cried for 4,000 years had touched his heart. Also, not even one came forward before Jesus feeling Jesus' lamentation deeply. All humankind should have become united into one with Jesus and dissolved God's bitterness. Reflecting on the course of Jesus' life, there was no one like this. Therefore, we should deeply impress upon our minds that the traces of this lack have been passed down to us today.

It had never occurred to the expectant Israelites, even in their dreams, that the Messiah, God's only begotten son and Heaven's crown prince, would emerge in such a sorrowful and haggard shape as this. Therefore, Jesus searched for someone who could attend him. While seeking, he carried it out not for his own sake, but as the representative of God's internal heart. Jesus searched for someone who could share the bitterness of God from the time of his birth, who could represent God's toilsome effort starting from the time of his birth, and could represent God's hope starting from the time of his birth. He could not find someone like this even up to the time he climbed over the hill of the cross after passing through a thirty or so

year life course.

Since all of humankind has attended Jesus who died on the cross, how come nobody attended the living Jesus who came with God's eternal life and could transplant that love into humankind? The responsibility is with humankind. Although Jesus came as the embodiment of God's hope, to resolve the grief of God and to get rid of the course of God's toilsome effort and to build a garden of hope, our ancestors did not fulfill their responsibility to hold the grief of Jesus in their arms, and to carry his tribulations themselves, to lead a life of understanding and entertaining his aspirations. That was the sin of our ancestors.

Then what is it that Jesus wants from us today? Since what God had wished was to dissolve all of His bitterness through the single body of Jesus, and it has been prolonged due to our ancestor's failure to fulfill the responsibility, the grief of God has remained as has that of Jesus. The toilsome effort of God has remained, as has that of Jesus. The aspiration of God has remained, as has that of Jesus. Besides that, all of it has been extended even to the Holy Spirit.

### **What Jesus Wants From Us Today**

Today we have the responsibility to resolve the grief of God, Jesus, and the Holy Spirit that has extended throughout the history of 2,000 years. You must understand this.

The one who can dissolve the bitterness of the 6,000 years of lamentation hidden in the heart of God, who can represent the toilsome effort during 6,000 years, must emerge. The one who will manifest God's 6,000 year aspiration on this earth has to emerge from among us. The one has to be sought among us.

Now, when you step forth and stand before the wonderful grace of the Father or the grace of Jesus Christ, you should not consider the day you are doing it to be a beginning. When you come to stand before the Father, you are not standing in your private capacity. You must realize that when you lead a life of faith, you are not doing it by staking your course of life; you are doing it while staking a 6,000- year history.

Even when you stand in a position where you repent for your own sin before the Father, you must realize that this is not only repenting about yourself but also repenting for 6,000 years. When you have a grateful heart before the grace and love of the Lord, you must not think you are being grateful in a private capacity, within a certain realm of time. We must become those who can feel gratitude representing the whole providential dispensation that the Father has been carrying on, the horizontal dispensation and the vertical dispensation and a standard of fulfilled hope. Similarly, Jesus has been wishing for the emergence of a figure on earth who will resolve God's grief, who will take on God's toilsome effort for God, who can fulfill God's hope.

Jesus, who came to resolve the will of Father as a substantial being, died with the fate to return because he did not complete his work. Therefore, Jesus will come again searching for you who are worthless, with the heart of sorrow that represents the history of 6,000 years.

He will come searching for you not only with the grief of 4,000 years but also with the grief of 2,000 years added to that. Also, he comes not only with sorrow but also with the bitterness of the toilsome effort of 2,000 years.

### **Our Responsibility Toward the Returning Jesus**

What is the responsibility of humankind when Jesus, who will come seeking with the aspirations of 6,000 years, appears before us? It is for us to take charge of the heart of Jesus, the sorrow of Jesus, and the burden of the toilsome effort of Jesus, as a substantial being in place of Jesus.

Because the Israelites distrusted and opposed Jesus, he went to die on the cross. There was no one among the Israelites who would know and trust and attend Jesus as the one who had come to resolve the grief of the 4,000 years of the toilsome effort of the Father. Therefore, to complete this task, Jesus has to return.

We of the final days, who have to liquidate the history of 6,000 years, must have the heart that can say, standing alone before the triune God, "Please entrust me with God's sorrow as my own sorrow. Please entrust me with God's toilsome effort as my own toilsome effort. Please entrust me with God's aspirations as my own aspirations." And even though you are individual beings, you cannot but become those who prepare for the day of Jesus' coming with a heart that says you can represent heaven and earth. You cannot but become Christians of such a world as this.

You who must prepare for Jesus' Second Coming must again reflect upon the life of Jesus Christ, who came and went. You must become those who feel the circumstances of the time of Jesus' birth, of the time of Jesus' life, and of the time of Jesus' death as those of their own.

You must own the same sense of responsibility as that of Jesus, who felt that it was his responsibility to redeem all humankind, holding the sorrowful heart of God. You must own a heart that feels as if you are lying personally in the stable of Jesus who was laying alone after being born in the land of wickedness.

What do you mean by saying that Jesus was born in a stable, although Jesus is the crown prince of Heaven? Naturally, if Jesus was filled with sorrow, the extent of God's internal sorrow watching Jesus was beyond description.

Upon looking at these facts, you must feel your sorrow penetrating into your bones. Besides that, you who are faced with the final days must feel the responsibility that you have taken the mission that Jesus assumed. You alone are in charge.

We should be able to look upon it as ours: the circumstance of Jesus who was in an unspeakably miserable situation, receiving cold treatment though he had come for the sake of all humankind. If there had been a suitable person who could offer comfort to Jesus for his sorrow on this earth, Jesus would have wanted to reveal all of his hope to the person while holding onto him.

However, the Israelites, who had been chosen by God through the time and tide of 4,000 years, and the Jewish sects and denominations prepared for the sake of Jesus Christ, did not know who Jesus was. They had nothing to do with Jesus, who was lying in a stable in Bethlehem. This made God go through sorrow again. There was no one who took sides with Jesus.

Now we must become those who will gather the bitterness of God and of Jesus and can dissolve it. Only then can we get rid of the condition of Satan's encroachment on our bodies. Since you know that the Lord of the Second Coming will appear on this earth representing the history of 6,000 years, you should please not stand such a position as the Israelites did. Their faith was not centered on Jesus, not centered on the Messiah, and not centered on God. It was centered on themselves. The Messiah was surely to come and they knew about it. However, no one made preparations to attend the Messiah.

When the Magi from the East called out that they had come to worship Jesus, who was lying in the stable in Bethlehem, the whole of Jerusalem was disturbed. Fortune-tellers from foreign lands had come to visit Jesus. However, a disturbance like this was not something pleasant.

### **Preparation for the Sake of the Lord Who is Returning**

All of you who have faith in God today should not stay in a similar situation as the Jewish church was in, which committed a mistake. Now you should be able to make preparations for the sake of the coming Messiah, and you should not only resolve the sorrow of Jesus by yourselves, you should also be able to return glory to him. Such a responsibility as this has been left to you. These days, when you reach a sacred position where you can consult with the Father, you will be given many commands such as, "Do this" or "Do that."

When the Lord came on the earth, he would eat, he would wear clothes, he would be staying somewhere, and he would be active. However, the Jewish people, who had been waiting for the Messiah to come, did not know about this and so did not wait for him and did not make preparations to attend him. There was no one who was waiting for him with even a single pair of clothes ready for him to wear.

If there had been someone who had made preparations with a sincere heart, when the Magi from the East came to Jerusalem and when all of the Jewish people were disturbed with the hearing of it, they would have followed the Magi and gone searching for Bethlehem. However, only the Magi from the East were on the road.

Our ancestors, who were following God, who were said to be doing the will of God, have left traces of sorrow in the sins they committed. You of today should not be standing in the same situation. You should be able to make preparations to be able to attend the coming Lord with your minds and bodies, within and without.

We of today, who are facing the final days, what is it that the Christians of the whole world

must do? If the Jewish people, who were wishing the Messiah would come, had prepared a place to stay when the Messiah was born, Jesus would not have been laid down in a stable. In the same manner, we must become the Christians who can prepare a place for him to stay when the Messiah is born.

### **Gifts For the Coming Lord**

You must not consider it a matter of happiness that Jesus was born in a stable, being wrapped in swaddling clothes. Jesus was the figure that all humankind together should have honored in the most glorious position, more than anybody on this earth, more than anybody in history. He is the figure who should have been liked and praised by all humankind as the son of God. Besides, he was Jesus, whom all humankind should have been proud of in the presence of Satan.

Then what would the sorrow of God have been like as He watched the scene where the Jewish people were not attending Jesus? You must understand such sorrow as this.

Therefore, now, in place of the heart of God and having understood the sorrowful heart of Jesus of 2,000 years ago, you must become those who will prepare gifts internally, without anybody knowing. The gifts of Heaven cannot be shown in the presence of Satan. That is why the most precious gifts never reveal themselves, as you notice in the Bible. Why? It should not be that someone knows about this first. Only the one who must know should know about this first. If Satan knew about this first, he would retain a lingering desire for it. That is why it should not be revealed.

While you make the preparations for the sake of the Lord who comes for the sake of the world, you will have to prepare a precious gift that is not found on this earth, which you cannot exchange with anything else on this earth. In order for the Lord not to feel any difficulty either in his heart or in his body when he is present and active, you must find and prepare the foundation of attendance with your bodies. Why is this so? Because the most precious thing, more than anything else in this world, is your body.

Because he is such a precious figure and a substantial being who can substitute for the whole universe, when the son of the Father, the only begotten son whom Father loves comes, you must establish a foundation of peace where he can rest forever. Then by having your minds and bodies united into one, when Jesus comes again, you must become the hands and feet of Jesus. You must substitute for the life course of Jesus, and you must attend Jesus so that he feels tranquility and comfort. You must become one who can fight the fight that Jesus carried on 2,000 years ago in place of Jesus.

Jesus has been fighting for 2,000 years, so you must now be determined to take full charge of that fight with Satan and prepare even the shield to be used in that fight. Furthermore, while you identify with the situation at the birth of Jesus, you must at the same time feel the heart of Jesus while he was living on the earth.

## **The Tears and Prayer of Jesus**

Now if you truly try to seek the Father, and if you seek Jesus' bosom of love, then you will shed tears. God could not divulge His sorrow even while suffering for 4,000 years. Jesus lived with the substantial shedding of tears. Although only three or four such instances are recorded in the Bible, in actuality, there were numerous times when, unbeknownst to others, Jesus shed tears.

When God was looking down upon the Jewish people whom He had loved through the thousands of years of dispensational history, there was not one moment that He did not shed tears. Jesus shed tears every time he prayed before God. Every time he encountered a difficult and lonely situation, he felt grief, with God on his side as the only one who understood him. Nonetheless, he could not reveal his sorrow to his disciples. You must understand this situation of Jesus.

It was not just one or two times that Jesus climbed the Mount of Olives and prayed through a sleepless night. He did not just pray in the Garden of Gethsemane once. While he was traveling the path of hardships, Heaven was the only one in whom he could confide his mournful situation. Yet he did not pray to place his sorrow on the shoulders of Heaven. On the contrary, he prayed that he could single-handedly bear all the sorrows. He appealed, "Father! I am going to bear the grief that You feel as You look down upon me. Father! Please be comforted through me! I am going to resolve Your sorrow. Please do not be so sad." What is more, he prayed, "Father, I will be responsible for the efforts of 4,000 years, so please do not worry. I am here. Please do not worry, because Your hope remains."

Jesus kept sorrow inside as he grew up. This means that Jesus underwent grief ever since his childhood because people did not attend him.

Jesus grew up as a step-son in Joseph's family. Although all the people in his town talked about him, he lived a life of reticence. Although he understood in his heart the great and amazing will of Heaven that could not be revealed, he grew up as a normal child. You must not think that his life of thirty years as a carpenter was comfortable. What a pitiful life it was! Jesus should have stood in the most lofty position among the Jewish people and have manifested the joy and glory of the Father. Instead, he lived with a hatchet and plane in his hands to help support the livelihood of Joseph's family.

If there are sons and daughters who want to uphold the will of God today, true sons and daughters who want to remove grief and bitterness from God's heart, then they must consider the life of Jesus their model course. If you want to fathom the life that Jesus lived, you must be moved deeply by the heart of Jesus, the amazing grace. Feeling that heart, you must enter the same difficult position. Then you will feel that the sorrow of Jesus has transcended time and life, and that there was not even one peaceful moment in the life of Jesus.

Nonetheless, Jesus, who came for the sake of the earth, felt great anguish about channeling

the sorrow that he suffered on earth toward Heaven. Today, those people who believe in Jesus commonly try to direct their own crosses and sorrows to Heaven. We do not believe in Jesus to do that. The person who can say, "The sorrow of Heaven was caused by me, so I will bear it on my own shoulders. God, please do not worry," is the person who has become connected to the dimensions of Jesus' conviction and life.

### **Are You My Friend?**

Now since there remain the footprints of Jesus' grief, which show that he lived the thirty years of his life in tears, you have the responsibility to resolve this. Jesus lived the thirty years of his life in sorrow and finally passed away while bearing the cross. Yet you must understand that even when he was crying out at the last moment, "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? (Father, why have You forsaken me?)" his heart was overwhelmed by the desperate desire to fulfill the will.

If you look at the world today with the mind-set, "I am a friend of Jesus," then you will not be able to look at this world without shedding tears. Jesus shed tears with every step he took and with every movement he made. There was not a moment he did not shed tears. If there is someone among the faithful believers of today who sheds tears with a repentant heart before Heaven, just as Jesus did, then that person will become a friend of Jesus.

If in each church and each family there is someone who can understand the heart of Jesus and shed tears on behalf of God, then in those places, unlimited life and love will surely be present even without making a request to God. You must understand that God demands this of Christians, that they connect with the situation, emotions, and the contents of Jesus' life.

Today if the Lord of the Second Advent comes to this earth, he will ask, "Have you indeed become a friend of mine, I who spent thirty years in hardships?" What is more, he will ask, "To what extent have you shared the anguished heart of God? How many days have you lived feeling the sorrow of the world?"

You must understand that because humankind could not serve Jesus who came to the earth, humankind made the condition to give Jesus over to Satan to be crucified. You must overcome this condition.

Why are we alive today? It is because before this body dies, before soil enters these eyes, we must become the people who fulfill loyalty to the full extent and cling onto the life of Jesus in tears. We must become true people who can erect those things in the life of Jesus trampled upon. Therefore, while you are alive, you must fully accomplish this responsibility.

Therefore, today you are not simply yourselves. You must not think that you are merely the person of the years that you have lived so far. You must realize that each of you is a person who bears the universal mission to consummate in your lifetime the dispensation of the restoration of God that combines the 4,000 years from Adam and Eve to Jesus and the 2,000 years since Jesus until now.



Thus, just as Jesus stood boldly before the enemies, you must also remain bold, even when you are suffering the tribulation of crucifixion. Even when you are shedding tears, you are not to mourn for your own sake. When you cry, you are not to cry for your own sake. If you are to cry, you must cry for the sake of Jesus. Then how happy Jesus would be, he who lives for your sake and thinks about you. What is more, God will understand your situation. Even when you shed tears, you must shed tears with this kind of heart. There is no need for someone who cries for the sake of himself. Only those who cry for the sake of Jesus and the love of God and repent can become the sons and daughters of God.

When you confront the hardships of the crucifixion, if you truly feel the love of the Father and feel that you dwell within the realm of the Father's love, then you won't be able to pray. I have felt that before. Even when I bore on my shoulders a massive burden that seemed to weigh a thousand tons, I did not pray, "Father, please lighten my load." You must never offer such a prayer.

God, who loves you, understands your situation very well. If you pray, "Father, I am bearing this kind of heavy burden," to the Father who is already deep in sorrow, then you will add another load of grief to His anguished heart.

You are to understand even these subtle points and relate with God and Jesus. If there are even just a few people among this thirty million people who have this kind of attitude, then they can prevent this nation's grief. You must never shed tears because of your own lamentations.

### **Jesus Went Through a Great Deal to Console the Father**

Although Jesus came to the earth with a universal mission, he suffered hardships throughout his life. Nonetheless, he did not pray to alleviate that anguish. Instead, he went through a great deal of trouble to console the wounded and anxious heart of the Father. Meanwhile, Jesus took great pains to forgive the ignorance of the people. Because he stepped forward to substitute for the ordeals of God, whether he lived or died, he lived with the singular determination to glorify the will of God. Jesus did not care whether God recognized him, or whether people on earth recognized him. Whatever place and time, he lived for the sake of the will.

Although Jesus came to completely accomplish the will, he did not complain or despair just because he had to die on the cross. Even when he entered the position of death, he did not speak in his own defense. As you all know, Jesus did not try to vindicate himself even while he was passing through the court of Pilate, even on the hill of Golgotha to be crucified on the cross. He was the champion of no self- vindication. He could feel that even the opposition that he received from the people was his own responsibility. We who believe in Jesus Christ must pass through the course of Jesus who was born and Jesus who lived, and then become his friend.

Jesus did not become a friend of life but a friend of death. Although countless people walked the path of death in the course of history, Jesus is the only one who became the friend of death on behalf of the deaths of all people. He died on behalf of all people.

Consequently, Christianity is religion of death and sacrifice, and the Christian truth is the truth that prevails over death. Jesus' activities were to destroy him. Even then, you must understand, it was the course of Jesus to love without any grudges.

Because Jesus was a friend of death, even when death pressed itself upon him, he was not concerned about it. You have to understand that he lived a life with room to die for the sake of his enemy.

In the end, even God said to Jesus who hung on the cross, "I do not know him." At that moment, Jesus cried out, "Father, why have You forsaken me?" but he did not cry out because he feared that the hope would be shattered and all of his life would be in vain. He cried out because he was concerned that, due to his death, he would have to leave without being able to complete the will of the Father. He was not concerned about whether God sent him to Heaven or hell, because he fulfilled his personal responsibility. Jesus, who had to become a friend of death, tried to be content with his own situation of death and tried to accomplish his mission through his death.

Although Jesus came with universal love, there was none who understood this. Although he came with such an amazing grace, once he stepped forward to become a friend of death, he did not harbor any lingering attachments. Though Heaven did not treat him as a being of hope when he had come for the sake of realizing the hope of Heaven, Jesus did not rebel or hold grudges.

When we go in pursuit of God, we will encounter the ultimate pass. Even if you were to pour out all of your heart and soul, in the end there will come a time when Heaven will deny any knowledge of you. The reason that Heaven does not recognize you is that the worldwide mission lies before us. Similarly, because Jesus also had to take charge of a worldwide mission, he had to undergo such an experience. A similar thing will also happen to you. There will come a time when even if you are to remain extremely loyal and offer all of your life to cling onto the Father, Heaven will not recognize you.

But you must be able to say that, dead or alive, the will of the Father is the only thing that matters to you. What is more, if you were to have any hope, you must only have the one hope of fulfilling the will of the Father. You should be the owner of the heart that says, "Not eating well and not wearing good clothes are joyful things."

### **The Ultimate Pass on the Road that Seeks God**

You today must never believe in Jesus to enter Heaven. Those who believe in Jesus to die will go to Heaven. If you believe in Jesus to die a noble death rather than to lead a good life, then your faith will become extremely precious. The twelve disciples who believed in Jesus to gain a good life, where did they go when Jesus died?

You are not to believe for the sake of leading a good life for yourself. You must believe to offer your life as a good sacrifice; in other words, to die a noble death.

To do that, we must follow the example of Jesus' life. We have the responsibility to champion the life of Jesus on behalf of history. We have the responsibility to possess his life. Only when we possess the life of Jesus can we come to possess the love of Jesus. Only when you attend Jesus can you receive the love of Jesus. What is more, you must cultivate a faithful character that can resemble the 2,000-year suffering course of Jesus.

Not only that, since the dispensation of God was prolonged for 6,000 years, you can attend the one who is to come to take charge of, and on behalf of, the 6,000 years of the dispensation. When the Father or the Lord appears before you, you must welcome the Lord and attend him. This should not be limited to just one or two hours but should last for eternity.

Then what must you do to attain the qualifications to become the bride who can serve the Lord? More than anything else, you must be able to be responsible for God's 6,000 years of sorrow and comfort Him.

Then you must go before the Lord of suffering and be able to say, "I will do this and that. I will serve you like this and that. I have prepared like this and that." You must have made universal preparation and say, "Lord, please come. Lord, please appear." Such a faithful believer will never perish.

Such a great mission lies before us. Yet many people do not understand this. What is more, they do not understand that the internal heart and internal hope of Jesus revolves around each of us. What will happen to such people? Those who are ignorant will perish. There will come a time when they pound their own chests in regret.

### **To Attend the Lord Who Is to Come**

The responsibility of a son is to serve with the heart and mind, to attend with the body, and to attend by mobilizing the society, the world, and heaven and earth. Yet today you cannot even serve God in your hearts. You must understand that you have not even begun attending Jesus yet.

You should remember that by attending with your heart, body, society, nation, world, and heaven and earth, glory will fill not only your own individual self, but also your family, your society, nation, world, and the whole created world. You probably never even imagined that such a cosmic mission rests upon you.

You who bear this kind of mission and have gathered here out of the ordinary should not be small-minded. You also must not be base or foolish. Even when you go before many enemies, you must remain bold and audacious. You have the responsibility to serve Jesus, who is to come with the universal glory and love. You are the ones who must step up to the universal position with your heart and substantial body.

But there is no need for the Christians who prayed for their own sake and for the sake of their families and were content with that. There is also no need for the Christians who are content to be concerned only about their own churches. Even if every one of the thirty million people is all Christian, even if the whole of humanity are Christians who can represent the people and believe in Jesus, there must be a representative Christian who can stand on behalf of the 2.4 billion people of humanity.

If we are the qualified ones who can dominate over all the angels in the spirit world. We must be able to say before them that we have accomplished these kinds of valuable deeds. It is Jesus who came to do this very thing.

Jesus who came to fulfill such a great mission, Jesus, whom we should attend with such utmost earnestness, how have we, who rest our hopes in Jesus, lived our lives? We are so shameful. Even if we were to shed tears for 6,000 years because we feel such great shame, it will not be enough. Even if we were to pound our chest and lament for 6,000 years, it still would not be enough. We who are in this position must never be ungrateful.

Even if you were to die right now, even if you were to be stepped on and trampled upon, your heart of fidelity and loyalty must never change. You should be able to stand dignified before all things in the universe as the sons and daughters of Heaven.

### **Sons and Daughters of Fidelity and Loyalty**

You stand on a difficult road. You stand on the fateful road which you cannot choose not to travel on. You who stand on this fateful road must walk on it while maintaining your conviction and internal loyalty for the rest of your life.

You must shed tears. You must repent and mourn, "I was meant to serve the world-level Lord, the universal Lord, the Lord who can climb over the 6,000-year history and embrace the eternal ideal world. But until now, I was content just to serve the Lord of the family or the Lord of the people and the nation. That was all I could do."

Do you of today feel that you have the responsibility and mission for this era? Have you ever thought that you would be the one to fulfill the ideal that the whole of humanity has been hoping for since the beginning of time to the day that the ideals of creation are completed? Have you ever felt that sense of mission?

In addition, you must have the latitude of mind to pray, "I am confident that I am more than capable of accomplishing this kind of mission." When you pray from this kind of position, then you do not have to pray a lot. If there is someone who stands in such a position, it only takes one word, "Father!" for all to be expressed. There is no need for explanation. There is no need for theories.

We have entered the position in which, moved by direct impulse, we must step forward without hesitation and attend before we are given the command to do so. We have come forward with this kind of treasure. You who have embarked right now, are you subject to

some condition of accusation? In your path, have you come to a stop and now stand stagnant in a certain stage? During your life, what level have you reached? You must begin from the individual level and passing through the family, society, national, and world levels, you must reach heaven and earth. You must understand that such a cosmic mission rests on you. This is the only way that you can meet the Lord.

Jesus Christ must find a true person who can attend him and, being unshackled from the sighs of the 6,000 years, cling to him and shed tears of gratitude, saying, "Father, the one whom You have longed to find is here. Father! Please be happy." Heaven will give the glorious answer, "Yes, it is true." The day when this takes place must dawn upon humankind.

You must never forget that you have to fight on until the day when you can receive the glory of such triumph, the love of the Father and eternal life; when you can become the bride who represents all things, all forms, and the whole universe, the sons and daughters who can live eternally with the Father, sharing all His ordeals and happiness.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**The People Chosen  
for the Restoration  
of the Kingdom of Heaven**

**December 30, 1956  
Headquarters Church, Seoul, Korea**

**[John 15:1-22](#)**

**Prayer 1**

*Now we have come to the last Sunday of this year. Father, were there times when we fathomed Your heart and were concerned for You? When did we fight for the Father's affairs? When have we genuinely loved the Father?*

*Father, please forgive us for not having fully coped with the commandments that You have given us with Your concerned heart in this one year and the responsibility that You have entrusted in us for the sake of the people. Throughout the year, there were many commands that the Father gave to us, Your unworthy representatives. Please forgive us for not having been able to complete that responsibility. Please allow us to accomplish the great will that the Father demands.*

*Forgive the fact that the people on earth who associate with the will have been unable to rise to the level of materializing the hope that Heaven desires. They have been unable to obey the commandments because they are ignorant of the time. Although we might have passed through the path of conflict, when we see that we could not bring victorious accomplishments before the Father, we must feel ashamed.*

*Please bestow again all the responsibilities that You once entrusted in the sons and daughters gathered here. Please allow them to dash forward for the sake of the Father's will. Allow us to distinguish our internal self and our external self and reflect in ourselves, "When will we be able to receive the love of the Father?"*

*Father, the mission that You have entrusted in us is not meant to be used just for our own selves, but to seek the people and the world. Furthermore, we are to remove the bitter grief of Heaven. Therefore, we who must take up that mission and follow the Father's orders feel completely awe-stricken before You.*

*Father, please raise us up again before You, we who are weak and inadequate. Allow Your compassionate and grace-filled hand to go beyond this place and overflow toward the satanic world. Father, we sincerely hope and desire this.*

*Father, please look upon these people with compassion. Please consider with sympathy the countless churches that have gathered on behalf of this people. Please allow them to be aware of the presence of the Father's great will and dispensation.*

*Based on this, please allow each church and nation to uphold the will of the Father. Please bring about the fulfillment of Your wishes by working through these people to induce the 2.4 billion people of humanity of this world to advocate the will of the Father. Please let the day come in the near future when the whole 2.4 billion people of humanity can sing that glory. Father, we pray this from the depth of our hearts.*

*On this day, these people have reported all their lacks. They desire once more the compassionate love of the Father and have come before Your holy presence. Please protect them with compassionate love, embrace them with Your glorious grace, and enhance them with new courage and new power. Father, we hope for this from the bottom of our hearts.*

*Now we beg that You will allow this hour to be a moment when, attending Father, heaven and earth can harmonize and the Father's love of goodness can dwell in this place. Let this time be a moment when we can offer the Father the glory that arises from our union with Him and receive love from the Father.*

*Spread widely across the countryside, there are lonesome sons and daughters who are kneeling down and are building altars before the Father. Since the whole mission of the last days has been entrusted to them, please allow them to center themselves on the will of the Father and manifest only the will of Father wherever they may be. We pray with the utmost sincerity.*

*Earnestly hoping that on this day You will let only the glory of joy descend upon the congregation, I prayed in the name of the loving Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer 2**

*Father! We are grateful toward Your grace, which found and raised us up and allowed us to carry on the fight until this hour. Today we still have the mission to offer all of our minds and bodies to fight for the one glorious day of the Father. Please let us not become exhausted.*

*Father, we have often felt that You have personally walked side by side with us as we traveled the difficult path that we had to take to obey Your commands; that You personally stood at our side even on the path of death. We must offer gratitude before that love of Yours, which guided us inadequate ones and persevered through many things.*

*Father! Although a long time has passed since the day that You promised and permitted, we feel humiliated before the granted will. If Your sons and daughters who have gathered here*

*today cannot return glory to the will, Father, please allow them to at least return tears.*

*Father! In these last days, we pray that You will allow the fulfillment of the wishes of the ancestors, who made appeals on behalf of the people according to Your commands to persevere. Please quickly manifest Your will before the humanity of the world and give Your commandments.*

*Father, among Your sons and daughters who have gathered here on behalf of the people, are there those who cannot realize this great will of Yours? Please let them feel and experience the heart of the Father, which reaches deep down into the flesh and bones.*

*We understand that the path we must walk is long and danger-ridden. No matter what kind of obstacle block our path in whatever time and place, please empower us to penetrate through them. Please lead us not to become ones who feel grief for ourselves. Father, we pray from the depth of our hearts.*

*Father! Let the sons and daughters who have gathered here today eradicate all the things they are attached to and extricate all that has become entangled for 6,000 years. While we root out our own inadequacies, at the same time, please allow us to eradicate in this one place all the inadequacies of these people. By doing so, please allow us to liquidate all the shameful things of the 6,000-year history of humanity. Father, we earnestly ask that on this foundation and in this hour You will let this be the year when we can set the condition of victory before Satan and step over it.*

*Father, please guide us to become like children who do not know anything. Please allow us to do nothing else but obey when we are led and do nothing but submit when we are guided. Please do not let any subjective opinions or concepts remain in any of us. Resembling the heart of the Father and taking after the pure heart of children, let us become people of goodness and keep to this path, regardless of whether we are dead or alive. Allow us to charge forward on the path even if flesh and blood are shed.*

*Lonely members spread across the countryside are clinging on to the way of the Father's will and are fighting to safeguard it at the cost of their lives. Please guide them not to become debilitated. Father, we beg that You will grant them courage and righteous impulses in this hour, so that they can greet the day of joy and glory with a new determination and readiness.*

*Please forgive our deficiencies in this hour. We possess nothing and we have nothing of which to be proud. All we have is our earnest desire to be embraced inside the Father's bosom of love like children. Father, we ask sincerely that You manifest Your holy presence and penetrate deeply into the depth of our hearts. Please personally bestow the blessing according to our given measure.*

*Please let there not be anyone among the sons and daughters gathered here who gets dragged away by Satan. We wish earnestly that this may be the moment when we can receive the seal of purification, hold the flag of joy and victory, and return the glory of*



*Hosanna before the Father for eternity. We offer all these words in the name of the Lord.  
Amen.*

### **Prayer 3**

*Father! We have learned through the words of truth that heaven and earth are created as one body. When we consider that heaven is the subject and we are the isthmus, we cannot live even one day or one moment without receiving the sap of the Father's love and life. Please forgive us for not having been able to live so as to receive the sap of love that emanates from the eternal God when we should have lived as the branches and leaves of Heaven.*

*Father! In this time of the last days that forebodes the day of judgment, please allow us to be engrafted to the love of the Father centering on Jesus Christ, who is the perfect root. Although we know that God longs to reap from us the fruit of love that is born through the eternal love of Father and of Jesus and the Holy Spirit, we fear that we might become an obstruction to the Father's harvest because of our immaturity, imperfection, and frailty, which prevents us from bringing that to pass.*

*We entrust ourselves to You. Father! Please raise us and care for us. By guiding us through the hardships and turmoil, please allow us to mature as ripened fruits. Through the loving hands of the Father, please allow us to become the realization that can build the eternal kingdom of Heaven, the harvester who can reap the harvest.*

*Father! We know that this moment today is not the first time You have predicted this event. You had already prophesied it long ago in the Old Testament era and at the time of Jesus 2,000 years ago. If we really understand this, then we must cultivate ourselves and become the harvest that can be reaped by Heaven and bring peace to Heaven. Yet when we evaluate ourselves, I am sure that there are those among us who do not feel that they have become mature yet. If this is the case, then Father, I ask earnestly and pray that You will allow them to repent before You on their own volition. Lamenting their own frailty, let them repent even for the grief of Jesus Christ.*

*Father, we have gathered here today. Please govern our minds totally, and be the center of operations to reign over us. In this way, please do not tolerate any evil concept or assertion that is unacceptable before the will of the Father.*

*Father, please let these who have gathered here become completely purified children by undergoing repeated processes of purification and bringing an end to the works of Satan. Please allow this to be a time when only You can operate and intervene.*

*Please allow us to understand that You are pressing us to fulfill the day of Christ, and that this is the time when You wish to manifest the love of Christ through us. Moreover, please lead us to understand that by raising us up, You long for us to take hold of the troubles of Christ and step forward in this twentieth century. Father, please lead us not to center our footsteps on ourselves as we dash forward toward the heavenly nature. Please lead us not to*

*remain in the state of offering self-centered prayers.*

*Please allow us to chase out all the elements that invite the invasion of evil as we move forward. Father, we pray from the depth of our hearts that You will hold onto us, so that we can travel through any kind of danger-ridden road of conflict for the sake of realizing the will that You desire and that we can persevere even on a road of utter despair.*

*We know that we cannot receive the glory of earth because we are not men of the earth. Just as it was prophesied through Jesus Christ, we know that when there were citizens and sons of Heaven who possessed the true love and integrity of the Father, they were not welcome on earth in any era during the 2,000 years of history. Father! Please guide us to be able to cope with the persecution we may receive from this people when we try to fulfill the works of Jesus for him. Please empower us to overcome the contempt, the tribulations, and the sorrow that we might suffer at the hands of humanity on earth as we try to lead our lives for the sake of Heaven.*

*Jesus is longing for the day of harvest and is calling for us today, after the 6,000 years. Please withdraw the traces of historical grief and the blood and tears of the crucifixion through us. Guide us to serve as the shields of victory. Please allow us to understand that Jesus, the substantial manifestation of hope, is longing for us to become qualified to dominate Satan. By virtue of this, Father, we ask sincerely that You will allow us to become the sons and daughters who are determined to fight every day with the joyful will of the Father in our hearts and to subjugate the enemy Satan, even if we have to continue and complete it through our descendants because we could not accomplish this mission during our life-long dedication to the Father's works.*

*We who are facing the new year must make a renewed resolution deep in our hearts to walk this path of conflict that endangers our lives. No matter what kind of enemies oppose us, Father, please guide us never to submit to them, and safeguard our fidelity. On account of this, Father, we hope with the utmost earnestness that You will allow us to become Your sons and daughters who can reveal before all things that we are the sons and daughters who represent You.*

*Please let the words You grant us today become manifested and link our hearts. Requesting earnestly that You will move the spirits and mold us anew with Your hands of power in this hour, we offered all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the sermon that I want to reflect on with you is "*The People Chosen for the Restoration of the Kingdom of Heaven.*" I will speak briefly upon this topic.

**The Last Days of the  
History of the Dispensation  
When We Must Re-examine  
Our Own Position**

Ladies and gentlemen, today we greet the last Sunday of this year. You understand clearly through the principles of restoration that if we do not fulfill our responsibility today, then it must be done tomorrow.

Since the creation, history has traveled through the 6,000 years by passing through one day, one year, and then through a long period of time, while times and seasons were changing. Yet you also know very well that now the dispensation of restoration, through which the great judgment will take place on earth all over the world and God will become complete, has to be realized through the 2.4 billion people of humanity on the earth today.

We have now come face-to-face with the last days of the 6,000-year history of the dispensation. We have been participating in helping the history of the universal restoration and have stepped forward to achieve the will. The time has come when we must unequivocally understand our own situation.

Accordingly, you yourselves must now step over the 6,000-year history to reach the level of Adam and Eve, who were the ultimate ideals of the restoration and the center of creation. Going one step further, your family and society and the whole humanity of the world must reach the standard. Before that standard is met, the dispensation of God will not be consummated on earth.

We, the descendants of today, must take responsibility for the gigantic and fearful dispensation of restoration, which is full of ordeals, and for the failures committed by our ancestors as well as the things that they left behind unaccomplished. You must feel deeply in this moment that such a universal mission rests upon you.

Due to the fall of Adam and Eve, the ideals of the kingdom of Heaven have been fundamentally destroyed and the ideals of the kingdom of Heaven that should have been realized through humankind have fallen down from Heaven. What is more, until now the kingdom of Heaven has not been realized; the citizens who can build the kingdom of Heaven have not been found. The families that can cultivate the citizens are not established. The couples and brothers and sisters who can form such families are not found either.

### **The Restoration of the Kingdom of Heaven and the Good Life of Human Beings**

Therefore, the restoration of the kingdom of Heaven is the central purpose of what God demands. Moreover, the movement to restore the kingdom of Heaven must be done in a process of reversal. Starting from citizens of Heaven, the children of Heaven, the brothers and sisters of Heaven, the couples of Heaven, and the families of Heaven must be restored to construct the kingdom of Heaven. Such a mission rests on our shoulders.

The land that we are living in today, this world in which we live, is not the land of the kingdom of Heaven and is not the world of the kingdom of Heaven. It is not a world

centered on God, but a world centered on Satan, a world that stands opposed to the kingdom of Heaven. Nonetheless, in the concluding period of history, without fail there will emerge the watershed when the evil world is restored to the kingdom of Heaven of goodness. The 2.4 billion people of humanity today have crossed the pass of the restoration of the individual, family, society, nation, and world in accordance with the dispensation of God.

The central purpose of Jesus Christ coming to this earth and disseminating the gospels was the restoration of the kingdom of Heaven. This standard called the kingdom of Heaven is supposed to not only restore you as an individual, but going beyond that, also restore the family, society, nation, and world. Therefore, from the day that you began to believe in Jesus, you have been traveling the road of conflict for the sake of restoration.

The lives that people lead now in this world are not for the sake of the world. Although they claim that they live for the sake of the nation, they do not. Although they claim that they are living for the sake of the family, they are not living for the sake of the family. Moreover, although they say that they are living for the sake of themselves, they are not really living for themselves.

All human beings that live in this world of evil today should live for the sake of the world, but they have not been able to do so. People who should be living for the sake of their nation, their people, their tribe, family, and themselves have lost that fundamental position.

When people today live centering on themselves, they are not able to live centering on their minds. When we examine how low we have fallen, you will find that we have fallen so low that although we should live centering on our minds, we have not been able to do so. We have been living for the sake of our physical bodies. We have become people who live only for the sake of our self-centered desires.

Similarly, for the sake of restoring fallen men, God has been carrying on the work of rectifying the body to subjugate it before the mind, rectifying the individual to make him submit to the family, rectifying the family to subjugate it before the people, rectifying the people to make them submit before the nation, and rectifying the nation to make it yield to the world.

Therefore, in any society, individualistic people have been standing in the position opposing the revolutionary course of faith in Jesus. What is more, people who have centered upon themselves have also stood in the opposing position. Because God works in line with the progress of history, in other words, in the orderly progression through the individual era, the family era, the people era, and the national era, in that course of progress, there have been difficult moments of crisis when people could no longer follow.

### **The Center that We Must Pursue and the Order of Restoration**

In this era of the last days, when the 6,000 years are being consummated, the ideology of Jesus Christ has been established on earth as the ideology of the restoration of the whole

world. In other words, today the ideology centered on Christianity is becoming manifested as the central ideology of the entire world. However, the ideology of the enemy has counter-attacked, and these two divisions are engaged in a fight.

Then what is the standard that we who stand in this kind of position must pursue? If we look at it through the hope of Jesus Christ, who established the ideology of the restoration of the kingdom of Heaven, this world is not the only ideal garden that we must pursue. The ideal standard of restoration that God seeks is not only this earth. It is the garden of ideology that has become one based on the union of heaven and earth. Therefore, God has been carrying on the dispensation until now for the sake of finding the one glorious day when we can join in harmony and sing centering on Heaven.

What must we, who live in this era, understand? We ourselves must restore through indemnity everything in the history of sin.

When you believe in Jesus, there will unfold a fight on the individual level. The fight between the mind and body will unfold. Those who become stragglers in this fight cannot become the citizens of the kingdom of Heaven. When evil acts centered on the body try to subjugate the mind, if you cannot overcome it and be victorious, then you cannot become the citizens of the kingdom of Heaven. We today have the mission to restore from the world to the nation, from the nation to the people, from the people to the family, from the family to the couple, and from the couple to brothers and sisters. Because of such a fundamental standard for the ideology of the kingdom of Heaven, we must first restore ourselves.

Since it is said, "the kingdom of Heaven is in you," although the universal kingdom of Heaven must also be built, the individual kingdom of Heaven must first be completed. What this means is that you have to become someone who can stand before the universe after establishing the reciprocal base for mind and body.

Therefore, now you must become someone who can be assimilated into and be harmonized with any aspect of the entire ideal of Heaven. If Jesus is compared to a grape tree, you can maintain the shape of a branch of that grape tree, no matter which aspect we belong to. Your moving from the branch to and through the stem is what restoration is all about.

### **The Stages of Restoration into the Citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven**

The first stage that you must find is the stage of becoming the citizens of the kingdom of Heaven. Before you lies the fate to enter this stage of citizenship in the kingdom of Heaven. You who are in this situation must have a new historical concept. You are not to live for your own sake; you must have the mentality to live for the sake of the citizens of the kingdom of Heaven, the compatriots of the heavenly nation. You must not have a partial concept but a universal one. Moreover, if you belong to a society, then you have to have the mentality of that society. If you belong to a nation, then you must have the mentality of the nation. If you live in a nation, then you must learn how to love the citizens of that nation.

We today must be able to assert our will with our minds and bodies before God, who has been guiding history for the sake of the construction of the kingdom of Heaven. We must be able to love the citizens of the kingdom of Heaven. We must have the mind-set that we exist for the sake of building the kingdom of Heaven, for the restoration of the world, which is the will of the Father. We, as the believers in Jesus, should not blindly support Jesus, but be able to believe in Jesus by becoming one with the fortune of heaven and earth internally and externally. God has been establishing the ideology of the restoration of the kingdom of Heaven centering on the universal dispensation. We must become the sons and daughters and citizens who can stand there. Furthermore, we must learn to love the compatriots of the kingdom of Heaven.

If there are those who have faith among the people around you or beside you, then you must be able to consider them as your brothers and sisters and your compatriots. Moreover, you must persuade everyone to do the same. When we look at these kinds of things, it is clear that your responsibility is unspeakably immense.

Then what is the demand that God is making of us in these last days today? It is none other than mobilizing the faithful believers and building the garden of the kingdom of Heaven. Therefore, individuals must become united and peoples must become united to become compatriots of the kingdom of Heaven. You must understand this.

When we look at the 6,000-year history vertically, in the Old Testament era, God gathered the citizens of Heaven. In the New Testament era, God gathered children of Heaven. Similarly, history flowed in a reverse manner.

In the world today, there are people who are trying to build the kingdom of Heaven centering on the ideology of the compatriots of the kingdom of Heaven. Moreover, there are also people who rely on the ideology of brothers, sisters, and couples of the kingdom of Heaven to build the kingdom of Heaven.

### **The Legal Standard and the Standard of Life in the Kingdom of Heaven**

Now you must learn to obey the laws of the kingdom of Heaven in your daily life. To establish the kingdom of Heaven, you must learn to abide by the laws of the kingdom of Heaven. Moreover, while you learn to obey the laws of Heaven, at the same time, you must learn to lead the life of the kingdom of Heaven. Furthermore, while you learn to live the life of the kingdom of Heaven, you must also become one through the love of the kingdom of Heaven.

God has been working to restore the kingdom of Heaven until now, so centering on what should we abide by the laws of the kingdom of Heaven? We must obey the laws of the kingdom of Heaven centering on the Biblical words that Jesus gave to us. Since words are the very laws of the kingdom of Heaven, we should live centering on the words. This is

where your path is. You are to live especially according to the laws of the kingdom of Heaven centering on the Divine Principle words that testify to the internal truth of the Biblical words.

Then what kind of life should you live? You must live a life that represents the thirty-year life of Jesus. Your life in the last days today must be a life that testifies to Jesus Christ. Because of this, you should be able to divulge your life to all people. You must live the same type of life that Jesus demonstrated to us. You must follow the example of the life of Jesus, who abided by the laws centering on the words of God. By leading a harmonious life, you should live for the sake of Heaven.

Therefore, centering on the words, you must now lead a life that represents the life of Jesus, which is based on the laws of Heaven. Your hope and ideal must be the love of God. For this reason, you must set the condition of harmony for the sake of making a link with the love of God. This is what God demands of all the Christians of the world today.

The resin of one tree branch flows to other branches. It circulates through all the leaves and branches. Similarly, you must learn to create harmony between yourselves and give. Such people can possess the eternal love of God.

### **Throw Away Self-Centered Concepts**

Accordingly, we Christians should abandon our self-centered mentality and develop a new mind-set that we represent the world and the universe. Therefore, when we look at our members, we should understand that they are not simply who they appear to be today. You must feel that they represent the 6,000-year history, the eternal dispensation, and horizontally, the 2.4 billion people of humanity. In each person, we can find the universal promised will of God's love. Consequently, you must become the co-operator of that person. Because such a mission rests on you, you must learn to view the dispensational will of God with a correct perspective and represent that will.

The same thing is true in your personal or family life. Your children, your parents, and your spouse do not exist for your sake. Your children are not for your sake and your brothers and sisters are not for your sake. The same thing is true for your parents. They exist for the sake of something greater than the nation and the world, for the sake of the universe.

We should be aware of this, and on that level, relate with our brothers and sister and with our parents. If you recognize this fact and feel this in your life, then you cannot judge anyone with words.

We must never forget that the universal will of God can be found in each of us. You must be aware of the fact that you do not exist for yourself but for the sake of the world, for the sake of heaven and earth. You represent the mission of restoration. You must become unified in your daily life.

You who have been traveling the path that others do not walk must abandon a self-centered

life. You should cast away self-centered concepts. Even in our Unification Church, we must throw away a perspective toward life centered only on the Unification Church. The reason is that we are all cells and particles of the universe.

We who live in the last days must feel the historical workings, the providential workings of the heavenly principles, the workings of the comprehensive love of God. Moreover, only when you become the victor in the universal fight with Satan by conquering your bodies, can you become the people needed for the garden of the kingdom of Heaven. In this kind of moment, you will develop a relationship with Heaven. You must understand that God, Jesus, and the Holy Spirit have joined their hearts and are fighting with Satan in order to realize this hope.

When you try to fight with Satan today, you must distinguish whether or not the thoughts, concepts and ideology that you have are for your own sake. If all of your thoughts are for your own sake, then you will have no way to escape Satan's realm.

What is more, we Christians, who are moving forward toward the world, must step beyond the mentality of history constrained in this world. You must be able to transcend that to comprehend and judge the world with a universal perspective of history.

### **Blessed Are Those Who Bring Peace and Harmony**

Then what would happen now to the world whose purpose is restoration? What would happen to the society, family and to us, whose purpose is restoration? What is the will of God, whose purpose is restoration? You must understand these and go beyond them. To do that, you must be able to live relying on the words, having the sacrificial heart of Jesus Christ, and able to live in harmony. Jesus said, "Blessed are the ones who bring peace and harmony. They will be called the sons of God." (Matthew 5:9)

Those who can bring harmony wherever they go can go close to God. You have the responsibility to bring harmony to all individuals, to all people, to the world, and to heaven and earth.

If you fail to feel this somewhat substantial responsibility in the living environment that you are in, you must at least feel it in your hearts. You must have the mind-set that you will become the sacrifice who can bring harmony to individuals, to families, to societies, to nations, and to the whole world. On that foundation, you must have the attitude to confront Satan and go before the Father.

If you build this kind of relationship and lead your life, then when you see someone who is doing good things, you will naturally have the desire to bow your head down and elevate that person. Moreover, if you see someone who is doing evil things, the thought will arise in you, "It is my task to guide that person. I will be responsible for that person." If there is someone who feels this to the bottom of his heart in his life, then he does not have to pray for his own sake. He does not have to pray for his own family. If each of you makes the determination and pledge that you will build the kingdom of Heaven that God wishes on



earth and if you live for that cause, then God will be with you.

Therefore, if there are people who can join hands and build the altar of harmony, then they can bring forth a new revolution that will stride forcefully toward the world. The same thing will be true for the churches. If there are people who are determined to die, with the mind-set that they will join hands and become the sacrifice of harmony following the example of Christ, then although the steps they take might seem unsatisfactory and fragile, it is not so. Their steps are robust steps directed toward the construction of the kingdom of Heaven on earth.

Jesus Christ came to earth with the amazing mission of heaven and earth on his shoulders. In the 4,000-year course of history in which there was no loyal subject or filial son who lived for the sake of Heaven, it was Jesus Christ who came to fulfill the mission of the loyal subject and the filial son that Heaven sought.

The thirty-year life of Jesus was completely for the sake of Heaven. It was a world level and universal life. What is more, his life was a life of sacrifice for the sake of Heaven. You must follow the example of Jesus Christ who, unlike anyone in history, came as the filial son for the sake of Heaven.

Father's will is building the kingdom of Heaven. The kingdom of Heaven is the world in which the humanity of the whole world joins hands to be in harmony and in intimate friendship and to intermingle in love and raise their hands to return glory and gratitude to Heaven. When we think about that, then clearly the life of faith that we have led so far is very immature. We must get rid of this kind of immature life of faith.

### **God Pursues the Ideal of Unification**

The time of any kind of denominationalism has passed behind us. The time of any kind of ideology of people has passed behind us. Now the time has come when we must find the ideology of restoration and the concept of faith on the world level.

Koreans today are pitiful people. What these pitiful people must understand is that the history of God tears down the individual to build the family, tears down the family to build the society, tears down the society to build the nation, and tears down the nation to build the world. This is the judgment of Heaven.

Humanity has passed through judgment like this, but what is the problem remaining in the last moment? It is to destroy the course of Cain, which is one of the two courses of Cain and Abel that have been in confrontation and in conflict. Therefore, you must become a different person centering on the words of Jesus. You must establish the words of Jesus as the laws and become different people. You must become the loyal subjects and filial sons of Heaven who can represent the life of Jesus.

Having done that, you are to go before God, who is pursuing the ideal of unification, and be able to say, "God, please liberate through me the bitter grief of not having been able to unite

the world and embrace it in love." Christians today do not understand that there remains before us such a great, historical, universal, and cosmic mission. Then to what extent have you been able to manifest the love of Jesus Christ? To what extent have you realized faith and life based on Jesus Christ? You must understand the line of that limitation.

The grace coming from Jesus is universal grace. Therefore, we today must live with the concept of the kingdom of Heaven in us. Your every movement and all of your feelings must be centered on the mind-set, "I am the representative of the kingdom of Heaven." You must live with this kind of mentality. When you are cursed before all people and feel a surge of anger within, you must suppress it based on the concern that your anger might bring curses upon the 2.4 billion people of humanity. This is the heart that Heaven has been feeling until now. If you, even after knowing this fact, become overwhelmed by fury and disobey the will of the Father, then how can this be tolerated? All of you are to join in alliance and help each other.

Which people are in difficulty? You must feel that person's difficulty as if it is a wound inflicted on you. You must then co-operate. This must not be done just by the Korean people. The whole of humanity must help.

You must walk the path of restoring the kingdom of Heaven. You must become the sons and daughters who receive the love of the universe. Next, you must learn to attend God, who is the center of the universe. The God whom you cry out for and Jesus Christ whom you seek and believe in do not exist only for your own sake. The people who believe in Jesus today do not understand that. They think that Jesus and God are only for their own sake.

This is not God's wish. This is not the will of God. God's place is at the center of the whole of heaven and earth. You must learn to attend God like this today. However, this is only possible for those who live the life of the kingdom of Heaven.

### **The Correct Attitude of Faith toward God**

Then what is the reason that God has been working in history for 6,000 years? It was for the purpose of embracing the whole of history in His bosom. God has been wishing that not just earth but even the spirit world will become one with the whole through His love. He has been longing for that one day. If you want to receive grace from this God, then you must pray, "Father! Please call on me."

God's love must never end with you. What you must understand today is that the grace that God gives is not only for your own sake. At the same time it saves your life, it is also for the sake of saving the whole of humanity.

Nonetheless, because the people of today live centering on themselves, though many people want to find God, there is almost no one who receives this grace. You must free yourself from this. You must penetrate through it and dismantle it to serve God as the cosmic God. Before this universal God, you must feel the responsibility that penetrates deeply into your minds and bodies. The garden of hope that you believe in and desire is not just your garden

of hope. The archangel fell because he tried to seek and believe in God centering on himself. The God that the people of today believe in is both our God and the God of humanity. He is both our God and the God of the world. He is both the God of the world and the God of heaven and earth. At the same time, he is our universal parent.

However, if you examine the faith of the people who believe in Jesus today, they are saying, "Please be my God," and those who are a bit better than that do no more than say, "Please be my family's God." Rising a bit higher from this are those who say, "Please be the God of our denomination." We should never have these kinds of concepts.

There are many denominations in the world today that are crying out for God. However, we do not need the God who is sought within a denomination. Only when people gather who transcend the denominations and call out to Him as their father centering on the whole of heaven and earth, can humankind attend God on earth.

Therefore, we today must let the concepts we have be linked to the whole through our families. You who have embarked upon a new road must abandon your life up to now and make a new and historical departure toward the concepts of universal life.

At such times, the attitude that you should have is the heart that can attend the substantial presence of the universal God. By doing so, you can receive the love of God and build the relationship of giving and receiving with God. At such a moment, you can finally consummate the ideology of the universal bride.

After consummating the ideology of the universal bride, you can go seeking the restored world. But you can appear as the bride before the substantial manifestation of the universal God only after restoring the people and brothers and sisters, and the children and couples. Only when you reach that position can you stand before the substantial manifestation of the universal God centering on the love of God that springs out there and become one with that love. The couple who comes together in this way is the couple who can dominate this earth and live in the kingdom of Heaven. Moreover, only after you have children as this kind of a couple can you build the family of the kingdom of Heaven. When you form a people with these brothers and sisters and children, you can finally bring the dispensation of restoration to a conclusion and live the life of the kingdom of Heaven on earth.

Likewise, the great movement of restoring the kingdom of Heaven is exhibited through you of today. Therefore, you must increase your efforts toward the realization of that will and never become servile before Satan. Just as Jesus Christ did all that was possible as the loyal subject and filial son of God, we must also complete our duties as the loyal subjects and filial sons.

### **To Complete the Restoration of the Kingdom of Heaven and Return Glory**

You must understand this: only after you cause the humanity of the world and all the spirits in the spirit world to fulfill all their obligations as loyal subjects and filial children, can you become the sons, children, brothers and sisters, family, or people who can return to the Father the victorious glory of having completed the restoration of the kingdom of Heaven.

## **Prayer**

Beloved Father, today we must dash forward. Although our strength is not enough, we face an amazing historical conclusion in which we must jump over tens of stages at once. Although we are in the position to magnificently pass through the course of judgment, we are in a deep sleep today.

Father, we have become bewitched by the secular world. We are accompanying evil. Father, we desire from the depth of our hearts that You will lead us to eradicate all evil elements and raise us as victors who can return victorious glory to the Father, who is the center of the cosmos.

All the hidden stories of history have become entangled in us. Father, we pray that You will allow us to cut them all off and find the center of liberation so that we can stand in the position of a friend to Jesus Christ and make a full bow before the Father.

Please lead us, the ones chosen for the restoration of the kingdom of Heaven, not to trample upon the ideology of the kingdom of Heaven by centering on ourselves. Father, we hope with the utmost sincerity that, until we can be pulled by the ideology of the kingdom of Heaven and can accomplish it, You will allow us to go forward, to sacrifice, and to fight on. Until we attend You as the universal Father, we pray that You will allow us to persevere and win the victory in the battle.

Father, please govern our minds forever. Now please allow us to become sons and daughters who can offer a full bow of gratitude before the Father, who is the center of the whole based on the new standard of universal life. We earnestly request that You will allow us to become sons and daughters who can be immersed in Your love. Father, we prayed all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

## UNIFICATION HOME PAGE



Web unification.net

A presentation of the life, teachings, and public work of [Rev. Sun Myung Moon](#) and his wife [Mrs. Hak Ja Han Moon](#)

[Subscribe to daily mailings](#) | [FFWPU](#) | [FFWPU Address Directory](#) | [International Address Directory](#) | [Questions and answers on Unificationism](#) | [News](#) | [Teachings](#) | [Testimonies](#) | [Washington DC Church Sermons](#) | [The Research Institute for the Integration of World Thought](#) | [Holy Songs](#) | [Poetry](#) | [Unificationist E-mail Directory](#) | [Bookstore](#) | [Links](#) | [Artistic activities](#) | [Misc](#) | [Rev. Moon's Projects](#) | [Names of Rev. Moon's Family](#) | [Blessed Family Department](#) | [Blessed Family Association](#) | [Peace Messages from Rev. Sun Myung Moon](#) | [Bibliography](#) | [Articles by Damian Anderson, webmaster](#)

- [Cheon Il Guk Constitution \(PDF\)](#)
- [Letter to All Blessed Central Families on the Meaning of Foundation Day](#) by Hyun Jin Moon, February 12, 2013.
- [Heaven is not any kind of Disneyland; heaven is in the midst of you](#), by Damian Anderson, Saturday December 8, 2012.
- [Mapping the Goodness Genome](#), by Larry Moffitt, Tuesday October 23, 2012.
- [Reformation of the Unification Church - An Appeal to Return God to the Center](#), by Thomas Cromwell, October 22, 2012
- [Rights of the members of HSAUWC under California and New York Law](#), Friday October 19, 2012.
- [HSA-UWC properties as of 2005](#), Wednesday October 17, 2012.
- [Kook Jin Moon — Another shotgun wedding in the Moon family?](#), by Damian Anderson, Saturday September 29, 2012.
- [Hak Ja Han Moon : "From today on Kook Jin is fired!"](#), Tuesday September 24, 2012.
- [Christmas Tale 2009](#), by P. Lorentzen, Thursday September 20, 2012.
- [The Day of Reckoning for the Unification Church](#), by Damian Anderson, Tuesday September 18, 2012.
- Speeches of Rev. Sun Myung Moon from [1956](#), [1957](#), [1958](#), [1959](#), [1965](#), [1971](#), [1972](#), [1976](#), [1977](#), [1978](#), [1979](#), [1980](#), [1981](#), [1982](#), [1983](#), [1984](#), [1985](#), [1986](#), [1987](#), [1988](#), [1989](#), [1990](#), [1991](#), [1992](#), [1993](#), [1994](#), [1995](#), [1996](#), [1997](#), [1998](#), [1999](#), [2000](#), [2001](#), [2002](#), [2003](#), [2004](#), [2005](#), [2006](#).
- [Cheon Seong Gyeong in PDF form](#), Selections from the Speeches of True Parents.
- [Exposition of the Divine Principle \(1996 Edition\)](#)
- [God's Will and the World.](#)
- [The Way of God's Will.](#)
- [Blessing and Ideal Family.](#)
- [A Life of Prayer.](#)
- [God's Will and the Ocean.](#)

- [Home Church.](#)
- [The writings of Dr. Sang Hun Lee.](#)
- [Peace Messages from Rev. Sun Myung Moon](#), Messages given in public speaking events by Rev. Moon.
- [God's Warning to the World - Reverend Moon's Message from Prison](#)
- [God's Warning to the World, Book II - Reverend Moon's Message from Prison](#)
- [True Love](#)
- [Tribal Messiah](#)
- [Textbook for World Peace](#)
- [Lucifer, A Criminal Against Humanity - Sang Hun Lee](#)
- [Divine Principle \(1973 Edition\)](#)
- [Divine Principle \(Level 4\)](#)
- [New Hope Twelve Talks](#)
- [Proclamation of the Messiah](#)
- [True Parents and the Completed Testament Age](#)
- [Family Pledge \(English\)](#)
- [Family Pledge \(Romanized Korean\)](#)
- [True Family and I](#)
- [View of the Principle of the Providential History of Salvation](#)
- [In Search of the Origin of the Universe](#)
- [True Family and True Universe Centering on True Love](#)

More of the [teachings of Rev. Sun Myung Moon.](#)

[Speeches of Mrs. Hak Ja Han Moon](#)

## Other

- [World Scripture](#)
- [Articles by Damian Anderson](#)
- [Father's Course and Our Life of Faith](#) - Anecdotes of Rev. Moon's life by Rev. Won Pil Kim.
- [Unificationist Traditions](#)
- [Sermons of Dr. Chang Shik Yang](#)
- [Contemplating Unification Thought](#)
- [Guidance for Heavenly Tradition](#), by Rev. Young Hwi Kim.
- [Miscellaneous](#)
- [Testimonies](#)
- [True Family Values](#)

- [True Love and Forbidden Love](#)
- [World Scripture](#)
- [Artistic activities](#)
- [Subscribe to daily mailings](#)
- [Unificationist E-mail Directory](#)
- [Bookstore](#)
- [Rev. Moon's Projects](#)
- [International Address Directory](#)
- [Other Unificationist links](#)
- [True Love King](#)
- [Wikipedia article on Unification Church](#)
- [Wikipedia article on Sun Myung Moon](#)
- [Batir La Paix Fédération](#), A French language web site from the Universal Peace Federation. (Site Français de la Fédération pour la Paix Universelle)
- [Universal Peace Television](#), An online television network featuring reports from the Universal Peace Federation.
- [Reports of World Peace Tour IV and archive of World Peace Tour reports.](#), Reports of ministers on tour spreading the word of the Kingdom of Peace.

---

*We refer to the God of sorrow, the God of pain. Why? Because, who's Satan? Satan is the illegitimate husband, where God is the legitimate husband. He is the love enemy. Think about if somebody stole your wife and is living with her, yet you are in the position to love both of them. That's God's position. We didn't know, so we didn't feel it. We must understand.*

[Rev. Sun Myung Moon, February 1, 1993](#)

*This country desperately needs a God-centered president, senators and congressmen. America's intellectual establishment is liberal, godless, secular, humanistic, and anti-religious. We are declaring war against three main enemies: godless communism, Christ-less American liberalism, and secular-humanistic morality. They are the enemies of God, the True Parents, the Unification Church, all of Christianity, and all religions. We are working to mobilize a united front against them.*

[Rev. Sun Myung Moon, August 29, 1985](#)



**Archives of**

**[World Ties](#) — [Older archives before Oct 2003](#)**

**Webmaster: [Damian Anderson](#)**

**E-mail: [Damian.Anderson@gmail.com](mailto:Damian.Anderson@gmail.com)**

**AOL IM: [Damian Anderson](#)**



**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
JESUS' VIEW OF LIFE  
FOR THE SAKE OF  
THE RESTORATION**

**January 6, 1957 (Sunday)  
Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea**

**Matthew 6:16-34**

**Prayer**

*Father, we thank You for having protected us in the past year. Now, as we greet the first week of the new year, this hour is the time for us to offer a full bow before You with joyous hearts.*

*From this hour on, we want to change our direction from being inadequate and insufficient in the past. We want to sanctify our minds and bodies as the Father wishes and fully bow, humbly and meekly, before You. Beloved Father, please receive us.*

*If there are any inappropriate principles and subjective opinions in our minds toward You, please eradicate them. If there are any blemishes in our bodies caused by Satan's encroachment, please burn them with the fire of Your sacred spirit, and forgive us With the grace of compassion. Please sanctify us to transform ourselves into the original characters You created and to become sons and daughters who can receive the Father's love of joy. Father, I pray this with a most sincere heart.*

*Father, please let the grace of holiness be connected to us from this day on. Let the power that can subjugate Satan be manifested through us. Please guide us to move our minds and bodies to harmonize with all creation in heaven and earth and to be able to please the Father in heaven. I pray sincerely that You will lead this gathering of ours to be the true gathering for which You wish.*

*Now the time has come for us to pour out all of our souls and to realize the love concealed within the Father. The time has come for the Father's dispensational work of 6,000 years to be manifested. Father, please allow Your sons and daughters gathered here to stand in a sanctified position of their own accord. Please allow them to be the children who can fathom the heart of Moses who, with sanctified authority from the Father, separated the Red*

*Sea with the staff the Father gave. Father, I pray with utmost sincerity.*

*Father, please bestow Your blessing upon the thirty million people of this nation in this year, and let the glory and love of the Father hover over the numerous denominations gathering for the sake of this people. Allow the work of the dispensation promised to Your unknown sons and daughters to be unfolded so that the 3,000-ri peninsula of Korea can quickly become a garden of victory. Father, I offer this wish from the depth of my heart: that You will guide these people, who have been asleep, to return glory to the Father and to be able to do the work of the restorational dispensation in heaven and earth.*

*Father, we desperately desire that You will allow us to have sincere hearts like those of the underground faithful believers of the past and to move the many denominations to awaken the thirty million people. I also pray that You will allow us to mobilize these people to awaken the 2.4 billion persons of humanity and to establish the garden of original nature as quickly as possible. Father, please sanctify our minds and bodies in this hour with new promises and new rules, and receive us. Please bestow the grace of the happiness of the Father upon us. Please allow promises and responses to be formulated here. I pray that the Father's hands of protection will be with us for a long time from this time on, so that we can offer ourselves as the sacrifices of victory before the Father.*

*Father, I sincerely wish and pray that You allow us to become the loyal and pious sons and daughters who can offer their minds and bodies and everything else exclusively to please the Father. There are throngs of people who are scattered throughout the country even today, who hold onto Your words of truth and pray ardently, taking charge of altars in solitude. Please purify them of the elements of Satan. By establishing the Father's demonstrative power in the face of the forces of darkness, allow them to become the proud children who will manifest the glory of the majestic Father. Beloved Father, I pray and wish this sincerely. Please allow Your sons and daughters to be able to receive the Father's power of authority everywhere they gather, and protect them from being invaded by Satan.*

*Father! Please let the Holy Trinity be mobile in this hour, and allow the miracle of glorious resurrection to unfold. Soliciting You to allow the Father's sacred spirit to overflow in our minds and bodies from the beginning of the hour to the end, I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

I will speak to you briefly on the topic "*Jesus' View of Life for the Sake of the Restoration.*"

## **THE VALUE OF THE LIFE OF A HUMAN BEING**

Fallen humankind has not yet found the value of eternal life to which the world, the earth and heaven, can attest. Therefore, fallen humankind is left with the mission of restoration to find the value of individual life, the value of world-level life, and beyond that, the value of heavenly life.

Where then will God's purpose of establishing the will of the dispensation and the sought-after value of life be completed? It is not going to be finalized with only you or the world.

Heaven and earth have to be united. The value of life that God, the world and the individual can all be happy about at the same time has to be found. Only then will the dispensation of the providential salvation of Heaven be completed at last. The worldwide human activities centering on Satan will be completed, too, and so will the individual-centered concept of morality. You must know that fallen humankind must take the responsibility to make their way through such a life course.

You may easily look upon yourselves as individuals, but you must know that the whole ideal of creation resides within you. Therefore, you must first manifest the value of worldwide life. You must know that only after that will the value of your individual life be established.

You may also know very well that a life of faith is to seek the value of such a life. Therefore, you must put eternal life in place of the innate life that you are hoping for through self-analysis. By uniting the whole ideology of history into one, you must complete the worldwide life. Furthermore, you must set up a foundation of life with which you can make a connection with either eternal life or a worldwide life in the aspect of your individual life. Otherwise, your life at the present time will not be elevated to eternal life via a worldwide life. Adam and Eve were to establish such a cosmic life. Since the human ancestors lost this life by falling, God has been striving to restore this for the 6,000 years of human history. We call this history of God the history of providential restoration.

After passing through the course of toil of 4,000 years to set up the value of such a heavenly life, God sent a man who could represent the value of the total life. That man was Jesus Christ.

Although Jesus Christ was one body, that body represented the eternal and infinite worldwide life and the eternal individual life. Because Jesus came with such a historical background, he had to reveal the eternal hope in reality and testify to the value of the life that can exist forever in heaven and on earth.

What kind of standard did Jesus Christ, who came with such a mission, live centering on? Jesus did not exist to lead his own life. He existed to lead a life for the world. Going further and rising above that, he struggled day after day to lead an eternal life. This was the standard of Jesus' life.

In other words, Jesus' gaze, Jesus' feelings and the life he lived were not just for himself. They represented the world, and the individual. They represented God, and the world.

The words of gospel that Jesus spread were not for Jesus himself but were for the world. Beyond that, they were the words of eternal life representing God. If Christians cannot perceive this, they cannot comprehend the true meaning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, and they cannot fulfill the purpose of Jesus Christ's coming. You must understand this.

## **THE STANDARD OF LOVE THAT JESUS ESTABLISHED**

What did Jesus do to realize the value of such a cosmic life? He elevated love. In other

words, he propagated new words of the gospel to complete the value of cosmic life in heaven and earth. The central point of that gospel was love.

What would be the most important thing for an individual to be able to connect his own private life to the standard of eternal value? As Jesus said, he must have such love that he can sacrifice his life for the sake of others. In fact, Jesus established the standard of value of life by loving others more than himself.

Similarly, Jesus, who appeared representing the value of heavenly life, taught humankind to possess such love that they can sacrifice their lives for the sake of others' salvation. You must understand clearly that the man who appeared with such a loving heart, who loved his colleagues more than himself, who loved the world more than he loved his colleagues, and who loved God and the thousands upon thousands of saints more than he loved the world was Jesus Christ.

Jesus did not live with an individualistic ideology to find the value of his own individual life or with individualistic love. Even when he loved a friend, his love transcended the relationship of loving friendship. Jesus had the perspective that he loved the friend representing the world. He also loved that friend with the heart that represented God.

Likewise, Jesus did not practice love on a one-to-one basis. When Jesus loved a certain individual, it was with God's love, with cosmic love, and then with individual love. You must be able to experience this. Only when you do so can you rightly comprehend the value of Jesus' life.

Up to what level did Jesus raise the standard of his own life? He envisioned himself existing for the sake of the world. Even when he loved a friend of his, forsaking himself, he kept the perspective that he loved him for the sake of the world. This was Jesus' standard.

Jesus could establish the standard of love of worldwide salvation on the cross because he had the heart of love and sacrifice with which he could die for the sake of an individual and for the whole simultaneously. You must know that Jesus was the hero of love, life and character. That was not all. Jesus then prayed toward Heaven, "My Father, if it is possible, may this cup be taken from me. Yet not as I will, but as You will." (Matthew 26:39) Because Jesus wished to live only according to the will of the Father, he could demonstrate God's love to humankind beyond the valley of death. Similarly, we must know that the entire course of Jesus' life was filled with such remarkable love.

Next, what did Jesus Christ, who came with the mission to restore the cosmic life, raise to find the value of life? That, too, was love. This love was not meant for individual human beings but for the world, God and the eternal world -- the spiritual beings who are in the spirit world.

In order for us, in our daily lives, to realize the value of the life of Jesus, who represented God's love, we who must take responsibility for the restoration of the whole life must not deal with whichever matter we face with transient emotions. We must deal with all things

with the resolution and determination that we will model ourselves after Jesus' character, who represented the whole on the cosmic level. Only after we pass through such a day-to-day life can we complete the worldwide life and make a connection with eternal life.

In other words, if your day-to-day lives have a transient value that affects only you, you cannot make a connection with eternity. That is the reason you must lead a life in which you can make a connection with God's eternal love. Only when you do that will the eternal God be with you. Because Jesus lived making daily connections with God throughout his life, though Jesus is dead, the will of God, who wished it to be completed by Jesus, has been continuously carried on toward its completion.

## **THE CENTER OF LIFE FOR THE TRUE BELIEVERS OF FAITH**

What then can we do to make such connections? What is the perspective that has to be set up at our center while we lead a life of faith in Jesus? We have to have a perspective like Jesus, who envisioned that he was born not only for an individual but also for the world and for Heaven. Only in living the life of sacrificing for others, in other words, only when you live the life of serving and loving others can you make eternal connections with God. You must know this clearly.

Today we have faith in Jesus and are grateful for his love, but that sense of gratitude should not stop at the level of our own selves. We have to raise it to the dimensions of all humankind. If there is one who is like this, he will bear the worldwide mission. Furthermore, he will be responsible for God's mission, too.

If we live focused like this in our lives, we will not be disappointed. Upon facing any kind of hardship or difficulties, we will overcome it and stand tall.

Accordingly, in the scriptural reading we just read that Jesus said, "Do not be worried about anything." In other words, he said not to worry about what to eat and what to wear. This does not mean to deny everything. Rather, it means that to establish the value of the whole representing God's will, before you deal with your own individual lives, you must first be concerned about solving worldwide matters. Furthermore, you must be concerned about heavenly matters. To the person who lives with such a resolution, his own individual suffering does not mean much.

How then should we who are to fulfill God's will lead our lives now? Our day-to-day lives should not become ones that deal only with the internal and external matters of our own selves. Beyond matters of our own concern, we must connect ourselves with matters of the whole and take the responsibility to realize eternal value. Only then can you fulfill the will of Heaven's gospel. When you take the path of missionary work with such a sense of duty, God will be with you. Similarly, when you lead your lives with loving and caring hearts, you will surely witness the miracle of recreation. You must know this for certain.

Until now, we have lived a self-centered life of religious faith. We have persevered and

loved for our own sake. From here on in, we should not do thus. Now when we demand love from Heaven, we must do it for the sake of the whole of humankind, and for the sake of the many spiritual beings in the spirit world.

The history of humankind seeking the eternal life is the course of the providential dispensation. The remaining history, in which humankind will be seeking the worldwide life, is the course of the history of humankind. To seek the daily life is the course of life. When this is compared and contrasted with the sense of the values of humankind, seeking the worldwide life is human duty and seeking the individual life is moral principle. You must know that all these matters of concern, from the world to the individual, are connected to each of us.

If you want to keep the value of life that the Father can guarantee eternally, you have to study Jesus Christ's view of life centering on love. What was Jesus Christ's view of life? His view of life was to have the heart of serving and caring, the heart of the cosmic master centering on love, and to rule over day-to-day life. That was the central theme of the view of life that Jesus Christ established to restore the cosmic life. Therefore, even when you come upon trivial problems in your daily lives, you must deal with them with the thought that you have the responsibility of carrying out the mission to restore the worldwide life. You must also understand that Jesus Christ was a man who practiced love for the sake of restoration.

## **WE WHO MUST INHERIT THE MISSION OF JESUS AND FULFILL GOD'S WILL**

To practice love, you must, of your own accord, live a life of serving and caring for others. When you do that, you can make a connection to the love of the whole. Then you can establish the value of life of which the eternal God can approve. Because Jesus came with the mission to restore the cosmic life, he had to go through the course of individual service, individual sacrifice and individual tribulations. As he was bearing such responsibility, he wanted to be responsible, not just for his generation, but for the life of the whole of humankind until the mission of total restoration is completed.

In other words, Jesus has carried out the mission of the restoration of the cosmic life for the past 2,000 years. However, since he could not fulfill the mission alone, he sent the Holy Spirit to work. He is even mobilizing the many spiritual beings in the spirit world to carry out the mission.

Because Jesus came and went without fulfilling the mission to restore the value of cosmic life, that mission is yet to be completed. Therefore, Jesus is still working laboriously to complete the mission on earth until this day.

However, this mission cannot be completed only by Jesus. By whom, then, can this mission be completed? God wishes us to complete the mission. In other words, because Jesus could not fulfill the mission to restore the cosmic life, we have to carry it out. If you feel responsible for the mission to be completed in your generation, you need to have a strong

determination throughout your lives to fulfill the mission by any means.

Now, you of today must experience in your daily lives that Jesus is making laborious efforts in the course of the providential dispensation to establish the value of cosmic life.

Otherwise, the will of Jesus Christ, who has worked laboriously as a man of mission to restore the cosmic life, cannot be completed through us.

You must know that first you have to offer yourselves as a conditional object of pledge before Heaven. Jesus set a condition of pledge for the world, for heaven and earth and for the whole people. That was the crucifixion. Through the crucifixion, Jesus could cross over in one stage the standard set by many saints and sages through their struggles throughout their lives. Therefore, you must have a clear concept that you will become sacrificial offerings of pledge submitted before Heaven, before the world or before an individual to realize the value of cosmic life.

Wherever you go, wherever you are, whatever you do, you must always make an effort to set yourselves up as conditional objects of pledge in any circumstances, every hour and every day. Such a life is the life of faith. Now you are left with the mission to find the value of cosmic life in front of the Father. You must set yourselves up as conditional objects of pledge and lead lives by which you can make a connection with the life of Jesus.

Furthermore, you must have the resolution that you will build yourselves into worldwide conditional objects. Further, you must determine that you will become the sacrifice of pledge replacing the numerous prophets who have made laborious efforts until now and for Jesus Christ. Only when each one of you makes such a condition of pledge can you multiply from one to two, become four, and reach to the world.

You must know that when such circumstances come into being, the earthly toils to find the true value of life will be concluded. In other words, unless the foundation that can conclude the earthly efforts to find life is formed in each of you and expands to the church, to the society, to the nation, and even to the world, the dispensational will for which God raised Jesus Christ, restoring the cosmic life, will not be concluded. You must understand this very clearly. When you think of yourselves, you who have worked during the dispensation of the will so far, and also of Christians today, no individual or family has appeared who represented the value of cosmic life and comprised a standard in which they connected to society, the nation and the world. The whole of humankind, each and every one in the world, was to enter that realm. However, they did not. Unless such a standard gets established on the earth, Jesus Christ's mission to restore the cosmic life will not be concluded.

## **THE PURPOSE OF LIFE THAT BELIEVERS OF FAITH MUST HAVE IN THE LAST DAYS**

You should know that although Jesus Christ was a true individual being, he has not expanded to the level of the family, the society, the nation and the world in stages. Thus, the sorrow of Jesus Christ has escalated into that of the cosmos, of God and of Heaven.

Therefore, humankind has wished for the day to come when they could moderate such sorrow and accomplish the eternal victory of Heaven. You must testify throughout your lives to the value of the whole dispensation of heaven and earth, and have the determination to manifest the love of heaven and earth.

However, there are differences between your view of the value of life you wish and God's view of the value of the cosmic life He wishes for in order to complete the whole dispensation. Therefore, you must equip your minds with the attitude that you can lead a worldwide and cosmic life even in your individual lives, throughout your life course, setting the heavenly principle of hope as the standard. If you maintain such an attitude in your mind, then even when you do not completely realize the will, you can continually make internal connections with the whole.

That is why Jesus said, "Heaven exists in your mind." What is the meaning of this? Jesus, who came as a man of cosmic love and perfect truth, with the value of cosmic life, said this to mean that the kingdom of Heaven will appear only when each person fulfills the whole value God blessed him with and maintains it as his foundation.

When individuals belonging to the realm of Heaven gather in unity to launch the worldwide life campaign and let the many good spiritual beings in the spiritual world make connections with the whole, the will of cosmic life on earth that Jesus tried to restore will be concluded for the first time. You must know this.

Jesus came with the mission to restore the cosmic life. When the people of that time received Jesus without understanding his mission or position, Jesus scorned them and told them that they must not be more concerned about what to eat, drink and wear than about God's nation and righteousness. He told them not to adopt these concerns as the standard of their lives. If there is a person who lives with the determination to lead his daily life on behalf of God and Jesus Christ and to fight for the world, he will not be alone. God will be with such a person and Jesus and the Holy Spirit will also be with him until the end of the world. On the other hand, the people then led their lives concerned only about their own well-being, without understanding such relations. That is why Jesus scorned them.

What then is the purpose of your faith in Jesus in the last days? It is not for the sake of receiving some external worldly blessing. It is not for the sake of your individual well-being or good life either. Our good life is for the sake of Jesus and God. When that purpose changes its direction, things may appear fine, but as days go by, things will go awry. On the contrary, if humankind lives for the sake of Jesus, God and the world, Jesus said that God will bear the responsibility for everything.

By the way, while you have the responsibility to fulfill the will of God, the question is how much and how far you can sacrifice yourselves toward its fulfillment. If you sacrifice for your own sake, you will become an individual hero. If you sacrifice for the benefit of the world, you will become a worldly hero. If you sacrifice for heaven and earth to establish the victorious standard of life, you will become a hero who will govern heaven and earth. That



is why Jesus has been striving behind the scenes until now to make humankind resemble his character, to find and establish the value of life.

It is so indescribably important for each of you to raise yourself and launch a restoration campaign for such a life. When viewed from the aspect of human history, in the sense of the realities of the world or in the perspective of the eternal hope of the future, this is vitally important. You have a great responsibility.

Your standard of life, including eating and all aspects of living, must be for the sake of restoring the whole life in the place of Jesus Christ. Moreover, you must become the one who proceeds forward with a sense of responsibility to realize the value of the whole life God is looking for, centering on the love that Jesus set up. Only when you become such persons will God's will of restoring the cosmic life be completed through you. You must understand that the place where such people gather to live is heaven. The more such people there are, the more God will be with them and the more God will be delighted.

### **Prayer**

*We have come to understand in our hearts the history of the efforts of the Father, who has set up the laws of heavenly principle and carried on the dispensation to have the life of restoration connected to the level of Heaven. Father, please guide us to comprehend fully that You have exerted Yourself for 6,000 years to establish the value of the worldwide life.*

*We came to know that it is a divine rule that God cannot intervene with the religion that has nothing to do with Christ, from an individual to the whole. Beloved Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You allow us to live the life that Jesus Christ wishes and to understand the value of Jesus Christ's love.*

*We came to know that we, too, must have the same determination in life as Jesus Christ. Please be with us so that we can repulse the attacks of Satan and obtain victory on the battleground where we can find the value of our individual lives.*

*We came to understand that Satan will accuse us as we move along in Jesus' footsteps on the course of restoration for the value of life. Therefore, please lead us not to become those who are ridiculed and sneered at while walking the course stretching from our individual life to the worldwide and cosmic life. Beloved Father, I sincerely hope and want that You will allow us to be determined to proudly repel Satan's accusation in our daily lives and in the aspect of history, and that we can establish the whole life and fulfill the responsibility.*

*Now we know that we must resemble the character of Jesus, who ruled over all things on earth to establish the worldwide life that possesses the value of eternal life. Father of love, please let us resemble that character of Christ. We are faced with a situation where all of us, no matter who we are, must walk the course of struggle in reality. Father, please lead us not to be accused by Satan in the aspect of our social life, in the aspect of our character that we are trying to establish in the presence of the Father, or in the aspect of our love, which we must render to humankind. Please be with us so that we can realize the love of Jesus, who*

*ardently wished the love of the eternal Father to be fulfilled.*

*Father, I sincerely hope and wish that You will govern us to possess the value of life that Jesus established and to realize that value on this earth. Please allow us to understand in this hour that only when we bear the responsibility for this work can we make connections from the position of individuals, via the world, to heaven and earth. Beloved Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will guide us to become sons and daughters who can voluntarily determine themselves to brush aside all the external conditions and to find the standard and value of the whole life. By taking all the conditions as an offering of pledge, let us fight on.*

*Requesting sincerely that You rule over everything according to Your will and take charge of all this, I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
JESUS WHO LOOKS BACK  
ON WALKING THE  
PATH OF HIS FATE**

**February 10, 1957 (Sunday)  
Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea**

**[Luke 22:54-62](#)**

**Prayer**

*Father, Your sons and daughters who have struggled and striven for the past week centering on the will, who have fought not to be deceived by the cunning tricks of Satan, are prostrating themselves in the presence of the Father in this hour. Please manifest Yourself, and govern the mind and the body of each of us.*

*Is there anyone who has resentment that has pierced to the very heart in this hour? Is there anyone who has the mark of Satan in his or her body? My Father who is full of love, please show them the miracle of recreation. Extend the hands of compassion. Please bestow Your grace on us. Sanctify us in this hour so that we can become ones who can bow to the Father with sufficient and adequate minds and bodies before the will that You desire. I pray with a most sincere heart.*

*Beloved Father, we hung down our heads and prostrated ourselves before the will of the Father, who called upon us the unworthy to inform us beforehand about the work of the dispensation on the order of the cosmos. Please command our minds in person. Urge our bodies. Guide us to be able to run toward the garden of goodness that You want, the will of goodness You desire, and the garden of triumph for which You hope. Beloved Father, I ardently wish and pray that You will raise us to be able to make strenuous efforts toward the fulfillment of the will. Allow us to step forward with conscious strength and self-awakening determination.*

*The sinful elements, which are unacceptable in the presence of the Father, remain within us. Therefore, Father, please liquidate our wickedness with Your dignified power of authority and, by touching us with the hands of authoritative power, produce the heart of repentance. I pray this sincerely.*

*This day is a holy day, the day on which You promised You would bless us. Therefore, please bless the numerous altars that are gathering for the sake of the people and guide us to raise the triumphant beacon fire. Father, I sincerely desire that You bless the many sons and daughters who are bowing respectfully in this hour, and that You lower to us the faculty of the sacred spirit.*

*Father, we have gathered here to frankly reveal all about ourselves before You. Please guide us to do self-analysis again to find out whether we are appropriate beings in front of the Father. Beloved Father, I pray from the depth of my heart that if there still remains anything insufficient which is not appropriate to the Father, You will allow us to repent about it and candidly reveal all of it, so that we can receive the Father's advice and counsel. In this time, when there remains part of the course of struggle to be completed, please allow us to unite our minds into one and to become the soldiers of Heaven who can dash forward towards the garden of life.*

*We know that Your lonesome sons and daughters scattered throughout the countryside are building the altars of blood, sweat and tears to testify to the words of the gospel. Wherever they gather together, I pray with a most sincere heart that You will manifest Your powers in person to openly acknowledge that they are Your triumphant sons and daughters. I pray You will guide them to be able to build the altar of victory that the Father can personally control and unfold the work of power.*

*Please allow Your sons and daughters present in this place not to have any self-centered concepts, doctrines or subjective opinions. Please allow us to become sons and daughters who can put down everything they own with the mental attitude of a child. Listening to the words of command, let them become contrite about their deficiencies and able to speak about them before the Father. Please allow this hour to be one when we can be grasped by the hands of the Father's recreation.*

*We entrust everything to You, Father, so please do not let this hour be the hour when Satan invades. Wishing sincerely and desperately that You will guide this hour to be one in which only the glory of the Father is manifested, I pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

In this hour today, I will speak briefly on the topic "*Jesus Who Looks Back on Walking the Path of His Fate.*"

## **THE ADVENT OF JESUS AND THE DISTRUST BY THE CHOSEN PEOPLE**

Due to their fall, Adam and Eve lost the garden of eternal ideals that God had granted. In other words, Adam and Eve lost the garden of goodness where they could share the pleasures and pains of life with God. For that reason, they came to leave the bosom of God and started the sorrowful life of longing for God. Accordingly, humankind has walked along the course of a 6,000- year history of sufferings until now, looking back toward God with

sorrowful hearts. Just as our ancestors walked the course of life looking back toward Heaven, today all humanity is also walking forward through the course of life, looking back toward Heaven, wishing to restore their original position. Jesus, too, who came to save humankind, was looking for the people on the earth who could look back toward Heaven. God sent Jesus Christ out of love, hoping that the people of the world would listen to the new gospel of Jesus Christ, who was turning things upside down and altering their life course. He was hoping they could cling to Jesus Christ. However, humankind then and the numerous people since then have not been able to rightfully welcome and attend him, as their master who can make them look back toward Heaven. Because of that, history has been flowing forth without fulfillment of the purpose of life in which they can proceed looking back toward Heaven. Similarly, you of today also are faced with the destiny to go forth looking back toward Heaven at all times. Because humankind cannot go back toward Heaven by its own ability, God provided the way by sending Jesus Christ, through whom humankind can go back. If humankind had looked in the direction that Jesus looked and walked as Jesus walked, humankind could have accomplished the hope of returning to the bosom of God. You must know for certain that this was the central meaning of why God sent Jesus Christ.

The Israelite people and the whole world should have gone back to the bosom of God after achieving the purpose of life that they must go forth looking back toward Heaven, holding on to Jesus. However, because of humankind's distrust, Jesus and humankind have become separated from each other, each going different ways. Therefore, you must bear in mind that Jesus was put in a situation where he had to stop walking on his course and look back toward the earth.

While humankind has been passing through the course of the 6,000- year history until today, there has been no one among them with enough faith to turn back toward Heaven and exert himself or herself both physically and mentally. What is more, there has not been a single soul of faith who has wholly devoted his or her life, love and action. In other words, there was no one who became the undefiled sacrificial being who could halt Jesus Christ from stepping further on the course of suffering toward Heaven for humankind. You must know that this was the source of the bitterness that pierced God's heart. Humankind must go forward, sweeping aside the influence of the world, appealing for mercy from Heaven. Yet they distrusted Jesus, having held fast to the earthly ground and centering on the hope of the land. Therefore, the dispensation of the will that God had unfolded on the earth for 4,000 years suffered a setback. God sent Jesus Christ to fulfill the will that humankind on the earth, at that time, hoped to be realized. Because they did not elevate Jesus Christ, God ended in a situation where He has had to look back again to the earth, passing through the long history of the 2,000 years since Jesus' death. In like manner, Jesus and the Holy Spirit came to stand in a position where they, too, have to look to the earth again.

What then was Jesus' desire that he cherished throughout the thirty years or so of life? His

desire was to devote himself solely for others' benefit. Although he felt sorrow and lamented in his heart, Jesus did not express those feelings. Instead, he led a life of serving and caring for others. If humankind at that time had known Jesus to be the master who could restore and fulfill their whole desire and had turned around toward Jesus, Jesus would not have gone to the cross to die. The Israelite people were to go forth toward God in unified action with Jesus during his course of life to awaken ignorant humankind. Yet because they betrayed Jesus, Jesus had to stop stepping forth on the path he was meant to take.

You must fix this in your memory: Jesus could not fulfill the mission assigned to him by God. Therefore, he had to stand in a position where he looked up again toward Heaven for the sake of humankind and to take the steps seeking the bosom of God as the representative of humankind. If humankind had devoted itself for the sake of God and Jesus and walked the direction Jesus was taking, in his place, and had taken care of him for his sake, Jesus could have reciprocated with humankind in place of God, who loves humankind. The relationship between humankind and Jesus would have been the same as Jesus' reciprocal relationship with God. Further, Jesus could have ushered in the day of glory by having established the altar of rejoicing on this earth. However, because humankind at that time did not advance toward Heaven, Jesus and humankind have become separated.

Since God bears the responsibility founded on the principle of creation, He wanted to see the day of triumph when humankind reversed their direction and moved forth toward the bosom of God through Jesus. You must understand that, since Jesus who came on the earth was rejected by the Israelite people and crucified on the cross, the will of God's dispensation to be carried out through Jesus resulted in failure.

## **THE SHIMJUNG OF JESUS WHO LOOKED BACK AT PETER**

By the way, while Jesus was going the path of the crucifixion, the lonesome path to the summit of Golgotha, he looked back at someone. He looked back at Peter, who was the representative of the beloved twelve apostles. That was because Jesus feared that Peter, who should be the first one following him, might change his mind. You must become the ones who experience again the sense of being gazed at by Jesus, who looked back at Peter with a loving heart despite having bitter grief in his heart over the fullness of his concern about God's will.

Yet three times Peter denied he knew Jesus. Therefore, he ended up standing in a situation where he was completely separate from the will of Heaven and had nothing to do with Jesus. Although Jesus knew all of this, he wanted to find just one person on this earth who could defend him to the last as he walked the path to death and could deeply sympathize with him, so he came to look back at Peter, who was the best, most beloved disciple. You of today must understand that Jesus' intention to find one true person was buried deep in the gaze that he sent in the direction of the beloved disciple, Peter.

There cannot be any more grievous scene to Jesus, who came with the responsibility of carrying out the whole dispensation of God, than standing in such a situation as this. Not even one person could understand the feelings of longing and lamentation of Jesus, who wanted to find one person who could inherit the mission of him who was heading for the pass of Golgotha, the path of death, owing to the distrust of humankind. Accordingly, Jesus' heartrending feelings were beyond description. Only God understood Jesus' sorrowful heart and worried about the lamentable situation of Jesus.

When Jesus reflected on the course of toilsome effort he had walked representing Heaven alone in bitter sorrow for his lifetime, the resentment with which he wanted to scorn humanity and to call down curses on the earth pierced him to the very marrow. However, Jesus restrained himself and stopped to look back at Peter, who was following behind. You must know that unless you can understand such inner feelings of Jesus' heart, you cannot proudly stand in front of all humankind after inheriting the work of the dispensation of God centering on Jesus.

What then would be the heart of Peter, who was watching Jesus concluding his life by walking the course of tribulation alone? He might have been in awful misery, pining in desolation, not being able to forget the love relationship of the original nature he had with Jesus in the past. Of course, the heart of Peter who was watching the grieving and innocent Jesus being insulted and rebuked and dragged in bonds must have been aching very much. However, because Peter did not realize Jesus was the Messiah who came with the representative mission to restore the whole of humankind, he ended in a situation where he could not step forward on behalf of the other disciples but instead thought only of himself. When servant girls came out before Peter to ask whether he was one of the fellows who were with Jesus, he replied, "I do not know him" three times. You must know this clearly -- that aspect of Peter was the representative attitude of humankind on the earth. When we look back upon the circumstances of Jesus and Peter again, the fact that Jesus turned to look back at Peter, who denied him three times, did not take place only between Peter and Jesus, but is shown to have happened throughout the course of the whole of history. When all the humanity of the world steps forward before Satan as true Christians on behalf of the will of Christ on the course of Heaven, they will definitely meet ungrounded accusations three times. This can be seen as the symbolic expression of the positions of Adam, Jesus and the Lord of the Second Coming during the 6,000-year history. This will again take place in the final days in the forms of World War I, World War II and World War III. Such happenings will appear not only during the whole of history like this, but also within your individual course of faith today. You must understand this.

### **PETER'S SELF-AWAKENING**

Today then, what is going to happen right before you meet the Lord? Just as there was the hour of betrayal in which Peter said, "I do not know him," toward Heaven, we must be aware that such a time can possibly come even to us today, faced with the final days. We are

faced with the historical, dispensational and religious fate to follow after the triumphant Jesus and to find and establish ourselves in the external position of Peter. We who must climb over such a hill of fate as this must understand we are responsible for whatever situation exists.

As Jesus walked on the pass to Golgotha before he resurrected from the cross, all Christians of the world must walk on the path to Golgotha with the Lord in the final days at the time of Second Coming, to take part in the glory of resurrection. We must bear in mind that such a time will surely appear.

Today then, from what position must we lead our life of faith? just as there was a moment in which Peter could not externally say, "I know him" while being heartbroken internally as his beloved and innocent teacher was being dragged on by the Roman soldiers, there will be a time when we of today will be put in a situation where, because of certain worldly conditions, we have to say against our will, "I do not know Jesus." We then must be able to say, I know Jesus. What is more, we must lead a life of faith, constantly paying attention to such vulnerable points.

Jesus, who walked to the pass of Golgotha on the earth has walked forth until today to the pass of the world-level Golgotha even in the spirit world. Similarly, Jesus who personally walked the path to the crucifixion and the course of tribulation on earth and in the spirit world, leaving behind the beloved faithful believers, will develop a great conclusive war against Satan in the future.

In what kind of situation should we stand when such a time of fierce battle comes upon the earth? We should not be standing in a situation similar to Peter's when he said he did not know Jesus. We must become those triumphant sons and daughters who can defend the course of blood, sweat and tears that Jesus walked to the end, standing in a similar situation as Jesus, having divulged all of our reasons, circumstances, sinfulness and inadequacy reflecting on ourselves again. Unless we can stand in such a position, we can not take part in the glorious position to receive the returning Lord.

Although Peter denied Jesus three times, saying he did not know the teacher who stood in the difficult situation, Jesus truly turned his body around to look at Peter. Consequently, when Peter saw Jesus turning around to look at him, forgetting all about his own difficulties and sorrow and his own reasons and circumstances, a complete revolution took place in his mind. Despite his three dreadful denials of knowing Jesus, upon seeing that Jesus truly cared about him and worried about his future, in spite of his own sorrow Peter experienced an explosion of emotion within. The moment he remembered and sensed the old relationship of having shared the joys and sorrows of the Lord, Peter became aware of his own identity on the spot.

Peter saw the fact that Jesus, having determined to risk his own life to accomplish the one will of Heaven, was making a great effort to proudly cultivate the path of salvation for humankind without being affected too severely by the resentment that he felt as a human



being. Peter saw that even as Jesus walked the path toward heaven to death, Jesus was even concerned about the well-being of him, Peter. Peter felt insufficient and inadequate internally. In other words, when Peter contrasted the position of Jesus, who represents God, and his own position, which was to represent Jesus as the disciple who had pledged to render devoted service for the sake of Jesus only, he realized that there existed a world of difference between his devotion to Jesus and Jesus' reverence for God.

What is more, although he had thought he believed in Jesus, the minute he found out his faith was based on self-centeredness rather than on Heaven-centeredness, as was the case with the Lord, Peter received such a great shock as to be deeply ashamed of himself at the gaze of Jesus. In short, he lamented about being distrustful.

### **PETER'S CONTRITION AND THE VALUE OF HIS NEW DETERMINATION**

We must know that the minute Peter saw Jesus who endured the course of a cosmic level mission without being doubtful at all -- a figure of eternal immutability in the course of faith toward Heaven -- Peter's mind underwent a complete change. He felt an impulse to live for the sake of the Lord for the rest of his life. Once he came to realize he was being distrustful, Peter thought about the relationship between Jesus and himself and contrasted their life courses. As a result, he felt his own inadequacy more strongly.

Jesus offered himself as a sacrificial being before Heaven for the sake of the One will, without pursuing his own happiness but for the benefit of humankind on the earth. He did not show any resentment in spite of being dragged away bearing the cross on his shoulder. Watching this, the three disciples came to realize that their lives had been too self-centered. Thereupon, before Jesus Christ who was not self-centered, the disciples reflected on themselves of their own accord and could make a definite promise and pledge to take over the will Jesus had hoped for and to realize the will on this earth.

What did Peter feel next? He felt his own distrustfulness and simultaneously the mistrustfulness of Jesus' entourage. While watching those wicked ones around him tie Jesus up and enjoy themselves whipping Jesus Christ, who was innocent, and about whom anybody and everybody would say he was guiltless, Peter could see through the heart that was sorrowful and lonesome when he met the gaze of the persecuted Jesus. Before the warm glow being sent off in his direction by Jesus, who was showing the way to protect and obey Heaven's rule even in such an undeserved situation, Peter felt the haughtiness of the surroundings. Then Peter, Jesus' disciple, made a righteous resolution to fight against the haughty power of the surroundings until the time when the Lord would return to destroy the wicked crowd who could not be on the side of Jesus Christ.

There was a cosmic difference between the good, immutable attitude of Jesus who was heading toward Heaven and the haughtiness of his surroundings. Through Jesus' gaze, who turned briefly to look, Peter could liquidate his fatuous life history and determine to

establish the standard of goodness by purging the environment and devoting himself toward God all the more. Through Jesus' dying in silence for the sake of Heaven, earth, humankind and the will, Peter came to respect the Lord naturally and shed penitential tears, weeping bitterly in the face of such a death.

This fact made Jesus Christ, who turned to look for the last time, realize that there was a disciple who understood him, and that it was the moment in which the link that was disconnected between Heaven and humankind was being restored. Feeling insufficient and inadequate toward Jesus, who died before the will of God on behalf of heaven and earth, Peter alone shed the tears of contrition representing all humankind and the many disciples. After seeing that Jesus was being put to tribulations before being crucified, only Peter wailed, shedding tears. Because of this, you must know that a standard by which Jesus could uphold the dispensation centering on the disciples and a new standard by which Jesus and humankind could connect was created.

Just as Christians have hoped and longed for the time of resurrection and the Second Coming, holding onto the will of God alone since the time of Jesus' crucifixion, you have to go through a similar situation. What is more, you must go through the process of restoration through indemnity from a position similar to that in which Peter found himself. Since this is the last fate left in the course of your faith, you have to be able to model yourself after the principles of Jesus by earnestly looking back on the relationship between Jesus and yourselves in a serious manner. You must bend down and be contrite before Jesus' countenance.

The problem is whether we have cared about the Lord while living, the way the Lord has been concerned about us, throughout the course of our life of faith up to now. Although you may say you have lived your whole life being concerned about Jesus, how can that bear comparison with the life of Jesus, who was looking at Peter while thrusting his way through the place of death?

Now, in accordance with the principle of restoration through indemnity, in the same manner that Jesus looked back at the crowd on the path to death, we, too, must become those who can turn to look at Jesus on the path to death. In such a situation, we have to suffer and worry in place of Jesus while looking back, to stand in a position where we represent Jesus. At the same time, we must attend and worship Jesus in a glorious environment. The question is whether you ever had such an occasion. If you never had such an occasion, on the last day, on the day we receive the glory of resurrection, as Mary Magdalene grabbed hold of the resurrected Jesus Christ, you will not be able to grab hold of the Lord of resurrection and say, "Oh, my Lord!," and "Oh, my bridegroom!" Although Peter and the three disciples were restored for the first time by looking back at Jesus on the cross, there has not been any faithful believer who has gone to the kingdom of Heaven holding onto Jesus in person.

## **THE RESPONSIBILITY OF THE FAITHFUL BELIEVER,**

## WHO IS TO LOOK BACK AT JESUS

Now to become true, faithful believers whom Jesus can live with and whom Jesus can motivate according to his instructions to become true disciples who are loved by Jesus, you of the last days must be able to be concerned truly about Jesus' well-being and to fight against Satan for Jesus, just as Jesus looked back at Peter even while walking the path to death. Otherwise, you must understand, you will not be able to bow respectfully to God, holding onto the glorious Lord.

Although we are leading a life of religious faith, we have not led a life of being concerned about the well-being of Jesus throughout all of our day-to-day life. Therefore, although Jesus came looking for us hundreds of thousands of times, because of our distrusting lifestyle, he might have only looked at us with sad eyes, turning around reluctantly. Although Jesus came looking for us and had many occasions to do so, we cared only for ourselves, not being sensitive to his situation and his state of mind. We have led an easy religious life hoping that things would work out as we wished.

When Peter contrasted the history of his life and the history of Jesus' life before the gaze of Jesus, he felt remorse about his distrust and became conscious of the fact that he had lived too self-centeredly. Similarly, when you, too, contrast your own life history with that of the thirty or so years of Jesus, and when you compare your life course with the dispensational life course of Jesus, who has upheld the dispensation for 2,000 years until now for the sake of God, you cannot but feel that you have lived self-centeredly, just as Peter felt. Unless you shake yourselves free from the path of such distrust, you must know that you can in no way greet the returning Jesus.

From what position then do you have to move forth? Acting in line with Jesus' unceasing gaze, you must be able to feel and experience the state of Jesus' mind and to move forward as far as the seat of the grace of resurrection, after crossing over the hill of crucifixion -- not the top of Golgotha, which is on the verge of seeing the suffering on the cross. To do that, you, like Peter, must be contrite about having a self-centered concept of religious faith. In the same way Jesus lived, having his center on the will of God, not on himself, you too must live for God's will, not having a concept that your faith is only for your salvation and for the benefit of your well-being.

You of today have a concept of faith based on self-centeredness, just as Peter did. Peter's faith was based on his own well-being. Peter betrayed Jesus three times while he was not aware of it. You must keep in mind that such occasions when you reject Heaven will occur at some time, some moment and some period while you are not aware of it.

In other words, you must lead the life of faith in which you have faith, not in yourselves but in Jesus, in which you seek not for yourselves but for Jesus, and in which you make your goal not for the sake of yourselves, but for Jesus. You have to be aware of the fact that when Peter tried to lead a life of soul-searching faith, he had to go through indescribable hardships

and deprivations. As a result, his relationship with Jesus was finished, so you must steer clear of such a situation. You must change the style of your religious life of faith from one seeking your own benefit to one seeking the good of Jesus and God.

Next, just in the same way Peter restored the atmosphere from that of distrust to that of trust and was grieved at the fact that he had been distrustful, you too must move forward with righteous indignation and animosity against the distrust that is against God's desire. You then must walk on the course of goodness that God desires. What is more, the goodness must not be self-centered, but God-centered, and the goodness must be linked with ourselves. Only when you find this goodness can you, too, for the first time, feel sorry for the sake of humanity and for the good of heaven and earth in Peter's position, just as Peter felt grievous upon seeing the atmosphere where the will of God was not being fulfilled.

Now today, you have the responsibility to achieve the final victory in front of the Father, Jesus and the Holy Spirit. What is more, you must become the ones who can follow Jesus, who is walking on the path to Golgotha, not betraying him.

You should not become the ones who are concerned about their well-being. Instead, you should be able to exhort, "Oh, my teacher," following Jesus, who forgot about his own suffering. In other words, you must not become the ones at whom Jesus gazes out of concern. Rather, you should become those who can comfort Jesus with the heart of caring and being concerned about putting yourselves in Jesus' position.

Who was doing this work? Only Jesus has repeated the work of shedding blood, sweat and tears for the sake of humankind until today, hoping the day when this work was completed would come.

Now you must not become the target of Jesus' concern while living your lives. You should not become the ones who offend the faith, against the will of Jesus, who has placed all of his hopes in us and the dispensation of God. Just as Peter sighed for grief looking back on himself after he had distrusted Jesus, you too must lament about your own distrustfulness and move forward, ready to risk your lives, with the heart that has tacit understanding about the circumstances of sorrowful Jesus, who was sacrificing himself for the will of God. Accordingly, only when you move forward with the determination that you, too, will go Jesus' course and cross over Golgotha, can you greet the resurrected Jesus as the bridegroom and return happiness and glory before Heaven.

## **Prayer**

*The mission to pass through the grievous high road with the heart of painful memory at the cosmic level Golgotha, blocking the course of the wrongful history of humankind and building the victorious grounds of Heaven, is left to the 2.4 billion people in humanity. Loving Father, please allow us to become the ones who can understand that the solicitude You showed after You sent off Jesus did not arise just from the Golgotha of the past only, but also struck home before our very eyes today.*

*I pray from the bottom of my heart that although we must also become the ones who can cry out of anxiety about our insufficiency at the present time, please guide us to become sons and daughters who can cry, being concerned first about the result of Jesus' hope. Please allow us to become the ones who cry worrying about our own imperfect selves, and who simultaneously shed tears and repent of our sins for Satan's making a fool of Jesus, howling at him and throwing obstacles in his path as the world changed into a wicked place that did not see the will of God fulfilled.*

*Jesus offered himself as the sacrifice until the moment of his death to complete the course of restoration through indemnity, always feeling God's gaze upon him. Like Jesus, no matter which day and what time he comes to see us, Father, please do not let us forget his gazing upon us and his pacing toward us. Please allow us to be awakened to the fact that we have refused countless times until now to have Jesus' gaze upon us and step toward us.*

*Father, please guide us to repent for not being able to comfort the sorrowful shimjung of Jesus, who kept coming back looking for us without change, though we betrayed him two or three times and were unable to shed tears before Heaven on so many occasions. Father, since we know that the time of world-level judgment is near and that the garden of the cosmic-level Golgotha is coming around the corner, please guide us, Your lonely sons and daughters, not to walk the self-centered course of religious faith.*

*Our life is not our own, the life we are leading is not our own, and the hope that we cherish is not our own. So, beloved Father, I earnestly hope and desire that You guide us not to lead our lives for the sake of ourselves and not to take all of our ability, our demands and our desires for the benefit of ourselves.*

*Peter shed tears as a comrade, believing in God, upon seeing Jesus bearing the cross, having understood at last about the constancy of Jesus' faith and lamenting in his heart about misunderstanding before. Even if we step onto the path of death for Jesus, loving Father, I pray sincerely that You, before Golgotha's judgment day comes, can guide us to become the sons and daughters who can shed tears of repentance before Jesus, who can cry before the Father, and who can speak out their mistakes, undertaking to repent on the cosmic level.*

*Father, since we will follow in Jesus' footsteps, please entrust us with the mission to save the miserable people of this earth. Allow us to walk the remaining part of the pass to Golgotha. Beloved Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will guide us to destroy satans all over the world, to establish the glorious foundation of victory, and to serve and worship the resurrected Jesus during our lifetime.*

*Please allow us to fulfill the will of the Father in the last days. I pray that You will let us shake ourselves out of being distrustful and leave the world of mistrust to the world of eternal trust. I pray that You will guide us to become the sons and daughters who can repose eternally with the Father who can subjugate and give commands to Satan, standing on the side of Heaven with the love of the Father. I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*



**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
LET US BE THE  
ONES JESUS WANTS**

**February 17, 1957 (Sunday)  
Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea**

**[John 11:1-20](#)**

**Prayer**

*Father who lost the garden of love and the garden of goodness! Please allow the sons and daughters gathered here today to feel and understand the Father's situation, that You could not fulfill the one "will" You had established during the long interval of history. You could not find the true human beings of the original nature for which You hoped. Please manifest Your powers in this hour so that we can stand as beings who have nothing amiss on our parts, to be embraced in the bosom of the Father who loves. Since we are placed in such a position of need that we have to ask the Father for everything from beginning to end, please lead us with Your hands of compassion. Since the sinful power and the nature we inherited from our ancestors have closed the doors of our minds, please manifest the grace of power to open the doors of our minds, which are in the darkness. Guide us to be able to run for goodness. This I pray from the bottom of my heart.*

*Since so many troubles and difficulties are placed before Your sons and daughters who want to move forward toward the will of Heaven, Father, please grant us strength and grab hold of us with Your hands of power. Please assign to them the task of fighting the whole battle that You have fought, and guide them to be victorious. Accordingly, Father, I sincerely desire that You will allow us to be the sons and daughters who can accord high praise for the will of God before thousands upon thousands of satans.*

*In this hour, since we came forth before Your knees, please allow us to examine and find out by ourselves what we have to offer before the Father. I ardently desire that if there is no gift we can offer which the Father can receive with joy, then please let us be contrite about it. Allow this hour to be the hour in which we can receive the grace of the Father's compassion.*

*We came to realize that the mission Heaven has entrusted in us is not for the sake of our individual selves only, but for the benefit of the people and humankind and for the elimination of the bitterness and resentment of the thousands upon thousands of faithful believers. Since we who are unworthy have the mission to fulfill the will of such a heavenly way, please make the minds and bodies of Your sons and daughters, who lie prostrate here as the sacrifice, fulfill the one cosmic will for which You wish. Beloved Father, I sincerely desire that You will raise us to be absolutely good enough to fulfill the will.*

*Since there are children who still have elements that cannot be tolerated before the will of the Father, before the grace of the Father, and before the bosom of the loving Father, please address us with the power of authority and the words of recreation. Beloved Father, I ardently desire You to guide this hour to be one in which we can shed tears of repentance for the fact that we were not able to understand the Father's mind.*

*We thank You for entrusting us, the unworthy, with the mission of Heaven to represent the thirty million people and carry on the fight. Father, since Your sons and daughters, who have gathered thinking about the will, have the cosmic-level responsibility to lift the banner of battle and move forward toward Heaven, Father, please grant this people Your power.*

*Please unfold the work of inspiration and the actual work of miracles during the lives of these people so they have no choice but to march forward toward the will of the Father. Father, please guide them to run for the course of eternal immutability. Beloved Father, I then sincerely desire You to guide them to win in the fight against the billions of satans and to be able to more than prove, before all the crowds of people, that they are the sons and daughters with whom the Father is. Since I know that this day is a holy day, the day You set up for granting Your blessing as You have promised, I offer this wish from the depth of my heart: that You will grant Your sons and daughters, gathered here today, the grace to be embraced in the bosom of God with deep and lofty love and to be able to lead a life of original nature.*

*Father, please unfold the will of the dispensation that You promised wherever the lonely family members, being scattered in all directions, are making efforts to propagate the words of truth You granted. Beloved Father, I pray that You will allow the actual work of miracles to attest that they are the living Father's sons and daughters. I pray that they may wake up every man and woman in the realm of darkness.*

*Now we lie prostrate before the Father. If there were any inappropriate and insufficient concepts, subjective opinions and movements before the Father, please allow us to own the heart that can bow humbly and meekly in order to divulge all of our own accord and be cleansed with the kindness of the dignified Father. Father, please govern this hour in order for Satan not to seize a moment. I pray that You will guide us to bow with*



*gratitude before the grace of the Father, who guided us to conquer all trials and become triumphant. Entreating that only the will and the love be with us in this one hour, I prayed all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The topic of today's sermon is "Let Us Be the Ones Jesus Wants." I would like to share such thoughts with you briefly.

## **THE PURPOSE OF JESUS' DESCENT**

You know very well that Jesus, who appeared on this earth embracing the will of Heaven which had been concealed within the bosom of God, was the figure who came to look for the true sons and daughters who could stand on the top of the mountain of triumph, stepping over the sinful history created by our ancestors. What kind of mind then did Jesus have when he appeared before humanity on this earth? He appeared with the same mind with which humankind respectfully behaved toward God. You must know that all the things that Jesus saw, listened, felt and thought were not functions of the senses that Satan could take pleasure in, in the realm of the fall, but were functions of the original nature. Jesus came to propagate the words of the new gospel by setting up the standard of life with the will of the whole that God demanded of all humankind.

The eyes that saw, the ears that listened, the mouth that spoke, the nose that smelled, and the body and limbs that felt everything were different in Jesus from those of humankind on the earth, whose purpose was to accomplish their own desire. By rising above the sinful world and by practicing, of his own accord, the words that are issuing forth from God's heart (words that are proper before the will of God and that God can take pleasure in), Jesus established a condition of triumph and an example that all humankind can follow.

What kind of person did Jesus, who embraced such a mind, want to find? In other words, what kind of person did he look for? Unless there is a person who understands what standard of man Jesus wants and restores that standard, the will that Jesus and God wish for will not be fulfilled on this earth. You must surely understand this.

The will that God demands to be fulfilled through Jesus, as the condition of worldwide victory, was that all humankind become united into one with Jesus, following the example of Jesus himself. In other words, God and Jesus wanted all humankind to follow the example of Jesus and to become those who could share joy with Jesus. Similarly, since Jesus appeared on this earth with the mission to restore all humankind, the feelings and senses that Jesus expressed in words and felt with his body were fundamentally different from those that we speak and feel with our bodies these days.

Today, when we worship Jesus as the Lord, what do we have to do? First, we must be able to fathom the heart of Jesus, who bore the responsibility to fulfill the will of Heaven and the collective responsibility to complete the history of salvation for the universe. We must then proceed to the level of the standard on which Jesus felt,

experienced and thought, and stand in the position of a companion who can reciprocate with Jesus directly. Unless you reach that level, Jesus will end up being miserable.

Although God exerted Himself to the utmost to create Adam and Eve and tried to experience happiness through them, because of their fall, bitterness pierced the very heart of God instead. It was Jesus who came to mitigate this bitterness. What then was Jesus trying to do in such a position when he came on this earth? He tried to find and establish one true person who could shake himself free from the depraved condition, just as a man of original nature who is not fallen can appear before God as a worthy person unaccused by the enemy, Satan,

### **THOSE WHO DID NOT ATTEND THE LORD**

Although Judaism was supposed to provide one true person in whom Jesus could take delight, it did not. Jesus stood in a situation just as when God became sorrowful because of Adam and Eve's unexpected fall, in spite of God's wish to rejoice through them after their creation. Jesus felt indescribably sad when he came to be crucified owing to the distrust of the Jewish people who had been prepared for the sake of God's will.

Jesus' coming was to alleviate God's sorrow caused by the first human ancestors. Therefore, you must become the faithful believers who will mitigate the resentment of Jesus, who was put into such a sorrowful position due to the distrustfulness of the Jews of his day. Unless you can become such persons, you will not be able to become the ones that Jesus requires and for whom God looks. You must heed this.

Today, although we gathered ourselves to be the ones whom Jesus and God require, there are so many conditions scattered around in our surroundings that stand in our way to becoming such persons. That is because Satan always obstructs our passage. Similarly, Satan always tries to find something to accuse us about in our lives.

Adam and Eve fell a long time ago because they could not distinguish whether what they heard was good or bad. When Eve heard what the archangel was saying, she could not distinguish if what he said was true or false, yet she acted. That was the beginning of the fall.

Today then, what do we who must restore this have to do? We must become capable of discerning right from wrong for ourselves when we hear what is said, with righteous and truthful ears. Unless you become capable of discerning what you hear, you must know that you, too, may yield to Satan's temptation while you are not aware of it and end up violating heavenly principle. Today on this earth, you may hear many things. Among them, there may be words said about Heaven speaking for God, words said centered upon human pleasure, and words said centering on Satan. However, unless you can discern the realm from which these words that buzz in your ears come, sometime, somewhere, you may listen to the words of Satan and may, because of it,

lose your life to him. Therefore, you must always be awake and able to distinguish good from bad.

Jesus, who propagated words of truth to save all of humankind, cried out to the Jewish people at that time, "Those who have ears, listen!" Jesus said these words because he was certain that those who had righteous ears would listen to him and consider the words they heard as words of life. However, there was not even one person who believed the cries of Jesus to be the words of Heaven. Therefore, the grief and resentment that Jesus' heart felt were beyond description.

We who have gathered today to mitigate Jesus' sorrow must, therefore, be able to listen to and understand the words Jesus spoke as the words that substitute for the life of Jesus and Heaven. What is more, we must reflect on ourselves to see if we are such beings. Only when you become those who lend your ears to listen to the words of Heaven can you stand with dignity before the will of Jesus.

Jesus spoke the words as a substitute for the heart of God, who labored for 4,000 years. The words substituted for the position of God, who has to restore the whole circumstances in which Adam and Eve fell in the Garden of Eden. They were the words of inspiration and restoration to recover the fallen world. Jesus spoke such words before the people, but there was no one who listened.

We must understand that because we have ancestors who did not believe in Jesus and who inherited the blood lineage of fallen Adam and Eve, who could not discern God's word from Satans word, there are many satans blocking our way in the course of restoration. Therefore, we must be able to discern true from false when we hear even one word. Unless you can distinguish what is right and what is wrong, you can become neither God's sons and daughters nor Jesus' bride.

## **THE QUALIFICATION TO BECOME JESUS' BRIDE**

Facing the final days today then, to become the bride who cannot be separated from Jesus for eternity, what must you do? First, you must become those who can listen to the voice of Jesus, who poured out his longing and grieving heart upon seeing the people who would not hear reason in spite of having ears and who could not comfort him. When you become such persons, you can fulfill the will for which God wishes, that Jesus desires, and that thousand upon thousands of faithful believers want, relying on your own efforts. You must know clearly that the words you hear as individuals are accompanied by historical and cosmic-level responsibility, which you must bear.

Next, you must become those who can see things correctly. People at that time, even in their dreams, did not expect the Messiah from Heaven, who was sent representing a 4,000-year history, to appear as such a haggard figure. Thus, they could not recognize him as the Messiah. Who could have known that Jesus-who was born the son of Joseph and who had worked for thirty years or so as an unkempt, unmarried carpenter-was the

one hero God wanted to show to all humankind for the first time? Nobody knew that. No one at all.

However, today you must be able to see correctly that Jesus bears the cross of historic toil. In other words, you must be able to see correctly that his individual body itself appeared as the sacrifice of laborious effort that could indemnify the collective course on which God had labored for 4,000 years.

If the people then had understood the fact that God sent many prophets and built up the chosen Israelite people during a 4,000- year history to find and raise one person, Jesus, and had they been able to recognize Jesus, why would he have had to bear the cross? Because the eyes of the Jewish people who should have been able to recognize Jesus were bleary, he ended up being deserted at Golgotha.

At any rate, Jesus tried to find the person who could understand his situation: namely, that he who understood the will of God and was called upon to show himself before all humankind to manifest the internal sung sang of God could not place himself in a seat of happiness. Jesus was not able to find and raise such a person and eventually had to die on the cross. Therefore, you of today, who are walking the course the will demands to complete the history of 6,000 years, must find and raise a person who can walk along the course that the will demands with you. If you cannot find and set up such a person, you cannot indemnify the mistakes of our ancestors, who did not recognize Jesus when he appeared. You must heed this.

Therefore, today you must fortify your minds before the Father and understand in what manner the late Jesus is dealing with us and calling us. In other words, we must understand the fact that Jesus, having cried out in solitude, is impatiently and longingly waving us on by sending the Holy Spirit. Jesus is demonstrating, by his actions, his sorrowful heart for our sake. Therefore, you yourselves must indemnify the situation of the Jewish people who could not recognize Jesus 2,000 years ago. You must become the persons who can bow to him, saying, "You are truly the man who appeared as a triumphant being for God's will after 4,000 years."

Not only that, you must become the persons who can understand that Jesus and the Holy Spirit have labored in the spiritual world to find you and set you up throughout the long 2,000-year history since Jesus' departure from this world. Unless you become such a person, you cannot extinguish the 4,000-year resentment that festered at the time of Jesus, nor can you mitigate the bitterness of God that has rankled for the 2,000-year history since. Therefore, you who have a historical debt like this should not heedlessly criticize the words that the prophets of the past spoke and the way they behaved.

Therefore, today an existential being has to emerge who can bow humbly and meekly before the sung sang of Jesus, who is waving to us and speaking to us like this, and in the presence of the hyung sang of Jesus. This being must be ardently devoted to carrying out the historical mission and, further, must become a friend of Jesus. Only

when such an existential being emerges on this earth can you model yourself after him and be able to move forward to the position of the bride who can comfort the shimjung of Jesus, who labored for 2,000 years after passing through his life course of thirty or so years.

## **WE WHO MUST TREAD IN JESUS' FOOTSTEPS**

Do you know how many times Jesus came looking for you when you were possessed by sinfulness and pining in midst of the darkness of death? You may not know. Because the fate to restore through indemnity on the earth remains, Jesus comes looking for you to have you go through the course in its original condition in which he was crucified. In other words, since there was the history of toil in which God unfolded the dispensation by sending prophets and sages for 4,000 years until Jesus could establish the will of salvation through the cross, God is trying to restore this again through you, through indemnity.

Although each of you may be a mere individual, Jesus comes looking for you to help you equip yourselves with historical value and to let you possess the mind that can be united with him in perfect harmony. Because you have to extricate yourselves from the sinful blood lineage of 6,000 years, Jesus has been looking to mitigate the bitterness through you, which festered because many prophets and sages came to this earth and were not able to accomplish the will. In other words, no matter when or where you may be, Jesus treats you with a similar shimjung as that with which God dealt with the unfallen Adam. God tried to fulfill the will through many prophets such as Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, the Four Great Prophets, et cetera. However, they did not succeed in accomplishing God's will. Although Jesus came to accomplish the collective dispensational will of such historic significance, because of the Jewish people's distrust, he could not fulfill the will either, and he died on the cross.

Now you must inherit and fulfill the responsibility to accomplish the will. To do that, you must resemble Jesus, the central figure of the universe. In other words, you must indemnify all of this as the central figure of the universe -- like Jesus. You must emulate his demonstrated life manners and put them into practice as seen. Until now, Christians have led their life of faith only looking up to Jesus, who died on the cross, but they should not. You must know that Jesus indemnified the course of the 4,000-year history in his lifetime. You must live your life of faith looking at the whole life of Jesus.

Even today, there are people who have taken the missions of Abraham, Moses, John the Baptist, or those in the past who came and left in their charge. They are carrying out not only their individual mission but also the missions of many people who appeared in the course of history. When you truly become such people, you can become a new person.

How many Christians today are truly listening to the words of Jesus? Jesus came

looking for humanity with the sorrowful shimjung of God, who has walked the path of laborious effort without a single day of comfort for the past 6,000 years. However, there were very few faithful followers who received Jesus to comfort him with such a shimjung and who stood with this dignified sung sang before Jesus. If you who have stepped out onto the path of becoming true faithful believers today have not reached that standard yet, you, too, must reflect upon yourselves. What is more, you must take one step further and offer yourselves as the living sacrifices before Heaven.

Today humankind has become too blind to see that Jesus is waving at them with a longing and sorrowful mind. Therefore, now you must possess the ears that can hear and the eyes that can see. You must be able to listen to and, simultaneously, see the words of truth.

Next, you must possess the mouth that can speak the truth for Jesus. In other words, representing the internal shimjung of Jesus, who wished to propagate the words of truth, you must become the ones who can correctly introduce the 6,000-year history about which you have seen and heard to pitiful earthly humanity and teach the life and situation of Jesus. Jesus and God are looking for such people.

Today, when you speak, you must utter words that are moving to Jesus' mind. Although we have inherited the blood lineage of snakes that have two tongues, we should not keep two tongues in one mouth. You must become the people who, upon listening to the words of God's side and seeing the sung sang of God, can display the facts to all humankind truthfully, not as a man of two tongues but as a man of one tongue. Likewise, God is looking for a righteous person who can take the place of His tongue, the one person who can be substituted for the tongue of Jesus.

## **THE TRUE FAITHFUL BELIEVER WHO MUST PROPAGATE THE WORDS OF TRUTH**

We of humankind have the original nature that has God at its center. The human mind, which has the original quality created by God, always resembled the mind of Heaven's nature, so that humanity wishes to have it as their standard of truth. Humankind always wishes to possess the truthful character.

By restoring such an original mind, we must look at the mind and the body of Jesus, listen to his words and then uphold these as the center of our minds and bodies. Further, through this, by becoming an existence who represents Jesus, we must become the people who propagate the words Jesus was spreading throughout the world of death. You must know that Heaven has come looking for those people who have the mouth and tongue to propagate the words of Jesus like this.

Today humankind says first one thing and then the opposite. Since humankind utters contradicting words with one mind, dispensational history is trying to eliminate this and to restore them into people who speak with one tongue. If you lead your day- to-day

life throughout your lifetime without change and with self-confidence that you represent God in speaking His words and you represent Jesus, speaking with his shimjung and his life, then there will not be any accusations from Satan. What is more, you will also competently overcome the temptations of Satan.

Today, therefore, we who are facing the final days must become the truthful members of faith who can attest to the words of truth. In other words, you must be substantially able to attest to the words through which you can be in union with God for the 6,000-year history, which God has taught us through many prophets and sages. Furthermore, this is not individualistic but comprehensive; Jesus and the Holy Spirit have propagated this by laboring for the past 2,000 years. You must spread the words of God, which can start the history of recreation.

If there is such a true person, God and Jesus will be with him or her. Billions of faithful believers will welcome the words, and the people who adore Heaven will also automatically follow the words with the help of the spiritual world. What is more, if there is someone who upholds the words as eternal and as the greatest words in life and propagates them at the risk of his or her life with an immutable shimjung, then as long as God does not disappear and as long as Jesus, the Holy Spirit and the billions of faithful believers do not disappear, that person will definitely achieve the history of recreation on this earth under their divine protection. Therefore, we must now realize that the words Jesus spoke are not only applicable to 2,000 years ago.

Why then does Jesus feel bitter? The nearer the final days get, and the sooner the judgment day comes, the more Jesus wishes humanity to duplicate his attitude. He came to restore the humanity of the world and to go through the course of sacrifice to move to God's side. However, humanity does not understand Jesus' mind and by living as it pleases, it is taken to the place of darkness and is being led off to the judgment seat. Upon seeing this, Jesus feels indescribably sad.

Therefore, by experiencing the internal shimjung of Jesus, who is watching over you with a more sorrowful viewpoint than when he came to finalize the providential salvation 2,000 years ago, you must become the true person who propagates his words about the historical collective dispensation to all humankind in his place. He did not have a chance to explain about all this. You must understand that Jesus ardently wishes for the emergence of a true person who will propagate the words of truth in his place.

Feeling really sad about not having had a chance to speak about being the embodiment of the words of heavenly principle, Jesus is coming to look for true Christians who will propagate the words of truth to humanity for God and the Holy Spirit. Humankind does not know about the frightening outcome of judgment. Because God, too, wishes for all humankind to copy Jesus' example and through him to be embraced in the bosom of His love, He has labored throughout the long history.

## **THE VALUE OF A HUMAN BEING AND THE STANDARD OF HIS OR HER PERFECTION**

Although you may think yourselves insignificant, God has labored for 6,000 years to look for you, the ones. What is more, Jesus has labored for the past 2,000 years, and the many prophets and sages have made efforts throughout the long period of history. Therefore, by considering yourselves worthy, you must become the sacrifice to build up a condition of triumph for God in the final decisive battle against Satan. Accordingly, you must become triumphant figures who can say, "I have lived honestly, fulfilling the responsibility, representing the cosmic nature for God," and can receive any word of advice or command without complaint. You have to reflect on yourselves to see if you really have become such people.

Seen from our normal social lives, God's chosen son may look similar to a person in the realm of Satan. However, God is looking for a person of character who represents the will to save humanity by going through misery. He is looking for the true sons and daughters who have the conviction to completely materialize the standard of the internal and external characteristics of Jesus Christ, who came to this earth representing God's nature. If you truly possess such a shimjung within you, you will feel that you cannot enjoy yourselves in any moment of joy and pleasure without reservation.

The sorrowful shimjung of God is connected to the resentment of the whole world, beyond that of the society via the family, and even beyond that to the billion faithful believers in heaven. Therefore, you must not keep the sorrowful shimjung of God for the sake of yourselves. You also must not live only for the benefit of yourselves or your families. You must build up your character, rising above time and space, to the standard in which all beings in heaven can be in unison in shimjung. You must become a worthy person who represents comprehensive perfection. If such a person emerges on this earth, Heaven will not be disappointed. Such a person can never go to hell.

When you look at yourselves, you who must bear such responsibility and fight against the evil of the surroundings in your day-to-day lives will see that while your mind accepts God's will, your body rejects it. Similarly, the mind and body of humankind are not united into one. Because of that, humanity cannot become the perfected sons and daughters of God.

What then is the standard of perfection for which God wishes? It is that humankind receive the words of God through their minds, then their bodies accept the words and become united into one with the mind. After that, the words are to be propagated throughout the surroundings.

If God's will is fulfilled like this centered on "I," my mind can move, picturing eternity through the center of the mind that God empowers. Until you accomplish such a standard on this earth, you cannot become the eternal true sons and daughters of God.



What then is the proof of being God's son or daughter? Your actions alone cannot be sufficient proof. Since anyone can take action, you cannot draw a conclusion based on actions alone. The element of internal value has to determine whether he or she is God's son or daughter. It is the internal value in the mind of the person who acts that has to be substantially connected to reality in order for the person to be called God's son or daughter.

Only when you accomplish a free relationship of give and take between your minds and bodies from what your minds infer from the command of God -- the relationship in which the body moves according to the mind's wish, and the mind moves together with the body as the body dictates -- can you call yourselves God's sons and daughters. You can then start the work of providential recreation on this earth.

Today then, what must you think of before you pray, crying out, "Oh, Father!" before God? The answer is to talk to yourselves about whether the core of your minds can represent the hyung sang of Jesus Christ. Because Satan plucked out the life from the fallen human ancestors, there is no such character in you that can represent the hyung sang of Jesus Christ. Therefore, until today, many human beings have struggled to establish the way of heavenly principle, crossing repeatedly the eternally immutable mind and the innermost valley of the human conscience. If you can unify your minds with that of Jesus by having faith in him, you will easily subjugate the body through the commands of that mind.

## **THE ONE WHO IS TO INHERIT GOD'S WILL**

Today humankind is making frantic efforts. Although the thing that stirs the mind stimulates the body, the body does not go with that stimulation. That is because the power of stimulating the body is weak. Accordingly, today you must cultivate the faculty of mind that can stimulate the body more strongly. To do that, you must become the ones who rightly inherit Jesus' shimjung and will.

That is the reason Christians today pray to Jesus. They do not long for Jesus' tribulations; they yearn for Jesus' glory. That, however, is wrong. You must understand that Jesus had to go through the course of tribulation that none knew of before he welcomed the grace of resurrection and glory. Therefore, only when you, too, become triumphant in the course of suffering of which none knows and step forward to the seat of glory, can you shake off the yoke of historic sinfulness and become the ones who are worthy to reciprocate with the resurrected Jesus. Furthermore, each of you can become the hero who can start the miraculous work of collective resurrection on this earth.

You must not talk nonsense when you pray before the Father. You must become people who can pray from the bottom of your hearts. When your words and the actions, expressed through your bodies, make a connection with the center of your mind, those words and actions will not be shameful but honorable before God or Satan or any

person. God is looking for such a being.

Therefore, if eternal, original nature exists in your minds, you must cultivate that truthful character. No matter what you are faced with, wherever you are situated, if you accept the fundamental truth of such eternal immutability and speak centering on that, the words that are spoken will start the miraculous work of re-creation in place of God.

Where then is the enemy against which you must fight? When you accept the words Jesus said to be true and convey those words for Jesus, walking on the course he has shown, what will stand in your way? Satan, who comes in through the world, and the arrow of Satan that infiltrates through the physical body. Just as the archangel, who was in the closest position in the Garden of Eden, caused Eve to fall, today Satan appears as the closest entity and leads you into temptation. He will appear beautiful to look at and with something good to hear. The words he speaks will sound like truth. Therefore, you must possess your own acoustic sense, visual sense and the standard of an immutable mind. If you are not one with such a standard, you will not be able to stop the invasion of Satan, which will come in an unexpected moment.

If you have such an immutable core in your mind and the body moves as the mind dictates so that you lead your life always to please God, you will not need to offer an earnest prayer asking for redemption. Because you are fallen human beings, to free yourselves from the fate of restoration, you need to offer prayers of repentance.

Today, therefore, if you have the core of the mind that is the most important to you, it can be compared to the power of the sun that shines brilliantly. You must get inspiration and feelings through your minds and bodies and equip yourselves with cosmic knowledge, an intellectual yardstick that can discern all things in the universe. You must then become the ones who can inherit the words of Jesus Christ, which expressed the heavenly nature and manifested the collective will, and convey them to all humankind. Unless you become such people, God will not be able to reciprocate with you, trusting you with a sense of relief.

Because God deals only with people of good behavior and manifests Himself only through words of truth, He cannot have give and take action with humankind, who has two different minds within. It is thus because God does not manifest Himself in a false form, but instead possesses only one will and one nature. You must know this clearly.

## **GOD RECIPROCATES WITH THE PERSON OF VIRTUE**

You must know that it is the human being which is more menacing than Satan. While God and Satan each manifest good and evil respectively, human beings carry out two different activities simultaneously. When they have faith in God, they express themselves as good, but when they center on Satan, they express themselves as evil. What position then should you take today? You should not take the position of Satan in real life. You should not lead a life that can be subjected to the false accusations of

Satan, neither three-dimensionally nor horizontally. Through continuous prayer and a life of devotion, you must acquire very sharp wisdom that can distinguish between good and bad. However, you must not pursue only wisdom. If you only seek wisdom, you will become cunning people and easily make mistakes.

How then has Christianity, which used to say all would be well as long as you believed, become so divided? How much do you have to believe? How deep are the words of Jesus whom you looked to, harboring a desire, and whose words you have believed? Where is the standard of truth established for God's will? The words spoken until today will not do. You must equip yourselves with God's character, which is the very core of truth, and become figures of immutability who are united with God. Regardless of any age and any changing circumstances, you must become living bodies who are immutable.

If you become united with God, then when God stays as an immutable figure, you, too, will be immutable. When God exists as the one and only being, you, too, will be solitary beings. If God does not leave His ideal garden eternally, then you, too, will not leave that ideal garden. As of now, you are not in that situation.

You may realize that, at present, you are more cunning than Satan, regardless of whether you get up in the morning, whether you sleep in the evening, and whether you carry out action in the daytime. Therefore, you must regard yourselves as more frightful than God or Satan. The main causal influence of the destruction of the Lord of Heaven is not Satan, but human beings. Human beings also have the capacity to make the Lord of Heaven successful.

You must take heed that you will make the Lord of Heaven fail or succeed. Further, you are standing at the crossroad where you can become the mark of Heaven or the mark of Satan. What do you, who are standing at this crossroad, have to do to belong to the side of Heaven? First, you should be able to hear the words of Heaven. Further, you should be able to see the features of Heaven and speak the words of Heaven. You must become such people and play the role of the example that discerns good from evil. To be able to do that, you must first fight to find your own individual selves. At the same time, you must fight to restore the surroundings, the world and the Lord of Heaven. Only after you pass through such a process will Jesus be able to come looking for you. In what form then will Jesus come? Jesus will come as the ideal standard of resurrection. Once he arrives here on this earth, he will promulgate the supreme words of God. He will manifest all glory.

When such a cosmic Lord of resurrection comes, even if you are put in a situation where you are forsaken or killed, you must become the ones who unchangingly attend and follow the Lord. Otherwise, you remain doing nothing but just looking and listening to Jesus. You cannot become the bride who can establish relations with Jesus as the bridegroom and live eternally, exchanging love in the palace of Heaven.

When Mary Magdalene went to look for Jesus right after his resurrection, Jesus said, "Do not hold on to me, for I have not yet returned to the Father" (John 20:17). Nevertheless, Jesus appeared before Mary Magdalene because she had the heart that could console him. Similarly, only when you comprehend the ideal and will of heavenly principle transcending yourselves will Jesus manifest himself to that comprehending heart. If you listen to the words of God and can convey them on His behalf, the Lord will come toward you even if you do not ask Him. You must understand that the Lord is motioning with His arms spread out for you to come. God also is doing that.

## **GOD WISHES FOR TRUE SONS AND DAUGHTERS TO EMERGE**

If we cannot carry out such a cosmic responsibility today, we will not be able to wake up the people and the world who are fast asleep. Now is the time when the four-dimensional world that transcends time and space is being established. In such a time, you must think seriously about the internal shimjung of Heaven that wishes for a man of character to emerge who is three-dimensional and cultivated by the heavenly principle -- a man of character who resembles the Lord of Heaven. Heaven is longing to be able to hear, to see and to speak in the span of his life. If you are like that, then even if you say, "Oh God, please do not come. Please, Jesus, do not come," God and Jesus must follow you. What is more, if such a person is sent to hell, he will transform hell into heaven. Only when many such people emerge will peace come on this earth.

Today, instead of praying for the sake of your ascension, you should know how to pray to be able to have God descend to see you. If a man of character can bring God down to see him, a true Christian who can become Jesus' bride appears on this earth, God will personally act to see him. In other words, you must clearly understand that if the true son and daughter of peace, the true son and daughter of love whom God has expected for 6,000 years, emerge on this earth, not only will God be happy but also all things in the universe will share the joy.

Although it is Christianity today that bears the responsibility of such a cosmic mission on its shoulders, it does not deeply comprehend that responsibility. Instead, it is merely crying out to God. That should not be the case. You are to cry out, "Oh, Father!" after you walk through the path of crucifixion, the course of adversity and become triumphant. Heaven will seek after such people. What is more, if you establish such a standard of shimjung every day and live accordingly, even before you want to see certain things they will be seen, and even before you decide to speak, words will come out on their own. You must step forward to reach such a stage.

Here you will come across enemies who will stop you. Just as the Israelite people blocked Jesus' way with their conventional conditions, and as other historical conditions affected Jesus' life course, such incidents will occur to you of today.

Therefore, you must not resemble the Israelite people as they appeared in the unfolding of history. You must break through conventions with daring, descending historically, and proceed.

Members of the congregation who are marching on, seeking the ideal garden toward the fruition of resurrection! You can have the heavenly will strike home by linking the passing phase in the process of history to your minds and bodies. You must be able to attend Christ and represent Christ's character. Only when you become like that will you receive what God wishes to speak, what God wishes to show, what God wishes you to hear, and assimilate all these.

You must follow in the footsteps of Jesus today. As a figure of immutability, even when he reached the actualities that changed into manifold states of things, he broke down the conventional conditions that existed in the course of history and loved God. You must become the ones who, upon faced with difficult circumstances while walking the path of the heavenly will, will not complain. Upon being subjected to the trials of Satan that evoke a sense of fear and terror, you must be able to gain a victory over these and attend the Lord.

What is more, while you attend the Lord, the attendance should be carried out at the seat of maximum freedom, the highest glory and the utmost joy. You must free yourselves from all of the accusational conditions that have cropped up in history and be able to call to the Father. When you become such people, Heaven will call on you even before you ask. Therefore, you must establish such a standard in your life course. God will come looking for one person above all who possesses the value of character cultivated through experience centering on His cosmic love, and who is in possession of a character that represents Jesus and history. Jesus desires such people to gather and seek the nation, world, and heaven and earth. You must be aware that this is God's will. Even if you get yourselves trapped beneath Satan's accusations or even when a tide of multitudinous adversities comes to overwhelm you, you must inherit, as an immutable figure, the secrets of the whole immersed within God and Jesus and translate them into practice. You should not only be able to escape from the conditions of Satan's false accusation, but also be able to become triumphant central figures who can fight to subjugate Satan and then offer comfort to God and Jesus.

When the day that he was to die on the cross was near, after having lived thirty years or so, Jesus gathered his beloved disciples and said, "I have much more to say to you, more than you can now bear" (John 16:12). This tells you that the disciples did not comprehend what Jesus meant. Therefore, each of you must become the bride, not the disciple who does not understand what Jesus means. You must become the one who comprehends the meaning of Jesus' sayings. Establishing the standard of character with which she can step further to reach the wife's position, she holds herself accountable for the mission Jesus left unfulfilled and becomes the person who can let Jesus take repose.

Not only that, you must subjugate Satan and take him in front of God and say, "Please take, all by Yourself, the eternal glory of victory." Only then will the resentment of God, who has carried on the providence of restoration for 6,000 years, be undone. Jesus then will find the true bride he has sought. Further, by finding the true wife for which Jesus Christ has longed, we can build the garden of peace on this earth.

Now you who have stepped onto the path of the will must heed that you yourselves are more fearsome than Satan. In whatever process there is, no matter what kind of difficult course there is, no matter how complex matters are, you must become people who can fight unchangingly until the day when you receive the seal of the heavenly principle. You must hold onto the will that you have resolved in your mind and become victorious, able to humbly lie prostrate before Jesus.

When you become people like that, you will finally satisfy not only Jesus' wish, but also all humankind will raise you to the seat of glory in the presence of the Father as a standard of love. You must heed this.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
JESUS WHO IS TO  
ESTABLISH HEAVEN'S LOVE**

**February 24, 1957 (Sunday)**

**Chung Pa Dong Church**

**Seoul, Korea**

**[Luke 10:21-37](#)**

**Prayer**

*Since we are prostrated before the Father's knees with wounded minds and bodies -- injuries sustained while we were sweeping aside all obstacles that other people put up to block the way -- You have no choice but to grant us much grace in this hour. Father, as we look back to see how appropriately we have lived for the past week for the sake of the will, the hope and the ideal, all of which the Father cherishes, we wonder: what is there in our minds that we can offer to the Father? What is there in our bodies that we can boast of to the Father? With what part of our lives did we please the Father? Father, please forgive us. Since we lay prostrate before the Father's knees without anything, please give orders to our minds. Please embrace our minds and bodies.*

*Please allow us not to become traitors who infringe upon the will of heavenly principle before the mission with which You entrusted us in the last days. Although we always think about fulfilling our responsibility, we did not succeed in fulfilling it in our daily lives. Please forgive us.*

*Although our thoughts and actions cannot but be secular, if the Father takes pity on us and accepts us, then we know we can cross the top of Golgotha and go into the garden of victory. Father, please soothe our minds which are in darkness.*

*Are there people who have something that weighs on their minds? Father, I pray that You console these people. Are there children who are entangled in a situation where they cannot reveal their own minds and bodies and their own lives? Please allow them to reveal everything to the Father in this hour. Even if there may be some victorious moments in our lives, please let this hour be one where we scold ourselves, revealing them secretly to the Father. Please allow our bodies to become capable of obeying the directives of our minds of their own accord.*

*Please allow all these people gathered here to resemble one mind and to model themselves*

*after one hyung sang. I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will allow us to become sons and daughters with ardent shimjung, who can prostrate themselves before You and pray, "Since we offer these minds and bodies to You as the living sacrificial beings, please take us," after having You with us for even one hour. Let us steep our minds and bodies in heavenly love and glory.*

*Father, this day is a holy day, the day when all humankind on this earth sings the praises of Your name. This is also the day on which You promised You would grant us blessing. Father, please bestow blessing upon all humankind and allow great blessing to all of the churches that represent the thirty million people.*

*Since the final conclusive battle that will distinguish between light and darkness is within sight, please extend Your hands of compassion over the myriads of people who wander about looking for the light. Please guide them in person by reaching out the hands of Your authority to all of their footsteps and in front of their gaze. Father, please, You must personally guide them.*

*Please let the glorious day come quickly when people of all sorts and conditions who are wandering about in the darkness, their hearts pierced by lamentation and resentment, can prostrate themselves before the Father. Please allow us to see the glory of the providence of the will established by Your command accomplished as soon as possible through the gathering children. Father, I pray this from the bottom of my heart.*

*Since we prostrated ourselves in this hour before the dignified Father's knees, before the hands of power and before the words of creation, please allow all of our fallen nature to be reformed into good nature that can respond to the elements of heavenly life. I sincerely desire that You allow this hour to be one where we can extirpate our various wrong thoughts, subjective opinions and all concepts, and reveal ourselves without pretense and truthfully inform the Father.*

*I am aware that there are lonely sons and daughters scattered all over who are engaging in a fight holding onto the will. Father! Please be with them there. Please prove to them that You are truly with them. Please manifest the wonderful truth of Heaven everywhere You stay. Please manifest as the spring water of truth everywhere You stay.*

*I sincerely wish that in this hour You will grant the grace that the lives trapped in the shadow of the death of darkness may receive jubilant liberation and can receive true life before the Father. Since we entrust this hour to the Father, please take charge of it according to Your will. Please unfold the providence, and reap the victory as You wish. Wishing that You not allow a single life from among Your children to be handed over to the bosom of Satan, we entrust everything to You. Please govern all. I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The topic of the speech on which I would like to share my thoughts is "*Jesus Who Is to Establish Heaven's Love.*" I will briefly speak on this topic.



## **GOD'S LOVE THAT IS TO BE RESTORED**

You know very well that, because one eternal center could not be established on this fallen earth, the love that God wishes to find has not been established. God's purpose of creation was to accomplish the world of love where God could give and receive the sublime culmination of love in reciprocity with His creation. However, because humankind fell by not comprehending this will of God, such a world could not be accomplished. Therefore, you must understand that the love of God has remained as the standard of hope before all things in the universe and humankind.

Accordingly, the providential responsibility to find and establish God's love as a condition of the eternal ideal lies upon us, humankind today. Although many human beings have lived on this earth until now, the standard that can satisfy God's internal love and that can materialize the collective ideal of human beings is yet to be completely established. This love includes all created things.

Therefore, you must know that God has labored until now to establish that standard. From now on, until the day when the heavenly love connection left as a hope for humankind gets formed and all things created sing in praise of that love as the eternal ideal, God must make effort.

Today, after 6,000 years of such a toilsome history for God, if someone received the grace to be able to feel God's love, that grace is not only meant for that individual being. That is the grace that is to be built by love. All humankind as well as the billions of faithful believers in heaven, the Father, Son and the Holy Spirit can rejoice in it. Only then will all humankind rejoice together in unison, and the billion faithful believers in the heavenly world can be in harmony. Similarly, when God's grace manifests itself as the love in which heaven and earth rejoice -- in other words, after the love that is to be established is found -- God will, for the first time, forget all His bitterness and sorrow and rejoice. You must feel this keenly.

Therefore, as long as their lives are sustained, living or dying, fallen human beings must usher in one central figure who is the condition of victorious destiny and the embodiment of immutable love. Only when such a central figure is received will the day arrive when God can rejoice. Unless human beings realize this, the sorrow of human beings will last. As long as the sorrowfulness of human beings lasts, the grief in Heaven will continue. As long as lamentation remains in Heaven, God's sorrow will be prolonged.

The one center that is set up as the embodiment of love, eternally immutable in heaven and earth, is the root of hope that we human beings and all things are to meet together. The figure, the root of that hope, who was sent as the central being to establish the standard of eternally immutable love, was Jesus Christ.

By the way, there were many prophets who struggled to introduce Heaven's love during the 4,000-year history until Jesus appeared on this earth. There also were many sages who toiled to make a connection to the standard of love that God tried to find, passing through a course

of faith filled with indescribable exertion, tribulation and suffering. All of their efforts were made hoping for the one figure to come who is the center of all created beings who cherish God's love and desire to live within God's will. Therefore, God chose to establish a tribe, a people and a nation centered on such people. With these people, He made preparations to receive Jesus.

With the coming of Jesus, who represents the Israelite nation, the happiness in Heaven was extended to the surface of the earth. The hope of the land pervaded Heaven, so that heaven and earth became able to undo the bitterness and resentment of 4,000 years and to rejoice in happiness for the first time.

## **JESUS' MISSION AND HOPE CENTERING ON LOVE**

Jesus first had to experience God's love in his life. He then had to appear before all humankind as the embodiment of God's love. Jesus displayed for the first time, after 4,000 years, God's eternal love before all of humanity. He was sent as love incarnate to undo the bitterness of 4,000 years. He constantly wished to meet one man who could link God's love to human beings. Jesus tried to find a gathering and a nation of such people.

However, because of the Jewish people's distrust of Jesus, you must understand that the will of God, which He labored for 4,000 years to fulfill, and the love of God, which He tried to manifest through Jesus' life, did not emerge. Jesus came to walk the hateful path of crucifixion.

If the Israelite people had accepted Jesus as the Messiah representing God, as God's love incarnate, the substantial being of hope for which their ancestors had fought bleeding for 4,000 years, they would have held onto Jesus and said, "You are our hope, love incarnate of the eternal God, the figure who will undo the bitter resentment of heaven and connect that pleasure to us. You are the ancestor who will bond God's love to us." But there was no such response then.

All that Jesus saw, heard and thought was to establish the victorious standard of love that could break down the walls between human beings and God, but there was no subjective being before him with such a mission. That is why Jesus said, "No one knows me except the Father who sent me." These words are fraught with Jesus' anguish and bitter lamentation.

Human beings then were not aware that Jesus came to undo Heaven's bitter lamentation that Jesus came to attest to God's love, and that Jesus was a man of love who came to make love flow from the world of all things to Heaven. They did not understand the will of Jesus.

Therefore, you must now become the faithful believers who understand the situation where not only Jesus, but also God, felt sad because the Jewish people did not recognize Jesus and distrusted him. You must understand and believe it. Otherwise, you will have nothing to do with God's heavenly love.

Now when Jesus comes again in the last days, you must know what he will require. The

Lord who comes again will be looking for a true man who can comprehend him, bearing the responsibility for the Jewish people's distrust of Jesus when he came 2,000 years ago as the center of God's love and the unified substantial being of the love that was to manifest itself. He will be looking for those who understand what Jesus wished for and who will fulfill his will together.

Due to the Jewish people's distrust, Jesus, who came with God's love, was put in a lamentable situation where he could not fulfill his responsibility. Such lamentable sorrow is not confined to Jesus only. It was the sorrow of many prophets in history who upheld the decision to have faith in God. At the same time, it was the lamentation of God the Father, who is unfolding the providence to realize the will of the creation ideal.

Jesus, who came to realize the happiness of spiritual beings in spirit world and the ancestors and the happiness of God, came to die on the cross because of distrust. This caused more sorrow for God. You must understand that this is the mistake that the Jewish people committed. The bitterness resulting from it still lingers upon this earth.

What is more, we must be aware of the lonely situation in which Jesus prayed alone at Gethsemane, "My Father, if it is possible, may this cup be taken from me. Yet not as I will, but as You will" (Matt. 26:39). This situation is not confined to Jesus. Furthermore, the situation in which Jesus was crucified, embracing sorrowful shimjung, also is not restricted to Jesus alone. His situation is our situation and one in which humankind has to participate today.

The reason Jesus prayed and felt sorrowful was not because he was to fail and die; nor was it because of his fate of having to cross the hill of lamentation. He worried about his responsibility to successfully reach the destiny of history, embracing the heartbreaking shimjung of heavenly love. Looking at the human beings who were to usher in God's love upon the earth, he considered about how he himself, who was sent representing God's love, could have them become the substantiated bodies of God's love. He was also concerned about the fact that humankind has the fate to cross the hill of grief. You must understand that Jesus was not a man who felt sorrowful only for his own sake and experienced heartbreak only on his own behalf.

## **THE RESPONSIBILITY OF FAITHFUL BELIEVERS FACING THE LAST DAYS**

What kind of men then must we become? Just as Jesus successfully fulfilled his mission to realize Heaven's love alone before Judaism, which had assumed responsibility for the 4,000-year providential history, you of today must give witness to God's love, stepping out in front of Christianity, which is taking responsibility for the 6,000-year providential history. You must also become the true fellow worker of Jesus who comes to build a world in which you will be happy and in harmony. If you do not carry out such a mission, the Lord will never be able to come. What is more, you must be aware that God will never be able to send the

Messiah, centered on God's love, on this earth.

We inherited the blood of our ancestors, who betrayed the will of heavenly principle while walking down the 6,000-year course. If we again repeat our ancestors' guilt-besmudged course, how do you think the Lord will come again to such a place?

Although Jesus of the First Advent, too, came as the center of cosmic love and as the central being who could make us inhale the love of Heaven, humankind at that time did not become his fellow workers. You must know that is why he came to be crucified.

Even if all hopes and faith vanish from the path which humankind walks looking for the ideal of life, the path it has to take for the love that will last forever is the path of historical fate. Therefore, although Jesus, who had come to guide humanity onto this path, died on the cross, the Holy Spirit took over that mission and has carried on the work of the mission on earth.

How far have we come with guidance from the Holy Spirit? We have come to the same situation where Mary could see Jesus, who rose from the dead. To then seek God's love, which can embrace the cosmos, what do we have to do now? Each of us has to become the bride of substantiated love whom Jesus tried to find in his time, who will fulfill the will of Jesus and the Holy Spirit. That is why we wander around to restore the bride's name today.

In any case, each of you -- who must walk as the bride of the Lord, perform the duty of the bride of the Lord, and establish the standard as the bride of the Lord -- must not content yourself with merely believing in Jesus. You cannot establish the bride's standard with faith in name only.

Jesus is a historical figure. He is also the master of our life now and in the future. Therefore, unless you come to possess love with which you can make a connection with Jesus in such a position, even if you may proceed to the bride's seat where you can attend Jesus in a certain moment, you cannot stand as the eternal substantiated bodies who can make life ties with Jesus and inherit the pulsation of God's love in unison.

For the faithful members, to seek Jesus' love is not to conduct the pursuit of love in the actual world that is under the control of time and space. It is to sing the value of God's eternal love in the world of heavenly love, which transcends history and time, and to establish the value of the eternal God's love to take delight in it. This is life-restoring.

When that happens, Jesus' sorrowful steps on the path of the cross on Golgotha and his cry, "My God, my God, why have You forsaken me?" will stop for the first time. If there had been such true, faithful believers 2,000 years ago, Jesus could have stood up as the being of hope on this earth.

There was none among our ancestors who realized Jesus' hope, throughout history until today. The whole purpose of God's having carried on the dispensation for 2,000 years since Jesus until now, is to find and elevate a true human being, who can console the Father in His sorrowful shimjung, who can comfort Jesus' grief on Calvary, who can provide the Holy

Spirit with comfort and console heaven and earth. The person who comprehends the will of God in such a situation should step forward before God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit and can press them to fulfill the task by asking, "Isn't this what You are looking for?" Until such true, faithful believers emerge, the bitterness that has pierced the very marrow of God and the bitterness of Jesus and the Holy Spirit will not be dissolved.

### **JESUS EXERTED ALL OF HIS HEART, HIS MIND, HIS DISPOSITION AND HIS POWER**

As we recognize today that we live without establishing love relations with God, what do we have to do? What effort do we have to make? We have to follow the path that Jesus walked. We also have to put into practice the words Jesus said, "Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind. This is the first and greatest commandment. The second is like it: Love your neighbor as yourself. All the Law and the Prophets hang on these two commandments" (Matt. 22:37-40).

You must understand that these words contain the ideal of love that is the vital logic of the universe, the ideal ideology of the universe, and the center of life of the universe. Therefore, you must be able to make a love connection with God, loving God by offering all things as said in these words.

Jesus said, "Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all mind." The cosmic representative who loved God with all of his disposition and with all of his heart and with all of his mind was none other than Jesus. To receive recognition as the man who came forth with the will like this, Jesus frankly revealed the situation he was in to his beloved disciples. Jesus was the man who employed his utmost for the benefit of Heaven. He was the man who exerted all of his heart, his power and his mind. The Jewish people then were ignorant of God. You must emulate Jesus' virtues, such as the loyalty with which he, holding onto the great mission of the heavenly way, standing all alone in a swirl of things, showed great sincerity in his service toward Heaven. He demonstrated the heart that exerted all, the mind that represented the will, and the nature that made effort to make the ideal of love material.

In what line does such a nature act? It acts in line with heavenly principle. In what line does the heart act? The heart acts in line with human relations that carry historical significance, and the mind expresses itself in living.

Jesus led his life appropriately, according to the rules of heavenly principle and human relations. By having gone through such a life course, he could make ties for the first time as the first human being with the love that is in accord with heavenly principle. He completed the historical course of humanity. What is more, Jesus labored to bring God's love down to the realm of human life. In other words, he exerted all his disposition, all of his mind, and all of his power to bring the love that concurs with heavenly principle to the level of human relations.

Who did Jesus represent symbolically? He represented the character of humanity. In other words, he was the man in the same position as God, who is the center of heavenly character. Accordingly, human conscience must move centering on the original base of Jesus' character. What is expressed centering on that conscience is human action. This is the whole heavenly providence shown collectively to us.

The character is expressed through the conscience. Because the original base of the character is the root of conscience, if the original base of the character is revealed on the surface of the conscience, then it is not too good. In any case, the character operates without interruption. For example, although it may at first sight seem that the Earth stays still, in reality, it revolves around the Sun. The Moon revolves around the Earth. Similarly, the original base of the heavenly character and the conscience has the same relationship.

You must understand that all the words Jesus spoke are words that represent the invisible God. They were words that represented the comprehensive providence of heavenly principle that displays character according to the rules of heavenly principle and the rules of human relations, or heavenly character and the life- living character. Although many prophets have walked the course of laborious effort to establish the heavenly way throughout 4,000 years of history, Jesus was the man who displayed God's nature, more than anyone.

## **JESUS' CHARACTER, AND HIS LIFE AS THE SACRIFICIAL OFFERING**

You must be aware that Jesus was the first undefiled fruit, the fruit that displayed God's character. No one had ever demonstrated that throughout human history.

Many people before Jesus' coming had led their lives centered on the conscience to establish ethics and morality on this earth. They became able to offer an undefiled sacrifice before God for the first time in 4,000 years by meeting Jesus, who established the standard of supreme conscience for which Heaven wishes. The will revealed in Jesus' gospel was to coincide with and fulfill the will for which God wished.

When you look at his blood lineage, Jesus inherited a blood lineage that could not be seen in any of the people in history. It could not be seen anywhere. Therefore, we Christians who intend to walk the path of righteousness toward Heaven must consider such a fact carefully and bear the collective responsibility.

You must understand that every moment of his life, Jesus showed intrinsic attributes centering on God's love. Even when confronted with a trivial matter, he dealt with it, assuming the form of an immutable crystal that can represent a great matter.

As you reflect upon Jesus' life of thirty or so years, what do you think he did until he died, offering all of his life? You must understand that Jesus was the man who left after having come as an unprecedented, undefiled sacrifice offered to God. He represented history in the aspect of the character that human beings must build and also in the aspects of his heart, mind and activities.

We who believe in Jesus, who move according to the will of Jesus, who have decided to emulate Jesus' heart and seek Jesus' nature -- how many days have we functioned for the sake of the will? How much have we exerted ourselves for the Father with all our heart, our mind and our character? You must reflect upon yourselves over these points.

You will want to live according to the original heart's direction that springs up from the bottom of your hearts and to make the character of Heaven's heart our own character. If so, you must represent the will of the heavenly principle by establishing this will which is revealed through your character and heart. Incidentally, until now, nobody has borne such a mission and that is why God has grieved.

Now if you keep a mind in yourself, that mind has to be for the heart and character. Your heart should move toward the will of the heavenly way. If you have a character, then based on that character, you should be able to represent the whole sung sang of God and can form the character that can carry out cosmic love in practice. You have to follow the example of Jesus, who led a life of sincerity without rest, centered on God for thirty or so years -- the substantiated body of undefiled sacrifice representing history and the cosmos.

What kind of man was Jesus, who lived his life this way? He was the standard of cosmic love.

The reason Jesus tried to move forward toward the way of the heavenly principle by establishing the rules of the original nature in human relations, the reason he exerted all of his heart, his mind, his nature and his power, was to own God's love. The reason Jesus could carry out the fight against Satan, by establishing the wholesome standards of goodness and righteousness, representing all humankind even in heaven, was because his mind and body accomplished perfection as the substantiated body of goodness through his earthly life. He exerted his nature, his mind and his power.

Therefore, you, too, must exert all of your heart, your mind, your nature and your power to unite with Jesus. Only then, for the first time, can we stand in the position of an object to Jesus. Then, through linking Jesus' power to us, we can feel God's love. Therefore, we must become a sacrifice that is to be offered to the Father through the exertion of our nature, our heart, our mind and our power.

## **CHRISTIAN BELIEVERS WHO SHOULD BE OFFERED AS THE UNDEFILED SACRIFICE**

As Jesus was offered as an undefiled living sacrifice that God could take with delight, you, too, must offer yourselves as an undefiled sacrifice to Jesus. What is more, you must fulfill the duties of human relations and heavenly ways in your daily lives during your lifetime and feel the pain of Heaven representing Christ, who came to this earth to accomplish the will. You must become the bride who, by experiencing the shimjung of heavenly love that Jesus had, will understand about Jesus' situation where he was rejected by the prepared

denominations and had to go see pitiful and poor people. If you become such people, you can undo God's bitter resentment and, simultaneously, dissolve the grievous lamentation of Jesus Christ, who came to save human beings.

Jesus of love came to see the people on this earth, who were immoral and traitorous, and had to discuss his ideal with them. Therefore, we who have ancestors who betrayed Heaven must go back up the course on which they betrayed Heaven and be able to say, "Father's will is this, isn't it? Please take this offering of myself" You must know that God is looking for a man who can be offered as the sacrifice of undefiled matter, who can step forth representing history like this. The like of this no one has ever touched or seen.

Even if you exert your nature, your present nature is one that used to be accepted in Satan's world. Even if you exert your heart, it used to exchange whispers with Satan. The same applies to your mind. Therefore, you who are faced with the last days will surely have to transform your satanic nature and heart. You must change your viewpoint on life and your concept of the cosmos. That is because with the viewpoint of faith you have had so far, you cannot win over Satan. You cannot pass through the stage trapped under Satan's accusations.

First and last, Jesus died on the cross as the sacrifice of undefiled matter. This is how he introduced his nature, heart and mind to human beings on this earth. Jesus was the man whom God could consider worthy, whom God could call righteous, and whom God could be happy with and love as the representative of all people in history and for all things.

You may sometimes feel Jesus' nature, which cannot be subjected under Satan's accusations and cannot be possessed by Satan. If you have experienced the feeling of such a nature, then you can fathom Jesus' heavenly character. If you also fathomed such a heart, you will understand Jesus' internal situation. If there is a man who can see through Jesus' character and his internal situation, then God can grant him the power of authority.

People do not know there is the great historical focal point of the cosmos to be found and a cosmic barrier station to be passed through. Therefore, since there remains the desire of Jesus that he is offered as an undefiled one, the problem now is how we Christians will attain that desire.

In order for you to find this desire today, you must awaken to being deficient in the past and be contrite about it before God. When you repent, you must shed tears again and again, and you have to have the heart that can replace Jesus' tears, which were shed during his lifetime of thirty years or so. You must follow the example of Jesus, who single-mindedly exerted all his power, sleeping or waking, eating or starving, to establish the one will. You must feel the sad shimjung of Jesus, who had to walk the path of death.

You should be aware of the fact that Jesus led a life in which he shed tears of repentance for the sake of the human beings who did not have faith on this earth. Further, he is still shedding tears, even in the spirit world. You will still feel insufficient even when you can feel Jesus' internal shimjung, when you can comprehend the internal ideology of the



heavenly nature, and when your tears, shed after learning about the internal background of Jesus' life, saturate heaven and earth. When you have inherited the heartbreaking shimjung for which tears come to gather in your eyes, and your bones and muscles melt into each other, you can manifest all of Jesus' love and character welling up from the bottom of his nature, his heart and his mind. From that point on, you can unite into one centered on heavenly ties with Jesus. If you are people who feel such shimjung you will feel grateful before Jesus, who saved you from the pit of death. You will still feel insufficient, even when you fill your minds and bodies and heaven and earth with that feeling of gratitude.

How sad was Jesus? You may not know this very well. Jesus came to undo the sorrowful feeling that God felt while He was losing Adam and Eve, the feeling of heaven and earth collapsing. He was also to carry out the will, representing God, to restore human beings. When he realized he could not fulfill the will for which he had been sent, Jesus felt the same feeling of sadness that God felt when losing Adam and Eve.

Human beings today, who must liquidate the historical heartbreaking lamentation, have forgotten how to feel sad even after they lost God. They have become people who do not know how to feel sorry even after they lost Jesus, the bridegroom. What is more, they have become ones who do not even know that they have the responsibility to console God in His sorrow. If you, too, stay in such a situation, God will not be manifested, no matter how much you may call out to the Father, standing before God's providence.

You must understand that what Jesus said were not idle words. If there is a man who exerts his heart, his mind and his nature like Jesus did, truthfully saying, "My Father," toward God, then Heaven will be moved.

## **THE QUALIFICATION TO RECEIVE GOD'S LOVE**

Therefore, you must become the true sons and daughters who can console God by going beyond history, experiencing the shimjung of Jesus and the Holy Spirit and, at the same time, the sorrowful shimjung of God, who had a deep sense of regret 6,000 years ago. You must understand that only when you become people like this will you be able to materialize the love Jesus cherished on this earth.

Today you face Heaven with too individualistic a value concept and a distorted view of life. If you become beings who truthfully exert all your heart, all your mind, all your nature and all your power, the Father will come to see you, though you do not call out to Him. The Lord will come and hug you without you calling out to the Lord.

If you feel the Father's love in such a position, the whole of your mind and body can reach a place where it gets intoxicated with that love and finds delight. Besides, only after you understand such love of the Father and His shimjung will you, too, become the beings who resemble God in the same way a magnet attracts iron. You then can accomplish the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven that Jesus, who appeared before all humankind on this earth as the substantiated body of love through the ties centered on love, wished to accomplish.

If there had been a mere three people like that, the history of the complete restoration of humanity could have started at the time of Jesus. If there had been a mere three people holding onto the words of Jesus to love him more than anyone, who could represent the laborious God of 4,000 years who raised Jesus, and could represent Jesus and the Holy Spirit, Satan would have caved in automatically. If three such people had gotten together, believed in Jesus and followed him, ready to risk their lives for the sake of God's will, this would have happened.

That is why Jesus called three disciples to raise and took them about in times of both difficulty and happiness. However, the ignorant disciples did not understand that Jesus had the will to establish in the human world such a heavenly principle representing the history of the triune God.

Therefore, you must have wisdom. You should acquire wisdom and knowledge about God's providence and become clearly aware of the content of the heavenly secrets. You should not stand in a similar situation to the disciples, who did not understand Jesus' deep thought even while following him.

We must become the people who can save Heaven's honor by giving our lives before the church and the will that called upon and chose us. When that happens, the Kingdom of Heaven can appear on the earth for the first time. The enemy, Satan, can automatically be subjugated on the earth. Wishing that the sons and daughters who can share pleasure and pain alike with God and can monopolize God's love would appear and become able to receive bows even from Satan, the triune God has unfolded the dispensation and the many prophets and sages have walked the course of labor.

Therefore, there has to emerge one substantiated body of character who will let the billion faithful believers in heaven and earth and the heavenly soldiers and angels subjugate Satan, having the Heaven-revering nature at the center. Singing in praise of Heaven's glory, he can mobilize all of them on the earth for the work of providential restoration.

You must keep in mind that we must materialize the desire and love of Jesus, who exerted all of his nature, all of his mind, all of his heart and all of his power. Only then can we live in the realm of God's eternal love in which we cannot but be happy

## **PRAYER**

*please allow us to realize in this hour that we are the pitiable beings who think otherwise, even while we are living in a detestable situation. Father, has there been any one moment when we offered our heart, mind and power to the Father as an undefiled sacrifice? Since there has not been such a moment, please allow us who represent humanity, the people, the nation, the world and the cosmos to be sons and daughters who repent over this of our own accord and feel strongly about our being insufficient before the Father.*

*Now, since we are awakened, we must offer all of our existence as the undefiled sacrifice, all of our energy, all of our minds and bodies, and all of our nature. Though we knew the*

*Father could not take anything but undefiled matter, we have offered before Heaven what has remained over from our use; we have lived in a random way. Please forgive us, we who are insufficient.*

*By following Jesus' example, who labored to accomplish the will of Heaven, we will now offer all things as an undefiled offering in view of shimjung. Beloved Father, we sincerely desire Your blessing.*

*Father! Please allow us to be the ones who experience the shimjung of Jesus, who longed for Heaven, caring nothing about life and death, by emulating Jesus' mind from this day on. Please allow us, by becoming those who imitate Heaven's nature and mind centered on new love, to become Israel centered on love. Let us be able to worship Heaven by leading a heavenly life centered on love.*

*Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will awaken us to not become those who do not know that we must become the faithful believers who have to build the ideal world in which Heaven, Jesus and the Holy Spirit can take pleasure. We must become the faithful believers who build the ideal world in which the billion faithful believers and all things created on the earth can take delight, who can proudly stand before the Father by subjugating Satan.*

*Now we ardently desire You to guide us to shed tears of repentance in the context of the world, to exert our heart in the context of the cosmos, to exert our mind in the context of the cosmos and to exert our character in the context of more than Heaven. Sincerely hoping that You will allow us to attain the glory of being able to attain the perfected individual through leading a life of sacrifice as undefiled offerings for the whole, representing the tribe, the people, the nation and humanity, please guide us to make our minds and bodies presentable and to move on toward the Father. We prayed all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
LET US BE THE HARVEST OF  
GOODNESS HEAVEN DESIRES**

**March 3, 1957 (Sunday)  
Former church headquarters,  
Seoul, Korea.**

**Galatians 6:1-10**

**Prayer**

*Loving Father! Who is indeed the one who will keep going forth, taking on alone the burden of fate attributable to the fall in the desolate restorational course that cannot help but be walked?*

*We are aware of the fact that, owing to the fall of the progenitors of the human race early on, the Father came to bear bitter resentment and every human mind came to be left with grievous sorrow. Due to the guilt-filled history of the distrusting Jewish people, this lamentable resentment came to be extended to the world. This time, when the attraction of resentment is piercing the core of heaven and earth like this, I pray sincerely that the Father will open the way for us to step forward.*

*To walk the way the Father leads us, we know we have to, first, find the place in which our lives can find repose. Next, our bodies and minds will have to become the resting place for You. The Father's love we long for will then dwell in our bodies and minds. Father of compassion, Father of love, Father of mercy, and my Father who labors to manifest Your will in the midst of us! Since this unworthy group of people came forward before the Father's knees shamefacedly, bearing soiled and scarred bodies and minds, please forgive us. If the Father does not forgive and accept us and we do not become the standard by which we move forward, then we will be the most pitiable people.*

*Father, the group of people gathered here are the sons and daughters who are sad and anxiously looking up to Heaven to live as the Father wishes. They are the young sons and daughters who are being tried by strong winds as they go through the course of life that Heaven wishes for, even at the cost of their lives.*

*Father, since to us the eternal ideal was the Father, the eternal hope was the Father, and the eternal life was the Father, so please, Father who knows about the situation we are facing today and all about the will we desire. Please, manifest Yourself in person to govern*

*each of us.*

*By our becoming equipped with natural and substantial elements that can receive the Father's governance, please allow our bodies and minds to be captivated by Your commanding words and Your working through us. Please allow the direct work of Your power, to which we cannot but succumb, to be able to be manifested before Your glory. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish that, by governing all of our bodies and minds, You will remove the sinful roots You cannot accept from us.*

*Since the wave of death is about to sweep us away, please stop all of this and take us as a foothold on which You can work as a structure of providence. Please allow all of us to be on the side of the Father and to become the tribes that can fight against Satan to win. Since this day is a holy day, please manifest Your compassionate being and hands of love every place sons and daughters who are spread around are gathering to bow before You.*

*By quickly calling and upholding the chosen ones, please allow them to gather at one place to become the Father's true sons and daughters who can fight the evil Satan, who has been in the enemy position for 6,000 years, before the Father and triumphantly return. I then sincerely desire You to let us become ones who can give way to each other, who can be at peace with each other, who can depend on each other by resembling the one mind, one love and one heart, and who can accomplish the joyful garden that the Father desired.*

*Even if there was something improper that You could not tolerate in the past week, please forgive us. If we have any deep personal grudge, please undo it. Are there still any self-centered hearts, minds, concepts and subjective opinions left? Father, I ardently request that You will manifest Yourself as a substantial entity of power and re-engender the heart of the whole by You alone controlling and asserting. Allow us to be able to be ones who resemble the Father's hyung sang.*

*Since we leave the remaining time solely in Your control, please guide this hour to be one in which we prostrate ourselves in this place with all of our heart and soul and will. Soliciting ardently that You will lead us, I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The reason God created all things was to usher in a day in which He could see and enjoy them with humankind, who were to become the substantial entities of goodness. However, due to their fall, human beings could not become the fruitful entities of goodness which could make God happy. Therefore, the hopes of God and all things were not materialized. The hope of humankind did not come into realization either. That is why myriads of people alike have wished to see the emergence of such a fruitful entity of goodness. Moreover, God, too, wishes for humankind to be the fruitful entity of goodness. That is why He has unfolded the dispensation for its realization until now.

## **GOD WHO SEEKS A SUBSTANTIAL ENTITY OF GOODNESS**

If we consider God's shimjung from various angles, it is fraught with sorrow, and in it there remains some of God's concern. As we see God's providential dispensation being carried out

in continuation through today's creatures, we can comprehend that God still seeks the substantial entity that is the ideal of creation.

We the faithful believers today must appear before history and before the providence by becoming a substantial fruitful entity through experiencing God's internal shimjung from the standpoint of God, who is in such a situation. Unless we can be reaped as God wishes and be those whom God can be proud of, you must understand that you will not be able to undo God's acute resentment, penetrating grief, and heart-rending sorrow.

What is God's sorrow? It is that there is no true human being who is the fruitful entity of goodness, who can have dominion over all things, having the right sense of direction by which all created beings can aim toward goodness. Therefore, human beings must become the fruitful entity of goodness that can express God the Father's internal shimjung by becoming living sacrifices before God. Going further, there has to emerge a representative character who receives God's blessing from among them.

You must remember the fact that, unless such a person emerges from among us, the faithful believers of today, the effort God made in carrying out the dispensation by sending Jesus to this earth and the meaning of Jesus' sending the Holy Spirit will all prove in vain. All the labor of the prophets and sages fighting against Satan in the blood-stained course and their eager looking forward to the day of victory will also come to naught.

What then is God seeking today? God is seeking one person who has attained to the substantial entity of goodness and can say with confidence, standing before a court of judgment, "Since I know that God's hope is to realize the ideal of attaining the substantial entity of goodness in such-and-such a way, by looking at me as the one who has attained to such a substantial being, please dispel the Father's resentment and stop the trial activities."

Unless the substantial entity of goodness that pleases God is attained, God cannot be joyful and, accordingly, cannot have glory. As long as God does not feel happy, all created beings will not be joyful. As long as God does not have glory, no one can be given glory. All Christians today are given this mission to go further, cultivating the path of life in such a destiny.

We ourselves must become beings from such a standpoint who can experience God's situation, looking at all things with the shimjung that is similar to that of God. We must step out before the will of the providence, before the prophets and sages, and before the Father, who is reaping the substantial entity of true cosmic goodness. In the meantime, have we indeed become the substantial entity of goodness in this hour today, the entity that is suitable to God's internal standard, that God is also seeking? It has become time to ask ourselves this question and to reflect upon ourselves. Now is the time for God, who feels sorrowful because of the fall of human beings, to reap the fruit of goodness in the garden that He idealized by setting up a condition called judgment after the lapse of a 6,000-year history.

In our scriptural reading, it is said, "A man reaps what he sows," (Gal. 6:7). After God set up

Adam and Eve, He loved them and wished the day when He would feel joyful by receiving beauty and goodness in return for His love would continue eternally. Though it was absolute that the will and hopes of God in such a position were to be realized at all costs, they were not materialized due to the fall of Adam and Eve. Therefore, only after passing through 4,000 years of martyrdom for the sake of cultivating the seed of hope was God able to send Jesus Christ as the fruitful entity.

## **JESUS WHO IS TO REALIZE GOD'S DESIRE**

What kind of man was Jesus Christ? Jesus Christ came as the substantial entity of goodness who could undo the bitter resentment of heaven and earth. Therefore, it was his mission to come to this earth as the substantial entity of idealistic goodness who could be spoken of with pride before God. He was to represent Heaven and represent the earth. He was the one for whom God waited eagerly. He was to be offered to God as the harvest of original goodness throughout his life. Because Jesus, who came with such a mission, came to bear the cross at Golgotha owing to human distrust, the man who should be the harvest of goodness became the sacrificial offering.

Therefore, Jesus carries a bitter shimjung originating from not having attained this. He has been praying a long time for the sake of realizing God's original will on this earth. We must understand that, to accomplish this will, he will surely come again.

Similarly, Jesus came for the sake of saving all humankind to be the object of goodness of God. That is why he had the mission to subjugate Satan and make him cease to exist. At the same time, he came to realize God's ideal in God's place. Jesus had to go the life course with which God could be pleased. Therefore, Jesus could not help but materialize such a will, not by dying, but during his lifetime. If Jesus had completed such matters while he was living, we of today would not have to wait for him to return. The goal, in other words, the harvest of goodness that God had idealized and wished for could already have been offered through the life course exemplified by Jesus. If that had happened, it would not have been necessary for Christians to toil, to supplicate and to lead prayerful lives awaiting Jesus' return for 2,000 years.

Following in Jesus' footsteps to fulfill the providential mission, we must accomplish today all of the goals Jesus set and fulfill the purpose for his being born. Unless we now fulfill God's will, even by sacrificing ourselves for Him, God cannot reap us as the fruitful entities of goodness.

God did not create human beings to live only in the spiritual world. He created them to live, building harmony between the spirit and the flesh by acquiring the substantiated body. That is, God created so that the spirit of human beings could govern all things by connecting with God, who exists as a spirit. The spirit and flesh can harmonize with each other by the spiritual body connecting to the physical body. This is the rule of creation. Therefore, you must understand that Jesus, who came to this earth as the fruitful entity of goodness after a

4,000-year history, should not have been the king of all kings only after he died, on the spiritual plane.

Jesus was anxious to clearly teach his beloved disciples the secrets of Heavenly principle without restraint. But there was no proper person who could comprehend Jesus' shimjung and then uphold the will. You must understand the indescribably tormenting circumstances pressing down upon the bosom of Jesus, who stepped forward wishing a time of triumph would come.

Jesus came for the sake of human beings and wanted to share joys and sorrows with them; however, he was unable to let them comprehend his circumstances. Therefore, God earnestly wished that Jesus become able to commune with human beings on earth. That is why God has come forth unfolding the dispensation of 2,000 long years in order for the person to emerge who can comprehend Jesus' internal and external shimjung.

After the lapse of the 4,000-year history after the fall of Adam, Jesus came as a substantial entity of cosmic goodness on this earth to attain God's hope for the first time. He paid dearly and sacrificed himself to serve God. Jesus is the man who remains to us the symbol of tribulation, suffering and toil.

It is not right if we spiritually seek only for all the fruit of goodness that Jesus left. That goes against Jesus' saying, "Whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven," (Matt. 16:19, 18:18).

If we have bitter resentment, it is not limited to our individual selves. In it, there is the acute, bitter resentment of God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit. Furthermore, there is the penetrating grief of the prophets and sages. While coming through the history of 6,000 years, God has waited eagerly for the day when human beings will awaken to the reality of their situation and become able to be offered as a sacrifice of goodness. The time when such an ideal comes to be realized is the time of the Second Coming. That time is now.

## **THE ROOT OF GOODNESS, THE ROOT OF LOVE AND THE ROOT OF LIFE**

If you come to realize why Jesus, who came to be harvested as the fruitful entity of goodness, wishes to come again and demands a practical faith of human beings on this earth, you then have to move forward. You must fight with the resolution to advance through this path to the end, even in the face of any ordeals, sufferings and courses of struggle. Furthermore, you must not lead a life where you are self-centered and looking after your own interests.

Because each human being has lived a life that does good only for him or herself, and has carried out social activities in the same way, God feels sad. We of today should not live like that.

Although you may live somewhat self-centeredly for a day-to-day short life span, in the



duration of your lifetime, you must set up a certain standard that you will consider as your center. In other words, if there is a man who has everything working out well, centered on himself, throughout his day-to-day life, he cannot live with confidence like that for the duration of a lifetime or else he cannot be offered to God as a harvest of goodness. Therefore, unless you wait eagerly for that one day when you can make a father-son relationship with Jesus throughout your lifetime and build a foundation such that you can bear trials to seek that one center, and endure any kind of hardship, you cannot reap the harvest of goodness for which you have hoped and for which Jesus Christ has wished on this earth.

You cannot establish the standard of goodness only by your life course. Although it seems that there are words of goodness and men of goodness in this world, the person who can be the fountainhead and father of goodness has not yet appeared. Human beings are all speaking of love, goodness and life, but they all speak of their own lifetime. Until one substantial entity that can be the root of goodness, the root of love, and the root of life comes into our depths by connecting with our minds, our bodies, and our whole lifetimes, we cannot become the substantial entity of goodness. We must reach the standard of being able to connect with that entity.

We should be aware that Jesus was the man who came as the father of all things in the universe. In other words, he was the father of myriads of people and he became the root of all life in this world. Therefore, Jesus became the root of goodness to the human beings who could not find the root of true life on this earth. What is more, Jesus came to introduce the standard that can be the root of goodness to realize God's will in the human world. He is the root where the providential history that God has idealized is being unfolded in an obscure way

Since Jesus had a spirit and a body, he must have had internal and spiritual things, along with external and physical matters. Therefore, he must have had internal life and external life. Jesus established the central coordinates of life through living a life where the internal and the external are combined. He kept going to accomplish the standard that he wished, walking the course of the substantial entity for the sake of the will on this earth.

Although Jesus led a life suitable for him to fulfill such a mission, he did not attain the goal completely. That is why he had to wait 2,000 years to come back again. If the goal had been completely attained, then the Holy Spirit, Jesus and God would have come to live with us.

What do you think we have to inherit today from God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit? Human beings on this earth must inherit the ideal of substantial goodness that Jesus wished and upheld. They must then set up the concept of goodness, the religion of goodness, and the standard of goodness which can connect their minds and bodies and connect to God's shimjung. If you possess the root of Jesus' good ideology, it will still put forth new shoots, no matter how many times it is cut off.

We men of faith must understand what the root of such goodness is, what the root of God's

love is, and what is the root of God's life and His will. The lives of human beings, who lost such a root cannot transcend the aspects of time and space. However, if today, from the position where we are restricted by time and space, we come to find the root of goodness that can live in the eternal relationship with goodness, we then can rise above the world of time and space.

## **SAME ROOT, SAME FRUIT**

Goodness is that the beginning and the end are manifested as one. From that standpoint, God said, "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End." This is when the main body of goodness, which represents the root, and the substantial body, which represents the branches and leaves, become harmonized. If God, who is the root, lives eternally, we the branches and leaves then come to live eternally. If God is good eternally, we, too, become good eternally. If God is happy eternally, we, too, can be happy eternally. The reason we cannot be happy eternally is that we have not become the substantial body representing the branches and leaves of God.

Therefore, we have to believe in Jesus, who came as the parent of goodness, and the Holy Spirit and become united with them by being born again. We must carry out the external and substantial activities that can manifest God's internal and spiritual ideology.

To attain the substantial entity of goodness today, we must have the relationship of being unified with the Lord who is coming again. In other words, the man who believes in and serves the Lord who comes to this earth with the shimjung that is united with God as the root of goodness, who forms a reciprocal relationship with him, will bear the fruit of goodness like him. The one who does not understand such facts and cannot attain that one standard will not be able to attain eternal happiness, eternal life and eternal love.

We have the fate of pursuing such a path. This path is one that Jesus left to humankind after having tried to attain it for humankind, yet being unable to. Many prophets have arisen during the 2,000 years since Jesus' death.

Upon being faced with this time when everyone speaks unanimously of the last days, do you know what you have to do? You must become the substantial entity of the harvest of goodness. Unless you come to stand as one fruitful entity that can be reaped by Jesus, who represents the root of goodness, you will have nothing to do with Jesus, the Holy Spirit and God.

In retrospect, reflecting upon the position of ancient Adam and Eve, we can understand how human beings came to lose goodness. Adam and Eve forgot the responsibility they had to bear as the ancestors of humankind on this earth. Due to their failure in fulfilling such a cosmic mission, they came to lose the root of goodness and caused posterity to lead a life that is against Heavenly principle. Owing to their forgetting their responsibility and not fulfilling it, Adam and Eve came to fall. Similarly, all human beings ended up carrying the burden of falling. Accordingly, undoing the burden that each human being came to bear and

which came to exert itself as an influence upon all created beings is the history of restoration.

As long as Adam and Eve abided by the rules God set as the Heavenly ways, no one could interfere with them. They were in a high and noble position where, having an absolute reciprocal relationship only with God, they had to follow the rules of Heaven. They merely had to obey, whether seen or not seen by anybody. Then they would have carried out the responsibility entrusted in them.

Not only Adam and Eve, but the archangel also had the rules of Heavenly principle to abide by, the path to walk, and the responsibility and mission to bear. But because they acted having forgotten this, the fall came into being. Jesus is trying to undertake and undo this burden that human beings have come to bear due to falling. To us, too, is left the responsibility, in cooperation with the Holy Spirit, to undo the burden that was to be undone through Jesus. Suppose we are the faithful believers in the final days who bear such responsibility. We then have to command our daily life, social life, and even the concept that we idealize based on this standard, bearing the same content of responsibility as that of Jesus and the Holy Spirit. We must have the shimjung that connects with them.

God, who had wished for the fruit of goodness that He had blessed humankind with to be attained, tried for the duration of long history to accomplish the will through Jesus. However, because of Jesus' dying on the cross, He did not accomplish the will completely and is working again to realize the will. During this process, Satan is fighting to prevent this. To proceed in repulsing Satan's challenge is the path of restoration.

## **BURDENED MAN'S RESPONSIBILITY BECAUSE OF THE FALL**

You must understand that if Adam and Eve had not fallen, an individual's responsibility would have been limited to that individual's bearing of it. Because they fell, all humankind has his own responsibility to bear and has to beat off the counterattack of Satan also. In other words, if the fall had not occurred, humankind would have been able to feel God's joy as his own and attain to the fructified entity of goodness by fulfilling his own responsibility. But because humankind fell, he undertook the responsibility of having to stand against Satan and fight as well. This is the fate of humankind.

The burden of restoration that man bears is that while he has to go through indescribable hardships to go forward bearing this burden, to this is added the enemy, Satan, who is stalking him. Man has to exterminate this, too.

Because God's hope was cut off due to Jesus' dying, a substantial being who has succeeded in attaining the purpose of life Jesus wished to attain will come to emerge on this earth in place of Jesus. Until the day when God personally puts His hands on that person's head and says, "You are my eternal, beloved son," and can lower His blessing, we have to meet Him through one religion and open a gate to attend Him. We must, first, foster cosmic energy to

do that.

Today we have to do that which will enable us to make a connection with Jesus, who is the substantial entity of goodness of God, who transcends history on the national and worldwide level restorational process. What is more, we must become sons and daughters who can fight for Heaven, shouldering the responsibility of providential restoration and establishing relations with the substantial entity of goodness. Such a person will not be subjected to any condition of having to be tried, even when faced with the last days.

To become Jesus' friend, each of us has to do the work he did not finish and undertake the responsibility for the will that he idealized during his lifetime. Meanwhile, we should ask ourselves if we have fulfilled such a task in the past. Until the time of Jesus' Second Coming, Jesus and the Holy Spirit, who are spiritual, will carry out the work of making fallen humankind part of the original life through rebirth. The man who passes through such a process will be able to easily go through the time of judgment. God will let him hurry through the trial without difficulty. Therefore, we must be aware of the fact that without walking the path of life that can excite our creativity, and without becoming the harvest as the substantial entity of goodness, we will suffer more pain than the suffering Jesus endured.

Even a grain of seed can put forth buds for the first time only when the spring comes after the cold winter. Similarly, if there are human beings who try to go forth upholding the true nature of life in the last days, there will be the contrary influence that tries to confuse the real nature of life and goodness. In other words, just as there is a storm-sweeping winter season in heaven and earth, the time of rough-and-tumble life in which the blood of life dries up, the time when the power of the sacred spirit will freeze and all social activities become paralyzed will come upon us.

Without passing through such a life, without having actual results of overcoming these and attaining to the substantial entity united with the cosmic center, life, love and the root of goodness, all the world will become ridden by fear and lose equilibrium. Then the reason and mental panorama of humankind, who are accustomed to the force of habit, will be thrown into confusion. On top of that, Satan will appear to start the age of horror where he will attempt to take the life of humankind.

By way of precaution against such a time, we have to set up a firm center to ably bring such elements under control and equip ourselves with the vitality that can undo all bitter resentment. If we do not bear the fruit of life in which we become nestled in the bosom of God's love, it will be like not seeing the spring or summer season during our growth, but instead seeing the fall or winter.

Now humankind has arrived at the time of harvest, after having passed through the history of 6,000 years. In such a time, you must equip yourselves with the natural quality of Christ, the seed of goodness, and with a character proper to God's will, and become a substantial being who can fulfill the responsibility. Otherwise, you will be unable to be sown as a seed of immutability upon seeing a new season.

Therefore, when something regrettable happens, we should become sons and daughters who can pray to God, "Father, I will become the one who can take charge of difficult work that others do not want." By becoming the people who lament, putting themselves in God's place, we can be concerned and worry for the sake of Heaven.

## **GOD WHO SEEKS, USING GOODNESS AS AN INTERMEDIARY**

Satan has contended against the Holy Father, the Holy Son, and the Holy Spirit for 6,000 years. He also watched for a chance to attack as God unfolded the dispensation. He is about to attack at once in these days by mobilizing all the crowds of people on his side. In times like this, have the children who can take the responsibility and check this emerged on this earth? They have not, and that is why the sorrow of God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit fills the earth. If we truly understand the will of God, who has come forth setting up the ideal of creation in such a situation, can we still move forward with confidence, raising our heads? As a qualified delegate of God, with the shimjung of feeling inadequate in every way, having cultivated the ability that can beat off billions of satans with confidence in the position of Jesus, we must join company with Jesus. Jesus has fought bearing the responsibility for the 4,000-year history. Jesus and the Holy Spirit have tried to end the history of the 6,000-year struggle. We must join them in their fight against Satan and move forward abruptly, expanding the sphere of triumph.

How many people have there been until now who can bear the responsibility for creating a climate like this! The faithful believers today do not know of God's shimjung. He grieves about no such person being in existence. All of you gathered in this place today, wishing that you understand my shimjung, I, who make you the family members who stepped onto this treacherous road that others say nay to and refuse to walk, I desire that you at least become the people who can follow as far as the point that God wishes and carry out the responsibility. What is more, I wish you to be the people who can carry out the responsibility to the end, to accomplish that will, as long as there still remains the will that God wished to be fulfilled through Jesus.

You must fulfill your individual responsibility, the people's responsibility and the worldwide responsibility by becoming people who can love each other like real brothers and sisters, comfort each other and take responsibility for each other. When this happens, even when you are struck with a serious and sad shimjung by being inadequate individually, brothers and sisters will save you. Thereby, you will come to taste the joy of what you want to attain without God's hands reaching out to us. Now is the time when God lets such persons be aware of His will, even through sensing that feeling.

When faced with difficulties while trying to fulfill the will of God, who has endured and toiled for 6,000 years until now, the man who has lots of friends to whom he can plead, "Please help me," will receive God's helping hand. The mind of God is lamenting. He must

look toward humanity on this earth, because He has to fulfill the will through human beings today. Human beings today are in a position such that not only can God not grab hold of them; Jesus and the Holy Spirit, also, cannot grab hold of them. The people who understand God's situation will be contrite, shedding tears. However, even if a man with such a shimjung sheds tears that touch Heaven and earth, it will not be in the same category as God's grief and sorrow. Human beings are not even aware that the root of such bitter cosmic resentment still exists. When you cannot step forward in the presence of God for yourselves, you must know to go forward relying on true brothers and sisters.

The reason people wish to meet good friends, good teachers or good ministers is because they wish to be able to hurry their way by forming relations with good cosmic fruitful entities and to avoid bad things. If you make other people feel God's nation through your decisions, your faith and the way you lead your lives, they, too, will come to follow suit. As Jesus became a sacrifice by being obedient before God, you, too, must meet a person who does God's work. In other words, you must find such a shepherd or leader and submit to him. If the person who is leading you strays from the path of the will, you have to render devoted service to Heaven for that person. You have to take the altar in your charge and become the sacrifice yourselves. You have to pass through the point of having fulfilled the responsibility like this.

You must understand now how invaluable is the burden you are shouldering. Since even now sorrow is still left with the Holy Spirit and Jesus and God, if each of us does not become the one who can undo this sorrow, then each of us will become one who is shameful before Heavenly Father.

## **THE ONE WHO CLEARS THE WAY OF GOD**

God awaits the possibility of our toil going beyond those laborious efforts made in battle by God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit. He waits for us to become harvestable as the fruits of goodness. Therefore, if we cannot become ones that are adequate for that, God will experience sorrow again.

Although the history of adverse fortune is being prolonged because human beings cannot carry out their own responsibility, there are many who are not aware of this fact and are asleep. At any rate, we have to be able to say to God, "Father, who is going to be responsible for this? Since I came to know of the Father's will ahead of anyone, I will bear the responsibility for this, even if by myself," and to make such a determination. To carry on a fight against the force of deathly darkness on this earth and, furthermore, to have carried on a three-dimensional fight against Satan, is the history of faithful believers until now.

People today follow many different faiths. What is more, each of them recommends the religion that he has faith in to others. When you listen to the various contents of those faiths, they all demand faith that can set up righteousness and goodness and can also repulse Satan's offensive power; a faith that does not break against any evil challenge that tries to destroy

you. It is you who should be bearing fruit as the substantial being of such faith.

Jesus alone bore the responsibility to liquidate all of the guilt committed throughout history in one generation and to establish the foundation of a new history. He tried to realize his will, praying to God for the protection of the Israelite people who were to build God's nation by saying, "Please let me shoulder the sins of the enemy." Such a will of Jesus' has extended down until today and is being spread out worldwide.

If there are many sons and daughters even today who, representing the Korean church, can step forward and pray, "God, please let me shoulder all of the sins of this world and fight against Satan, sacrificing myself," the standard of God's providential history will be established through this people. If we came to understand God's situation and shimjung while others were unaware, we must then become God's true sons and daughters. With a sense of responsibility, we must take the steps of life with the shimjung that we too will walk the fateful path of Jesus, who would get up again and walk when he fell at the summit of Golgotha. We can move on gaining victory, following the example of Jesus, who walked the path of crucifixion defeating every matter of life. Furthermore, we have to move forward walking this path for this people today. We have to be able to step forward even to the tribunal representing the world. Members of the congregation, please do not lose heart because our church walks the lonely path in a different position from others. If our being scolded, getting sacrificed and ending in the place where each of us dies creates a way that this people can live, we then have to walk this path willingly. By taking this path, we and the people can live. What is more, that is how we fulfill our responsibility and make ready the place to which God can come.

In like manner, as the resurrection of Jesus took place after he completely paid indemnity for the guilt of the distrust of the Israelite people before God, we are left today with a burden to bear, a goal to attain and a path to walk before humanity and even before Satan. Therefore, even when faced with opposition from someone, we must be prepared to die and become living sacrifices possessed with the style of immutability only. In other words, we must have such unchanging confidence and a sense of responsibility as to say, "If heaven and earth change, I can never change! Despite whether heaven and earth fall into disorder, I can never become disordered! There is absolutely no created being in this world that can rock this center set up in me now."

When we are determined to fulfill the responsibility of such a living sacrifice, it then satisfies the condition that we are to be subjected to cosmic level suffering, so that we become able to pass the first critical point of ushering in Jesus for whom we longed for the first time. What is more, if we have the standard that can handle the sinful world of suffering, Jesus will come to show himself before humankind for the first time. Only after that can it be seen that all humanity fulfilled the responsibility to set up the Heavenly principle on this earth.

## **THE FRUITFUL ENTITY OF GOODNESS THAT TRANSCENDED HISTORY**

After setting up a goal that we will uphold this people before God by having them become the people who fulfill the responsibility, we have come out until now walking the course that realizes that. By the way, if some dark shadow is left in our living environment while we move forward walking the road of restoration, the essence of evil that is blocking our way, the element of death, will come to lurk. Such a dark shadow appears where good faces are being set up. Therefore, to show off is to destroy oneself. You should not stand in a position where you are destroyed due to such an outward show.

One can never muddle through things before the principle of natural laws. Speciousness will not do. Such a case is rather like dragging oneself into the sphere of sinfulness. That is to deceive oneself, and to deceive the Holy Spirit, Jesus and even God. Furthermore, that comes to be a factor that makes all created things sigh.

Therefore, if you ever happened to stand in a place like this, you must have senses of shame and guilt by command of the original mind. By reflecting on yourselves from now on before God, Jesus, the Holy Spirit and before all things, try to appear as ones whose actions and lives leave nothing to be desired. To accomplish that, you must live a life that does not bring ruin upon you. What is more, since trying to depend on each other is an element of vice, you should avoid becoming filled with sinful elements by dispelling from your minds the tendency to rely upon others.

It may be an easy thing for you to look and have faith in Jesus and follow him. However, defending against Satan's invasion, which comes in horizontally, is not an easy problem to solve. To ward off Satan's challenge, you must first be strong enough to not be destroyed by any challenge. To be so, you must have a diligent mind to be able to strongly establish in yourself the center toward Heaven.

Accordingly, only when you have a confident belief that you are living a life that is not self-destructive will the path that leads God to humankind be opened for the first time. Since you have a mission like this, you should never stay idle. As long as there is some responsibility left to be borne, you have to fulfill it by surmounting any difficulties. As long as there remains the fate to fight, you have to carry out the fight at the risk of your lives.

Now if you came to realize the purpose of goodness at which Jesus aimed, and that you can attain it only by going such-and-such a way, you must then live appropriately for your minds and bodies and for the wishes of Jesus and the Holy Spirit. Only when each of you becomes such a person and can say before God, "Heavenly Father! I have triumphed after fighting with Satan to attain the will that Father wishes," with Jesus on the right and the Holy Spirit on the left, God then will set up through such a person the ideal of Jesus and the Holy Spirit before humanity on this earth. God will then entrust him with His new work and let him carry it out. Subsequently, God will let Jesus and the Holy Spirit rest in heaven and He will



complete the will that He desires to establish on this earth.

People on the earth may attest to a person, but he does not automatically come to be the representative figure who attains God's will. Jesus and the Holy Spirit will, first of all, have to be happy because of him and able to work through him for the mission he undertook.

As long as there remains the will that is to be fulfilled, the will surely is to be set up starting from one representative person. If the will started from that one person bears fruit into the will that can be extended to the whole, it will then bear fruit into one religion. Prophets and sages will come to gather centering on such a religion. Similarly, when you become able to march forward toward the eternal, cosmic blessed land of Canaan following one chosen, central figure, it will fulfill the responsibility of the Israelite chosen people.

Only then can God eradicate Satan's influence from this earth, which is fraught with cosmic, bitter resentment, and enjoy the happiness of having His wish fulfilled, with Jesus and the Holy Spirit. Then He can implant the happiness He feels into all humankind. Then the grievous lamentation of human beings will come to disappear.

You should move forward so far that you can wish that the peak of danger has passed and that the bitter resentment is dissolved. Once seeing them resolved, you can express your gratitude to God and offer a respectful bow and bear fruit as the substantial entity of goodness that transcends history. I wish that you may become those who can liquidate the nameless fear that will come into being in the last days and the piercing resentment of God, all things and humankind.

## **PRAYER**

Father who calls these young things and is laboring to seek the cosmic fruit of goodness! Please forgive us for not being able to understand or imagine, despite being faced with the cosmic fate, that each of us is to be harvested as the fruit of goodness by the hands of the Father.

Until today, we have been people who, while walking down this one path, were oblivious of themselves, being shameless, detestable, haughty and presumptuous, and who forgot their own responsibility. However, now we came to understand that the fruit of goodness is attained after the unification of mind and body is accomplished. Only through that can one come forth with a clear conscience. That is the law of Heavenly principle. Father, please awaken our souls and guide us in order for us to be able to walk such a lonely path.

If there is any content that is inadequate when You look at us, please set this in good condition and let only the shimjung that tries to care for the Father with increasing intensity pierce our hearts. My Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will let the Father's shimjung fill our lives.

Father, we are the lonely sons and daughters, and we are those who took charge of one portion of the work that people of all sorts and conditions must carry out. Therefore, Father,

please comfort our minds. We understand that Your being with us this hour today is to let us have the substantiated body and to draw us in before You, through the hands of Jesus who is the Lord of truth. While for that purpose the Father labored and worked, we have wasted so many days living at random until now. The thing we took in our charge, the thing we idealized was a vain and wild thing and meant for our own benefit.

Father, although we are such people, please entrust us with Your work now and encourage us. Please raise us again through the Father's work. Please bestow grace upon us who are living on this earth. Raise us to be sons and daughters who, upon ushering in the Lord who comes with a three-dimensional nature, can cast off the yoke of a billion satans and be the standard of eternal victory before humankind. Please allow even one person to emerge from among these unworthy people. Let him become the one who fulfills the entrusted responsibility and accomplishes a nation of victory, liberation and freedom, and a day of happiness in which all of the world can bow before him.

Father, I sincerely desire You to help all Unificationists to be able to do this work with this nation. By revealing nationwide and worldwide the comprehensive will that You are unfolding on this earth, let us expel billions of satans and fulfill the responsibility to attain Your desire.

We ardently solicit that You let eternal life gain its footing in these people through this word. Let this word appeal to the mind and body to stir up the thoughts and concepts so that it can guide the faith and life. Let the minds of these people move so that it becomes their eternal lifetime goal to make God happy I pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
WHAT KIND OF RESURRECTION  
ARE YOU TRYING TO ACCOMPLISH?**

**Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea  
March 6, 1957**

**1 Corinthians 15:35-44**

**Prayer**

*My Father! I am aware that, although in the beginning the Father set a heart of goodness and created all things and existed as the immutable figure and standard of essential quality and true nature, humankind could not become the object of goodness of the Father. On that account, humankind could not attain the Father's ideal. Humankind came to be far away from the standard of good conscience. I am also aware that this was an object of lamentation by heaven and all created things.*

*Father, since we are left with the providentially fated path and mission that we have to seek to the end, even at the risk of our lives, please urge us on to be able to walk this path with Your great power of authority. Since the element of evil that invades through the body is obstructing the way of the mind that aims at goodness, Father, please guide us not to lose the battle in this fight as our minds, that aim at goodness, receive punishment from our bodies.*

*Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will grab hold of us so that we may be in harmony as an immutable being, led in our minds only by the power of goodness and love. We pray that we may be able to live eternally serving and attending the Father, resembling the hyung sang of the Father as an inseparable, eternal and substantial being.*

*While carrying out the fight against sin through the long course of history, we have become covered with scars. The root of sin is embedded in our bones and flesh. Although we have the responsibility to clear this up, we are insufficient. Therefore, Father who has the authority of life, Father who has the authority of power, and Father who has the authority of creation, please extend again the hands of power to our minds and bodies, although we are unworthy. Get rid of all the elements of evil that are captivated by the shadow of death. I sincerely wish and desire that You will manifest in this hour heaven's direct miracle of life that can stir up the heart of victory upon receiving impetus from that one center.*

*I sincerely wish and desire that You will give rise to the power of resurrection in "my" own self. Allow us to become Your sons and daughters who can bring about the miracle of resurrection in place of that one center in the circumstances we are in.*

*Please lead us not to lament about being placed in an insufficient place. By reaping victory in the fight against enemy satans who are blocking this path, allow us to have the qualification to be the Father's true children. Beloved Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will allow us to take the weapon that the heavenly soldiers used to keep in their position and to fight and win against billions of satans.*

*Father, since a small number of people have knelt down and prostrated themselves before the Father in this hour to tell truthfully of their being insufficient on their own, if there is something inappropriate in us, please grant us the heart of repentance. Give us the heart of wisdom that can comprehend. Allow us to have the eyes and heart that can distinguish between good and evil. Then I sincerely wish and desire that You will allow the Father's direct work to be unfolded through us in this hour so that we can rightly look and comprehend.*

*Since this hour is one in which we have to offer a true gift before the Father, even though there is nothing we can offer, please allow us to offer in good condition the shimjung of the original nature at least. Please remove the element of evil from the body imbued with sin and allow us, by frankly revealing ourselves before the Father, to move according to the Father's command and to be the minds and bodies suitable for the will that the Father desires. This, beloved Father, I sincerely wish for and desire.*

*Please uniformly bestow the grace that the Father promised upon the numerous sons and daughters who are building a lonely altar, being scattered in every direction even now. Faced with the last days, please allow the work of inspiration, the work of reform, the work of power that can accomplish Your prophesied will to be manifested everywhere Your children stay. Since I am aware that there will be many sons and daughters who are building an altar of prayer in solitude, seeking a true altar, please give a command and allow them to gather in one place so that they can face the will You have permitted. Please lead us to be the children who are not too insufficient to step forward, holding the flag of victory of the Father eternally. This, Father, I sincerely wish for and desire.*

*Please let the work of the Father's glorious sacred spirit unfold in this hour wherever a gathering takes place at the altar of heaven to worship. Please lead them to be altars that can bear the mission with which You entrusted this nation in the last days by manifesting the work of inspiration and the work of repentance.*

*Soliciting that You will govern the remaining hour according to Your will, I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

*The title of the sermon that I will deliver to you today is "What Kind of Resurrection Are You Trying to Achieve?" Because Adam and Eve fell, we human beings came to be far from*

God's love. At any rate, Adam and Eve before the fall did not know that once they fell, the God who used to face them with joy would turn into a God of fear, and the God of the ideal would turn into a God of judgment.

## **The Ideal God**

To us, the descendants of the fall, the time when we reciprocate with God, as the fearful God as well as the ideal God, will surely come. The reason that God has unfolded providential history in repetition was to stand as the ideal God before humankind by having them become suited to the providence. However, to the people in the realm of Satan, God will appear as a judgmental and fearful God.

Therefore, in order for us to attend God as the ideal God, we have to experience God's sorrow derived from the fall of humankind, be in the same sorrowful situation as God, and form a connection to be able to live together with God. Otherwise, God cannot appear to us as the ideal God nor as the hero of the ideal of creation.

While moving forward on the course where we attend the ideal God, we have to go through a course of struggle with satans, who are obstructing this path. This is the path of restoration through indemnity that fallen humankind must inevitably take.

In other words, if I live looking up at an ideal, I must walk the path of struggle that can rescue all humankind of the world from the horror of judgment or I will not be able to find God's ideal. You must understand this.

How is resurrection accomplished? It is not accomplished in accordance with natural law. Instead, the work of resurrection comes to be achieved on the foundation that I have overcome by fighting fear and annihilating the influence of darkness. You must consider that only the resurrected soul who has achieved a triumph over the tribulation of darkness can move up to the seat where he can relate to God's ideal.

God has been working for 6,000 years to fulfill that one will. Therefore, we must equip ourselves with the real nature of truth as the substantial beings of God's hope who are living on this earth. We must become unified with the resurrected body that prevailed over evil in battle. We will have to become one with God to attain God's ideal. When that happens, we will feel, not two, but one love between God and our mind and will be able to accomplish God's providence for the restoration of the ideal of creation. Otherwise, God's providence, which has been unfolding for 6,000 years, will be left unfinished. Therefore, we are destined to go through the course of struggle.

Because the power of Satan cannot be destroyed by the strength of fallen human beings alone during a struggle like this, God sent Jesus Christ as the hero who can destroy Satan. Jesus Christ came to this earth and lived a short life span of thirty or so years. He did not see the day of peace and happiness. In other words, as we trace his footprints, we come to realize that they are studded with traces of blood and tears shed in the battle with Satan.

We have to review in our lives today the sorrowful family life of Jesus Christ. We must become faithful believers who are ardently praying before heaven, unfolding a battle to repulse the darkness of sin, sacrificing ourselves.

### **The Purpose of Jesus' Walking the Path of Tribulation**

The reason Jesus came to this earth and walked the path of tribulation for a lifetime of thirty or so years was to have humankind, asleep in Satan's bosom since the fall, totally awoken, and to lead them into a free environment over which God has dominion. By restoring them into true human beings, the original human beings who did not fall, are to establish the foundation of happiness and glory. Consequently, the sensations Jesus felt through all his sensory organs in his life, the shock and impulses he received, were not limited to that one day nor to one time in the realm of a restricted hour.

Although his gaze and gait were in the realm of one period at the time, his purpose and ideal were for the sake of making a connection with the love in the bosom of the eternal God. He lived with a sorrowful shimjung to become one with the doleful shimjung of God. You must understand this.

You, too, must come to feel that because Jesus lived experiencing a heart fraught with God's love and ideal, his knowledge and sensations never deviated from God's love and ideal. Therefore, the reason that he cultivated the path of struggle during his life, centered on God's love and harboring God's ideal, was to seek a figure who was like an original human being who is not fallen, having resurrected both the spirit and the body, and having gone through all the restoration course of formation, growth and completion. Jesus fought single-handedly against Satan's influence.

As the hero of the whole cosmos who could relate to God's cosmic ideal like this and who had God's love with him personally, Jesus carried on fighting, sacrificing himself to establish a standard he could offer to God after resurrecting the whole. However, because the Israelite people did not believe in him, Jesus died unable to attain God's ideal, which was to resurrect humankind, both in spirit and in body. You must understand this. The life of Jesus, from birth until the resurrection three days after he died on the cross, was to show what is to happen during our lives today and to show that we must one day go through the last times in the cosmic historical course. Consequently, we too will have to go the path of the cross like Jesus. What is more, we must fight the way Jesus fought Satan. You must understand that if we ourselves do not inherit the ideal and love for which Jesus wished, we will not be able to repulse Satan nor will we be able to attain God's ideal that was to be celebrated through Jesus.

After having attained the substantiated body of the ideal resurrected into spirit and flesh and becoming the body of God, Jesus was to carry out on the earth the cosmic work of resurrection that can give a word of command to humankind. Since he died on the cross, he

has been working as the hero who attained spiritual resurrection only. This is why he is unfolding the work of accomplishing this matter through the Holy Spirit for the sake of realizing the purpose of spiritual resurrection on the earth.

Therefore, in order for us to go over the standard of cosmic resurrection that Jesus wishes for today, we must unite with the Holy Spirit, who carries out God's providence on the earth in place of him, to form an eternal relation.

Moreover, to find and establish again the lost ideal of resurrection, we must unite with the Holy Spirit and go forward, carrying out the battle Jesus fought. Otherwise, we cannot go as far as the seat where Jesus, who crossed the hill of the cross and resurrected, received the grace of resurrection from God.

When Jesus comes to this earth again, he should not repeat that path of dying on the cross 2,000 years ago. You must understand that the man who is to come again is the man who is to move forward to the seat where, by prevailing over Satan with the glory of resurrection and the authority of heaven, he is admired by the billion faithful believers.

Since the Holy Spirit is left with the mission to fight Satan after the resurrection of Jesus, after taking over that work of Jesus, battling with satans, she is unfolding the work the second time with humankind standing in the same situation as Jesus. Furthermore, she has until today been unfolding the work of establishing the worldwide Christian model through Christian believers.

When such work is accomplished, just as Jesus Christ prevailed over Satan while bearing the cross, the faithful believers and the Holy Spirit will be united. The Holy Spirit and the church will become unified and come to prevail over Satan.

### **The Responsibility of Faithful Believers**

We must not only bear resemblance to Jesus, who prevailed over Satan by offering himself as a living sacrifice. We must also become the true Christians who can represent Jesus, who had to prevail by rallying the nation and the world as a living body. Otherwise, we cannot reap the victory while living, after indemnifying the sin that we made Jesus die on the cross. Having perceived ourselves as insufficient and lamentable, we who are going the path of resurrection should be able to advise ourselves by asking ourselves, Can I myself represent Jesus, who fought for the sake of humankind's resurrection by being crucified, and the world-level cross of faithful believers who came forward fighting devotedly?

As we come to appear in God's presence in the last days and God asks, "What kind of life did you lead for the sake of the glory of the resurrection?" We should be able to confidently answer this question without hesitation. If not, we will become selves who have nothing to do with God's ideal. When we come to pass through the difficult path of the cross, there will not be a person among us who can say with confidence that he will not repeat the mistake of the twelve disciples who were following Jesus, looking after their own bodies in fear of going the path of the cross.

We, who are in the course of history that is also the end of a century, must soberly analyze how properly we have lived for our own resurrection. We will have to ask ourselves how much we have prepared ourselves, feeling God's love, to attain God's will and ideal. Unless we ourselves are able to have the confidence to gallantly plow through that path of the cross that Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit have carried out in the fight to dissolve the grievous lamentation of 6,000 years, we cannot attain the will. If we are unable to control our bodies by ourselves, if our bodies cannot control the surroundings, if our minds are not centered as figures of immutability, we cannot attain the will. We must be equipped in both spirit and flesh to beat off the fear coming from Satan or else we cannot attain the will for which Jesus Christ has labored for 2,000 years, sending the Holy Spirit after crossing the hill of the cross after a lifetime of thirty years or so. We must heed this.

Now in the last days, what kind of attitude do we, who must surmount the gate of cosmic fear, need? You have to make the following resolution before heaven.

First, you must become those who can represent the life of Jesus Christ. If you look at Jesus' disposition, he never regretted his life, even up to the fateful moment. He tried to accomplish spiritual resurrection, although he had gone ahead through a life course of thirty or so years to accomplish God's one will only, from birth until the time of his death.

Even up to that fateful moment, Jesus neither felt sorry over dying nor reproachful of himself. Rather, he was a man who had an awe-stricken heart before God, even in death. Even while dying for the sake of heaven's will, after giving up his own life, he had that shimjung to forget himself with the attitude, I will proudly go the victorious road of death for the sake of the Father's will. God came to take the responsibility for that death on his behalf.

The important thing that we must be aware of when trying to pass the gate of judgment in the last days, after receiving the aid of the Holy Spirit substituting for the sung sang of Christ, is that we cannot help walking that course in his place, that course that Jesus Christ prevailed over in walking the path of the cross.

While carrying out the fight with Satan, standing before God's will throughout his lifetime of thirty years or so, Jesus never insisted upon himself in any way before heaven. Even when he had something to be happy about, he did not keep it for himself alone. You must understand that he lived, even when he gained a victory, without feeling it was only his own. He never felt that he alone had fulfilled the responsibility to carry out that work.

Jesus devoted his whole life until the moment of his crucifixion to God. What is more, being concerned about the mission given by God being left unfulfilled on earth, he kept the determination to fulfill the Father's will in his heart until the moment he died. You must understand that Jesus prayed for the sake of his enemies, feeling responsible for even their salvation.

## **Glorious Resurrection,**



## **Shameful Resurrection, Death-like Resurrection**

Even if we may have received the grace of resurrection as we lead a religious life, we have to have a shimjung like that of Jesus, who did not know how to enjoy anything centering only on himself. You must be aware of the numerous miracles Jesus performed.

What kind of person should we appear as before the Lord, who basks in the glory of the resurrection after going through the path of toil? There are three types here. First, there will be the person who will render devoted service and put forth all of their heart and soul in the way Jesus atoned for the sins of all humankind, walking the road of death without complaint. Even after all this, this person will say, "I am too unworthy to be able to dare stand before the Lord. I deserve to be dead ten million times over." In other words, this is a person who has a humble mind. Even after fighting while tired and in the process of falling, by having undertaken the sin that is left on this earth, shedding tears and showing utmost integrity in his service, he says before God, "I myself am a person who is too unworthy to be able to dare stand before You."

If there happens to be a person who, when God looks at him, does not want the glory of Heaven, leaving the matter entirely to God's discretion, God will be happy. When He sees a person with a heart that is too awed before God to raise his head and with a shimjung that mind and body cannot move, God will change His sad state of mind into a happy state of mind. Even if there is any insufficiency, He would rather comfort that person than dress him down about it.

When we bow our heads before heaven with concerned minds, admitting our own insufficiency even when we have fulfilled the responsibility to step forward before Heaven, God will bestow glory upon us. By becoming a living sacrifice that moves forth as far as the point of dying, having rendered devoted service before heaven, God will bestow glory upon those concerned and sad minds. In other words, only such a man will be able to receive glorious resurrection.

Second, there will be a person who appears before God with confidence, saying, "I have given devoted service to heaven, and I have finished walking the path to be walked for heaven's sake. This will be enough to receive the Father's sanctity."

Originally, humankind was to feel unworthy as he went further and further on the path seeking heaven. What is more, only when he feels unworthy and imperfect will he find a way to supplement his own insufficiency.

On this earth there may be a person who will appear before the Father with confidence and uplifted head, saying, "I came before the Father after having followed in such and such way the path that Jesus walked." He will tell of how at one point he set up a condition that he can boast of before heaven, and that he once received recognition before heaven by working in earnest for the sake of heaven. The path that this type of person walked is different from the path that Jesus Christ walked. Therefore, he will not be able to completely cross the gate of

the cross when in the other world.

Third, there will be those people who cannot stand before heaven, who cannot stand before men, and who are in the position of Heaven's enemy. They cannot stand before the billion faithful believers and the Heavenly soldiers and angels in the other world. They are the people who have nothing to do with Jesus' will. They, too, will receive a type of resurrection after death.

The person who belongs to the first type will receive the glorious resurrection. The person belonging to the second type will receive shameful resurrection. The third type of person will receive a death-like resurrection. In the final days, there will be these three types of resurrection.

Which path of resurrection are you walking today? You must analyze and see for yourselves. Consequently, if you find yourselves left with conditions to clear up, you must then resolutely liquefy them. Moreover, you must walk the course of sacrifice with heads bowed, bearing the thought that we ourselves are too inadequate to dare to stand before the Father. We should have the shimjung that feels more and more strongly about our being inadequate as we go further. Otherwise, you will not be able to enjoy eternal life, blessing and happiness after receiving all of God's created things in the garden of the ideal that is centering on God's eternal love.

When a person of the first type comes to stand before the Lord, his heart might feel oppressed with sorrow, but it will in the end become a heart filled with glory and hope. The person of the second type, who faces the Lord with the heart of hope and glory, will eventually be grief-stricken. The person of the third type will come to receive a resurrection where he cannot express unhappiness when faced with Jesus, where he cannot desire to form a connection with heaven, and where he has nothing to do with heaven eternally.

### **The Attitude of Faithful Believers Who Can Participate in the Glorious Resurrection**

What then can you do after you have found out which type of resurrection you belong to? What kind of attitude should we assume? A happy face or a grieving face? Even when you come to attend the Lord whom you have wished and longed for during the 2,000 years by becoming people of the first type, you should become the faithful believers who know how to shed tears of gratitude with awe-stricken hearts. You should not become those who have to stand in a sorrowful situation and bow before the Lord by becoming the people of the second type.

You also should not come to stand in a position where you can never admire Jesus and God, even in dreams, by becoming people of the third type. To this type of person, even if he has a hope, that hope will originate and end in himself. Even if he takes pain in the hope of attaining a better resurrection, he will not be able to expect anything better.

As we think about this, we who believe in the Christian gospel today, we who must accomplish the will of resurrection should be able to humbly bow and bear hearts that are extremely awe-stricken, even if we come to participate in the glorious seat of the Lord when we go to the other world.

Keeping such a heart, and with the Lord's compassion and the Father's love, we must fight the enemies and win victory to attain the will of God, who wishes for the glory of Christ's resurrection. If we become unable to fulfill this matter on this earth, we will become destined to redeem it even after we go to the other world.

Therefore, as we lead a life of faith today, we must forget ourselves completely and be able to feel inadequate even when becoming sacrifices. We must be able to reproach ourselves, even when in the seat of death. We should understand that only when we become men of the original nature who are not boasting about anything before heaven will we be able to attain heaven's eternal ideal of resurrection.

The people who live with a mind like this will become concerned when they receive grace that they might cause sorrow and embarrassment before heaven while attempting to establish themselves. What is more, if there is a person who feels more inadequate in proportion to the increase of the amount of grace received, and a person who feels insufficient more profoundly ashamed of himself in proportion to the preciousness of the grace he received, even Satan cannot put him to the test.

Unless you seek for that day when you can express gratitude before the Father, after fully experiencing heaven's ideal with minds and bodies centering on heaven's love, you cannot enjoy eternal happiness. You cannot experience glorious resurrection centering on God's ideal and God's love after fulfilling the ideal for which God wishes. You must comprehend this.

Therefore, as the days go by, you must feel insufficient. You must feel deep in your marrow that God unfolds the work of resurrection, the work of re-creation centering on people like this. Only then can you go to the seat of glory that no one can go to at the time the Lord comes again. I wish that you will understand this and lead a life that reveals the glory of Christ's resurrection, becoming a sacrifice to testify to the true light in the dark world, with new resolution and determination from this time forward.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
LET US STEP BEYOND  
THIS WORLD THAT HAS  
BECOME A SACRIFICE**

**Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea  
March 10, 1957**

**Romans 12:1-12**

**Prayer**

*Please lead us not to forget that today is the time when the will of the dispensation, for which sake the Father has been toiling for 6,000 years, will put our entire lives on the scale. Father, we understand that now is the time when our minds and bodies must take after the Father completely, so please allow us to enter Your bosom and inherit Your heart, with which You have loved the many millions of humanity, to realize that one will. Moreover, please let this be the moment when we can comprehend that we must materialize such a heart of the Father.*

*We understand that this is that land on which the Father has been laboring strenuously and has shed blood. It is also the land through which the difficult path of the cross of humankind, the course of Golgotha on the worldwide level, passes. Therefore, Father, please guide us to understand on our own on what kind of situation we are in today.*

*Since we recognize the fact that we are following the footsteps of the thirty years of Jesus' life, please lead us to understand clearly what kind of environment we are living in and what kind of desires we must hold in our heart. In this moment, when the remaining portion of the conflict of crucifixion is lying right before us, we understand that we must possess the heart of self-consciousness that can enable us to cast aside all our anguish and resentment by ourselves. God in Heaven, please cast Your gaze of compassion upon us. Please lead us to sense our own lack. Please guide us to sense our own incompetence. We hope from the depth of our hearts that You will allow this to be an opportunity for us to lament over our own incompleteness and shed tears of grief before the Father.*

*Father! Please look down upon this people with pity. Please dispel the fear of these people. Purge the sins of these people. Remove the darkness of these people.*

*Please allow Your powerful hands that can guide the way to the garden of light to quickly emerge amid the crowd of thirty million. Moreover, please awaken all humanity who is fast asleep. Through us, please resolve the resentment of the millions of faithful believers who have helped advance the dispensation during the course of history.*

*Father, we have prostrated ourselves before You this hour, so please lead us not to assert any view centering on ourselves. Please allow us to only lie prostrate before the knees of the Father with the heart of a child, holding onto the compassionate hands of the Father and enter the bosom of the Father's love. Please allow us to make a full bow to the Father with a heart longing for such grace. Father, please guide us to offer everything and put forth everything so that there will not be any condition for Satan's accusation.*

*Father! We know that this day is a holy day, a day when the Father bestows the blessing, so please bless the countless religious groups who are gathering on behalf of the people. Please allow the same grace also to Your sons and daughters who are in charge of lonely altars. At this time of the last days, please allow all of them to testify to the will of the whole. Hoping that You will reign over everything, I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the speech I am going to give today is "*Let Us Step Beyond This World That Has Become a Sacrifice.*"

Human being's life of original creation is living the life with a tranquil mind. Yet, we do not find peace in the minds of people today. Moreover, in the minds of humankind who should be living within the eternal ideal centering on liberty, there are no freedom and ideal about which Heaven can also be happy.

Consequently, all human beings spread all across the world today hope for the fulfillment of complete freedom, ideal and peace based on a certain time. This is the heart's earnest desire for all the people who are living on this earth. Similarly, the world of perfect freedom, ideal and peace is the original ideal for which humankind long, and no matter what, you must fulfill this centering on your minds and bodies. Furthermore, you must achieve this also in the family centering on your individual self, and you must fulfill this in the society, the nation, and the world. Not only that, you must build the one world that can unite heaven and earth and sing the song of peace and freedom, and enjoy the ideal love.

If you cannot materialize this kind of world, then human beings cannot partake in the true happiness, true liberation and true glory. Then, how did humankind come to face such unfortunate fate? This is retribution of the fall. In this way, the humanity of the whole world today must cross over the pass of confrontation and conflict. They have the fate to cross over the pass of anguish, the Golgotha of tears. You must feel, throughout your daily life, that you are also living such grievous life.

There is a big gap between the world mankind seeks and the reality they face. Although their minds proceed toward that world, their bodies cannot escape the reality; therefore, humankind cannot avoid the fate of living a life of suffering. Even if someone can erect a

logical and ethical body of laws, and even if someone can claim that he can materialize the ideal world that people long for by using the laws to induce them to repent and comprehend, it is no more than a theoretical and logical system, and it cannot actualize humankind's ideal world of happiness in the realm of real life. The courses of many prophets and sages prove this fact.

Accordingly, before us who are living in the last days is the path upon which we must embark and the pass we must cross. This is the road of sacrifice that can realize the eternal peace, freedom and ideal.

To cross such a pass, there must appear one center who can bring eternal freedom to the mind, who can represent the eternal hope of Heaven, and substitute for the eternal peace of Heaven. If such a central figure does not appear, then eternal peace, freedom and ideal can never be realized in heaven and on earth.

Then, how has the 6,000 years of deep-rooted bitterness progressed in a single strand? It was setting certain conditions centering on God, Satan and human beings. It is none other than the pass of sacrifice. When we reflect back on the 6,000 years of the history of dispensation, during the Old Testament era the pass of sacrifice was crossed through all things, and in the New Testament era the pass of sacrifice was crossed through the substantial body of Jesus Christ. Then, in the approaching Completed Testament era, what is the standard for our crossing over of the pass of sacrifice? It is the faithful people, in other words, it is to be crossed through you yourselves. During the Old Testament era the pass of sacrifice had to be crossed through all things, and during the New Testament era the pass of sacrifice had to be crossed through Jesus Christ, in other words, through the son of God. Nonetheless, now the pass of sacrifice has to be crossed by using you as the sacrifice, you who can assume the name of bride and bridegroom. Before you cross that pass of sacrifice, the world of true peace, freedom, and ideal cannot be realized on earth.

### **The Original Heart of Humankind That Heads for the Original Homeland**

Then what is the history of humankind that passed through 6,000 years? Although its shape is large and its scope is broad, the 6,000 years of the history of dispensation is fundamentally the history of God's laborious work to find and raise one true person who can command the perfect freedom, perfect ideal and perfect peach. You must already be well aware of this through history.

Originally, human beings were supposed to live in the Garden of Eden, enjoying eternal freedom, ideal and peace centering on God, but because of the fall of Adam and Eve, the ancestors of humankind, that kind of original world crumbled. Although we are the descendants of Adam and Eve who fell, because we have the original mind which heads for the original world, we have been going toward the world that God wills, and that desire of

ours has remained as the ideal that must be pursued and be carried out.

Then, what is the center of that which God is trying to find and erect through that toilsome dispensation? That is the original true Adam and Eve who have nothing to do with the fallen natures.

As you know through the Divine Principle, Adam and Eve, the children of God who should have become the true parents of humankind, could not become true parents because of the fall; by virtue of this, they became the ancestors of fallen men without even being able to establish any relationship with the original history. Because we have become the tribes of the fall due to fallen Adam and Eve like this, we must usher in the one day that can destroy that kind of lineage relationship and attend the true parents of original character.

If that one day is not established in Heaven and on earth, in other words, if the people who can move in synchronicity with the central figure do not appear to unite heaven and earth and advance the one purpose, then on earth true freedom, peace and ideal will never be materialized. If that happens then humankind can never be free from the fateful and universal course of the history of restoration through indemnity.

If you wish to receive the love of God, then you must understand that you have come on the foundation of the 6,000 years of the history of the dispensation as the history of struggle, and you must realize that you must also walk the same course of struggle. What is more, supposing that the entire history of dispensation was a course of history whose purpose was to cross over the pass of sacrifice, you must also use all things as the condition and cross the pass of making sacrifices in your life, just as in the Old Testament era all things were offered as the condition of sacrifice.

Next, Jesus Christ must come to this earth and cross the pass of blood that was shed by the sacrifice. After that, you must put yourself forward as the conditional being and cross that pass of sacrifice.

Because of this background, God cannot come seeking us in glory. Moreover, He cannot come seeking us with peace, freedom and ideals. Instead, He has no choice but to come looking for us while presenting us with the pass of sacrifice. The believers of Jesus today are not aware of this fact.

Because the Jewish people did not believe when Jesus came on this earth, Jesus had to live a life on the level lower than any common person of that time or even an evil person. Jesus hoped that the Jewish people would believe in him instead of offering all things as the sacrifice and cross over to the side of God, but they could not understand the will of the dispensation, and by falling faithless to Jesus they deviated from the path of the dispensational fate, and such resentment has reached us.

### **The Pass of Sacrifice We Must Cross with Hope**

To enable God to come seeking us, what kind of position should we be in? First, we must

strike the material things that represent all things. This is the reason Jesus said that the gospel would disseminate to the poor people. Next, we must be able to strike even our beloved sons and daughters and, eventually, we must be able to even offer our bodies as the sacrifice. This is the pass of sacrifice that we must cross. Most faithful believers of today do not realize that when we advance through this pass of sacrifice, Heaven will come seeking us and forge a relationship with us. When God stands you on that path, you must be able to travel that path confidently.

The 6,000-year history is not a simple history, but a universal history of restoration. It is the history of individual restoration. For that reason, if you cannot cultivate an unchanging heart at the center, which can take responsibility for the history of the universe and stand firm as the representative of Heaven, then you cannot become one who has crossed the pass of history and you cannot stand in the position of having obeyed the laws of dispensation.

Please look at Abraham of the past. Abraham was in the position to abandon Ur of the Chaldeans, the land that he loved, and leave the living environment in which he felt at great ease and comfort, to follow the words of God. In other words, he was in the position to suffer pain, centering on the physical body. Nonetheless, Abraham did not despair. If Abraham despaired at that moment, then his descendent would not have been able to receive the blessing and grace of God.

In order for you to greet God, who has been leading the history of restoration for 6,000 years, you must have the wisdom to take charge of that condition of restoration and rise above it. Just as there has been the pass of the dispensation that God has crossed in the course of history until now, for us who live in the last days, there is also the pass of dispensation that we must cross. Therefore, in your life, by indemnifying all the conditions of sacrifice of the 6,000 years, you must pave the way for Heaven to freely descend and for the Lord to freely come. If you forget this point, then you cannot become the sons and daughters of God, and you cannot relate with God.

Because Abraham walked the course of many bitter and agonizing experiences and the course of sacrificial offering from the time he left Ur until he entered the land of hope, the blessed land of Canaan, he could cross over the pass of 400 years on behalf of the people. Abraham forsook all the material things that he owned. He even forsook his own wife and could offer the only son Isaac, whom he had when he was one hundred years old. Not only that, because he stood on the unified foundation of having walked the course of restoration through indemnity with faith strong enough to even offer himself, he could become the ancestor of faith of humanity.

In the Bible, there is a record concerning Job, another person who passed through the course of sacrifice. Because Job was within the realm of blessings in which he could receive the blessing of God, God blessed him with material affluence and children. However, Satan protested to God about Job receiving the blessings. So God allowed Satan to put Job through a test. As a result, Satan struck all the material things with which Job was blessed. Then, he



struck his children. Next, he struck Job's own physical body. When these took place, all the friends and neighbors of Job ridiculed him, and even his beloved wife reproached him.

You must think about the position of Job, who lost his material wealth and children with which he could lead a happy life, and lost his position by being betrayed by his friends and being criticized by his wife. Although his whole body was wounded and so itchy that he had to scratch it with tiles, he never held a grudge against God, instead he was able to silently contemplate or overcome the pain, and experience the heart of a sick person from the side of God. Because Job was this kind of man, he could regain all things and the children he had lost, and he could receive a greater blessing from Heaven.

When Jesus Christ set out on his way to spread the gospel, he first abandoned his entire environment. In other words, he cast aside the family environment in which he had lived for thirty years. Next, he abandoned himself, who stood in the position of the only begotten son of God, who could have risen to the position of eternal True Parents of humanity.

Similarly, even when he was on the path of the crucifixion when he had to abandon his own body, his family, his tribe, his people and even his hopes, he did not become disheartened. Although he took the steps of one who was declining, he crossed over the path of Golgotha with hope, while he fixed his eyes only upon the will that was first established before God, the path that leads to the fulfillment of the dispensation that he pledged with God.

### **God Who Guides the Dispensation after Establishing the Basic Principles**

Because Abraham cast aside everything and moved forward hoping for the land of Canaan, his descendants could receive the blessing of God. Similarly, Jesus also abandoned the parents, relatives, people and nation he loved. Consequently, to the future generations, after a certain time has passed, will come a day when everything can be claimed back, and that day is none other than "the day of the Second Advent." Therefore, you must understand that the Lord who comes again with this day of the Second Advent as the pivotal point will restore everything.

Countless prophets of the history and Jesus traveled this kind of road, yet what should we do? First, we must become the symbolic embodiment of God who, as the people responsible for history, can represent history. What is more, in the last days of today, when we are seeking heaven, just like Jesus who traveled the road of sacrifice for the sake of the people, church, and the entire land and world, or just like Abraham and Job, we must take charge of history and walk the path of indemnity. Unless you do so, you will never become the victors who have crossed the pass of sacrifice.

For you then who live in the last days, what works of indemnity will take place? First, there will be works of material indemnity. If you actually receive the grace of the soul, there will take place the same amount of works of material indemnity. If you wish to find the place and the time when you can stand up and cope with the will, then you must strike all the material

conditions that you desire on earth. If you who understand the will cannot take this kind of position, then you will never be able to enter the position of having passed through the Old Testament and the New Testament eras and rise to the level of the Completed Testament era. In the future, there will come a time when the tide will surge in. There will come a time when it strikes centering on the individual, and strikes centering on the people and the nation. So, there will come a time on this earth when, on the level of the individual, people, nation and world, a period of material deprivation prevails.

At such a time, there will be people who are most severely deprived of material things. The sorrow that people will feel at that time is not a ramification of their own faults, it is grief that they are suffering on behalf of the 6,000-year history. Moreover, even when they go through the agony, that pain is not being imposed on them as a restitution of their past deeds but because they are suffering the historical pain of God on His behalf.

Nonetheless, if even in the midst of such extreme degree of pain and sorrow they fathom that it is not material things but people that save the world, then that people can cross over the pass of sacrifice. It is because material sacrifice does not bring completion to salvation, but Jesus Christ, the son of God, is the one who brings completion to salvation. Accordingly, you must understand that if you of today cling only to the material things and consider them more valuable than life, then you will never be able to cross the pass of sacrifice.

In the last days, there will come a time when the material things are struck, and the people who hold grudges against Heaven will then be judged. The individuals who become bitter will also receive the judgment of Heaven. God is guiding His dispensation centering on this kind of basic principle. Therefore, even if you experience pain and material difficulties, you should not feel any lingering attachments to the material things. Moreover, just as how Jesus Christ, the son of God, transcended the material things, you must also transcend them, otherwise, your path will be blocked.

### **The Qualifications to Stand before God**

Although you have believed in and relied upon the church leaders as Jesus' representative, this arrangement will not last forever. Although, in the course of restoration until the time of the Second Coming, you have centered your life of faith on the way of the crucifixion, in the course of restoration we must cross on the worldwide level. It will not be enough to just continue believing in and relying on the same things as you have until now.

Then, at such time, what are you to do? At that time, you must cultivate yourself who can be recognized through Jesus. Otherwise, you will never be able to cross over the pass of judgment that will confront you in the last days. Therefore, Jesus said, "In the last days, pour oil over your head and go into a secret chamber to pray."

For you who are seeking God, it is easy for material things to become your enemies. Next, it is easy for the beloved children and beloved husband or wife to become your enemies. This is the reason Jesus said, "Your family members are your enemies."

This is where the distressed and mournful heart of God is rooted, and this is where the sorrowful heart of our faithful believers of today is rooted. This is the critical moment that the believers of the last days must pass through in unison. You must understand this.

Next, you must even reject yourself and step over it. Jesus prayed in the Garden of Gethsemane with the crucifixion lying ahead of him, "Father, nothing is impossible for Father, so please let this cup pass from me. However, do not do as I will, but as You will." Through this kind of process, Jesus struck himself and passed through the position of having denied himself. Therefore, you can offer at once all the hopes, joy, faith, heart and everything that you have ever owned until now, and then climb over it.

In other words, in the Old Testament era, the believers climbed over the pass of sacrifice by using all things as the condition, and in the New Testament era they climbed over the pass of sacrifice based on their faith in Jesus, yet in the Completed Testament era, because it is the individuals who must cross the pass of sacrifice, you yourselves must be able to represent the 6,000-year history of sacrifice. In other words, if you want to stand before Father, then you must be able to offer as one combined sacrifice all the material things that you have, your beloved sons and daughters, wife and even your own self. You must understand clearly that only after passing through this kind of path will you be able to climb over the historical pass of sacrifice, and only after having done that can you finally build a relationship with God.

Even if others deny, oppose, and discredit this path, you who have embarked on it must never become disheartened. What is more, you will have an experience in which you will be deprived of the desire to possess your material things, your wish for your children and your love for your wife, and you will even be robbed of your attachment to yourself. At such a moment, you must not try to climb over the world while clinging to the lingering attachments. Only when you sever connections with all the humanistic conditions, which includes material things, love of children, and wishes centering on oneself, will you be able to climb over the pass of sacrifice on the worldwide level.

The reason you must walk that kind of path is that until now the history of restoration has been history of sacrifice, and the history of sacrifice has been history of dividing, and the history of dividing is the history of striking. Consequently, when you arrive at the time when you must cross over the last pass, then Jesus whom you have believed in and followed will strike you, and the Holy Spirit who has been guiding you will strike you. What is more, God whom you have believed in as your hope will hit you, and the world will also hit you. If you cannot remain unshaken till the end even if Heaven and the earth strike you like this, then you can never stand before God.

You must understand that only those who bring victory in this kind of situation can represent the ideals of the king of kings on earth and, even after going to the spirit world, command the glory of the sovereign. You can see that today, this people are in a pitiful and sorrowful position. When you look at it from the perspective of God's dispensation, this is the time that

the individuals are being hit, and this is the time that people, nations and the world are being hit. Nonetheless, do not lament or hold grudges against Heaven even when you are being struck. Do not lament over the fact that people are being hit. Even when the time comes when the world is being struck, you must never become bitter toward Heaven.

The only heart you should have is the heart of relying only on Heaven no matter if you are to perish or die. With this kind of mind-set, you must climb over the individual cross, and be able to climb over the crosses on the level of the people, nation and the world. Only after stepping over this pass of the cross on the world level, will you be able to meet the Lord of the Second Advent who comes in glory. That is the moment that the ideals of the Second Coming that humankind longs for is realized.

Only after climbing over the pass of the cross on the world level, can you come to possess the love of God, the freedom of God, the peace of God and the ideal of God. The reason is that if you give the love, freedom and peace of God to someone who has not yet fully made his way over that pass, Satan will make accusations and that love, freedom, peace and ideal will be destroyed. Consequently, God does not grant His love, freedom, peace and ideals to those who could not climb over the pass of sacrifice on the world level.

### **The World Level Chief Priest Who Is Carrying Out the Mission of the Tribe of Levi**

Accordingly, you who have set out for the sake of the will must ask yourself whether you have climbed over this universal pass of sacrifice. When you examine the history of the dispensation of restoration, tithing one-tenth began in the time of Abraham. The Jewish people, who were organized into twelve tribes centering on the tribe of Levi, offered one-tenth tithe, and the Christians of the world today are also making this one-tenth tithe. Yet, the one in ten is the one that has been purified among them all. What is more, if we cannot stand in this kind of purified position in the religious world of Korea, then we will not be able to relate with Heaven from the same position as the central tribe of the Jewish people, the tribe of Levi.

If you want to enter that kind of position, then you must be able to abandon everything that you have. Moreover, if you wish to find the world and the heavenly kingdom, then you must undergo the adventure of throwing everything away. Such a pass lies before you. Therefore, God who is guiding us has brought upon us tribulations because He wants to help us cross that pass, and He is allowing us to climb over the pass of the cross. However, even if that kind of pass of the cross emerges before you as the condition of judgment, you must be able to fully climb over that pass.

This kind of person must grow in number and form one altar. The tribe of Levi has led the Jewish people organized into the twelve tribes. After Jesus, there came into being, centering on Jesus, a Christian group that carried out the same mission as the tribe of Levi, and

expanded into a world level altar; likewise, there must be a religion of the chief priest on the worldwide level today that fulfills the same mission as the tribe of Levi.

If there are people who want to partake in that religion, they must climb over the pass of sacrifice in the way that I have described above. Just as the Jewish people could cross the pass of sacrifice by making sacrifices before Heaven with all of their heart and soul, if you wish to become the chosen people who can stand before the Lord in the last days, you must pour out all of your heart and soul to make a sacrifice and climb over the pass of sacrifice. Only after having done that can you substitute for the mission of the chief priest, receive the grace of God, and fulfill the glory, freedom, peace and ideal of God.

Therefore, you must become especially attentive and alert. When God strikes your material things, your heart of loyalty must not waver before God, and you must be able to sever yourself completely from the surrounding environment. If you understand this principle, then you can strike your own material things before God cuts you off from it. You should be able to sever yourself from the love of children and spouse before God does it. Furthermore, you should be able to hit yourself. If you can become this kind of person, then you can climb over the pass of sacrifice of the 6,000 years at once.

You must keep in mind that God earnestly hopes for those who have climbed over this pass of sacrifice to emerge on earth in great number, and you should be able to examine in what position you stand. If you can actually climb over the pass of sacrifice by purifying the material things and offering them, as well as yourself, to Heaven, then you will not be accused by Satan on earth but can enter the ideal garden which the Father allows you.

I wish that heeding this you can exert your uttermost for the accomplishment of the mission with which you are entrusted. Let us pray.

*We who have received the calling first, since we, as the same element as the determining body for the creation of the one hyung sang, have been elevated before the will of the dispensation of the whole universe, please allow us to never forget that we must live for the sake of fulfilling the whole purpose. Today, although you have cut us off from our surroundings because we, having entered the public path of dispensation, have not been able to cross over the pass of sacrifice, we on our own accord have despaired, lamented and held grudges.*

*Beloved Father, when we climb over the pass of the material things and the pass of humanism, even if you are to strike them, please allow us to submit to it! Even if you take away all the things that we have, as long as life remains in us, we should be grateful. Even if you hit our loved ones in our surroundings, as long as there remains life in us, we should live with gratitude. Even if you strike our bodies, as long as we are still alive, we should be able to offer gratitude. Please lead us to be able to carry this out.*

*We hope to follow the footsteps of the prophets of the past and the ancestors of the past, so please guide us. We know that Abraham, Job and Jesus have also walked the same road. We*

*know that we of today must also pass through this road, so please, Father, do not let it take a long time. Please allow us to make preparations to climb over the pass of resentment that is inescapably approaching us. Father, we pray from the depth of our hearts that you will allow us to become the loyal subjects of Heaven who, even when you scold and strike us, can overcome it with gratitude and build the altar of goodness to elevate the Lord of glory.*

*Father, please lead us, who have taken charge of the altar, not to despair. Please allow us to become the true sons and daughters who can universally break open the wall that is blocking our path to the holy and the most holy places. Please sanctify us so that we can confidently rise above the crises, even in face of being struck in the path, and so that we can stand before Heaven as valiant soldiers. Father, we hope and wish from the bottom of our hearts that you guide us to become sons and daughters who can climb over the pass of sacrifice that the enemies have placed before us, and lead the family to climb over the pass of family, lead the people to climb over the pass of the people, and, furthermore, lead the world to climb over the pass of the world, and even lead Heaven to climb over it, so that we can confidently appeal to Father to allow us the true life, true peace, true joy, and true glory for eternity.*

*I prayed all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
WE ARE THE ONES  
WHO MUST POSSESS THE KEY  
TO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN**

**Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea**

**March 17, 1957**

**[Matthew 16:13-20](#)**

**Prayer**

*Please allow the hyung sang of Jesus, who appeared representing God, to also appear before the congregation that has gathered here today. Please allow this to be a time when the words of the Lord's commands can be heard through the ears of our hearts and minds. Please allow us to understand that the words Jesus spoke were relevant, not only for his time but also for us at present; they are words that transcend history.*

*Please allow us to fathom the anguishing heart of Jesus toward Peter. Allow us to fathom as Peter understood the thoughts of Jesus and gave such a reply that he could inherit the whole will of Heaven. Please lead Your sons and daughters who have gathered here also to understand the one who is spreading the words of the Father and to listen to them from a position of deeply sensing the inner situation. Let them fulfill their loyal obligations toward the will.*

*Please help us realize that at such a time God will hand down to us the whole will and the great feat of resurrection. Moreover, when we voluntarily listen to the words with the realization that the Lord has this heavenly mission, please allow us to fathom the inner heart of the one who is giving the words. Father, we wish from the depth of our hearts that You will allow us to understand the meaning of the words for the sake of comprehending the heart of God.*

*Beloved Father, we earnestly wish and desire that You will allow the words given to us today to make a deep connection with us. Just as Peter testified, "The Lord is the Christ, the son of the living God," you will allow us to look upon the Lord and rejoice and to testify to the Lord. As the people who can become harmonized with the eternal words of the Father, please guide us always to reflect upon ourselves while we are on the path until the moment when we can appear as impeccable ones before the Father, the Holy Spirit and all created*

*things.*

*Father, we wish from the depth of our hearts that You reign over the minds of all the brothers and sisters who have gathered here. We also wish that, in this moment, You can grant comprehensive works of Heaven through which we can receive the one grace and feel the one love with united hearts.*

*We sincerely hope that You will help us eliminate our conventional concepts. We hope that you, Father of capability, will cause resurrection by embracing us. Lead us to have a repentful and remorseful heart, the heart that seeks to submit before the Father with the offering of our lives. Allow the heart of the speaker and the heart of the listeners to become united.*

*Please allow us to realize that Satan is at work to divide us who have gathered here. Father, we wish with the utmost sincerity that you guide us to understand that, although the environment of grace dwells on us, Satan is always watching attentively and that the greater the grace, the greater the work of Satan that follows. Please lead us so that none of us will allow Satan. Father, please protect us so that we will not follow in the footsteps of the resentful ancestors who were dragged away by Satan, who seduced humankind for 6,000 years to seize them to his side, and become bitter. Please allow us not to repeat our lamentations and, Father, please allow this to be an hour when we provide the protection to prevent our descendants from lamenting.*

*Father, we hope from the bottom of our hearts that you will allow us to cultivate meekness and humility, and possess the heart that only seeks the grace of forgiveness, divulging everything before Father with the meek heart. We entrust everything in you, wishing that the will of Father be the only thing revealed in this hour, we prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the sermon I want to give you is "We Are the Ones Who Must Possess the Key to the Kingdom of Heaven." I will speak on this topic today.

### **The Purpose of Jesus' Proclamation of Words**

Human beings on earth have hoped for the Kingdom of Heaven until now. As they were passing through history, human beings have led their lives with the hope that in their own generation the ideology of the heavenly kingdom will be materialized on this earth in every aspect, including environmentally and worldwide. What is more, God has been longing for the realization of the Heavenly Kingdom as He was guiding the dispensation. You must understand that, consequently, the heavenly kingdom that we must build is the hope of God, the center of man's hope and the hope of all things. However, we ourselves must create this Heavenly Kingdom, which is the center of the eternal ideal and the eternal hope, but instead, we are in position to lament over our own selves.

If the Heavenly Kingdom is not a world that excludes God, but is a world centered on God, then we have no choice but to build a relationship with God to create the heavenly kingdom.



In addition, if God is also conducting the providence for the sake of realizing the ideal of the Heavenly Kingdom which can harmonize the whole world of creation, then He must build a relationship with human beings. Because the Heavenly Kingdom of hope is far away from us and the world that we live in is a world of sin and hell, even if we ourselves want to build a relationship with God, we do not have a way to do it.

Nonetheless, if we want to create a tie with God and build the Kingdom of Heaven, then the relationship between the heavenly kingdom and us is inseparable. It is not limited to our own generation. It is the eternal bond that transcends time and place. Looking at how human beings are always perceiving this kind of ideology and ideal of the heavenly kingdom, we can understand that the eternal heavenly kingdom that will be materialized, centering on God, is already fatefully tied to us.

What must be the purpose of Jesus Christ's coming to the earth and proclaiming the words while shedding tears for thirty years and walking a path of sorrowful ordeals? First, it was for the sake of having human beings restore the relationship with God and, next, it is for the sake of introducing the Kingdom of Heaven to humankind.

Similarly, when Jesus introduced the Heavenly Kingdom, he did it with the words. In other words, he tried to introduce the Heavenly Kingdom with the truth. Similarly, through Jesus, God bestowed upon humans the words, whose purpose was to build an eternal and unchanging bond between humans and the words and then construct the ideology of the heavenly kingdom on earth. He tried to manifest the truth through Jesus. Consequently, Jesus, who came to forge a relationship between God and man and came to testify to the truth before the people, began to proclaim the words of truth to construct the heavenly kingdom for which God, human beings and all created things hope.

However, although Jesus proclaimed the truth to restore the relations between God and man, because the Israelite people who should have built a relationship with that truth betrayed him, the purpose of Jesus' proclamation of the words could not be realized. Looking at this, we can understand that the genuine words of truth that Jesus proclaimed were not conveyed to the people one hundred percent. You must understand that this is because, when the people at that time betrayed him, Jesus had to introduce the truth through metaphors and symbolism, or as allusions. So, throughout the course of history countless people who live on earth have been seeking the concealed door to the truth by mobilizing abundant knowledge.

Now, when the last days of history arrives there will come a moment when human beings will meet the sacred spirit and truth for which they have been looking. Countless people will be lifted as the true believers of Jesus, and the truth that lay hidden deep inside the heart of Jesus will also be introduced in totality.

Then, you who are seeking heaven, which path have you entered? Until now each external truth and each internal truth has been established from different directions. In this moment, the two truths can become one with the same central focus. Similarly, the dispensation of

God centered on the truth has been progressing in step with the development of history.

### **Three Kinds of Movement for the Establishment of the Kingdom of Heaven**

Then, what will happen at the time of the completion of the work of recreation, for which humankind has been longing until now? First, there will emerge one center of the truth tied to the universal karma and has the power to substantialize the ideals of the Kingdom of Heaven for which all creation and humanity hope. If such a center of truth does not appear, then God's entire ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven will not be established.

Then, what kind of movement will rise along with the truth after the movement of truth, galvanized by that center of truth, is set in motion and the truth is found? The movement of life will emerge. That movement of life is the phenomenon of unification centering on life. It will be marked as the center of the heavenly power that can materialize the one Kingdom of Heaven, and it will plunge all things in creation forward toward that kind of world.

Similarly, after the emergence of truth, there will come a movement of life; after the emergence of the unified movement of life, the unified world of love will be realized. Unless this takes place, the Kingdom of Heaven for which we hope cannot be built.

Then, what kind of world is the kingdom of hope that we long for? That world is a place where God can rejoice, a place where Jesus and the Holy Spirit can rejoice and many thousands of faithful believers can also delight. At the same time, it is a place where all things in creation can become harmonized. Accordingly, that place is the world where harmony is achieved centering on love, harmony is achieved centering on life, and harmony is achieved centering on truth. You must understand this.

Therefore, the movement that God induced man to initiate for the sake of building the heavenly kingdom is the movement of the restoration of truth. It was the movement of the restoration of truth through the words. Similarly, the reason that the movement of the restoration of truth must arise through the words is because only through the words is the miraculous work of life realized and only through life can the movement of life emerge.

When Adam and Eve fell, they fell because they disobeyed the commandments. Because they fell by disobeying the words, they lost life, which is the foundation of the words, and the love of God, which is the foundation of life. This is the actual sin that Adam and Eve committed. Thus, if we cannot make the opportunity to universally cleanse the sin that Adam and Eve committed in its entirety, then we cannot obtain the Kingdom of Heaven for which we hope and the ideal garden for which we long.

To accomplish this kind of task, the Holy Father, the Holy Son and the Holy Spirit have been at work for a long time. Among this trinity, the Holy Spirit has been working to guide humanity toward the truth. So it is written in the Bible, "When the Spirit of truth comes, he

will guide you into all truth" (John 16:13). As you can see in her work, the Holy Spirit is in charge of the mission of truth. Jesus, the Holy Son, is in charge of the mission of the champion of life. Therefore, he has said, "I am the way, and the truth and the life; no one comes to the Father, but by me" (John 14:6) Jesus came to rectify this will of life.

Then, what are we, ultimately, to seek in our course of finding life through the truth? It is none other than love. We must reach the love of God, to say nothing of the love of the Holy Spirit and Jesus. If we manifest the nature of the Trinity from this perspective, then we can say that the Holy Father is love, the Holy Son is life, and the Holy Spirit is truth.

So, to the question of Jesus, "Who do you think I am," Peter answered, "You are the Christ, the living son of God" (Matt. 16:16). This answer of Peter's refers to the true and existing quality of the nature of Jesus. In other words, it symbolizes that Jesus is one who was anointed with the oil, that he is the living God, and that he is the one existing being who perfected the mind and body. Similarly, looking at the fact that Peter testified to Jesus as the living son of God, we can observe that Peter understood the internal heart of Jesus, and that he was able to stand on the level that can be linked to the one law. If we are to characterize God, humankind and all things symbolically, then we can describe God as love, man as life, and all things as truth.

### **The Substantial Body of Love and Life That Possesses the Key of Truth**

Then, what must we, who are to seek the truth, do now? More than anything, we must possess the key of truth that can fit inside the heart of Jesus, the Holy Spirit and God. If you do not possess this key, then you cannot perfect your physical self. Moreover, you cannot create a bond with the Holy Spirit, the divine of truth.

What has been the purpose of the people of faith seeking the truth until now? It was to find the key of truth. If there is someone who can possess this truth, if he understands this truth, then the love of God will automatically enter this person. Moreover, if anyone among us is in a position to inject the love and life of God centering on the truth of God, then all things will not be able to make a relationship with God without going through that person.

So, if anyone stands in the center of truth that can connect with God, true life that can connect with God, and true love that can connect with God, then that person is the center of hope of all things in creation and the core of God's hope. All things will not move away from that central person.

To speak about the truth of God from that standard, he can testify to the life of God that possesses a substantial body, can manifest the love of God that possesses a substantial body, and can manifest the truth of God that has a substantial body. In this sense, Jesus has spoken, "I am the way, truth and life."

God has been working to find one central person who can realize the Kingdom of Heaven that He desires. So, the person whom God will establish on earth will first receive the truth,

live and love of God. Next, he will stand as the substantial body of love, life and truth. Similarly, God has been working throughout a long history to establish one person who has perfected the standard of man centered on the love, truth and life of God.

If you cannot receive that central person who appears on behalf of God as a substantial body whose mind and body are united, then you will have nothing to do with the Kingdom of Heaven that God is trying to establish. Moreover, you must understand that there is no way to build the Kingdom of Heaven desired by humanity of the earth and all created things.

Today, we live in the difficult time of confusion when it seems that there are countless truth, countless lives and countless love, in other words, a time when this seems like that and that seems like this, when it is difficult to distinguish good from evil. This being the case, what should we who live in this kind of age do?

Now, the time has come when you must manifest yourselves before all the created things. Before manifesting yourselves, you cannot restore your original nature and nurture it. If there are evil elements in your minds, then, since this is the time to bear the fruits, you must bring out the evil elements as they are and uproot them. When you do that, you will connect with a new foundation, from that moment on. If there are good elements, you must use them to build a relationship with God and pursue those good elements more for the sake of nurturing your original nature. To achieve this, you must make an excruciating effort.

However, the more time nears the last days, the more things we human beings will want to seek. In other words, we will want to know everything about the earth and to possess these things and put them in action. Such desires increase because the human intelligence is developing and because human rational and wisdom are improving.

At such a time, we must, first, learn to appreciate all human beings. Next, with the mind of original nature, with your own effort you must become the precious substantial body that cannot be traded with anything on the earth, and by reciprocating with all things bring self-satisfaction. Only those who possess such a mind can be called the resurrected people for whom Jesus wished, and the citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven.

### **The Mind-Set Needed to Become Citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven**

We who are in the last days, for us who face the day of the judgment, the problem is not the accomplishment, glory or ideals that we have, but seeking the true self, centering on the mind. When the time comes, the internal truth will surely reveal itself, and the internal life and love will manifest on this earth without fail.

Human beings, until now, have been ignorant, unable to distinguish the truth, true life and true love. Because they do not have any other solution, they try to proceed based on their understanding, try to feel things with the senses of life they possess, and to figure things out with the love that they possess, but they have not been successful in making the distinction.

Similarly, when truth, life and love appear on earth in the last days, human beings will repeat the same thing. With such methods, the distinction cannot be made. Before you strive to understand the earth, world and universe that you do not know, you must first struggle to fathom your original natures that you have failed to see.

Consequently, you who are in the last days must pour oil on your head and enter the secret chamber to sever all worldly connections and relationships. Based on your heart, you must build a relationship with God. Having made the final resolution on life and death, you must become the children of God who can light the candle of truth and with the most sincere heart say, "I have established, as the eternal center of life, center of truth, and center of love, all these things that cause the continual progress of love." Without doing this, there is no way for Heaven to make a relationship with us first. This is due to the way of the laws of the universe.

As for the flow of electricity, many of you might think that it flows from the positive end to the negative end, but in reality, it flows from the negative end to the positive end. Because of the way that the principles of the universe are, all things are created to seek God and make a relationship with God. Accordingly, in regards to the severed relationship between God and man, God cannot make the connection from His side first. So, God stands in the position where He has to make a detour and push us from behind.

Although Jesus and the Holy Spirit are at work, they cannot come in front of you and lead you from the front. Because their love is pushing from behind, you must receive that love. Because this is invisible, human beings are not clearly aware of it.

Now the time is approaching the last days, but even when the last days are near, your hearts must not become anxious. At that time, no matter how great your living conditions are and no matter how luxurious and proud a life you might be boasting before the world, you must understand that the agony in heart will increase proportionally.

Then, what must we do in this moment when the last days are approaching? When the center of the whole universe appears, you must make preparations in your hearts to receive him. In other words, you must be able to attend Christ, who is the center and the base of the universe, in your hearts.

If you serve Christ substantially in your hearts, then the feelings that you feel within Christ will become the eternal pillar of life, the eternal bedrock of truth, and the eternal base on which you can life up the signal fire of love. The center of truth is in no other place than inside our hearts.

Is there anyone among you who wants to possess the heart of the Lord? If you are determined to abandon, in one second, your position of which you have been in charge for ten years, and abandon, in one second, all the accomplishments you have spent your lifetime working for, then, in the last days, you can escape the fearful judgment.

Our teacher also does not reside in other place. Heaven does not dwell in other place. Our

mind is the teacher of the truth. You must understand that our minds are closer than Jesus. Although we might not possess anything, when we possess the truth that represents all things in the universe and the historical tradition and live our lives according to that truth, then God will dwell in our minds and rejoice. We will also be delighted, so we must strive heartistically to possess that truth. Unless we do that, we cannot serve God. If you relate to all things from the position of God, then you will enter the realm in which you can feel and experience all the universal life, truth and love.

When you feel this reality, then you will understand the fundamental content of the truth in that realm, understand the content of life, and feel the ideal stimulation of love. What is more, when we receive the gospel that Jesus proclaimed, the truth that Jesus taught, and the life element of Jesus and firmly establish them as the eternal root of our minds, then no matter what kind of universal, evil element infiltrates us, we can chase it out. If you can do that, lamentation and agony will no longer be problems for us. Moreover, even if lamentation and agony remain within us, we can easily overcome them.

### **The Standard for the Citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven: Truth, Life and Love**

There is nothing on the earth that can push out the life and love of God. Moreover, the closer we come to the truth, the more we are intoxicated in the truth, the more that truth will become the center which cannot be snatched from us. Even if the earth is put through confusion many thousand times, even if the universe is destroyed, those who have firmly established that center in their minds will never change and never be affected.

However, if you have not made the preparations in your minds to receive that center, then no matter how great a truth appears before you, you will not be able to recognize it. Even if true life appears, you will not recognize it; even if true love appears, you will not recognize it. From this point of view, we can understand that, if Christianity today wants to find the truth, true life and true love, it must abandon itself till the end and become a religion that establishes the center of the mind that none can take away from them.

Until now, people thought that the earth was expanding because new continents have been discovered, but on contrary, it is shrinking every day. In other words, when civilization was not yet developed, the world seemed to be a vast place, but as history progresses and civilization develops the world seems to be increasingly narrower place. When we consider this, we can understand that the ideal world that will be realized through the works of the truth will be the universal era when everything will have a direct relationship with each of us. Consequently, the standard for the citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven must be materialized in your minds; in other words, the life and love of the Kingdom of Heaven must bear fruit in yourself.

Because truth, life and love are like one family, love and life must follow truth, and life and

truth must also follow love. The same thing is true for life; there, love and truth must also follow.

Why are truth, life and love connected in that way? As you know, in order for one being to exist, centering on that being, there has to be above and below, front and back, and left and right. Anything that exists cannot liberate itself from these three realms. This is the basic structure of existence. Although these three things come together to form one united shape, if the force moves in the opposite direction, then forces that are different from the original ones will appear.

Accordingly, although God is originally a being of love, life and truth, after the fall when human being could not form the balanced triangular structure of love, life and truth, God could not exercise His powers. You must understand this. However, by choosing Abraham and connecting the three points into one, in other words as the three points line up in the straight line to the left and the right, the base on which God can dwell was created. Moreover, when Jesus and the Holy Spirit appear in the place of love, life and truth, that base secured its sense of direction and became closer to the whole earth. To put it another way, when they were lined up in a straight line, there was a long distance between them, but when that line is curved the distance is shortened. In this sense, Jesus and the Holy Spirit are acting as the bridge that connect God and man.

What is the good news in the movement for the restoration of the Kingdom of Heaven? It is the fact that human beings who could not directly receive the grace of God can do so by the virtue of Jesus' coming, which caused the relationship between God and man on a straight line to curve and bridge the distance between. Moreover, Jesus allowed us to possess substantial content based on which God can operate. He made it possible for human beings to become one with God and become the external body of operation. Jesus is the one who came to do this work.

When we think about this, for the human beings who must look upon the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven from afar, the love of Jesus and the Holy Spirit that is present nearby, in the front, back, left, and right, is surely the universal gospel. When someone grabs hold of the most valuable force in the universe, by the principles of the universe, the power of life that connects with the power of the universe will reach that person. This being the case, that person will develop in four directions as a being of life, and can feel the love that connects the four directions. Love brings harmony to things and causes actions that form unified bodies.

### **Self-Perfection of Human Beings**

Consequently, although until now we have been gazing from afar at the Holy Spirit who appeared as the deity of truth, Jesus who appeared as the deity of life, and God who exists as the deity of love, from now on, we must attend them in our hearts. Then, how can we serve the Holy Spirit, Jesus and God in our hearts? This is the problem.

To invite God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit into your hearts, you must abandon selfish obstinacy centered on yourselves. Until now, you have had a frequent tendency to be stubborn for selfish reasons. This is your enemy. The time has come when you must repent for this. Until today, human beings thought that they had many enemies, but the greatest enemy is your self, and the members of your family.

We must walk the remaining fateful path no matter what, so we must pass through the environment based on ourselves, and then, surpassing the nation and the world, we must connect with the Kingdom of Heaven. If we cannot complete this path while we are alive, we must continue after we die; our fate is to continue even if it takes many millions of years.

Can we escape from this fate? We must fulfill our responsibilities on this earth. Moreover, are there any elements of evil, jealousy and envy remaining in you? If such things remain in you, then there is no way for you to cleanse your sins and escape that kind of fate.

Then, what did Jesus do during the thirty years of his life? Jesus Christ grew up in the household of a carpenter, and with a humble appearance, he led a quiet life of reticence. What fight did he carry on? Although Jesus helped Joseph in Mary's family and carried on a fight in his life to sustain the livelihood of that family, in no way was this a fight for livelihood, but it was a fight to perfect himself in the internal sphere. Even when you read the gospel of John, you can see that Jesus lived not for the human will but for the will of God.

Do you possess the weapons that can block the enemy satans who are invading you as you try to resurrect yourselves now? This is an important task for you. However, you cannot block these satans by yourselves. Because you are powerless, you are always in danger.

Through what means can you prevent the invasion of Satan now? You can prevent the invasion of the enemy through Jesus and the Holy Spirit. Jesus and the Holy Spirit are not only helping you, but they are also longing for you to stand on your own. In this way, Jesus and the Holy Spirit wish that heaven and earth were connected through you, but they are lamenting because human beings of today have not been able to accomplish this.

When all things become united, the whole universe can forge relationships front and back, left and right, and up and down, centering on human beings, and by virtue of human beings they can be liberated. However, because human beings cannot fulfill this task, the grief of heaven has been filling the whole heaven and earth until now. If there is something that you must feel, it is this grief and bitterness of heaven. What is more, to resolve this resentment, you must battle with sin.

The time when everything must be abandoned will come, and that time is the last days. In that last days, how would the will of God appear, and where will the truth, love and life of God appear? That place is the hope of all humanity and the center that they must seek. Therefore, if you do not know that place, you must rectify your mind and purify it, you must make the preparations. If you make such preparations, then even if you are not trying to go



there, one day you can go there naturally.

Will you be able to distinguish true things from false things? At that time, even God cannot teach you true from false. After God reveals that something is true, He must also say that it is false. Accordingly, human beings must make the distinction by themselves, and human beings must make the determination and seek it on their own. Consequently, you must learn the meaning behind the story in the Bible that draws from the example of how only five wise virgins out of the ten who prepared the lantern light could receive the lord.

If you have not been able to make such preparations in your hearts, then when the center of truth appears on this earth and commands you to abandon everything, you will not be able to leave everything behind except for your true heart. Heaven will come based on this kind of foundation where the one center is securely established.

### **Distinguishing the True from the False, and the Way to Investigate the Truth**

To find the truth, you cannot listen to any person's words. You must only listen to the words of truth. What words then are the words of truth? If there are some words that provoke natural repentance no matter who listens, words that unconsciously draw people, and words that cannot be erased no matter how hard one tries to erase them, then those words must be the very words of truth. They are the words of truth that penetrate through the principles of the universe.

When you listen to the words of Jesus, you should be able to believe in them as the truth that represents the universal principles and cherish them deep in your hearts. This is because those words are words of life to you. When you listen to the words, at times you might take them as words of life and at other times you might feel that there is no way you can believe in them. In the last days, you should be able to relate with the center of the universal truth, the universal life and the universal love with your original mind. That complete center is none other than Jesus himself.

If there is one nucleus, there always is some existing being that circulates around it. The same thing takes place in the relationship between God and human beings, as in electrons circling the protons. Because our human minds, which are like electrons, are operating in relationship with the nucleus of God's mind, which is like protons, God can carry on the dispensation of restoration toward human beings.

When we consider this, even if we were to go seeking the words of truth alone, we could feel the life of God active in the place to which we go and we can feel the love of God working in harmony there. Similarly, the path through which we pass by the road of truth and pursue the life and love of God is the path through which we can become valuable selves.

Truth is equipped with the eternal and unchanging center. Then, how are we going to distinguish good and evil in this evil world as we go seeking the truth? You must always

forsake the self-centered mind and always descend to lower positions. Even in the Bible it is written that those who seek to rise must go down of their own accord.

The original nature of human beings is spiritual. Consequently, when you go to the spirit world, you will feel to your bones even more that this original nature of God is designed to live for the sake of others. Yet, why is it that human beings try to live for their own sake in regard to everything in life? That is because all human beings have a connection with the archangel who violated the universal principles, in other words, it is because they have a lineage relationship with Satan. Consequently, we have lost the original character of God, and the satanic character that is not following the will has come to dominate us.

Nonetheless, we must face every affair with a humble attitude. If someone of more immature character tries to dominate someone whose character is as lofty as the sky, then the former will be destroyed. He will lose even the things he possesses. So it is written in the Bible that in the last days, that which belongs to one who does not have much will be taken away and given to those who have a lot.

The last days is the time when arrogant people will increase and people who have a self-centered world perspective will increase. Before true things appear, false things will come. In the fallen world, the historical reality has been that false things appear first in the form of true things. Moreover, before the appearance of the truth centered on the universal, unified ideology, many forms of false truths that confuse the world will emerge in great number. Before the emergence of the unifying movement of life, many forms of false movements of life will unfold; before the rise of the movement of true love, the movement of false love will unfold.

When we examine the flow of philosophy that emerged in history, rational philosophy came before the philosophy of life. In the future, the philosophy of love must also emerge. Then, what is the standard of the philosophy of love? Is it man or truth? Human beings will agonize over this kind of question.

However, even if we do not understand this kind of philosophy, if we can be pulled by the original mind and the saeng shim I and become deeply concerned about other people's situations, then we can love anyone and be able to become in tune with that person's heart. Therefore, you must become people who can understand the situation of others, despite whether that person is an evil person or a good person.

### **Love, Harmony and the Perfection of Human Character**

God is someone who understands well the internal situation of all people. Consequently, He forgives even evil people. You must understand this. If you also reach this kind of internal heartistic standard, then you can also become close with all people. In other words, even if someone is a wicked person, when that person's situation is revealed to your heart, you can understand that person.

In order for us to resemble all the aspects of God's character, our mind and body must be

able to be in harmony with anyone on this earth. If there are even just a few people who cannot harmonize with us, there will be no way that we can hide from the accusation of heaven and earth.

Then, what kind of person was Jesus Christ? He was the one who came to this earth, to this evil world, as yeast. What is yeast? You probably know a lot just from the stories in the Bible, but yeast is a material that mixes and harmonizes different things to transform them. What is meant here, when it says that Jesus came as yeast, is that he came with the mission to transform people with fallen nature into people with original nature.

If the hearts that we possess cannot harmonize with other people, we must train our minds to be able to move our minds to adjust them to other people one hundred percent. Unless we do that, Satan will place you on the stage for judgment and accuse you, "You so and so, don't you have this condition of inadequacy?"

Until we reach this purpose, we cannot fully enjoy our freedom and cannot realize any other wishes. Consequently, human beings have been longing for the moment when, by having cleansed their fallen nature and offered all they have, they can attain the original character of love and elements of goodness that are connected to all things in the universe and, becoming one with the heart of God, immediately put into operation the elements of love and goodness within the will. In other words, they have been longing to become perfect in character before the one truth by perfecting the ideals of love in their lives.

Although people today often want to govern over this vast and great universe, this is causing their own destruction. Consequently, from long time ago I have been cherishing, as my motto in life, the phrase, "perfect self-dominion before seeking the dominion over the universe."

In truth, for Christians, this motto is more important than anything else. When there is a believer who has nurtured the character to govern over the universe based on this content, in other words, when he can obtain the ability to govern over the universe, the shortcut through which God can step and jump over will finally be laid down. When such a standard is completed, one can finally say that he has the original value of creation. Therefore, Jesus spoke, "What good would it be if you win the whole universe but lose your soul?" You must never forget that today is the historical moment when the true person who possesses this kind of value must emerge.

You should not think that you can do this or that because someone else is doing the same, but you should set the condition that surpasses Jesus. Moreover, even if you have all powers of heaven and earth, you should be able to forsake them all at once for the sake of the will. On the surface it might appear that you are throwing them away, but in reality, you will win everything back; in addition, you can obtain something even greater.

The enemies that are infiltrating us are trying to prevent us from understanding the truth and are blocking our path toward life and love. Such enemies do not exist anywhere other than

your own self. Accordingly, no matter what unfortunate things take place, before you blame other people, you should think that it happened because of your own mistake and try to take responsibility for it by yourself. If there is cause for lamentation, you should try to resolve it on your own, and you should also have the mind-set to alleviate the grief of your family and nation. If there are even just three million out of the thirty million citizens who take national tribulations as their own matter and shed tears, then our country will survive.

We could say that the reason that the nation has become like this is our responsibility and the reason that the whole world has become like this is our responsibility. We must feel ashamed before God who has hoped that Christians who believe in Jesus would number more than ten billion to eventually convert humanity to Christianity. You must understand on your own that we are in the position to fulfill the wishes of God.

### **The Heart of True Children Who Attend God**

Moreover, although God created all things in the universe, because they have not become perfect, He bears grief and bitterness in His heart, and He is not able to receive glory from them. Therefore, you must become the true children of God who have perfected their characters and can serve God.

Only after experiencing the sorrowful universal heart of God, will you become the shepherd and the flock of sheep who can bow down your heads before Him. If such a shepherd and flock of sheep emerge on the earth, centering on them, a new history based on the universal principles will unfold. Moreover, through them the movement of truth that represents the universal principles, the movement of life that represents the universal principles, and the movement of God's love that represents the universal principles will take place.

Today, such movement of truth must emerge among our Korean people. When we go forward with such a heartistic standard, God will not ignore us. After leading this kind of life, you should strive hard to discover your own character and value through others.

Jesus and the Holy Spirit have walked such a path on behalf of humanity. Therefore, we must become true believers who live by following the example of Jesus and the Holy Spirit. Otherwise, you will bear evil fruits and become unable to sever the relationship with Satan or perfect our character, and God cannot elevate you as true children.

Ladies and Gentlemen, Jesus was a miserable person. He was more unfortunate than anyone else on this earth. Although he came to the earth as the prince of the Kingdom of Heaven, he suffered through the conspiracy and wounds inflicted by the unfaithful Jewish people; in the end, they hung him on the cross. When you reflect on this reality, your minds and bodies cannot be at ease. If you do not feel in your minds and bodies such sorrow of Jesus, then you cannot claim to believe in Jesus.

If you understand the mournful situation of God, then even if you shed tears for millions of years, it will not be enough. Moreover, if you feel the anguishing heart of God for losing Jesus, even if you shed tears for the rest of your life, you will not be able to reach the heart

of God. This is how much we owe a debt of heart to God.

There are many shameless people who owe such a debt of heart and make mistakes but still think, "He will forgive because He is our father." God will forgive and embrace even this kind of person, but, on the other hand, He will feel great pain. Thus, before you ask for forgiveness for your mistakes, you must feel shame and be awestricken.

If you truly feel the suffering heart of God, then God will forget His pain and receive you with tears. Moreover, although you are seeking the path of universal principles, the path of truth with hope, God is concerned about you. The blessing of God's love and life will befall you. If you have been able to lead this kind of life, you should be concerned about yourself.

Ladies and gentlemen, do not hold grudges against your brothers and fellow citizens. Do not hold grudges against the world and God. If you want to blame someone, you should blame yourself. You must understand that before you blame others, before you blame God, you should blame yourself.

Jesus who possesses this kind of heart passed through the thirty years of life of tribulation and bore the cross on the hill of Golgotha. Even under such circumstances, he never held grudges against God. Without many words, he passed away with the heart concerned about his own responsibility to fulfill the will of God. This is why God resurrected Jesus. Such heart cannot be found anywhere in the satanic world. With the heart of highest realm that one cannot even dream of in the satanic world, Jesus became the center of this world.

The same thing holds true for you. During your life of faith, you must become better than anyone in the satanic world; it will not do to be on a par with them. When comparing the internal heart and the nature of heart, you must attain the high and complete heart that they cannot even dare to reach. Based on this condition, you can enter the realm of resurrection.

Even when crossing the pass of death, Jesus did not worry about himself but was concerned about his responsibility; in the same way, you must not desperately beseech to enter heaven, but step forward zealously to bear the universal responsibility that remains unfulfilled.

Because Jesus not only prayed for the people on the cross and had the determination to fulfill the responsibility even after his death, but also transcended death to show concern for God's will, God could resurrect Jesus. Therefore, Satan could not dare to accuse the resurrected Jesus. When you become the person of character who has the same internal value as Jesus, Satan cannot accuse you.

**Citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven  
Are People Who Have  
Perfected Love, Life and Truth**

When you become such a person, then as the center of the universal truth appears, you will naturally become one with that center of truth. Moreover, just as light shines everywhere without making a distinction between a bright place and a dark place, the light of truth will

also everywhere in the world.

You today might understand your personal responsibility and your responsibilities in the environment in which you live, but you are not aware of the responsibility on the society, nation and world level. Moreover, you do not even know that you have a mission on the world level.

Then, why is it that the people who have received a mission and responsibility from Heaven have failed to become one? They have tried to relate with the universal principles centering on themselves. Therefore, you should be able to harmonize with all people at the core by abiding by the laws of the universe with a meek and humble heart and by walking the path of the will, the path that will make God happy, while you are providing inspiration for yourself. If you can stand in the position where you can harmonize with, not only God, but also, all people and be equipped with the elements of original nature that can be absorbed by all people, then you will be able to liberate yourself from all concepts of the past and reach the truth.

Among the original natures of human beings, there are love, life and the truth of God. Therefore, at the appearance of the central person who has the internal and external forms of love, life and truth that correspond to your own love and truth, then you will automatically become united with that person. The reason is that human beings are created in reciprocity.

Only when you nurture minds and body that are following the eternal, unchanging and unique ideology will you be able to transcend yourself to forge a relationship with the universe. The reason is that you yourselves are also created so you can respond in reciprocity to the ideology of creation and become delighted.

So, when we realize the environment in which we can say, "thank you," in other words, when we can realize the ideal world centering on ourselves, our joy will be heaven's joy, heaven's joy will be our joy, and for eternity the relationship of give and take with God will be established. Unless you become the center of such eternal and unchanging love, life and truth, as well as become the son of God to sing a song on behalf of the whole, there is no way you can materialize the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven that can dominate the universe through you.

However, if you become that kind of person, what will happen as a result? First, you could relate with God from the same position that you have been relating with Jesus; second, you could love members from the position of Jesus and the Holy Spirit; third, in the same way that God has loved Jesus, you could love others and be loved by them.

Furthermore, when you become the person of truth, life and love, you can think and act on behalf of God. When you become such a person, just as there are above and below for any one individual, the universe, world, nation, society and family composed of above and below will automatically become connected centering on you.

When you become the central figure of this kind of truth, life and love, you could forgive

even the people whom you thought were evil. You could feel that all the elderly people are like your parents. You could consider everyone of a similar age group as your brothers and all who are younger than you as your children. In other words, if you become the person who can act in place of the ideology of the universal Kingdom of Heaven to unfold the movement of love, life and truth, then the world of peace will be built on this earth. Therefore, your own parents are not the only parents, your own brothers are not your brothers, and your own children are not your children.

When you become the person of character who can regard all people as your parents, brothers and children, when you look upon the many people who are suffering in the world of death, you will not be able to relate with them without tears. When you look upon the brothers or people of a young age, you will feel a sense of responsibility to save them, and with tears you will make an effort to carry it out. If you truly become this kind of person, then the Kingdom of Heaven will be constructed on this earth centering on you.

### **Prayer**

*I worry that not all the content of the bitter 6,000 years and the internal situations of Father has been conveyed to them, so, Father, please embrace them in your bosom so that they can realize everything! If there is something that they do learn in their hearts, please allow them to be responsible for that until the end.*

*Father, while we feel the gravity of the responsibility of the person who is giving, at the same time we also realize that the responsibility of the person who is receiving is just as great, and we learn that the responsibility of the receiver is greater than that of the giver. Although giving takes place in one moment, we know that receiving must take place in consideration of eternity. Please allow us to be able to safeguard for eternity that which we have received from heaven at that one time. Please allow us to preserve for eternity the life that we received at that one time, and please allow us to be able to preserve for eternity the love that we received at that one time. We also wish and hope earnestly that you guide us to understand that only when we can do this can we become true children of God.*

*We have heard many words and we have received many graces of life and love in the past, but because our minds are empty in this hour, please fill our empty minds. We repent in this moment for having betrayed Heaven many times until now, so, Father, we humbly appeal for Your forgiveness.*

*This having been fulfilled, please let us become the children who can find the key of truth and the key of life and love, with which we can open the remaining door of the universal truth, life and love, and in doing so alleviate the internal sufferings of God, who is the center of the universe. Father, we earnestly request and desire that we can go forward until we reach the position of the true children in whom you can confide.*

*Hoping that you will separate all that remain, make up for all the inadequacies and guide us until the complete realization of the eternal Kingdom of Heaven, we prayed all the words in*

*the name of the Lord. Amen.*



# REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON SPEAKS ON LET US UNTIE THE KNOT

Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea  
March 24, 1957

## [Matthew 18:15-20](#)

God's love operates in places where there is harmony. Even in yourself, God's love operates on top of the place where the body joins in harmony centering on the mind. Going one step further, God's love operates at the place where families, nations, the world and Heaven come together in harmony.

If all created things had set the standard of goodness by which they could rejoice for eternity in harmony centering on God's love, there would not have been any walls between things. Even in the human world, because they could not become united centering on God's love, the minds and bodies of individuals could not be in harmony. Furthermore, among neighbors or clansmen, different people could not come together in harmony. Nations, the world and Heaven could not become one.

The purpose of God's dispensation of restoration is to establish one person who can bring harmony to this world of creation that is in discord. Centering on that person the scope of love should expand to dismantle the barriers that stand between individuals, families, nations, the world and heaven.

The purpose of the dispensational history of restoration is finding this one person who can bring harmony to all things. Jesus was the person who came as the realization of the history of restoration, or as the standard and center of love before all things. His purpose was to resolve all that had been entangled in heaven and earth.

Therefore, humanity can only remove the faults of the original sin caused by the fall, in other words, the conditions of the fall, through Jesus Christ. The reason is that although man has to eliminate the condition of the fall by himself, since he is the one who set the condition on earth, fallen man by himself cannot resolve it. It can only be removed through the Messiah.

Human beings should have become one with Jesus to eliminate the grief and resentment that have saturated heaven and earth because of Adam and return joy before Heaven. Because they killed Jesus, that will could not bear fruit on earth, but still remains unfulfilled. Even

after his death until today, Jesus has been trying to resolve the situation through you. He has been working for 2,000 years with an unchanging heart.

You must realize that every move you make, you who are the hope of Jesus, must never be centered on you, but on the movements of the historical being of culmination, who must bring resolution to the ordeals of Heaven, which have been accumulating for 6,000 years. As this kind of being, you must understand that the infinite grief of the prophets and sages, of Jesus, the Holy Spirit and God are entangled before you. The hope of Jesus who represents the bitterness of God from the 4,000-year history prior to his advent and the hope of the Holy Spirit throughout the 2,000 years since Jesus' death are also entangled.

Therefore, your one body must as an individual dismantle all the barriers of grief that stand between brothers, nations, the world and heaven. Otherwise, the historical grief that is pent up in Jesus, the Holy Spirit and God can never be removed, and God cannot love or rejoice through you. You must make a firm determination to take on this great historical mission in your one generation and accomplish it during your life. Going one step further, you must be determined to complete the mission that you have taken on before Heaven, even by working through your descendants.

Jesus was the person who taught the way to resolve the situations that are deeply rooted in heaven and earth. Understanding that he was the one who must eliminate God's grief of 4,000 years, Jesus spent his whole life in desperate anxiety in his attempt to bring resolution to those deeply-rooted situations. Not only that, Jesus' life was not centered on himself; it was a life that focused only on solving all kinds of situations that came into being because of Adam.

Jesus has carried on the mission of restoring the fall of man. At the same time, he has carried on the mission of restoring even Satan to the original position from which he fell. This was because he knew that since Satan committed sin on earth, he must also be restored on earth.

Although human beings fell because of their own mistake, God is still trying to raise them up as the children who can receive His love again. Moreover, the day of judgment is not the day that the criminals who do not believe in the faith are thrown into prisons. It is the day when even the sinners, who are the causes of the grief of Jesus and the Holy Spirit, are restored to Heaven's side. This is the dispensation of God and the task that remains for the new era.

You must take charge of this entire mission with Jesus. To do that, you must feel the heart of Jesus, who alone took on God's lament of the 4,000 years during his life. You must feel the anxious heart of Jesus and the Holy Spirit which has continued for the 2,000 years since the resurrection until today.

If you, who have taken responsibility to conclude the 6,000-year history, cannot exert yourself more than Jesus, the prophets and sages, then you will never be able to secure your original position on which you deserve to stand. Since God has spent 4,000 years finding

one person, Jesus, and spent 2,000 years finding one bride, in order for you to find yourself, you must emerge while possessing in entirety the circumstances of the ordeals of God, who has lived 6,000 years governed by tremendous sorrow.

Similarly, to find and establish yourself, you must fight. In your battle, you must first fight with yourself. Jesus struck himself before he struck Satan. By doing so, he could strike even Satan. We must also strike ourselves before we strike Satan, and then fight with Satan.

To walk through the course of these ordeals and agony, you need some comrade who can recognize you even if everyone abandons you. You should understand that when Jesus was passing through the crucial moment on the cross, although humanity abandoned Jesus, God and the Holy Spirit were in the position to recognize him. Even when he faced the fate of being abandoned by God, the Holy Spirit was in the position to recognize him. There will come a time when God will also pretend not to know you, so at that moment, you need some comrade who can act in the role of the Holy Spirit.

When humanity abandons you, you need some person who can act in the place of God, so you must learn to attend that kind of person. Consequently, Jesus said that when two people join their hearts to pray, the Father in Heaven will bring it to pass.

In the same way that God entrusted the mission to Jesus, rest assured that you must also relieve Jesus and the Holy Spirit by taking on the responsibility for the will of Jesus and the Holy Spirit. In order for God to become your Father and for Jesus and the Holy Spirit to become yours, you must take charge of the anxious situation they face and become the champion who is entrusted with the mission of Heaven.

You must make them rest assured. It is difficult just to bear the burden of our brother and relieve his worries. How much more difficult is it to bear the burdens of God?

However, Heaven has been hoping for such champions to establish them on earth, and Jesus and the Holy Spirit have been waiting. All created things hoped for this. Therefore, wherever there are two of these champions who unite their hearts in prayer, God cannot but be present. The more of these champions there are, the more that people can inherit the great mission of Heaven. In the last days, it will become the center of blessing for the whole world.

In this time of intersection, the last days, you must all become the champions of goodness to exterminate evil and filter out goodness, so that Satan can overcome the position of tying the knot and untie it. God can then take the position of knotting in order to lay the central foundation that can represent the will of God. Then, since it was God who tied the knot, there is no one who can untie it. Furthermore, you can represent the universe as the true sons and daughters of Heaven for limitless eternity.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
THE LORD IS MY GOOD SHEPHERD**

**Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea  
March 25, 1957**

**[Matthew 25:29-46](#)**

**Prayer**

*Please allow the countless lives which You created to emanate the light of revival based on the words of Your commandment. Please allow shields of eternal victory to be raised high above the heads of the soldiers who have responded to Your call sending them out and are marching toward the battleground.*

*We who are living on this rugged and chaotic land, this land through which streams of sin and death are flowing, this land on which those who possess the true heart of Heaven cannot make a move forward without putting their lives on the line, we have come before the Father despite the wounds inflicted on us during the past week. Father of compassion! Please extend to us Your hands of patronage, and comfort us with Your hands of love.*

*Father! These are the children You have been seeking. We earnestly wish that You divulge before them, during this hour, the circumstances that have penetrated deeply into Your heart, and that You will command us. We, who are unworthy, wish to bring out all that we have according to Your commanding words and offer ourselves as sacrifice of redemption. My Father, please do not abandon this hour but forgive us. Please protect them directly, guide them, raise them and purify them.*

*Beloved Father, we wish from the depth of our hearts that we can radiate the light of life on behalf of all faithful believers who have died while striving hard to leave this dark world and go toward Heaven. We pray You will allow us to penetrate through the tomb of sin.*

*Today is a holy day, a day that You founded to bless all people. When we realize that even in this hour there are many in this lonesome group of people, this pitiful group of people who are lamenting and prostrating themselves before the Father because they do not have any way out, we feel that the Father must open the way that they can walk and set the standard for their actions.*

*We have come to realize that Your hands of counsel must expand their influence in this nation. We believe that the heavenly passion of the Father must reach every one. Beloved*

*Father, we pray earnestly that You will first entrust the sons and daughters who are attending here with the entire mission in the last days. Allow them to enlighten the thirty million people who are groping in the darkness and even to awaken the miserable foreigners who are being washed away by the waves of death.*

*We understand that no matter how great the will and the human beings established, no matter how great the purpose they are pursuing, if Heaven does not move, then nothing can be realized. We know that the institutions and the formalities of man will fade away in front of the stage of judgment in the last days. Only the sincere heart fixed on the universal principles, devotion and fidelity can allow us to pass judgment and usher in the day when we can enter Father's bosom and receive praise and glory. So, Father, I entreat you, from the depth of my heart, to let these members become the loyal sons and daughters whose heart is soaked in loyalty and fidelity, so they can pass the judgment of the Father and be remembered in your internal heart.*

*We have fallen prostrate before you hoping for the promised words and the granted grace to fall upon us. So, beloved Father, we earnestly wish that your works will manifest themselves during this hour, that the Father's work of inspiration that penetrates internally and externally will cause an explosion in the hearts of these sons and daughters who must proceed through the course of conflict this year, so that elements of sin can be quelled and they can ascend as the substantial manifestation of goodness.*

*Now we have gathered the previously disorderly heart and are showing you the scars of our wounds and offer them to you as they are, so please hold us with your hands of compassion, rub on the aromatic oil of victory, and wrap them up. We have entrusted this hour to you, hoping that you will govern over this hour so that it will not become a time when Satan invades us, we prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the sermon on which I would like to reflect is "*The Lord Is My Good Shepherd.*" I will speak briefly on this topic.

Because of the fall, human beings do not have the master they should serve. Moreover, even all things have lost their master.

Today between all the human ideologies and assertions, there is not even one that originated from the true master. Because human beings are in such a state of imperfection, they are trying to escape from it, are seeking perfect things, and are trying to flee from unrest to find peace.

## **Jesus Who Came as the Center of Love, Life and Hope**

Human beings lost the master of life, love and hope because of the fall. Originally, the purpose for which God created human beings was to live, centering on eternal life, in the garden of eternal love while singing eternal ideals. However, because everything was lost due to man's fall, God has been exerting Himself over a long period of history in an attempt

to claim and return all these to man.

Moreover, every human being is subject to the fate of making the body that does not obey the mind to follow the mind and persist until he or she becomes the owner of a true mind. However, this does not take place naturally. One must be determined to confront death and pass through tribulations and conflict.

How then should you penetrate through this fateful path blocked on the universal level in this way? This fateful path is the pass of bitterness that human beings have been anxious over because they have not been able to cross over it, in other words, they cannot go seeking the master of goodness, love and ideals. Consequently, for 6,000 years, centering on the ideal to rejoice and live with original human beings, this master, God, has been carrying on the dispensation of salvation of raising fallen people up again.

We have longed for the original, ideal garden, centering on God, but because we are immature and incomplete, we who are walking the course of conflict must examine ourselves to reach the complete standard. In addition, we must be able to observe the countless satans and evil people who are blocking the paths all around us.

Moreover, fathoming the sorrowful heart of God who is toiling internally and externally to lift us out of the darkness, we must fight with the forces of evil and vanquish them, so that we can liquidate the sadness and resentment of the whole; otherwise, we cannot pass through the course of restoration. If we cannot pass through the course of restoration, there is no way that we can face the Father who comes as the true master in the last days.

God has the responsibility to guide all human beings to that one garden where they can meet the eternal master for the sake of elevating the fallen people as the people of life. Consequently, God sent Jesus as the center of life, hope and love to the weak and unprepared people.

Furthermore, God has allowed us to meet that center of hope, whom we must meet, not at the end of the historical hope, but He established him as the one who dwells in our lives and provides new life to us to realize God's wishes. We must become one with the blessing of God, who placed the center of hope and life in our lives, and by attending that true master, we must fulfill the will of God. If we do not hold tight to this universal master, Jesus, the center of the universal life, who is leading us through the path we must walk, we can never find hope, and we can also never find life or ideals.

To become one with Jesus, the center of hope, the center of love and life, we must become connected to his internal and external circumstances, which shows how he has been striving and fighting to realize the dispensational will of God. Otherwise, we cannot become one with Jesus who is the true master, and cannot become one with the Creator God.

You must reflect on how Jesus, who can be the master of life, love and ideals for all people, has walked the toilsome path to seek you, that one person. Jesus was born under pitiful circumstances and led a miserable life. While he suffered through unspeakably

contemptuous treatment, he fought with the evil forces and, without being able to obtain one comrade to stand on his side, he passed away. Not only that, after his death, Jesus has been fighting until today to liquidate Satan who has been torturing human beings for many thousands of years. You have to understand that Jesus is someone who lives with such a sorrowful heart that we cannot even imagine.

## **The Value of the Tribulations That Jesus Suffered**

Among the Bible verses I have read this time, it says that the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats and puts the sheep on the right and the goats on the left; this predicts that the time of ultimate judgment will come when God will divide all people and place the good people on the right and the evil people on the left. In that day of judgment, based on what kind of condition would He divide them into left and right sides? You should understand that He will set the condition of judgment by using the entire life course of Jesus from the time of his birth to his death as the standard.

What then should we who are trying to become one with Jesus do? We must follow the example of the whole life course of Jesus, walk the same path as he, feel the same internal and external heart that he felt, have the same thoughts as he, and wish for the same things as he. Otherwise, we cannot become one with Jesus, and we cannot serve him as our master.

Moreover, if there is none who assists, fights and takes charge of tasks on behalf of Jesus, who as the center of all human beings has been singularly responsible for the historical battle against Satan, then the will of God that seeks to send him as the savior of men and save them will never be materialized. If that is what takes place, then human beings also cannot serve God the Creator as parents. This is because fallen men can serve God only through Jesus. Furthermore, when we contemplate ourselves, who are living in the realm of the fall, you must feel that if the life course that Jesus left unfinished and the historical fate that we must face remains unaccomplished with us, we cannot attend Jesus as master, and we cannot attend God as our eternal father.

What is more, in the Bible verses I have recited, there are words that reveal the hungry and desiccated situations of Jesus, his situation of having become a wanderer, his situation of being without clothes to wear, of being sick, and of being locked up in a prison. They predict Jesus will return and tell the people on the right side, "When I was undergoing this kind of difficult situation, you helped me." You must keep in mind that these words are meant to be told not to the disciples that followed Jesus while he was alive, but to the Christians of the last days who will confront judgment.

When it says here that he was hungry and thirsty, it symbolizes the unspeakably sorrowful situation he felt. Moreover, because Jesus felt unspeakable loneliness, he spoke about how he became a wayfarer, and because he suffered pain unjustly, he talked about a situation of being locked inside the prison. The life course of Jesus in which he forecasts that the Lord of

Second Advent in the last days will experience the same situation was indeed a path of distress, sorrow and anguish that others cannot even imagine, and he traveled it without anyone sympathizing with him. You must understand that he had led such painful life from the time of his birth.

We must build a direct relationship with Jesus who endured such pains and persevered through his life course, and feel the same sorrow and loneliness that he felt. Otherwise, we will be in the position of not having anything to do with him, who walked the course of heavenly life.

Jesus walked through doleful, lonesome and painful path for thirty years of his life on earth. After his ascension until today for 2,000 years, he has also been walking a path of sorrow and loneliness. Yet, Jesus did not walk this path for his own sake. He voluntarily walked the path of suffering because of fallen men, in other words, to restore fallen human beings back to God.

There were times when Jesus was hungry, thirsty and sick, and when he became a wayfarer and was locked in the prison. He experienced the same difficult circumstances, not just externally, but also internally.

The Israelite people should have inherited the will of God who led the dispensation for 4,000 years, should have realized the will, that the life of God has run dry, and that God's hope has become exhausted. To be responsible for this, Jesus became a wanderer without any possessions and traveled all over Israel visiting the Jewish people. Originally, the Jewish people should have walked such a path. However, because there was none among the Jewish people who was walking such a path, Jesus, in their place, voluntarily led the life of a wayfarer to find true sons and daughters of God and to establish true life and love among the people who did not welcome him. Moreover, because the Jewish people should have been in the position to undergo the suffering and be locked in prisons completely neglected it, Jesus was in the position to substitute for them, suffer the ordeals and be locked up.

### **Believers Who Should Attend Jesus**

We must understand that Jesus, who passed away while leading such a life, has been seeking us with the same heart since his resurrection and ascension. To put it another way, Jesus has not been living in glory or freedom with a joyful heart, but even in this moment he is in great anguish because he sympathizes with the pitiful people of this earth who are internally and externally suffering severe hunger and thirst. He worries about the believers who are groping to find the path of true life. On behalf of the believers who are imprisoned, he is in a position of imprisonment. Consequently, you have to understand the situation of Jesus who is not in the position to rejoice with God though he has left this earth and dwells in the Heavenly Kingdom.

Jesus told the twelve disciples that he loved, as he distributed bread and wine, "From now on, I will not drink that begotten from the grape trees until the day that I can drink it with



you in the Father's kingdom as a new substance." He meant that until the day the sorrow of all human beings is resolved on the earth, he also cannot rest in peace. After understanding this situation, we should never cause Jesus to feel more lonely, painful or constrained.

We must experience all these situations with our mind and body to understand the situation of Jesus, and on his behalf fight with Satan and win over him to put God's worries to rest. If we cannot become the ones who can take care of the people of this earth in Jesus' place, then we will not be able to receive Jesus who is coming to this earth in the last days.

The heartbreaking situation of Jesus immersed in sorrow, loneliness and pain during the long course of the dispensation for the thirty years of his life and the following 2,000 years must not just end with Jesus. We must take over the heartbreaking situation of Jesus and comfort him. Unless we can do this, we will not be able to go before Jesus, and we cannot call Jesus our Lord. Therefore, we must offer all of our lives to live a life connected to the situations of Jesus in our hearts and minds. You must understand that this is more important than anything else.

Although Jesus came to this earth as the true master, human beings have not been properly attending him as the master. Moreover, although Jesus has been working to fulfill the will of God, he is in the position where he cannot even govern over the things created to help fulfill the will of God. The reason is that, until now, human beings are shackled inside sorrow, suffering and loneliness, and because the will of God has not yet been fully realized. Similarly, unless Jesus is in the position of glory by fully accomplishing the will of God, he cannot dominate over all things with joy.

Then, how can we receive the true master of glory and joy? We must become people who can bring happiness to the Lord by, first, alleviating the sorrow of the Lord that has accumulated through the course of history; otherwise, Jesus cannot rule over us. If Jesus cannot govern us, God also cannot govern us. Moreover, if we cannot be ruled by Jesus fully, then we cannot forge a complete relationship of love with Jesus, and, as a result, we cannot serve him as true master.

If there remain in you the elements that cause Jesus to become sad, lonely, painful and shackled, then in the day that he returns, you cannot stand before him. Moreover, if you cannot secure the center based on which you can take responsibility for the agony of Jesus on behalf of history, then you will not be able to stand firm as the co-ruler before Jesus, who is in charge of the historical dispensation.

If Jesus has a wish to govern each of you, then it must be a universal wish. If there is some will that he set, then that will must also be the universal will. Not only that, even if there are love and glory that he wants, that love and glory must not be only for the sake of himself, but they must be universal love and glory.

### **Human Beings Who must Connect with the Love, Life and Hope of God**

Then, do you have some sadness in you today? Do you feel loneliness and pain? Are you feeling restrained? It should never be that you are the ones who are causing the master of the universe, the Lord, to feel this kind of sorrow, loneliness or pain. The reason is that we are connected to Jesus; even if it is an insignificant feeling of sadness or pain, it does not stop with you but reaches Jesus.

If you are entrenched in sorrow, then it will become the sorrow of Jesus who is ruling over all things. If you feel lonely, then this feeling will become the loneliness of Jesus, who is the owner of all things. If you feel pain, then this will become the agony of Jesus who represents the universe. So if you cannot solve and overcome sorrow and agony in your own life, then you will not be able to attend Jesus, master of the universe, as the master in your life. Then, in place of Jesus, Satan will invade you, and you do not have any way to ward him off.

Moreover, if you cannot become connected to the situations of Jesus, then the situations of Jesus, who has been taking responsibility for the historical dispensation and has been fighting, will not be conveyed to you. If you cannot become people who can act on behalf of the will of God, the sorrow of Jesus will never be lifted, and there will not be any way that you can win in the fight with Satan and return that glory to Heaven.

You must understand that Jesus feels individual grief as the grief of the whole and is worried about it. The reason is that each of us is a part of the whole. Therefore, unless all of you who are incomplete beings reach the level of perfection based on the standard of the whole, the comprehensive will of Jesus also cannot be fulfilled. In other words, if one of you does not reach perfection, then the comprehensive will that Jesus is establishing will not be realized. Unless the will of the whole is realized, Jesus cannot rule over us as the shepherd of goodness who represents the whole. If that takes place, then the love of God, hope of God, and life of God will not be able to forge a direct bond with us.

Jesus has been working for a long time to emerge as the substantial manifestation of universal hope, as the substantial manifestation of universal life and universal love before the will of God. Today, we, as the sheep who are being led by this shepherd, must move when he moves, halt when he halts, and rejoice when he rejoices. Otherwise, the will of God, which seeks to clear the universal grief and bitterness through Jesus, will not be realized, not only through Jesus but also through you.

Although you are extremely small individual parts, you must act on behalf of the universal good shepherd and serve him. Even if there are times when you suffer grief, loneliness and pain, you must overcome those difficulties by thinking about the situation of Jesus who is undergoing greater ordeals. If you cannot live this kind of life, then you must remember that you will never be able to participate in the seat of glory of Jesus, who is the good shepherd.

### **Prayer**

*Father, we earnestly hope that the day will come soon when you can become the master of eternal life to soundly govern over all things under heaven and indulge with them. Father!*

*Please forgive the human beings who could not serve their Lord Jesus, who came as the representative incarnation of Father, although you sent him as the good sovereign and dominator of eternal ideals to bridge the gap with you that widened because of the fall of the human ancestors.*

*We know that the deficiency of the ancestors has caused Jesus' sorrow, and we are learning that the sorrow remains in Jesus because of our deficiencies. Please allow us to realize the hopes of the Father who desires that we inherit the great mission of the good shepherd and proudly go before all things. Please allow us to realize the hope of Jesus, and allow us to become the ones who can emerge with the life of the Father, the love of the Father, the life of Jesus and the love of Jesus. We realize that unless we can become like that, there is no way to ever remove the heartbreaking situations of Jesus Christ, who came as the good shepherd, in the human world. Please open the gates to our hearts and guide us to listen to the voice of the good shepherd who is calling out to us.*

*When we come to realize the mournful situation of the Father, the lonesome situation, and the situation of the Father who is struggling, we are so utterly ashamed. Father, please guide us not to become wretched people who are begging to transfer our own sadness, loneliness, laborious word and pain to Jesus.*

*Father, we wish from the depth of our hearts that you allow us to understand all the secrets of Satan, the internal situations of the Father, and the internal heart of Jesus, and that you give us the strength to be responsible for the situation of the Father and take charge of Jesus' sorrow, loneliness, agony and shackles to fight with the many millions of satans. Father, please allow us to see Jesus who is deeply immersed in worries about our situation and is at work. Please allow us to understand that Jesus is hanging on the cross even today because of our own pathetic situation.*

*We have been ignorant of the fact that, when we feel mournful, sad and lonely for the sake of Heaven, Jesus is feeling greater loneliness, sadness and pain, to comfort us. Now, please help us to become true sons and daughters who will appeal desperately to alleviate the sorrow of Jesus, as well as loneliness and pain of Jesus, even when our pain is greater than that of Jesus, our sorrow is greater than that of Jesus, and our difficulties are greater than that of Jesus. In this way, we entreat sincerely that we can become people who can follow in the footsteps of the good shepherd and comfort his drenched heart.*

*Father, we now know that the sons and daughters who have gathered here have joined the historical ranks in which we must offer all our minds and bodies. Moreover, we have come to realize that before us lies the fateful path that we cannot but travel through and with us lies the responsibilities and mission that force us to fight, so please allow us to prevail over all the sorrow, loneliness or anguish that we might face in our path.*

*We earnestly hope that even if the invisible Satan directly invades our lives and provokes chaos and fear, we can become missionaries who represent Jesus, confront it and persistently battle and triumph over it. We also hope that, at this moment, You will lift us up*

*newly as the sons and daughters who can continue the life of Jesus on his behalf.*

*Hoping that You will use all of our minds and bodies to fulfill Your wishes and guide us to become the source of the Father's joy, glory and pride. Earnestly requesting that You allow us to become sons and daughters, whom You can govern and command as You will, and whom You can claim to place on your right side, we prayed all these things in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

# REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON SPEAKS ON FOR WHOM ARE WE LIVING?

**Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea  
April 7, 1957**

## [John 14:1-20](#)

Human beings cannot live without creating relationships with other people. An individual exists because his mind and body are in a relationship and are in the position to live for the sake of the other. This altruism must develop further to care for the family, people, society and the nation. Furthermore, even the universe is to lead a life of altruism. In religious terms, this kind of altruistic life is a life lived for the sake of God.

Centering on yourself, you must find the standard that will enable you to care for others in horizontal relationships. Then, creating three- dimensional relationships, you must find the standard that will enable you to live for the sake of the one center. After that, you must lead a life that can connect with the one center on the levels of the family, nation, world, and universe. Without this kind of central standard of altruism, we human beings cannot obtain satisfaction and happiness.

You must find that central standard of altruism which can be responsible for history, which possesses the value of the whole, and which pursues the universe. You must do this in order to build a relationship of life. By connecting with the root of power centering on love, you must absorb infinitely and be absorbed infinitely. Furthermore, you must be able to receive validation of this from the entire environment that surrounds you.

Throughout the length of history, human beings have been searching for an eternal and unchanging someone upon whom they can depend. They want to entrust themselves to him, and experience the love of God for eternity through him. They want to praise that love. Similarly, human beings are seeking the one master who can eternally vouch for them before all things of the universe.

That one master is none other than the master of eternal love, life, and hope. Moreover, that master is a being of altruism. He is the representative hero of living for the sake of others.

That master of altruism must be able to realize both the desires of the mind and the desires of the body. He must be able to take responsibility for and represent history and universal wholeness. If you have not found this kind of master and have not united your ideals with

his, and if you have not materialized the environment in which you can serve him and live with him and share joy with him on the universal level, then you will not be able to free yourself from the universal fight and fear which will unfold in the last days. These will unfold on the three-dimensional level.

Human beings must seek after this eternal, central standard which they lost because of the fall. Conflict is inevitable in the course of restoration which pursues this standard. This conflict, which began on the individual level, has been expanding to the family, national, and world levels. After concluding this horizontal fight on earth, there will come a time of conflict in three dimensions that will even involve the spirit world. All the human beings who encounter that time must find the standard of true love, true life, and true hope. Based on that, they must vanquish that period of chaos and fear. If this is not accomplished and we cannot present before all things the condition that resides in the one master of love, life, and hope, then human beings will not be able to avoid the time of judgment.

In the near future, we will meet the end of history, when we must divide left from right and good from evil. What must we do at such a time? If we cannot find the one master who is the standard for separating good from evil and left from right, we will not escape judgment. Not only must we divide good and evil according to his standard, we must also carry on all tasks centering on him. If we cannot purify our spiritual and physical selves through him, then there is absolutely no way we can be excused from the judgment of the last days.

All the people of history have hoped for the one master who will become the standard of reference for all values. Now this hope has arrived before our eyes. Therefore, centering upon that one master, we must put forth before history all our accomplishments, having fulfilled all of our responsibilities, in order to satisfy the hope of all people. Going one step further, we must remove the grief of Heaven.

The course of God's dispensation of restoration and human history intersect centering on one being. That point of intersection expands from individuals to the nation, to the world, and goes on to the universe. Therefore, you must understand that each of your lives represents the universe.

For six thousand years, God has been seeking substantial beings who can represent His internal heart and go beyond the point of intersection. However, if God cannot find that kind of person and cannot manifest His internal heart and His wishes through that one person, God will always remain in the position of transcendence and will not be able to create a substantial relationship with human beings at all.

Originally, human beings were supposed to connect with that one center of altruism and begin their life. However, because of the fall, they could not begin their lives out of altruism but instead began them out of selfishness. It came to be that they always tried to build their relationships centered on self-centered thoughts.

Now then, we who are marching toward the goal of eternal freedom and peace must cast

aside the fallen nature which tries to conclude every affair to our own benefit. Transcending that, we must be able to live for other people first. By doing so, everything will make a reciprocal relationship of service and circle around for eternity.

In order for Jesus's divine and human nature to substantially manifest themselves, we must also build an altruistic relationship of reciprocity with all existing beings in the same way that all things exist in reciprocal relationships. Moreover, that relationship must exceed the individual to expand out toward the family, nation, world, and the universe. Eventually, all such comprehensive relationships must be built for the sake of that one central being.

In this way, by offering our love, life, and truth before that eternal and unchanging center, we must forge bonds with his love, life and truth, which is the core of his value. We must inherit them and experience them.

That one being, that master, is none other than the person who is trying to connect with us by uniting disparate things into oneness: the humanistic hope and the heavenly hope, the historical life and the dispensational life, the historical love and the dispensational love. This person is the Lord of the Second Advent.

That person has been seeking for you for 6,000 years. In order to stand before him, you must attain qualifications in regards to truth, life, and love. You must not take away from his dignity. You must be able to connect everything in the universe in this relationship.

Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life." In order for you yourself to become the way, the truth, and the life, you must embrace the whole universe and bring harmony to it.

The Lord to come is the person who will embrace everything from the individual, the family, the society, religious groups, the nations, the world, and so forth and stand before Heaven. He will emerge with unlimited hope and value which we cannot even imagine. Therefore, as an unchanging being, you must make the determination to act on behalf of the universal dispensation and take responsibility for it. You must learn how to fight with Satan. This is the only way you can confidently meet him in the last days. That person is the essence of our human love, life, and truth. We can stand before all things only if we also can represent the love, life, and truth.

What are your lives like, you who are to take up this kind of position? Are there any among you who are concerned about things centering on yourselves? There will surely come a time when such people will break apart. You must become people who can use the world as a foothold and live for the sake of everything and be happy even after abandoning everything.

Do you have anything that you can offer to him? You must understand that even your bodies can be absorbed into the universe. You must understand that God wishes that you will voluntarily offer yourselves to him with joyful hearts. This is also what all things desire.

If you cannot do this, then even if you live for thousands of years, you won't be able to build a relationship of love with all created things. After forgetting yourself completely, you must be happy that you are possessing the world. God hopes for the one person who can be as

happy as if he possessed the whole even when he possesses only a part, realizing that something is both a part of the whole and the representative of the whole.

Human life on earth has been full of bloodshed. In other words, there was never a time when peace was realized on earth. However, if you connect with him and realize the value of that love, life, and truth, you will fight at the risk of your life. That time is the period of revolution without bloodshed; it is the time when we can enjoy eternal, universal peace. In order to usher in that time, you must be able to offer everything.

Because it is the principle of creation that things which are empty will be filled up again, without fail, if you yourself offer your body, then something will fill in that vacuum. Humanity has been ignorant of this fact until today. Jesus was able to establish the standard of salvation through the cross in the vacuum created by offering his body.



**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
LET US BECOME THE  
ELITE TROOPS OF HEAVEN**

**Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea  
April 14, 1957**

**2 Timothy 2:1-13**

**Prayer**

*Waves of death are sweeping over the eastern and western oceans. As we think about how the ultimate responsibility to block these waves of death rests on each of us, beloved Father, please allow us to recognize that we are dull-witted, unprepared and immature.*

*Father of compassion! We earnestly hope that You will forgive our not being able to think about Your situation, dignity and prestige. We are not able to think about You, whose heart is broken. Instead we must rely upon Your compassion for strength.*

*We who are dwelling in this dark land of death know that without the power and kindness of the life spirit there is no way for us to return the glory of victory to the Father. Therefore, Father, we plead from the depth of our hearts that in this hour You will grant the grace that You promised and manifest to this congregation the entire will that You are working to fulfill.*

*How can we claim to be worthy enough to go before the Father? How can we raise our heads before Heaven? We deserve to die many thousands of times. We deserve to be fastened to the interrogation chair of sin and suffer the pains of judgment. Therefore, we have prostrated ourselves before You, hoping for the merciful love and grace of the Father, with the heart of revealing our inner self. If, after putting before the Father all that we possess, there is something that is not proper, then beloved Father, we sincerely wish that You liquidate it and guide us to guard our nature in the state You have given us. We appeal to Heaven for great grace.*

*Father! Please look down with compassion upon these sons and daughters of Yours who have gathered here. While pursuing this path that teaches them they are not strangers, they have gained memories of times when they were overwhelmed by the sorrow that penetrated deep into their hearts. There were times when they were deeply immersed in worries and troubles. Therefore, Father, please be present in this place today and bestow the grace of*

*Your recognition. Let them not be considered strangers here. Beloved Father, we hope from the bottom of our heart that You will allow this moment to be the time when only You will hold them, comfort them and counsel them. Father, please allow the many millions of people who are living on this earth to feel the grief of the Father and to experience the deep-set grudges and lamentations of the Father. Furthermore, Father, we earnestly entreat that You love the countless living beings who are in pitiful situations with compassion.*

*Father, although we have heard people asserting themselves to have the truth and that their actions are right many times in the past, we have never seen a kingdom built by them. Father, we hope that with sympathy You will look down upon us. We have only heard false words and seen false actions. We pray that in the meeting this evening Your works will be revealed. We pray that Your limitless grace will unfold before us, gathered here today, that we can resurrect our exhausted bodies and dash toward the will which You command and desire.*

*We know that if, among the ignorant and sleeping people, there is someone who is connected to the sorrow of Heaven, then even if he suffers distressing tribulations many thousand times over, he will certainly win the victory. Please let Your children who have gathered here experience the sorrow of the Father with their minds and bodies and experience the concerns that Father has toward the earth, so that You can raise them as the sons and daughters who can fulfill their obligations as children.*

*Father, we have come before You with the minds and bodies that have been wounded during the last week. Please erase the traces of sin Satan has caused in us. Our only friends are the members who have gathered here, and the only ones that we can depend upon are ourselves. Father, we hope with the most earnest heart that You will embrace us in Your bosom of love, we who are lonely and do not have any friends on the earth. We pray that You will comfort us, counsel us and amply distribute the grace of concealed love upon us.*

*Today is a holy day, so please bless the countless altars that are gathering on behalf of the people. Among the children of the many religious groups who have lost the Father's love, please let children quickly appear who can restore Your love.*

*Father, please do not let this people stagnate in the position of ignorance and self-destruction. Please bring upon this people the grace that will guide them to cause a self-explosion which can dismantle the base of evil. Let them yearn only for the Father's compassion and love.*

*We have prostrated ourselves before You in this hour, yet we do not have any gift to offer to You. Father, we earnestly wish that You forgive us and that You allow us only to possess the heart of repentance that will frankly reveal our immaturity, which seeks only to survive physically.*

*Requesting with the utmost sincerity that the minds and bodies of everyone who have gathered here will unite with the will and the grace of love which You command, we have*

*prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the sermon I want to give is, "*Let Us Become the Elite Troops of Heaven.*" I will speak briefly on this topic.

### **The Purpose of God's 6,000 Years of Struggle**

Because of human beings, God has been carrying on internal and external conflicts that surpass our imagination throughout the course of history. In other words, in the invisible world, He is battling against Satan. In the visible world, He is unfolding the fight through the people on the good side and the people on the evil side.

If we now have the responsibility to fathom the will of God and understand His internal situation, then we must take charge of the internal and external conflicts of God on His behalf. You must understand that, otherwise, this conflict that involves the whole cannot conclude in the victory God desires.

What must we do in order to become the elite troops of Heaven who fight on behalf of the will of God? First, we must become united around the ideology centered on the wishes of God.

What has been the purpose of God's fight during the 6,000 years of His dispensation? It is for the purpose of elevating us in the sinful world to the same position of glory as God. You must feel deep down to your bones that to fulfill this will, God has been sacrificing countless prophets and believers. He has been guiding the dispensation in deep concern. Otherwise, we would not be able to understand God's situation.

What is the center of hope that God wants? What is the center of the whole situation that God wants human beings to seek? The center is elevating all people to high positions in His place. God has been working strenuously, until now, for this.

God has forgotten His own difficulties and has been guiding the dispensation throughout history in order to save us, we unworthy human beings who fell into sin and are bewitched by the seduction. God's hope is that we human beings cultivate the sung sang of God as the substantial manifestations of God. His hope is that He can find and raise one true person who can inherit the will of God, who is trying to dominate over all things. We have to experience such a heart of God with our minds and bodies.

Likewise, finding and raising up the one person who can inherit the will of God is the center of the entire situation of the will that God desires. All human beings are ultimately walking forward for the sake of perfecting this one center. This kind of will of the whole remains with us. Therefore, we must be grateful toward that will of God for the rest of our lives and maintain unchanging hearts of loyalty toward the will. Even in the world, if there is someone who risks his life and, overcoming all difficulties, strains himself for the sake of his friend's success, then that friend will consider him as his benefactor for his lifetime and will never forget the grateful feelings until his death.

God has been carrying on the internal fight for our sake, for the sake of unworthy human beings. It is done in order to bring to us the glory of success, regardless of whether human beings are aware of it or not. In other words, you must be able to experience with your body and mind that, through the course of history, in order to pave your way to the glorious position where you can govern over all things in God's place, He has been persevering through all kinds of toils, worries and pain. You must be connected to the one center where the internal fight of God converts into your internal fight and the external fight of God converts into your external fight. You must keep that in mind, otherwise, you cannot become the elite troops of God.

Toward God, who has been carrying out this universal will, we have been repeatedly committing insolent acts. Today, if it was for your own sake, you would be able to endure any kind of sacrifice. However, when you reflect upon how much you have sacrificed for the sake of countless living things, human beings or for the numerous spirits in the spirit world, you will realize anew you are how lacking. Accordingly, we who have heavenly relationships must possess the heart that is willing to sacrifice ourselves internally and externally for the sake of all things and all people.

### **Jesus, the Example of Sacrifice for the Sake of Humanity**

You must understand that the person God sent to the earth as the central person for the sake of such ignorant human beings is Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ stepped forward representing the internal situation of God. The center of his hope and his life was rooted only in God. To put it another way, Jesus hoped that he could follow the example of the patient heart of God who exerted Himself enormously and persevered for the sake of human beings. He hoped he could follow the example of the public life of God, who never works for the sake of His own glory. He wanted to follow the example of the principled content of God who does not desire conflict, so that he could represent God before all things and all peoples to give love. He wanted to cultivate God's authority and emerge.

Not only that, Jesus did not want personal joy, personal hope or personal glory. You must understand that he wished his hope and glory could be realized by and manifested to all fallen human beings. For the sake of the accomplishment of this will, he toiled for thirty years of his life.

Therefore, we must follow the example of Jesus Christ, who appeared with the responsibility to fight for the sake of the construction of the Kingdom of Heaven and who came as the center of Heaven and earth. We must accept as our own ideology all the ideology of Jesus. If we cannot learn to follow the example of Jesus' love and march toward eternity, then the hope that God has will not be connected to us. You have to keep this fact in your minds.

Our fateful path is to pass through the course of conflict to reach the conclusion of history as the elite troops. We must break through on the fateful path. In breaking through this, many

unfavorable conditions will block our path. Moreover, there will be countless invisible interferences by Satan. On earth you will encounter many people's opposition.

However, if we are the chosen people of God who must strengthen the autonomy that God permitted and accomplish the responsibility even on such battlegrounds, then while we develop ideological unity externally, we must at the same time be able to persevere and overcome any kind of crisis that we might encounter in our actual life, just as God and Jesus have persevered.

Based on the joy of one moment, we must cast away the insecurity that surrounds us and nurture hope that can fill our spirits with happiness. We must not end with the karma of one day, but must safeguard forever even the relationship of one hour.

We must develop the base for the relationship that is like the relationship forged between God and Jesus. We must be able to serve the unchanging center as the unchanging purpose. In order to do that, we must possess immutable patience. At present, the course of ordeals remains before us. This course has become inescapable. We must inherit the character of Jesus who came to the earth and personally offered thirty years of his life in order to break through this course. With no regard for death, he testified to the truth and establish the truth.

Furthermore, we must inherit the patience of God, who has endured through the 6,000 long years of history, who has encountered all kinds of hardships, and who has suffered through all kinds of grief for the sake of finding each of us. Even though He had to give away His beloved only-begotten son, He did not stop His fight with the enemy but continued on with His dispensation.

God has persevered internally and externally in this manner to attain the qualification to stand as the master of perseverance before infinite afflictions. Because Jesus upheld the will of God, he was able to pioneer this path of the will with the determination to face even the cross. You should understand that if, while hanging on the cross, Jesus had submitted to the affliction and exhibited servility and cowardice, then Jesus Christ's crucifixion could not appear before us as the path of life.

On his own, Jesus took responsibility for the entire dispensation of God. Realizing that he was the elite troop of Heaven who represented the previous 4,000-year history, he possessed the kind of character that can persevere and overcome all difficulties, even in the face of the hardships of crossing over the path of death.

The reason that Jesus suffered hardships is not because God intentionally drove them toward him. Because Jesus was sufficiently able to fathom the heart of God, who has been exerting Himself and persevering for 4,000 years for his sake, even at the cost of his life, even if he was to encounter the affliction of death, Jesus did not try to escape hardship.

### **The Mind Set and Attitude of the Elite Troops of Heaven**

We, who must take after the example of Jesus and become the elite troops of Heaven, must be able to persevere and overcome countless troubles rather than avoiding them, even if we encounter them countless times. In the future, there will be fights that we must fight in a group of one hundred and fights that we must fight as one people. Furthermore, there will be fights that represent heaven and earth. Yet the attitude we must have, as the heavenly elite troops who are at the doorsteps of these fights, is that no matter what kind of conflict or affliction comes before us, we must develop the perseverance that will allow us to experience the heart of God, who is relying on us. We must then imposingly make a breakthrough. Otherwise, we cannot stand as the coworker of God who is victorious in the course of history that passes through strenuous conflicts.

You who believe in Jesus today must examine yourselves and reflect upon whether you have become people who can share Jesus' responsibility of hardships that remain in the universe. Jesus Christ, who stood before the will of God, traveled the course of afflictions because of the countless people who opposed the will of God. However, in order to not pass down those ordeals to the believers of the following generations, Jesus himself took responsibility for the ordeals.

In this time of the last days, universal hardships and universal conflicts are blocking the course you are walking. Yet in the same way that Jesus took responsibility for history and the fate of the descendants, fought with great difficulty and crossed over the pass of universal afflictions of his own generation, you must take responsibility for the universal afflictions. Overcoming them all, you must destroy all the conditions that Satan can accuse and fight with the conviction that you will not leave behind this ordeal as an inheritance for the descendants. If you do not have the confidence to do so, then you must understand that you will not be able to stand before God as the elite troops of God and the glorious victor.

Moreover, while we persevere and step forward to battle on the universal level, at the same time we must be able to abandon ourselves. Now is the time we must become more patient than any other time. You cannot have any obstinacy or assertions centering on yourselves. If there is some assertion that we can have, it is the assertion whose purpose is to realize the one will that God desires. Therefore, we who have to become the elite troops of Heaven and prepare the eternal grounds of victory must learn to abandon ourselves.

Jesus came to the earth with the permission of God to enjoy all the glory. Moreover, he possessed all the emotions that human beings can feel and he came with the desire to indulge in glory. However, before the fulfillment of God's will, before God bestows the blessing and all human beings of the earth bless him, he cannot enjoy glory. Accordingly, Jesus and the Holy Spirit, who are in the spirit world without having fully accomplished the will, have been carrying on the dispensation of salvation until now in order to fulfill what they could not complete in the physical world. Jesus is someone who does not live for himself. As was the case for the thirty years of his life, even during the 2,000 years of his spiritual life, he did not live for the sake of himself or elevate himself. The hope of Jesus

was ushering in the one day that, serving God and raising all humanity on the earth before God, all humanity can rejoice. For the sake of that task, he sacrificed himself and offered his life.

## **The Qualifications of a Victor**

In order for us who live in the last days to become victorious in the last battle, in the same way that Jesus Christ sacrifices all of himself for 2,000 years and fights only for the sake of public cause, we must also forsake all our personal things and by finding and establishing the laws of the public cause be offered as the sacrifice that God can receive in joy.

Otherwise, you must understand that you cannot stand on earth as the one who has become qualified as the victor by inheriting the hope of Jesus.

Until now, God has been fighting against Satan internally and against evil people externally, but this is not a insolent fight or a fight that violates the laws. In other words, God never fights in violation of the laws of the universe. Likewise, Jesus also never fought outside the principles of the universe.

Accordingly, when we wage the universal fight in the last days, we must understand the laws of the universal principles. By doing so, we must learn how to fight centering on that law.

Although you might not be aware of it, Satan also cannot establish insolent laws and wage a fight that deviates from the universal principles. For this reason, when you are fighting with Satan after setting the condition of restoration, if you deviate from the will of God, then Satan will make accusations; even Jesus cannot be an exception. When one violates the laws, Satan will invade without mercy.

Even for you who must pass through the fight of restoration, if you do not clearly understand the laws of Heaven, you will not be able to obtain the glory of victory as the elite troops who represent God and Jesus. The 2,000-year Christian history after the death of Jesus attests to this.

Jesus and the Holy Spirit are fighting against Satan spiritually while setting the conditions, in accordance with the laws of Heaven, from the position of being connected to the internal situations of God. However, among the human beings on earth, there is no courageous soldier whom God recognizes and who can represent the heavenly principles in this fight with Satan. In other words, Jesus is lamenting because there is not even one person who is fighting this battle based on God's principles on behalf of Jesus Christ.

The reason that Jesus was able to comfort the heart of the Father who is in heaven, and the reason that God could entrust to Jesus the 4,000-year conflict that He was fighting against Satan is because Jesus and the Holy Spirit are more aware of the internal situation and heart of God than anyone else. Since Jesus has taken charge of the spiritual fight, the believers on earth must take charge of the physical, external fights.

Therefore, we who must take responsibility for this fight must own one shield of victory with which we can fight according to the laws of Heaven, in the same way that God and Jesus were able to set the condition of victory based on the laws of Heaven in the battle against Satan. Otherwise, God and human beings cannot reap eternal victory in the fight with Satan. Not only that, you yourselves will also have no way to prevent the powers of Satan, who has been in conflict against God's laws in the invisible world for 6,000 years. You must understand that if you cannot block this Satan off, then even in the fight with Satan on earth, you will be defeated.

Thus, we must restore the laws based on which God was combating Satan and Jesus and the Holy Spirit were combating Satan, and lay the foundation to fight with Satan according to those laws. When this is accomplished, we can finally fathom the persevering heart of Jesus, and also experience the life course of Jesus who has become a public offering. However, in the fight with Satan we cannot fight according to the laws of Heaven, then first, God cannot recognize us, and further, we cannot win the recognition of Satan.

You must keep in mind that if we human beings cannot bring a conclusion to this fight by establishing on earth the day that Satan can recognize his own defeat, then we cannot bring resolution to the external and internal battles of the 6,000 years centering on us.

If we are the elite troops of God who can represent the Kingdom of Heaven and step forward, then we will definitely possess the weapons we need as the elite troops of God. This weapon is not some power or authority that can bring violence, but the words that God has given in order to raise human beings to the position of glory that He is in. Therefore, you must obtain this weapon of words and digest the words as your own. Next, with an unchanging heart you must cultivate a triumphant character that even Satan can recognize. If you cannot attain these things, then you will not be able to become the elite troops of God who are responsible for the universal fight.

Now, you who are about to encounter this kind of fight have something that you should think about while withdrawing; that is whether you have become someone who is qualified to easily overcome all the tribulations that represent the 6,000-year history. Moreover, you should think about whether you have abandoned your selfish desires and put forward God's laws for public interests, so that you can appear before Satan as someone who will not move into action unless it is for the public interest. With the conditions that enable you to fight on behalf of the heavenly laws and prevail, you must set the legal standard of the heavenly laws.

By doing so, you must become the sons and daughters of God to whose victory Satan can testify even before you yourself brag about it and make it public, and even if the opponents of your fights are evil people, they should be able to testify that you are sons and daughters of God. You must realize that only by becoming that kind of people, can you free yourself from the course of long fight and become qualified to receive the glory of God.

Even if we have received the calling of God, God did not call us for our own sake. He called



upon us hoping that we can become people of universal character. In order to find people of such character, God has been working and guiding the dispensation for 6,000 years. If you have understood this situation of God, then you must nurture the character that will enable you to go forward as the leader spearheading this universal fight with Satan.

### **We Who Are Employed for the Purpose of Liberating All People**

After nurturing this kind of character in your actual daily life, you must elevate the members of your family to the position of the heavenly tribe, establish the people before the will, and establish them as ones who can emerge as the representatives of the humanity and countless believers. Such responsibility to secure unchanging laws of Heaven and work for the construction of the Kingdom of Heaven rests on you.

Particularly, you who have gathered here unlike the normal people have the responsibility to represent God and Jesus Christ. Do you know what that responsibility is? In this world, numerous, living things are alive, and, among them, there are wretched people who are groaning under the yoke of Satan. Your responsibility is liberating the wretched people from the yoke of Satan and making it possible for them to become eternal sons and daughters of God, according to the desire of God. Thus, you must retain a firm conviction that you bear the responsibility to offer your body and mind to liberate these pitiful people and elevate them to the position of God's glory, and become sons and daughters who offer their each hour to Father.

On the one hand, until now even all things are longing for the conclusion of the history of the 6,000-year conflict, the emergence of the true son who brings the glory of God. You must feel the heart of all things. When you materialize the glory of God in this way, you are to invite even all things to participate in that position of glory.

Furthermore, you must feel that countless spirits of the spiritual world are dwelling midst lamentation and sorrow, and by setting the standard of victory, they should also receive the benefit of having set the standard of victory. Until you set that eternal standard of victory, you should be able to be responsible for them. You must become sons and daughters of God who bear this responsibility.

God is the one who bore this responsibility before you did, and Jesus is the one who is carrying on the battle. Therefore, we who have been called must follow their example and do our utmost to take charge of this task. As the sons and daughters of God, we must reawaken ourselves to the fact that we are the elite troops of Heaven who can bear the universal responsibility and fulfill it for the sake of victory in this fight. In order to fulfill this responsibility, you must endure infinitely. You must have the determination, "even if Jesus Christ cannot endure, even if God cannot endure, I will endure."

We are the ones who were raised by God for the sake of this mission. Therefore, in order to lift up before God the countless people who are suffering in the universal conflict because of

Satan. Regardless of whether it is the path of endurance or death and regardless of what the conditions might be, when the direction from Heaven falls upon us, we must obey it and move forward. If we cannot become this kind of elite troops of Heaven, then we will not be able to fulfill our responsibility as the chosen ones, and we can never restore this land into the eternal garden of victory. You must keep in mind that only when we become the elite troops of Heaven and win the victory can we rejoice with God eternally and, at the same time, rejoice with Jesus and the Holy Spirit for eternity, and the time of peace when we can also rejoice can come to this earth.

## Prayer

*Please allow us to understand that God is the commander of goodness and, at the same time, is our sole chief commander who is fighting against evil. Please allow us to become believers who resemble the hyung sang of the Father, who has been fighting on without rest or change for 6,000 years; moreover, allow us to become ones who follow the example of Jesus Christ's course of devotion to do justice to your dignity.*

*We know that we must emerge as the elite troops of Heaven who can be the representative in Heaven's battle and win over in that fight. We must not become elite troops who are centered on certain people or a certain world, so, Father, we wish from the depth of our hearts that you will permit us to become the elite troops of Heaven who retain fidelity for the sake of Heaven's eternal ideal, unchanging love and will of Heaven.*

*Please allow us to understand in this hour that when the Father, who has been enduring for 6,000 years, gives us commands, if we do not become the valuable men of character who can fathom your heart, then God cannot personally give us commands. Father, we hope with the utmost earnestly that you will allow us to understand that even Jesus Christ, who has been toiling for 2,000 years, also cannot personally direct us if we have not become qualified people of glory who are true, public, not violating laws, and representing Heaven with immutability.*

*Please let us understand that if there is some universal wish that remains in us, that wish is becoming the elite troops, who can take bear the whole responsibility of all forms in the universe, so that we can liberate all created things and bring joy to all people. Father, we pray sincerely that you will permit us to become intoxicated in that sense of mission that will empower us to uphold the direction of Heaven and completely fulfill the responsibility.*

*Father, we earnestly wish that, until the appearance of the eternal ideal of God and the glory of restoration before all created things, you will allow us to become sons and daughters who do not change or rest, but battle on, by understanding the laws of Heaven and the laws of conflicts of the universe and representing the unchanging center for the sake of establishing the will of Heaven on this earth.*

*Hoping that you will guide us to become the elite troops of Heaven who transcend everything and not hesitate to march even on the path of death for the sake of Father's joy*

*and glory, we prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
ON THE DAY OF RESURRECTION  
(SUMMARY OF SERMON)**

**Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea  
April 17, 1957 (Easter)**

**[Luke 23:50-56](#)**

The day of resurrection is the day that God has been longing for from the moment of man's fall to the time of Jesus' coming. Moreover, the Jewish people, as well as the whole of humanity and all things, singularly long for the one day that they can be liberated from the state of the fall and resurrected; in other words, the day of resurrection. To put it another way, God has been yearning for the establishment of the day of substantial resurrection for 4,000 years, and Jesus also hoped to usher in the day of substantial resurrection.

However, because of the ignorance of the Israelite people, Jesus was hung on the cross, and as a result, he passed away without fulfilling the mission of substantial resurrection. Therefore, until today, after 2,000 years have passed, this day of substantial resurrection has remained as the hope of all humanity and all things.

How many people do you think there were who knew the historical fact that the entire responsibility and the universal mission of the 4,000 years during which God led the dispensation of restoration rested on Jesus? Was there even one person who realized the heart of Jesus, who had wishes centering not on himself, but wished to realize the historical and universal wishes of God? Was there even one person who knew Jesus' heart of hoping only for the day that all in Heaven and under Heaven could sing the song of resurrection before God? Jesus never forgot that wish for even one minute during the thirty years of his life and led a most distressful life. Although the Israelite people did not believe in Jesus because of their ignorance, Jesus sacrificed all of his life and walked his course to provide them with the historical and universal hope, the glory of resurrection. No one understood this fact.

If you do not understand how much Jesus has exerted himself and how many pains he has taken for this one hope, the resurrection, from the time of his birth to the time of his death, then the value of that resurrection of Jesus will have nothing to do with you. Furthermore, you will not be able to even offer gratitude for that grace of resurrection.

When Jesus looked upon ignorant humanity, he realized that because of their faithlessness, he would walk a difficult path from then on. Therefore, Jesus forgot all about his own difficulties and walked a path of hardships unknown to others, with a desperate and painful heart in an attempt to establish the time of resurrection before them. He hoped that the difficult path that humanity had to walk, the path of death, would ultimately not be passed down to succeeding generations, yet humanity did not understand this at all.

However, the friends that Jesus wanted were not friends of the kingdom in Heaven, but people on the earth. Yet why was it that rather than people, Heaven, became his friend? The Israelite people should have stood in the position of a friend who understands the heart of Jesus, but because they did not fulfill their obligation, Heaven had to take the position of friend, instead. You must understand this situation and become true people who represent the heart of Jesus, not in Heaven but on earth, realizing the hope of Jesus who wanted genuine friends on earth.

Because of the resurrection of Jesus, all things have been able to experience the joy of receiving a new master. Human beings could embark upon the path of a new beginning. Jesus could taste the joy of victory in the spiritual battle, and God, who has been accused by Satan for 4,000 years, has tasted the joy of being liberated from the accusations at least externally because of the resurrection of Jesus.

You have to understand that in this way, because of the resurrection of Jesus, joy flowed in and below Heaven. However, Jesus' bliss of victory toward Satan was something that he should have had during his life, not after he passed away. The delight of God due to the resurrection of Jesus should also have been joy over both internal and external victory over Satan. Consequently, because of the death on the cross, the greater joy that God, and all of humanity, is entitled to have, has been passed down as an unfulfilled hope until today. Accordingly, the mission rests upon you to return greater universal bliss to Heaven. Besides that, you must also be able to feel that joy.

The joy of the spiritual resurrection of Jesus could not become the joy that all things, human beings, Jesus and God should possess eternally, so that joy on the one hand was mingled with sorrow. It was joy of a lesser importance. Only when you establish this non-essential joy as the universal joy on this earth, and establish the joy as eternal joy that carries no trace of sorrow, can God rejoice in your resurrection, more than the joy He felt over the resurrection of Jesus.

Only by doing this, can you truly taste the bliss of God through the joy of Jesus' resurrection. Assuming this is the hope and duty of each of you, you must claim the hope that Jesus had toward the world as your own and claim the duty of Jesus as your own.

To do this, before you take delight in the day of resurrection, you must think about the toilsome course of Jesus and the 4,000-year long toilsome course of God. By walking this path of tribulation on your own, you should lead a life of faith that can realize the hope that remains before God and return eternal joy to God.



**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
LET THE SLEEPING WORLD AWAKEN**

**Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea  
May 19, 1957**

**Psalm 98**

**Prayer**

*Loving Father! We feel that we must materialize the ideal garden of creation which You desire. Father, You have created human beings and all things to rejoice eternally centering on goodness and love. Today our hearts desire to become intoxicated in Your goodness and resemble Your goodness, so please manifest Your goodness on all things and life. Moreover, Father of compassion, we hope to be in harmony with all created things, so please be present manifestly.*

*Please allow us the center of mind that will enable us to do this. Please give us the sacred, original nature so that we can respond to the outreach of Your hands to harmonize and rejoice. Please allow us to become sons and daughters who can sanctify everything and present it before You in cleanliness.*

*We know through the words that the eternal ideal that Heaven desires will not be accomplished apart from human beings, and we know this also from our realistic experiences. Father, in human beings there must be the standard of creation you have permitted that can represent the goodness of the whole universe, so please manifest it through the minds of the sons and daughters of yours who have gathered here and revive it into action through their bodies. Having done this, please allow this hour to be a time when we can sing, centering on our original self and through our mind, and bowing our bodies, raise our hands before Father and return glory. Father, we wish for this with the utmost earnestly.*

*We know that when the Father is in action there is not one being among all the created things that does not move and halt, so, Father, please be in action here to manifest your infinite love and produce your works of goodness. Are there any elements of evil in us that prevent us from executing Father's works of power? Father! If those elements of evil are present in us, then please uproot them.*

*Father, we hope from the depth of our hearts that, by purifying ourselves victoriously even*

*for this hour, we can feel to our bones the Father's deep heart of love, the Father's heart of goodness, and the Father's aching heart of 6,000 years, and that you will allow us to become sons and daughters who are concerned about the Father and can attend Him. We now entrust everything in the Father, so please govern over them. We know that we cannot relate with the comprehensive knowledge of the Father with our own knowledge, and that our prestige cannot surpass Father's comprehensive prestige. Not only that, we also realize that there is a limit to human understanding, that the ideals which humans cherish also have limits, and that the things they can be proud of also are limited.*

*We are living in this realm of limitation. So, please divulge before us, who are unworthy, the character and Sung Sang of the Father who uses the infinite relationships that transcend time and space as the foundation of the ideal, and allow us to first awaken on earth and become sons and daughters who receive the commanding words completely and act according to them.*

*Please allow the victorious base of light in which Father can be delighted to operate in our life course through the words given to us, and please allow us to nurture the ability to generate power! By doing so, we earnestly hope that you will let us face everything and overcome them, and allow that to be the standard of our lives.*

*Please let there be no gap between the heart of the conveyer and the heart of the receiver. Please grant the grace of harmony, so that by feeling the heart of the commanding Father on our own and resembling the voice of the commanding Father on our own, we can move when you move and stop when you stop.*

*Hoping most sincerely that you will allow us to inherit the heart and sung sang of the Father and return glory and beauty to the Father by bearing fruit for the center of Father's goodness.*

Today, I plan to speak briefly on the topic, "*Let the Sleeping World Awaken.*" Since God is behind the dispensation, this earth will one day greet the new morning of bright future. There, we human beings will sing glory with the whole world of creation. The hope of God and human beings is that in this way human beings can join all things on earth to return glory and joy to Father. Consequently, while passing through the long history until today, human beings have yearned for the day when all humanity can rejoice centering on one ideal standard and become together intoxicated in love. Even when they did not know when that day might be, for sure, they longed for that day.

### **God Who Is Appealing to Human Beings**

Then, why have humans lapsed into this realm of death? It is because human beings fell.

You know very well, through the Divine Principle, that there is not even one person, among the fallen people, who can realize on earth the ideals of creation that God and human beings can enjoy together, and offer joy and recitation of delight to God. What this signifies is that, until now, the new morning of the bright future, centering on God, has not come before all



humanity yet. This also reveals that the time has come when human beings should become open to new ideology and doctrine.

Therefore, God and human beings have the responsibility to again awaken this world, which is fast asleep in the state of not having seen the bright light of the new morning until today. You must be able to feel this.

Although we live in this sleeping world, we have the ears that can hear the news of the new age, eyes that can see it and senses that can feel it. If you do not have these ears, eyes and senses, you cannot awaken this sleeping world. Or, rather than awakening this sleeping world, you cannot even awaken yourselves.

Now, through philosophy, religion and historical perspective, we must hear the new news, realize the new reality, and furthermore hear the voice of God, which has been appealing to human beings during the 6,000 years of the dispensation, and sees the Sung Sang of God which is manifesting itself through the sacred spirit. Otherwise, we will not be able to make even the slightest relationship with the new news of new age.

Today many people are predicting that the last days are near, and many religions, especially Christianity, are saying that the day of judgment is near. Then, what must we seek at such times? First, we must realize that we have to wake up from sleep; to do that, we must receive some stimulation. Then, from where does that stimulation come? It comes from the new news that you can hear, see and feel in your living environment. If you cannot establish this, then you will not be able to cast aside all the bitter grief that has been accumulating through the long 6,000-year course. If you contemplate on this fact today, then with new ears, eyes and hearts, you will understand in what form the universal dispensation will emerge. Now is the time when we must develop these new eyes, ears and intelligence. Now is the time near the last days, the time when the day of judgment has arrived, so if there is a God, then He will not want to leave this land undisturbed as the world of death, or world asleep for eternity. He will surely awaken this world and restore it to the original world of creation.

I have just said that now is the last days; how can we know that now is the last days? Looking at how false things that wear the masks of new things are emerging in large number, we can know that now is the last days. Even looking at history, in the last days, before the appearance of true things centering on Heaven, false things came first always.

### **The Standard of Distinction Between the True and the False**

As you can see, we are living in the era of confusion. On our own, we cannot distinguish from all the things that we see, hear and come across which are true and which are false. Then, on what standard, can we distinguish the true from the false? That standard is neither knowledge nor learning. It is each person's original mind. In this moment when the last days are near, we cannot know when and who will invade us and trample upon our life and eternal hope. The invasion might come through our knowledge and some worldly

conditions. Therefore, we must not put too much emphasis on the knowledge that we have or in the worldly conditions.

All these things cannot be the highest standard for distinction between good and evil, and they cannot determine the ultimate goodness. If they can determine the ultimate goodness, then they would have already granted us the grace to hear the voice of God and go forward toward the new hope. Moreover, they would have become manifested as the stimulating things that we can feel anew and experience substantially. However, these things have not been able to introduce us to the eternal ideals of God until now. When we look at this, we can understand that knowledge or learning is not some ideal thing that can determine goodness.

Today, then, when we have come to the doorsteps of the last days, what must we seek to wake up completely? We must seek our original mind and seek the new truth that can uniformly explain the world of original substance and the phenomenon world through that mind.

Our countless ancestors, the central figures of the dispensation, have been exerting themselves until today while passing through the long course of history to seek this mind and truth; until now, they have failed to find the true truth of the mind that can represent Heaven. Not only that, they could not establish reciprocally the standard that can relate to the mind, is in harmony with it, and produce joy as the eternal ideal element. So, on earth, the walls of darkness are blocking the way until now. You must understand this.

Therefore, by finding all these things and establishing the unchanging center of the heart, you must penetrate through all the barriers of darkness that block the way. You have to understand this.

Nonetheless, in the present religious life, the most serious problem is conceptual speculation and faith. For example, people normally try to pray based on the stimulation that they feel as they imagine the pain and misery that Jesus felt when he was dying on the cross for our sake. Yet, you should not do this. You should pray, but, first, you must call upon your original mind and develop the appropriate attitude of the heart to pray. When this is done, the Holy Father, the Holy Son and the Holy Spirit can connect to us through that foundation of heart. If this kind of relationship is forged with us, then our bodies will naturally and gracefully respond to this.

Then, if we are the ones who woke up from sleep first today, then what must we do for the world that is fast asleep in the darkness? We must first awaken and raise the heart of the people who are asleep.

In your life course, is there a great teacher? Even if there is some teacher whom you think is great, although that person might serve as temporary teacher, but he cannot serve as the teacher who can stand before the eternal heavenly principles on behalf of your eternal life and introduce the divine nature of God to you. Furthermore, though he might be a good

teacher in a certain moment of an individual's course, he cannot be the leader of eternal life who can guide you to possess true life through the character and heavenly nature within.

Similarly, you must realize the fact that the standard of the teacher that you are relating to at the present cannot connect you eternally to God. Therefore, you have to find your original heart and through the ears of your mind you must hear the calling of Heaven. Through the eyes of your mind, you must see the divine nature; through the senses of the mind, you must feel the heart of Heaven. Otherwise, you have no choice but to simply repeat the 6,000-year course of history that has passed behind us.

Until now we thought that Heaven was the only truly precious thing, but now we realize that our minds are also just as precious. By realizing this, you must set the high standard of value to which God can relate, and find the nucleus of the mind. Otherwise, you cannot stand before the heavenly principles. You who have gathered here claim that you have led diligent life of faith until now in your own way, but if someone were to ask you, "What indeed do you have of which you can be proud?" not many of you could answer, "I have something of which I can be proud." Even if someone among you does have something of which you can be proud before heaven, God wishes that you brag about it through your original mind. Similarly, if you represent the heavenly principles and lead your life while carrying out your thoughts with the mind of compassion that can testify to the eternal ideal, then you will never deviate.

### **The Life of Cleansing the Defiled Mind**

People who are leading a life of faith today frequently seek comfort from the conceptual world and from that kind of object. Although fallen, human beings originally have the character to connect with the eternal heavenly nature, and in each person's mind there exist elements of the ideal of creation. Therefore, human beings can become one with God by unshackling themselves from sin, perfecting themselves, and lead an infinitely happy life. The believers today are not aware of this fact.

What is the purpose of our prayer, or the purpose of the believers of Buddhism seeking the state of self-denial through Zen Buddhist meditation? It is an attempt to awaken the elements that can become the nucleus of the mind. If you set that one standard and establish the center of mind of all that you see, hear and feel before the heavenly laws, then you can make a full bow before God and return the glory.

But, among the human beings today, there is no one who is penetrating into it with dead seriousness to reach that state in search of one's original nature, even if they desire this state of mind. Moreover, there is no one who is abandoning everything for the sake of causing the rise of this mind. Although people today can abandon everything they have and step forward for the sake of some ideology or thought, they do not abandon everything for the sake of the truth, which is more important and raises up their mind.

Even if there are some people who forsake everything for some doctrine or give up their

own assertions for the sake of some ideology, if they are not doing this to find the truth that can raise their mind, then they cannot make any valuable relationship with the heavenly laws. Then, what must you do to enter this nucleus of the mind and cleanse the defiled mind inherited through the ancestors' lineage of sin for 6,000 years? Just as Jesus said, "The first commandment is that you exert all of your heart, will and character to love the Lord God," you must be in the position of doing your utmost.

Moreover, you must become someone who can step forward at the cost of your life, no matter what kind of work you do or what kind of problem you face. You must do this in the place of your dwelling. You must do the same for all things that are unfolding, centering on the hope that you hold. Even in the forked road of life and death, you must exert all of your mind and body. You have to understand that if you do not do this, then you will not spark the nucleus of the heavenly mind, which enters motion based on the purpose of doing the utmost.

Then, to what extent must we try to provoke this kind of mind? In the course of 6,000 years of human history, there came and went countless prophets, loyal subjects, women of fidelity, and filial sons and daughters. However, no matter how much loyalty, fidelity and filial piety they demonstrated, until now, the center of mind that causes one to embark upon the road toward the complete realization of the ideal world of creation has never been raised. From this we can understand that with their loyalty, fidelity and filial piety, the dispensation of restoration cannot be brought to conclusion.

Therefore, you must also exhibit the heart of uttermost sincerity, exert all of your strength and demonstrate the highest loyalty for Heaven, to set a standard higher than the loyal subjects, filial sons and women of fidelity who pursued goodness for the sake of salvation of humanity until now. Furthermore, if these people, we the Korean people, bear the mission to awaken humanity in the future and usher in the new morning, then the Korean people must exert a more sincere heart than any other people for the sake of God's will. If you who are here feel the sense of mission and responsibility on the world level to pioneer the new course of faith, then to manage that mission in your life you must be trying harder and live more diligently than anyone else in the world.

Similarly, can you demonstrate more loyalty and sincere heart than the ancestors who have done their utmost to be loyal and sincere toward Heaven? This is the problem.

### **We Who Must Wake Up from the World of Darkness**

If you become the loyal subjects and filial sons that history has never seen until today and become the people of faith who exert all of their heart and will and show the highest loyalty, and if there are more such people among us Koreans than any other people of the world, then I can guarantee that, without fail, these Korean people can represent the heavenly laws and stand in the position closest to heaven. Therefore, if you are trying to hold up the new signal light of faith as the new people and go before all people with the entire mission and

responsibility, then you must be in the frontline before anyone else concerning demonstrating a benevolent heart or sincere heart, and you have to become more truthful than they. If there are such people of faith, then even if the history of restoration is prolonged, God will try to steer the dispensation centering on that person. Today, even if sin is spreading and the world is in confusion, if there is a person who holds up the new torch of faith in this manner, then that people could receive the calling from God who is trying to awaken this sleeping world.

Do you then have the voice that you can speak to this society? Do you have some power that can bring stimulation? If you are equipped with the tools that can become the foundation of this society and if you have some power to stimulate this society, then more than anyone else in history, you must exert yourself assiduously to awaken this society. Only when you can present and speak something new to this society with this kind of sincere and loyal heart, can you wake up from the world of darkness and enter the eternal realm of God's love.

You who have gathered here today, have you heard some new message? If you did hear, what kind of words are they? In my opinion, you have merely heard through your ears. Have you witnessed some new fact? This also is seen merely with your eyes. Still, you could hear and see even partially, because these things were already promised.

If there is some fact that you have seen with your eyes and heard with your ears, then from now on, you must securely establish the center of the heart that can see, hear and feel everything in a new light. If you cannot become like this, then when, in the last days, Heaven orders, "Wake up for the sake of the world and all people," you will not be able to wake up no matter how hard you try.

Until now, human beings have tried to serve great teachers and read good books. Great teachers and books are probably also necessary for human beings. However, with only them, we cannot build the eternal ideal garden, and we cannot liberate humanity. Consequently, when you pray, you have to connect with the mind centered on the heavenly principles.

If there is something that you have seen, felt or heard through this prayer of the mind, then you have the responsibility to manifest that. In other words, if you have been awakened in the realm of time where you see, hear, feel and speak, then you should firmly establish the new ideology of life.

You who are in this process must now open your eyes wider, hear more with your ears, and feel more with your mind through more heartbreaking ordeals. Moreover, you must look upon the new stage of life and look toward the world of new life and heavenly principles.

From this point of view, the suffering that humanity is going through today allows them to feel new reality, and lets them participate in the sorrow of God. However, when we feel that sorrow of God, even as we feel the impulse to liberate Him from the sorrow, we cannot maintain that heart for a long time because, when we confront our actual life, we do not have the power to transcend the difficulties of our practical life. Moreover, until now we have

looked down upon this world with the negative thought that is a living environment of chronic illness. Thus, without even being aware of it, we have been repeating it and have been shackled to the position of anguish.

### **The Heart of Righteous Indignation Toward Evil**

Now, if you have become someone who can open new eyes, hear, see, realize and march in a new manner, then what kind of position should you stand in? The most important task you must do is establishing goodness on the behalf of history, establishing the heavenly principles on behalf of the present reality, and fulfilling the will of God on the behalf of the future.

After completing this mission and passing through the position of death, you can feel the triumphant heart of Jesus and complete your responsibility by feeling the indignant heart toward evil. If the power of Jesus that overwhelms you with this heart of righteous indignation does not guide you, then you will deviate without being aware of it.

With the truth that you have seen, heard, felt and known until now or when you are caught up in the practical living environment, you cannot prevail over evil, so you must transcend history and practical reality to feel righteous indignation toward evil. Being responsible for the eternal history and representing the heavenly laws, you should go before Heaven and can say, "Father, I have come forward to defeat the enemies, so please give me any kind of responsibility." Similarly, if you do not become soaked throughout with the feeling of righteous indignation that can shake up practical reality, then without your being aware of it, you will lose your center.

Therefore, you must now separate right and wrong in your daily life based on your original heart and conscience, and from the position of having concern over the dispensation of God, you must feel the heart of righteous indignation. If you cannot possess such a heart of righteous indignation, you cannot carry on the decisive battle with Satan.

What was the reason that Jesus who came 2,000 years ago could be victorious in the fight with Satan? It is because, after clearly knowing the root of the enemy, who has been in conflict with God for 6,000 years, Satan, who was the enemy of our ancestors and righteous people, he could pick up the rod of judgment on behalf of God and strike them. Today, even after becoming overwhelmed by righteous indignation and after setting the standard to dominate all conditions of reality, if you cannot meet the counterpart who has the same will, you can appeal before Heaven. So, in the Garden of Gethsemane, Jesus forgot all hardships and prayed, and feeling the heart of universal righteous indignation he appealed.

Accordingly, you must vanquish Satan, who is God's enemy and our enemy, by promoting God's public cause. Going one step further, you should be able to take responsibility for God's will on behalf of the world. Only when you can do this, when you construct the ideal garden that God desires, can you own that ideal garden as your own.

After developing the feeling of righteous indignation, what should we do? We must become

united and only shout for the Kingdom of Heaven. If, while crying out for the Kingdom of Heaven, someone who is closer to the Heavenly laws, someone who has a heart of seeking public interest for the sake of goodness appears, then we must, of course, have the generosity to be in harmony with him. Thinking from this point, because the Christians who are confronting this world of sin have entered the realm where they can call out to God, they are feeling more indignation than any others.

### **Believers Who Must Execute the Event of Judgment in Substitution**

If you have the heart of righteous indignation and public interest that will allow you to become one with the righteous people, you must combine the heart of righteous indignation and public interest to confront Satan on the world level, and exert all of your heart and soul to complete your responsibility. When you fulfill this kind of world mission, God can finally perform the work of judgment. The hope that God had while He passed through the long course of history and endured is the appearance of someone who, possessing the heart of righteous indignation, strikes his own inadequacies first, and then represents the world in all aspects to confront Satan. Moreover, only when such people join their hearts to lead the church, lead the society and the world and appear before God, can God finally make the final decision of judgment.

If you want to become the son of God, then you must possess the heart of righteous indignation that has penetrated deep into God's heart for 6,000 years. You should also be able to act on behalf of God's heart, where the bitter grief is rooted deep. You must also feel righteous indignation toward the enemy Satan.

Similarly, if you represent the heart of God and possess the heart of righteous indignation toward the enemy, you should then become united to move onto the world level, and you can win the fight against Satan. Many people today do not realize they have this mission.

The Christian believers emphasize the words of Jesus, "Love your enemy." However, these words do not mean that you should love sin and evil within the enemy, but that you should look upon the person who is fettered by sin with sympathy. You must understand this clearly. There cannot be such a thing as unconditional love. Telling you to love other people is also not asking you to love the sin of that person, but to love that person himself. At the time of judgment in the last days, to save sinners from the realm of sin, God must strike Satan, who is dominating over the sinners, but He can strike Satan only through true human beings.

Now, you must not desire the Kingdom of Heaven and follow God for your own glory. Even if you entreat God to do something for you, you must have the qualifications to make the request. Consequently, you must always examine whether you have appealed to God within the realm of God's ideology and heart, at the time and position that you can receive the permission.

Yet, how are we? We do not understand the heart of God, and have not freed ourselves from the position of having betrayed the heavenly laws, we are only appealing before Heaven that it answers our prayers. We must step outside this position. Forgetting everything about ourselves and possessing the heart of righteous indignation centering on the heavenly laws, we must become the people who, forgetting everything, whether we ourselves are ruined or prosperous, holding the people and the world that are dying and holding onto Heaven, which is in sorrow, demonstrate concern and do our utmost. Only after we set this standard of life and pray, "Heaven, please be responsible for me," will you become closer to the heart of God. However, there are many people who are following Heaven without setting this kind of standard of life. Therefore, you should have the mind-set of the master of Heaven and earth.

If you cannot become the ones who confront Satan from the position of having fulfilled the responsibility that you must do, the responsibility that God wants, and if you cannot become qualified to fight with Satan on behalf of Satan, then your hopes can never be realized. Therefore, you today must possess the heart of righteous indignation in the sphere of your life, and standing on the side of God you must be able to execute the judgment toward Satan in substitution. If the center of your minds, which can enable each of you to bear this responsibility, is not secured, then you cannot usher in the one day whose purpose is to judge Satan.

Because the dispensation of Heaven has world quality, you must also relatively pursue the ideology that has world quality. Therefore, more than anything else, you must first reflect, for whom is the demand that you make and for whom is the hope that you desire. However, most people today demand a self-centered will, rather than the will centered on God; rather than obtaining joy centering on the grace of God, they try to do so centering on themselves.

Even though God allowed some grace to you, that grace is not for just your sake, but it is the grace that must be propagated to the ends of the world stepping on you as the base; it is the grace that must bring to submission Satan, who commands power and authority; and it is the grace that must be returned to Heaven.

Similarly, the grace you received from Heaven is not only for your sake. It is grace for the sake of society, people, world, the will and heaven. Despite this, most people cling to this grace and secure their seat in their own sphere of life, and try to enjoy it only as their own. But, this grace will leave you because it can no longer remain in that place.

Therefore, if you have received some divine favor from heaven, then with the heart of righteous indignation you can fight with Satan on behalf of heaven. You must not act in judgment centering on yourself. Similarly, if you try to take advantage of the granted divine favor, centering on yourself, or try to judge others, centering on yourself, then, because this is not the right attitude of faith, you will not be able to walk the path of the will that is allowed.

## **Our Responsibility to Awaken the World**



You who must then execute the ceremony of judgment must first calmly analyze yourself and search whether you have some element that prevents your mind and body from uniting. If you discover such a thing, you should learn to strike it first with the heart of universal righteous indignation. If the body does not move according to the will of the mind, then you should wake it up and raise it up. To do that, you must forsake or strike the things that the body demands. In addition, you must by yourself be able to consider your body as your enemy, centering on your mind, and through that kind of life you must go before God.

Then, who has the mission to awaken the whole universe one more time? That kind of mission rests not only with God, but also with you. You must understand this situation.

However, when you step forward in an attempt to be responsible for this task, there will appear an invisible spiritual Satan and a visible substantial Satan who will block your way. Moreover, among the members of your family who are closest to you, there will be people who block your way.

Therefore, to be able to take pride in yourself before the world, you must be able to abandon yourself at some time, and if you wish for a family that emerges before the world, then you should be able to sacrifice your family for the sake of the world. The same thing holds true for the nation.

Based on this hour today, you should now be able to feel to what level you have awakened yourself before the will of the dispensation to which God is trying to give rise universally. The reason is that while your minds and bodies awaken, at the same time you have the responsibility to awaken the family, society, nation and world. If this is true, then what kind of desire and hope should we have? We must become sons and daughters who can be satisfied with being the roots that complete the mission entrusted to them on this earth.

To accomplish this, you must sacrifice everything. If there is a path through which this earth can return glory to God centering on heavenly laws and public interests, then not only must you sacrifice even the religion in which you believe, but also, you must abandon all that you have and step forward. Therefore, we must unite with the heart of righteous indignation to battle against Satan. Satan is our enemy now, the enemy of the past and enemy of the future. To fight with Satan and become victorious, you must all become one; having established the laws of public interest, you must use that as the criterion and charge forward.

Then, what is the criterion of life for us who must fight with Satan and prevail? It is first becoming the true sons and daughters who can bear the cross. Moreover, it is becoming the true sons and daughters who defeat Satan that is invading into the position of sorrow and difficulty. To do this, we must overcome this difficulty and, more than Satan, we must complete our responsibility diligently.

We must become the true sons and daughters of God and obliterate all evil that has existed until now. Even if evil pushes us, we should not yield. We must charge forward bravely so that we can single-mindedly be able to do far more than vanquish evil. You must understand

that this is the only way that God's will can be accomplished. In this manner, victorious individuals are expanding as victorious brothers, victorious brothers as the victorious family, victorious family as victorious society, nation and world.

Therefore, centering on the laws of public interest that God wants, you must have the desperate heart that yearns to relieve God of His grief, and step forward with the firm determination to confront the countless satans and become victorious even if you are fighting alone. You must keep in mind that this is the only way that when the ideal world is realized you can become the sons and daughters of God who can live eternally in the ideal realm allowed by God.

## Prayer

*Beloved Father! We understand that the only thing that remains before us is the will of the Heavenly laws. We know that the center of that will is the Father and True Parents. We have learned that the human beings who live on earth must become the true sons and daughters of True Parents. Not only that, we realize that what the Father wants from us is that all people become brothers in oneness and true sons and daughters of the Father.*

*Father! We also understand that the greatest sin on earth is blocking and trampling upon the people who want to stand in the position of the sons and daughters you desire. Although trampling upon man's true sincerity is also an unforgivable sin, we know those causing people to lose brotherly love is a greater sin before the heavenly laws, so please guide us to not forget this.*

*Father, when the sons and daughters who have gathered here are not able to stand up before the heavenly principles that are trying to wake them up from deep sleep due to some brother, how can we claim ourselves to be the ones who are moving according to the guidance of the shepherd? Please do not allow us to stand in that kind of position. Please allow us to become sons and daughters who can be responsible even for that brother, and build the concealed altar on behalf of the heavenly principles!*

*Please allow us to establish the ideal of the eternal son you desire, and please guide us to understand that there is the Father's gaze which is always looking down upon us. Father, we wish with great sincerity for you to allow us to feel your loving hands and that, by experiencing the heart of the Father who is giving lessons and is in agony and by resembling the heart and Sung Sang of the Father, we can become Jesus' best disciples who can bow down and offer gratitude before that will, even if we were to die many thousand times.*

*This hour, we have heard words through which we can feel something new about the countless enemies who are blocking the path to the liberation from the bitter grief of heaven. We have come to relate with the Father's will in a new way. By inscribing these new learnings in our hearts, please allow us to understand that the words of today are not to end just at the level of our individual feelings, but that these words must make the connection*

*with the heavenly principles that represent the historicity and universality, and that we have the mission to do this task.*

*Father! Please allow us to fight with the heart of public interest and righteous indignation that represent the heavenly principles toward the many enemies who are blocking this path. Guide us to march forward and endure for the sake of offering that one day of victory. Allow us to usher in that day and report to Father our grief that we have been persevering through until then. Lead us to go until the position where we can hold your precious hands and be comforted.*

*Please allow all humanity of this earth who is fast asleep to wake up. Please mobilize us and restore the world you created, since it is inside the realm of lamentation. Please grant the wisdom of Heaven to the 2.4 billion people, so they can complete their responsibility!*

*Please let the young children, who have gathered here, become sons and daughters who can go forward without hesitation in the face of any course of conflict. Earnestly wishing that, even at the cost of forsaking everything they have, you will allow them to become the elite troops of Heaven who can march forward only for the sake of the will, I offer all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
WHY DOES THE LORD  
HAVE TO COME BACK?**

**Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea  
May 26, 1957**

**[Matthew 12:38-50](#)**

**[Mark 14:32-42](#)**

**Prayer**

*Today we have arrived at the time when, on behalf of this era, we must look toward the gaunt hyung sang of Jesus Christ who appeared with Your permission before Your will to save all people. Father of compassion, Father of love, Father of mercy, Father of capability! Although the 4,000 years spent to prepare for the sending of Jesus was a long time, the 2,000-year history since the death of Jesus is also a long time. Please allow us to realize that we face embarrassment today and have no way to save our face before You.*

*Please allow us to understand the heart of Father who is gazing upon human beings today with hope after spending 6,000 long years for the sake of calling upon insignificant people, clinging to, working through and finding insignificant people. Father, we wish most earnestly that You will allow us to become sons who can show concern for the mournful heart of the Father on behalf of Jesus' gaunt appearance.*

*We know that, although there are many people who believe and are chosen, the sons and daughters whom You can personally love are extremely few. Father of compassion, please allow Your sons and daughters who have gathered here now to discover within themselves the heart that is concerned about the Father. We hope that You will allow them to become loyal sons and daughters who can expose their own shamefulness and abandon everything to follow the will that You desire.*

*Please manifest the granted divine favor centering on the sons and daughters gathered here. We who bear the mission to forecast the last days know that the time has come when we must take on the universal mission that You plan to entrust to us in the last days. Father, we entreat from the depth of our hearts that You will lead us not to prolong the great undertaking of the universal principles. Lead us not to carry out actions that will cause grief among people because of us.*

*Father, we earnestly pray that in this hour only the Holy Trinity will govern us and everything in ourselves. Let only the workings of the Father's original nature, which represents all characters, to manifest through each one's heart.*

*Now we have come forward with the words that You want to spread, so please let there be no gap between the heart of the conveyer and the heart of the receiver. Please lead us not to use human knowledge as the criterion to make judgments. We sincerely hope that You will allow this to be an hour when, having entrusted everything in the Father, we can be in harmony with Your commanding words and be offered as the one sacrifice before the Father. Please accept us and rule over us. We prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the sermon I want to reflect upon with you is "Why Does the Lord Have to Come Back?" I will speak on this topic.

### **Jesus Who Was Distrusted by the Israelites**

Jesus faces the dispensational fate to come back, because when he came to this earth he died hanging on the cross and after the resurrection he ascended to Heaven. Among the Israelite people who have been abiding by God's dispensational will for a long time, Judaism had the mission to fulfill the will of God and lay the foundation of victory. This was the desire of God who chose them and was also their own hope.

Wishing for this one time when this will might be realized, God sent His only begotten son whom He could trust to execute the entire task of materializing the ideals of creation. Therefore, God had to realize the historical blessing through Israel by bringing Jesus before the human beings as their master, and bring a conclusion to the will of God's dispensation of salvation.

However, why did Jesus pass away without being able to accomplish the dispensational will on this earth and build the ideal garden where he could sing the song of God's glory? This must be the content that provokes sorrow in us today.

The course of Jesus, from the time he came to the earth to the time that he passed away, is not the same life course of the human beings who are living on earth today. He passed through the life course that is more difficult and lonely than anyone else's. Moreover, Jesus emerged as the one person of the one sphere of the generation and sphere of time, holding the will of God and ideals of human beings in himself. There was not even one person on earth who recognized the value of Jesus with the same value that heaven attributed to him. Not only that, human beings could not serve Jesus as the central being of love who can connect all humanity with the love of God.

Consequently, Jesus led an unspeakably miserable life. Jesus did not have anyone to consider as a friend and discuss his own sorrow. Similarly, today you have to understand that he lived a more pitiful life than anyone else.

Jesus' coming to fulfill the will of God and for the sake of God's glory should have been the

joy of the Israelite people, the joy of Judaism and humanity. He, the only son of God, should have emerged as the master of all humanity. Yet, why did Jesus lead such a miserable life of hunger and sadness?

Although the time has changed and history has passed, you should be able to experience the sorrow and loneliness that Jesus felt while he was alive, and take to heart his misery. However, if you cannot become the sons and daughters who can return glory to God by vanquishing Satan on behalf of heaven and earth, then there is no way that you can alleviate the deep-rooted sorrow and loneliness of Jesus.

Jesus' hope was not in satisfying his own desires, but even by sacrificing himself to actualize God's ideals of creation. Because human beings who were raised as the central beings of the created world fell, God has been guiding the dispensation of restoration for 4,000 years to realize the ideals of creation. Jesus, taking responsibility for the errors of the fallen human ancestor, appeared with this will of God as his own ideology and purpose.

However, the Israelite people did not understand this Jesus. This is not all. The Jewish people also did not know that, while Jesus represented the historical hope, at the same time he represented the entire will of God.

Although Jesus was an individual who stood in lofty solitude, he could represent history, and, while representing the present reality, he also possessed the eternal ideal of God that can represent the will of the heavenly laws. However, the Israelite people and the Judaism who had been faithful to the will of God did not realize that he was such a figure. So, rather than helping him in his path, they obstructed his way and persecuted him.

### **The Heart of Jesus, Who Died on the Cross**

Then, what is the sorrow of Jesus who was looking down upon the Israelite people and humanity? That was not the sorrow that mourned over the environment that he could see. The sorrow of Jesus represented the painful heart of God who has been leading the dispensation of restoration for 4,000 years since the fall of Adam, and represented the countless prophets and sages who exerted themselves while upholding the will of God and passing through the long 4,000-year historical course. You today must feel that Jesus was this kind of man.

Then, what was the depth of Jesus' sadness? Because Jesus came while bearing the sorrow of God's 4,000 years and the sorrow of many millions of prophets and sages in heaven, God, the many millions of believers, and the heavenly soldiers and angels understood the anguish of Jesus.

Jesus' grief was not for his own sake, but was for the sake of the Israelite people who killed him, and was the sorrow that carried concern for the Jewish faith and the path of the will. Although the Israelite people and the leaders of Judaism should have learned about this heart of Jesus, reflected upon it and repented, among them there was not even one person who understood the grief of Jesus.

Since the Jewish people could not attend Jesus as Messiah, who came with the historical heart of grief and the yearning for human beings, his sadness was magnified. In addition, we must know that because the Israelite people and the Jewish faith who should have fulfilled the will of God centering on Jesus completely forgot the desired will of God and betrayed Jesus, Jesus had to live a life of shedding infinite tears of grief on behalf of God's tears for some thirty-odd years of his life. You must know that to complete his mission to introduce the situation and heart of the Father who held high hopes full of desires, he endured through the gushing forth of grief during the toilsome three years of public life, and had to suffer through the miserable and wretched anguish of being chased through the Garden of Gethsemane to the hill of Golgotha.

Then why did Jesus offer the prayer in the Garden of Gethsemane, "My Father, if it is possible, please let this cup pass from me. However, do not as I will, but as thou wilt" (Matthew 26:39)? That was because he was concerned who would take responsibility for the grief of God, countless believers and all human beings. It was because he knew that if he died on the cross, then the many believers who followed him would also walk the path of death. So, he was filled with a mournful heart and made that appeal to Heaven.

Jesus who acted on behalf of the sorrow of God and human beings, who sadly died on the cross on behalf of the sorrow of the countless living things of the future generations. You are not to see this Jesus only as an historical Jesus, but you must find Jesus who might be in the same situation in the present reality of today, and become the heirs of Jesus who can reveal him to the world. Otherwise, there is no way to resolve the bitter grief and sorrow that have been tightly intertwined in history. The believers who have believed in Heaven until now have been striving to become the heirs of Jesus. Furthermore, we must remove Jesus' deep sorrow, and even remove the sadness that will be passed down to the descendants.

This era right now is the last days, which everyone is talking about and many prophets have predicted, and the time of the second coming, which Jesus referred to as the time when he will come back after he was rejected by the people and the religion and passed away. Then, living in this kind of time, what should you do? You should be able to comfort Jesus who is to come, and be more sincerely concerned about the will of heaven than Judaism and the Jewish people at the time of Jesus.

### **The Believers of the Last Days Who must Be Responsible for the Historical Grief**

To comfort Jesus who is to come, in his place you must be responsible for the grief of the 4,000-year history of which Jesus took responsibility. Adding the 2,000 years after the death of Jesus, when even the Holy Spirit came and suffered in anguish, you must also be responsible for the historical grief of 6,000 years, so that you can inherit the great remaining feat of the heavenly principles which had been cut off because of Jesus' death.

We who are accountable to heaven cannot abandon the historical connection and lead a personal life. We must become the people of heart, which can feel responsible for the universe and the future, and, on behalf of the grief of heaven, heavenly soldiers and angels, and all people of this earth, can feel deep concern and sorrow for the fact that human beings are looking toward the judgment day of God and are dwelling in the realm of the fall.

Moreover, we must be able to say to Jesus, "We understand your grief and the reason you had to die." We must experience the same desperate heart and situation of Jesus who came to this earth and suffered great anxiety to complete his mission of redeeming many people.

Unless you can become this kind of person, no matter how much you desire, you cannot serve Jesus who is the master of history, master of the universe, and master of the ideals of the future. You cannot relieve such grief of Jesus.

What you must understand today is the fact that Jesus has been locked up inside the sorrow of 4,000 years, and has walked the path of death on behalf of all people and descendants for some thirty-odd years of his life. Therefore, you must cry out to heaven, based on this historical situation. To climb over this and reach the realm of ideals of creation, you must set a new standard of faith and lead a testimonial life, in which you can even offer your life. Otherwise, you cannot become a person who possesses eternal value.

Then, as people of faith, what kind of mind-set must we have? In the same way that among the Israelite people there was the sect of Judaism that had the central mission, there must also be some central religious group for the fulfillment of the mission of world level Israelites centering on Christ.

In other words, because history unfolds itself with time-identity, God must conclude the dispensational history by establishing one religion that takes charge of the mission of the last days. We who have arrived at this last days must find that representative religion. When we try to find that religion, as a historical lesson we must reflect upon the mistakes of Judaism committed at the time of Jesus.

What we who are living in the concluding era of the world must understand is that, because the Lord who is to come again will follow the same path as Jesus, he will cross over the sorrowful pass on the world level to come to this earth again. Just as Jesus walked the path of hardships and was eventually chased to the hills of Calvary through the Garden of Gethsemane because of the opposition of the Israelite people and Jewish sects, the returning Lord will also suffer through the opposition of Israel and Judaism of the world level and climb over the road of Golgotha on the world level.

You today must experience the grief of God from many angles. You must experience the sorrow that God felt when looking at the Israelite people and the sects of Judaism, experience the sorrow that God felt when looking at history and concerned about future. When you become this kind of person, Jesus who is filled with grief can come seeking you. Furthermore, you must be able to eliminate all sorrows of the 6,000-year history, which



includes the 2,000 years of history since Jesus. Otherwise, you cannot climb over the path of the world Golgotha with the Lord who is to come.

Until today the believers who follow Jesus do not realize that the three disciples falling asleep and not heeding the voice of Jesus when he was appealing to Heaven in the Garden of Gethsemane, and the disciples mocking and persecuting Mary Magdalene who, understanding the heavenly value of Jesus poured aromatic oil on his feet and wiped them with her hair to affirm the glory of the Lord who was to resurrect, all remained a source of Jesus' bitter grief. While walking that lonely path that no one recognized, Jesus felt the sorrowful heart. However, because only Mary Magdalene comforted Jesus, was concerned about him and could feel the heavenly, internal heart of Jesus that represented past, present and future, Jesus blessed her and, with the grace of joy, he could elevate her before the will of God.

### **The Heart and Situation of Jesus That We Must Experience**

What kind of heart then must we, who live in the last days, go forward with? In the same way as Mary Magdalene who, longing for the Christ, who traveled the heartbreaking and exhausting course of toils, and forgetting all about her own position, prestige and dignity, went in search of the tomb with an anxious heart and finally was granted the glory to behold the resurrected Jesus; we must have the earnest and aching heart that surpasses Mary's. If we cannot achieve this, then even if we find the Lord, we cannot attend him eternally.

Thus, in order for you to meet the Lord, to be embraced in his bosom of abundant love, and sing the glory of God in the garden of love, you must comfort God's sorrowful heart of 6,000 years, comfort the sorrowful heart of Jesus Christ, and comfort the hearts of the countless believers who are in the spirit world. When you become such people, God and the believers of heaven will welcome you, Jesus and all people will also welcome you, and you will surpass the position of Mary Magdalene to create the ideal environment of life within the realm of God's glory.

Then, what you have to understand today is that, your physical bodies which must restore the sad history of 6,000 years are not in the position of being separated from outside. God transcends history and carries on the dispensation. Therefore, you are also connected to the past, present and the future. Not only that, you as individuals have relationships of the front-back, left-right and up-down. You must understand this fact on your own and not make a careless judgment or act without deliberation.

You must never forget that you must accomplish, based on your individual selves, the will of God who is trying to set the eternal value that transcends history. Then, in order for humanity to welcome the Lord who is coming again with the grief of Jesus having suffered pain and sorrow in his heart, you must be able to substitute that pain and grief. In order for you to fulfill this mission, you must first understand the cause that forced Jesus to walk the

path of ordeals. That took place because the chosen John the Baptist and even Jesus' own family abandoned Jesus. You must experience this situation of Jesus. Thus, in order for you to act on behalf of Jesus' hardships and relieve him of the deeply entrenched grief, you must complete your responsibility of attending Jesus for the central religion, Judaism, which had forsaken Jesus at that time.

For the sake of Jesus who was betrayed on the world level, even if you are alone, you would be able to fight against the world and step forward to thwart any kind of betrayal for the sake of Jesus who was betrayed by the leaders of Judaism. You must understand that this is the path of restoration.

In addition, in your generation you must single-handedly pay indemnity for and set the condition of victory for the whole condition of infidelity set by the family and tribe of Joseph, who prophesied the day of victory and prepared for the birth of Jesus. You must realize that, if you cannot do this, there is no way that the returning Lord can possess the ideal people, religious group and family.

Moreover, we must understand that Jesus did not just walk that path of sorrow. He also walked a path of infinite loneliness. Although Jesus wanted to reveal the whole will to the human beings on earth, but because there was no one who could receive it he could not reveal it, so he felt unspeakable loneliness.

You must understand that Jesus was distressed because he could not get rid of his loneliness, as he moved from this city because that city opposed him, and moved to this village because another village opposed him, and that in search of someone who can comprehend his mournful situation he wandered around. At least you have to understand Jesus' situation that although he came to this earth with the love of heaven and the relationship of heavenly principles, in the historical course his heart suffered the sorrow and loneliness that are not surpassed before or after him, and you must comfort him.

If there is someone who feels this heart of Jesus and lives in the position of having become one with this situation of Jesus, then with just few words, "Oh! Lord, Father!" he can connect with the heart of Jesus. However, there was no such person until now. Therefore, you must be this kind of person. To do that, you must transcend history and environment to experience the lonely heart of Jesus.

### **The New Religious Group, Disciples and Family Serving the Lord**

Jesus was a lonely person, the master of sorrow and prince of grief. He was incredibly pitiful. No matter how miserable and lonely a person there might be on this land, you must realize that there is no one who is more pitiful and lonely than Jesus.

God has been frustrated because He did not have one person who could mourn on Jesus'

behalf, share the anxiety on his behalf, and genuinely believe in Jesus. Therefore, you must bear in mind that we have the mission to represent the Heavenly heart and experience the bitter heart of Jesus, who came to find the people who can connect with the heavenly heart and be bonded to the original nature to return the glory of victory before Heaven, but could not fulfill that will.

You must imagine the appearance of Jesus who exerted himself to fulfill the will of God, and learn to sympathize with the pitiful Jesus. Until now we thought that after the ascension, Jesus stood on the right side of God as the lord of glory, but what we find now is that because Jesus could not fully accomplish the purpose for which he came to the earth, even after he went to the spirit world, he is in the pitiful position to pray for our sake, in the shoes of a penitent who takes charge of the sins of all people.

We must trust, follow and attend this Jesus in our actual life. Therefore, you must live to substitute for pitiful Jesus who has suffered sorrow on the world level and universal level and has suffered loneliness on the world and universal level, and you should live to share joy and suffering with Jesus. You should understand that now is the time that you must ask yourself whether you have become this kind of person.

Then, what must we, who have to inherit as a great undertaking the eternal will that Jesus tried to realize on earth and accomplish God's ideals of creation, do in the future? What is the prerequisite demanded for this?

There must emerge a religious group, disciples and family who can serve the Lord who is coming to bring a conclusion to the 6,000-year history soaked throughout with infidelity and sin. Thus, if we are truly concerned about the will of God, we must transcend the relationships within the religious groups and set the new standard of religious order that can replace the historical faith in the practical reality of today. By forming the standard of disciples and family who can take charge of the future mission of the gospel and by laying the foundation for eternal victory, we can create the eternal garden of God.

Although the world, the people, the religious sects, family and even the chosen disciples betrayed Jesus who came for the sake of the humanity and the world, at least you today must become friends of Jesus and give consolation for his situation. For Jesus who mourned while looking at the betraying world, religious group and tribe, there should have been parents who can connect to his heart, but such was not the case.

As in the Bible verses recited earlier, when someone told Jesus that his mother and younger brothers had come, Jesus replied, "Who is my mother and my brothers? Whoever acts according to the will of my Father in heaven is my brothers, sisters and mother." As we can see from these words, Jesus did not have parents and brothers who can sincerely comfort him.

Jesus found himself in such a sad, lonely and miserable situation and was forsaken by the tribe because he did not have true parents and brothers. Since he was betrayed even by John

the Baptist who should have prepared the path of the Lord, he felt such enormous grief and bitterness. You must become connected to the situation of Jesus by feeling his heart, and, going one step further, you must be able to inherit all of his teachings.

Although Jesus' family and tribe were amazed by the miracles that took place from the time of Jesus' birth, because they were ignorant about the dispensation of God, they could not receive him as Messiah. Originally they should have understood the heavenly mission of Jesus and prepared the future path and environment of Jesus to become the stepping stone for Jesus who will be fulfilling the dispensational will. If they did that, then there would have been no need for Jesus to find the disciples. Because Jesus was raised through the relationship of lineage during some sixty odd generations from Adam to Joseph, if his family and tribe had guarded him and formed the tribal sphere that could confront and fight against the religious sects, people and world that turned against him, Jesus would have never stood in the position of grief.

### **The Family Environment Which the Lord of the Second Advent Will Seek**

Then, when Jesus returns to this land, what will he seek? Because Jesus lost the family environment that can fight against the satanic world with him, when he returns, he will first seek the foundation of a family that can ward off the sources of his sorrow and pain.

Therefore, you must form one heart with Jesus and act as that family fence. The reason is that not having such a protective family enclosure was the cause of very bitter grief of Jesus. If at that time Jesus' family had become his fences and there appeared true children of God who could represent the heart of Jesus and testify, "Jesus is my true lord," then there would have been no cause for Jesus' resentment. Therefore, you must become the protective family fence for the Lord who is coming again.

If there were brothers who can give consolation for Jesus' sorrow, then centering on them Jesus' grief could have been uprooted. Not only that, if the Jewish people became the disciples and collaborators of Jesus centering on his tribe, then his gospels would have gone beyond the boundaries of Judaism and spread to the world. If that had happened, the gospels of Jesus would not have been spread from the foreign soils; but, Jesus did not have such a tribe and people.

When the Lord, who passed away in such great sorrow, returns, what must we do? No matter what kind of difficulty we encounter, we must put our lives on the line and become his family level foundation and tribal level foundation when he returns and fulfills the will of God. This is the mission of the believers who are living in the last days. However, unfortunately, the believers of today are not aware of this.

Now, you must be able to pray, "Heaven, please entrust in me to resolve the bitterness of the 6,000 years. Please entrust the sorrow of Jesus and the sorrow of Heaven!"

By doing so, just like Jesus who, even as he passed through the Garden of Gethsemane and

walked the path of sacrifice, the path of death, on behalf of the people, did not hold grudges against the unfaithful people who forced him to walk that path, we must possess the heart of parents and stand in the position of parents. Not only that, you must also experience the position of bride and bridegroom, and experience the position of heavenly family and tribe.

When this is accomplished, Jesus will return to this earth and, centering on you, build ideal family and tribe. That time is the last days. The family of hope God desired since the creation of the world, the ideal family that He sought as the ideal of creation did not appear on earth yet. Only when someone who can experience the aching heart of God and Jesus one hundred percent appears on this land, God and Jesus' bitter grief will be resolved.

Then, you who have gathered here are unlike other people! What is the mission that you must do? You must take charge of the mission to turn away from the position of the Israelite leaders, priests and John the Baptist who betrayed Jesus when he came 2,000 years ago and caused him to die on the cross, and to believe in and attend him. Jesus at the time of his death on the cross was a pitiful and sad person. We who are living in the concluding period of the 6,000-year history can serve the coming Lord properly only when we are connected to the heart of Jesus.

### **The Standard of Life Which Jesus Set**

What kind of standard of life did Jesus, who came to fulfill the will of God, set? Jesus set the standard of life that abandons everything that was not the will. Therefore, you must also set the standard of faith, that can give up all of your ideals and desires or any condition of the world that is not in accordance with the will.

Today, what do you have that you think are the best? However, if that is not proven in heaven as something good for eternity, then it cannot truly become a good thing. Therefore, to possess things that will also remain valuable in heaven, on earth you must give up all that is not a part of the will.

You should be able to relinquish any habit that is not in line with heavenly principles. Even if everyone calls you a bad name and curses at you, you should become sons and daughters who put their life on the line and walk the path of God's will, just like Jesus who walked the road of Golgotha on his own. You, who are walking the road of the will, one day will experience being abandoned. You must be ready for that. Because the world is a world of sin, and it is the principle that in the place where this world of sin agrees the relations of heavenly principle can never begin, you who are walking the path of the will must forsake this world of sin. Similarly, while traveling the short cut to Heaven after agreeing with the laws of heaven, there is the historical pass of tears, the historical road of Golgotha, and the world level road of Golgotha.

We who have embarked upon this road, must be able to maintain a hopeful heart, and even if we are rejected by the world, church and family we should think that it is persecution and mockery that substitute the 6,000-year history.

You who have gathered here unlike others, please do not mourn over the fact that there is persecution. Even when you are crying, you should not cry while you are thinking only about yourself. Instead, you should be able to pray, "To alleviate the resentment of Jesus and resolve the sorrow of Jesus on the world level, I will not hesitate to go toward any kind of position of suffering." You also should be able to pray, "I will not hesitate even to embrace a miserable position on the world level, or even death! For this task, I will forsake all of my desires!"

If you cannot discover a new self who can cross over the pass of human ethics and connect with the laws of heavenly principles, in other words, if you cannot become people who can faithfully manifest, through your body and mind, the heart of God which represents the glory of resurrection, and put it into action, then you cannot be restored as the people who have perfected God's ideals of creation, the original people who have nurtured the original nature. The greater the mission you have received from heaven, the greater the fight against the evil world that you must take on. You, who have gathered here today, should not try to fathom the eternal heavenly laws with your current concepts of faith. In the same way that the Jewish people, who longed so earnestly for the Messiah that comes in place of the heavenly laws, could not receive Jesus who came as Messiah, if you set the standard of eternal ideal with the Judaic-type of faith and the Jewish doctrinal perspectives centered on the Pentateuch of Moses, and become rigid, then without you being conscious of it, you will fall into the abyss of death. Therefore, you must take to heart the words of Jesus, "Those who love their father and mother more than me are not acceptable, and those who love their sons and daughters more than me are not acceptable" (Matthew 10:37).

If Jesus did not walk the road of Golgotha during some thirty-odd years of his life course, but only took care of himself, then the dispensation of restoration of God could not be carried out. Then, what kind of time is today, the time of the judgment of the last days? The period today is the same type of period as that of Sodom and Gomorrah in which Lot lived. Therefore, today when we are at the last period of history, you must entrust everything in heaven and live according to the commands of heaven. Otherwise, you will find yourself in the same position as the wife of Lot who has been washed away by the judgment on Sodom and Gomorrah.

Moreover, you must not take the same position as the believers of Judaism or those Jewish people who turned against Jesus. You also must not yield to Satan, even for one moment, and never forget that even in this moment the decisive fight over life and death is unfolding.

### **The True Life of Faith That Receives the Lord of the Second Advent**

Then, in this kind of fight with Satan, what must you do to get rid of any room for Satan to attack from up-down, front-back and left-right? You must be able to stand in the position of parents and brothers who can fathom the sorrowful heart of Jesus and shed tears together

and offer consolation, and you must become a comrade who can be moved by the grace of heaven that melts flesh and bones.

If there is some difficulty, then you should take it as your own. If there is joy, then you should offer it as that of parents, brothers and friends. Just as Jesus loved humanity, you should be understanding toward the difficult situations of brothers.

Great forgiveness is also possible only when you have understood the situation of that person one hundred percent. Because God understands the situation of human beings, He forgives them.

Thus, you must understand well, not only the situation of brothers, but also of Jesus. By forming the heavenly family and tribe in which members love and care for each other, you must build on this earth the world of goodness that Jesus was trying to restore.

If the believers of the earth who have been chosen today become one to form a Heavenly family, Heavenly tribe and Heavenly people, and if they step beyond the level of the people and emerge on behalf of the world and the 6,000-year history in the same way that Jesus represented the people and the 4,000-year history, then the execution of God's judgment will be discontinued. When this takes place and your family and tribe becomes one with the whole, Jesus who passed away can manifest himself amid glory. To achieve this standard today, we have put up the door plate of the Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity. We are also calling each other members of the family. As is evident, we are members of the same family. As brothers who are not actually brothers, and tribe who are not actually the same tribe, we have become brothers and a tribe of oneness and are forming Israel, which is responsible for the will of the heavenly principles.

For the sake of this task, we must walk the path of a pioneer while experiencing the sorrow of Jesus, and we must pass through the course of conflict with Satan and reach the position of perfecting the will of God. Only then, in joy we can receive Jesus who has passed away in sorrow. You must bear this in your mind.

### **Prayer**

*Father! Through the words that you have taught us after you have come seeking us, we have understood that the root that we must ultimately seek is brothers and parents. We have realized that the emergence on earth of a family and tribe, centering on heaven, is the hope of God and Father. So we, who have embarked upon the lonely path unlike others, wish with the utmost earnestness that you guide us to become the sons and daughters of heaven who, representing the sorrow of Jesus, in the position of parents, friends, brothers and the tribe, cross over the pass of conflict that obliterates the powers of Satan, who is rebelling against the will of God on the world level.*

*We pray with sincerity, so the sons and daughters who are participating here, please fulfill the hope of the will through us, and please allow the ideal family and tribe of the will to be materialized through us! So, hoping earnestly that you will guide us to develop our minds*

*and bodies into a place where Jesus can personally come and rejoice, sing and rest, so that we can become the brothers and members of the family centered on Heaven, we prayed all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*



**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
LET US BECOME THE CITIZENS  
WHO TAKE POSSESSION  
OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN**

**Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea  
June 2, 1957**

**Matthew 21:33-46**

**Prayer**

*Loving Father! We have brought all of our situations before You. You have been guiding us in various ways, so please admit us.*

*Every time we prostrate ourselves before the holy presence of the solemn Father, we feel that we are inadequate. Therefore, Father of compassion, please govern the entirety of this hour. By constantly dwelling in each of our hearts, allow us to live within the will of God.*

*Father, we earnestly wish that You will allow us to relinquish our evil minds and to follow and harmonize with the original mind that the heavenly nature seeks. Let us be the sacrifice that will become the root of original nature.*

*We are exhausted from fighting with the sin of darkness for one week. Father of compassion, please appear and hold onto us. Teach us lessons, and by advising us, guide us to climb over the ridge of death and dash toward a clear goal regarding the will. We earnestly hope that the Father will rejoice about this and be with us.*

*Beloved Father! Please manage every detail of the many children who have gathered here this hour. Beloved Father, we earnestly hope that the Father will sanctify everything about each of us in this hour. By eliminating all the conditions that You do not want, we pray that You will let us have purified minds and bodies and bring joy to You. Allow us to become a group of the whole who can serve You and bow to You.*

*Father! We feel awe-stricken before the toilsome will of the Father who has called us. Father, please look down upon us with compassion. Father, we desire with utmost sincerity that only You will become our friend, that only You will believe in us, with the result that You will allow us to become beautiful sons and daughters who can demonstrate our full loyalty before the eternal will.*

*Father! We have fallen prostrate before the grace of the Father who has strained to gather us like this. Please vividly manifest what You will.*

*Father, You are working hard to realize the will of the dispensation. We sincerely wish that You will allow us to become lovely sons and daughters who can console Your loneliness; to become sons and daughters who can put everything aside to fight and dash forward only for the sake of the will of the Father.*

*Please give blessings upon the countless altars that are gathering on behalf of this people today. Please reveal the grace of joy upon all these people and the countless altars that represent these people. May this people relate with the will You have commanded with a single, true heart. By doing so, beloved Father, we hope sincerely that You will allow them, as Your chosen people and Your chosen religious group, to fully accomplish the responsibility entrusted to the 2.4 billion people of the world in the last days. Though we may have all kinds of personal situations, Father, please allow us to report everything to the Father and follow in obedience.*

*We are trying to offer bows to the Father this hour. Let the Holy Trinity operate over everyone and rule each of their minds and bodies. Father, we earnestly wish that You will not let us be in the position to relate with the will of the Father according to our whims. Please let this be the hour when we can be in harmony before the entire will of the Father through the inspirations of the sacred spirit. Father, please be with the members who are spread out in the countryside at this hour. Please allow us to fulfill the victorious will, the will that the Father has established, as the grace of joy.*

*We have entrusted everything this hour. Therefore, earnestly hoping that the Holy Trinity will govern us, we prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The topic of the sermon that I want to reflect upon with you is "Let Us Become the Citizens Who Take Possession of the Kingdom of Heaven." I will speak briefly on this topic.

You know clearly that for us who are fallen, the world that everyone hopes for is the Kingdom of Heaven. This Kingdom of Heaven is not something only human beings desire. You also know very well that God also yearns for the time of the realization of the Kingdom of Heaven where He can live in joy for eternity, forging the eternal parent-son relationship with all human beings centering on the original love, which was the ideal of creation. Until now, He has been repeating His toilsome works for that goal through the Holy Trinity.

### **The Perfection of the Ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven and Jesus Christ**

The Kingdom of Heaven we sincerely wish for today is not only the hope of human beings but also the hope of God. Consequently, the ideology that can build this Kingdom of Heaven must pass through the individual level and possess world quality and universal quality to agree with the heavenly principles. Therefore, unless we construct this Kingdom of Heaven

on earth, God's dispensation of salvation cannot be completed, and the goal of our faith cannot be completed.

Accordingly, God, who has the mission as the Creator who created human beings, must take responsibility and attain this Kingdom of Heaven, and the fallen men also must take responsibility and fulfill it even at the cost of sacrificing everything. When we think about this, although through the long course of history God has been longing for the appearance of one person who can bring to pass this idea of the Kingdom of Heaven and take pride in it on behalf of humanity, but until now, that one person has not emerged on this earth.

Consequently, since the creation of the world until today, the idea of heaven that God is seeking to find through human beings is not to be concluded as one individual ideology. While it is an individual ideology, at the same time, it is a world and universal ideology and the eternal ideology that the all created things are pursuing. You must again take to heart the fact that longing for the time that this ideology can be established, God has been walking the road of patience, toil and suffering for 6,000 years.

Then, how can God and human beings create relations? The relations can be created centering on the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven. At the level where the Kingdom of Heaven can be constructed, the ideology of human beings and God's ideology of creation are achieved.

Therefore, God who has passed through the long 4,000-year history since Adam hoped to establish people at one point and connect them with the whole internal heart and the external ideology of God. Jesus Christ was the person who was established as that central figure. Thus, before sending Jesus Christ to this earth, through John the Baptist He has chosen and raised, God predicted, "Repent! The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand!" However, the kingdom can be realized not through John the Baptist but through Jesus Christ.

Hence, on John the Baptist rested the responsibility to unite the whole Israelite people and guide them toward Jesus. However, because John the Baptist did not fulfill that responsibility, the idea of the Kingdom of Heaven that he was crying out did not have anything to do with Jesus. So, the cry of John the Baptist, "Repent, the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand!" did not consummate as the idea of the Kingdom of Heaven that only corresponds to that time, but left behind as the idea of the Kingdom of Heaven prophesied through all the people who have the mission of John the Baptist after him no matter which era of history, and as a result, the laborious hands of God continued to be at work.

You also must never forget that during the 2,000 years after Jesus, many prophets have labored hard to introduce God. Although John the Baptist shouted, "Repent, the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand," Jesus Christ who came to actually introduce and manifest that Kingdom of Heaven had to die on the cross. So, after that until today, the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven which is the center of God and man's eternal hope, could not be realized through man on earth and in heaven.

You should understand that the Israelite people losing Jesus Christ ultimately brought the result of losing the idea of the Kingdom of Heaven that John the Baptist predicted. At the same time, they even lost the master of the Kingdom of Heaven who could help the Israelite people overcome the hardships that they encountered horizontally. Therefore, we must claim back the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven that Jesus lost when he came, and bring it to perfection.

### **The Content of the Ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven That God Wants**

The Kingdom of Heaven that God wants is not the kingdom built only in the spirit world. The Kingdom of Heaven that God wants is the kingdom built on earth first and then built again in the spirit world. Because, after human beings die, the spirit world that their spirits form and the earthly world cannot be separated, in order for you to develop a victorious substantial body and embody the ideology of the kingdom of heaven, you must be able to stand before the Heavenly principles and stand before humanity and demonstrate the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven through your sphere of life so that you can be connected to the heavenly laws and human ethics. Furthermore, that ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven must become the individual ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven, and simultaneously, it must become the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven on the family, society, nation, world and universal level. You should be able to manifest this ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven through yourselves.

The Israelite people could not materialize the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven because they, not only could not understand, but also did not even listen to the words of John the Baptist, though he cried out in the wilderness, "Repent, the Kingdom of Heaven is near." If today, in this era, there appears a person who announces the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven, just like the Israelites, you will not be able to hear his words. Not only that, you will stand in the same position as the Israelite people who could not accept the new blessed words of the Kingdom of Heaven of Jesus Christ, who shouted out to the masses as he was being chased from this mountain to that mountain during the three years of public life. Thus, I repeat that if you cannot experience the historical situation of heaven, which can introduce the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven to all people through the heavenly nature and can announce the new, John-the-Baptist-type ideology through countless denominations, and if you do not become people who can pull the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven into your sphere of life and live and act according to those words, then you will never be able to realize the hopeful ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven, which God seeks and desires.

The Kingdom of Heaven that human beings have known until now is not the Kingdom of Heaven of the ideals of creation that God has sought and wanted. When we trace back and examine the course of restoration centered on Jesus for the 2,000 years from Jesus, until today, during which the work was done to build the spiritual Kingdom of Heaven, what Jesus could construct was not the Kingdom of Heaven but Paradise.

So, the ideal of the Kingdom of Heaven that people believe in Jesus hope for also is Paradise. Therefore, the ideals of the Kingdom of Heaven which human beings have today are not the ideal, original Kingdom of Heaven that God and human beings can both accept, but the conditional Kingdom of Heaven while moving toward the construction of the Kingdom of Heaven of God. Therefore, the noun Paradise came into being.

Therefore, if you have truly received the calling as the elite troops of heaven who are to fulfill Jesus' ideals of the Kingdom of Heaven, then you are not to let Jesus merely remain as the master of Paradise, but by combining all the spirits of the spirit world and all people who live on earth and by opening the door to Paradise, you are to make it possible for Jesus Christ to also be the master of the Kingdom of Heaven. Similarly, the responsibility to elevate Jesus as the master of the Kingdom of Heaven does not rest on God, or on Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit, but on all people of the earth. However, unfortunately, human beings are not aware of this fact.

When we think about this, for the people who are walking the course of restoration, the path that they are walking is far away and difficult. Even if there are other sorrowful paths that human beings are walking on, none of them can be as sad. The reason is that this path is the road of restoration on which we must repeat the course of the conflict of the prophets and sages while we experience their sorrow as our own. Unless we live to cross over all the difficult courses that the countless prophets and sages walked, even if they are perilously high and steep mountains or the path of cross or of Golgotha that they climbed over after they came to the earth, we cannot follow the footsteps of Jesus.

The road that you are traveling, your life of faith, is not easy. This is because your life cannot be only for your own sake. You live for the sake of the spirits who are dwelling in Paradise, and furthermore, you have the mission to accomplish the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. Though you might have suffered many sorrows and have made many pledges for the sake of your own life, if it was only for your own living, then you can never achieve even your personal will.

This earth will never leave uninterrupted the road that you are walking alone. The reason is that this earth became a land dominated by Satan due to the fall. So, Satan who has been confronting God for 6,000 years is blocking your path.

### **The Responsibility of the Believers**

What is the road that we must walk in the midst of these difficulties? It is the road of climbing over the perilous ridge of Golgotha and building the Kingdom of Heaven by liberating this earth that Satan is dominating. However, to walk this path, just like the world history, in which all of humanity, constantly hoping for this road, traveled the course of enormous indemnity in the actual historical course, you must also walk the road of indemnity. So if we are the chosen people, we must make a strong determination.

Even if you desire the Kingdom of Heaven that God wants, and even if you have taken

responsibility for and are working toward the building of that Heavenly Kingdom by offering your life, if you think like John the Baptist, you will perish in the end, in the same way that John the Baptist ultimately met his doom, despite the fact that during some thirty-odd years of his life he tantalizingly proclaimed the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven. John the Baptist failed in the road that he walked to cherish hope and bring that to fruition because he was centered on himself. If you do not wish to follow the footsteps of this precedent, then your actions should not be as selfish.

In you remains the character of Satan, which dominates your daily life all your days and opposes the road of heaven, preventing you from walking the path of the ideal that heaven desires and causing you to live only for your own sake. You must feel this deep into your bone marrow.

If we believe that the road to the realization of the Kingdom of Heaven is the universally fateful road that we must pursue, the fateful will of Heavenly laws that remains as the ideal of the creation, then we must not think of this path only as our own. God has taken responsibility for the historic fate and has been preparing for the fate of the eternal heavenly principles. What this means is that He is trying to connect you with the internal heart of God and the heart of Jesus and the Holy Spirit, and to create the bond with the historical exertion of the countless prophets and sages. God's will toward you is that, on this foundation, by letting you lay the foundation that will allow the many prophets who had lived in the past to respond to your outcry, as well as allow Jesus and the Holy Spirit to welcome it. God, who has been toiling for 6,000 years to help, can enable you to win in the battle with Satan. Thus, you who are called before the will of God first must realize by yourself the gravity of your responsibility and the mission and complete your responsibility.

If you do not take responsibility for these things in this last days, then who will take bear the historical sorrow of God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit? Human beings must bear the responsibility for the heartbreaking situation of God.

For this undertaking, God has chosen this pitiful people among many peoples of the world. However, we must recall how, by virtue of the faithlessness of the Israelite people who did not endorse the will of Jesus at his time, a new beginning had to be made in the foreign lands centering on Christianity.

Now, the era of confusion on the world scale is also approaching us. The era of persecution and opposition is nearing us. We are also confronted with the time when all religions of the world will be brought to consummation. In such times, we must race with all of our strength to fulfill the mission of the world history bestowed upon these people.

From now on, people of religious faith will directly confront terror because of the ideological conflict. Moreover, Satan who has been opposing God for 6,000 years will attack you in his final fierce struggle. You must understand that Satan and evil spirits who are attempting at your life are always on your side.

Their invasion cannot be warded off with your own power alone. In order for you to win in this fight with them and become the victor representing history, the present and the future, you must understand the true identity of Satan who has been dominating history and ruling over the present reality, and the intentions of Satan who is relating with the future. To do that, you must walk the same path as Jesus who climbed the mountain by himself and prayed on behalf of the Israelite people, and offering his life fought with Satan who was rebelling against the will of God, and set the standard of tribulation that represents the history, the present reality and the future. In your individual course, such a pass of ordeals still lies ahead.

We who must be in this position of sacrifice have the responsibility to alleviate our own resentment and also to alleviate the bitter grief of God in the place of Christ. We also have the responsibility to fulfill the wishes of the many prophets by achieving the purpose for which Christ came to the earth. By completing this responsibility of ours we can bring happiness to them, and when we manifest such accomplishments before the Creator of heaven, God, and before all created things on earth and before Satan, we can break off from the realm of Satan's influence of the long history and create the environment where we can form harmony within the heavenly principles.

### **The Value of Individuals Who Can Realize the Kingdom of Heaven**

So, if we cannot find the Kingdom of Heaven, the foundation of victory where we can rest for eternity, then God and Jesus that we have been believing in, or the shepherd and angels who are following cannot escape from the suffering caused by Satan. You who are connected to heaven must understand what kind of person you were raised as and what kind of mission rests in you.

We have infinite Heavenly value that allows us to stand before God. Therefore, representing human beings and all things, you must develop the one victorious ideology of the heavenly kingdom. After inheriting the many internal agonies of God, who has been exerting himself for 6,000 years, and by inheriting the agony of Jesus and the Holy Spirit, you are to become the victor who can overcome all historical sufferings. God has been searching for this kind of victor for 6,000 years. Therefore, if you do not become this kind of victor, then you cannot materialize the ideology of the kingdom of heaven that God is trying to grant you.

If today on this land of deep resentment, someone can establish the ideology of the Heavenly Kingdom on behalf of Heaven, earth and human beings, then he will become a precious person who brings to fruition the entire purpose of the exertions of God, Jesus, the Holy Spirit, and the countless prophets and believers, and represent them. This precious person is indeed the one who can save countless ancestors who betrayed God, save from sin the countless humans who are living in the world of sin at the present, and at the same time build God's eternal Kingdom of Heaven.

The Kingdom of God that human beings have been seeking by transcending history, the Kingdom of Heaven that God hoped to build by sending Jesus to this earth. Human beings of the future hope for the emergence of the one precious person who can fully manifest that kingdom on this earth, while God, Jesus, the Holy Spirit and countless prophets and believers have been at strenuous work for the sake of the appearance of that valuable person. If that person does appear on this earth, then God will bear the responsibility to eternally protect that person. This is the principle. Centering on that person, eternal nation and world must be formed on this earth.

We pitiable Korean people. When we look back, our people do not possess anything. There is nothing of which to be proud. We do not have anything valuable of which we can boast to the world.

However, if we transcend the nation and the people and exert ourselves for the sake of the countless humanity, then the Kingdom of Heaven will not first be realized in America, England or some other nation, but, despite the fact that we are pitiful people, we can go before God and before anyone else. We can claim the Heavenly Kingdom as our own. When this takes place, then the many people who are searching for heaven will not be able to go toward God without going through this people.

Then, what kind of mission and role must we fulfill to bring to pass this Kingdom of Heaven? We must make the effort to realize through us the Kingdom of Heaven, for which throughout the long history until now, people have been crying out, "Kingdom of Heaven, please dawn upon us!" even when they were being trampled upon and being torn apart while passing through the road of conflict, the road of death.

If that Heaven is realized on the individual level, in other words, if the individual Kingdom of Heaven in which Father can dwell is actualized, then Heaven must be realized also on the family level. Furthermore, it must be expanded on the society, nation, world and universal levels. You must feel the sense of responsibility to accomplish this Kingdom of Heaven first.

Although many believers and prophets have come and gone in the history until today, God has not been able to fully reveal his internal situation to human beings through them. However, if there emerges a person who can fully divulge the internal situation of God and possess the key to the treasure chest inside the heavenly palace in the dead center of the Kingdom of Heaven, then because of him, God cannot but dwell on this earth.

### **Jesus' Life as a Filial Son of God**

You who have gathered here, you who have stepped forward without fear for life and death, ready for the road of troubles, the road of the cross, you who have come in search for the situation of God that could not be told to human beings for 6,000 long years! Have you really come to become filial sons and daughters of God? Have you come to become loyal subjects and women of fidelity? If you have come forward in this path of the will to become



that kind of person, then the problem is what you have sought until now, what you have felt, and what you have manifested to God. Everything is brought to conclusion here. When we look from this position, clearly you have to all become the heirs of Jesus Christ. Even if there is a center on this earth, there is nothing that is more central than Jesus and even in enduring through a difficult environment, there is no one who persevered through an environment more difficult than that of Jesus.

Because of human beings, even as he was crossing the difficult hill of death, Jesus prayed, "Father, please do not let their sins fall upon them!" This road is the solitary path of Jesus which no one else could travel.

When we make the association with the road that Jesus walked on, we must realize it was clearly not for the sake of his own self. Furthermore, Jesus did not try to relate with God's will based on the biblical perspective of that time, and he did not try to deal with the will of God centering on the Israelite people. Always based on a new point of view, Jesus had made the preparations to relate with the new will of God.

In this way, he taught a true individual path to human beings, and made it possible for them to realize a new perspective on life. The path that Jesus traveled was a mournful road personally, but he experienced a love from God that people on the earth could not experience. Moreover, he mourned over the fact that God who created all things could not indulge in His rightful glory as the master of all things due to the people who were living with an habitual attitude of faith.

Although God personally created human beings and all things, although He is the master of the whole universe, He could not command human beings and all things as He willed, and could not govern over them even if He wanted. Many people of faith today think that because God is omnipotent He can rule over human beings and all things as He wishes, but He is not in such a position. Then, who is going to make it possible for God to receive glory from created things as the God of the original ideal of creation?

Because God was put in the position where He cannot fully rule over all things due to the fall of Adam and Eve, the ancestors of human beings, the responsibility to restore this situation lies in human beings. So, representing human beings and representing all historical doctrines and thoughts, Jesus stood at the forked road where he had to get rid of the conditions allowing the invasion of Satan, who caused man's fall. He abandoned his tribe, people and, in the end, even himself for the sake of accomplishing this responsibility; yet, because of the faithlessness of human beings, this will could not be realized. So, God is mourning without having been restored to the position where He can have full dominion over all created things.

If you who live in the last days know that Jesus offered some thirty-odd years of his life to walk the road of conflict to realize the Kingdom of Heaven for which God longs, in other words, to fulfill the will of God, then you must also become the true Christians who are profoundly concerned about the dignity and prestige of God, so that inheriting the victory of

Jesus you can go before God. Though there are many people on this earth today, there is none who is genuinely concerned about the dignity and prestige of God. If at such time there are some people who fathom the internal heart of God and sorrowfully make the appeal to restore the dignity and prestige of God, then God will turn toward that people the attention that He has withdrawn from the world. In the same way God could look at Judaism, the Jewish people and the world through Jesus Christ, even today he will try to liquidate the forces of Satan by raising you who have cultivated the internal heart of Jesus.

Understanding that as the elite soldier of God he would not perish even if the people and the world betrayed him, Jesus fought Satan on earth to eliminate Satan with unchanging conviction and to fulfill his responsibility to rectify the dignity of God.

Therefore, Jesus and the Holy Spirit took up the task of probing into the sins of Satan, who damaged the dignity of God, and then attacking him. This is not all. They tried to construct the Kingdom of Heaven through which human beings can rectify the dignity and prestige of God.

### **The Rehabilitation of the Relationship Between God (Parent) and Man (Child)**

Originally, the relationship between God and man was the eternal and unchangeable relationship between parent and child who live and die together, but because of the fall, human beings have been living for 4,000 years without creating that parent-child relationship with God. Jesus was the person who mourned over this fact more than anyone else. He came to the earth after attaining a complete parent-child relationship with God and tried to fulfill the will of God and save human beings. Therefore, Jesus is the Father and ancestor of us human beings. You must rectify the dignity and prestige of Jesus.

The karma of the heavenly principles is that all human beings are to completely achieve the parent-child relationship with God. However, unless someone on earth accomplishes this task first, no one can form the parent-child relationship with God. Now, we must meet that person and serve God as our parents, and we must feel God's grief as our own grief, feel God's anguish as our own anguish, and feel God's distress as our own. Only then can we form the parent-child relationship with God.

The reason that human beings could not find God, though they piercingly cried out to Him with desperate heart, is because due to the fall they could not create the parent-child relationship with God, and because the love relations according to the Heavenly laws have not been established. Accordingly, we must understand the reason human beings have fallen into this position, and, by revealing the true identity of Satan, restore the original position.

There is no need for the parent-child relationship formed only with words or built only on promises. Only when we exert all of our heart and strength to live for the sake of Father's will, and only when we endure through suffering that melts our flesh and blood to bring victory, can we rehabilitate the parent-child relationship with God.

Then, in the same way that Jesus bore the cross and crossed over the hill of Golgotha to establish the Father's dignity and prestige and for the sake of the Father's glory, you must also be able to climb easily over the path of Golgotha on the world level. Otherwise, you will stand in the same position as the archangel, who has been betraying God's ideology of Heaven for 6,000 years.

You must understand that God dwells near you and more than anyone else worries about each of you. In the world, it is believed that the love of physical parents is the greatest, but you must understand that the love of God is even greater and deeper, greater and deeper than any kind of humanistic love in the world.

You can be embraced inside Father's bosom of love and call out, "Father," and you can experience the internal heart of God from the position where you can say, "Now I understand the grief of God." If you become this kind of sons and daughters and possess the Kingdom of Heaven that worships God, then no one can seize that heaven away from you.

Next, you can take responsibility for and alleviate the suffering of God. You also should feel furious about the fact that God is suffering. You have to understand that Jesus felt furious about Satan who has been afflicting God for 4,000 years, and he was determined to overcome suffering that is more intense than the suffering of the 4,000 years. Jesus could drag even the people who transgress the will of God and do not walk the path of the will, and after reforming history and practical reality, he could proclaim, "Father, I have taken responsibility for your sufferings, so please forget all your worries and cast aside all agonies of the dispensation." Moreover, Jesus was willing even to share the agony that God felt through Heaven and the universe. Consequently, when the descendants of the Israelite people who took charge of the will of God for 4,000 years drove Jesus to the road of death of Golgotha, Jesus forgot his own pains, and instead he clung onto and comforted Father whose heart was torn apart in great distress as He was looking down upon His dying son.

If there is someone among you who can also comfort the Father, even as you are in the same difficult situation as Jesus, then such people can build the Kingdom of Heaven and no one can block the path of that person.

### **The Responsibility of the Believers Toward Building the Kingdom of Heaven**

Because there was Jesus who was determined to take responsibility over the historical toils and pains of God, Satan could not accuse even when God used the powers of resurrection and resurrected Jesus. You who are following this Jesus must follow the example of Jesus and be responsible for the pain and bitterness of God who has been leading the dispensation of restoration for 6,000 years, and you should step forward and on behalf of humanity receive God's whip of indignation, striking down upon the faithlessness of the people. This is the time that heaven demands this kind of believers.

If among you emerges a believer who is willing to bear not only the suffering of this people,

but also the suffering of humanity and suffering and sorrow of God's 6,000 years, and bear God's whip of judgment toward humanity, then God will allow the second resurrection of Christ through that person. When this takes place, this earth naturally will be connected to the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven.

Now, just as Jesus shouldered the 4,000-year history of restoration in God's place and made it possible for Him to rest, we must become the believers who can say to Jesus who has been fighting with Satan for 2,000 years, "Lord, now please rest. We will take charge of your tasks." Similarly, you have arrived at the level where you must bear responsibility for the work of Jesus who has been exerting himself. In other words, all the believers on the earth must shoulder the pain and grief of God, and the pains and sorrows of Jesus and the Holy Spirit in their place. We must naturally take responsibility to accomplish this feat.

Furthermore, we must thwart the invasion of Satan who has been in conflict against God for 6,000 years, and be responsible for the dispensation of restoration, and we must create the environment that has paid indemnity for all sins of human beings. You must understand that only by creating this kind of environment, can Jesus and the Holy Spirit dwell there and can God dwell there, and can the Kingdom of Heaven that God and human beings have been yearning for since the creation of the world finally be constructed on this earth. However, you today are ignorant of how important you yourselves are. You are tied to the past, the present, and the future, and while you can become an agent of blessing, you can also become an agent of misfortune.

Therefore, in order for you to become the agent of blessing, you must shoulder the responsibility for the works through which God and the Holy Spirit been exerting themselves to save humanity, and become the victor who can bring Satan to natural submission. Since you are in the process of forming the Kingdom of Heaven now, you must believe in God in every aspect of your life based on the will, and be in accordance with the construction of the Kingdom of Heaven on earth by passing through the individual heaven.

If you understand these details, then you should pour out all of your heart and soul to fulfill the Principle mission. Furthermore, as did Jesus who was fighting against Satan in the Garden of Gethsemane on behalf of the people, even if the world puts up opposition, even if tribulations confront you on a world scale, you should become the loyal subject who surpasses all loyal subjects of history, and become the filial son of all filial sons and woman of fidelity of all women of fidelity.

Unless you become true children of God who possess this heavenly value and can dominate Satan, so that God can boast about you before Satan, Satan cannot recognize you before heaven, and the standard of heaven cannot be established on earth.

Assuming the Father wants this kind of person to emerge, in the same way that Jesus and the Holy Spirit have suffered through pains and called out to the Father to raise the dignity and prestige of God, with the parent-child relationship with God that can never be severed, you must also raise the dignity and prestige of God and act on behalf of God's situation. If such

persons appear more often among our people than among any other people, then just as God abandoned the faithless Jewish people and formed the second Israel centering on the twelve disciples of Jesus, He will create the third Israel centering on the Korean people and achieve the great feat of materializing the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. Furthermore, when this nation inherits the heart of Jesus and God and exhibits utmost sincerity to spread the will of God to the people of the world and fulfills its responsibility to realize the will of God, this people will receive the blessing of heaven.

### **The Mission of the Korean People and the Thesis of the New System of Truth**

While human beings today only pursued material things, they formed the material civilization of the twentieth century. However, the original desire of human beings is not just to investigate the visible material world and only pursue this value.

Religion teaches the existence of the invisible world that transcends the material world and the formless God. Thus, if there is a group that hope to go before the formless God on the basis of this religious ideology and go in search for the will of God, if there are such a people, nation, and humanity, then centering on them the new world of God, that transcends the material civilization of the twentieth century, an invisible world, a new world that is the center of values will come into being.

When you pursue the material world, you will not be able to pass through the world of the first causal force of materials and reach the invisible world, and in the end you will reach the world of the deity who governs over the visible world. Similarly, the visible world and the invisible world are existing in a corresponding relationship. Therefore, if our people pray and exert themselves more assiduously than any other people to experience the penetrating internal heart hidden inside the bosom of God and experience the heart of Jesus and the Holy Spirit on behalf of the invisible world, then we can discover all the secrets of Heaven before any other people.

The history of humanity from now on has to pass through the religious position. Even in pursuing material things and even in science, we have grown out of researching horizontal problems as well as the earth, the oceans and other such aspects of the material world, and we have entered a new level of researching the more fundamental world of essence that has the quality of three-dimensionality and is prior to the material world.

What remains now are the fierce conflicts in the spirit world, which comes after the substantial division and conflict of religions. Just as today we have discovered the greatest force in the material world through nuclear fusion, in the future we will discover the same kind of force in the spirit world.

That is a force that cannot be explained with the present level of natural science. This force is transcendent and is applicable in the supernatural world, but it is surely possible for this force to reach all things of the universe through human beings. Without this kind of action,

human beings cannot have hope, and the ideal Kingdom of Heaven also cannot be realized. Therefore, you must manifest the entire ideology of the spirit world in the substantial world through yourselves, and you can take pride in the fact that you are more precious than any other being in the universe, and going one step further, that you can become the substantial embodiment of the cosmic force. If you can become such a person and create the environment that can praise the Creator Lord, then by the same principle of how weaker force is pulled by the greater force, Satan will come to submit naturally before that cosmic force.

Until now, our people have been worshipping religion more diligently than any other people of the world. While our people were penetrating the greatest gate of the world, there came into being many forms of religion. Even in the future, there will also emerge many strange forms of religion. We must cope with them and set the one standard upon which the Lord can come to this earth, and we must connect that to the heavenly power. You must not forget that if you do not form the Kingdom of Heaven from your sphere of life, centering on your heart, and continue until you form the cosmic heaven, the idea of heaven, the ideal of creation that you and God desire cannot be realized through you, and not only that, that idea of Heaven cannot take root in humanity through you.

### **Prayer**

*We infinitely yearn for the one world where we are linked to Father based on the heart. This world is immersed in faithlessness, and this world is pent up with grief.*

*Father, we feel shameful before the love of the Father who has been guiding us until this hour today, so please forgive us. We know that the mission that you have entrusted in us is great, and we have learned that the greater your commands the more we feel that we are lowly and weak, so we earnestly hope that you will lead us with your great capability.*

*Please allow us to now become the citizens who can uproot the powers of Satan, children of heaven who are needed in the Kingdom of Heaven. Please bestow Your grace so that we can link with God's heart and experience the heart of Jesus, so that we can follow the course of Jesus' heavenly victory, which drove back the invasion of Satan. On that basis, please allow us to become the sons and daughters of Yours who can both stand before the whole universe as the one victorious man that you have desired as the original ideal of creation and at the same time stand tall before God. Father is our Father, so, we wish with the utmost sincerity that until the day that the whole humanity can attend you as Father, You will bestow upon our minds Your capabilities so that we can vanquish Satan and manifest the will of heaven to all things.*

*Praying that you will truly claim and rule over all of us who are participating here today, we prayed all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
WE WHO ARE SEARCHING  
FOR THE HOMELAND,  
THE GARDEN OF EDEN**

**Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea  
June 9, 1957**

**1 Peter 4:7-19**

**Prayer**

*Beloved Father! We understand that the sorrow of Adam who lost the Garden of Eden is our sorrow and the bitterness of heaven. Moreover, we also know that the fact that the human ancestors who should rejoice in the ideals of the Garden of Eden are not able to do so is the grief of Heaven.*

*Father, since the responsibility of us who are facing the adverse situation of the fall is heavy, if you do not put us in the position of having sanctified again and extend your hands of recreation, then there will be no one who is more miserable than we, so Father of love, please extend the hands of compassion! We wish to offer our minds and bodies to Father this hour, so please accept us. We earnestly hope that by molding us, according to Father's sung sang, you will allow us to take charge of your will.*

*Father! Lonely sons and daughters have bowed their heads and are calling your name, so please be with them. We know that nothing can be done with human power alone, so Father, please govern the minds and bodies of us who have gathered here today.*

*Please do not allow them to become stragglers in the course that demands that they dash forward at full speed. Please lead them not to be defeated during conflict, and please allow us to become the sons and daughters who can sing your glory for eternity and boast of your love. Even if the environment is difficult, please allow us to overcome that environment, and even if we are to fall down during the fight, please allow us to listen to the voice of Father calling out to us and stand up.*

*Father, please bless the many altars who have gathered here on behalf of the people today, and please allow us to prepare the Abeltype altar on this earth and to gather. By doing so, we wish from the depth of our hearts that you will guide us to become the children of the*

*Abel- type altar who can take responsibility and pay indemnity for the sins of the ancestors who were in discord even when they entered the Holy of Holies. Father. We know that in this hour the children of lonely altars who have spread in countryside are having pledge service, so even for this one hour please be with them, and guide them so that they can become the elite troops of heaven who can hold the shield of victory to fight strongly and win even if they belong to a lonely altar. Father, we earnestly entreat that you will manifest the same grace and work, guide these who have received the calling in the last days to be loyal, and allow them to become the sons and daughters who live truthful lives during ordinary times. Beloved Father, we hope that you will unite the members who have gathered here into one, and guide them to obey your commandments and bow before Father, and that you will allow this to be the hour when we can repent and be offered as the sanctified living sacrifice.*

*Are there sons and daughters who have been wounded by Satan during the past week? Father, please rule over their minds and bodies this moment and allow new joy and glory of heaven. Moreover, beloved Father, we sincerely wish that you will allow this to be a moment when they can build the altar of joy before Father and return joy and glory to Father.*

*We have gathered here now, so allow us to put down all of our character, thoughts, and concepts before Father and free ourselves from Satan's conditions of accusation. Father! Millions of Satans are accusing us, so please protect them so that not even one of them will set the conditions for their accusations.*

*We only want to be give all of our bodies and minds as well as all of our sincere heart and be offered as the sacrifice of living livestock, so, hoping that you will rule over us and go visit all the members to manifest glory, we prayed all the words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

*My sermon today will center on the words in the Bible verses, "But rejoice in so far as you share Christ's sufferings, that you may also rejoice and be glad when his glory is revealed" (1 Peter 4:13). I will speak with the title, "We Who Are Searching for the Homeland, the Garden of Eden."*

### ***The Original Garden of Eden***

*You probably know a lot about the original garden of creation, the Garden of Eden. Moreover, you also probably know well that before the fall, Adam and Eve related with God freely, consulting with each other. However, we also know that because of the fall of Adam and Eve, the Garden of Eden of hope, which the Creator God wanted to achieve through Adam, could not be realized at all. Consequently, the original Garden of Eden that we must pursue now has nothing to do with the fall, and that world is both our world of hope and the world of hope that God wanted and has sought since the creation of the world.*

*God, who tried to behold the glory of the ideal through human beings in the Garden of Eden, lost human beings, and as a result the hopeful will, the Garden of Eden, was also lost.*



*Thus, even for God, that garden remains as the garden of hope until today.*

*Moreover, we human beings who have received the lineage of the fall have been seeking this garden as the eternal hope while we were going through the historical course. Nonetheless, you know very well that if we human beings cannot find this garden, then the true joy, the true life, and the true love that they should enjoy, and the true ideology that they should possess cannot develop any relationship with the heavenly ideology.*

*Then, what is the purpose of the unity that God has been working toward by raising us? It is none other than building the Garden of Eden again centering on you. You must feel this. You have to understand that God has been fighting against Satan for the long 6,000 years longing not for the Garden of Eden in which only He can rejoice, but for the Garden of Eden where He can obtain joy through you.*

*Because we have lost this garden of hope due to the fall, we are at the fateful road of having to yearn for that garden of hope and go in search of it again. This fateful path is the fateful road of the heavenly principles and of humanity, which must be traveled.*

*All of you want all of your movements and manners to be manifested only in relations linked to your individual selves, but all that is manifested must not just remain with you but make relations with the whole. This must also form relations with the laws of human ethics or laws of heavenly ethics and become connected to the ideology of the Creator.*

*Today, each individual has the responsibility to represent history and the universe and return infinite joy and glory to Father. At the same time, we have the responsibility to return glory to Father with infinite life and love. If you do not know this responsibility, then you will not have any relationship with the original Garden of Eden, and you cannot build any relationship with God. Then, that original garden, what kind of garden is the original garden that should manifest itself through human beings as the ideal of creation?*

*That garden is the place where both God and man can rejoice, and all things can also be glad together. So, that garden was the garden of joy.*

*What every person seeks today is happiness. Then, what can that happiness guarantee us? That happiness should be able to guarantee both eternal felicity and eternal gratitude.*

*What kind of garden is the original Garden of Eden? That garden was the garden of life. It also was not just the garden of life that simply stagnates in one time sphere, but it is the garden of life that emerges centering on eternity. Similarly, if that garden of life had been realized on this earth, then as beings of life, human beings would have felt gratitude toward God's grace of life and toward the eternal joy. Moreover, next to the original Garden of Eden was the world where humans can stand in the position of the master of all lives and reveal the light of life. In other words, in that world, each individual's life can manifest itself as the embodiment of the eternal hope before God and at the same time manifest the light as the beings of immeasurable value. Furthermore, that original garden is both the garden of love and the world of peace, and it is the world of unity where everyone harmonized with*

*each other centering on the love of God and become one.*

*Accordingly, we must realize this kind of original garden and return the glory to God through our happiness, life, and love. That glory can be received by God with delight only when we pour all of our heart and efforts to emerge as the embodiment of beauty that is better than any other person who lived during the 6,000-year course of history. Therefore, in order for all human beings to return that kind of glory to God, we must emerge as this kind of embodiment of beauty.*

*Then, what kind of beauty is that beauty? That is the beauty that can be expressed through our laughter, songs, and dances, and it is the beauty of eternal value that we can return to God as glory. The original Garden of Eden was this kind of world of beauty.*

### ***The Realistic World and Fallen Men***

*As you can see, the original garden that we seek is the garden of happiness and the world in which we must offer praise and gratitude toward God. And, that world is the world of hope centered on life, and the world where the value of peace and unity centering on life and love has been materialized.*

*That also is the world where all of man's values combine to appear as beauty, and it is the world where every individual offers praise for the life and eternal love of God through songs, laughter, and dances. Furthermore, it is the world of harmony where all created things will move according to every movement of human beings. God wanted to realize this original world of creation through human beings. This ideal world of God, this original garden, in which human beings should have lived, was blocked off and shattered into pieces because of the fall of the human ancestors.*

*Then, what kind of world do we who cannot escape from the yoke of the fall live in? We live not in the joyful world but in the miserable world, not in the world of delight but in the world of sorrow, and not in the world of living with gratitude but in the world of living in grudges. You must realize this now. If you cannot overcome this unfortunate world, then happiness will never find its way to you.*

*Then, how can you know that you are pitiful? You can understand this through your mind. In your mind, isn't there a grieving heart that you cannot get rid of? This is the very proof that Satan is our ancestor. Moreover, do you not have hatred and resentment toward other people? This is like Satan wrapping our minds in steel nets so that we cannot go toward the original Garden of Eden.*

*What kind of world is the world in which human beings are living? It is the world of death where there is no life, and the world of despair and pitch darkness. Although human beings should have lived while singing of the preciousness of life and should have become harmonized with the eternal ideal of God centering on life, human beings today have been cut off from the hope of standing before the ideal of God and are living in despair.*

*When men are in despair, God also lives in despair, and when human beings on earth are shackled down by Satan, then even in Heaven, there will exist the world of darkness that he rules over. Therefore, if you are ones who are searching for the ideology of the heavenly city by following the Lord, then you must fight against and separate within yourself the elements that surface in the evil world, in other words, the elements that counter the ideal nature of God. Without separating these out from yourself, you will not have any connection to the original garden. This earth is the fallen land, pitiful land, the land of Satan, land without hope, land where the eternal ideals of Father cannot be sung, and land where there is no light of life.*

*Among you are there any who have been caught inside the abyss of despair? If there is such a person among you then that person will have no relationship whatsoever with the ideal world. Are there any who cannot distinguish front-back, left-right, up-down in the darkness, and who, forgetting the center, violate the laws of heavenly principles amidst this disorderly turbulence of confusion? Such persons will also not be able to create any tie with the ideal garden of heavenly nature.*

*This world that is contrary to the ideal garden of God's love is the world where substantial division and conflict never end. In other words, it is not the world of truth where the idea of peace centered on love is realized, but it is the world where Satan dwells and destroys the heavenly principles, and conflict and disunity are continually taking place due to jealousy and envy.*

*Are there jealousy and envy in your mind, you who are seeking the heavenly nature, in other words, pursuing the original ideal garden? Do you also have the heart of strife and division? If these things remain in you, then you will never be able to find the original ideal garden.*

*Next, what kind of world is this land? It is not the world where God's glory is manifested, but a world where sighs of despair and lamentations as well as tears of pain and sorrow are overflowing. Originally, human beings are meant to praise the glory of God and live in harmony in the eternal ideal garden of God, but they are leading a life of sighs, without being able to sing the glory of God, and are not able to dance, laugh and sing with each other, but interfere with and afflict each other and lead a life of tears.*

### ***The Purpose of the Coming of Jesus***

*You must bear in mind that in this way the world of Satan has taken a form diametrically opposed to the original ideal garden, and orientating towards the original ideal garden you must create bonds with the heavenly happiness, and going one step further you must build relationship with the heavenly life, love, and glory. Otherwise, even if the original garden were to come before you, you would have nothing to do with that garden.*

*The person that came to bridge the gap between these two worlds, in other words, between the world of Satan and the original world of creation is none other than Jesus Christ. Then,*

*for what did Jesus come to the earth and carry on the fight? Rather than saying that Jesus fought for the realization of the heavenly happiness, ideology, love, life and glory, you must understand that he fought with the evil entities that blocked them, and in that fight he took the responsibility as the spearheading leader and exerted himself. Moreover, you must understand that before seeking for his own happiness, to attack the castle of Satan and destroy that power, and furthermore to drag the pitiful humanity chained in that world to the world of God's dominion of goodness, Jesus shouldered Heaven's responsibility and fought in a lonely place.*

*Accordingly, Jesus came seeking the people who are drenched in misfortune, sorrow and grudges, gave them more lofty God's heart of happiness, and set the condition so that, as long as they safeguard that heart of happiness, no matter how great misfortunes strike them, they can indemnify it and overcome it. Because this kind of condition could remain as the factor of heaven's happiness, you can indemnify the misfortune and set the condition of happiness while you are connected to Jesus, and you can establish the condition of life, love, and glory within the eternal sovereignty of God.*

*Then, many people who are living on this earth today are immersed in misfortune, grief and grudges, but why were these debts owed? This is the result of living only for the sake of oneself. The fundamental nature of the satanic world is living only for one's own sake rather than living for the sake of the people, nation, or world. So, every time fallen humans find themselves in unfortunate position, they grieve and blame others centering on themselves. However, when Jesus was in unfortunate position, he did not hold pity for himself, and by representing the heart of God and by worrying for this world, he overcame that unfortunate position. If Jesus had any grudge, then it is bitterness toward this evil world. Similarly, you must understand that the grudge of Jesus was fundamentally different from the grudges of human beings in its orientation. Accordingly, we, who must pass through the world of sorrow and bitterness and kick open the door of misfortune to go seeking the original garden of happiness, must first find Jesus and the Holy Spirit. In other words, since Jesus mourned on behalf of God, exerted himself on behalf of the will of God, and while holding grudges toward the satanic world he found himself in adverse situations, so if you truly understand this situation of Jesus, then you can be responsible for all of Jesus' will on behalf of all created things. Only when this can be achieved, you can enter the eternal, original garden of heaven of joy.*

*To save the world that is about to perish and to bring to pass on earth the hope of God, he prayed in desperate earnestness, "Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me" (Matthew 26:39), "My God, my God! Why have you forsaken me?" (Matthew 27:46) He expected blessing from God to be greater than to anyone else, but he was abandoned, and at the end of some thirty-odd years of his life when he held high hopes, he eventually confronted the hopeless circumstance of having to bear the cross. However, even in that hopeless circumstances, Jesus overcame that pain and ordeal by believing that it is not the*

*result of his personal life, but ordeals and agony that he is receiving on behalf of the humanity of the world. Not only that, Jesus was concerned that God might lose hope because of him. Moreover, in order to pay indemnity for jealousy, envy, and other evil elements, in other words, to indemnify all the elements of Satan that run counter to the love which is the fundamental element of heaven, he prayed for the sake of the enemies while he became a boundless sacrificial offering. To put it another way, although Jesus felt the unimaginable urge at the corner of his heart to hold grudges against Satan and judge the enemies on the earth, he forgave them and stepped above and beyond the heart of grudges and judgment.*

### ***The Attitude of the Heart as the Builder of the Original Garden of Eden***

*Because Jesus was trying to liberate human beings, who have lapsed into sin and are groaning, from pain and sorrow, even at the cost of his death, he could overcome the agony of the cross and the mocking of men, and he could remove the conditions for Satan's accusations toward the whole humanity. Not only that, you should understand that because Jesus overcame everything and triumphed with the heart of compassion that surpassed everyone in the satanic world, and because his heart of care for Heaven and universe was utmost, God resurrected Jesus who represented His own sorrow.*

*Now, if we are to follow the footsteps of this Jesus, and cross over the path of the hardship of the cross and go toward the original Garden of Eden, then you must shoulder responsibility not only for your own unfortunate environment, but also for the misfortune of the world. Therefore, even if you are offering yourself as sacrifice and are encountering a difficult path or adverse environment, you must never become constrained by sadness of that position or the interference of Satan.*

*Though you are to stand in unfortunate position, you must have the heart of happiness, joy, and gratitude. That heart of gratitude and joy must not be momentary or individual, but it must be eternal and of the whole. In other words, you must have the sacrificial mind-set that you will create the environment where you can be eternally be grateful and happy. In order for you to make God's garden of joy into that of the whole, you must heed this fact.*

*If there appears on this earth one person who comforts the heart of Father and brings smile, joy, and delight to Father, then Father will be happy. Therefore, even in the environment of despair and sigh, you must be able to manifest the value of the heavenly victory, heavenly hope and of the light of heavenly life. On this earth where conflicts and divisions caused by jealousy and envy are rampant, you must become the standard-bearer of peace and unity centered on the love of God.*

*On this earth where resentment, lamentation, sigh, interference, and tears are deep rooted, you must be able to recite a poem with smile and joy to praise the glory of God on behalf of all things. You must realize that, if you cannot do this, you will never make your way out of*

*this satanic world.*

*Among you participants here, is there anyone who still possesses evil elements in the heart, the nature of evil Satan opposed to the ideology of the new Eden? When we appear before Father, we must do so in joyful spirit. God longs for us to appear in the highest spirit of joy that no one else in history could experience. Now, in regards to having hopes, or in regards to realizing life, love, and glory and manifesting their value, the time has come when you must stand in the highest historical place that the people on the side of Satan cannot even dare to catch up. Therefore, when you bear the cross, you must bear the highest cross.*

*Moreover, even if you stand in the most adverse and unfortunate position, only when you go through the course in which you can sing the glory of heaven, Satan will not dare to make false charges. Instead, when you boldly stride toward Satan and mock Satan's power and all the evil elements of this earth, you can be considered as a person who is linked to the love of God. Just like Peter who said, "Who will snatch me away from the love of God that dwells within Jesus Christ," you should be able to laugh at all the evil entities on the earth.*

*Furthermore, there must appear on earth one person who can represent the past of ordeals, present, and the future, can sing the original happiness, love, and glory as the original man, and be able to say, "God! Please forget your sorrow of the 6,000 years through me." If such a person does not emerge, then Jesus' grief of the cross will never be uprooted from this earth, and there will be no way to liberate the heart of Jesus who came to the earth and mourned in grief.*

### ***The True Life That Can Bring About the Work of Recreation***

*What kind of life then should you who are seeking the original Eden live? You must follow the example of Jesus. You must follow the example of Jesus and discover the universal and heavenly elements of joy to emerge as the embodiment of glory before God. At the same time, everywhere you go, you must become a true person who can introduce the happiness, life, and glory of God, and you should educate many people to offer gratitude to God.*

*What do these appear as? They appear as the words. The fall came into being as the result of faithlessness, and the work of resurrection of life also manifested itself through the words. Therefore, you who are searching for the heavenly city, in other words, the original Garden of Eden, you must cherish the words that God gave at the time of the creation and with those words you can introduce heavenly joy and introduce heavenly love, life and glory.*

*As you live on this earth, there must have been many times when because you have said something wrongly you have made miserable people more miserable, made sad people more sad, and bitter people more bitter. Moreover, there must have been many times when you have driven people who were in despair into greater despair, and drive confused people into more confusion. Everyone in this world has many experiences of having played this role of Cain, and this is the evidence of Satan's existence.*

*Therefore, you must push this world aside and stand on the opposite direction. Furthermore, you must live a true life to rectify this world. No matter whom you are dealing with, you must wish the best for that person, and when that person feels heavenly joy and is delighted, you must also be glad together. Not only should you also have the heart of gratitude and new hope, but you must also have the heart that can see the glory of the light and produce the heart of peace. Moreover, you must manifest through your life the heart that seeks to unite everything into one.*

*If you cannot manifest all these through your daily life for the rest of your life, then after you go to the next world, you will not be able to sing the glory of God. Thus, if you want to go to Heaven and sing the glory of God, then first, when you are on the earth, you must spread the words and put them into practice for the sake of God's will.*

*Furthermore, you must love the people on the earth on behalf of God, and you must pull up into God's realm of life the people who are being dragged down into the realm of death, and you must proclaim the truth for Jesus, and you must cooperate to realize the will of God's hope. Otherwise, you will not be able to go to the next world and praise God's glory, and you will not be able to inherit the natural unfinished work as the eternal task.*

*Therefore, you must live to introduce the original garden of God and sing the life, love, and glory of Heaven; besides, you must make all people to live that kind of life. In other words, you must carry out the work of recreation on behalf of the creator, God.*

*You must also demonstrate utmost loyalty to God by offering your life on earth, and on behalf of all the created things you must be able to love not only the world of goodness but also the world of evil and sing the original ideal. When you achieve these things, you can become the true sons and daughters who are realizing the ideals of God's creation and live eternally with God in the realm of God's love and glory. You must understand this clearly.*

### **Prayer**

*Father of love! Please allow Your happiness to be implanted on the garden of our hearts! Please allow Your life to be implanted, allow Your love to be implanted, and allow Your glory to be implanted!*

*Please allow Father's joy, life, love and glory to be the eternal base of our minds, so that we can step over all the misfortunes of the earth, step over the world of darkness, and step over this world where divisions and conflicts are severe. We must become sons and daughters who can stand above sighs, interference and tears, and we must become people who can bring abundant joy to others, so please guide us who are deficient.*

*Father, we must stand before Father as true children today, and we must never indulge in happiness from the position of evil or centering on ourselves. Moreover, we know that Jesus came and led his life on earth also not for his own sake. This being the case, Father, please let the brothers be happy before we are happy, and guide us to bring joy to brothers before we rejoice.*

*Beloved Father, we hope with great sincerity that You will let us have the heart that can enable us to step beyond ourselves and walk the cosmic life course, and that You will allow us to follow the example of Jesus' life course and relate with true brothers only with goodness and love. Allow us to take possession of God's joy, life, love and glory, and that You will establish one center that will keep us undivided centering on the relationship of true brothers.*

*If there is someone who genuinely loves others, then the original garden will manifest its eternal value through that person, so the children who are participating here, please guide them to become sons and daughters of heaven that Father hoped for, inside the realm of God's love, and can sing Father's glory without any shame.*

*Entreating that You will allow us to reveal our individual value as the object of beauty before Father and bow to Father with gratitude and glory, and that you will allow us to become children of eternal victory, we entrust everything to You.*

*Offering gratitude for having governed over us this hour, we prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*



**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
LET US BECOME PEOPLE  
WHO PARTICIPATE IN  
THE GLORY OF THE LORD**

**Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea  
June 16, 1957**

**Matthew 25:31-46**

**Prayer**

*Father of love! Please allow us to reflect upon Jesus' three-year course of public life when he was chased from this village to that. We must feel again that Jesus who came with the heavenly heart shed limitless tears of sorrow with an earnest heart, yet the contrary Israelite people denied him with arrows and conjured up all kinds of conspiracies. There were many times when we blamed the believers of Judaism, the Pharisees and the Jewish people, in the past for their mistakes. We judged them rashly. However, please let us feel that if we were born 2,000 years ago at the time of Jesus' birth, we would have opposed Jesus and handed him over to Pilate. Let us believe that we are even worse than they.*

*Please let us understand that the wheel of history is continuing to turn while the universe is changing. The time of the dispensation is turning around, but the new history of restoration has failed to turn around the crisis that it must overcome. Therefore, lamentation, spite and bitterness still remain on this earth.*

*Please let us realize that when human beings stand in the position of betrayal, heavenly laws can be destroyed and the works of heaven can be undermined. Therefore, please guide the sons and daughters who are here, even if they are to die many thousands of times, to forsake everything they have and accomplish the will of God from the position of sacrifice.*

*Father! We hope with earnestness that You will allow us to understand that God mourns when we cannot rectify what belongs to Heaven as Heaven's own. Allow us now to rectify what belongs to Heaven as Heaven's own and offer even our own things as Heaven's possessions.*

*Please bind the minds of the sons and daughters here as one. Let there not be any gap between the receiver and the giver. Please allow our minds to become one with Yours so*

*that we can bear fruit before the will of the Father's desire and become subjects of harmony. Please allow them to be in harmony before the Father's grace.*

*We know that our original nature and character must eternally adore the Father, so please do not let the intellectual mind and the sacrifices that we have made prevent our minds from adoring You. Please let us realize how we are infinitesimally small.*

*Please allow us to lie prostrate before the majestic Father. Allow us to report our inadequacy directly and adore Your loving hands with innocent hearts.*

*We have entrusted this hour only to You, so please guide us. Wishing sincerely that You will appear with the same grace before all the members who are scattered everywhere, we prayed all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of what I wish to speak about is *"Let Us Become People Who Participate in the Glory of the Lord."*

### **God's and Jesus' Hope for Humanity**

You know very well that fallen humanity is longing for the dawning of the glorious day that is their hope and ideal. You have to understand that God also has been toiling for the long 6,000-year time span to find this one day. Jesus and the Holy Spirit also have been exerting themselves to repeat the battles for a time span of 2,000 long years. Furthermore, the countless believers who are worshipping heaven have also been crossing the ridge of infinite sacrifice to find this one day.

This ridge must be crossed over, even if we die hundreds and thousand of times in the process. We must feel to our bones that to cross over this ridge, human beings were not the only ones who were mobilized. Many religious groups and many founders of religions in the spirit world, even the Holy Trinity, have been mobilized for this effort.

To manifest that one day, God has been enduring for 6,000 years. Human beings have persevered through many sufferings and adverse situations to find the new hope, the new guiding ideology.

Because God created the world with a purpose, the created things must unite with that will of God. Therefore, if we humans who must realize the will of God cannot establish the one day that heaven and earth can rejoice over, then all the work of God and human beings up to now will have no meaning.

Jesus Christ was the person who came to the earth to newly introduce this day of hope to God and human beings. We human beings do not have any power or resource that can enable us to accomplish the will that God plans to fulfill. Therefore, we are following Jesus Christ, who came as the mediator, to attain that kind of power and resource.

What did Jesus desire after he came to the earth? It was to establish through his life the one day of hope that humanity seeks, establishing heavenly principles and human ethics on this earth and to spread the gospel of God to humanity. However, because of the betrayal of the

Jewish people at that time, Jesus left without having laid the victorious foundation for the fulfillment of the will before God, human beings or before all things.

The Israelite people were living in the time and environment in which they could attend Jesus as the Lord of the highest glory, the master of all peoples. They could have taken pride in that. Although they were blessed with heavenly grace, because they could not cope with that grace, the victorious foundation that God planned to lay could not be secured on earth.

As a result, during his work in the 2,000 long years since the ordeal of the cross until today, what Jesus wanted was to return to this earth and fulfill the will that he had offered some thirty-odd years of his life to fulfill. He wanted to establish the one day of the glory of God, the glory of himself and the Holy Spirit, and the glory of all people.

For the human beings then who have the fate to usher in this day and pass through the end of history, the problem is with what attitude they will meet the day of glory that will emerge universally in the last days. This is the day of new glory that God, Jesus, the Holy Spirit and humanity all want.

### **The Attitude of Faith Which Can Greet the Day of Glory**

Because the Israelite people of the past did not complete the mission that God bestowed upon them, Jesus had to follow the footsteps of sorrow to come seeking humanity again. Yet at this time, if there are people who repeat the precedent that the Israelites set, then they will be blocking the coming of the glory of heaven, blocking the one day for which Jesus hopes. They will be blocking the one day for which humanity longs.

Why then did the Israelite people and the believers of Judaism who met Jesus fail to joyfully usher in the one day of glory that could have accomplished the purpose they had been longing for during the 4,000 years? Why did they fail to serve Jesus as the leader of the people and fail to establish the one day of glory before all people? You have to understand that this is the crime they have committed before God.

When Jesus was alive, if the Jewish people had built the national territory on this earth centering on God and if they had built the kingdom wherein the ideals of Heaven could be realized, then today we would not have inherited the hope of the Israelites in waiting for the Lord as our hope.

Because the Israelite people could not serve Jesus as the embodiment of hope and could not attend him as the historical master, the will of God was completely discontinued. The Israelite people and the Jewish sects let Jesus die on the cross by violating the will of heaven on the level of society and the chosen religion.

Because there was none on earth who welcomed Jesus on the individual level, not to mention on the level of society and the chosen religion, God, who had sent Jesus with hopes that he would be welcomed, felt tormented. Therefore, you must understand that this grief

remained as the sorrow of the people, the sorrow of the religious group, and the sorrow of each individual.

How then should we who believe in Jesus conduct our faith today? We must take responsibility for the sins committed by the Israelite people, the Jewish sects and each individual. On the level of the individual, the religious sects, the people and the world we must cleanse them. We face this kind of fate. Our ancestors have been cleansing sins throughout history.

The history of humanity which should have become the history of joy became the history of sorrow, as you can see. Because the Israelite people walked that path of betrayal, the Christians who have followed Jesus had to pay indemnity for it. You who have the mission of the spiritual Israel on behalf of humanity must also travel this road of indemnity. You have to pass through the lonely road, the road of the cross, the road of death. This was the reason why, when Christianity tried to spread its doctrines and establish the Christian faith in a place where the people believed in another religion, without fail, they had to build an altar of blood. Simply put, the history of Christianity is a history of martyrdom. It traveled a course of hardships and persecution. This path of martyrdom began from the individual and expanded to the family, society and the world.

You must never forget that among your ancestors have been many prophets and sages who walked the road that is in line with the will of God without abandoning the will of God and the hope even while they were traveling through this path of conflict for Christianity. They did not abandon the will of God even while falling down this way and that, even while being crushed and tangled.

Originally the Israelite people were to serve Jesus. This was not because the Jewish people were extraordinary or because of the efforts of the Jewish religion. It was because there were many prophets and sages who, representing the people in the 4,000-year course of history, had demonstrated concern for God and remained faithful to His will. Nonetheless, the Israelite people and the Jewish religion at that time forgot this and could not establish the will of God. As a result, the bitter grudge of Jesus saturated the earth.

What is the position, then, of we who believe in the Lord? We must pass through the road of adversities and clear the bitterness on the world level to usher in the one day of glory. We stand in the position representing the Israelite people and the religion of Judaism, which were chosen to receive the Lord 2,000 years ago. We represent the spiritual Israel on the world level. You must keep this in mind.

### **Jesus' Elite Troops Who Inherited the Tradition of the Dispensation**

Now we must become the elite troops of Jesus who can fight with the opposing people and the opposing sects to cleanse the bitterness caused by the failures at that time of the Israelite people and the Jewish religion. If the Israelite people had understood Jesus Christ, who was

trying to establish the will of God and confront Caesar's faction, which had conspired to send him to the cross, what would have happened? If they had endured through the national conflict and obstructed the conspiracy, then at that time the will of God would have been realized. God has been fighting and persevering through difficulties while hoping that some people who represent the world can set the base of victory on the level of a people like this. Yet why did God and the Holy Spirit have to fight? Weren't they the Jesus of peace, the Holy Spirit of peace and the Father of peace? They had to fight to protect humankind from the legions of satans who have been expanding the powers of evil on earth for 6,000 years. They had to fight to bring an end to the history of evil. You have to understand this painful situation of God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit.

To whom then do the terms "God of mercy, God of love" apply? They do not apply to Satan. They apply to the sons and daughters who are within the realm of heaven. God loves man and not sin. You have to understand this clearly. Where there is Satan, God's ideals cannot be revered. Heaven cannot dwell there.

Jesus Christ who appeared before the Israelite people did not hold grudges against anyone, even when he was dying on the cross. The reason is that he knew that, even after he died, the door to the salvation of the world would open up.

Because Jesus suffered immeasurable agony, he could have been bitter towards the Israelite people. However, what Jesus felt from the people who opposed him was the toil of God, who had led the dispensation for 4,000 long years. Jesus felt the altars of blood that the countless prophets and sages had built to usher in the one day that the will of God could be realized. Therefore, he did not hold any grudge against them.

When Jesus was passing away on the cross, he could have appealed to heaven for the judgment of the Israelite people who had put him to the cross. Reflecting back on the history of the dispensation during which God had greatly exerted Himself, seeing how God forgave even the people who opposed those whom He had sent, Jesus had the magnanimity to forgive them. Even though there might have been times in history when people who opposed God avoided judgment and rejoiced, the reason that God did not judge them was not because they themselves were valuable, but because He was able to generate magnanimity by looking at the prophets who had forgiven them, just as Jesus forgave them representing history and the dispensation with the heart of sorrow on behalf of Heaven.

To receive the glory of the Lord, what kind of position must we then stand in? We must be able to link with the situation of Jesus. Tracing the footsteps of God, who raised Jesus and worked strenuously for 6,000 years, we must be able to stand before Heaven. Moreover, we should be able to say, "Although this earth might be a land of sins, looking at the bloody footsteps of Your hard labor of 6,000 years, heaven, please withdraw the whip of judgment." When you stand in such a position, you will be able to establish the ideology of the people, the ideology on the world level.

You must realize that people cannot exist alone. No matter in what form or content, they have to live making relationships with other people. Regardless of what society or nation to which they belong, the actions of the individuals who belong to that society or nation will have impact on the whole. Good actions have good impact and evil actions have evil impact. Therefore, you today must go beyond the desire to live centering on yourself and have the mind-set to live while materializing the ideal world of God and the ideals of the spiritual Israel. You must actually live it.

You must never forget the tradition of God, who until now has been longing for the one day of hope, who has been exerting Himself and battling. Moreover, you must learn to set the tradition of the dispensation, the historical tradition and the tradition of the tribe. If the Israelite people had achieved this task, then at that time, great transformations would have taken place in all the cities and villages of Israel through the names "Jesus" and "Messiah."

### **The Reason that Jesus and the Prophets Were Betrayed**

When Jesus was born in the stable at Bethlehem, the three wise men were not believers in Judaism, but fortune tellers of that time. Yet when they came to Jerusalem and inquired, "Where is the king of the Jews who is just born?" all the people in Jerusalem were thrown into great tumult. When we contemplate this fact, we find that the Israelite people longed for a Messiah only in words. They did not think about the question of when and where they might meet the Messiah.

We today can also easily make this mistake. It is difficult to readily accept and not betray the person who is sent by God or the heavenly principles, no matter where they might appear.

The Israelite people were able to criticize all the facts and historical events that emerged in practical reality by looking at the surface, but they did not understand the content. In other words, they knew how to see but they did not know how to taste. Today you must not conduct the same kind of life of faith. It is also not right just to believe in Jesus and not understand his heart. You know how to put Jesus on a high pedestal, but you are ignorant of the fact that he shouldered the will of God in a miserable position.

Now we must never repeat the mistakes that the Israelites committed in the past. When we greet the day of glory again in the place of the Israelite people who lost Jesus, we must think about what differences we have with the Israelite people as we greet that day.

When we examine the course of Jesus, who was centered on the will of God, many people followed him, including the disciples. We can see that there were people who followed him when they were happy. There were others who followed him when they were sad. There were people who followed him at the time of the new beginning. Among them, those who welcomed Jesus when they were happy were particularly large in number. When he fed the crowd of 5,000 with five bottles of wine and two pieces of fish, when he was introducing historically new facts and moving the hearts of the people, they supported him and followed him.

Nonetheless, why was it that the people who shared every experience with him for a long period and followed him could not penetrate through the surrounding environment during the progressive course of history and fell down on the way? You have to understand that this was the repetition of the past historical course when the Israelite people betrayed Moses as they were heading toward the land of Canaan.

When Moses led the Israelite people to the land of Canaan, his will and the standard were different from the will and standard of the people. Moses, who was trying to establish the will of God, had a clear purpose toward which he was heading. Because he had a clear sense of direction, he was thinking about the road of survival by forecasting into one year or ten years later. He was trying to put that into action to reach his purpose. By contrast, the Israelite people could not do the same. Consequently, the Israelite people fell away from Moses.

Although originally the Israelite people were permitted to pass through the 400-year history after Abraham to greet the one day of glory, they fell down in the wilderness without being able to greet that day. In the same way, when Jesus came, he had a clear sense of purpose and direction, and looking at ten or twenty years in the future, he was trying to create the environment in the living sphere of human beings in which he could fulfill the will of God. Yet the Israelite people could not live up to his expectations.

Because the direction and purpose they pursued were different from those of Jesus, because their lives were different from the will of the dispensation that was headed toward eternity, although they might have welcomed Jesus when they were glad, they did not hesitate to neglect Jesus when the situation turned adverse. In other words, they had set a conditional purpose and lived based on a conditional direction.

The Israelite people, who raised a banner of opposition before Jesus, mocked Jesus who was hanging on the cross and pushed him along the path of death. They were repeating the act of disbelief committed when they had betrayed Moses and made the golden calf to worship. In the same way that Moses had to wander in the wilderness for forty years, even as he was looking at the footsteps of the land of Canaan where he could have lived in splendor, Jesus also had to wander for 2,000 years while looking at the ideal of the blessed land of Canaan on the world level. You have to understand that Jesus has been feeling this kind of bitter grief.

Why then did the Israelite people not believe in Jesus? It was because they did not know Jesus was the representative of God. They did not know that he had come to fulfill the purpose of the dispensation of God. They did not know that he was the one who would guide them to the straight path to heaven. They did not know that Jesus was not just an individual, but a representative of the world and the people and that he was responsible for their eternal lives.

If the Israelite people had known that Jesus came to save their lives, then even at the cost of their lives, they should have followed him. If they knew that he came for the sake of the

people, then even if it required forsaking the people, they should have followed him. If they knew he came for the sake of the religion and the world, then they should have followed him even if they had to abandon their religion and the world. Yet because the Israelite people did not know Jesus' value and betrayed him, they traveled through the road of indemnity for a long time after that.

### **The Value of the Sacrifice Made for the Sake of the Whole**

It is heavenly principle that what is sown will be reaped. Therefore, there will come a day when what was sown at the beginning of Christian history will be reaped in the same manner. Similarly, you must heed the day that everything sown in Christian history is harvested.

Now you must not stand in the same position as the Israelite people who betrayed Jesus. The direction and purpose of the faith you are pursuing and the various environments of your life must be according to the will of God, who has been guiding the dispensation for 6,000 years. They have to agree with the direction in which Jesus and the Holy Spirit are urging you. The problem is whether you can become one with this. The problem is not whether Jesus comes. The problem rests with you who are making the preparations to receive him.

Do you desire to receive the blessing in your life of faith? You have to understand that blessing comes only after you have completed walking your course to the end and have completed the battle you must fight. Therefore, just as Jesus passed through the road of crucifixion to become resurrected, you also can greet the one day of hope, resurrection and joy only after you have passed through a difficult path of hardships. Jesus said, "Those who are trying to gain their life will lose it, and those who are trying to lose their life will gain it" (Luke 17:33).

In the past, when the Israelite people violated their pledge with God and worshipped Baal, Elijah went before Jehovah. Pleading with God to take his life, Elijah cried out, "I am the only one who is left." Yet at that time Jehovah said that He had kept 7,000 people who had not submitted to Baal.

Similarly, the religious world today is shaking at its core and is in great confusion, which has deprived them of a sense of direction. You who are living in this time must be able to connect with the heart of Elijah, who clung to the people and appealed to Jehovah. You must also be connected to the heart of Moses. When the Israelite people did not have any food to eat in the wilderness and were wandering in the wilderness for forty years without direction, Moses went up Mount Sinai and appealed to Jehovah for forty days of fasting.

Moses did not pray for his own glory. Moses knew better than anyone else that God had sent him to the earth, not for his own sake, but for the sake of the people and the world. We who are moving forward while looking at the world-level blessed land of Canaan must also realize that we are the chosen Israelite people who must inherit this heart of Moses. We must



march forward.

You who have heard these words today, please critically evaluate your own life of faith from the position of a third person. Was there any day when you mourned for the sake of the people as Jesus did? Have you ever prayed like Jesus? Have you ever built an altar of tears for the sake of the people as Moses did? He prayed for forty nights and days and soaked his knees with tears without anyone knowing about it while the chosen people freely slept and played.

The reason that various forms of culture have formed centered upon Christianity today is not because of the merit of the people of the present era. It is because many believers risked their lives and traveled lonely and perilous uphill roads. They overcame loneliness and fought with sin, even in such lonesome places as huts and caves. It is because such as they have continuously prayed in tears to God.

### **The Time When We Have To March Forward in Search of a New Path of Faith**

Now humanity has come to the time when they must march forward toward a new goal. Therefore, human beings must look for a new goal.

You must not try to be in a comfortable position only promoting your own interests or abuse your faith as did the Israelite people and their leaders, the chief priests, of the past. Now is the same kind of difficult time as when Jesus went up to the garden of Gethsemane and offered a decisive prayer to God while the path of crucifixion lay before him. Moreover, just as Moses climbed Mount Sinai on behalf of the 600,000 Israelites and prayed earnestly for forty days and nights with his life on the line, this is the time we must pray for the sake of the people and the world. Moreover, in the last days, there must emerge many sons and daughters of God who can manage this kind of mission. If such people can really be found, then the twelve tribes and seventy elders during Moses' time and the twelve disciples of Jesus cannot even compare to them.

If the Israelite people had actually forgotten their own situations and supported Moses, who was fasting and praying for forty days and nights on Mount Sinai and had entreated God with him, then they would not have suffered through the forty bitter years of wandering in the wilderness. Moreover, if there was a disciple who beheld Jesus and fell on his knees to pray together in tears with the same heart, then the 2,000 years of ordeals would not have come into being. However, our ancestors could not fulfill these tasks. Still, we must be able to forgive these historical mistakes of the ancestors and bring to a conclusion the grief of the world. We must restore the garden of joy that God seeks. To do that, you must search the right path that will lead you to the destination in the homeland.

When Moses climbed Mount Sinai, he did not tell the Israelite people, "I am going to pray for you." Moreover, when Jesus was offering a deep prayer in lonely solitude, he did not tell anyone about it. He did not even tell his three disciples, Peter, John and James. Now is also

that kind of time.

The reason is that there is the condition set by the ancestors of humankind who betrayed God by secretly falling. Therefore, we descendants have the dispensational fate to set the condition God can recognize. Such a thing has taken place frequently during history. Moreover, you must understand that, in the last days, when we must cross over the one door while gazing at the day of glory, such things will take place.

Although Jesus spoke on behalf of the people, the world and God from a position of transcending himself, all the apostles who were following Jesus thought the words Jesus spoke were meant only for them. When Jesus did something good, they thought it was only for their sake. When Jesus entered a lowly position, they thought that he did it for their sake. Because they had this kind of faith, God could not fundamentally approve of them. You have to understand that there they began to split away from God.

In this moment then when we are in the last days, what position should you who must seek for the day of glory stand in? More than anything else, you must be able to connect to the heart of Jesus. Each of you must create this kind of environment for your individual lives. Furthermore, you must make this environmental foundation that can act in for the world and the whole universe. If you make this kind of environment, then this will come together and form the environment of life for Israel on the world level.

You who have participated here today! At present what is your purpose in believing and following God? You should ask yourself this question in this hour today. Do you perhaps have the desire to use God to raise yourself up and seek only your own happiness? You must not do that. You must transcend yourself and put the purpose of faith in God.

Jesus possessed a heart of concern for God, even when he was happy. On the contrary, for the crowds that followed him, the more their joy was magnified, the more they welcomed Jesus with the desire to accomplish their own purposes and desires on earth. Jesus was the only person who sincerely worried about God. The future of Christianity today will be blocked if it stands in that position. Moreover, if there is a religion that conducts its life of faith in this manner, then the same thing will happen to it.

What then is the path Jesus walked? As I have just said, Jesus forsook himself. Even when he was happy, he did not take that as his own happiness, but tried to channel all of it to God. Therefore, now you must be happy when Jesus is happy. You are not to be happy centering on yourself, but centering on God and Jesus. Moreover, you are not to set as your purpose that which will unite with your desires, but set as your purpose that which unites only with God. Otherwise, we will be separated from Jesus. We will be divided in the same way that Moses and the Israelite people were divided and the way the Israelites were divided from Joshua and Caleb. Moreover, as was written in the Bible verses recited today, we will be divided into the sheep and goats.

## **The Standard of Life**

The place where Cain and Abel separated in the beginning was not two, but one. They were not divided from the world, but from one individual. At the time of the ultimate judgment, the judgment is not to take place in heaven, but centering on humans on earth. Good and evil will divide. You yourselves will also feel that your minds are dividing into two. In other words, you will feel the division between the mind that is trying to establish the heavenly principles and the mind that is trying to accomplish humanistic purposes. When we look at this, we can learn that our minds are at the point of the division of good and evil.

Ladies and gentlemen who are present here! We have come forward already determined to penetrate through any kind of adversity to head toward the one hope. Therefore, now when we feel joy in our hearts, we must link that with the people and with God. If we experience hopeful events, then it must not end up as just our own hope. We must connect that hope with the people and the world.

If we are glad when Jesus is happy and we comfort Jesus when he is feeling agony, then Jesus will be with us. Moreover, when we do that, we will be able to relate with God. You must understand that only when you become this kind of person, can the Holy Father, the Holy Son and the Holy Spirit consider you with compassion. Only when the Holy Father, the Holy Son and the Holy Spirit treat you with compassion will the work of resurrection take place.

The reason Jesus could resurrect was that Jesus was able to throw away his own life for the fulfillment of God's will. His abandonment of his own life for the sake of the will reached the level where he could receive God's hands of resurrection. If you cannot set one standard that can stimulate you more powerfully than any other standard set by people in history, then even if you have been following the will from the beginning, you will fall away soon. If you fall away, what will happen to you? How can anyone guarantee that you will not become the same sort of people who rebelled against Jesus and spearheaded the attempt to kill him?

You who are present in this place: if you now understand that your goal is to establish the heavenly principles, live for the sake of heaven and earth and establish human ethics, then even if some adverse condition blocks your path, even if someone denies you, you should have a conviction strong enough to defeat them.

The members of the Unification Church can become the friends of Jesus only if they are able to head toward this direction from the beginning. How were the apostles, who had the mission to guide the crowds that followed Jesus on his behalf? They could not have the same heart as Jesus.

As the number of the multitude following Jesus increased, they took that as the enlargement of the scope of their own glory. Thus, they tried to order the people around. Therefore, as the days passed and as the number of the people who were following for their own benefit increased among the crowd, Jesus had more cause for worry. The more he found himself in such a situation, the more he found he did not have anyone with whom he could share his

heart openly.

Although these actions of theirs became unsurpassable sorrow, in contrast, for Satan they became conditions of delight. Simply put, they could not fundamentally cause the words that divide good and evil, the works of judgment. You must never repeat this.

The problem is not the number of the people who believe. At this time when we have arrived before the final verdict on the world level, there must appear true people who can represent humanity and the people in rejoicing and say, "Hallelujah, amen," even if they are in a difficult and lonely place. This is the problem. Only a person with this kind of faith can manifest the glory of God and become the embodiment of resurrection.

### **The True Person God Needs**

The road for the sake of the will cannot be traveled when you are trying to attain heaven's glory or value of life for yourself. Criticizing, centering on oneself, and bringing harm to other people for one's own benefit are the actions that brought about the fall.

At this time, then, when we are looking at the glory of the last days, what position are you in? Right now God has an unspeakably sorrowful heart and is overwhelmed by lamentation and melancholy. Do you perhaps try to be in a comfortable position and enjoy yourself in contrast to how God is? If there are such persons today, then eventually they will be in the same position as the Israelites who betrayed Moses or the multitudes who betrayed Jesus. You have to clearly understand this fact.

Even if someone is living for the sake of the fulfillment of the will of God, if he does things for his own happiness, then at the point of division of the last days when the sheep are divided from the goats, they will be put on the side of the goats.

What kind of person then can participate in the position of glory? That person must be one who has become one in heart with Jesus. If 2,000 years ago, there had been believers who shared in Jesus' sorrow and joy, then Jesus would have been delighted and would have manifested all the will of heaven before them. Eternal glory would have been given to them. However, Jesus felt desolate and sad because, although his followers were on the rise, he could not share his heart with anyone because there was no one who could remain faithful to him and inherit everything from him. The people who were following him did not understand his feelings. In the last days, there will be people who will lead the same kind of life of faith.

Even if a person believes in God and follows Him, if he neglects God's concerns and only seeks his own comfort and pleasure, then he is not someone God needs. There is a greater need for the one person who is helpful to God than 6,000 or 7,000 people of that kind. When Jesus was fighting with evil and made his appeal for the realization of the will with the same sad heart of God in the Garden of Gethsemane, humankind should have appealed with a heart three times more aching than that of Jesus. Peter, John and James did not even try to feel one-third of that sorrow. You who are present here must never become that kind of

person.

If Jesus toils over one thing, then you should work more than three times as hard. If someone who represents heaven exerts himself, then you must exert yourself more than three times as much. If someone who represents heaven agonizes over one thing and suffers one hardship, then you must feel the anguish and concern more than three times and experience the hardships more than three times. Because the followers of Jesus did not try to extend themselves even one-third of the exertion of Jesus, they brought doom to the people, sold off the only begotten son and betrayed God.

You who are present here today, do you really want to follow the Unification Church? When this Rev. Moon who leads the Unification Church feels some anguish, you must feel more than three times the anguish and become the encircling fence for the sake of the will of heaven. On the contrary, if there are many people who seek for comfort rather than becoming such people, then just as the Israelites who were following Moses left behind heaps of corpses in the wilderness, Satan who drags people to death will invade.

At this time, when we have arrived at the conclusion of history, you must become the sons and daughters of glory who can bring hope to the whole universe by shouting before Satan who caused the grief of 6,000 years, "How can you boast your powers!" You must fight with Satan single-handedly and demonstrate the victorious accomplishment to God. Without doing that, you must never think, "I can just do the bare minimum."

### **The Life of Faith in Which You Must Be Willing to Face Death**

You might not be aware of this, but we stand in a serious situation today. If the path we are walking is true, then we must make a serious resolution. This is because the results will change according to our determination.

When Adam and Eve fell, because God took the responsibility and carried on the salvation, there was some hope. Yet in the last days when the Lord of glory returns, if human beings do not fulfill their responsibility, the dispensation of salvation cannot be continued again. Therefore, if we cannot complete the dispensation of salvation, there will remain bitterness that is greater than that which was left at the time of the fall of Adam and Eve.

We who have come upon this kind of fearful time must understand the heart and the heavenly will of God and speak in defense of God's heart from the position of having been recognized by God. If we do not understand or cannot achieve this, then we must seek a humble position on our own initiative. Jesus was humble even when he was aware of the will of God, so people who do not know the will of God must be humble. If there are such people, then they will surely fall into Satan's abyss of death.

Peter, who followed Jesus 2,000 years ago, as well as the twelve apostles and countless multitudes below him did not understand the heart of Jesus. Therefore, today, you must be determined not to stand in the same kind of position. Ladies and gentlemen, please call out

to the Father with that kind of heart. Because the Father is alive, He can give you an answer. If you give all of your heart for the sake of the earth with the same heart as He, then you will be brought to the side of God. Now you must understand that you have the two-fold or three-fold responsibility of alleviating all the bitterness that Jesus left behind on this land and establish yourself, not as a deceased offering, but as a live offering to build paradise on earth.

Yet, why did Jesus die? Jesus did not die because he did not feel any attachment to this world. Jesus loved this earth more than anyone else, and he was full of human kindness. However, because he knew the will of God that only he could bring to pass, he walked the path that differed from other human beings and eventually took the path of the cross. Jesus could not share in the joy when they were rejoicing and could not walk the same path together. He could not divulge his own sorrows. This is how the path that Jesus took was different from that of human beings.

If we want to behold the day of lasting glory and go before Heaven to demand, Please let me stand before all things and creations! then what kind of road should we take? In one word, we must go through the path of death. It is because this is the direct route to heaven. You must also walk this path that Jesus traveled.

Jesus did not walk the road of the cross of Golgotha only for one day. Jesus fixed his heart on the will of God, and for some thirty odd years of his life, he set the standard of the cross and fought on. Moreover, he did not make the determination to face death on the cross in several days. You have to understand that by offering some thirty odd years of his life and in the position of being in charge of the 4,000-year history of the dispensation, Jesus predicted, "If it goes well, then these things will happen. If it does not go well, then that will take place." Meanwhile, there was not even a moment of his life that he was able to escape from the sorrowful heart of Golgotha.

Because there was such a prepared foundation, Jesus was able to place his beloved disciples, people, nation and religion behind him and walk the road that he was determined to go from his birth, the path of the cross on which he offered himself as the sacrifice.

Now you must feel in your life the victorious conditions of Golgotha that Jesus set throughout his life. Otherwise, you will become the same as the disciples who turned away while they were following Jesus, when Jesus was receiving many people's rejections and reproaches and had to bear the cross on his shoulder to take the path of death. Moreover, you must reflect on the fact that although many multitudes had followed Jesus, there was no one who was following him with his life on the line.

### **The Faith of the Women, Simon of Cyrene, and Jesus**

Jesus hoped to hear of someone who could bear the cross in his place, take the beatings on his behalf, and on the road of death of Golgotha suffer hardships and desperately call out in

his place, "God! Father!" Although for thirty years he hoped to hear this kind of voice, when his hopes were dashed, how would he have felt?

You have to understand this heart of Jesus. You have to experience this pain of Jesus and be able to sympathize with his pain. Moreover, you must have the mind-set that it is perfectly natural for you to go this path of death on which you will die many thousands of times for the sake of the humanity of the world.

What you have to realize is that when Jesus became fatigued while carrying the cross to Golgotha, there was none among his disciples who, like Simon of Cyrene, shouldered the cross in his place. There was not even one person like this among the chosen people of Israel. Because this foreigner, Simon of Cyrene, participated in the tribulation of Jesus, Christianity could not become the religion of the Israelites. It became a religion of foreigners.

Today, you who have determined to believe in Jesus and go in search of God must be determined to carry out the same actions as Simon of Cyrene, even in your dreams. Although Simon of Cyrene could have made an excuse or rebelled, he silently obeyed and bore the cross in Jesus' place. You have to become this kind of person today.

How must Jesus have felt when he was looking at him? When the apostles with whom he had shared all his joys and sorrows had all disappeared, a foreigner named Simon of Cyrene suffered misery on his behalf. Looking at the situation, Jesus must have felt deeply embarrassed and sorrowful.

If among the twelve apostles there was just one person who had shouldered the cross in his place, then by looking at him, Jesus could have forgotten the hardships of death. He would have overcome his own agony by feeling sympathy for him. Nevertheless, because this did not take place, Jesus felt greater sorrow. You must understand this situation.

In the Christian world of today, there must emerge a denomination in the position of Simon of Cyrene. Yet, which denomination will take on that responsibility? Christians today must realize that Jesus could not become Messiah of the apostles who had followed. He became Messiah of a foreigner, Simon of Cyrene. They must build a church in the position of Simon of Cyrene.

In order for you to become a companion in the situation and painful heart of Jesus, who suffered the tribulations of the cross, and to fulfill the eternal will and dispensational purpose as in the life of Jesus, you must become sons and daughter who can call out "Father" to God, even if you are alone. You have to be there with the Lord of ordeals and the Lord of resurrection who is embarking upon a new beginning.

Jesus, who resurrected three days after he passed away on the cross, was a miserable person. Although for three years he had shared all joys and sorrows with them and, with an earnest heart, had told them he would resurrect three days after his death, his disciples forgot these words and disappeared. When Jesus was resurrected, there was not even one disciple who

stood guard next to his tomb. Only enemies, the Roman soldiers, were guarding the place. How could this be! Today there are many instances wherein Christianity is not guarding the tomb of Jesus. Enemies, like the Roman soldiers, are guarding it.

Is there no group on earth who can encircle the Roman soldiers and long for the tomb of Jesus? Even though there were no such people then, among us, the believers, there must emerge many such people.

Who are the ones who could meet the resurrected Jesus? Those who let Jesus die, those who lost Jesus and scattered everywhere to wander according to their will could not meet Jesus.

After his death, who was the person who went in search for Jesus without eating for three days? Who was groping in darkness not knowing where to rest his body? The disciples of Jesus should have become this kind of people more than anyone else. However, the three disciples that Jesus loved the most, Peter, James and John, all returned home. The ones who met Jesus first were the women who searched for Jesus' tomb before dawn. They were Mary Magdalene; Mary, mother of James; and Salome.

They were longing for Jesus, who had passed away as a traitor of the people and the nation. Shedding tears for three days and unable to bear it any longer, they came searching for him. They were the first ones to meet the resurrected Jesus. This shows in what direction and how the believers of the last days must act.

### **The Mind-Set Which Can Partake in the Glory of the Lord**

You must understand that now is the last days when you must go in desperate search for the tomb of Jesus. The women who were desperately searching for the tomb met the resurrected Lord in place of the Israelite people, who should have met the resurrected Lord first. Today when the resurrected Lord comes on the world level, the ones who can meet the Lord first are those who do not sleep and rest in spite of their desire, who shed tears for heaven while wandering through the mountains and hills with an unsettled heart that cannot be expressed.

The apostles did not even mourn over the death of Jesus on the cross. Yet unexpectedly, the three women who were not even apostles mourned over the death of Jesus, shed tears of sympathy and went in search of his tomb. These actions allowed them to meet the Lord of resurrection before the others. In the same way, in the last days, the same phenomena will take place.

If you transcend your life and live a life of anxiety, unrest and lack of sleep for the sake of the lives of your people and humanity, then the Lord of glory who is coming to this world again will surely come after you. You will be entitled to the glory of receiving the Lord when you are not even aware of it. You have to understand that such a time is nearing.

To whom did Jesus appear next? He appeared before the two people who were heading towards Emmaus. They were not apostles. They were in Jerusalem when the three women



were testifying to the resurrected Jesus, and they talked about the death of Jesus in torment on their way to Emmaus, because they sympathized with the situation of Jesus. They were able to connect with his sad heart more than anyone else. This is the reason that Jesus appeared before them. The reason Jesus appeared before them was to have them testify before the apostles about the resurrection of Jesus.

If you want to usher in the new day of glory, the new ideal garden on the world level, then you must have a sincere concern for the distressed heart of Jesus, the mournful life of Jesus. With a painful heart, you must struggle to go toward heaven. Yet without carrying these things out, without having deep thoughts, are there any who wish for the glory of the Lord? If there are, then that person is none other than the antichrist and the false prophet.

Who would have known that the apostles would stand in the position of the antichrist before Jesus? Who would have known that the chosen Israelite people and Judaism would become the antichrist? We must be concerned about this in the last days, too. You must reflect on yourself whether you stand in the position of the antichrist. This is not the time to reproach others or interfere with the affairs of others. The problem lies with you yourselves. The denominations are not the problem. You must worry about the fact that you might become Satan in the last days. Until now, people who found problems in others have all lost themselves in the course of history.

In the new ideal Garden of Eden, do you want to greet the glorious resurrection the whole universe desires? You must then feel the heart of Jesus and, while shedding tears, share the responsibility. Only this kind of people can receive the glorious resurrection.

Now is the time when the last days are approaching. People who have reached a certain realm of the spirit feel uneasy. They do not feel happy even when they have received grace. They do not feel satisfied even when they have experienced the miracle of the fire. Therefore, people want to run away from the churches. No matter how many fences are put around the churches, they cannot keep people from leaving. This is a difficult time when you must find yourself, in spite of these kinds of circumstances.

When there emerge the true sons and daughters who can represent the church, the people, the world and the cosmos, the maneuverings of Satan who is trying to cause division will all be undermined. You must become the victors in the historical course with these qualifications. You must take responsibility even for the sins of criminals and act in place of Jesus when he was praying alone in the garden of Gethsemane. If you can do this, then even if the path that you travel is the path of death, as long as you keep to it, you can be resurrected.

However, those who dodge hardships and choose the comfortable path for their own benefit, then even if they believe that the road they are walking is the path of resurrection, eventually they will arrive at death. You have to keep this in mind.

## **The Life of the Living Sacrifice Offered to God**

You can usher in the glorious day of resurrection for which God has been hoping for 6,000 years and enjoy eternal happiness only when you set the victorious condition of offering yourself to God, not as dead sacrifice, but as a living sacrifice to fulfill the will of God.

Moreover, when you are offered as the living sacrifice before God, who has been exerting Himself for 6,000 years, your spirit and physical selves will be resurrected. When this takes place, you can accomplish the beautiful task of bringing to a conclusion the ordeals and sorrows of God, who has felt bitterness toward Satan for 6,000 years. You can boast before all things of the universe or before Satan or before the many millions of believers or the heavenly soldiers and angels. You can enter the eternal ideal garden to live in glory for eternity. I hope that you cherish this in your heart.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
LET US BE STRONG AND BOLD  
AND RESTORE THE LOST LAND**

**Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea  
June 23, 1957**

**Joshua 1:1-9**

**Prayer**

*Father, You worked hard to choose and raise the Israelites. When reflecting upon Your earnest heart that ordered them to fulfill Your will, we feel today that we must fully accomplish the responsibility of the Christians, who must fulfill the will of the Father on behalf of the Israelites.*

*Please allow us to learn how to attend You, You who have been working hard throughout the long history. Let us understand Your situation, in which You have been fighting Satan with concern for us. Please allow us to understand the heart of the Father, who is concerned with embracing the chosen sons and daughters as the hope of the future and bringing them to glory.*

*The reason we exist today is not based upon our own will; nor does the glory we enjoy nor the joy that we are experiencing before You due to our toil. Rather, it is due to Your grace endowed upon us with humility, You who have been working throughout the thousands of years of history. What would we have to be proud of before all humankind? Would there be anyone among us who can command the universe with the truth? Please allow us to understand that it is not what we are asked to take responsibility for.*

*Please allow us to become sons and daughters who can manifest the will of Heaven completely on behalf of all humankind, while representing the power of the Father's grace. I sincerely wish for and want this to be done.*

*Are there any groups of people, who desire to fulfill Your will, who understand You and who wish to be glorified through humankind? Such groups of people could be a base that You would be able to bless. They could become a foundation of glory to bless all of the universe. Please guide us to realize this. I sincerely wish for and want this to be done.*

*Please allow us not to find ourselves today only as individuals, but to become sons and*

*daughters who would not be ashamed of themselves before the heavenly will, representing history, the entire universe, and the future world. By so doing, allow them to be proud of themselves with glorious joy. Father, I sincerely wish for and want this to be done.*

*Father, Your sons and daughters who are gathered here, are they honest with You? Did they willingly, of their own accord, bow down before Your altar? Are they prepared to sacrifice and offer themselves so that they can indemnify the historical sins? Have these children the integrity and character to follow Jesus, who climbed Golgotha carrying the cross? Can they offer themselves to be responsible for the sins and crimes of reality? Have they brought the result of a glorious victory from the fights fought on Your behalf against Satan for the sake of the glorious future?*

*Father, please allow them to be such sons and daughters, and sing glory to You. Please allow them to become loyal and filial children who can follow you for this will. I sincerely wish for and want this to be done.*

*Now, as You granted us this day, please look at us with compassion. Do not desert us, who have gathered for Your will. Please bless many denominations on behalf of this pitiful people, and bless the people and their altars which have lost the center.*

*Please grant the grace of Your compassion upon people and their altars, who do not know where the flame of life is burning. Please bless humankind. Please allow a new blessing and a new flame to appear quickly upon this land and people. I sincerely wish for and want this to be done.*

*Father, please remove the tendency that places weight on human reasoning, and correct all human-centered ideology. Please allow us to become people of character who uphold a God-centered ideology, who establish heavenly principles and ethics by becoming sons and daughters who can reverently attend the heavenly will, be loved by You, and undertake the duty of the chief priests. Through this, please allow us to rise on behalf of this people. Also, please allow us to come forward on behalf of the many churches. My beloved Father, I sincerely wish for and want this to be done. Please allow us to cleanse all of the wrong doings committed during the past week, and allow this time to be an opportunity when we can be immersed in Your new words and grace and in Your profound will and love which is bestowed upon us. Please allow us be proud of You before all of the creation and bow down to You in glory. I sincerely request that this be done.*

*Wishing that you had dominion over the entire service from the beginning to the end, I pray this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The topic of the speech that I would like to reflect upon with you is, "*Let Us Be Strong and Bold and Restore the Lost Land.*"

## **The Result of the Human Fall and the Purpose of the Providence of Restoration**

The original people would not have needed to long for the blessed land. The garden that God created was to be the blessed land, and it was the garden of beauty that humans could enjoy for eternity. However, because humans disobeyed the heavenly principles established by God, they came to grief, and the blessed land where they should have lived became a mere hope to them. We know all about this.

If God created all things, He would have had an ideal for the creation. If the ideal had been actually realized, not only the Creator but also His created beings could have sung joyful songs in the garden. Then humans also could have sung of their joy and been grateful for this. Due to the human fall, all of this came to have nothing to do with human beings. Further, all things created as the symbol of beauty before God and humans had to undergo a long history of lamentation until the present. They still cannot return glory and appreciation to God.

God has a purpose for creating all things and is responsible for fulfilling the purpose of creation. Thus, God must fulfill His will. Otherwise, God's ideal of creation and the purpose of the providence of restoration cannot be realized as the will to introduce the world of joy. The people living on this earth cannot feel the value of life; nor can the whole universe.

Consequently, to fulfill the purpose of creation, God has been leading a dispensation in order for humans to return to this purpose. You are well aware that this is the long history of 6,000 years of restoration. When Adam and Eve fell, God regretted and lamented over creating them. You should feel to the bone that the lamentation of God began from your ancestors.

Because God is lamenting over it, all the created beings cannot rejoice, even if they desire to. Because the center of the creation is saddened, all the creation is also saddened. Then what would be the purpose of God's unfolding the dispensation? Having set up the will, He wishes that will to be fulfilled. That will is to find someone who can liberate Him, who is sorrowful and grieving because of His grief and lamentation. This is the unifying point of the providence of restoration.

To find the person who can alleviate God's lamentation, that is, the one person who can stop the human history of sin that caused lamentation to God throughout the 6,000 years of long history and cleanse the sinful history, is the purpose of the providence of restoration. To find one original person who can represent this history is the purpose of the providence of restoration. You should clearly understand this.

When you come before God, you need to desire to be forgiven. You also need to ask for the grace of forgiveness for the family, the nation, and the world. Yet we should transcend the level of begging God to liberate us from our personal grief and lamentation and should realize that we need to appeal to God to alleviate His profound grief, deeply immersed in His heart, which started at the beginning of human history and was caused by their wrongdoing.

Then who will be the one who makes us long for the garden of hope, the garden of restoration, and to enter the garden and return glory to God on behalf of the creation? That person will be the one who will volunteer to become an offering of sacrifice to indemnify to God all the sins committed by human beings. Further, this person will be the one who is willing to indemnify all human historical sins until the present and take responsibility for all the sins of the historical figures in human ancestry that led God to work for 6,000 years. He must thus say: "Father, please entrust all the hopes and lamentations that You could not express upon me. I will be the one who can fulfill all of Your hopes and eliminate all of Your lamentations." We should know that God has been looking forward to seeing a person on earth who can replace Adam, the human ancestor, who should have substantialized God's joy, ideal and glory.

Our fate is to free ourselves from the history of sin. Thus you should understand that God has been leading the dispensation of restoration with the wish of seeing sons and daughters who can deserve to be living sacrificial offerings. Such never existed throughout history who can say, "Father, through this, please be freed from all the grief and pain, and rejoice from today on."

### **The Purpose of Establishing Central Figures and Their Failures**

When reflecting on God's providence of restoration, God established one person, Noah, after having endured a long 1,600 years since the fall of Adam and Eve. God chose Noah and saved him and his family. Further, He attempted to put him in the position of a chief priest, as a representative of humanity. This was God's will. If Noah had understood the endeavor of God, who had worked for 1,600 years to establish him and had empathized with His sorrow, and if eight members of his family had felt the heart of God, there would not have been grief caused by the mistake of Ham.

Some people think that salvation is completed by being free from personal lamentations and pain, but it is not true. We should cleanse our own individual sins while also cleansing the universal sin. After pulling out many nails of lamentation from deep in the heart of God, we should be able to say, "Father, please rest in peace! God who has been leading the dispensation of restoration until the present, please be relieved from the heart-breaking grief. Hallelujah! Amen." God has been waiting for such a victor to come to earth ever since the time of Moses.

When Noah's family was saved from the flood judgment, they should have led a life of gratitude, but they continued their habitual life. We who came forth after being called by the heavenly principle can also easily commit the same mistake. Thus we should not be the kind of person who will repeat the habitual life. If Noah had faced God, who had saved him and his family, with a constantly renewed heart, had felt God's heart of wishing for the arrival of a day when all humanity possessed the same kind of heart, and had established a life of

absolute faith before God, he would not have committed the mistake of the second fall. Four hundred years after the failure of Noah's family, God established Abraham, but he also failed. Through the condition of offering Isaac, finally during the generation of Jacob, the 21-year course of Jacob to realize the blessing came about.

Ladies and gentlemen, please try to figure out Jacob's situation in which with the heart of unknown sorrow, he lived the life of a servant as a shepherd in the land of Haran for 21 years. The purpose of God's calling Jacob was to complete the will of the blessing promised to Abraham. Taking it one step further, it was to liberate the lamentations of grief between God and humans. The chosen people did not know this.

By returning from the 21-year course in Haran, Jacob established the standard of restoring one generation. From that standard, a victorious foundation where God's inner heart could be liberated was fulfilled. However, due to the failure of Abraham, Jacob's descendants had to suffer in Egypt for 400 years.

### **The Mission of Moses and Jesus and the Faithlessness of the Israelites**

We should understand that after having established the will, God worked vigorously for 2,000 years and restored one person, Jacob. After Jacob, through the course of 400 years, God established Moses, a central person on the level of the restoration of a people from the standard of restoring one generation by Jacob. Thus Moses was restored to be the fruit of God's entire dispensation, conducted through a long period. Consequently, if Moses fulfilled his responsibility, the grief embedded in not only the human heart but also in God's heart was to be relieved. Under such conditional circumstances, Moses was chosen to be the representative of the people.

As the fruit of God's entire dispensation, Moses was the one who could not be substituted for by all the people. Chosen as such, Moses was in a position in which he himself was responsible for indemnifying the historical grudge, grievance and sorrow of the people.

That is the reason why during the forty years of life in the palace and the forty years of life in Midian, a total of eighty years of life, Moses did not lose his consciousness of the chosen people of Israel, inherited from the ancestors. He also maintained unchanging fidelity with all his heart.

Moses maintained the integrity to be related only to God's will even while when he was fighting the Pharaoh. Moses also possessed all the qualifications that could not be replaced by all the people and could fight against Satan's side. Because the Israelites did not become the kind of people who could replace Moses, God hardened the heart of the Pharaoh several times. You must know this.

Then what kind of hearts should the Israelites have had toward Moses? They should have accepted him as the one central person who was established at the price of God's 2,000 years of work and for all the sacrifice made for those thousands of years made by their ancestors.

Because the Israelites did not understand that God found Moses at the sacrifice of everything, a crowd of 600,000 people had to die in the wilderness. If they had known the value of Moses not merely as an individual, but as the one who was chosen as the representative of the nation or all humanity, and had united with him, the people would not have fallen down in the wilderness.

Since the time of Moses, throughout many thousands of years, the purpose of many prophets coming to the earth, even Jesus' coming to the earth on behalf of the world was to take over the labors and lamentations of God, human beings, and the creation. However, who knew that Jesus was the conditional being who came to the earth as the representative of the world? Who knew that Jesus made a triumphant condition against Satan on behalf of God, who had been lamenting during the past 4,000 years? No one understood this.

Then whom should you find today? You should find one person who can liberate the lamentations of God, human beings, and the creation, and you should unite with that person. No hope can be found in you nor can God's glory be found in you, if you do not do that.

Jesus is the one who came with such a mission, but how were the Israelites, the Jewish religious group of people who had been prepared for 4,000 years through God's constant endeavor and toil? You should understand that those who claimed themselves to be living for God, calling to God, were faithless to the Messiah, the central person who came to liberate humankind from the lamentations of heaven and earth. They rebelled against him.

Had they realized that they were the people who should have known God's sorrowful history of the dispensation, they would not have crucified Jesus. Further, when Jesus was hanging on the cross, the thief to his right should not have witnessed to Jesus as the son of God. The saints who were watching the scene should have done so instead, and thus saved his life. However, because there was no disciple of his who could take such responsibility then, we must now take over the mission.

Until the present, God has been working to send one person on earth who could free the lamentations of God and human beings. Human beings have been longing for the arrival of such a person. This is the providence of God and human history as well.

When viewed from this missionary perspective, it can be understood that Moses was destined to lead the Israelites from Egypt into the land of Canaan and destroy the seven tribes of Canaan. On that foundation on the level of a people, Jesus came to fulfill the purpose of the dispensation for the restoration of the world.

Today such a will of Jesus is revealed even in the land of the desert, the wilderness, or the satanic world, as in the palace of the Pharaoh. Yet because the Israelites could not continue to follow Moses as their leader, although they were to cross the Jordan River with Moses with God's mighty power, destroy the seven tribes in the land of Canaan and build the kingdom of Heaven there, they failed to do so. Thus, they had to remain in the land of the wilderness. Similarly, even today, those who do not fulfill a responsibility like that of Jacob



and thus do not build the Kingdom of Heaven on earth, cannot enter the land of Canaan but must remain in the wilderness. This is what Christians do not realize.

Then what was the condition of resentment that led to a crowd of 1,600 Israelites in the course of wilderness being separated from Moses? You should not be ignorant of this today. It is because among the Israelites, there was a group of people who longed for the life in the bosom of the enemy in Egypt. They attempted to block Moses' path of heavenly destiny.

At first, when the 600,000 Israelites under the leadership of Moses fought Amalek, they won as Moses raised his hand, and the tide turned against them when he put his hand down. Thus, they were united with him. Later, they changed.

### **The Sufferings and Temptations of Moses and Jesus**

From the historical viewpoint, people who desired to attend God first had to fight an invisible Satan and next a visible Satan. Then they engaged in a battle with poverty due to a lack of material. Consequently, Jesus was given a temptation through bread on the personal level; next he was given a temptation through the temple on the environmental level; thirdly, he was given a symbolic temptation on the world level while standing on the top of the mountain. Such events took place based upon the principle of the struggles between good and evil.

Then what kind of heart did Moses keep in the attendance of God? He had the heart to attend God, to fight the enemy Amalek tribe in the wilderness, to fight starvation, and the courage to step forward fearlessly at the risk of his death. Moses fought Satan by himself and fought hunger for a total of eighty years, during the first forty years of his life in the palace of the Pharaoh, and during the second forty years in the Midian wilderness. When he won the fights, God called him.

Moses was not the only person who went such a path. Jesus did, too. Consequently, Jesus himself underwent the temptations from Satan that symbolize the confrontation with Satan. First, to overcome himself, there was a forty-day fasting period in which he fought against hunger, making himself an offering. Next, there was the temptation, "Make this rock into bread," to pass through the temptation of material.

The reason Jesus had to go through this process was that of the fall, humans lost God, lost their position as a son and a daughter of God, and lost the creation. Thus, conditions were required to restore these.

Accordingly, also on a course that saints should walk, no matter the level, individual, a people, a nation, or the world, there are the temptations of Satan, who represents the world of evil. Also, instead of the glory as God's son or daughter, there is a course of the cross to be followed. Next, it is required to overcome the suffering of hunger caused by the loss of the creation to Satan.

The Israelites in the palace of Pharaoh were united with Moses and won over the

temptations from Satan, but when they were confronted with hunger while fighting Amalek in the wilderness, they came to resent Moses. Then where did this resentment against Moses derive from and why? If they had been born in the wilderness and had followed God's will while living there, they would not have resented Moses. However, the habits developed during the life of four hundred years in Egypt and the living environment blocked their life in the wilderness. You must keep this in mind today.

In other words, the Israelites departed out of belief in Moses, but they could not forget the previous life environment and could not abandon their previous lifestyle. Thus, they came to perish. It interfered with the path of Moses and it separated them from Moses.

Consequently, the second chosen people who are to fulfill the ideology for the restoration of the land of Canaan on the worldwide level are Christians throughout the world. They can represent Israel on the worldwide level, and they should be proud of being God's chosen people, even if they are faced with times of hardships like those of the first Israelites. At the same time, we should not follow the same footsteps as the Israelites, who perished due to their complaints and faithlessness when they were faced with starvation in the forty-year wilderness course and could not understand the viewpoint of the leader who came alone on behalf of the people.

Who destroyed the future of Jesus? They were the people who were chosen to fulfill the will of God on behalf of God, human history, and the whole. They should have led a life to fulfill God's will and set the standard of their life of faith based upon it, but they failed to do so. That is, as the Israelites who should have upheld Moses' will made him fall in the wilderness, the same people who should have upheld the will of Jesus made him die on the cross due to their faithlessness.

Consequently, Moses' will was transferred to Joshua and Caleb, and they led the people into the land of Canaan. Similarly, the representatives of Joshua and Caleb in the second Israel had to inherit the will of Jesus and enter the land of Canaan on the worldwide level along with the disciples of the second Israel and build the Kingdom of Heaven on earth in that land. This is the hope of Jesus, and the ideal of the Second Coming.

Thus today we who are called for the fulfillment of the will of God should understand the historical background of the providence and should never commit the same sins on the level of the people. You should not become the ones who will again walk the same sinful path that the Israelites walked.

### **The Lord of the Second Coming and the Mission of Christianity**

Then what should we do? We should understand that the Lord who comes in the last days is coming to eliminate the conditions that caused God's lamentation for 6,000 years and to fulfill the purpose of the faith of the many saints.

If the Israelites who departed with Moses at first understood that they had to abandon all

their possessions, if they had only followed Moses, abandoning everything they had in the wilderness as well, they would not have been separated from him. We should know this.

Today, what are the first things that we should do while we are being prepared to receive the day of the second advent, longing for the ideal garden? It is to deeply understand that the Lord of the Second Coming is the fruit of the 6,000 years of hard work of God and our ancestors.

If he comes to the earth, what are we supposed to do? We should gladly offer everything in the world and be ready to serve him as the representative of human history, the being who can end the sinful history of humankind. He alone is the representative of God and all of humankind.

Unless Christians in the world have such a heart, they will face the same consequence of lamentations caused by the failure of Moses in the wilderness. Therefore we must become those who know how to toil for the sake of the Lord who is coming again.

Each of us in that position today should remember that, after the death of Moses, whose goal was to arrive at the land of Canaan, Joshua and Caleb became the successors of Moses' mission. We are the ones who are to inherit the historical mission of Joshua and Caleb. That is, we should become like Joshua, who made a condition of offering through which God's grief and lamentations of several thousand years could be liberated by leading a multitude of 1,600 people into the land of Canaan.

Unless we are determined to be like Joshua and Caleb today, uniting our people wandering in the wilderness, we cannot enter the blessed land of Canaan, nor can we complete the ideal temple. Since you have understood God's love and grief, you should have a different purpose in praying. Also, we should become the kind of person who can understand the heart of God, who left Moses and the faithless 600,000 Israelites in the wilderness and who through Joshua and Caleb, led the second generation into the land of Canaan.

What is the position that you have reached? You are in the position where you should lift the flag of judgment high, based upon the footsteps of 6,000 years during which our ancestors have been walking in hardships. You should take over the mission of Joshua and Caleb, who roared at the Israelites to cross the Jordan River.

### **Be Bold and Strong**

If we say that we are willing to take on such a responsibility and mission, what would God emphasize to us? As God told to Joshua, who took over the mission of Moses in the wilderness, "Be bold and strong." He would assert us to be the same.

Now we should understand that we are in the wilderness, looking at the blessed land of Canaan on the worldwide level, with the hope to enter the land. We should maintain our mind and body like that of Joshua or Caleb.

Then how should today's Christians throughout the world live? They should appeal to

Heaven so that someone like Joshua or Caleb will appear on the earth and lead Christianity today. During the time of the wilderness where the center was lost and chaos and confusion were prevalent, Christians should clearly understand that the time has come when someone like Joshua or Caleb should appear to resolve the problems and give direction to move forward. For this to be done, the denomination of each individual is not important. This is what we should understand.

In the Book of Revelation, Chapter 11, two olive trees are prophesied. What does this mean? Prior to the departure for the worldwide course of the restoration for the land of Canaan, it prophesies that someone like Joshua or Caleb will appear. As Joshua, who appeared on behalf of Moses, entered the land of Canaan, leading the Jewish people, today someone like Joshua or Caleb with the gospel of Jesus will appear and march forward into the new blessed land of Canaan on the worldwide level, leading the people of God.

Furthermore, just as the group of people who entered the land of Canaan with Joshua and Caleb destroyed the seven tribes of Canaan, you are also responsible for destroying Satan. We should understand this. You should become courageous heavenly warriors and be responsible for walking such a path. You should remember this well. Even if someone like Joshua or Caleb who speaks the new word appears at any place in the world, we should become the kind of person who can open our hearts, listen to the word, and live for God.

The path of Joshua and Caleb was full of adventures. Their path was a difficult pioneering one, one of battles. Wherever they went, there were paths to be pioneered. Sometimes on the individual level, other times on the level of the environment, they had to face courses in which they had to fight all kinds of tribulations.

When Moses was about to lead the Israelites into the blessed land of Canaan, Pharaoh attempted to kill Moses, and there were many people who were faithless among the Israelites and opposed him. They faced the same problems. God, who knew this well, said to Joshua and Caleb, "Be strong and bold." What does this mean? That means to transcend all the human conditions. For the same reason, Jesus was triumphant in overcoming all the human conditions through his three temptations. Accordingly, even 2,000 years later, today you should also be strong and bold in overcoming all the human conditions.

Joshua was placed in the position where he had to walk a path of victory until the last moment from the individual course of battle on behalf of Moses. Along with the words, "Be strong and bold," he was also advised, "Consider the individual whom you are dealing with to be an enemy, any people to be your enemy, and any land to be the land of the enemy." We should understand this clearly today.

Today if we stand in the same position of Joshua, we will also meet enemies wherever we go. The environment will also attack us. It will be the same with the people and the nation. However, if we who are chosen are united and become second Joshuas who fight until the end at the risk of our lives, if we become saints who can take responsibility for worldwide Christianity, following Jesus Christ at the risk of our lives, we can win any battles ahead of

us. This is the reason God wants us to be strong and bold.

Then what should we do with ourselves? We who are in the position of being strong and bold should be able to see ourselves correctly. We should be able to judge ourselves if we have done something wrong. Also, let us not think that we have lived thirty or forty years of life. Nor let us think of ourselves for the present only.

### **The Significance of Human Existence and the Mission of Human Beings**

Who then are we? We should understand that in order for me to exist today, God has been working hard for 6,000 years, going through worldwide battles. We were found through such endeavors of God. Thus, you should not forget the grace of God who has been nurturing you. Further, we should realize that we are offerings to God on His behalf. You should also understand is that in order for you to have come this far, there has been a path of sufferings and lamentations and grief for God that He could not express. He has been going through a path of difficult and rough battles, paying the price of sacrificial blood, shed by countless ancestors. Further, we should become sons and daughters who can feel this love of God, who has been toiling hard to save us.

Now, we should know to pray to God, "Please help us understand Your heart of 6,000 years ago and that of today. Please help us be Your representatives." We should be determined to be a sacrificial offering to God whether alive or dead. Thus we should be able to pray, "Since we are offered to You as a sacrifice, do whatever You desire with us."

Throughout many thousands of years, our ancestors have been building an altar of blood. Jesus died also as a sacrifice on the cross. After his death, Christians also have been building an altar of blood for 2,000 years. Therefore, we should understand that we come on the foundation of such altars. In that position, we can call God "Father," hear His voice, and appeal to the Father to save all humankind on His behalf.

We should also know the anxious heart and grief of God, who has been leading 6,000 years of the providence, and we should become the children who can comfort God. You should be able to figure out all matters like this on your own and demonstrate them in action.

Then what should we in this position do? To culminate God's dispensation of salvation, we should understand that we must observe the tradition established by our many ancestors. There is also the enemy, Satan, who is trying to destroy the conditions upon which God can operate. To overcome the enemy, we should be determined to become sons and daughters who would feel a sense of responsibility to mobilize even down to the tiniest cell in our body. If we call God from this standpoint, we will come to understand that He would not be God who had a relationship only with Moses. Nor is He the God who only had a relationship with the Israelites. He is the God who can be also with us. God is the one who created all things, who had the relationship with our ancestors throughout history, and who should have a relationship with "me." Especially, God was with Jesus when in the garden of

Gethsemane, he came to a final decision to be offered as a sacrifice. The sacrificial spirit of Jesus, who loved all humankind, was bequeathed to the descendants as a tradition, and the revival of Christianity came about.

Then what should the saints who believe in the truth of Jesus, which replaces 4,000 years of history, do in the future? They should become sons and daughters of God, like heavenly soldiers who can save all humankind which is captured in the wire nets of Satan. Also, by correctly understanding God's will, we should not follow in the same footsteps as the Israelites who became the prey of Satan in the wilderness due to their inability to understand the will of God.

Further, we should take the fidelity of Moses, who until he could stand again before God, lived a sacrificial life for forty years in the wilderness, as the root of our faith. We should take after his strong and persistent nature that enabled him to petition to God for eighty days on behalf of Israel. Also, you should understand that you are a tribe of the Second Coming who should achieve the ideal of restoring the land of Canaan on the worldwide level. You are a representative of the second Israel.

Therefore, understanding this, you should be able to come forward and pledge, "Father, though I have to personally undergo all the battles that persisted during the past 6,000 years of history, I will overcome them." Toward the satanic tribe that governs the world, as a representative of the saints and sages who had to climb the hills of death to fulfill God's will during the 6,000 years of history, you should be able to shout, "I am a bomb. I will explode your hearts!" When viewed from this perspective, we should take the words of God to Joshua, "Be strong and bold," as our lesson. We should understand well from the principle that, because the Israelites could not understand the meaning of the words, even when they entered the land of Canaan, they had to pay more indemnity centered on the twelve Judges. Consequently, if we cannot fulfill the responsibility like the one given to Joshua today, the Lord who comes back to this earth to build the Kingdom of Heaven must walk a path of suffering along with you.

### **God's Hope for the Blessed Land**

What will happen to you if you are triumphant in the battle against enemies at the risk of your life in strength and boldness, representing the 6,000 years of the dispensation of salvation for human beings? Then finally, we will meet a day when heaven and earth will be harmonized, and the aching hearts of our ancestors, who lamented over the shedding of blood for many thousands of years, will be liberated. The joy of the Creator will be manifested, thousands and thousand of saints will rejoice within the realm of God's eternal, unchanging love. So will it be for all humankind on earth. Further, God will be proud of you before Satan. Your ancestry will be also proud of you, and you will be proud before each other as brothers and sisters.

Therefore, among you, one person who can be praised, "Please love him since he is your

son," should appear. If such a person does not appear with the truth on earth, the joy of human beings, spirit world, God, and Heaven and earth, cannot be fulfilled. You should deeply keep this in mind.

Today, after having cleansed the sinful history of 6,000 years filled with grief and pain, we must become the individuals who can say, "Dear Heaven, please rejoice with me. Please be liberated from the grief through me. Please forget the lamentations accumulated during the past 6,000 years and receive a day when You can finally smile for the first time since the creation." When we become such individuals who can also say, "Our ancestors in the spirit world, as Heaven is rejoicing, please rejoice with us," the land of Canaan on the worldwide level will be restored. Thus we should become the ones who can introduce God's love to all humankind, transferring the 6,000 years of grievous history caused by the fall to the satanic domain.

Without failure, only when we become such people can we represent Jesus Christ in the worldwide land of Canaan, represent the seventy disciples of Jesus, and thus become the sons and daughters whom God desires. Then we can create a family that God can rejoice in, be a person whom God can trust, and restore a nation that God can trust. From here on, the garden of eternal happiness, the blessed land of the ideal will be established. You should know this clearly. Today, this is the time when 6,000 years of providential restoration should be consummated. By making a final decision of courage, we should march forward for the fulfillment of the will. We should not look back. At the time of the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, the wife of Lot missed her old family life in her hometown, her old neighbors and her old environment and habits. She looked back and turned into a pillar of salt.

The Israelites who followed Moses from Egypt missed their life in the past when they faced difficulties in the wilderness. Thus, they could not enter the land of Canaan and fell to death on the way. When they did not have a shelter to rest comfortably in or food to eat in the wilderness, they resented Moses and complained to him, saying, "If we had remained in Egypt, we could have eaten cake and even meat occasionally." At that time, the ones who complained like that, reflecting upon the past, were the wealthy ones who had been bosses over the others.

Therefore, today we should not follow the same footsteps of the Israelites. Then what should you now seek with this lesson in mind? Is it a house in which you are now living? Is it friends whom you are now associating with? Your house or friends are not the ones that you should seek. If you have a house, it will be a wilderness in a barren land. If you have friends, they will be brothers and sisters who are wandering in the wilderness.

Consequently, in order for you to go the path to heaven, from the levels of an individual, a family, a society, a people, and a nation, we should separate from all the worldly things and abandon them. We should replace them with heavenly things. That is, I should abandon my worldly self and be replaced by a heavenly self. I should restore a worldly family into a

heavenly one, and a worldly tribe into a heavenly tribe. Further, we should abandon the worldly people and nation and restore a heavenly people and nation. To establish such things, you should march forward with all of your hearts and minds, in strength and boldness.

Such a person will be grateful even if the collapses while trying to restore one other person. Such a people and nation will be grateful even if the people and the nation perish while restoring themselves. Today we should be able to fight an individual, family, nation and world battle with such determination and be courageous enough to tell Satan on earth to move away.

If there is anyone who proceeds with loyalty toward heaven until the end of life, even if he or she dies, that individual will be resurrected and enjoy glory in the blessed land. If he or she does not die, that individual could live in the garden of blessing. I hope you can keep this in mind.

## Prayer

*Beloved Father! Please allow these individuals who are gathered here today to be heartistic sons and daughters who can hear Abel's appeal to You. Also, please guide them to be the children who can liberate the heart of Jesus, who could not speak everything that he wanted to speak to all humankind when he was offered as a sacrifice of blood on Calvary on behalf of the blood of Abel. Let them liberate his heart through their blood, their mind and their perception.*

*We thought that all the passages of the many saints and sages who came and passed away throughout history only belonged to them. Now we finally came to realize that those are the passages that we also need to walk. There are so many people on earth, but You came to visit us, who are unworthy. Please let us be the kind of sons and daughters who can understand Your heart that desires us to liberate you from the han of 6,000 years.*

*On this earth, there are many smart, superb, and capable people. Nevertheless, You came to us with the desire that wants us to understand the situation of Heaven and experience Your grieving heart. Please guide us to be such sons and daughters. Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.*

*As Joshua was strong and bold long ago, today we should be strong and bold on behalf of our people and the world. Father, please be with us. We have many deficiencies. I wish and desire for You to lead us through all of the historical sufferings and to indemnify our own individual selves.*

*Please let there appear among the Christians many, strong and bold people like Joshua and Caleb who were determined to enter the land of Canaan even if they were to die. Please guide all the sons and daughters who are present here to feel the vivacious movements of the life of resurrection and Your life. With the hearts that are obedient to Heaven's will, as quickly as possible, let them receive a day of glory when they can be in harmony with You.*



*Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.*

*Please let us feel Your words given to us as the seeds of life and the center of our lives, that we may carry out the responsibility of burning incense as a chief priest at Your altar and holy place. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done. I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
LET US BE A VICTOR FOR GOD**

**Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea  
June 30, 1957**

**[Luke 19:8-44, 22:39-46, 23:44-49](#)**

**Prayer**

*We understand that after the 4,000 years of Your toil since the creation of Adam, Jesus Christ was sent by You, as the fruit of Your tears, sweat, and blood, and as the Father's substantial body. He had the mission of taking on Your behalf the tears, sweat, and blood and the mission of liberating You from Your grieving heart. Thus Christ walked a path of tears on Your behalf, a path of endless toil without a moment of rest. He walked it on behalf of all humankind. It was the path of a public life of sweating toil. Thinking of this, Father, I humbly ask You to allow us at this time and hour to truly reflect upon ourselves and see whether we can face Christ. Please guide us to become the ones who can think back to the time of Jesus, who bled after having come as the substantial being of God on the foundation of the bloody altars of countless saints and sages who had worked during the past 4,000 years.*

*When Jesus was climbing to Golgotha carrying a cross on his back, to the fragile women who were weeping from a distance, he said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me, but weep for you and your children." Please let us understand the earnest heart of Jesus then and experience it through this opportunity.*

*We know that the ones who cannot understand the scene of the cross cannot be saved, and the ones who are unable to experience the heart of Jesus when he was walking toward the cross cannot stand in the place of truth. Thus, Father, please have compassion upon Your sons and daughters gathered here at this moment.*

*We have nothing to offer to You, but please let us become the guards of goodness, who fight the enemies invading us. Let us embed in our minds the lonely figure of Jesus in the Garden of Gethsemane. Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.*

*We know that it is time for us also to cry out the last appeal of Jesus in the Garden of Gethsemane toward this wilderness of a world and to climb the hill of the worldwide Golgotha. Thus, Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will guide us not to become sons and daughters who distance themselves from Christ and live for only our own selves.*

*Please take responsibility for the many lives who are gathered here together. Guide them to be willing to go the path of restoration with a pure heart. Grant grace like a flame upon this place of gathering. Father! Are there any children who are not aware of God's will among the children gathered here? Are there any who cannot feel Your heart, buried as they are in death? Father, please appear as the flame of the Holy Spirit, and perform Christ's work of resurrection. As Jesus was resurrected from death on the cross, allow us the same work of resurrection to happen to us at this hour. Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.*

*Father, from among many people, we thank you for calling us. The only thing that we are concerned about is that we may not be able to fulfill Father's will by upholding the mission that You entrusted in us.*

*Father! Please allow Your sons and daughters who are bowed down before You to be the ones in the heart of Jesus Christ, who are willing to first take responsibility for difficulties and griefs when faced with them. If it is what God wants, let them be the ones who are willing to accept and fight any hardships, even if they could collapse due to their pain and sufferings. Please do not let any life among Your sons and daughters gathered here be dragged away by Satan. Since they came here after a long absence to seek life, please do not desert them. Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done. At this hour, please allow the heart of the one who delivers the message and the hearts of its receivers to be united. Let our hearts be moved by the Father's heart. By so doing, let us be in harmony in unity with You. Let us be recreated as a sacrificial offering that You can receive in joy. I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.*

*At this time, there are sons and daughters all over, praying at lonely altars. Please work through them with the same grace bestowed upon us. Protect them from being invaded by Satan. Wishing for this to be done, I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The topic of the speech I would like to share with you today is "Let Us Be a Victor for God." Due to the human fall, God who created Heaven and earth has never experienced joy and glory with the creation during the long history past, through which He has been leading the dispensation of restoration. You must already know this.

In other words, God has never received a day of victory in which He could be happy. The reason does not lie with God, but with humans who were created as the masters of all things. Thus, the day of victory cannot come with the effort of God alone, but it also needs the efforts of humans, besides those of God. Otherwise, God and the creation cannot receive a day of glory with triumph.

### **God's Hope and Jesus**

Then what is the purpose of God's creating all things? It is to watch all things singing with God's love and returning glory to Him, centered on humans who have fulfilled the purpose of goodness. All should rejoice in this. Due to the human fall, God's purpose of creation was

not achieved. To restore human beings, He has been leading a long battle of 6,000 years of history.

God, who has not been able to receive a day of universal victory since the creation, desires to see the day of victory through humans on earth. Thus, unless earthly people do not restore or recover that day, we cannot defeat Satan, who violates humans on earth. Nor can we eliminate the power of Satan, who makes accusations against humans before God in heaven. Consequently, God does not mind any toil, any sacrifice, or any battles. Until this moment, He has been a shield to restore each of you.

When viewed from this standpoint, we can understand what God's wish is. God wants to establish each of you as an individual and separate the enemy Satan who caused the human fall from you. Thus, the evil history of Satan will be concluded. We should become people who can fulfill the wish of God, come forth in pride before God and all things, and return the victorious glory to God. Then, finally, the purpose of God's providence, which He led through His hard work, will be realized. Humans have been trying to witness such a day of victory, but until the present, it has not been fulfilled.

However, God sent a man who could find the day of victory for humans. This was Jesus Christ. He experienced the internal heart of God, who has been leading a dispensation to restore all humankind through a long history. He experienced all the unjust circumstances of humans. Thus, he came as a representative who could bring victory out of the battles with Satan.

Therefore, being faced with Satan, who is blocking the path to attain the will of God's dispensation and the will that humankind wishes for, you should take over the lifetime undertaking of Jesus Christ, who fought valiantly as the historical man in charge, representing all things with the heart of the Lord of creation. Also, in your own life, unless you practice the life that Jesus wished for, not only the sorrow of Jesus but also that of God and all humankind will be again embedded on the earth. You should understand this.

Then what kind of life course should we take? We should go with the responsibility to inherit the will of Jesus Christ, who came for the fulfillment of God's will. We should fight to bring about a day in which God and humans can rejoice together. This is more important than anything else.

The life of Jesus was not to live for himself as an individual. It was a life during which, in silence, he took on the responsibility alone for heaven above and earth below, that is, for all the creation. He did this to bring about a day when God's will would be achieved.

Jesus did not make a distinction between day and night. Also, he did not care about persecution from the visible world. He was a courageous man who fought Satan, who was blocking his path, in an invisible place that people did not recognize or see, carrying responsibility for all of humankind.

Therefore, today all of us should attend Jesus as a vanguard and uphold his will. Thus,

wherever he goes, we should go with him. If he fights, we should also fight with him. That is, we should share the same joy and pain and continue to fight to accomplish the will of God in His providence of restoration, which is the wish of all humankind.

Further, Jesus lived for his people and the world, taking responsibility for 4,000 years of history and the many lives in the spirit world. He did not fight for himself alone. It does not necessarily mean that he was fighting only for his people or the world. He fought to fulfill the will of God, with the mission of upholding heavenly principles beyond history and the universe.

Such battles continued throughout his lifetime of thirty years. Even 2,000 years after his death, it is still being continued. You should understand and feel deeply in your bones that although humans can take time to rest, he has been unceasingly fighting along with the Holy Spirit only to fulfill God's wish and thus find the day of hope for which all humankind wishes.

It was lamentable for Jesus to die on the cross due to the failure of humans when he came to earth to save them. Nonetheless, even after his death, still carrying the sins of humans, he has been walking the course of the cross to Golgotha. We should reflect upon our past, thinking about what kind of life of faith we have had toward Jesus.

### **The Motive of Jesus Who Walked the Path of Pain and Suffering**

Then what kind of person is Jesus? He is the begotten son of Heaven, the prince of heaven, the savior of all humankind, and the Messiah of glory. He should have nothing to do with pain. When seeing the Messiah, it would have been only natural for God to rejoice in him. It should have been with praise that all humankind who saw him received him. Yet because the Israelites were faithless toward him and cursed him, joy turned into sorrow. Who would have to take responsibility for this? You who know the will of God should do so.

The reason worldwide Christianity was established was because of Jesus' thirty years or more of life for the sake of humanity, during which he shed tears without letting others know. Ever since his death on the cross, there has been 2,000 years of history, a process through which God has been leading a dispensation of sorrow and grief.

Now as we are following the same path of Jesus who shed tears on earth, we should be willing to take responsibility for the failure of the Israelites who caused sorrow to Jesus. We should go on with the battles to take vengeance upon Satan.

You should not think that during the preparation period of the public ministry of Jesus, he simply led a life of meditations. While he was working as a carpenter for thirty years in Joseph's family, Jesus shed countless tears without letting others know. His brothers did not understand Jesus' sorrow, nor did Joseph and Mary, who should have known this more than anyone else. Thus, Jesus walked a lonely path of undescrivable sorrow that could not be revealed to anyone. Jesus consummated the sinful history of 4,000 years. While carrying the

burden of liquidating the sorrow of God and humanity, with a firm and unchanging conviction for the will of God, he fought Satan. Consequently, if we follow the exemplary life of Jesus, we can set a victorious standard of life.

Why did Jesus come to live such a bloody and tearful life? It is because he knew that the long process of the 4,000 years of history was a course of tears. Jesus knew that God went through a history of tears. He also knew that the many prophets and sages who had attended God's will underwent a tearful course of life. Consequently, he came to think that for the fulfillment of God's will, he also had to walk such a tearful course of life, and he understood that his life would have a great impact upon the future.

Therefore, Jesus felt responsible for indemnifying all the tears shed by God and the prophets and sages. To give hope to all of humankind, he voluntarily walked a path of bloody and tearful sufferings.

### **The Believers in the Last Days Who Should Complete the Course of Historical Suffering**

Today we cannot avoid a course of battles against Satan to recover the day of universal hope, the day of victory. Thus, the greater our mission, the greater our responsibility. To bring a victory out of the course of this battle, we should pass through deeper valleys of tears.

Jesus alone appealed before God in tears in the Garden of Gethsemane, without being accompanied by even his own disciples. He was totally sinless, without any wrongfulness, and he only hoped to live as the son of God. You should feel the heart of Jesus, who walked the path of bloody tears.

Today at the point when you hasten to bring a victory to Heaven, you should reflect upon whether you are truly ready to climb the same hill of universal tears with Jesus, which he has already climbed. Ever since humans left the bosom of God due to the fall, human history continued in tears. To be freed from this, we should walk a path of tears. This does not apply only to the course of God's providence, but also to a people or a nation.

We call someone who sheds tears for a nation or its people a prophet. A nation does not come about automatically. It comes about through a history of tearful, trouble-filled stories made by such prophets. Similarly, unless you, too, climb the historical hill of tears, you can never receive a day of victory. Jesus shed bloody tears while walking on the path of Golgotha, the path of a pioneer, after having climbed hills of tears for thirty years. Today, if you are to be the ones who would take responsibility to fulfill the will of God and liberate Jesus, you should shed bloody tears that no one recognizes, springing from the bottom of your heart.

If there are disciples who are shedding tears for brothers and sisters and the world, and further, if they are unceasingly shedding tears without being able to stop it for Heaven, a

condition for victory will be made. Once Jesus once could not help but shed tears, looking down at Jerusalem, yet no one understood his heart. Because he did not have even one friend who could cry with him when he wept in sadness, Jesus had to die on the cross.

Because we are descendants of fallen Adam and Eve, we are responsible for alleviating their grief. Also, to cleanse the sins caused by the fall, we should alleviate even the grief of Jesus Christ, who came as the second Adam. The history of the past is the history of the formation stage and the growth stage, and we could stand before the will by just partially fulfilling our responsibility. Since we are in the completion stage today, it is not enough for us to fulfill only a partial responsibility. In order for us to fulfill the mission given at the time of the completion stage, we should be motivated and work a thousand times harder than those who have come and gone in the past. Clinging to God's grieving heart that cannot let go of this earth, whether cold or hot, asleep or awake, no matter what kind of circumstances He is in, you should become those who should also cling to this earth and weep for it more than anyone else.

In order for this people to find and establish a principle for unity today, the person above should come down, and the person below should go up. By so doing, each other's tears should be exchanged and brought before God. Similarly, if we could understand the heart of God's grievance and that of God who loves the earth and can communicate with His heart, we will never perish. Therefore, we should become those who can shed tears. In the last days, we are to shed tears, whether they are for joy or grief.

Two thousand years ago, as there was a wall of darkness that Jesus had to pass through in the garden of Gethsemane, carrying the cross of suffering and pain, we should also receive the last days in this century, which has a wall of darkness like the cross of Jesus. Also, because Jesus shed tears on behalf of God while others did not know of it, neither the disciples who lost Jesus, nor his people, all of humankind tends to avoid the path of tears.

### **Tears That Should Be Shed for God's Will and the World**

Thus, a hill of tears that should be climbed over will lie before the people of the last days. Then we will be standing at the crossroads where we have to decide whether we should cry for Heaven or for ourselves.

At that time, what Satan is looking for are the people who block the path to Heaven who will and seek instead after their own ambitions. Thus, if you shed tears for your own self at the time when you should shed historical tears, you will belong to Satan. On the other hand, if you cling to the heavenly will and shed tears for it, you will belong to the side of Heaven.

The reason Jesus could move heaven and the reason the creation could attend him was not because Jesus wept for himself, his own people, or even for the world. He did it to achieve the will of the eternal hope of God. Thus, the tears of Jesus could empathize with those of God, all humankind, and all things. Because Jesus died shedding tears in such a way, the

ones who should attend him cannot help but shed tears, experiencing the tears of His universal grief and thus must grieve with all things.

Jesus thus shed tears for his people, the world, and God. What about you? In order for you to stand in front of the will, like Jesus, you should also go through the stages of shedding tears centered on the individual, family, people, and the world. Then you should fulfill your responsibility of shedding tears even for the grievances of the spirits in the spirit world.

Now, do you want to stand in the garden of hope that God desires? If so, you should not keep the heart that appeals to God to avoid suffering, centered on the individual. If you do so, you will be caught by Satan's net. If you truly wish to enter the family level of the heavenly kingdom, you should build an altar as built by Jesus, beyond the individual and the family.

Also, if you wish to enter the tribal level of the heavenly kingdom, you should shed tears on behalf of Jesus. If you wish to enter the people level of the heavenly kingdom, you should shed tears for the people on behalf of Jesus.

You should save the face of Jesus who died, taking responsibility for the earth and even the spirit world before God. You should be the kind of person who are always concerned for God's will.

During the 2,000 years since the death of Jesus, the way God led humans in the course of history has been to make them shed tears. That is the reason the path of Christians has been that of tears. Without it, the providence could not be fulfilled. After the death of Jesus, his seventy disciples built an altar of tears in Rome for a long time and gradually expanded the foundation of Christianity from the levels of an individual and a family finally to the worldwide level. Yet until now, among Christians, there have been many who cried for themselves, but only a few who cried for the world on behalf of Jesus.

Now we are in the last days and we should climb over the tearful hill of Golgotha. Therefore, the times when one could cry for the individual, the family, and the nation has passed. While God has been leading His providence for many thousands of years, His wish for us is to become faithful believers who can shed tears for the world, clinging to the will of God.

On this earth, there have been no faithful believers who could weep for God, understanding His heart and will. We are the ones who should take responsibility for this and shed tears for Heaven. Otherwise, Jesus would shed tears again, and so would God. As Jesus had shed tears before God in fighting Satan to take responsibility for human history and be victorious in the battle, the time is here when we should pray to God, "Please allow us also to be connected to You as a vanguard of tears."

When viewing the trend of the world, we can understand that by removing nationalism in order for Christianity to be pursued, the worldwide foundation from which the coming Lord can be received has been expanded. It is about the time when all humankind can receive



Jesus on the worldwide level. That is the reason humankind today has come to a point where they should climb the worldwide hill of Golgotha.

When crying, you, who are in this position, come to the following question: "Am I crying for Heaven or for the earth or for myself?" At this point, depending upon for whom you are crying, your path will vary.

If you want to spread the will of God to the people who are living in the world that is like an ocean of suffering, you should not be those who would forget the will for the whole and cry for your own self in sorrow. Such people will be naturally chased away on the way to the fulfillment of the will.

We who follow the will of God should not shed tears due to our personal circumstances. Also, if there are a people, a nation and a world that would live for the will of God, they also should not shed tears for their own sake. We should shed tears only for all of humankind.

### **The Value of the Life That Sheds Blood, Sweat and Tears**

Now is the time when the will for the heavenly principles disconnected from humans should be reconnected through you. If you cannot restore a day when you can shed tears of victory from the battle against Satan, and thus if you cannot find a day when Satan can no longer accuse you, the victorious day that God wishes for on the worldwide level cannot be restored.

When Jesus came to the earth, as he went through a path of blood, sweat, and tears to fulfill the will of God, you, too, should walk a path of blood, sweat, and tears to receive the day of universal victory. The history of the universe must go the painful way of the cross, and in order for an individual to be successful, that person should also go through a way of blood and sweat. That is, we should all endure all hardships and fight Satan.

How hard have you truly fought for heaven? You must have shed sweat and tears for yourself or your family. However, Jesus shed tears and sweated not only for his family, but also for his people and the world. You should now go a path of life that sheds sweat and tears beyond your own individual self and your family and shed them for the world.

To go through the course of battles shedding sweat and tears is the first condition for a victory. Thus, in order for us to be victorious, we should become sons and daughters who fight hardships through undergoing a path of sweat and tears. Also, Jesus prayed in sweat and tears in the garden of Gethsemane, and you should have the same kind of heart. United people who marched for one goal, shedding sweat and tears, have never perished until now. In the spirit world, what kind of people are the glorious spirits that entered the realm of the Kingdom of Heaven? They are the ones who did not stop pioneering a course of struggles in the path of sweat and tears. If we know that we are responsible for making such conditions for the victory to fulfill God's will, we should shed more sweat and tears than anybody in history.

Do you love your family? If so, you should sweat for the family. If you love your people, you should sweat for the people. If you love the world, you should sweat for the world. We should also take after the example of Jesus, who prayed in the garden of Gethsemane for all of humankind, building an altar alone while others did not know about it. We should become a second Jesus who can shed sweat and tears for all of humankind.

Have you ever desperately prayed for the will of God, at the risk of your life, in tears? Have you ever sweated while praying? Though we underwent the path of sweat and tears, we should never forget that the final bloody path of death remains in front of us. Jesus went the way of the cross on behalf of all humankind after three years of public life. If the begotten son of God walked a blood-shedding course, offering his own life for a spiritually victorious day, we who came forth with the determination to carry out a universal mission on behalf of Jesus should follow the example of his path.

### **The Sacrificial Spirit of Jesus, Who Walked the Path of the Cross**

Do you have a life, hope, and a will to proceed? If so, it does not belong only to you. You should not think that your life is only yours. If Jesus had thought that his life belonged only to him, he could not have achieved the resurrection beyond his death on the cross. Because he knew that his life was God's, Jesus endured the suffering and tribulations of being crucified. Accordingly, the path of the cross was not only for himself alone.

It is the same with you. Your life does not belong only to you; nor does the world, the universe, or the creation belong only to humans. All these belong to God. What is the center of your thoughts and ideas? We should find an ideology and ideas that petition for the sake of God. If we die, we should die for the Father. If we live, we should live for the Father. If we live with such an attitude, even if we are dead, we really did not die. Yet in contrast to this, even if we are alive, if we live only for ourselves, that life cannot be glorious. No matter what, if we are destined to climb over a hill of death, each of us should reflect upon why we should go such a path.

Jesus offered even his own body at the end after having gone through a path of sweat and tears. For the sake of God, he did not spare anything for himself and offered everything that he had, praying, "Father, please accept my spirit." Why did he become an offering of sacrifice, shedding blood like this? It is because he knew that when he totally offered himself, God could totally receive him. Along with Jesus, if you are to be victorious toward the satanic world, you should think whether you are offering yourself while still attached to your life. If we are to be an extremely holy sacrifice to eternally fulfill Father's wish, if we have any element centered on us, then we will become an offering that can be accused by Satan.

Do you want to become people whom God can call, "My sons and daughters"? If so, you should establish the truth, life and love of heaven, and you should restore all things and

yourselves to be heaven's.

Jesus prayed, "My Father, if possible, let this cup pass from me." He also prayed the opposite of the prayer, "Do not do as I want, but do as You want." You also should build an altar of heaven by bringing your will over to that of the Father's. Otherwise, you cannot achieve the hope of God and cannot be victorious in the battles against Satan.

Due to the fall of humans, for many thousands of years, they walked a path of toil. Climbing a hill of blood and tears to become a living sacrifice before God, they have been fighting Satan. Similarly, today we should walk a path of sacrifice for our people. Then your followers will follow the path, and you will even be able to make the enemy Satan surrender to you and become your friend.

Humans who have been toiling for 6,000 years for the will of God should now be able to sing God's glory by fulfilling the universal responsibility on behalf of Jesus through making the conditions of glorious victory. Satan, who has been opposing God, will oppose you, too. The day when the opposition of Satan will change all of a sudden, the day when Satan makes an offering before God with you, will be the last days, the day of judgment.

When we come to command Satan through making conditions that Satan can surrender to God, conditions that can start centered on the heavenly principles, Satan will obey the order. Therefore, you can become people who can be victorious in the struggle with Satan.

### **The Way to Be Related to God, as a Parent to a Child**

When we come to Heaven as such a victor, then finally, in the ideal garden where the will of eternal God is realized, we can live as eternal and unchanging true people centered on God without having anything to do with Satan. Since Satan knows that this last battle will begin, he will attack with his utmost force. Therefore, in order for us to be victorious in the battle, not only God will do His best, but also you who are sons and daughters of God should pour all of your spirit and heart.

In this battle, Satan will not blindly surrender to you, but along with the people who are controlled under his domain, he will resist you with his maximum power. You should know this.

As we shed tears for heaven, Satan also sheds tears for the fulfillment of his will. As we sweat for God, he also sweats for himself. As we fight at the risk of our life, he also fights the same way we do for himself. You should know this.

When these two powers confront each other, in order for us to win the battle, we should not live for ourselves. We should live absolutely for the sake of the Father. Oblivious to our own will, we should offer everything we have. By so doing, we should only try to uplift the value of Father. This is the way we can win a victory in the battle against Satan. It is the way for us to be related to God as a parent and child are related to each other.

Now you must have found a way to defeat Satan and build a relationship with God as parent and child. Thus, we should lead a life in which we sacrifice ourselves more for the Father.

## Prayer

*Father! We now learned that we should walk a path to be a victor. This is a path of blood, sweat, and tears, and a sacrificial offering to have everything shared with all of humankind by separating all the elements of our own blood and flesh. When we got away from this path, we learned that we will not be able to stand in the garden of universal victory for which the Father wishes.*

*Father! We learned that our life is not ours, our love is not ours, our children are not ours, and all of our material is not ours. If we try to possess everything with our greed, we know that there will be nothing that will belong to us. Please guide us to stand in the position of sacrificial offerings who are willing to offer you everything that we have.*

*We learned that all people should indemnify God's grievance of 6,000 years and become a victor. Father, allow all the sons and daughters gathered here today to do so, going this way without minding a path of sweat, tears and even death on behalf of the Father, so that they might fulfill the worldwide and universal mission. Thus, they will be in the position of having been restored as true sons and daughters. Please allow them to sing a song of glory for You.*

*By so doing, I sincerely wish and desire that You would guide them to be Your children who can have dominion over Satan, and in tears of joy, return all creations to You. As I entrusted all of this to You, please guide them to the path of tears, sweat, and blood for the victory.*

*We are commissioned to pioneer the path of victory, so let us be offered as a sacrificial offering of the cross by fulfilling the mission of this historical victory. Now we understand that if in a situation where we can shed tears for Satan, instead we proudly state, "I am a sacrificial offering to you, Father," even Satan himself must admit, "You are right. You are truly a child of God." Thus, I sincerely wish and pray that we can be such a group of people.*

*I prayed for this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
THE PERSON WHO IS  
TO REMAIN BEFORE GOD'S WILL**

**Chung Pa Dong Church**

**Seoul, Korea**

**July 7, 1957**

**[Matthew 15:7-18](#)**

The purpose of God's constant toil and His leading the providence until the present day is only to achieve His will. The ultimate returning point is to share the same sufferings and joy with one another.

If we men achieve the will that God earnestly wishes for us and come to an eternal relationship through which we can share joy and sufferings together, then God will be the True Father, and we will be true children to Him. Then God's will becomes human will, and man will be in a relationship of harmony with the creation. Thus, returning glory to Him, they will eternally praise the wisdom, love, and benign grace of God. God, man and the creation are looking forward to that day.

The will is God's ideal for the creation and the eternal ideal for humans. Consequently, if the will is fulfilled, God and humans will be united in mind and body. Thus, when God rejoices, so will be humans, and vice versa. That is, God's will becomes the will of men, and thus their wills become one, through which we will return eternal joy to God. They will also experience joy in so doing.

In order for God to establish such a will, He will look for one person who can perfectly communicate with Him and thus become one body. Through that person, He will realize the will. Therefore, if he can be totally united with God's will, and can realize His will, he will also appear to the creation as one with the character of God's wisdom and love. If in that manner, that person can manifest God's wisdom, love, and character, wherever he goes, by taking after the eternal and absolute God, God's will is realized through him and He will eternally rejoice with him.

From this perspective, heaven has been leading the dispensation of restoration for all of humankind and the dispensation has continued. Thus, if people cannot understand the situation of God, they will not be able to have any relationship with God. Because of the fall, we carry self-centered ideas that have nothing to do with God. As God's ideas came from God, human ideas came from human wisdom.

Consequently, at some point, if the human ideas that have been governing human history cannot meet with the ideas of God, humans cannot receive an eternal ideal world. The role of religions is to bring the two different ideas together into one. If you do not understand this, you will not be able to transcend a humanistic viewpoint. Humanistic morality, doctrine, and views should return to the heavenly ones. The responsibility of religions is to unify them. Among them, the mission of Christianity is especially critical. Thus, if Christianity cannot fulfill this mission, the eternal ideal of creation centering on Christianity will not be accomplished.

If you cannot have the unchanging ideas for the fulfillment of the creation that can be eternally rejoiced in by God, you will become a betrayer of God at some point. Therefore, only when you actualize the ideal of creation from God's viewpoint will the heavenly ideal be actualized and made substantial in reality. God has been leading the dispensation for 6,000 years for the fulfillment of this will. If you cannot accomplish the will of God, His providence will fail and will remain on the level of nothing but ideas. The person who came to fulfill the eternal and unchanging ideology is Jesus Christ. He came to this earth as the truth that substitutes for God's wisdom and as universal compassion that substitutes for God's love, with generosity that substitutes for God's benign love. He pioneered the path to God's will.

Jesus came to the earth to establish heavenly ideology. Jesus appeared with purity and noble character to substantially make the ideas of God in human life. Yet there was no one who recognized the character of Jesus, who came to earth with the internal character of God.

Furthermore, Jesus came with a heart of harmony to manifest the heavenly personality. The heart of harmony could harmonize not only good people but also evil people. Yet due to faithlessness, the harmony on earth was not realized. Jesus came with an unchanging integrity toward the will of God, but the people then did not understand the heart of Jesus and did not follow him. Therefore, unless we, the future generation, practice the heavenly ideology of purity, noble character, the heart of harmony and integrity that Jesus had toward God, to realize all these on earth on behalf of Jesus, the grievance of Jesus cannot be resolved.

By being freed from everything humanistic and by establishing heavenly ideology as the regulations in our daily life, if we cannot accord everything in human ethics with the heavenly ideology, we will not be able to keep the ideology of God and Jesus. Also, the original world of creation that God purposed and Jesus hoped for will not be able to be realized on earth.

Then what should you do? You should become the ones who can substitute all the ideas based on human ethics with heavenly principles and totally digest everything based on human ethics, transforming them into heavenly ones. Otherwise, you will not be able to lead a life of the Heavenly Kingdom on earth.

Jesus and the Holy Spirit have been making efforts for 2,000 years to spiritually connect human morals with the will of heavenly principles. If you believe in such a Jesus, you will have inherited the will and will do your best to fulfill the mission of unifying humanistic moral laws with the heavenly principles. To inherit the mission, we should first overcome all the evil conditions in our daily life. For this, we should carry out the ideology of Jesus' daily life. Believing in the cross was to sever the relationship with Satan spiritually, but you should now have the ideology of Jesus' life. Based upon it, you can sever the relationship with Satan both spiritually and physically.

Now the day of judgment is approaching. Then how will the judgment be done? It will be done, based on how an individual established the heavenly ideology during his or her earthly life. To avoid such judgment, before being afraid of God's judgment, we should become the one who can take responsibility for the will of God and fulfill it. Otherwise, even before we are judged by God, Satan will take us.

Is there anyone with the disposition of God? Is there anyone with the pure disposition of Jesus? Find him, and make him your friend. Who is of noble character? Please follow him. Also, who is the one with the nature of God's harmony? Follow him, and attend him. Then you will surely gain a path to life. Also, you will be freed from the judgment for the condition of having followed and attended him.

Have you had Jesus' heart of purity, nobleness, and harmony? If not, fight yourself. Satan is not far away from you. He is in yourself. Thus, you should discover the difference between the heavenly personality and the satanic one within you and lead a life of separating them.

Next, you should appear in a way that is immutable. The meaning of saying that Jesus did not change refers to his unchanging attitude from the perspective of heavenly ideology.

Fallen humans under the dominion of Satan are cunning. Satan in the Garden of Eden revealed his sin, but at the time of the judgment, he would not reveal it.

You should become the ones who can willingly abandon any attachment to your own environment and life with an unchanging heart. Then you will be one with Jesus' unchanging heart.

Please understand that the environment, including yourself, is an object against which you should fight. To Jesus, who came as an unchanging person, all things before him were objects and enemies to fight. Furthermore, even the spirit world attacked him. Since Jesus had to fight heaven and earth, what a pitiful person he was! Despite such a condition, we should understand that he remained unchanged. Now you should be the ones who can stand unchanged before God and can be proud of yourself.

All things will welcome us in joy only when the foundation is established on earth where such people gather on earth and manifest God's wisdom. Then instead of the fact of man having been related to Satan in pain and suffering, they will receive a day of hope and sing a song of glory and joy to God.





**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
LET US AVOID BEING PUNISHED  
FOR OUR SINS BY RESTORING  
THE ORIGINAL NATURE OF GOODNESS**

**Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea  
July 21, 1957**

All things were created good, but due to the fall of Adam and Eve, the value of goodness could not be fully manifested. You know well that, without being freed from the punishment for sin, human beings have been pursuing goodness.

In the Garden of Eden created by God, goodness alone should have existed, but because goodness was not realized on earth, God and all creation are still lamenting over it. Consequently, no matter what kinds of hardships fallen men undergo throughout history, the ideal of goodness must be realized. Such a goal should not only be achieved on the individual level, but also be expanded to the levels of the nation, the world, and the cosmos. Thus, the time when the will of goodness can be manifested in heaven and earth should come true. For this, you are the very people who should achieve the whole purpose on the universal level, by fulfilling the will of absolute goodness. You are destined to do so.

We who long for the original goodness should first know the substantial being of God, the original being of goodness, who created all good things. We should understand the value of God's goodness and spread the message. By so doing, through the words of goodness, you should restore the value of goodness of all things created by God and manifest this goodness. Otherwise, the original purpose of God's creation cannot be fulfilled. Prior to the fall of humans, they maintained the absolute goodness of God. God let them maintain a relationship with all things created good.

God made all creations through the absolute, good word. Among them, He created humans with the value of the entire creation. Thus, God's purpose of creation was to have them become a center who can sing the goodness of God. However, due to the fall, they lost such value.

How can fallen humans come forth again to the good God? First, we should take after the goodness of the original being, through our conscience. Next, we should act upon the words of God and manifest the value of His goodness and word. If this happens, God will find the

ideal joy of goodness through which God created all things. Then humans, who have been pursuing the purpose of goodness, would have also become the substantial beings of goodness. Yet all this was frustrated due to the fall.

You should now realize that you are the descendants of fallen Adam and Eve, but should eventually become the ancestors of goodness by accomplishing the purpose of goodness. If not, you will not only remain with the sin inherited from Adam and Eve, but also, through each individual, you will spread the sin to the world, all of the creation, and even to Heaven.

You should be able to establish yourself into the right position. You should be able to praise the value of goodness in the creation created through the word by fulfilling the original goodness that God has been looking forward to on His behalf. Also, you should be able to substantialize the value of the absolute goodness of God, the original source of goodness, the original being of goodness, through your conscience. Otherwise, you cannot fulfill the whole purpose for which God wishes; nor can you find the goodness that you seek.

This original goodness should be realized through a substantial being centered on God's eternal, unique, and unchanging nature, but humans, who should have been the objects of God's nature, failed to realize the goodness due to the fall. Thus, humans lost the autonomy, dignity, and value that should have been established as their ideology of life.

The greatest goal of fallen people is to achieve God's autonomy, dignity, and value. If this is not achieved, they cannot have a relationship with the eternal, unchanging, and unique God. If the human ancestors, Adam and Eve, had lived to establish these three even at the risk of their life, this would not have remained as our hope today. If these had been achieved, humans, on their own could have enjoyed the autonomy, dignity, and value of goodness and lived joyfully in the eternal Garden of Eden centered on God's limitless goodness.

However, due to the wrong doings of Adam and Eve, this has remained as a hope that should be restored by each individual. In other words, if the human ancestors, Adam and Eve, on behalf of God had only possessed the autonomy, dignity and value of goodness as the objects of God, the original being of absolute goodness, humankind on earth would not live in fear, grief and despair today.

Adam and Eve were in the position of a creator on behalf of God. They were in the position of taking responsibility for the whole. Thus, we come to understand something fearful, that the sin committed by them not only affected them, but was to have an impact upon the entire creation, which was created good. Adam and Eve should have established the goodness of the absolute God on earth.

Nevertheless, they did not realize that their own sin would affect not only them but also their posterity, and furthermore, would sadden God.

If Adam and Eve had followed the eternal, unchanging, and unique word of God at the risk of their lives, it would have been impossible for the sins and crimes throughout all the eras of history to exist. However, because they did not follow the absolute word of God, from the

moment of the fall, the sins and crimes throughout all the eras of history and in the future all started to come about in their bodies.

When Adam and Eve were tempted in their minds, they desired to obey God's word, but their bodies were drawn to Satan's temptation. Yet because the strength of the bodily temptation was greater, they disobeyed God's will. The greater the strength of the conscience of Adam and Eve that pursued the absolute goodness, the greater became their fear.

The warning of their fear was that their act of the fall eternally became the origin of sins and crimes throughout history and the eras. Yet they did not know this. When Adam and Eve felt fear just when they were about to fall, with the stimulation of terror, they should have clung to absolute goodness and established an unchanging center of righteousness that can control the evil mind. On the contrary, they were united with the first being of evil. This grievous fact did not come to affect only them, but also came to affect their generations after that. Thus, you should not forget that you have no choice but to fight the original being of evil through your conscience in your daily life.

Keeping in mind that throughout history, that one sinful act has been confronting human consciences until the future, we should be freed from the fallen sovereignty. Though humans are descendants of the fallen Adam and Eve, because they have consciences that fight the mind of fear, following the subject of absolute goodness, there has been no time and space in which one did not fight sins and crimes.

Adam and Eve chose a path of fear. Along with grief, tragedy came into their lives and they finally fell into a position of despair. As they stood in the position of fear, the original source of eternal love and life, God, who had been living with Adam and Eve, left them. They came to feel undescribably miserable. Then the Garden of Eden created to be a garden of the ideal, of goodness and joy came to have nothing to do with Adam and Eve and they stood in the position of despair, falling down into the world of darkness.

We humans, who have been going through the history of sins and crimes, should find a purpose of life and climb up to the standard of absolute goodness during our lifetime. You should know that the person who pioneered the way is Jesus Christ. You should depend upon the words established by God and continue to pursue absolute goodness by following the leader chosen by Him. By establishing a conscience that your mind can depend on and the words of God that the conscience can depend on, you should restore the purpose of absolute goodness. By establishing a substantial being who can, on behalf of God, fulfill His will and whom our body can depend on, you should restore the purpose of absolute goodness. This is done through your connection to God's words and the substantial being.

Then finally, we can enter the realm of goodness that is eternal, unchanging, and unique and we can manifest the original nature of autonomy, dignity, and value. Thus, we can fulfill the hope of God, who has been leading the dispensation for 6,000 years.

Because man is destined to restore absolute goodness as such, even the ethics and morality

established by them should pursue goodness. Further, the reason God gave the word to them and made them actualize it was also to restore the absolute standard of historical goodness and achieve the purpose of goodness.

Consequently, by practicing the words of historical goodness, you should become those who can represent the history that has been fighting for 6,000 years since the fall of Adam and Eve, clinging to the words of God. This is the final task commissioned to us.

You should not stand in the position of grievance to which Adam and Eve had fallen from the Garden of Eden. Their way of relating to the universal word of goodness was merely from a personal viewpoint. You should be those who can cling to the eternal words of goodness and energy and thus become eternal and unchanging. If not, you cannot escape from the relationship based on the historical sin that betrayed the word of God.

Due to the fall, Adam and Eve came to possess fear, tragedy, and despair. This has been inherited throughout history from generation to generation, and humans in the last days should also walk the same path.

In the world, there are people who pursue good, whereas there are also others who pursue evil. Even among those who pursue good, there is no one who can always enjoy joy and peace. In fact, they, too, will come to groan from feelings of fear and terror because they do not know the origin.

Though some are pursuing good, they cannot manifest eternal good and ideology forever on their own. It is so because humans are in the process of being restored.

In the last days where worldwide terror, tragedy and despair appear to us due to the fall, the most important thing to do is that we must win the fight against the endless fear, tragedy, and despair by doing our utmost best with the last ounce of energy. We must take after the example of the character and life of Jesus who alone established the realm of victorious resurrection. We should know that he fought until the moment when he brought a victory in the earthly battle against the endless terror, tragedy and despair, totally forgetting his own self. All men are inclined to express their own value to others. This original nature that desires to manifest one's own value is good. Originally, humans were to manifest the value of their original nature one hundred percent, but due to the fall, they lost that value.

Jesus Christ was in the position where he could have insisted on manifesting the value of his dignity, which superseded the value of all humankind. Yet even if he were violated and humiliated in misery, he fought the evil with unchanging conviction. He also abandoned all of his own hopes to establish a hope for the whole. With the conviction that his hope for the whole would definitely be fulfilled in 1,000 or even 2,000 years after his death, in order to establish the original being, the God of goodness, he confronted all tragedy, despair and fear in unchanging conviction toward God.

Without taking care of himself, to fulfill the purpose of goodness that God was seeking, Jesus persevered in making the sacrifices that had to be made. He forgot his toil, thinking of

the joy that would be experienced in the future. He maintained the conviction that he would transform the feeling of fear in the present into authority for the future.

You should take after the character and heart of Jesus. Even if you are faced with the reality of being immeasurably ignored and violated, you should be able to endure and tolerate it. Then you can be freed from the fallen sovereignty. Now in order for you to forget all of the hardships of the world and overcome all pain, you should be able to establish hope in the midst of despair, joy in the midst of misery, and authority in the midst of fear. This is also a mission that you should fulfill.

You should never be invaded by Satan. You should be able to demonstrate the heavenly good with heavenly joy, hope and authority that can eliminate the invasion of Satan. By so doing, you can manifest the value of goodness on earth and the sovereignty over the creation which was lost, with qualifications to become their master. Then even God will not be able to do whatever He wants with you.

We can reside with God when our fallen nature is restored to our original nature. Then we will be qualified to be His representatives. All the creation bows down before God without any resistance but instead with the joy of receiving a glorious day of victory. When your fallen nature is restored to your original nature, when you appear before the creation, they will also willingly obey you with dignity.

You should also manifest the value of goodness. Even if you do not insist or prove that you are good, you should be able to make people follow you out of respect for the value of your goodness to build an eternal relationship with you. Through obtaining these values, when you become substantial individuals who can represent an eternal hope, joy, authority and good, then God can finally rest in peace.

Such people alone can be freed from the historical providential course that requires punishment for the sins committed in the past. If not, you will be punished for the sins committed and leave grievance behind for tens of thousands of generations to come. Thus, by realizing this, you should act upon your new determination and commitment.

Do you have the word that can manifest a new sovereignty, a new dignity, and new value? Did you see the original being of goodness and feel Him? Then you should keep your position. Do not lose the heavenly sovereignty that God has been protecting. Do you believe that the words of the Unification Church are a truth that can introduce eternal goodness? Do you believe that through these words, you can meet God? If so, wherever you go, on behalf of God, do not lose the sovereignty, dignity, and value. Satan will always try to invade them. Whatever environment you may be in, when you do not lose this authority and position and march forward, you should realize that the source of eternal goodness, God, will endow you with the authority to judge the satanic world.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
LET US GO OVER THE HILL  
TO ENTER THE ORIGINAL GARDEN**

**Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea  
July 28, 1957**

**[Genesis 1:28, 3:6-24](#)**

When we read Genesis 1:28 and Genesis from 3:6 through to the end of the chapter, we come to understand that God first blessed humans, but later after their fall, He stood in the position of a judge. The Bible verses describe Adam and Eve before the fall and their eviction from the Garden of Eden with God's curse after the fall. This happened to Adam and Eve, but because they are human ancestors in the position of having dominion over all things, they are not the only ones who were cursed through the judgment, but the entire creation was also affected by it.

Due to the fall of man, God's joy was transformed into sadness, and their hope into despair, and thus both Heaven and earth came to experience grievance and lamentation. We should never forget that the heart of Adam and Eve at the time of the fall has been clearly transmitted even to us.

The heart of Adam when he was blessed by God before the creation, and his heart at the time of eviction by the Creator, God after the fall, was in total contrast, after God lost all things. Thus Adam and Eve could not stand before God and all things, and could not be a center from any direction.

We in the last days should remember that we are destined to be liberated from such a historical relationship of tragedy (with God). The sin committed by Adam has been transmitted to us in the form that looks like a principle, transcending time and space.

Then you should become a person, who can manifest the will of heavenly nature, with the value of the entire universe. By so doing, the value of yourself should be identical with the value of heavenly nature. Such value should be restored in the center of the universe, despite any historical obstacles. Otherwise, the ideal of one person, and the original garden created by God, naturally cannot be manifested through me.

Remember that the sorrow brought to the Garden of Eden affected every creation of the universe until the present. Consequently, what is more important than anything is myself.

You may think that I belong only to a family or a tribe, but I am not limited to those levels alone. I am in the position of a weight that balances the weight of the ideal of hope. God who is watching me doing this is universal and historical.

When the hope of God is fulfilled, all humankind would like to be related to me. When we realize something so amazing as this, we can fulfill their hope through me, and should be able to demonstrate the beauty of the original mind along with them before God. However, what is important is where humans can find such value. To find this, what should we do? You should examine the stand-point of Adam and Eve while prior to the fall and after the fall. You should be able to realize that God's hope is to personally call them "My children!"

Then, what is the fall? It is to separate a relationship between God and humans as a parent and children, that can never be separated, no matter what. Adam and Eve created by God should have first called Him "Father!", but by first calling Satan "Father!" instead, this became the original source of historical grief. Thus, the betrayal of Adam and Eve through their faithlessness in God was planted as the seed of universal grievance.

Then what will happen in the last days? In the last days, the breakdown in the relationship of parents and children will occur. Because the first human ancestors betrayed God, children of their descendants from the lineage will also challenge (and betray) their parents. When the time comes, you should find the True Parents whom you cannot betray no matter what. The environment in which you live was not established through the relationships based on trust. Thus, the phenomena of mistrust will be prevalent in the environment.

Relationships between parents and children will be as such, and so will there be such a tendency in the relationships with their relatives. Thus if various phenomena of rejections that can fundamentally destroy even the will (of God) pursued by humans occur here and there, you should realize that is the time of the last days. Even if we witness to such phenomena happening in our reality, we should never be a part of it.

Adam and Eve fell because they listened to the words of Satan, not God's. Thus (in the last days), there will be God's words, but at the same time, Satan's words that were not expected will appear. Therefore, on earth, there will be two kinds of words: words of the truth and words of lies. They will be directly influencing your daily life, wherever you are, whatever you do.

Then what should we do under the circumstances? By observing the words spoken through the True Father whom I am looking forward to seeing, and God whom I have faith in, you should establish the words as the standard of your life, your ideas, and your struggles. Otherwise, you will not be able to receive a blessing that allows you to have dominion over the creation in your earthly life. Today, many people lost their center. Although words centered on a certain ideology or on the individuals' ideology exist, people who are desperate to fight at the risk of their life, without changing their hearts to keep the words of God as their eternal standard, are gradually disappearing. On the other hand, people who

express their selfcentered views are increasing more.

According to the Bible, the one who tempted Eve in the Garden of Eden was a serpent with two tongues. This symbolizes a being who speaks two different things with one tongue. Therefore, the person who carries the words of the heavenly principles should establish a clear position such as "yes" or "no," and take responsibility to protect the words at any price. You should not stand in the wishy-washy position, which does not belong either this or that, or right or left. If you stand in an indecisive position, without knowing where you belong to, you will be even more confused, often causing you more troubles at the end.

Adam and Eve lost their body, faith, and the word of God. At the same time, they also lost the substantial being. However, we restored faith and words, and what remains to be done is solely to restore the substantial being. The time to restore the substantial being is the so called "day of the second advent," for which we wish. We have a hill to climb over to reach the standard of the restored substantial being. The question is whether, we became a substantial being in whom God can dwell and through whom He can operate.

God directly spoke to Adam and related to him as His partner, based upon his condition of faith, but in the future, Adam will find the substantial being. Thus my partner, my own substantial being should be found through the unity of mind and body. To do this, however, it is required to go through the principle of creation. Originally, humans should have been one in heart with God, their mind should have been one with their body, and their body should have been in relationship to all things. This is a standard of true subject-object relationship. As long as we were born as humans, because we were to be perfected through this standard of true subject-object relationship, we should find thoughts pursued by the mind, should find one point of unity through which the mind is followed by the body, and leave a purpose on earth that both mind and body pursue together.

You in the process of the restoration should have your mind and body, which are in conflict with each other, united. By so doing, if you have faith in God, and are in the position of Adam and Eve before the fall, who could relate to the center of heaven, your mind should be united with your body, and your body can be united with your mind. When you stand in that position, you will also be able to pioneer a living environment where you can be united with the creation. In the last days, what mission will be endowed to you? You are responsible for inheriting the historical heavenly value that has been preparing to restore the substantial being with a value of the entire universe.

Depending upon whether or not you fulfill the mission, it will be determined whether you will be given authority to become a leader on this earth, and depending upon whether the authority was given to you, it will be determined whether the heavenly character will be formed. You should know this. That is the reason the dispensation of restoration started from the tabernacle, and through the holy temple, comes to the substantial being.

Because Jesus Christ came as such a man of character, God has been leading the



dispensation centered on him, and today, we are leading a life of faith, following him. Thus if humans take after Christ, the sinful history will be reversed. We are now in the process of going to the final stage of the battle.

Please stand yourself before the entire creation, considering yourself to be the one who is responsible for the dispensation of restoration. If there are 1,000 objects, ask yourself whether you are qualified to be a master of those objects, and if there are 10,000 objects, ask yourself whether you are qualified to be a master of those objects. This is the question.

The hope of the creation is nothing more but to receive the day of glory when they can come forth to God through true humans. If you want to be a substantial being in whom God can dwell, you should feel responsible for fulfilling the mission wherever you go, whatever environment you are in. Do you live with such a sense of responsibility? "This is something that I need to take care of, and that is another one. There is nothing that has nothing to do with me. Father, if I cannot finish the jobs, please allow me to do it even after my death." Appealing to God as such, we should live with an attitude willing to be responsible for everything.

You should realize that all things desire to have a relationship with you and enjoy living with you. You should also feel, with rage, responsible for fighting Satan, who is making accusations against humankind before God and causing grief to you. Unless you become children who can declare to God: "Father! My beloved Father, I will fight on your behalf. I will take revenge on your enemy. I will restore what you have lost. To recover your will, please use us as you wish," God's will of restoring the substantial holy temple will not be fulfilled. Therefore, to achieve the Kingdom of Heaven on earth, you should become the kind of person who can conform to heavenly principles whatever your given circumstances.

By reforming yourself to live a life that separates good from evil, as an eternal and unchanging warrior in victory, you can be proud of being a son or daughter of Heavenly Father. When you do this, by going over the hill of judgment in the last days, you will understand that you can enter the restored ideal Garden of Eden and perfect yourself as a truthful being.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
JESUS' TRUE HEART FOR GOD**

**Chung Pa Dong Church**

**Seoul, Korea**

**August 4, 1957**

**[Matthew 7:1-27](#)**

**Prayer**

*Your children are gathered here. They have been striving during the past week to seek Your hope in accordance with Your will. Father of compassion, Father of love, Father of mercy, have dominion over them.*

*Our hearts are indescribably weak and restless. If Heaven's grace of peace, harmony and comfort were not with us in our hearts, no people could have been as pitiful as we are. Please understand our situations and bestow Your grace of compassion on us. We understand that You are a friend to the weak, so please strengthen their hearts, and comfort the hearts of the lonely.*

*Beloved Father, through this hour, I sincerely desire and wish that You would allow us an opportunity engrave deeply in our hearts the heavenly principles, bow down to You in gratitude for Your grace, manifest Your glory, and offer You songs of joy. Father, even if we are fatigued with difficulties, as we stand up on behalf of a people asleep, we understand that it should be a glorious joy to You. If only our grief, despair, and lamentation can serve for the sake of the creation and the cosmos, not centered on us, we understand that there will be nothing more glorious than that. Through this opportunity, I earnestly wish and desire for You to allow us to have a heart filled only with concern for heaven and earth, to feel an irresistible sense of mission endowed from heaven and a burning desire to fulfill it.*

*Please allow us to clearly realize on our own that we are the ones who are standing before the will of heaven, and that each of our actions are for the sake of Heaven. Please guide us to fight Satan on behalf of the people and fulfill the mission entrusted by You. Thus, on their behalf, let us become the sons and daughters who can carry out the blessing bestowed upon the people. Beloved Father, we earnestly desire and wish for this to be done. By doing so, please lead us to become the sons and daughters who can awaken the sleeping people, and who can appeal to You to save all of humankind*

*who are being swallowed in darkness.*

*Please help us not to take responsibility only for our own individual life, but help us to be responsible for the people and all of humankind. Let us offer our lives before You and thus become the kind of person You want us to be. Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.*

*Now let us offer all of our loyalty through our minds and bodies, and let this loyalty be embedded in our bones, so that You can comfort and desire and bless us. Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this hour to be such an opportunity.*

*Even today there are sons and daughters scattered here and there who are burning a torchlight of battles against Satan and evil before You. Please be with them, have dominion over them, and protect them. Please clearly show them that they are sons and daughters of the living Father, and let them be proud of themselves in the midst of hardships. This I sincerely pray. At this hour, I know that there are sons and daughters who are faced with lonely situations. Please have dominion over all of their environment and circumstances, comfort them and make an appearance before them with the same grace. I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.*

*As we entrust everything to You at this hour, please allow Your will and glory alone to be demonstrated in our minds and bodies, and work through us. I pray all of this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

At this hour, I would like to speak to you on the topic of "*Jesus' Heart for God.*"

### **Mankind's Original Path**

Today countless people are living without clearly knowing their purpose of life. That is, they are living without knowing answers to the fundamental questions of life, such as why they were born, how they should live and where they will go after death.

However, this is simple. Men and women are to live for the sake of others. That is, they were born for others, to live for others and die for others. That is the original path of human beings.

The first human ancestors, Adam and Eve, should have done this. That is, they should have lived for others, but they failed to do so. This is the origin of the fall. That is why, until now, humans have been toiling to indemnify the origin of the fall through indemnity. However, because they could not be liberated from the fallen lineage, even if they tried to live for others, they eventually lived for themselves. In other words, they led a life in which they were born for themselves, lived for themselves, and died for themselves.

However, throughout the course of God's dispensation, though it went unrecognized by human beings, God has been working to create a value to the universal life, a value to the universal being for the fulfillment of the ideal of creation. You should reflect upon

this again.

By living according to heavenly principles, by keeping your integrity, you can find and create a value that can represent the relationship in heaven, the relationship of true ethics and the relationship of the universe. Further, by restoring your immutable positions for eternity toward the will of God, you can praise the one being who eternally lives for others. Through your substantial relationships with the whole, you should be able to fully express the beauty of God's creation.

Thus, the ultimate purpose of God's dispensation is to help humans find the value of their life. Accordingly, by being faithful to God as a universal original human, you can find a day when you can be proud of yourself before Him, before all of humankind, and before all things. You are destined to go the universal path to be restored even after death, if not during your physical lifetime. You should keep this in mind.

Until the present, there has been no one who established such a standard of loyalty to God and could manifest the value and glory to God, humankind, or all things. There has been no one who was a true man of character with unchanging, irreversible loyalty that will not disobey, no matter what. Throughout history, there have been many saints and sages sent and testified to by God, but there has been no one with such a character. That is why humans have been looking for such a figure throughout history.

Today humans should meet the one person who has pledged and is determined to stand before the heavenly will and human ethics as an unchanging figure, inheriting all the missions and faiths of all of the saints and sages who have come and passed away until now. If not, we cannot carry out the responsibility that God wishes for, nor can human history come closer to the one destination for which the heavenly will wishes.

Thus, unless there is a person who can represent Heaven, who can be a man of character with the standard of eternal loyalty representing all things, the heavenly will cannot be fulfilled. This person must be one who can be a substantial being of character, whom all people should resemble, and he must be a person who is taking responsibility for leading human history. Otherwise, this evil world cannot be restored. You should know that this is a principle of heaven.

Accordingly, the one central figure must appear on this earth no matter what.

Otherwise, the person who was to appear in the last days of human history cannot come to the earth, and thus the ideal world centered on God cannot be realized. The central figure who is to come should be a being who can manifest the value of heaven within his realm of life, with the value and glory of all things and who can bring a core energy that can harmonize the whole.

God, who has been leading a dispensation to save all humankind sent a central figure to earth for every dispensational time of history. If human history had not succeeded through these central persons, we would not be able to inherit God's providential will

today. The final purpose and goal of human history are to find a unified ideology through one world view. People who live on earth today recognize this fact.

### **The Unifying Point of the Dispensation of Restoration and a True Religion**

Then what is the unifying point of the dispensation of restoration? It is to establish a standard where each person can stand before the heavenly principle for eternity as a being of character that can replace the value of the heavenly principle, human ethics, and the universe. Thus, he can dwell with God for eternity. Similarly, since the purpose of human history is to be directed to the one returning point, we can understand that human history is moving centered on a certain ideology or a certain constructive activity.

The one standard is a historic, original being for whom all humans have been longing and yearning with hope throughout all of history until now. Humans have been longing to see the central person who reached this one standard to appear. That is, they did not want the being to come in the past or in the future, but wanted him to come in their lifetime and thus be personally connected to him. Through this, by fulfilling the standard of heavenly principles and becoming glorious beings who can enjoy the position of the eternal, unchanging ancestor of their lineage, they desired to be proud of themselves before the creation. In fact, when the very one appears before you, you should be able to attend him and take after his loyalty. Then the question will be whether you are actually prepared to do it.

Throughout many thousands of years of history, God has been sending men of character, with loyalty and devotion to the will, as central figures. By inheriting the heavenly will they were to be responsible for their time. Yet during each period people did not realize this.

On the other hand, throughout human history many doctrines are unifying into one and are moving toward one returning point. What is the reason for this or this process to the destination from the beginning of time? What is the reason the providence of the heavenly will is being united into one? It is because if the providential goal changes from time to time, the purpose of the unifying point of the providence cannot be achieved. Thus, you should understand that God's providence is marching forward consistently, centered on the eternal axis, toward one goal.

This is not an ideology of certain ideas, nor is it humanistic law or moral ethics. This is the providential course of God, who has been fighting alone, centered on Heaven's principles, which go beyond those of human ethics.

Therefore, we should become a person of heavenly character with an unchanging loyalty and devotion to the will of God on behalf of the heavenly will. By doing so, through an unchanging journey from the beginning point to the destination of God's

providence, we should find the value of one unifying point that can replace the value for the whole. Furthermore, the value of the unifying point should be established as a condition for the restoration of the whole. If not, the will of God, who attempts to lead the providence by sending a person of character representing the ideology of the heavenly will, will not be completed.

When viewed from the progress of history, we can understand that various religions were formed appropriately for different people and areas. Among them, there has to be one religion with a long historical background that seeks an unchanging figure and tries to connect heavenly love to the being of heavenly value. That religion should maintain an absolute standard for the fulfillment of this task until the last days, beyond time and the conditions of its environment. Furthermore, that religion should present the purpose of human birth and human life, and should also carry a historical background that can be connected to any area of history and culture, etc.

To find such a religion, we should examine whether that religion has been endlessly struggling on earth to actualize the religious ideology with a consistent, historical background even in the midst of hardships and tribulations. Even if time and doctrines change, it should not be affected by this. We should examine whether this religion has been contributing to the resolution of the problems to demonstrate consistently the ideas and love of God. The fundamental purpose of such a religion will be to represent heavenly principles, human ethics, and all the ideologies on earth. Also, the religion will be able to connect to the one who can actualize its ideas with unchanging loyalty. That religion is Christianity. In order for Christianity to make progress until now, it was centered on Jesus, whose life was an earnest hope to realize the ideas.

Therefore, the ideas that Christianity seeks openly today should accord with the ideas with which Jesus started. The lifestyles of Christians should accord with the lifestyle of Jesus. The hope of Christians also should be identical with Jesus' hope.

Accordingly, all Christians should be able to represent Jesus' unchanging fidelity and inherit the work of heaven. Unless they become such believers, they will not be able to manifest the ideology of Jesus which they desire to realize on earth. Then the ideology of Jesus through which they desire to bring all humankind into one cannot be manifested according to heavenly principles.

### **The Character and Principled Life of Jesus**

When examining Jesus' thirty years of life, we come to understand that Jesus was not a person who was limited as an individual. His character was not only his own, it also a heavenly character that represented 4,000 years of history. You should understand this.

Jesus' ideas were not only ones of hope that the many saints and sages wished for, but also those of the Creator, who wanted to fulfill the purpose of His providence. To fulfill his mission, Jesus walked a course of bloody tears. Thus, you should copy his character

and his unchanging will that he showed through his ideas and life course with an unchanging heart.

Since Jesus did not mind fighting to establish an unchanging will on behalf of 4,000 years of history, you should inherit the mission of Jesus and appear before Heaven as a person of character with unchanging integrity on behalf of the 6,000 years of history that include the last 2,000 years of history since Jesus' death. If not, you would not be able to have an eternal relationship with the ideology of heavenly ethics that Jesus wished for and we are seeking today. You should keep this in mind.

Then how did Jesus live? Jesus led a life that considered God's will the purpose of his life. Ever since he had pledged before God that he would take responsibility for all humankind until the completion of God's will, he led a life of unchanging piety toward God, one unconcerned with his own comfort.

Then how could God establish Jesus as the savior of all humankind? Throughout the 4,000 years of history, ever since the creation, Jesus was the only one who offered his entire life for the sake of God's will. He alone led a life of loyalty and unchanging fidelity. That is why he could be established as the eternal Messiah, and the providential work of God inherited from Moses could enter a new phase through Jesus' life.

Faced with the final judgment to climb over the Golgotha of limitless fear in the last days, what do you need? The ideas that already exist on earth will not make it. That is the reason we need a central figure who can open the path blocked to us. When viewed historically, because even God knew that the preexisting ideologies would not suffice, throughout the many religions that pursued God's providence, He promised to send a central figure of the providence. This is the ideal of the Second Coming.

Now we should not stand in a relative position toward God and the creation. We should be people with the character, unchanging ideas, and the ideas of heavenly life of the absolute God. In this position, where we can maintain an eternal relationship with God from the beginning to the end, we should be able to manifest our value before the creation.

You should find the truth that guides humans to become such persons. If you are seeking such truth, you will be the successor to the hope, ideas, and life standard of Jesus, and new ideas will be added. You should also look for a stage of activities on your own. Thus, you should find an absolute being who can control all aspects with the standards of ideas and acts, and become a kind of person whom God looks for. This will be a person of character, a true person who can represent the heavenly purpose of the whole. We should become a person with heart, who can repent on his or her own.

Today each of us is an individual, but we should not remain only on the individual level. Christianity also should not be only for of a people or a nation, but should be for

the world and all of humankind. Also, it should represent all human history and be responsible for the historical hope of humanity. At the same time, it should represent the ideology of heavenly principles and human ethics.

You should clearly feel that such a history, the historical hope, and the ideology of heavenly principles and human ethics are connected to your living environment. You should be able to say, "My Lord, is this not what You wish for? I will fulfill it for You," before Jesus who came 2,000 years ago as an unchanging man of character and a substantial being of hope. We should be able to reflect upon the words of Jesus who prayed, "Heavenly Father, please accept this," after having fulfilled his responsibility for the will of Heaven with an unchanging will on behalf of the principles of heaven.

### **The Mental Attitude of Jesus, Who Overcame His Lonely Environment**

Then with what kind of attitude of mind did Jesus pioneer and overcome his difficult environment? Jesus overcame his difficult environment with an unrivalled determined heart to have humans restore human ethics and have them connected to heavenly principles. He felt responsible for fulfilling the historical hope of all of humanity.

Then what were the difficulties Jesus was faced with? He had to fight not only against himself, but also against legions of the invisible Satans that were invading humans then. Alone, he had to pioneer the path blocked by the people then and by all the habits developed throughout history and the trends of the era.

In such a hard position, who has fought Satan on Jesus' behalf? Who has courageously pioneered the difficult path on his behalf! Today, on behalf of Jesus in such a position, at some point you should become a person who can fight to save the world and fulfill your responsibility as a human on earth. Unless such a person appears, the ideal that Jesus wished for cannot be fulfilled on this earth.

The people of the era did not recognize Jesus who had come as a being with a historic character to save them from their fallen state. Thus, he walked a solitary and extremely lonely path. However, he did not have his own hope.

His hope was only to save fallen people. Yet until now, people have not understood such a lonely situation of Jesus. Nor can they know Jesus, whose total hope was to save all humankind without thinking of himself, even in the midst of such loneliness. Further, even his followers did not know the situation of Jesus. Thus, you should understand that Jesus is the king of kings of loneliness.

Also, Jesus did not pray for himself alone. All of his words and acts, what he saw, heard, and felt were not to benefit himself. Those words and acts were on behalf of history, humanity, and heavenly principles. Thus, he attempted to manifest the real existence of the eternal and unchanging God.



Although Jesus led such a sad life of shedding tears while others did not notice, you should understand that he was a man with a great will. You should repent that you did not figure out that he was in a frustrating position where he had to fight Satan, forgetting his difficult environment without losing the ideology and conviction of God, the Creator. You should lament over yourselves. Jesus did not establish an ideology for himself, but for heaven. His ideas were unchanging ones that expressed God's internal heart and the fundamental idea presented through many ideologies and thought throughout history. Then how did Jesus live with such ideas? How did he overcome his environment and relate to God? Jesus was a substantial being with limitless value, a human being of original nature who could sing God's glory. He should have experienced the joy that Adam and Eve had experienced before the fall. Yet he was born into the fallen world, and on behalf of God, he had to take control over the difficult environment.

Due to the fall, humans had no choice but to lead a life of grief. Also, due to the fall, they had to experience pain and dwell in the world of death. Similarly, Jesus came to an earth filled with grievances, sadness, pain and death. He was a star who had to stand on that sadness and fight for heaven's principles with that heart.

Jesus had to walk a path of sadness to feel God's sadness. The heartbreaking pain he felt was not for himself, but because he had to fulfill a mission to indemnify the sorrow of history through himself. Therefore, he was frustrated with pain on behalf of history, the providence and people.

### **Jesus' Love, Loyalty and Patience Toward God**

Jesus has never changed his center, no matter what kind of sadness and suffering he went through, or even the fear with which he was faced. Jesus was to inherit the heavenly ideology and take full responsibility to fulfill a mission of pioneering an unchanging path. If he had changed his center under the circumstances, the victorious history of heaven could not have begun.

Jesus pioneered a victorious path of heavenly principle, overcoming all hardships in spite of his difficult environment, hopeless situation, and in the position of being accused by Satan. To pioneer the way, Jesus emphasized a love that has never existed throughout history. No matter what kind of circumstances he was faced with, he asserted that we should have patience to overcome. As sinners are loyal to evil, we should be even more loyal to the will of God. This is the basis of the Holy Spirit's nine fruits. Through a life of love, joy and peace will come. Through patience, compassion and goodness will come. Through a life of loyalty, gentleness and humility will come.

To remove all of the evil elements under the sovereignty of the fall, Jesus emphasized heavenly love, heavenly patience, and heavenly loyalty. This is the ideology to realize the building the Kingdom of Heaven. Do you have the love of Christ within you? Do

you have patience and loyalty? Jesus was a being of substantialized love on behalf of God's heart. Even on the sorrowful way to Golgotha, he was the hero of patience, with concern for the sufferings of all of humankind. He was a representative of loyalty toward heaven. More than anyone, he had given devoted service to heaven.

Then what is the source of Jesus' love, patience and loyalty? They are not from Jesus himself. Jesus was only playing the role of a mediator who could connect the love of God to humans. Jesus, who came to save ignorant humans, was the incarnation of God's love and a substantial being with God-like value.

Then how could Jesus manifest God's love, which had not existed before in history? He could overcome any difficulties for God and His will, and could even give up his own life. That is why God's love could dwell with him, and for the first time in human history, he could personally incarnate the love of God. When Jesus came to this earth and sought God's love, he did not place a priority on logic. He did not talk about the definition of love or its logic. He represented human history in the light of actualizing love. He did not mention anything that he personally did not feel or actualize. It was because he knew that one could have an eternal relationship with God only through real acts.

Then where did Jesus' actualized love come from? It was not from Jesus himself. Because he could fathom God's inner heart, he could also create such an inner standard of heart. People did not know this.

Then what is God's love like? Today people on earth betray God and others and change their hearts many thousands of times, but God cannot do it. God's love is eternal and unchanging. Because man did not know such a heart of God, people did not believe and betrayed each other.

Then where is God's patience coming from? The reason God has been leading a dispensation of struggle was to fulfill love. Also, the reason He has been endlessly patient with evil has been to establish the ideology of a good life. That is, to establish the standard of the unchanging heavenly laws to create a true human, He has been patient for 6,000 years. To fulfill the true will of God in this way, by finding a person who resembles God and can represent the value of all humankind, God has first been loyal to humans and infinitely patient with them before He expected them to be the same to Him.

Therefore, to achieve the will of God, who operates centered on heavenly principles, you should experience the same situations felt by God. He has been unceasingly loyal to humankind. The heart of God, who has been continuously sacrificing Himself to establish His will and who has been endlessly transcending even Himself to establish the ideas for the future, has the limitless desire to give. You should understand that you cannot stand before God with any kind of your own views or concepts.

Who could receive the love of God, who had been patient for 4,000 years to give His infinite love? There was no one but Jesus. Jesus knew this, and he could be grateful for the love of God even when he felt lonely.

Then where was there a person of character who understood that God had been sad for 4,000 years and that He had been patiently fighting Satan during that time? Who knew that God could be proud of himself, by manifesting the result of the value of that patience? Again, it was Jesus alone. Thus, Jesus, who had to walk the path of Heaven's principles on behalf of God's patience carrying the hope of God, who wished that he could lead humans the right way, was sunk into grief.

### **The Saints in the Last Days Who Should Follow Jesus' Example**

Therefore, you should also feel God's loyal heart as Jesus did. Thus, you should realize that you should not only remain in the position of the prodigal son, but could represent the full value of God's principles as the ideas of the creation. You should also realize that the heavenly value and historical value can be compared with one's own value.

We should take after Jesus, who felt the love, patience, and loyalty of God. He understood that he who was found through God's 4,000 years of toil and patience and that he was the hope of God. We should inherit his love, loyalty and patience. You should understand the heart of Jesus, who desired to find one such person.

Because Jesus represented the love of heaven and came to the earth as the historical being who could represent heavenly loyalty (that is, because he came as a person of principles to this earth) all the struggles in Heaven were transferred to earth. We should understand this.

We can inherit his unfulfilled mission. If such a person does not appear, not only it is impossible for Jesus to come back to earth; he also cannot have a relationship with people on earth. No one could understand the sorrow of God, who was in the position of watching Jesus. This was indescribable. Also, Jesus himself felt unbearable sorrow, thinking of God who had been toiling for 4,000 years only to find Jesus alone in the position of climbing over the path of death. Jesus, who understood the lingering sorrow of God, prayed, "Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me. Yet not as I will, but as You will" (Matthew 26:39).

Then how could Jesus who had died on the cross be resurrected? Because Jesus could laugh at Satan and his enemies who were ridiculing his death, without losing his dignity as God's son. He pioneered a path as a master of the universe transcending his death, which Satan could not do. Also, by inheriting patience, love and loyalty, which do not exist in the satanic world, Jesus did something unimaginable in the world of Satan. That is, he could bless the enemies who killed him. Therefore, he could be resurrected and Christians could be reborn through their faith in the resurrection of the Lord.

As you understand the principles of heaven established by God, today you should take after the example of Jesus, who marched forward with the determination that he would never change even if he perished thousands and thousands of times. Also, by resembling the loyalty and patience established for us by Jesus, we should become a successor to and a child of the resurrection who can inherit his unaccomplished work and actualize it on the earth.

You should form a shimjung relationship with God in which you do not change, whether in happiness or sorrow. Multiply God's love together and become the people who can fight the battle against Satan on behalf of Jesus. Such a person is a brother or sister of Jesus, and a person whom God had been anxious to find during the past 2,000 years.

You who are living in the last days, by taking after the love, patience, and loyalty of Jesus, as his representative, you should accomplish the ideas of Jesus not only on the two-dimensional level, but on the three-dimensional level as well. Further, you should be victorious in every battle with Satan and have him surrender to you. Please keep in mind that this is the mission of the saints in the last days.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
WHEN WILL WE  
STAND BEFORE GOD?**

**September 8, 1957  
Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea**

**[John 3:12](#)**

**Prayer**

*Father of compassion! Please appear in this garden of death with the light of life. Father of love! Please manifest Yourself in this wilderness, which is like a barren land. Father of glory! Please appear in the spirits who are desiccated with hunger and thirst with the grace of glory. Father of capabilities, please gather the lives that have been in death, and let this be the hour they can kneel down before Your holy altar.*

*Allow us to awaken these people, who are fast asleep. Please let sons and daughters arise who can awaken humanity, which is fast asleep and deep in confusion. By doing so, we earnestly hope You will let the gathering sons and daughters raise the signal light of life high and lead the people to the Father. At the same time let the day of joy come when they can guide humanity to the Father.*

*We have come before Your knees, so please allow us to reflect upon ourselves and examine whether we are prostrating before You with purified hearts. If there is some flaw in us that is not in accordance with the Father's will, then Father, please shine the light of life upon our minds and allow us to repent. Please command our bodies with the power of the sacred spirit to produce the work of resurrection so that we may be liberated from sin.*

*Father, please allow this to be a time when each of us can be responsible before You, as well as solidify the bond with You and inherit the eternal, unfinished work of the Father. On the basis of this, please allow us to understand all the situations that have penetrated deeply into the Father's heart. Please impart an internal mission to each person who is gathered here.*

*Father, please forgive all the things we have done in the past week that are not acceptable to You. If we still have minds and hearts that do not please You as we prostrate before You, then please inspect us with fire-lit eyes. We hope that You will allow us to make frank reports to You in this hour. Understanding our own faults, let us repent before the Father.*

*Please work equally with the sons and daughters who are scattered all across the countryside today and are fighting to uphold the torch of truth. Let Your hands fall upon their heads and fill their minds and bodies that they may be guided to pioneer the dark environment.*

*Please do not let the words of life proclaimed under Your guidance merely fall upon the ground. Please allow the sons and daughters who were in darkness to receive the grace of resurrection based on the manifested words of the Father. We sincerely wish that You will elevate these sons and daughters to be the keepers of the life of this people. Allow them to lead exemplary lives amid the grace of joy.*

*We earnestly entreat that You will bestow equal grace upon the sons and daughters who are building lonely altars in the countryside, all the altars gathered in Your name. By doing this, please allow the immediate dawning of the day of happiness when we can unite in the sphere of Heaven's ideology and move toward the one world, the one will and the one purpose.*

*Hoping that You will govern us completely from the beginning to the end of the hour, we pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the speech I want to contemplate upon with you is, "When Will We Stand Before God?" I will speak briefly upon this topic.

### **The Attitude of the True Men and Women of Faith Who must Stand Before the Father**

No matter how great human beings on earth claim to be, they have been born into the fallen lineage. In other words, they have original sin. For this reason, humankind has been plagued by a history of crime until now. In this world or universe, humankind is undergoing a course of conflict waged against evil in which they do not have clear ideas about things. As we go forward, looking at the one day of hope, you must have experienced in your daily life that countless wilderness conditions are blocking the way.

This being the case, you probably all know clearly that the question of how to become free of this kind of environment is what good and conscientious people have been yearning for throughout the course of history. Nonetheless, in order for us to become better today than tomorrow, we must pull God into the sphere of our lives in absolute, substantial reality. In other words, we are not to conceptualize His Deity only in logic or concept. We must come to know Him as a real and tangible Deity in our lives. This is a crucial issue for us, the people of faith.

Because human beings fell, the path of having to liberate themselves from the fate of the fall lies before them. Although until now countless prophets and enlightened men have exhausted their sincere hearts, patience and utmost effort for the sake of the path mankind must walk, that path has not been traveled to the end yet. It remains as the fateful, universal path.

Moreover, the barriers of sin human beings have established is not just comprised of one or two. They are so many that they block our path endlessly. Yet we are in the position to dismantle and cross over them all.

Standing in this position, humankind has come forward adoring this subject of faith, the absolute Deity. Yet they have come to realize that there are many facts about this being that they do not know. Therefore, you are not to understand the substantial existence of the Deity in obscure concepts. Similarly, it would be unreasonable to fathom the actual existence of God only in logical terms. This is because the Deity does not dwell merely inside the realm of logic. Can faith based on logical understanding of the Deity guide our lives and help us to attain perfection as the eternal embodiment of life? We find that there are many problems with this.

What must we do, we who are living in this kind of environment, to go before the true Lord and Father? We must understand that our desire to go before the Father is the historical hope of humankind. At the same time, it is the purpose of God's dispensation.

What then blocks our path as we go in search of God and seek the road of faith? First, without you being aware of the cause, doubt that springs from within will block the path before you. Moreover, the test of sin will block your way. The power of death that takes you by surprise will block the road. We must cross over this pass of doubt, the pass of sin, and the pass of death.

Humanity has harbored hope that each of them might be linked to the eternal ideal, and that this linked relationship will rule over their lives and govern their purpose. Furthermore, human beings have unconsciously been longing for the one standard that can forge this eternal relationship. Human beings must pass through this kind of course.

Moreover, you have been longing to experience the actual existence of God in the sphere of your life. You have been yearning to meet with the substantial embodiment of God. However, when you try to set yourself to following that embodiment of God as the subject of faith, many things will arise that provoke doubt. Even if this takes place, you must never fall victim to the conditions of doubt, and you must pass over it. You must feel that you are under the huge shadow of death.

What then are you to do after feeling this? You cannot walk a true path of faith if you only hold this in your hearts. That is no way to bring a solution to these problems. If you acknowledge that God exists, then you must remain as the object of faith who can honestly bring out all of your doubts and place them before God. Moreover, you must be able to frankly reveal all the hardships you suffer because of your own sinfulness. In other words, you should reveal everything from your personal sins to the sins of the lineage you have inherited.

Not only that, you must overcome the situation of stagnating in the realm of death where you are powerless. You have done this in spite of the fact that you have the fate to fight with

everything that blocks your path, in spite of the fact that you must be taking steps forward toward the eternal world of hope, in spite of the fact that you must enter the promised Kingdom of Heaven where you can feel the eternal ideals of life.

### **The Way to Remove Doubts -- Courageous Faith**

If you now have the desire to find God the Father, then you must throw away all the internal contents of doubt, sin and death that you have kept in yourselves until now. You cannot build a relationship with God and goodness in the position you have continued in until now and in the fallen environment linked with the history of sin. The environment which will allow you to become good is not this kind of environment. It is a new environment.

What then must you do to get out of this environment? You must have an earnest heart that cries out, "Father, since I am this inadequate, please receive me." If such a heart securely settles in your minds, then you can enter the world of eternal life.

You must be able to expose the doubt that you have attained from your surrounding environment and say, "Father, please remove this from my mind and body." You must have the courage to fully entrust the Father with yourself, your enslavement by sin. You must at least establish that mind-set at the center of your heart. Otherwise, you cannot walk the path of faith.

When God comes seeking us, the condition He puts forward is faith. Humankind must use faith to forget all about themselves, destroy the environment that causes doubt, and create the environment that induces faith. We must bring order to the sinful environment, make an environment of goodness, demolish the environment of death, and build an environment of life.

After completing all these things in God's place, you can sing of His limitless glory centered on His love. You can personally manifest the authority of God. Mankind's minds have been moved while looking forward to that one day. No one can deny this fact.

We must today ruthlessly dissolve the sinful environment in which we dwell. Moreover, we must put forward all that we have, able to explain all the doubts that we had until now concerning the relationship we had with the Father. We must obliterate all the sinful elements we have possessed until now. We must possess the standard of faith that can bring liberation from the powers of death.

What must we do to achieve this? You must find the road that can explain the doubts you have. You must find the path that will lead you toward life. If such a path did not exist in the human world, God could not come to us. If God is an actual being who stimulates one's mind so that one can recognize one's mistakes and repent, then you must without fail set the standard of the ultimate hope, life and human ethics that God desires. The day this can be done, the concluding period of history, must inevitably come some day.

How much thought have you given to this fateful, universal road? In reality you live in an



environment today where you can become doubtful about the universe, this society, the world, and even about yourselves.

The central being who can bring the solution to all these problems is God. Moreover, God is also the only person who knows everything about which you are curious. He is the only absolute being who can satisfy your curiosity.

Therefore, you must put all these universal doubts connected to you on your shoulders and have the bravery to hand them all over to God. You must say, "God. I have come with all doubts of the universe. If there is a heavenly relationship between You and me, then I trust that You will not abandon me. Please accept all these doubts and bring resolution to them." If there is someone who is leading a life of difficult conflict to resolve this situation, thinking that doing so is the duty of his faith, then even if he is alone, in the end he can surpass the average people of faith.

When we are trying to cast away the meddling of Satan, who blocks the path of goodness and opens the path of evil, when we are trying to pioneer on the individual level toward the goal of victory, then we must truthfully divulge all of our doubts to the subject of our faith. The act of divulging is a sacred thing. When you possess the sincerity that can challenge the universal limits of the consciousness you encounter and call out, "Father! Father!" then the Father must face you. God has the responsibility to deal with people like that.

Truth never violates the heavenly principles, and God never forsakes truth. Therefore, to resolve all the things that bring doubt in your mind, you must have the determination to cling to God and appeal with a heart of devotion, loyalty and utmost sincerity.

If this doubt is not cast away, there is no way that we can destroy the road of sin. No matter how much you were moved and inspired, if explanations are not given to remove your doubts, you can fall down again.

### **The Words of Jesus, Who Penetrated the Historical Barrier of Doubt**

When we reflect on the origin of the fall, Adam and Eve fell because of doubt. Accordingly, if there is doubt in us in the course of restoration, then we must remove it. You must become courageous and determined so that you can bravely go before God to clarify the question.

Humankind has been striving hard to find answers to many questions concerning life and the universe. However, until now they could not find complete answers to their questions. Now if someone appears on earth who challenges the questions and totally exerts himself to find the answers with loyalty toward Heaven, God will raise him up and provide explanations to his questions.

During the long history, many prophets have come to reveal the secrets of the heavenly principles. However, the questions that have aroused the curiosity of humanity have not been answered in full. Therefore, Jesus had to come to give explanations for these universal

questions. He had to come to resolve the sins of men. He had to come to solve the question of death.

Jesus was the only person who could provide solutions to these questions, to death, and to the sins of humanity. Moreover, more than anyone else, Jesus lived a truthful life for the sake of God. He transcended himself and tried to put the universal doubts to rest. Transcending his own glory, he worked hard for the sake of the glory of the universe. Without looking after himself, he sacrificed endlessly to fulfill the will of God before passing away.

By virtue of this consistent heart and lifestyle, Jesus Christ was elevated before Heaven as the foremost vanguard, representing history. Jesus cast aside the historical walls of doubt and confidently cried out, "Believe in me."

Why were the words of Jesus "Believe in me," set as the standard of faith? Jesus understood that it would take time to give explanations to put all doubts to rest. He put it in simple terms and said those words with the plan to introduce the road that would naturally lead people to realization.

Jesus not only understood the affairs of the human world; he also understood about the world in Heaven. This is the reason he said, "If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things?" (John 3:12) There is no way to cross the pass of doubt only with the words of men. We can resolve all doubt only through the words of Heaven.

When can we listen to the words of Heaven? That will be in the Last Days, which humanity has sought, the day of ultimate judgment about which Christianity talks. God has been guiding the dispensation of restoration based upon that time. However, when new words appear on earth which can remove all conditions and elements of doubt, death and sin, the problem is whether you have become someone who can receive them.

If you want to receive the words, then you must display your utmost loyalty for the sake of Jesus, just as Jesus displayed his utmost loyalty for the sake of Heaven. Moreover, you should understand that in the same way you need some vessel to hold the gift you are about to receive, when the valuable words which can explain all the doubts appear, you must have already become people who can receive them.

### **The Path to Connect to God**

With what then can we receive these words? It is nothing other than with your devotion and loyalty. As Jesus practiced the utmost loyalty toward Heaven, you must also be loyal to Heaven and Jesus on behalf of the 6,000-year history. If you cannot become like this, then you can never step forward into the era when comprehensive explanations are given.

What kind of words then are these words of explanation? They will emerge as new words you have never heard before. These words will appear as the words that can explain away all

doubt on the individual level and provide explanations for the questions concerning the world and the universe.

Moreover, what kind of system do these words have? It is difficult to express this in a few words, but to speak generally, they are the words that have the detailed contents which can explain the history of doubt passed down for 6,000 years.

In reality, such specific words will emerge in the future era. When we apply those future words to individuals, they will emerge as the words that can dominate our living environment. Furthermore, through those words, our lives can develop a close relationship with the governing authority of the Absolute Being of the eternal world. Those words must contain these specific contents. When we become united with the words which are in oneness with God, then no doubt, death or sin can infiltrate that place of unity.

Moreover, those words must become the absolute words that can bring our faith to perfection. They must be words which can enable us to pursue absolute goodness and feel eternal life.

When we examine the history of mankind's search for truth, the universe was the first object of their investigation. In other words, humankind has been groping with the question, "What is this universe?" Next, they have been making inquiries centered on human beings. In other words, they have been groping with the question, "What is a human being?" Similarly, until now, humankind has been searching for the truth centering on reason. Yet is human rationality perfect? It is not. Rationality alone cannot achieve completeness. Furthermore, that rationality cannot help humankind raise the standard of absolute values. It cannot become the eternal ideology of human life.

Humankind had no choice but to recognize the Absolute Being, the Divinity, in religious terms. However, that was a humanistic Divinity whose purpose was to allow humankind to beg for forgiveness of their sins. It could not become a Divinity who transcends logic and makes a relationship with each human being. Strictly speaking, it was a Divinity based on human thought. Such a perspective on Divinity cannot be a perfect one.

True believers leaped a step beyond this position and came to recognize the Absolute Divinity. However, even as they recognized the Absolute Divinity, they could not make any actual relationship with the Deity in their life of faith. They merely remained in a state of logic. They could not solve the problems of how to feel the actual existence of the transcendent Divinity, and how the substantial existence of the Divinity could develop a relationship with them.

We must possess the ideology that can solve these problems. Moreover, this ideology must be able to represent the ideology of the universe, the value of human reason, human life, and finally, the ideology of the Absolute Being, the Divinity. That ideology must become linked to us. This cannot be achieved through some expression by human beings. This cannot be achieved by the cultivation of human character alone.

## **The Standard of the Faith Through Which One Can Meet God**

Since we have been born within the realm of the new ideology of the heavenly principles, we have to find the universal ideology during our life. We must understand that Jesus passed through the ideology of the Divinity. We must believe and understand as a matter of course that Jesus stands on the highest standard of conscience and goodness, and that he is the representative of the entire character of God.

Why have we not become like Jesus? It is because, no matter what we do now, the environment we are in is rushing toward us powerfully. It is the force that oppresses our minds, which wants to accomplish something. People are ignorant of this fact. Moreover, even if our conscience is heading toward the highest good, in other words, toward the substantial existence of the Absolute Being, our mind cannot carry actions out smoothly. Why is that? It is because, as a ramification of the fall, this world has become a world of sinfulness.

The power of darkness, which is more powerful than the power of our minds, is oppressing our original minds and forcing us down. In Christian churches, they call this power of darkness "Satan." We cannot but think about how to break through this power of darkness.

The power of darkness and the evil elements in our bodies are dragging us to the world of death by causing doubt and by causing us to carry out sinful actions. We must cultivate an environment that can obstruct them and push them away. The religion that is trying to achieve this is Christianity.

Thus, Jesus told us, "Believe in me," in the same manner as he had a firm belief in God. Although that "me" was something only Jesus accomplished, who can produce such individuals and initiate a movement to multiply this in the human world? This cannot be done with human power. God must do it. Nonetheless, this is where man's faith is needed. In other words, we must believe in God and march forward in the same way that Jesus chased the forces of darkness out of his surroundings by belief in God. Then, although Satan appears momentarily in the place where we are moving, eventually Heaven will come forward and defeat Satan. Jesus set the conditions of faith to determine this one standard.

To set the conditions of faith, to what level must we believe? You must not be content with just believing to the extent of your imagination. You are not just to believe to the extent that your thoughts can reach. People do not have the exemplary level of faith in this world today. If you believe for the sake of the substantial embodiment of the Divinity, then you have to set the standard of faith that can compare with the value of the great and lofty God.

To what extent then does the faith of the human beings of the present age reach? The extent of that faith is very low, as shown by the words of Jesus: "If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things?" (John 3:12) Similarly, Jesus spoke in very pessimistic terms about the faith of men. Can the people who

are of the faith today set the absolute standard of faith? This is the problem.

Until today, Christianity believed in God only as a being inside the Bible. However, even within God, there is faith. As long as God has the infinite idea of creation, He has the conviction to fulfill this idea. That is something in which even God believes. Therefore, we must pursue infinite faith. If we possess such faith, then we can believe in all the words in the Bible.

Moreover, only when you can believe in all the words in the Bible can you think about the words of truth that even Jesus could not reveal while he was on the earth. Only by discovering in this way the parts that Jesus could not talk about, can you climb over the hill of universal doubt. You can then comfort the ancestors who have passed through universal death, tribulation and the universal history of sin.

Although you believe in the Lord, the subject of faith, you must not stop at just believing in Jesus. Based on the condition of believing in Jesus, you are to put your eternal life at stake and develop a relationship of faith with Jesus. On the foundation of having developed a relationship of faith with Jesus, you are to feel the substantial existence of God. If you genuinely believe in Jesus, then you can accomplish these things.

This will bring infinite progress to people who are searching for the course of limitless faith. The average Christians of today are not aware of this. Similarly, you must understand that God is waiting for true men of faith who are captivated by this idea of infinite faith. They are the hope for the realization of the Kingdom of Heaven.

### **True People of Faith Are Not Influenced by the Evil Environment**

Now you must understand that you should be able to meet the conditions of life in your course of faith. You have to solidly pave such a path, because you must become connected to Heaven's secrets. After passing through that, you have to cross the pass of doubt, the pass of sin, the pass of death, and the pass of all desires based on evil.

After crossing over all these passes, what is then to be done? We must then attend God. We must invite Him into our hearts, He who is the subject of goodness and life. This is the same state as that which Jesus spoke about, "At that day you will know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you." (John 14:20)

How wonderful it is to believe in the Creator, who has infinite desires, and to be at ease after inviting Him into our hearts. You must understand that this is what God wants from us.

The facts of spirit world are so many that you cannot record them all, even in many thousands of volumes of books. Because only a small part of spirit world has been shown to humankind until now, there is no way to explain spirit world with the books that are available now.

When you ask the question whether the words recorded in the Bible include the entire course

of faith and have the content to restore the entire value, although some people might curse me for this, I would say no. God has taught men to believe in Jesus as a condition of faith and performed all kinds of works to make it possible for them to believe in him as the most valuable person.

As we believe in Jesus and build a relationship with him, God can more directly govern our lives. By being dominated by God, we can become connected to His value in the position of His object, and we can develop a relationship of heart with Him. Similarly, we can manifest the truth of God in our lives, and we can possess the elements that are reciprocal to the truth of God.

Eventually, we must build the living environment that can unite all doctrines, ideologies and all peoples. We can have the hope of goodness, the life of goodness, and the absolute value of goodness only after entering that sphere of life. If humanity stands in this position, then God can appear not only as the God of some specially chosen people, but as the God of all humanity. If you do not achieve this while you are alive, then you cannot become children of God's direct lineage.

You have already embarked upon a road that does not categorize you as strangers. You are already walking this road. You are conducting your life of faith by placing your standard of faith in the personality of the universal Creator, Lord. When you reach this standard of faith, all evil elements will disappear from you. When that happens, you can digest everything in this world.

A true thing is not influenced by evil, even when it coexists with it. Therefore, no matter how evil the environment is, if you become the true sons and daughters of God, you will not be dominated by that environment. If you do not become such true people of faith, then you will not be able to face the heavenly principles, and you will not be able to go before God.

Why did Jesus call himself the only begotten son of God? Jesus put forth such difficult conditions of faith so that he could give people the benefit of being able to instantaneously make the leap once they believed. If humankind believes in Jesus with infinite faith and calls out toward Heaven with a sincere heart, then its faith can grow by leaps and bounds.

The higher the faith of you who are headed toward the center of Heaven, the more spirit world can work through you. If you possess the heart of infinite faith, you will be able to instantaneously feel the reality of the world that transcends the senses, as well as the facts of this universe, beyond your imagination. Yet humankind has lost all these amazing things.

When we believe that the attitude of faith is to progress infinitely, in the Last Days we must conduct the great universal battle to prevail over those who are asserting a faith that remains only within some limited sphere.

## **To Become the True Sons and Daughters Who Can Stand Before God**

When we examine the course of history until now, we find that almost all of the many prophets and sages who came to introduce the new age were driven out. Our ancestors were the ones who drove them out. When Jesus came, the people of Israel disliked and opposed him. They did not know. They thought what they believed in was best. The chosen people at that time judged the dispensation of salvation that represented the universe and the cosmos according to their own whims. Similarly, our ancestors violated the road of heavenly principles. They have committed the mistakes that countless times undermine the works of the heavenly laws.

In the Last Days today, who can then possess one hundred percent faith? You who have embarked upon the battle to chase out sin must stand in that position. With a clear sense of responsibility, standing on that foundation of faith, you must make ceaseless effort to put your faith into action. If you cannot stand in that kind of position, then you cannot stand as the qualified object before the one who comes in the name of the bridegroom with the ideology of infinite love. You will not be able to develop a relationship with God, who commanded that you multiply limitlessly.

When we look at this, sin is the failure to believe. It is sin to not believe in the person whom God has sent. It is sin not to believe his words. Therefore, you must accept the universal ideology of God. You must march forward with unswerving conviction and faith. When you try to go out with such faith, there will arise doubts in your minds that will counter the faith. This is because the forces of evil are at work in your mind. These forces of evil cause you to feel fear and anxiety. Therefore, you must not conduct a life of faith that gets engulfed by those forces of evil. You have to have the magnanimity that can digest and overcome those things. Because Jesus stood in that position, he did not even try to avoid the burden of the cross. How can anyone criticize Jesus? If someone genuinely believes in God, there is no way he can reproach Jesus.

We must stand in the same position as Jesus to find a new course of faith and travel through it. If we truly travel through a new course of faith, then we can find demonstrative fact in it, facts connected to God and related to God. When that takes place, we can find the road that will bring about the manifestation of the ideals of the Creator, who yearns for unification.

You who have come forward to follow the new path of faith with the determination to risk even your life, if you walk toward the hope of God with absolute belief, then through that course of faith, you can find value on the level of God. You must feel a sense of responsibility while possessing this kind of faith. You must become true apostles who act with this kind of faith. Without becoming like that, there is no way you can stand before the Father. You cannot stand before the Absolute Father as true sons and daughters or as loyal subjects.

Now, with new faith, we must hurdle this world of doubt, this world of death, this world of fear, to stand before the Absolute Father as true sons and daughters. If we understand the content of the faith that Heaven demands, then we must demonstrate this standard and go

before Heaven. Without doing that, you can never become the true sons and daughters of God.

You must keep in mind that when you step forward with this kind of faith, you can build an eternal relationship with God. You will enjoy eternal goodness and life, and be eternally liberated from suffering and live in the eternal realm of Heaven.

### **Prayer**

*At one time, this world was entrusted to the faith that relies only upon God, but all that has fallen down. After that, the assertion was made that the earth must be claimed back through human reason. However, when we reflect now, it has become an established fact that the will cannot be accomplished through that either. Thus, we cannot but realize that we must rely on both Heaven and men. Heaven and humankind must cooperate.*

*Father, please do not leave us to be just what we are. We know that in this environment, humanity has had repeated failures as it traveled through the historical course. It cannot be done only with faith, and it cannot be done only by our own effort. We hope that You will give us the universal ideology and truth that can help us transcend ourselves and find the origin of our lives.*

*We know that while we possess the truth, we must simultaneously also set the standard through which Heaven can descend upon us. Please guide us to enter the position where we can call You "Father" from the position of a sound realization throughout a course of absolute faith.*

*Jesus told us to seek him in the relationship of a bride and bridegroom. Shimjung (heart) allows us to fathom the situation on the internal level. The words of truth also allow us to fathom the situation on the internal level. Please allow us to become connected to the words, and through those words, please allow us to understand truth and heart. Through the ideology of the heart, please guide us to the position where we can understand God's heart. We earnestly make this request.*

*Father, please allow us to not remain in this extremely narrow environment today. Please allow us not to become so foolish as to become obsessed by trifling matters and lose our comprehensive value as a result.*

*Father, we wish from the depth of our hearts that You will allow us to adore the great grace of the Father and to behold the heavenly character of the Father. Since that character has not been manifested on earth until now, and since Heaven wants that character to be manifested through us, we hope that You will allow us to move toward You with a greater standard of faith, sincerity and loyalty that agree with that ideology. Please guide us to complete that responsibility.*

*Father, please bestow the last grace that You planned to allow at this time. Guide us to be victorious and proud before all humanity as the glorious sons and daughters of the Father.*



*Let us receive in our daily lives the Father's entire eternal ideology of faith and let it govern our lives today.*

*Hoping that You will implant all the words in their minds as the fountain of life, and that You will help these words have an impact on their minds, we prayed in the name of the Lord.  
Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
LET US BECOME  
THE TRUE SONS AND DAUGHTERS  
OF THE TRUE FATHER**

**September 15, 1957  
Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea**

**Romans 8:12-30**

**Prayer**

*Father! We have gathered today before Your knees after fighting for the last week in the locale of evil with the permitted grace in our hearts. Please forgive us, even if we are inadequate.*

*We could not come with anything to offer to the Father. We have come as the objects of the Father's concerns. Father of compassion, Father of capabilities, Father of love, please do not let us remain as we are now. You must take charge of us.*

*Millions of satans have surrounded us and are attempting to take our lives. Father, please protect us. Please allow us to be immersed in the deep love of the Father today so that we can sing His glory in our hearts. Father, we sincerely wish that this will be an hour when we can lie prostrate here and make full bows.*

*We know that during the past week, there were still traces of unacceptable actions in the course of our daily lives. There are many elements that cannot be brought out before the will of the Father. Therefore, Father of compassion, Father of capability, please appear with the authority of victory and allow the hands of recreation to work.*

*Father! This day is a sacred day. Please give Your blessing to the countless religious groups who are gathering on behalf of the thirty million people. We know that there are lonely sons and daughters who are building concealed altars to fulfill the Father's will and who are now lying prostrate before You. Please grant the same grace upon them, and grant the ultimate grace that You have foretold for the Last Days. By doing so, Father, we wish with utmost earnestness that You will let them build the altar of final victory and establish Your glory on this 3,000-li-long \*peninsula.*

*Your sons and daughters, who have gathered here, now entrust everything to You, so please*

*accept them as living sacrifices. Guide them so that none may deviate from the Father's will. I sincerely hope that they can become true children who can confidently call the Father their own, even when attacked by Satan.*

*There are lonely sons and daughters, scattered across the countryside, who are carrying on difficult battles today. Beloved Father, please arouse the Father's power of re-creation wherever they gather, and allow them to testify that they are the sons and daughters of the Father. Now requesting and wishing that Your will may govern all we offer to the Father in this hour, we offer these words of prayer in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the sermon I want to offer to you is "*Let Us Become the True Sons and Daughters of the True Father.*" I will speak briefly upon this topic.

### **God's Hope for Humankind**

You probably know very well that God, Who created all things, could not abandon this world. Rather, He has been conducting a brutal fight with Satan and has been taking sole responsibility for it until now.

What is the ultimate purpose of God's desire? What does He want? What is the reason He could not forsake humanity, but clings to it even while suffering the historical course of countless sorrows? It is to make it possible to say to humankind that they are His sons and daughters by blood. God has been fighting until now to realize this ideal.

Adam was to attain all the qualifications of the master of all things in that garden of goodness, amid the glory of God and harmony among all things, centering on the love of God. He was to say, "My Father! Please be glorified." Adam lost that significance because of the fall. You have to understand that, for this reason, God longs to hear His original sons and daughters, after the creation of the world, come forward and call out, "Father."

The Father we are calling out to is not one we can call on from the position of sin. Accordingly, we must leave this world of sin and enter the ideal garden of goodness. While that ideal garden is the place where humankind can manifest the glory of God, it is also a world where they can live intoxicated in joy. In other words, it is a world where all things move when human beings move; all things halt when human beings halt. While human beings move and halt together, the Creator God also moves and halts accordingly. It is the ideal garden where the reciprocal relationship between God and man transcends and brings true oneness.

God wanted men to be one with Him like this. Yearning for the time when, after having become one, they could become intoxicated in joy centering on the amazing love, He created that kind of world. However, we know very well today that because of the fall of man, this became mankind's grief, as well as the grief of Heaven. From the fall until now, they have been contributing to the sorrowful history that has been increasing that grief.

What then is the greatest hope of God's dispensation being conducted today in relationship

to this earth? It is to re-establish humanity, who now have fallen parents, on the side of God and make it possible for God to proclaim that He is their Father and they are His children. You must clearly realize that ushering in that kind of day is the historical hope of fallen humankind and the natural hope of Heaven.

When you reflect and probe into yourselves after putting yourself before the heavenly laws, you will feel that there never was a time that you achieved harmony centering on the love of God. As true children, you can say, "Father!" You should have led a life of faith governed by Heaven. Yet you will feel that you have failed to do this. Now, centering on one time and hour, you should be able to call God, "My Father!" Changing yourselves and igniting the heart of the Father, you must proceed until you reach the position of making a new parent-child relationship with God centering on love.

### **The Cause of the Grief and Lamentation of God**

You must feel in your minds and daily lives that the Father is exerting Himself to help human beings experience and create the parent-child relationship. Based on what standard would the fulfillment of our ultimate hope, being raised amid the grace of God, come to fruition? This is determined by how much we have lived for the sake of restoring the parent-child relationship between God and mankind on earth. This is the ideology of creation. We can find our worth according to how much we have practiced this in our living environment.

Why is God sorrowful toward the earth? Why is God lamenting over the earth? God is not mourning because of Satan. He is not mourning only because He dislikes evil and there are many sinners. The real source of God's sorrow and lamentation is the fact that He could not say to humanity, "You are My beloved children." He could not hear the voices of these sons and daughters crying out, "My Father." You have to understand that the real sorrow of God is not being able to possess an environment where He can be welcomed.

Today we call out to God, "Father!" However, there are many types of fathers to whom we may call out. There are true fathers and false fathers. This is because humanity has fallen.

The original True Father that humanity must call is the master of eternal life, the center of the ideal, and the center of all human happiness. This is the reason we can cut off the evil that is infiltrating our minds and call Him "Father." When we can carry out the will of the Father in action, there is no additional need for the Kingdom of Heaven. Yet because of the fall of men, we have lost all this. Accordingly, fallen men are placed on the fateful road where they must inevitably seek after the original True Father.

You then must give some thought to the question of what content you have when you are calling the Father. Moreover, you must understand what kind of person is the Father whom you are calling.

The Father that we call "True Father" is the one who has been fighting for 6,000 years without any rest. Persevering through countless difficult passes throughout the course of dispensational history, He has been exerting Himself to find that one person: you.

Furthermore, you have to realize that He is the Father who is feeling the greatest sorrow and sadness beyond what any human being on earth can feel. You have to understand that to what degree we feel this is more important than anything else.

If there is someone who calls out, "Father!" out of a true and sincere heart, he will feel the sorrow and sadness of God. The agony of God will be conveyed to that person. When there is an exchange between God and men, when we transcend ourselves to accomplish the great ideology of the heavenly laws, we can finally develop an eternal relationship with God centering on life. You have to experience this state of existence.

You probably feel that, at present, you do not have a perfect relationship with God. However, God and you are connected in heart and in reality in an eternal relationship. There is no way to free oneself from this relationship. Therefore, as you feel these kinds of things, you have to hope for the moment that you can call out, "Father!" from the position of true sons and daughters.

I repeat: the hope of humanity, the hope of all things and the hope of God is for human beings to stand in the position of true children and call out, "Father." Therefore, on earth, as the true children of God, we must break through the fate of restoration. If there is one thing for which we might wish, it is to restore the parent-child relationship with God centering on love.

You must feel that the heartbreaking situation and sorrow of God penetrate deeply into this earth. God's sadness fills and overflows this earth. You must stand in the position of the Father and build the altar of restoration. You are to restore the position of God's son. What must you do? You must love the Father. Being concerned about the Father's situation in His place, you must exert yourself until you can call Him, "My Father!" while you meet heart to heart.

Among the fathers that people call upon, there is another person's father, there is a stepfather, and there is a True Father. Although among the believers of faith today some call God, "Father," often this father is not the True Father, but is either another person's father or a stepfather.

### **The Position of Existence and the Responsibility of Humankind**

This is not God's desire. The wish that God has is for humankind to set all the conditions of restoration and bring to pass the one day when they can call God "True Father." God has been wished for this for 6,000 years. Therefore, you have to understand that God is working hard for this earth. He has been battling for the sake of this earth while crossing an unspeakably miserable course. Now we must attend this Father. We must reflect upon ourselves, before the eternal Father, whether we are leading selfish lives in the position of an enemy.

You who have come searching for the path of ordeals that others avoid! You who have been

found after 6,000 years of Heaven's work! As sons and daughters of the True Father, you have to take on the Father's unfinished tasks. You must become the representatives of Heaven who can fight against Satan, even until the end of time. Moreover, for this sake, you should be able to completely present yourself to the Father and say that you can inherit a new mission. In your mind you must envision each step taken by the Father. Even if you cannot take responsibility for all of the Father's suffering and worries, you must be able to attend the Father in your hearts.

What then is the source of the bitterness and grief of God? Christianity today thinks that God dwells in glory, but this is not true. If humankind does not believe in and support Him, then God's will cannot be realized. This is the reason even now God anxiously longs for humankind to fulfill their responsibility. Therefore, you must establish the heavenly laws on this earth, actualize the heavenly kingdom of glory, and materialize God's eternal ideal of goodness in this universe.

No matter how hard God tries to fulfill the will, He cannot do it alone. Moreover, Satan cannot stand in the position of goodness, no matter how hard he tries. Unless humankind saves him, he has no choice but to remain in the position of evil for eternity. This is not true with men. They can become glorified before the Father. On the contrary, they can also stand on the side of Satan and confront Heaven.

Hence, humanity is more fearful than both God and Satan. Without men, God's will cannot be realized. Moreover, without men, Satan's conspiracy also will be frustrated. Similarly, you must understand that the accomplishment of the will or fulfillment of sin rests not with God or Satan. It depends on human beings.

God agonized over human beings as He watched their actions. It is they who must believe in God's ideology regarding the will of Heaven and the ideal world of goodness. It is they who must bring them to pass. You have to understand that this is where God's sorrow and anguish lie.

If there is something we want, then it is calling God "Father" from the position of true sons and daughters. If there is just one person like this among the thirty million people, a way to their survival will be opened. The universal event will take place centering on that person. The reason is that if there is someone who can represent the people and the universe and call God "True Father," then he can bring out the will of God. We must understand this today. At the same time we understand it, we must also believe in it.

Until now, we also have suffered many difficulties as we passed through the road that is different from the ones upon which others travel. We also have passed through the course of the cross. There must have been circumstances in which angels showed concern over the path you walked, but this is not the problem. The bigger problem is how we can go before the Father, Who has been concerned about our difficulties and situations. Our own sorrows are not the problem. Our sadness, suffering and cross are not the problem. The problem is

whether we have truly become the people who deserve to receive comfort for our difficult circumstances thus far, as we go toward the position where the foundation for the greatest victory is laid. This is the position where human ideology and Heaven's ideology come together as one.

What position are we in today that we can call God "True Father"? A true father and true son must have a lineal relationship. We must have the relationship that cannot be separated in any way, the relationship that can naturally bring unity, the relationship built through flesh and blood. When we see from this position, we can learn that we have a lineal relationship with God. This is the reason we can call God "True Father."

Humankind fell. If they had become God's direct children, centering on eternal goodness and the love of Heaven, by fulfilling their responsibilities, could anyone have invaded them and caused them to fall? You have to understand that human beings are the substantial embodiments that possess this kind of hope.

Where are you dwelling today? You dwell in the satanic realm, while you possess the heavenly relationship with God. Even as you have the relationship of direct children that God allowed, you also have the relationship of the fall with Satan.

### **The Purpose of the Coming of Jesus and the Value of the Words of Truth**

Who is the person who is to come to save humankind? That person not only represents humanity; he is also the master who has a relationship with God that can never be severed. The one who came to the earth with this relationship and mission was none other than Jesus Christ. This is why he said he was the son of God while he spread the gospel. Moreover, he said that he was one with God.

This is an amazing proclamation. These are words that cannot be found in average people. Because Jesus Christ came with the lineal relationship with God centering on love, as the unprecedented center of history, he had to create a new history of transition. In this respect it can be said that the flesh and blood of Jesus are the flesh and blood of the Father. Everything about him belonged to the Father. God and Jesus are joined in this unseparable relationship.

Why did Jesus have to be this kind of person? Because fallen humankind was born in the lineage of sin, God had to send one person to this earth who could engraft humankind with the flesh and blood of the Father. Due to this need of the dispensation, Jesus had to come to this earth.

Nonetheless, though Jesus came to this earth, no one believed in him. Thus, Jesus eventually had to bear the cross. On the day before the crucifixion, he held a final banquet with his disciples and said that they had to eat his flesh and blood. What he meant by this is that the minds and bodies of human beings must move and act in unison with the flesh and blood of God. In other words, humankind is to realize the ideal of oneness with God and forge a lineal relationship with God. What Jesus said was that they were to do this with him as the

mediator. If these kinds of things are not brought to pass in your sphere of life, then Satan, without hesitation, will make false charges against you.

Human beings should unite in oneness with God, believe in Jesus who came to the earth, and relate to Jesus from the position of a friend. These issues lie with you.

You possess the same blood, flesh, bones, mind and body as Jesus. This becomes the grounds upon which Jesus and human beings can become one. Therefore, just as Jesus united in oneness with God, you must also become one with God and move and act in unison with Him. If this is actually completed, no one can take that away from you, no matter what they do.

Next we must become true sons and daughters who can call God "True Father." Moreover, we must possess the words with which God can call us true children, and the words based upon which He can live with us. In other words, we must develop a true parent-child relationship with God. While we become God's children by lineage, we must also cherish the words of God.

Jesus did not proclaim the words of this earth when he came to this evil world. Jesus' words were words of truth that had not existed until then. They represented a new ideology, different from anything on earth. They were words to introduce reforms.

### **God's True Sons and Daughters to Whom Satan Bears Witness**

Since we are beings who can call God "True Father," we must also be able to speak the words which God possesses. Wherever God's words fall, the realization of goodness takes place. They are the words which give rise to resurrection and re-creation. We must liquidate evil and bring about resurrection. We must possess the words that can execute the power of re-creation.

You must think whether the words you speak today come from you or are the words of the Lord whom you attend. Moreover, you have to think whether you possess the environment that can boast of the words of the Lord.

The words of Jesus can connect with both Heaven and earth. They are the words which must be connected to all created beings. Similarly, when we call out, "Father," we should speak the words that the Father can hear, the words which can represent the will of the Father.

Today there are many kinds of words on this earth. There are words that are truly like words, and words that really cannot be considered words. There are also the words of truth and just plain words. Now we must possess the ultimate words that mankind seeks, the words which are related to the words of Heaven and which can help us become one with all of the creation. Otherwise, we cannot rule over the creation, no matter what we do.

We can say that the fall caused us to lose the words we must understand. Therefore, we must discover where are the words we should possess. In the course of history, countless people



have been working hard to restore these words. We must be in accordance with human ethics. At the same time, we must possess the words which can speak on behalf of heavenly laws. You have to feel this kind of reality in your sphere of life.

Next, you have to become true children who can represent the life of the Father. Your life is not something that should begin and end in the present environment. Until now, living things could not free themselves from the historical relationship with the fall, and from the relationship and environment of the society. You have to understand that, in reality, living things are in the position to represent the grace of the universe, the ideology of the past and the ideology of the future.

In your life you have to represent God. In each of your days, you should live in glory, joy and happiness on behalf of God. The distressed heart of the Father tried to achieve the unfinished task of the eldest son, who represents the whole of humanity. He did this even at the cost of his extremely beloved Jesus Christ. Only after you can feel this heart are you proven to be the sons and daughters of God before the earth and Satan.

Even if you are trying to live as the true sons and daughters of God, this evil world is trying to cause you to fall down. You can understand this by observing the complex 6,000-year history of restoration.

Suppose that the dispensation of restoration has been progressing until now, the last era, in the end you have to establish the ideology of living with God. If there is someone who has begun this process, someone who understands what God has been seeking until now, he can comprehend the will God is trying to bring to pass. When he enters deeper into the heart of Jesus, he can feel the heart God invested in the creation, even in a handful of grass. When one encounters this heart, one can understand the heart that God has toward all things. One can even fathom the heart that He feels toward human beings.

After feeling this heart, what kind of person are you? You must be someone who worries and sheds tears about humankind on earth and grieves on behalf of God. You also have to become someone who can sympathize with the tribulations humanity has been suffering during the long course of history.

You have to become someone who can, even for a moment, feel every aspect of the many prophets and sages who took responsibility for God's history of the dispensation on earth. You must feel sympathy for them. Moreover, you have to feel the sorrow God felt at the time of Adam and Eve's fall. You have to become someone who can feel the heart of God, Who mourned when He lost Adam and Eve as well as losing Heaven and earth.

### **The Road Through Which the Feelings of Heaven and the Feelings of Men Are Linked Together**

If there was a person who could uphold the will of the dispensation and alleviate the bitterness of Jesus in the course of history, then God vigorously promoted the will centering on that person. Many people who share sorrow with Him have been exerting themselves.

Noah, who came after Adam, lived for the sake of God's will for 120 years before passing away. His life manifested the ideology of God on earth for 120 years. It connects us with the heart of God today. His life was a testimony to mankind's existence as the Father's children and prepared the groundwork to link us with the living environment. At the same time, his life manifested the ideology that is in line with God.

When you enter this realm, you can understand the position of Adam and can possess a painful heart toward God. Moreover, you can feel the heart of the grandfather, Noah, who for 120 years felt deep anguish in his heart toward faithless humankind in this world, and made many painful efforts to reveal to the ignorant people the heart of which only he was aware.

You should comprehend the hearts of Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, Jesus and all the central figures of the dispensation of restoration who have been exerting themselves until today. You must be able to wail and shed tears for them. If you do not deny the ideology of historical content and do not betray the historical quality of the heavenly laws, then you will feel this historical sorrow in your daily life.

You who have gathered here must inherit all that the many prophets and sages in history experienced as they sought to actualize God's ideology of life. With the determination to face all difficulties, even at the cost of your life, you must become one with every person by tuning in to their hearts. In place of the historical quality, you must bring unity to the path that leads toward God.

As you understand that the fate of restoration is the fate of historical sorrow, you have to lead a life of sorrow. You have to understand that shedding tears over the will of God for the sake of making a relationship with Him is the way to connect the feelings of Heaven and human feelings. Now you must face yourself and ask, "Oh! God, what kind of position am I in?"

When you experience and pass through the same life that the ancestors led to fulfill the dispensation of God, you can understand the heart of Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses and the countless prophets. Similarly, you must leave behind the tradition of having shed tears before Heaven on behalf of all people.

A person who has this qualification can never go to hell, no matter how much he tries. Therefore, among the Christian believers today, there must be sons and daughters who can shed tears for the people who passed away without completing the will of the heavenly principles in the past course of history. The will of the heavenly principles can be entrusted to these sons and daughters. Moreover, there must be sons and daughters who can shed tears with aching hearts on behalf of the people of this present age. There must be sons and daughters who can shed tears out of concern for the future of humanity.

God is looking for the sons and daughters who have undergone this situation, who are in that position now, and who can also be in such a situation in the future. Those who can cry for

people whose lives are contrary to God and shed tears for history will become the heroes who can introduce the new phenomenon of recreation in the Last Days we face today.

If there is a couple who laments over the situation of God and cries about the new ideology, then their family will become the foremost family. Moreover, if there is a people who cling to God and cry, this people will become the central people of the new ideology. The entire love and truth of God on the universal scale will be introduced through them. If there is some gathering, group, society or nation that clings to the Father and appeals on behalf of the past, present and future, "My Father, please entrust the sorrow to us," then no matter how strong the surrounding culture might be, it can never overcome this group.

### **The Ideology of God and the Life of Humankind**

When we go forward for the sake of the will, what should the purpose of our fight be? We must fight to produce works, present and future, which are better than before. By doing so, we must restore the day when we can be immersed in God's ideology of life and introduce the living environment where Heaven can be happy. When this is achieved, the Father who created humankind and all things, the historical Father, the Father who rules over the present and the future will take responsibility for you.

What must we possess next? What kind of ideology should we possess? We must connect with the ideology of God. We must stand amid the ideology of God. Although we are individuals, we must reach the position from which we can connect with the universe and with God's entire ideology of the heavenly principles on the level of the world and universe. When we are intoxicated in this kind of ideology and are drawn into battle because of that ideology, we can proudly stand in the position where we can fight many millions of enemies.

What you have to understand, today, is that the earth we have been living in has not been the land that can represent the ideology of the heavenly principles. Nonetheless, we cannot let this history, which began in evil, end in evil. In the present moment, when we have passed through the evil history, we cannot simply embrace the heavenly principles and just collapse in the circumstances we are in. We must present some new ideology for the sake of future generations, whatever the cost.

What then is the history of goodness on the side of Jesus? It is the history of God and the history through which we have been traveling toward the will of the heavenly principles. As you can see, the entire history is contained in one event that manifests itself in reality, so we must learn the history of the past through that. Transcending the present reality, we must attain the ideology that will enable us to experience hopeful things of the future.

When we stand in the midst of that ideology today, we can link with everything through that ideology. Therefore, we must carefully analyze life in the present reality with that ideology. By combining its value with the ideology of the present life, we must develop the one standard that can link with the comprehensive ideology. If we do not live with that kind of

standard, we cannot become true sons and daughters of God.

Since the time of Jesus' passing, the dispensation of God remains unfulfilled. What this means is that human beings are not putting into practice the ideology introduced through the Bible. Accordingly, to achieve everything, God has been preparing silently for 6,000 years. Because God had to remove the doubt from the earth, even if He had to lament while looking down upon the miserable world and pitiful humankind, He has been persevering without criticizing the people who denied Him and turned away.

Why did God persevere until today? God has established, in His mind, the one standard of comprehensive victory at a certain time. Therefore, He has persevered until now.

Nonetheless, the bitterness of God, Who has been persevering for a long time, will manifest itself in that place where the ideology of the heavenly principles, the universal ideology and the humanistic ideology emerge as one. This one moment is the time of the judgment. Although God gives love during the process, He judges in the end. Anticipating this kind of relationship, God has been at work until now.

For us, we of the Last Days, which are the same as Noah's time of judgment, we must understand that we must become people who can represent that ideology. We must be able to connect with the heavenly ideology. We must be able to spread human ethics and the words of truth, disseminate the religion and lifestyle of Heaven, and carry on the mission of the prophet to convey the one conviction and ideology. This is the ideology that God's sons and daughters must have through the universal ideology. If we reflect on everything through that ideology, our field of vision will broaden.

You must understand that when you shoulder this responsibility and step forward, the sorrow that you feel is the universal sorrow, the historical sorrow and the hopeful sorrow. You must never mourn or call upon the Father for your own sake. You must decide to single-handedly take charge of the many responsibilities on earth, and fight on God's behalf. Feeling the difficulties of God, you must assert dignity as the tribe of God without fail. While feeling the heavenly ideology, you have to lead a life that is proper before Heaven. Therefore, you have to set the one standard that can attest that you are the sons and daughters of God by blood lineage. It must testify that you are sons and daughters of God through the truth, through your life and through your work. If you cannot set this one standard, then your life of faith in the church is no more than that of a servant.

### **The Condition of Victory that One Attains as True Sons and Daughters**

Those people who are not yet in the position to call God "Father" must cause the loving hands of God to reach out to them before they can call His name. Without passing through this course of salvation, one cannot stand in the position of a true son and daughter who can represent all humanity and call God "Father."

Religious events or events related to lineage and human life on earth have been formulated by the heavenly principles. You must secure within yourself the central value which can criticize everything based on that ideology and usher in the day when you can boast of that value before all people. Only after seeing this kind of event take place can God conclude the history for which He has been fighting until now.

Until now the fight has been between God and Satan. Yet from now on, there must emerge a hero who, on behalf of Heaven and centering on the earth, can bring it down to a battle among the people and take responsibility for it.

In that course of conflict, what can we establish as the condition of victory? If we know whether we belong to the original Heaven or earth, to sin or to goodness, and if we have a heavenly relationship of lineage, then we must live a life of heavenly truth. This becomes an important condition for victory.

If we have cultivated our character through a heavenly lifestyle, a life of truth, then we can predict our own future. We can harmonize with people who have heavenly character. If God establishes one person who can be trusted, then even Satan cannot oppose it.

Who will worship God? They are the believers who live in the Last Days today. Who are the people who will make it possible for God to rest? It is we, the unworthy. As you can see, we have to understand that the liberation of God rests on our shoulders, in our minds and bodies. The pivotal condition of human history lies before us. We are responsible for the amazing mission that lies between Heaven and earth. Despite the fact that you do not have any place to rest assured, you should not struggle over problems of the earth. We are still in the middle of the course during which our ideas are not to seek comfort for ourselves.

After introducing the laws of Heaven to earth and winning the victory, we can rest in peace. Today you are in the middle of this course. Where would this take place? Although there are advanced nations that boast of the superiority of their people, what merits pride is the question, who is closer to God.

What we have to understand today is that as long as we live with the awareness, "I am of the people of God; I am Heaven's citizen; I am a child of Heaven," then we will certainly go through a course of conflict. Because this world is evil and because this society has an evil history, this world will not readily welcome that kind of person.

Therefore, we must obtain the compassionate feeling of love which can unite things that are difficult to unite, like water and fire. In other words we must obtain the heavenly content that can move our physical bodies, attain the truth and then achieve the living environment and character. We then obtain love that can connect with the ideology. We must penetrate this world of evil. These conditions are the conditions of the judgment of the universe. They represent the heavenly principles in the Last Days of the universe.

Have we then today completed our responsibility and the mission of the direct line? We have to think about whether we can assert the power of life before the whole universe. Have

we obtained the truth that can replace the judgment of God, the character that can connect with the ideology of life, and the love linked with the ideology of God?

If there is such a person, then when he moves, all things will move with him. When he mourns, all things will feel sorrow. With this feeling, you must stand before Heaven and in awe you can say, "Father, please eliminate the bitterness of the 6,000 years through me on this day. Please subjugate Satan, who has been confronting you for 6,000 years, through me."

### **The Road Humankind Must Travel**

After creating men before all things in the Garden of Eden, God has not witnessed the day that His words of blessing, "Have dominion over all things," were fulfilled. We must exert ourselves for the sake of the fulfillment of these words. When that is achieved, everything will become glory to the Father. From that point on, new love through the new ideology, new character based on new life, and new words and truth can be obtained. We can embark as children of a new lineage.

When we observe your actions, we find that at present the ideology of hope, the historical ideology and the practical ideology are seeking you. Not only that, before us beckons the one day when the glory of sons and daughters of the direct line in Heaven and on earth can be demonstrated through you. Yet, in spite of all this, you are ignorant of these facts. Not knowing your proper position, you bypass the environment in which you should dwell, the hopeful environment where you must carry on the struggle.

The road we must travel is actualizing the whole ideology of God on earth and forming the foundation of heavenly glory where God can rest. We must do this at any cost and by any means. At the same time, it is concluding all the fights of the earth. To do this, you have to fight on with love.

You who are going in search of obtaining this ideology must possess the love that represents the universe. Moreover, you have to attain the practical ideology of life and the power to carry it out in action. When we step forward with this kind of love and power of practice, Satan, who has been confronting Heaven until now, will naturally submit.

Today you have to understand the will of God, Who wishes for the appearance of children who cherish the desires of God. We have to, first, feel the tragic sorrow and distress of God and offer all of our effort to liberate Him from them. By doing so, you must be able to march forward toward the one will of hope. You must become the leaders who can represent the 600,000 Israelite people who headed toward the blessed land of Canaan. Today humankind is fighting because a tranquil and free living environment is not realized. They must go out to the wilderness and combat the seven faithless Canaanite tribes. You also have to pass through this kind of course of conflict.

Now Heaven is thinking about each of you, asking whether you are a historical criminal, an apostate, an opportunist or a substantial person who can take responsibility for history, the

present and the future. You have to understand that Heaven is relating to you based on these conditions.

What then are you to do now? You have to become sacrifices that can be offered to Heaven today. What is a sacrifice? It has to be divided. Historically, there were those that were divided and those that were not divided. The ones who were not divided could not become sacrifices. In the future, there will be sacrifices on the national level and on the world level.

People who live with this kind of idea of sacrifice must not live for the sake of their individual selves. They must live for the sake of the society, the nation and the world. You must not be defeated in the place where you become the sacrifices. Even when you are divided in the place of conflict, you must be able to say, "Oh! Hallelujah! Glory of the Lord! Today is the glorious day when God is liberated from the bitter grief of 6,000 years."

You must boldly step forward in place of Joshua and Caleb of the past. You have to become the victorious chosen people of Heaven without losing the standard of faith in the wilderness, like the first chosen people. Having done this, you must endure within the will and enter the blessed land of Canaan. Revering the heavenly principles, you must stand in the position of Joshua and Caleb who have completed their responsibilities and bring the victory. By doing so, you must become true sons and daughters who attend the Father eternally from the position of having reaped the victory.

### **Prayer**

*Please let there emerge many people on this earth who can say, "Father, I believe it. I am here, so Father, please show it to me," when the beloved Father calls us. Now is the time when, longing for this day, all things are lamenting. The Holy Spirit is lamenting, and countless believers are also grieving. Therefore, please lead us to understand that we must not cry about our own misery today. We must abandon all our secular aspects.*

*We have received the conviction that can link us with reason, so please allow us to actualize this. Father, we sincerely hope that You will bring to pass the joyful day, which is significant in Heaven's dispensational history, by letting us mature ourselves as the heavenly sons who can relate with the heavenly principles and the universe, and have a reciprocal base with their value.*

*Please guide the sons and daughters who have gathered here to become true sons and daughters who can call You "True Father" now. Please guide us so that we can eventually proclaim that we fought not for our own sake but for the sake of the Father. Allow us to represent the entire value and cultivate heavenly character so that we can be victorious in living a heavenly life and reaching heavenly love. Please guide us to become sons and daughters who can confront Satan powerfully.*

*We, the unworthy, hope that we can now serve the True Father. We earnestly entreat You to guide us to not become the prey of Satan. We pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

\* Korean unit of measure for distance. This refers to the length of the Korean peninsula.



**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
LET US JOIN IN THE  
PURSUIT OF THE HOMELAND**

**September 22, 1957  
Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea**

**[John 14:1-7](#)**

**Prayer**

*We have come after having won a victory in last week's fight. Please let the Father's deep love and sung sang descend upon our minds and bodies. We are embraced inside the bosom of the Father. Father of love, please bestow upon these sons and daughters the joy of love that penetrates deeply into Your abundant life. We know that if we cannot experience the preciousness of the Father and His heart, then we cannot eradicate our ties with all of our sins. Therefore, Father of compassion, please allow us to fall asleep inside the Father's love this moment. Please allow us to give all of our heart to the Father's dispensation.*

*My Father, we sincerely hope You will allow us to become beloved sons and daughters who can submit to the Father's dominion and experience the original will in our minds. Let us feel the original heart in our minds and fully cope with all of our responsibilities as those who have been called on earth.*

*We know that it was the Father who mourned for us when there was a sad situation on the perilous road up to now. It was the Father who reflected upon all of our sins, fought against the false charges of Satan when we fell into the realm of despair, and lamented. Beloved Father, we wish, from the bottom of our hearts, that You will allow us, in this hour, to feel with our minds and bodies that there is no way to repay the grace of the Father who has been exerting Himself until now. Even if we offer all of our minds and bodies as sacrifices to the Father, it would not be enough.*

*Father! We do not have anything to brag about or take pride in before the Father. You have called us out of many people and have called upon these people out of many peoples in spite of our being unworthy. What we want now is to become people who know how to mourn when the Father mourns and rejoice when the Father rejoices. Let our minds and bodies go up in an explosion for the sake of the will when the Father desires it to be so.*

*Please protect the sons and daughters who have gathered here. Please be the center and*

*master. There is nothing we can boast about on earth. We know that we stand in a lonely place and the steps we take are on a perilous path. Father, please take charge of us and rule over us.*

*You can be comforted by our voice calling out, "Father," even as we are falling down in the fight of the Last Days. We are Your children who have received the counsels of the Father's love. We are the ones who have pledged, determined, and must fight. Therefore, Father, please do not hand our bodies and minds over to Satan.*

*As much as possible, please embrace us inside the realm of the Father's love. Please build the garden that You desire so that the one day when all people can be happy can manifest itself. Father, we earnestly wish that You will hold onto them and guide them until the end so that they can achieve this.*

*In this one moment today, please allow the will that the Father allowed to fill this temple. Allow us to understand that the place we are in right now is the culmination of the 6,000-year work, an altar of the blood of the 6,000 years of toil. May the bow that we are offering on behalf of all humanity open the heart and mind of the Father and comfort Him.*

*Now, beloved Father, we sincerely hope that You will allow us to become a light before the will of the Father. Let us remain as the center that can boast before the will of Father as we now divulge everything.*

*Even now, lonely members are scattered in the countryside, carrying on a conflict fraught with hardships. Father, we earnestly wish for You to protect and guard them. Earnestly requesting that the Father's compassionate grace will be bestowed upon the bows that we are making this hour, we offer all these words of prayer in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The content I want to reflect upon with you is "Let Us Join in the Pursuit of the Homeland." I will speak briefly upon this topic.

### **The Reason Fallen Humankind Longs for the Homeland**

You probably have already heard through the Divine Principle that we must restore and return to the original homeland before the fall. We must find the original state before the fall of man, the position before losing God, the position before losing True Parents. Humanity lost True Parents. We cannot but seek the position where we can live as children in the garden of peace centering on God and the ideal True Parents. Therefore, to accomplish this task, we have a new term today: the dispensation of restoration.

If our ancestors in the garden of goodness had forged eternal ties with God, then today we would not have needed the term "restoration." We would not have needed the condition of going through the Savior. There would not have been any need to use the terms "faith" and "seeking God" nor would there have been any need for the term "new era." There would have been no need for repentance.

When we analyze ourselves today, we find that there is a demand for new hope, a new

leader, new life and new practices. All of this came into being because of the fall.

From the fall until today, despite the passage of the long history, the homeland of hope that humankind wants has not yet been realized. Although human beings seek that homeland in their hearts, they are unable to create and find joy in that homeland. They are unable to indulge in eternal happiness inside that homeland.

There has not appeared even one person who has experienced joy in the historical garden of the homeland. Even among the masters of Tao who took responsibility for missions, not even one person fulfilled that ideology. Until this day, neither the Creator nor Jesus in whom we believe could complete the ideology of the homeland on earth.

Human beings lead their lives longing for the garden of the homeland. We cannot deny that we must live following our good mind, otherwise we cannot become good people. The course you must travel until the day you achieve the homeland of hope, the land where you can lead a life of goodness, is not a smooth course. The history of conflict is connected with that course, and Satan is ceaselessly making false accusations. Therefore, humankind has wished that the conditions of accusations and lamentation directed toward them may be forever wiped off this earth.

This is the sorrow of humanity and the sorrow of the earth. Human beings should not experience anguish and sadness, yet they live in an environment of sadness and anguish by virtue of the fall. God the Creator cannot change His concern about the sadness and distress that His children suffer. When human beings are distressed, God must be sad too. When human beings are sorrowful, God must be sorrowful.

We have to understand that we have the causal link that made it possible for God to raise us up and give us universal life. The link with the environment is the basis upon which we can live. In the background of the environment there are also certain links.

What is the most precious thing for those of us who are searching for the ideology of life? It is obtaining the link of life that allows us to forge a relationship with the ideology we have in the framework of our lives. Until you find those links of life, of environment and of ideology, your mind will struggle without rest to find them.

After finding these links of causality, are we going to solve only human relationships? No, we are not only to solve human relationships; we are to surpass human laws and connect with the heavenly principles. The position formed by the bonds of life, as well as the bonds of lifestyle and environment on the world and cosmic levels, can be manifested centering on you. When you feel your lifestyle can stand as a testimony, humankind will finally usher in the day of victory.

### **The Bonds of Parents, Couples and the Nation**

For as long as human beings have lived on earth, there has been no one who has the foundation of life that surpasses the human laws of this environment. When we think about

this, we can see that in order for me to be born today, in order for me to exist on the earth, by the law of cause and effect, we must work through the bond of parents. You must keep in mind that without the bond of parents, you would not exist.

The relationships and purposes of people born on the earth is the parent-child bond. After connecting with the parent-child bond, what kind of bond should you possess? When you go seeking the ideology of life, you cannot escape from the bond between a couple. After attaining the bond of life and the bond of lifestyle, what do you need to have? You are to make relations with the nation and the citizens who can connect with the bond of life. This is the realm of relations we live in today.

Can we be satisfied in the realm of relations in which we live now? Certainly not. Even if all these have been prepared, there is one absolute relation that our minds demand. You will feel in your lives that we are longing for and searching for that bond. What is that bond of cause and effect? It is the relationship with God, Who exists as the subject in the reciprocal relationship with humankind. In this world, there are many people who do not feel this.

When a human being is born on this earth, with what eternal relationship is he born? There is the relationship of causality with his parents to obtain life. He then has to pass through the bond between couples to find the ideology of life. After that he has to pass through relations on the national level for the sake of practical activity, and he has to transcend human ethics and find the day when he can rest eternally. Yet this earth is a fallen world. Therefore, religion, which manages the dispensation of restoration, has been established on earth to sever relations that obstruct our path out of the fallen realm to the realm of restoration. It enables us to step over them.

When we live on the earth, we are to follow heavenly laws and human laws. Moreover, you have to struggle to become people who can connect with the parents on whom we depend for our lives, connect with the couple, connect with the nation, and forge relations with the whole world. To find the one day that we can sing and harmonize with all things, you have to struggle until your life is fully exhausted. You are to carry on fierce conflicts.

Because history began with conflict, the conclusion of history will also be achieved through conflict. Of course, the same is true for the process. Even if you have parents who love you and a nation in which you can find comfort, because the humanity of this earth lost peace of mind, fighting is inevitable.

Why is God feeling distressed? God does not grieve over the sorrow of the people who have no parents on the earth. God does not mourn because there are no couples on earth. God does not mourn because there are no nations on earth. What is the cause of God's grief? You have to understand that the sorrow of God is that the bond that can connect with the ideology of the heavenly principles has not been accomplished on earth.

What we, the descendants of the fall, must realize today is that the parents, the world and the nation are unable to introduce the ideology of God in the original form. Living in this fallen

realm, humankind has the responsibility and mission to accomplish this ideology after stepping above the one stage. It is Heaven's difficulty that it has to work its dispensation with people who are ignorant of this.

### **The Destination of Human Beings**

What path should humanity travel and what steps should they take now to go in search of the eternal ideology? They need one condition of rapid progress that is different from the one at present. It is a condition that is not clearly known. Jesus, whom you believe in, is the one who was sent to this earth to take responsibility for finding that condition.

In what position is humanity, the descendants of the fall? They have fallen from the position where they were to serve God as the eternal Parent. Due to the fall of human beings, the bond between the bride and bridegroom, which can provide the condition of eternal joy centered on God, has also been cut off.

Because this original relationship has been destroyed, failures came on the individual and family levels. Next, people lost the qualification to inherit the glory of God, the Jehovah of all people. What is more, they lost the environment that promises the greatest joy to God and humankind.

What then is the original purpose of believing in Jesus and following the road of faith? It is not to indulge in the environment where they are born into the fallen lineage. It is to bring liberation from that environment and to, one day, eradicate all the causes entangled by sin and then find the original center. What is the original center? In that place, there must be parents and couples. There must also be an environment and nation that can protect one's family. The purpose of our life of faith is to fulfill all these. Moreover, you have to understand that God imbues even evil people with goodness, and by moving their consciences, He has been working to raise them up to this standard of ideology.

After understanding these things, you must carry on the struggle for the sake of goodness with all of your sincere heart. By feeling that you and the world have deviated from the original laws, you must develop an immutable conviction to fight against this.

When we look at the lives of the people who have been raised by their parents and are managing their lives inside the spheres of relationships on the national or world levels, we learn that they are not lives centered on eternal human ethics or eternal values. All forms of lifestyle and ideology, which came into being on this earth because of the fall, face the destiny of being liquidated on the day of judgment.

The love that was meant to be between human beings is manifested by the fact that there is mourning when one lacks affinity for their parents. There is mourning when affinity between a couple is lacking and when there is no nation that protects one's family on this earth where the eternal ideology has not been realized. Even for changeable relations, one mourns when the environment conducive to them is not formulated. Therefore, would not one mourn over the fact that one does not have relations centered on the eternal ideology? Human beings are

created so that, even when they are given all the humanistic conditions on earth, they still want eternal relations of heavenly principles.

Today then how must we men and women of faith live? We are not to live with changeable ideological conditions. We are to restore unchanging relations, but we must understand that these relations are not separate from us. They are all tied together as one inside the sphere you live in. You must develop a relationship with God by your own effort.

By developing a relationship with God, you are to become sons and daughters of God who restore that demonstrative value and attend God in that sphere of time and life. In other words, you must become sons and daughters who can live within the bond of unity with God.

If you feel the substantial embodiment of God, who enables us to lead that kind of life, then that value is not partial. When you restore the environment in which the whole value can be realized, then the individual and whole value will begin to move centering on you.

God has been working to inspire a good heart in humankind. The history of sin must change, no matter what. In this way, God has been working to introduce to humankind the door to the ideology which will not change once it becomes a world of goodness. Jesus is the person who came to this earth to fulfill this task on behalf of God. Therefore, Jesus said that he and God had become one body. Furthermore, he said that he was the son of God, specifically, the only begotten son. Going one step further, he said that he was the bridegroom of humanity. You have to understand that Jesus was the true parent of humanity.

### **Jesus Came to Restore the Original Bond**

What was the spirit of the people of Israel who led their lives based on the idea of faith? That spirit is the faith that believes in God. Thus, they hoped that the nation of God would be built with the faith that relied on God. The purpose of Jesus' coming to this earth was to bring this hope to pass.

Therefore, Jesus was the king of all kings. In regard to life, Jesus spoke of being the bridegroom. We are the brides. The purpose of these words is to implant the idea of a united couple in the living sphere. Accordingly, even when he was passing away, Jesus pledged to do the work of parents through himself and the Holy Spirit. Since God Who created the earth is invisible, it can be said that the purpose of Jesus' coming to this earth was to represent the invisible God, to testify to humankind of the invisible God.

What was Jesus' field of vision, coming to the earth with that kind of mission? First you have to understand that Jesus could call God, Who created the world, "Father."

Today, countless men are living in the fallen realm on this earth. Jesus' line of vision was different from that of fallen people. Jesus poured every ounce of his heart into the one question of calling God his own father. Moreover, he agonized over the purpose of actualizing the relations that allowed him to proclaim that his father was the best. He then

tried to develop the idea that he is the bridegroom for humanity. However, before he could qualify as the bridegroom of humanity before God, he passed through the stage of perfecting his position as the bride before God.

Although Jesus came to the earth with the idea of True Parents, humankind on earth at that time did not attend Jesus. They did not know that, although they had parents whom they served, a spouse with whom they lived, a nation in which they worked, and a world for which they longed, these could not be complete.

They should have promulgated their hope, revived that ideology, and served Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ was the central figure of the ideology that could give life to the whole lifestyle and historical course, which has the value equivalent to God. Yet, they could not do this.

Jesus Christ came to complete all the hopes of God and humanity. What kind of life did he live? Although Jesus was born into Joseph's family on earth, he was not Joseph's son. He was not Mary's son. The relationships for which Jesus hoped were different from the hope of human beings on the earth. In the changing environment, he transcended the relationships of mourning parents and couples. He transcended the bonds of the environment in which people live. Furthermore, he transcended the relations of the world within the realm of judgment. Jesus felt the unchanging heart of the Parent of Heaven, Who is the center of goodness.

This was the joy of God. This was the content based upon which Jesus could become the son that God had been seeking throughout the 4,000 years since the fall of man. On this earth, where there was no one who could call God "Father," there finally appeared someone who could. Born with the lineage of changeable parents, humankind at last could seek an unchanging relationship with the eternal Parent.

The center of Christianity is the New Testament. What is the center of the New Testament? It is Jesus. What is the center of Jesus? It is love. The center of love is the bride and bridegroom. What is the center of the bride and bridegroom? It is True Parents.

You have come searching for this path. However, no matter how wise you are and no matter how much boasting you can do before God, you have been born with the lineage of fallen parents. You are dead people who could not receive the immutable lineage of True Parents. Only when the dead people develop a bond with the unchanging lineage of True Parents can they claim back the eternal bond of the heavenly principles. To get this back, the spirit world has been mobilized for the fight that is being conducted now. Christians have hoped for these kinds of eternal relations. When the relations of parents, couples and national relations are determined in Heaven, the glory of God can be transferred to this earth.

In materializing the ideology of the Creator, one must develop the causal relations of the parents who gave birth, the relations of a couple for the sake of living, and the relations of the nation and universe for the sake of carrying out activities. If such a universal ideology of the creation is not found and established in the living environment, then God cannot come

and reside.

What has Jesus done in the 2,000 years since he passed away? He has been pioneering this path. What then should we do, we who are moving forward with a firm belief in Jesus, the spearhead of the pioneering efforts of today?

Jesus said, ". . . I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me." (John 14:6) The road Jesus traveled was the road that connected the relations of parents, husband and wife, and the nation. Jesus is a person who is linked to the heart of the heavenly principles and to the heart of the Kingdom of Heaven. He is the center of goodness, who is connected to the heart of the Creator, Who governs over dispensational history.

Jesus said, "I am the way." Yet what "way" is he referring to? He is talking about the way of love. That truth is the truth of the cross. Moreover, the life he is talking about is the life of the whole. You should believe in Jesus.

### **The Efforts of God to Find True Sons and Daughters**

You who are living on earth today are living within the sphere in which you can endanger your heart when you are afflicted with wounds in your mind. Nonetheless, you will feel that there is no way for you to connect to God, Who exists as the center of hope. You have to understand that this is the anguish of Heaven. Someone must resolve this anguish, but there is no one with the internal standard who can.

Although human beings can see, hear and express their hearts to each other, the heart of the Creator God was never conveyed to anyone, though 6,000 years have passed. Heaven has been laboring until now to set the standard on the level of some people to connect to the heart of Heaven.

Although this kind of history has traversed 6,000 years, until now there still has been no establishment of the eternally unforgettable link between Heaven and "I." You have to understand that to set this standard, God sent many prophets and has guided the dispensation through Jesus. You should realize that this is the effort God made to find true sons and daughters.

Though God stands in the position to accomplish the ideal ideology of life as the center of ideals, He had to do the work by sending prophets and sages, because He could not directly build a relationship with humankind in the fallen realm. This is also the difficulty of Heaven. God sincerely longs for the establishment of the one standard on earth which can attend the representative of God as the Savior who is coming to help the whole of humanity serve God as their Father. Therefore, we must quickly bring about the one day when humankind can stand on the standard of original human ethics and of the heavenly principles that Heaven demands and offer a bow before the Father.

What has Jesus been keeping deep in his heart? What has he mourned over? Today there are



many people who are sad because they do not have parents, a spouse or a nation. However, Jesus grieved because he could not fulfill his duty of alleviating the sorrow of God and building the true heavenly nation, centering on True Parents.

Moreover, you have to understand that Jesus has suffered greatly to build eternally, unchanging, heavenly relationships with people who were changing countless times in their lives. Therefore, you should walk the road of truth, life and love that Jesus introduced.

While he was living on earth, Jesus had the mission to set the unchanging, principled center, but because he lost the foundation to live on the earth, he has been working to achieve this task. Jesus came as the center of the world that combines the spiritual and the physical, but because he died on the cross, he could relate with human beings only spiritually. This is the grief of Jesus. However, because this is not the completion of the dispensation, there still remains the condition for him to return to this earth again.

What is another sorrow that Jesus felt after coming to this earth? He mourned over the fact that if humankind had not fallen, they could have led their lives personally attending Parents of goodness with their minds and bodies. Because of the fall, they could not serve True Parents for the long period of 4,000 years. As you can see, the people at that time could not recognize that Jesus stood in the position of the Father with the heart of a True Parent.

Humanity's inability to recognize Jesus who came was the grief of God. Not being able to attain the parent-child relationship with humanity is the grief and sorrow of Heaven.

### **The Task of Believers**

What is the consequence of the fall today? The eternal Creator is the Father, yet our not being able to call him "Father" is the consequence and source of bitterness of the fall.

Because Jesus understood this well, he appeared to humankind personally and tried to guide them with loving hands, but they did not fathom his heart. Although he spoke words of love, they ignored him. Although he shed tears of grief, they did not understand his situation.

You who are living on earth today must demonstrate filial piety to your parents and be loyal to the nation. In other words, you must walk the path of human ethics. Jesus came with the mission to join the heavenly principles with human ethics. Who comprehended this heart of Jesus? Today there are many people who betray Jesus and forget his heart, but people 2,000 years ago did not understand Jesus any better. You have to reflect whether you are true Christians.

What is that which you must achieve and restore now? It is understanding the heart of Jesus and comforting the heart of God, Who has been grieving for 6,000 years. You should repent from the position of the people of 2,000 years ago, who caused God deeply penetrating grief because they failed to attend Jesus. You must also repent that you are ignorant of the practical reality.

Who followed Jesus to the end without forsaking him? The twelve apostles of Jesus? No, the

three disciples among the twelve apostles also could not believe in and follow Jesus to the end.

Although Jesus tried to introduce the love of God to humankind and tried to put that love into practice, he passed away without building a substantial relationship of love with humankind. You have to understand that although Jesus conveyed the words of love and had a heart that burned with love, he passed away without having found one person whom he could hold tight and interact with as, My son, My father, and share the love that runs between parent and child.

You have to understand the heart and situation of Jesus, who cried in anguish through the sleepless night in the Garden of Gethsemane, even as the disciples were dozing off. There were many people who liked Jesus' words of love, but 2,000 years ago, Jesus did not have any place to give his love.

Without connecting to this heart of Jesus, you cannot forge a parent- child relationship with him. Moreover, you cannot make the bond of husband and wife through Jesus, and you cannot stand in the position of loyal subjects and women of fidelity.

We are to comfort and liberate his heart, which is immersed in the historical sorrow of the 6,000 years when he called God "Father" and clung to Him. When we cling to the distressed heart of the Father and call Him, with just that one word, Heaven and earth that have been divided will be joined again. If you cannot set this standard again, then the sorrow of God will never leave you. You will not be able to escape from the condition of judgment by God.

What then must you do to accomplish this task? What must you do to understand the will of Jesus? You have to become a person who knows how to live according to your original mind and according to how you are taught, and walk the same way Jesus walked.

### **The Wish of Jesus and Ours**

As a person who lived on earth with a physical body, Jesus could have displayed his emotions of filial piety toward his parents, but he could not do that. He could not have a relationship with a spouse. Because he knew that the bitterness of God had not yet been alleviated, he abandoned a comfortable environment. He cut off all the trivial relationships of the world. This is the situation those who are searching for the world of the heavenly way today must inevitably go through.

Therefore, because there were the conditions of the heavenly principles that constrained him to selectively do certain things, Jesus was silent even when he was rejected by his family and society, and even when falsely accused by Satan. He could not say anything. Jesus could not find the bride for which God had yearned in humankind on earth for 6,000 years. He could not find one son or daughter. Who could he blame?

What then is Jesus' wish? It is that you become true people who, as the central figures who can unite with Jesus, can inherit the whole ideology of Jesus concerning life, husband and

wife, and parents. Moreover, Jesus hoped for a person who could materialize the ideology of love. When such a person emerges, there will come a time when Jesus can frankly discuss with him the situations of God.

Because this kind of person did not emerge, God's dispensation until now has been covered up. It could not be revealed. Moreover, Jesus was in a position where he could not divulge it even if he wanted. The reason is that there did not appear one true person who could fulfill the ideology of goodness on earth for the original ideology. Thus, the dispensation of God has remained a symbolic dispensation. As a result, our destiny is to unfold this symbolic dispensation of God into substantial manifestation.

Since the creation of the world until now, there was not even one person to whom God could reveal everything in His heart and consult with honestly. Moreover, after Jesus passed away until now, not even one person has appeared to whom He could reveal all of his ideas and share them. You probably know well that the substantial environment in which the entire ideology of Jesus could be realized did not come into fruition.

Who then must become the objects of God and Jesus on behalf of history? All people must become the objects of Jesus and God's love. Until you cross this line, you cannot create the bond with parents, spouses and with the nation which will allow you to sing in praise of the eternal relations.

As you try to search for the original road today, there will come a time when all conditions of this earth will pull you down. The closer you go toward the Last Days, the less you can deal exclusively with the things you like. They have to be changed. Only then can you cross the pass of judgment. Moreover, you can then build the eternal bonds of parents, husband and wife, and the substantial bonds of a nation.

If there is someone who is searching for the ideology of Heaven in the Last Days, often that person's parents will oppose him. When you go in search of the ideology, your parents will cut themselves off from you. Husbands and wives will be separated from each other, and there will be divisions in the nation and the world.

Therefore, you have to walk the course that Jesus traveled. Jesus was abandoned by his parents, his brothers, and by the church, the nation, and the world. However, because Jesus clung onto the unchanging laws and ideology of the heavenly principles with the heart of a shepherd, his ideology survived. Moreover, a victorious environment centering on Jesus was created.

Similarly, because humanity chased Jesus out, by the principles of restoration through indemnity, the people who seek Jesus must walk through the environment in which parents, spouses and the nation oppose them. You have to have this kind of determination.

Furthermore, you must connect with the unchanging bonds with parents under heavenly law and the bonds between original couples. You must establish the uniform ideology of life based on the relationship of the bride about which Jesus spoke. You have to serve God and

love the earth, and you must be loyal to the nation. After these things are achieved, Jesus' wishes will be fulfilled, and God's love can finally make a relationship with human beings.

### **The Last Days When We are Judged by the Things We Like**

In the past, to overcome the crisis encountered in the course of restoration, God worked through angels. After that, He worked through His only begotten son. From now on, the time will come when we will be ruled by the Father. Therefore, Paul talked about the love of God inside Jesus. The love of Jesus alone is not enough. Moreover, the love of the Holy Spirit alone is not enough. You must reach the standard where you can forge a bond with the love of God, through the love of Jesus and the Holy Spirit.

To do that, you must not be tied down to any condition of love on this earth. Moreover, you must not remain in any position of glory on earth. At this time, when the day of hope is approaching, we must feel that the fearful day when the Father will make the judgment is coming to us.

At any rate, to walk the original path humankind must travel, we must abandon everything we have. First, we have to abandon material things; next, our parents and children. In other words, we must abandon our families, and even lose our nation and the world.

The reason is that we must follow the example of Jesus, whose one and only center remained unchanging, even when he lost his parents, relatives, church and the idea of dominion over the universe, which God had promised at the time he crossed the victorious hill of the cross. The center of Jesus is attaining the eternally unchanging parents, couple, family, nation and world.

Similarly, you must also have the mind-set ready to abandon all momentary values and bonds on earth for the sake of unchanging eternal relations. In the Last Days, there will come a time when you are judged by the things you like. What do you want? Do you want to be a scholar? If things go wrong, then your degree will hang you by the neck. That authority will hang you. Those who have been blessed with inspiration will fall down because of it. This is the so-called great judgment. You simply cannot be sure whether the conditions in which you find joy, the conditions you treasure as your own life, will hand you over to the place of judgment.

You must not abandon the course, even when you are in an arduous and difficult place. You must persevere to the end so that you can give birth to your second self. I wish that you would clearly understand that only this kind of person can enter the Kingdom of Heaven. This is the reason Jesus said, ". . . Whoever desires to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me." (Mark 8:34) Jesus also said, "Do not think that I came to bring peace on earth. I did not come to bring peace but a sword." (Matthew 10:34) These are the Last Days. Jesus said your own family members are your enemies. Furthermore, your physical bodies, the nation, society, etc., all that is not restored, are your enemies.

Those who have the mind to appeal, "Father, who will even understand this kind of situation?" can obtain true life and the victorious resurrection. Those who have the heart of the heavenly principles can do so.

Jesus said in his final decisive prayer in the Garden of Gethsemane, ". . . O my Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as You will." (Matthew 26:39) You must realize that this kind of faith has become the condition of resurrection and represents the heart of Jesus, who was fighting on behalf of the heavenly principles. The bonds that tied God and the Israelites must bear fruit through you. You must become people who can alleviate this sorrow.

After you become this kind of individual, in whom God can take pride, when you become the couples, parents, filial sons, nation and world, there will no longer be any need for religion. There will no longer be any need for the terms "faith" and "Savior." In the one uniform sphere of relations, God can finally make a beginning that can bring out His glory toward humankind.

To enter this kind of environment, you must obediently follow in the footsteps of Jesus. In other words, you are to inherit Jesus' ideology as is, and set the unchanging standard of resurrection. That standard is not centered on human beings. It is centered on the heavenly principles. Therefore, you must pass through the positions of parents of the heavenly principles, the couples of heavenly principles, and filial sons and daughters of the heavenly principles. You must then set the laws of filial sons, the laws of women of fidelity, and the laws of loyal subjects.

### **The Life of Separating Oneself from Satan**

How many filial sons and loyal subjects have there been in history? Only when there are people who can receive love from God can we remove all the conditions embedded in the satanic world and enter the original garden.

In order for you to become like that, what must you do? You must become one with the heart of Jesus. You must become one with the will of God. After you have achieved this, you must become united with all of humanity on earth. After coming to earth, Jesus sought the uniform ideology regarding the heavenly love of oneness and has put it into practice for the sake of bringing unity.

You today must become one now. To become filial sons and daughters who are loved by Heaven and serve their parents, you must, first, become one with your brothers and sisters. Furthermore, you must make it possible for the family, nation and world to attain oneness. You must be able to distinguish Satan. To fulfill that kind of mission, you must fight from this moment on. Satan will follow you around even after you enter the glorious realm of resurrection. You must chase away this Satan who is following you. What must you do to accomplish that? You must find the master, parents, couples and children on earth centering on God. You must establish the heavenly nation and heavenly world where you can

actualize the ideology of Heaven. Until then, Satan will always follow you around.

What is your present state of faith? You have arrived at the realm of unchanging ideology that can link with the heart of God and Jesus. Nonetheless, this alone is not enough. You are to carry these out with a sense of responsibility. After you joined the Unification Church, you must have come to some understanding of the standard of truth. Yet even if you understand the truth and are within the realm of liberation of the truth and have followed the truth, the question is whether you have become an embodiment of truth. Not all of you have.

During the 2,000 years since his resurrection, Jesus has been fighting in the spirit world for the sake of God's will. Similarly, you must also have the environment in which you can fight for the sake of Heaven. Just as the 2,000-year history has been a history of sorrow, you must conduct a faith united with the new truth and can overcome the sorrow.

We have come to know the fact that we are joined with God in a bond. We have come to understand the unchanging heart of the Father. Therefore, we must comfort God and become the elite troops of Heaven who can take on the invisible Satan and march forward.

The 6,000-year history of humankind brought grief to God. Therefore, you must make the determination to follow the will of the Father with an unchanging heart, even if you die. Without this kind of resolution, although you have joined the Unification Church, you will soon quit. Many people also thought that following Jesus was beneficial 2,000 years ago, but when they saw Jesus walking the path of the cross, they all ran away.

You have to have the same kind of sense of responsibility as Jesus, who traversed the realms of life and death with the ideology of God's creation and an unchanging heart. He maintained an unchanging center of heart, even in front of Satan. If there is someone who becomes one with God for the sake of restoring the love and life that was lost and who boldly steps forward toward Satan, then that person is an owner of true faith.

Now to actualize the ideology of God, humankind must first become one. Even if we suffer sorrow and agony, we must not despair. For the sake of restoring the true bond, we must liquidate original sin and the works of Satan. By pioneering the changing environment into an unchanging environment, we must all become united. We must fight with Satan in unity.

Have you become members of Heaven's family who can multiply and spread the new ideology of Heaven? If you are members of the same family, then you have to serve the parents and you have to receive the recognition of the parents. After you have parents, siblings can rejoice. You will then have the environment in which the family can be happy.

You have to let your joy become the joy of your neighbors, the nation, the world and God. Moreover, when you relate with the whole of humanity as if they are your parents and siblings, you can say that the will of Heaven is fulfilled.

To fulfill that, you must follow the teachings of Jesus. You are all to walk together the path of life, truth and love that Jesus pointed out when he said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life." Ultimately, you have to overcome all difficulties and ordeals with an unchanging heart

and go before the Father in the same way that Jesus maintained an unchanging heart even while he was bearing the cross. Furthermore, you can restore the original world only when the Father can boast about you before Satan. Only then can you feel the original parent-child bond with God and between human beings and also with all things. You can experience the original affinity and love.

### **Prayer**

*Please let the sons and daughters who have gathered in this place now understand that they are struggling to find the relationships through which they can find joy in their families and nation, and in their ideological course. When we come to understand that we have the mission to pay indemnity for the relationship with our bodies and minds, and when we come to realize that until now our minds and bodies have been moved and swayed by bonds to this earth, Father, please grant us the power, love and life of Heaven that will empower us to bring an explosion as the wellspring of re-creation. Based on this, by destroying all the accusations of enemies and the conditions of death and by becoming one with the love of the Father, please allow us to become embodiments of the eternal truth and to stand in the position where we can be proud before the whole universe.*

*Father! Earnestly requesting that You guide us to become filial sons and daughters, women of fidelity, and men of loyalty who can live with the Father amid eternal glory with unchanging hearts, we offer this prayer in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
THE PATH, ITS PURPOSE AND ITS VALUE**

**September 29, 1957  
Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea**

**[Psalms 23:1-6](#)**

**Prayer**

*Father of love! We know that today is the day that all must come before You and cleanse their every aspect. We know that in the past week there were many things about us that were wrong in Your eyes. Therefore, Father of love, we sincerely wish that during this hour You will forgive all our inadequacies and allow us to have repentful hearts. By doing so, please guide this to be a moment when we can cleanse all of our wrong doings of the past week and unveil before You all the things that we have committed during our life course.*

*Father, please allow us to first feel the joy and bliss of having found the Father in this hour. Next, please allow us to give thanks for the Father's grace. You made it possible for us to find our previously lost selves and to return the joy and glory of having found the Father. Beloved Father, we beseech You from the depths of our hearts to guide this hour to be a moment when we can sincerely rejoice and be grateful over the grace of the Father, who has led us to find the original self that the Father too has sought.*

*Before we seek and attend the Father within our hearts, there is no way we can realize the goal of our life or obtain the element of power with which we can fight against Satan. Therefore, Father, we sincerely wish that You can allow our center to be connected to You. Allow us to be the sons and daughters who can exert all of our strength for the sake of the will while our center remains unmoved.*

*Father, please look upon this nation with compassion. Please give blessing upon the countless altars which are gathered on behalf of these people. Since there are many children who are appealing to You out of desperation, Father, please be their friend and consoler. Beloved Father, we sincerely wish and desire for You to be the leader of all, to let them share in the eternal ideology of life, and for You to allow this to be a time when we can discuss the ideology of love.*

*Father, the sons and daughters who have gathered here prostrate themselves before the Father having unveiled themselves wholly. Please seek us with a loving and parental heart,*



*and allow us to be equipped with the center of the eternally unchanging character. By achieving this, let us experience the Father's heart and be the ones who can take responsibility for the will in the Father's place. Beloved Father, we sincerely wish for You to allow us to become the children who can receive orders from the Father.*

*We have entrusted this hour only to You, so please govern it from beginning to end. Hoping that only the glory of victory will be allowed to descend upon all of our heads, beloved Father, we offer all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the speech I want to share with you is "The Path, its Purpose and its Value." I will speak to you briefly upon this topic.

Not only human beings, but all created things that exist on this earth have been seeking the one path. All of the created things we see have been working ceaselessly to realize their individual purposes. Human beings have been unconsciously seeking some central path during the long period of history. Accordingly, if the path you are walking at present is different from that central path, then you must find that central path.

### **The Reason Fallen Men Could Not Comprehend the Purpose of Life**

For human beings, there is a path we must walk as individuals. At the same time, we also must walk a path as a group, a society, a nation and the world. Furthermore, you have to clearly understand that there is one path we must walk through the heavenly principles.

You might feel that you are living in this kind of reality today, and that even if you are the only one, this one self must walk toward the will of the original heavenly principles. Yet you will learn that while you proceed on that path, it is difficult to manage your responsibilities on your own.

If human beings can break out of this kind of situation, take responsibility for themselves for eternity and walk the path of which they can be eternally proud, then they will be able to feel many new ideas and facts that others in history could not feel on the earth until now.

However, you today probably feel that you are groping in the dark without knowing the destination of the path you are about to take. Similarly, from the fall until now, human beings have been wandering unaware on a path that does not have a purpose.

Seeking the one path, which has been pursued from the time of our ancestors in the past, did not come to a culmination with an individual. Individuals gathered to form families, families joined to form a society, societies came together to form nations, and nations came together to form a world. That world has also come together in search of a certain path it must take. You probably witness this clearly in your living environment.

When one of you tries to pursue an ideology of life, you will certainly have to pass through a path. That path is headed toward a certain point of conclusion which can connect you with the whole. Similarly, you will not be able to deny the fact that, until now, some people of the

past have walked a complex path of conflict while heading toward the ideology of unification, which is the concluding point of that conflict.

On the day that the purpose of the conflict is fulfilled, as we become inseparable from that purpose, from a position of immutability, we will find the one great value that can penetrate from one to the whole. We can then finally arrive at the destination of the path humankind is walking on today.

Nonetheless, although each of you is pursuing this kind of universal value of the whole today, because there is no environment that will allow your mind and body to become one with it, conflicts are taking place in many directions. Therefore, only when our minds and bodies can develop a relationship of eternal oneness with the path which heads toward the heavenly principles can we behold that purpose and enjoy our present life. We can then cherish that value and rejoice within the ideology of life. Thus, you who are living in the environment of the end of the century today must reflect on your own initiative about the purpose of the path you are seeking and the distance which lies between you and that path. Yet that path will come in many different forms. There will be paths that rely on religion; there will be paths that rely on science. In each field in which you find yourselves, politics, economics, philosophy, etc., there will be a different path each of you walk. Even if these paths are different from the eternal path of the whole, when their convergent destinations come together toward the unity that everyone can welcome, a desirable new path will emerge.

When you reflect upon whether you have found the eternal value that will allow you to embark upon a new path from the position you are in today, you will find that no one has yet found that kind of value and purpose. In other words, in religion, science, culture or any other field, we were not able to find the universal value that could establish our new ideology of life and form the power of new life. We were not able to set the one standard that can operate as the universal purpose itself.

Why are human beings still in a position of ignorance toward that kind of purpose and direction, not even aware of the purpose itself? The reason is that our minds and bodies have not been able to set the one standard that can bring them into oneness with the heavenly principles. In other words, before we human beings can set the one standard that can unite our minds and bodies with the heavenly principles, we cannot be in a relationship with the new ideology linked to the universal purpose. Moreover, no matter how much our mind and body become one, we cannot establish a place where we can rest in peace eternally and experience the ideology of unification.

You must be the ones who can connect themselves with the three- dimensional value of the one purpose. When you can center your minds and bodies on the one center that emerges as the ideology of the whole and as the power of life and you move centering on the spirit, you can finally fathom the whole value of God.

This course, which we are traveling through based on our minds and bodies today, is not merely the destination of some ideology. When it can transcend the mind and body to connect with the one subject who is dominating the eternal and all-encompassing value of the heavenly principles, our minds can finally find a resting place. Our bodies can dwell in it also.

Consequently, we human beings today have been seeking this kind of path through religion in an attempt to link the mind, body and the universal principles that stand divided. Furthermore, God has been seeking us through this path to save fallen humanity.

### **The History of Humanity Moving Toward the Point of Unity**

Has scientific or religious truth pointed out the ultimate path that human beings were to travel originally? They have not been able to point the way. Until now, human beings have not been able to establish the one standard that can bring unity between mind and body and enable them to become one with the eternal heavenly principles or the absolute Deity, the Creator.

Therefore, you probably do not know with certainty yet which direction you are traveling toward and in which position you find yourself. You must understand that even if the Creator and the created things have some ideology, they have no relationship whatsoever apart from you. Therefore, you must prepare the one standard based upon which the highest ideology of the Creator and the creation can be manifested through you. Where the purpose of this ideology is realized, you can forget everything and rejoice. If you cannot prepare this kind of standard, you will not be able to break through the secular environment in your practical life. Therefore, in the course of your life, you must find the one being of purpose who can introduce this absolute value.

Many people today are prophesying that the present era is the Last Days. We also are well aware of this fact. We have arrived at the ultimate concluding era of history. Moreover, you must understand that all kinds of social customs and environments, natural phenomena like the weather and the seasons, etc. are being mobilized for the sake of fulfilling this one purpose.

Today, you will feel that you can never accomplish that purpose without the ideology that puts you in harmony with human principles. Moreover, you will also feel that you can never realize the value and purpose of the whole by relying on same processes on which countless people and many sages have relied until now.

If then there is something required of those of us who must stand firm in this kind of environment and position, what could that be? We have to free ourselves from the human principles of the past and reveal the one path which can link us eternally with the heavenly principles during this concluding period of human history. If you cannot achieve this, then your life course will begin and end in despair.

Because the purpose of history is to accomplish this kind of task, this immense universe began from an individual and is moving toward the purpose of the whole. In other words, it is moving toward the point of unity. This point of unity will surely appear in the concluding era of history. Because this point of unity cannot forge an eternal bond outside the one center, it will transcend humanistic standards and appear as the purpose of all power in connection with the heavenly principles or the purpose of the whole. This is the new revolution that will emerge during the concluding period of history.

### **The Fundamental Problem of Human Beings and the Solution**

If we can set the conditions for the new revolution in the twentieth century cultural sphere in which we live or in each field you are in, then that condition can connect the human principles and the heavenly principles. Accordingly, if in your life course you cannot set this kind of revolutionary condition as the central purpose of your life, then you will not be able to forge bonds with the whole purpose of human beings.

Consequently, everything has come to the end today. Politics, philosophy and religion have all come to the very end. Until now religions have been struggling to fulfill their missions, but they have not yet been able to introduce the one standard they should have ultimately established. This is also true for politics, philosophy and for any cultural course of history.

Nonetheless, now is the time that the whole universe must operate centering on the ideology of unification connected to the one purpose. As long as the Creator of the universe still exists, this will remain as the inevitable task. Until the connection is made with the ideology of the Creator, there is no way to make a breakthrough in any of the problems with the beliefs held until now. No cultural conditions revered until now can achieve it.

To put it another way, through the long historical course until now, human beings have tried to solve problems centering on their consciences and their bodies, but they could not completely solve them. In other words, solving this fundamental problem of human beings can never be accomplished with religion, philosophy or science, either those of the past or of the present.

Therefore, even modern people who are proud of the twentieth century scientific culture have to seek some new science that can discover a new religious ideology. In regard to philosophy, they must seek a philosophy of a new ideology that is not limited to philosophy itself. As for religion, they must seek a religion that possesses a new idea that all the religions hitherto have not possessed. That time will arrive at your doorstep without fail.

Consequently, no matter what field you are working in, your heart will not find peace even for a moment. Moreover, you have not set the conditions in your living environment upon which basis you can confidently claim that you have lived for the sake of the whole purpose, the conditions of pride with which you can confidently go before God. This is the reason God did not have any other choice but to lament over people who have been leading this

kind of life. This is the reason the course of history had to pass through a miserable course of conflict.

Because you have not arrived at your destination in the reality in which you are living, you have to battle everywhere you dwell. However, you have not been able to win victory in that environment of conflict to proudly step before the Father and other people, as well as before all things of creation. If you cannot deny that you are living amid lamentation, sorrow and grudges, then you should realize that before you remains a path through which you must still travel.

If God exists and He carries on the dispensation by putting forth heavenly principles, there must be one destination that can serve as both the purposes of God and humanity. There must be a point of unity where our minds and bodies can become one on earth. You must seek this.

You probably have certain desires, but those desires will not be limited to the individual. Those desires want to transcend the individual and the world to reach a place we cannot even imagine. When we ask the question whether that desire, revealed through our minds today, has any relationship with an ideology, the answer is that it does. The present living environment has formed a relationship with the ideology of the universe.

You probably feel that you cannot live fully content just centering on your individual self, based on the habits you have developed until now within the sphere of your awareness. This is not the original intent for human beings, and it is not the ideal purpose of pursuing the laws of human principles. Until now humans have transcended the laws of human principles and the laws of heavenly principles and have been demanding the one central figure who rules over all created things with the unifying ideology. Having arrived at today, this is how our mind-set and lifestyle are and how all the things are that we behold in our path. If your individual life ends on the individual level, then you will not be able to manifest your value before the whole. This is because although human beings are living in practical reality, it is the desire of the original mind that they not live alone but that the whole will live together. Moreover, although human beings have desires, they must not be only for their own sake, but for the sake of the whole.

### **The Unifying Ideology and the Hero Who must Reach the Purpose of Life**

What are you walking toward today? Are you walking for your own individual sake? Are you walking to link with society? Are you walking to link with the nation? Or are you walking to link with the world? You must walk the steps which can be connected with the world.

For this reason, in the Last Days, which usher in the concluding period of history, everything must move in the direction where they can be linked to the world ideology. This is true for the business that we make plans for, for our lives and for our ideology.

However, the lives we have lived until now could not link with and introduce that kind of ideology. This kind of environment was not created in the reality in which we live. Furthermore, even if we possess what we consider to be most precious, we do not stand in the position to satisfy our eternal ideals. Therefore, we must understand that, for us today, there remains more course that we must cross.

Countless people who have examined this era with a historical perspective say that these are the Last Days. If, in these Last Days, humanistic demands come to an end, humans will lapse into despair. Accordingly, at such times, humanistic demands must forge a relationship with human history and there must emerge one center that can introduce the one purpose. When this is fulfilled, when that center emerges after linking with each of you and connecting with the new heavenly principles and new universal history, the ideology which will enable you to take a new path will finally be found.

Now you must re-examine the environment in which you live. You must reflect upon your environment. Are there people among you who are doing academic research? You are not to limit yourself to academics. Are there any who are researching religion? You are not to limit yourself to religion. You are to transcend them and endlessly pursue greater things on a new level.

This must be able to bond with everything from any direction. From any direction it must be able to emerge as the one with public value. In any direction it must be able to operate as the center of life or ideology. In this way it must be able to manifest direct power in the sphere of actual life. If it cannot manifest this kind of power, there is no way to recognize that there is a being who provides guidance to the all-encompassing destination of life for which humans long and seek.

When it rains according to natural phenomena, that rain flows down until it reaches the ocean. It passes through rivers to enter the ocean. The water that entered the ocean becomes one there and produces a new work of harmony. Ocean water evaporates and then descends upon the earth again as rain. It then allows all plants and trees to grow.

Similarly, it is the law of Heaven that any thing unites with the whole by passing through a certain path. It does not remain stagnant; it transcends itself to move in search of a new value.

### **The Accomplishment of the Whole Purpose and Individual Efforts**

When we look back upon the history of humanity, we find that individuals have joined to form a whole. They gathered centering on one doctrine. We can understand that now two streams are surfacing. However, when the two streams join as one, we are not to feel content only in that joining. We should move toward some unifying destination. We should manifest something that can reach the whole by forming the environment of new value that is different from the old shape of the past.

Therefore, even if you have the highest skills in your own field today, you must not stop at just having those skills. Because you are in the process of seeking the whole purpose, you are to step over that and rise higher to make another step.

Consequently, no matter what you do, based on science now, you cannot produce the works of harmony which can link with the laws of the heavenly principles. Based on any philosophy of the past or present, you cannot produce a new work of harmony or create a world in which all things can rejoice and be grateful. Yet because human beings are in a position to pursue the center of the universal purpose, we must bring this world together with something that we can call the best. We must establish the new religious ideology that can forge relations with the universe.

Philosophers should understand that not everything can be brought to a conclusion with philosophy. Although human principles have been developed based on philosophy until now, because this is not enough, you must seek a religion that can coalesce with the heavenly principles. The same thing is true for science. Because science today cannot work for the sake of peace for humanity or bring happiness in place of the whole purpose, science must also forge a bond with the one purpose of the whole. If those relations are not formed, then this world cannot be united as one. In other words, if one cannot find and connect to the center that seeks to form one world, the whole purpose of this universe, then the value of that purpose will not have anything to do with that person.

Moreover, if everything ends in such a position, we will not be able to show that God exists. This is because if God exists, then He should be able to replace that purpose of whole value with an ideology on the world level in every field. He should be able to prove the purpose that each individual is pursuing. Therefore, when some great scientists, philosophers or religious men all center on this whole purpose, they will begin to come together.

However, these kinds of problems cannot be solved with the religions and philosophies of the present or the past. Human beings can act on behalf of the whole purpose, no matter who they are. They must one day receive the one center that can represent the value of the whole. Only then can the one standard, which can link with the heavenly principles through each person's mind and body, emerge as the purpose of a certain path on the world level. It will be able to acknowledge the relative value. Through the rise of new laws of harmony in the path that human beings are traveling with respect to purpose and value, the glory of God will begin to be revealed.

Originally, when God was creating Adam and Eve, He created them with this kind of ideology. God who is infinite and absolute created Adam and Eve so they could experience and enjoy that infiniteness and absoluteness in every aspect of their lives.

Therefore, we human beings today must feel the infinite and absolute God through the course of restoration. In the practical realm of finiteness we must establish the infinite and absolute value that we felt in the world of the heart as the element of ideal power. When we

do that, the harmony of Heaven and earth can finally begin to take place. When our minds and bodies dwell before the infinite and absolute God and live with Him, we can feel the purpose of the Creator as our own. When we feel joy in the place of dwelling, its value will emerge not relatively but in three dimensions. We must understand that the glory of God finally begins there.

Nonetheless, human beings today are not able to overcome this problem. Instead, they are filled with lamentation, despair and fear. When philosophy, religion and science exceed that limit, they will all sink into pitch darkness. Therefore, in that position, one must without fail build a relationship with some eternal and absolute force. The same holds true for philosophy, religion and science. Therefore, you must understand that all things are moving toward the point of unity. You have to understand that this trend does not just include the history leading up to the present; it also includes all things that exist in this world.

### **The Place Where God's Glory Begins**

We have to find the one base of relationship wherein the path we are traveling will not just stop with human principles, but will make a connection with the laws of the heavenly principles. Even if you might think that you are walking toward the purpose of the world, you are probably demanding to link not only with your own mind but with some absolute mind. You are probably wishing that you could feel the highest universal Being that transcends human relations.

This is the reason that people today say religion is precious. Religion is not just to remain in a certain state of mind that connects only with one's own mind. It recognizes the real existence of a Deity who has transcended this and is pursuing the unlimited and absolute value that exists inside the Deity. Therefore, when our minds form a relationship with this infinite heart of heavenly principles, amazing value will surface.

What then should you do today, in the days that countless people prophesy are the Last Days? When you have pioneered the path that can represent the world ideology there, you can absorb everything of the past and put it forth before all things. Moreover, you are to establish your environment as the environment that can manifest itself as the substitute for the value of the whole.

How can you accomplish these tasks? You cannot do this with any of the academic fields, religions or philosophies of the past or present. This can be determined only through our hearts. Through each one's heart and through the heart of God, this culminating point must manifest itself as the unified purpose. When it manifests itself, it must establish the value of life. You must keep in mind that when this is done, the glory of God can finally be revealed.

What then have human beings been laboriously seeking until now? They have been struggling to find the heart of the heavenly principles that can replace the human principles and connect our minds to that heart in oneness. Because the minds that have become one have secured a relationship with the absolute Heart, no one can carve that heart away.



Therefore, in this way we have been searching until now for this Heart that cannot be invaded by any kind of ideology or assertion. Therefore, if you cannot find this, you will not be able to escape from sorrow and sadness.

You have to understand that such a forked path lies before us today. In accordance with the will of the dispensation that must find this, your mind must pursue the heart of a higher realm. By doing so, we must be able to demonstrate this as the eternal purpose in the sphere of our lives, the eternal purpose of all created things, and the substantial embodiment of eternal value. Furthermore, you should be able to show that you yourselves are the ones who possess this kind of value. You should be able to prove that you are the embodiment of the historical value. God's glory will begin to reveal itself from the moment you become one and come out of a state of division.

Accordingly, in the same way that all created things, centered on God, move as one and not two purposes, your minds must not be limited to rejoicing in your own self during moments of happiness. You have to make the connection to have the value of the whole so that the whole can rejoice and be glad.

Similarly, you have to understand that you must walk the path which seeks to bring everyone's hearts into oneness centering on your own heart. In other words, the right path is the one in which everyone can be in harmony and rejoice by making the connections with each other's hearts.

### **The Value of the Person Who Possesses True Love**

Until now, human beings have transcended history and possessed the laws of the unchanging heart. In other words, the original mind of humankind transcends time and remains unchanged both in the past and in the present. However, human beings have not been able to find the precious path on which people with unchanging hearts can travel.

Nonetheless, because my mind and your minds have become one today and established bonds with the universal whole value, you must, without fail, find the one point of unity that can link you with the heart of the heavenly principles. You have to understand that if you cannot find this, no matter what kind of idealism exists on the earth, it will be shattered.

Consequently, until now people have been searching for religion in an attempt to find this. Christianity emerged to take charge of this task. When Jesus, the center of Christianity, appeared on this earth, what did he bring with him? He came centering on love. You have to clearly realize how amazing a grace and gospel it is that Jesus established love as the uniting point that can bring together the hearts of humankind, unify humanity, and even unify the heavenly principles.

Consequently, this love which your hearts can enjoy and can move your hearts must, in these Last Days, pass through daily life and the world. Furthermore, it must reach the standard of manifesting itself as the one relationship of love with the heart of the heavenly principles. Moreover, if a religion has presented this kind of purpose in each field and has

been gathering strength to make the move in that direction, then it will certainly require this kind of love.

What must you have to find that kind of love? It cannot be accomplished with the lifestyle, concepts, mindset and ideology we have had until now. You are to liquidate all of this and reflect about whether the heart of the heavenly principles exists within your minds. By doing so, you must liberate your heart and move it without limitation. You have to possess that kind of living environment. If you cannot do this, then you will never be able to possess the heart that can link with the heart of the heavenly principles.

If there is a person who can reach this state, though he is just an individual, as the person who has value connected with the whole universe, he will be able to stand as the central being who can digest all kinds of things any time. He will be able to easily manage that kind of mission. Accordingly, we have been leading our life of faith with this as our purpose.

However, if you cannot find this ultimate destination today, then for eternity you will not be able to free yourself from the eternal conflict on this earth, or from the history of lament, or from the history of sorrow. You have to keep this in mind.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
LET US BECOME THE BRIDES  
WHO RECLAIM WHAT WAS  
LOST TO JESUS**

**October 4, 1957  
Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea**

**[John 12:44-50](#)**

**Prayer**

*Father, we offer sincere gratitude to the Father, who has been protecting us until now. We know that this day in particular is a day we must cherish in our memory.*

*Father of love! We sincerely hope and wish that You allow this to be a moment when we can remember that day of the past. Reflecting back on the loyal heart of that time, let us examine in what state we find ourselves and to what extent we have returned glory to the Father during the past week.*

*We sincerely thank the Father who has called upon us first from among many people and who sought us out first among this pitiful people. Father, we earnestly wish You will allow us to understand how grave is the responsibility entrusted to us, who lack so much.*

*The Father knows that the purpose we seek and what we are trying to seize is not for the sake of some earthly desire. Rather, it is for the sake of alleviating the grief of the Father. Therefore, please guide us not to forsake this will and retreat. Furthermore, Father, we sincerely wish that You permit us to become the children who can raise high the Father's signal light of victory to guide the thirty million people to the love of the Father. In this way, please allow this 3,000-li peninsula to become the garden that can be embraced inside the Father's bosom of love.*

*Father of love! We have come together today in hope of going nearer to the Father. Please allow us to repent before the Father for all our inadequacies in this moment. Let us cleanse all our iniquities before the Father and obey the will that the Father has permitted according to the directions given this hour. We offer all the words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

Today I will speak briefly on the topic, "Let Us Become the Brides Who Reclaim What Was

Lost to Jesus."

## **Jesus, Who Was Rejected on the Earth**

You know very well that although many people believe in Jesus and welcome him now, calling him Christ and Lord, he did not enjoy that same glory at the time he came to the earth. Of course, it is not the case for those of us who believe today. Yet among the people of that time, no one believed that the words Jesus left behind were the words of Heaven. There were none who believed those words could substitute for their lives.

Although Jesus came for the sake of the earth, he was not welcomed by the people on earth. You have to understand that there was no one who sincerely welcomed him on behalf of individuals nor on behalf of families.

Although Jesus lived thirty years in the family of Joseph and Mary, everyone in that family was ignorant of his heart, his cherished hopes and his life and task. Not only that, there was no one who deeply understood the words of Jesus and who received him as the Christ. On the contrary, they betrayed and abandoned him. Such was the family of Jesus.

Jesus had the dispensational mission to rectify the individual and the family through his life and words. Yet among the chosen people at that time, there was no one who felt Jesus' mission as his own.

Even though all aspects of the life of Jesus, seeing, listening, talking, acting and working, were carried out on this ignorant earth, his life was not lived only for the sake of the people on earth. He lived for the sake of the new will of God, which people did not know about.

Moreover, when Jesus could not realize his will in the family, he hoped that his will would be proclaimed through the society or the religious groups. Nonetheless, Jesus was not welcomed by Judaism or the people of Israel. Not only that, the words Jesus spoke were rejected. His life, as well as all the works that he performed, were rejected.

Accordingly, you have to learn to fathom the heart of Jesus, who was abandoned. What great loneliness he felt and what great pain left its scars in his heart. If you become ignorant of the agonies of Jesus, you will never emerge as the one who understands the life, ideology, works and words of Jesus, who bore responsibility for the 4,000-year history.

Today we understand a little bit about this situation of Jesus through the verses in the Bible, but we understand only with our heads. Moreover, we understand merely by listening with our ears. However, this is not enough. When Jesus was spreading the words of truth to the people of Israel in the past, they also merely listened with their ears and understood with their heads. Because they could not feel and experience his words in their flesh and their actual lives, ironically, it facilitated Jesus' path to the crucifixion. For this reason, you have to clearly know that you should not listen only with your ears nor comprehend only with your heads.

What must we do today? While we understand the words we hear in our heads, we must also

learn to comprehend them in our hearts and put them into action. However, at that time, until Jesus passed through the path of death on the cross, not even one person appeared who comprehended Jesus' words in their heart and put them into action.

Among the Israelite people, Judaism and the disciples with whom Jesus spent three years of sharing joys and sorrows, whom he taught with all his heart and soul, there did not appear even one such person. All of them fell victim to faithlessness. Although Jesus poured out all of his heart and energy, teaching them about the situation of God through dreams and with such words as, "Those who have seen me have seen God," the disciples whom Jesus loved did not understand Jesus' situation. There was no one who understood the words in their heads, felt them in their hearts, and put them into practice through their bodies.

### **The Qualifications of the Bride of Jesus and Her Mission**

What is our responsibility during this time when we have arrived at the Last Days? We must restore all the ideologies of Jesus which were lost, bring victory in the conflict with all the sins of this earth, and construct the world of the Kingdom of Heaven. We must obtain the qualifications of a bride to receive Jesus as the bridegroom.

You are not just to listen to the situation of Jesus and be aware of it. You are not to just realize it in your mind and know it. You are to feel it in your heart and experience it through your body. Therefore, you have to understand that contained within the words of Jesus is the situation of not having been able to fully unveil the will of the Father before the people of that time. The infinitely sorrowful heart that could not fully reveal the secrets of the heavenly principles was contained within his words. If you are ignorant of this situation and heart of Jesus, then you will not be able to genuinely understand the words of Jesus, the life of Jesus who lived for the sake of establishing those words, and the works of Jesus, who strove hard to save all the people of this earth.

There was an infinite gap between the heart of Jesus and the hearts of those who were dealing with him. Jesus could not speak the words that lay deep inside his heart. Thus, he merely spoke words of advice to awaken the ignorant people.

What then is the content of the words Jesus spoke at that time? They were words of advice for those who tried to become the children of Heaven, even though they were living in the satanic world, in the evil land, in the world of enemies. They were the words whose content showed the way they could avoid the tests of the satanic world and bring victory. To put it another way, Jesus left behind a foundation based upon which all people could abide by his words in the satanic world and lead their lives while representing his heart.

Hence, the ultimate mission Jesus left behind for us is contained in the words, "You are my bride." At that time, Jesus could not speak directly, even to his beloved disciples. Instead, he spoke from the position of making a promise for the future. You have to understand this heart of Jesus.

Centering on the will that Heaven entrusted to him, Jesus' heart of love toward his disciples, the Israelites and Judaism remained unchanged. However, because they were ignorant people, an ignorant religious group and ignorant disciples, Jesus alone took on all the arrows as the spearhead in the conflict with Satan. To pioneer a path for their survival, he walked a course of ordeals. In other words, you have to clearly understand that Jesus was a sorrowful person who did not live in an environment in which he could frankly reveal the heart deep inside his mind, the ideology of the bride and bridegroom of Heaven.

As Jesus was leaving, he spoke the words to us on the earth, "You are my bride" as the target of hope that could usher in the new day of joy. Yet what happened to that ideology of the bride? Until now, there has been no one who, during the course of thousands of years of history, won the victory in the bitter conflict with Satan and stood in the position of Jesus' bride. Accordingly, you today must establish the ideology of the bride which was not established by the chosen people of Israel and the beloved disciples 2,000 years ago. You must learn to deal with the heart of Jesus on your own accord.

From what position did Jesus speak his words? His words were left behind to help the people, who believed in him as the bridegroom, develop the real qualifications of a bride and be connected to his heartbreaking situation. Therefore, we today must fulfill the real meaning of the words Jesus gave us. We must rectify the words of the bridegroom by becoming the bride Jesus wants, and reach the position where we can experience the internal heart that Jesus felt. You have to understand that if no one reaches this state, then the purpose of the words Jesus spoke throughout his thirty years of life cannot be fulfilled.

### **The Situation of Jesus Who Walked the Course of Public Life**

What was the situation when Jesus was spreading the words of truth on this earth? The people opposed Jesus' words rather than welcoming them; furthermore, they opposed him. Thus, you today must be able to fathom the internal heart of Jesus, who spoke for the sake of his persecutors, even in that situation. You must learn to feel the mind of Jesus, who is the bridegroom of all people.

Moreover, you must experience the internal heart Jesus manifested as he was speaking 2,000 years ago, bringing yourselves to tears. We must go one step further and become the people who can comfort him. By doing so, we must become the faithful believers who welcome the words that were rejected at that time. We must realize the purpose of the words of Jesus on the earth without fail.

The words of Jesus the bridegroom have been conveyed to us until now, across countless crises of history. Today, when we have arrived at the Last Days, how should we relate with the words? You are not to understand those words only with your heads, but also with your minds and bodies.

Moreover, you have to understand that, at the same time Jesus' words were rejected, the

sacrificial course of the thirty years of his life was also forsaken. In other words, you have to understand that, although it is true that the words of Jesus were abandoned, Jesus himself was also abandoned. As a result, the thirty years of his life were rejected.

Today when you are to become the brides of Jesus, what must you do? You should be able to claim back, through your own self, the thirty years of his life course, which were abandoned.

Although Jesus lived in the family of Joseph for thirty years, there was no one who welcomed what he was doing. He did not live in an environment where he was free to visit anywhere he wished. There was an enormous gap between the life he led and his will and words. Because he could not find even one person with whom he could share all of his situation, Jesus could not speak all the words he wanted. Instead, he silently carried on with his life while doing the work of a carpenter.

Moreover, Jesus was the central hero who could fulfill the will that God had tried to accomplish by sending numerous prophets. In other words, Jesus was the center of the people and the center of the religion. Furthermore, he was not only the center of the individual, he was also the center who represented the whole.

Yet Jesus was not only the master who represents everything on the earth. He also understood that he had to dominate the spirit world. As all of these things were undermined, he led a more and more sorrowful life. As one can see, the responsibility for Jesus losing his life rests with the Israelites of the past, Judaism, Joseph's family, John the Baptist and the beloved disciples of Jesus.

You who have learned this fact, what must you do? You should be able to comfort Jesus, who is returning as the hopeful bridegroom of all people on behalf of the world. He comes on behalf of the people, on behalf of the countless religious groups, on behalf of the numerous families today, and on behalf of his beloved disciples.

Moreover, you have to realize that as God has been working with this earth through the Holy Spirit, He has been longing for the appearance of someone who exerts all of himself to feel the anguished heart that Jesus felt deep in his bones and flesh.

### **The Faithful Believers of the Last Days Who must Become the Representatives of Jesus**

To spread the words of the new gospel, Jesus shouldered the worries and difficulties of the Israelites, even as he suffered faithlessness and persecution wherever he went. However, there was not even one person, at that time, who considered the words and works of Jesus as his own. Jesus single-handedly shouldered all the worries of the people. This is the reason you today must cleanse all the sins that the chosen people committed by abandoning the words and work of Jesus. You must establish the ideology of Jesus on the earth. Moreover, you must find and rectify the ideology of Jesus, who tried to become the friend of all created things on behalf of the will of Heaven.

When we examine this from the biblical perspective, what level of truth did Jesus come to the earth with? Due to the faithlessness of the people of Israel, Jesus passed away without being able to manifest the entire, eternal ideal of God. What then is the ideal of Jesus? His ideal is to realize the one nation, one world and one ideal garden by joining Heaven and earth together. However, we have to understand that, indeed, this is not an easy thing.

If there is a nation, then there must be one national ideology. Moreover, there will also be political institutions whose purpose is to govern the nation. There are some policies. Furthermore, there is some official procedure, based upon which the policies are set. We can understand that, as a result of this, all citizens can lead their particular lives centering on those official guidelines.

You must understand that in order for a nation to establish a national ideology, it must pass through a complicated process. The individuals who are to achieve the great tasks of the heavenly principles have the responsibility to claim back the words, the life and the works of Jesus. However, you should know that because there is no one who has completed this responsibility, the ideology of Jesus could not be manifested on the earth. This has caused great sorrow for God. Furthermore, you must take after the examples of the people who demonstrated loyalty toward Heaven for the purpose of constructing the new Heaven and earth, in other words, to construct the Kingdom of Heaven.

Among the words that Jesus spoke to his beloved disciples, the most important are "You are my bride." In other words, when he came to the earth, Jesus implanted the ideology of the bride and bridegroom.

For this reason, today you must pass through the position of the bride and bridegroom. After that, you must transcend your families, your society, and your nation to link up with the world and reach a state of oneness with the ideology of the Father, the Creator, who represents the heavenly principles. You have to clearly understand that if you have some inadequacies in the course of your advancement, you will cause a corresponding amount of sorrow for Jesus.

What then must the faithful believers who are living in the Last Days do today? They must restore the words that can connect them with the heart of Jesus. At the same time, they must restore the ideology of his life and works. By doing so, they must become the people who can step beyond the family to be linked with the society, the nation, the world and the whole universe.

Because Jesus should have secured the ideology of Heaven and because God tried to elevate Jesus as the master of the Kingdom of Heaven, Jesus took responsibility for the will of God and introduced the new ideology to construct the Kingdom of Heaven on this earth.

To inherit this mission, Jesus turned away from all his personal paths and walked this path, representing the one religion and God. You must keep in mind that this is the reason he single handedly walked a lonely path and left behind words of lament and wistfulness



toward human beings.

## **The Life of Actualizing the Words of Jesus**

To restore the works of Jesus and construct the Kingdom of Heaven on this earth, what must you who are living in the Last Days do? You must, first, find those words which are the ideology of Jesus. Through your life, you must correct the ideology of Jesus. In your daily life, you must now find and put into practice the works of Jesus, which have been abandoned until now.

By doing so, you must become the people who, passing through the forms of the individual, the family and the religious group, reach the nation and the world. You must establish the relationship of one body wherein Jesus moves when God moves, and the earth moves with Jesus. This kind of relationship cannot be forged by the power of Jesus and the Holy Spirit alone. Therefore, the words of Jesus can prevent tribulation within the evil world, the environment where one is subjected to the invasion of Satan.

What then must you understand now? You must understand that Jesus did not fully convey all the words he should have spoken to the people on earth. He passed away without realizing the ideal of commanding all people after completing his given tasks. Only when you become the people who know how to feel the internal sorrowful situation of Jesus, who had to leave this earth without accomplishing everything, can you obtain the qualifications of a bride.

Just as a bride attends the bridegroom, there must come into fulfillment the eternal relationship of oneness in which she must consider the hope of the bridegroom as her own. The life of the bridegroom must become her own life, the words of the bridegroom must become her own words, and the works of the bridegroom must become her own works. In order for you to become the brides of Jesus today, you must obtain these qualifications.

Therefore, today you must feel and experience the path Jesus walked in your actual daily life. Furthermore, even before faithless people, you must convey the words and will of Jesus. The more you come to realize the desperate and sincere heart of Jesus toward the will of God and the more you become one with Jesus, the more you must become one with your brothers, in greater humility. When this is done, you will be able to understand the religious heroes who led their lives toward the path that humans must walk, the true path of life.

What then would Jesus want from the faithful believers who are living in the Last Days today? Jesus wants them to become the brides who can become his objects. Yet what kind of bride is that? God is not seeking a bride who merely dwells in the family or only in the religion of Judaism. God is seeking someone who not only can represent the chosen Israelites and that nation as well as the world, but who can represent Heaven and earth and shoulder the responsibility for the works of God and bring them to pass. This is the bride with whom God can consult for the sake of the fulfillment of His will according to the public laws. God is seeking this kind of bride.

Now while you are leading your life of faith, you must reflect on the extent to which you have obtained the qualifications of the bride for which Jesus longs. Have you searched for the works of Jesus in your life? Have you really been making an effort to materialize the ideology of Jesus? In other words, in your words and works, have you made a serious attempt to represent the words and works of Jesus? You have to reflect on this.

By doing so, you must perform actions by which your daily life is connected to the ideology, the life and the work of Jesus at that time. You must also completely inherit the internal agony of Jesus, who had come to the earth in place of Heaven but who lost all of his ideology. Furthermore, you must be able to alleviate that agony. You have to understand, with certainty, that such a mission is given to each and every one of you.

You then must be able to look upon the people and the religions with the sorrowful heart of Jesus, who came to the earth and exerted himself to find one bride. In other words, you must become connected to the heart of Jesus, who lived with a sad and grieving heart, unable to accomplish the will of God. You must strike your unrighteous self with the desperate heart that is reaching out towards goodness. Even if you are fatigued and driven back in the course of conflict, you must develop a genuine sense of bravery to fight on for the sake of fulfilling the will of Heaven.

In other words, you must follow the example of the actual life of Jesus, who stood alone as the spearhead confronting Satan. He did not fear death on the cross. On the contrary, he went beyond the cross to return glory to Heaven. Further, you are not to be content merely to follow the example of the life of Jesus or with becoming triumphant one day in the fight against Satan. You are to become content only after reaching the state where this universe can be eternally governed by the ideology of Jesus, and the glory of Heaven is manifested as Jesus' glory and your glory. To put it another way, you must only feel content by touching Heaven and Jesus with inspiration. You must bring joy to the Father and usher in the day when the whole universe can rejoice.

### **The Self-Satisfaction We Should Obtain by Moving Heaven**

What must we find now? First, you must find the self who can represent the four directions of Jesus. By doing so, you must each become an individual who represents the twelve tribes of the past. You must understand clearly what kind of relationship existed between the twelve tribes and Christ, who was the representative of the twelve tribes. You must become the heroes of Heaven, who can accomplish the ideology of Jesus on the earth while sharing with him all of the hardships and joys in any environment.

Moreover, after understanding the grief of Jesus, who represented the family, and understanding the heartbreaking situation of representing the church, you must become united to inherit the last mission. Furthermore, we must create a religion that can represent Israel and the Judaism of that time. We must fulfill all that the faithful believers should have

fulfilled on behalf of Heaven. If the believers at that time had nurtured individuals who could represent humanity and who could stand before Satan and if they had formed a people and a world that could have represented the whole of Israel, what more words would Jesus have spoken? Because they did not establish the laws that would guide them to unconditionally obey, submit to, and practice the words of Jesus, you must today claim all of these things back.

Although Jesus came, lived and fought on the earth, when you come to realize that his life came to an end without being able to fulfill even one of the things he purposed to do, you must not be content just to follow the path Jesus walked. You must learn to feel the internal agony of Jesus, the bridegroom, who had to drive his beloved disciples to the path of death.

In addition, you have to keep in mind the historical mistake of making the bridegroom lonely and forcing him to the cross. You must carry on the fight while beholding the one day of hope. To put it another way, you must comprehend the fundamental ideology of Jesus to alleviate the grief and bitterness in his heart. You must learn to materialize the tasks he left undone.

What then must the believers who live in the Last Days do now? They have to become the ones who alleviate the grief of God and Jesus, which is deeply rooted in the 6,000-year history. They must become the brave soldiers of Heaven, who make their way through the path of the cross and the path of thorns. They must step forward to construct the nation of God, the Kingdom of Heaven on this earth, by determining to die and offering their lives.

As God promised to send the Messiah after raising the Israelites through the 4,000-year history, He sent Jesus to the earth. Yet due to the faithlessness of the Israelites and the apostles, Jesus could not speak all he wanted. He could not reveal everything, even to his disciples. We have to understand that Jesus suffered this deep sorrow inside.

You have to understand that such sorrowful grief still remains on the earth. You must feel that it is moving toward your bosom even at this moment. In addition, you have to claim back the words Jesus lost, the ideology of life that was lost, and the ideology of the heavenly principles that were lost. You must fathom the situation of these people who have toiled until now amid hardships. Furthermore, you must not only take on Satan, who is fighting with Jesus, in the same way Jesus took on Satan; you must also take responsibility for the countless lives on this earth today.

### **A Life and Death Battle with Satan, Who Is Obstructing the Way of the Will**

Where then does the difficult problem, in the course of faith, lie today? The problem is whether we can set certain conditions based upon which we can inherit the internal grief which Jesus could not express and the foundation he laid as he toiled for the sake of the people of that time.

If you, who are living in the Last Days, want to reclaim the lost words of Jesus, you will

have to make a firm determination and pledge that you will not fall down, no matter what kind of ordeals and persecutions you face on this earth. At any cost, you will certainly fulfill the will of God on behalf of Jesus.

In the past, Satan tried to kill Jesus and force him to forsake his life. In the same way, when you try to live on behalf of the will of Jesus today, the same kind of environment will unfold before you. To put it another way, just as Jesus' family, religious group and nation forsook the works of Jesus, the same circumstances will dawn upon you.

You have to understand that it was a disciple of Jesus who sold Jesus to the enemies and put him on the cross, while trying to find a comfortable place for himself. The people were ignorant of the fact that Jesus was the very Messiah God had chosen, and they betrayed and persecuted him. In addition to that, you have to understand that satanic history has not been brought to an end, since the bitter grief of God was engendered due to that faithlessness. Therefore, in your course of faith today, the same phenomena will occur as when the people forsook the words, the works and the life of Jesus Christ.

Accordingly, today Satan is forcing you to stay within the limited realm of the individual level. The will of Jesus is connected to individuals, families, a society, a nation and the world. Satan is blocking your way, so you cannot exceed the limit of the individual realm in the environment of your daily life. For this reason, when you find yourself in a living environment similar to that of the time of Jesus, you must put your life on the line and fight to escape.

Likewise, you should realize that when you try to represent the words of Jesus and fight with Satan, you will suffer difficult situations no one else can understand. Even if you find yourself in that kind of situation, you must overcome it by setting some direct condition which represents the life of Jesus.

What then must you, who have been leading your life of faith centering on the ideology of a bride, do? On behalf of Jesus, you must actualize the ideology revealed through the entire life of Jesus, in other words, the ideology of universal hope. You must unmistakably understand that, when you do that, you can enter the position of the bride of Jesus.

Where are you dwelling today? You must not be stuck in your own individual realm and remain in the environment of lament. You must overcome that kind of environment. Even if your beloved parents and beloved younger brothers, as well as all the people you love, oppose you, you should be able to follow the footsteps of Jesus, who overcame all such opposition. If you cannot do that, you will not be able to be restored as original men, and the existence of the Unification Church today will have no value.

If you understand that the history of the dispensation is proceeding according to these rules and principles, you should join in that path. After entering that path, you must make an effort not to satisfy your own desires, but to live for the sake of the whole.

You should find the words that can replace the lost words of Jesus. You should lead a life

that can replace the life of Jesus. Even when the will given to him was not being realized, Jesus did not lose hope about all the authority and power of Heaven and earth God had promised him. You have to learn from this character of Jesus.

Thus, you should learn to thoroughly reflect upon yourself, whether you have become a bride who can always attend the bridegroom Jesus by following in his footsteps. You must reflect upon what kind of environment in which you are living and whether you are crossing some pass. By doing so, after passing through the course of the bloody trail that believers must travel through, you must greet the Lord who is coming again amid glory.

### **The Lord of Glory, Whom We Can Meet After Crossing the Pass of Hardships**

When the returning Lord appears amid the glory of God, what must you do? If you can meet the returning Lord, that joy must not be limited to you. It must represent eternity or it must be manifested as the joy which represents the unlimited ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven. In other words, even if you momentarily feel that you are not going to find satisfaction in it, you are to go one step further to feel the joy in which you can experience the eternal bliss of having triumphed over Satan, as well as the eternal love of God. Moreover, even when you are feeling the grace, you must feel the grace that is beyond our imagination in the same way Jesus felt it.

Through what kind of process was Jesus able to feel that kind of grace? It was because Jesus severed himself from all things in his life and worried only about the will of God. Moreover, why was Jesus able to behold the glory of resurrection? Jesus was able to live for the sake of God without any change, even when the glory of Heaven and earth, the loyalty of Heaven and earth, and the ideology that no one on earth possessed were all cut off. On account of this, Jesus entered the realm of the direct glory of God and stood in the position where he could forge bonds with human beings on earth.

What then is the joy you feel today? It is surely not for the sake of yourself. This joy is the grace that is instilled into you to give you the strength to fight against the forces of Satan on the earth. For this reason, being grateful to the Father who has given you joy, you have to have the determination to win the battle with Satan in order to offer the song of bliss for having removed the grief of the 6,000 years implanted deep in this earth until now. You must have the determination to rejoice after you have become eternally one with the Father. Accordingly, this blessing is not the grace that will guide you forever, and it is not only for your sake. This grace is meant to help you fight with and subjugate Satan. Therefore, with the grace you have received, you must not create some conditions of comfort and peace for yourself. Instead, you should begin to liquidate all sins and powers of Satan on this earth. When you can emerge as the victorious children who have completed God's purpose of creation on this earth and when you emerge as the ones who have fulfilled all the conditions, it will be to no avail, no matter how much Satan struggles. Moreover, you have to clearly

understand that if there is someone who can emerge like this, he will be free no matter where he goes. In every footprint he leaves behind, there will be traces of victory.

Have you felt or realized something after listening to these words today? Have you discovered something? Have you learned something after joining the Unification Church? If these are the words of truth, you must not understand them only in your mind. You must understand them in your mind and, at the same time, understand them in your bosom. You must understand through your mind and your body.

When you comprehend the words in your head, your bosom, your body and your mind, you will have to move toward the fulfillment of the purpose of those words. You will have to fight with Satan. Moreover, you will not be able to curse the Father with your mouth and you will not be able to change your mind and be in a position of betraying Heaven.

### **The Pioneer of the New Heaven and Earth Who Completes His Responsibility and Marches on until the End**

Furthermore, when you understand the words, through your body and mind, you will feel that countless arrows of Satan are rushing toward you from your surroundings. The more you feel that, the more you will have no choice but to unite with the people who are in the same position as you.

Having done this, you must consider the situation of others as your own situation, the griefs and grudges of others as your own griefs and grudges. That way you can form the living environment of oneness in which people can rely on each other, help each other and begin to build the new Heaven and earth. You have to understand that this kind of person is the pioneer of the new Heaven and earth.

You have to have the mind-set to manifest the grace you have received through your daily life in the practical field and that now you will ward off and overcome any arrows and false charges of Satan. Moreover, when you develop this kind of mind-set, no matter where you go, no matter whom you are dealing with, and even if you are in a lonely position, the heavenly soldiers and angels will always protect your life. Because Jesus had this kind of mind-set, the many thousands of believers in Heaven protected and supported him. If Jesus had not had this mind-set, even he would not have been able to carry on his works and to step forward before the will of the heavenly soldiers, the angels and the Father.

Until today, you have failed to possess this kind of mind-set to create an environment on this earth in which you can live intoxicated in the glorious grace of Heaven. For this reason, until now, God and the angels have been in the background helping humans on the earth, inducing them to move toward this glorious blessing. God has been living in sorrow. Because Jesus possessed this sorrowful heart of God, he tried to create a relationship between humans on the earth and the eternal ideology, based on the conditions of the new laws of the heavenly principles. Yet because of the faithlessness of the people at that time, he died on the cross in bitterness and anguish, unable to realize that will.

What kind of environment then are you in today, you who have searched for this Jesus of the sorrowful death? Even today, the same kind of phenomena, as the betrayal of Jesus' words and the rejection of Jesus' works seen in his time, are taking place. In other words, today you are also walking the path that others say is wrong, while being driven away and rejected by all people. Thus, you must cast away the sorrow of being rejected like this and, at any cost, you must make the effort to set the conditions of victory that will bring joy to Heaven and earth. If our gathering is for the sake of fulfilling this kind of will, all of us must become one in body and mind to follow in the footsteps of Jesus.

Although you are suffering the grief of being rejected, forsaken and the sorrow of being abandoned by your former church, you must step over this kind of sadness according to the principles of restoration through indemnity. In other words, the members of the Unification Church must not stop halfway at feeling the heart and will and no longer feel the grief. Instead, you must walk the path that you must travel and cut off the paths that you must cut off. Furthermore, you must be able to participate in the Father's glory of resurrection.

If you represent the will that Jesus tried to realize on the earth and set the condition of having completed all of the responsibility for the sake of history and the universe, then Satan, who caused the fall of the human ancestors Adam and Eve, will naturally disappear from this earth. Thus, you must keep in mind that when human beings step over that hill of conflict with Satan on the earth, God will always be with them. You should understand that Jesus dwells inside the realm of the ideology of bride and bridegroom, in the central position representing the world. Satan cannot make accusations about this.

When you emerge as the hero who, acting on behalf of the internal heart of Jesus, passes through Jesus' ideology of the nation and the world and goes in search for the whole value of restoring Heaven and earth, you will be able to restore all that Jesus lost. As the one who comprehends all the grief he suffered, you will be able to stand up as the one with victorious value.

## **Prayer**

*Father! Please forgive us, we who are neither loyal nor filial, for not understanding the heart of the Father who worries about the lonesome ones. Instead, until now we have been making the appeal for You to alleviate our anxiety. Please let us realize that the heart of Heaven is this miserable and anxious, and that we cannot dare to speak about our own situation to the Father.*

*Father, since this alone is inadequate, Father of love, we sincerely hope that You will allow us to remove the worries and concerns of the Father based on myself. Let us become the sons and daughter who can offer all that we have to the Father during this hour. Father, we are making our best effort to set the valuable conditions toward Heaven, within the sphere of our actual daily lives today. Father, please be with us.*

*Although we have been inadequate in that we could not be glad about our sacrifices, made*

*for the sake of setting the conditions of Heaven's value, from now on, we will become sons and daughters who can be happy even when we are being used limitlessly by the Father. Father, please give permission. We know that even Satan cannot block our footsteps, so beloved Father, we earnestly wish that You help us maintain an unchanging heart today and tomorrow.*

*Father, please let us understand that to become the bride of Jesus, the bridegroom, we must worry when the bridegroom worries, fight when the bridegroom fights, and dead or alive we must move with the bridegroom. Please raise us to the position of the bride who shares in the joy of the bridegroom. After passing through the course of conflict, they sing the glory of the Father amid the grace of liberation.*

*We wish that, on account of this, we can reclaim all that was lost. Wishing that the one day when we can sing the glory of the Father in praise and in joy will quickly emerge within the life course, the lives and in the minds of each person who has gathered here, we offer all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*



**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
LET US ESTABLISH THE  
GLORIOUS ORIGINAL HOMELAND**

**October 6, 1957  
Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea**

**[1 Thessalonians 5:1-11](#)**

You know very well that if human beings had not fallen, the garden of hope, the original homeland of glory, would be the world we would gladly welcome in our living sphere today. Because mankind fell, we have no relationship with this garden of hope today. In this moment, you have to think once again that the responsibility and duty to construct this glorious new homeland rests with us, even if we have to exert all the strength we have, pour out all of our hearts, and sacrifice all that we have.

If people had become perfect centering on God, then their joy would have become the joy of God. The glory they would have commanded would have been the glory of God. Because humankind failed to enjoy their happiness and glory at the standard God wanted, all turned into sadness for humankind. Because people committed a crime, they fell down to a position very far away from the garden of that ideology. You are probably well aware of the fact that the history of the dispensation of restoration is the toilsome history to reclaim fallen human beings.

What kind of place, then, is this garden of the dispensation? It is a place where all created things can lead their lives in the glory of unity within the sphere of the Creator's ideology, attending the Creator Lord. It was a garden with that purpose, but because of the fall of man, we have fallen into the position where we can no longer attain the ideology of unification and sing the glory of God.

Therefore, we have to understand that God has been fighting and toiling persistently throughout the long course of history in order to establish this one, united ideology of unification.

**The Human Struggle to Construct  
the New Homeland of Glory**

When we look at ourselves as people, after our minds and bodies become one and all

humanity becomes one, it is our responsibility to unite with nature's laws and rules of operation. Furthermore, we have the grave responsibility to unite into one the laws and rules of operation upon which the heavenly principles move.

We must accomplish the new ideology of glory and consistency with the laws of the operation of nature while passing through the historical process of conflict. On the other hand, we have to adjust to the laws of Heaven. Moreover, you must not forget that our ancestors exerted themselves to accomplish this kind of responsibility.

In all developmental processes of history, when a family-oriented society develops into a tribal society, for instance, the forces of darkness and opposition are always blocking the path.

With what does God carry on the dispensation? The fall lost the quality of unity. The mind and body were divided, and all laws of the operation of nature and of the heavenly principles, as well as the whole ideology, have been divided. Millions of people have been divided. You have to understand that Heaven has been performing the work of establishing some united entity centering on tribes, people, and so forth, throughout every era in order to bring them all together.

Therefore, a family society becomes a tribal society. A people and a nation are formed when several tribal societies gather together. Alliances form when several nations came together. Next, they are to form a federation. A federation forms a united ideological sphere by joining together several doctrines or ideologies. In this manner, the order of the operation of the universe is supposed to be maintained.

You have to adjust to all the laws of the operation of the world of creation which are in action. At the same time, you must form a relationship with the ideology and laws the Creator hopes for. Otherwise, you cannot become the foremost victor. You cannot attain the qualifications to govern all created things by possessing the highest human nature and representing the glorious value of all things.

God has gathered countless families to form a tribe. He joined tribes together to form a nation. He joined nations together to unite them into one world. This dispensation is connected to the one man and woman who were created in the beginning. In other words, you have to understand that God has been leading the dispensation of restoration in order to construct the new homeland of glory that He wanted to give to humankind at the beginning of creation.

Then what is the cause of our lament? It is our failure to become someone who can unite the surrounding environment. What caused all this? The forces of darkness have caused this. Even though there were hearts that sought goodness in every corner, these hearts could not become connected to one other. After setting up the lofty light for the people, in other words, after setting up someone who is like the morning light and someone who is like the evening light, those persons seeking goodness traveled through the course of the history of

conflict in which they passed through the period of the night.

## **Religion and Science are Pursuing the Unity of the Two Sides**

Today many believers are saying that now is "the last days." There are the two camps of democracy and communism today. One of them represents the morning and the other represents the evening. There is something that blocks these two camps in the middle. You have to take on the mission to break this down.

It has become a confused world in the last days when everything in the world is stirred up in confusion. The center cannot be firmly secured and the direction cannot be determined. You have to realize that the responsibility to clear all this lies not with God, nor with nature. It lies with none other than us.

Because God gave people the responsibility to bring the comprehensive ideology of unification to pass, they have been developing the natural sciences, which research nature, into the form of one unified science. Through religion, they have been bringing together the world of the mind. The development of science today, in other words, the modern civilization centering on science, has been fulfilling the unified external ideology. This has reached the sphere of a unified ideology on the level of the world. After that, in the internal dimension, you must complete the mission of building the internal world in which humanity can become one through the religion which reveals, the mind or the original nature and character of human beings.

Although religion and science divided in the second half of the sixteenth century, in the last days today, we are crossing over to the state of union when we can again reach the one purpose. Hence, science has taken up the unified form first. The reason for this is that when Adam was created as a complete human being, his body was created first. After that the spirit of life was breathed into him. This is the principle of creation. Today religion and science are in a position of confrontation. However, this is not the basic principle. In the last days, in the same way that God created Adam, the phenomena of history will also come together in this way.

The external civilization today, the twentieth century civilization, has been expressed through words and written letters. In the united ideal world that God hopes for, the center which is reciprocal to the civilization of the heart must be determined after completing the form of the ideology of God through the words. Otherwise, there is no way to bring them together into the one world.

How will they be united? Even if there is some unified ideology that can unite the external and internal civilizations, they will not be brought together in an orderly manner. There will be forces of darkness which obstruct that task. Thus, we must first pass through a course of conflict to shatter them. This is the reason why today two last days doctrines are taking responsibility for one field. In other words, one is in charge of the internal aspect of God,

and the other is symbolically responsible for the external aspect of God.

If the side that replaces the center of the mind is democracy, then this democratic territory must be able to cause the communist territory to automatically champion the one will and move toward the one purpose. If the time when this is done does not come, the heavenly principles will never move.

When we examine this, we can see that not only in the field of the natural sciences today, but also in the religious field, we have come to the point where we cannot move forward any more. At this time, when neither can interfere with the other, we find that there must appear someone new who can remove obstructions and take responsibility for the people if they do not listen to the commands. You have to understand this.

What kind of person will come to possess the glory of the new homeland? We must be able to fulfill the leading and dominant role which can unite our body centering on the mind and bring the environment into oneness.

In order to construct the glorious new homeland, our minds and bodies must become one. Centering on us, all of humanity must become one. At the same time, we must become one with all the laws of the operations of Heaven and earth. Moreover, we must become one with the heavenly principles with which the Creator has been carrying on the will. Otherwise, there is no way that the glory of God can manifest itself on this earth or in the world of creation. You have to understand that if the glory of God is not manifested, we human beings cannot even dream about the new nation of glory.

When you think about what kind of historical course humanity has been traveling through in order to construct this new nation of glory, you will discover that they have passed through a ceaseless history of conflict for a long time.

Centering on ourselves, we have to become one with all the laws of the operation of nature below. Above, we have to adjust to the laws of Heaven. Thus, we fallen ones must bear the responsibility to bring the environment into oneness centering on our minds and bodies.

In other words, when you secure the victorious accomplishments that can represent the whole of the human principles, this will also represent the heavenly principles to stand as the center connected to the way. You must be able to step forward on behalf of all the things of humanistic society and be in motion in synchronization with all the laws of natural operations. This must be achieved.

### **The Path to Perfection**

God is trying to carry on the fight between the two camps. Therefore, you will not be able to escape from the coming of the period of conflict, the purpose of which is to eliminate the darkness.

At this moment, when the period of universal and worldwide conflict is nearing, you have to understand that because you are not exempt from the laws of the heavenly principles, you

will be swept up in fear as these two camps fight one another.

Even in such times, you must set the center which can prevent all the forces of darkness from sweeping over it, and you must step over it. Because you must keep pace with the twentieth century scientific civilization that is making tremendous leaps and also nurture your internal character, you must set the new reformative standard in the internal aspects. Even if everything is swept away, you should be able to cling on to the center and circle around in stability. If you cannot attain this kind of center, you won't be able to become the last victor in the course of human history. In the end, you will have no choice but to be a failure.

The will of God is also moving through a progressive and revolutionary process. Before the Old Testament, God performed the works of building man's relationship with the heavenly principles through sacrificial offerings. In the Old Testament era, He carried on His history of the dispensation based upon the laws.

If those laws had emerged as a unified ideology, and if someone had emerged who deeply felt that this was the will of Heaven, then the dispensation of restoration could have been greatly shortened. However, because this was not done, you have to understand that after setting the external conditions through the laws, God sent Jesus to set the external conditions through his physical body and the internal conditions through his spirit.

Until today, Jesus appeared only as the subject of faith. If it all ended there, then the dispensation of God would never see its conclusion. Only when the ideology of unification is established on this earth and its tasks are brought to pass can Jesus complete his mission.

To become a person who can establish and manifest the external scientific progress and form, you have to become one with goodness that can connect itself to the heavenly principles. You must do this from the position of having won and overcome all the battles of the age.

In the near future, the dark sphere of death will emerge as a trap on the world level. We must dismantle this and step over it. This kind of work cannot be done by the conscience or by ethical principles. Only by seeking and establishing the heavenly principles can we become linked to the new glory of the new garden.

Therefore, if religion, science, philosophy, and all fields of thought cannot make the connection with these heavenly principles in the last days, Heaven will strike them down with a rod.

Although John the Baptist, who appeared before Jesus had a higher intellect than Jesus, Jesus told him to follow him. This was because John the Baptist was centered on himself. Jesus, however, possessed the ideology of the heavenly principles that he could be eternally proud of. If there was a person who could establish and manifest the external scientific progress and the internal conditions as the one united ideology, then the united homeland centered on God would have already been realized.

It is good to set Jesus up as the goal of your faith. However, you must first become the embodiment of that faith and belief, and in your daily life you must be with Jesus. When you act after achieving this, the whole of nature should move, and the whole world should be able to rejoice. Otherwise, you won't have any relationship with the glorious new homeland. Even in the new homeland, there is one leader and his citizens. Therefore, you have to first become the citizens who attend that leader and construct the new homeland. You must be able to strike the forces of darkness which are preventing the construction of the new homeland.

What kind of fight lies ahead of us? Before Jesus lies the course of bloody conflict. In other words, in carrying out the mission at the growth stage, Jesus suffered through such a difficult course of conflict. Now for you who must complete the mission at the perfection stage, there will be a greater course of conflict. You have to think about this again.

In this kind of universal conflict, you must be victorious in using the external nature as your body and the will of God as the internal mind for the sake of unification. In this way, after taking the heavenly principles as your mind, you must bring into oneness the nature which has become your mind.

Each of you has a different fortune. Moreover, for each nation there is a fortune. Heaven has Heaven's fortune. Accordingly, in the same way that the ideology of the individual must be made a part of the homeland's ideology, the homeland's ideology must be made a part of the heavenly ideology. Today our individual fortune must be absorbed by a higher fortune. Furthermore, our fortune must be made one with the universal fortune.

### **The Great Agony One Must Bear in Order to Attain a Precious Thing**

For fallen human beings, there will be a history of conflict. God and Jesus do not just give us love today. The God of love, the Jesus of love will at one time become the God of judgment and the Jesus of judgment who give us suffering and ordeals.

For this reason, you are not to behold them only as the God of love and the Jesus of love. You should have the attitude to serve them as being capable also of putting us through ordeals and sufferings. Only then can the love of God and the love of Jesus return to you. Only then can all the laws of the heavenly and human principles on earth revolve around you.

What do you who are gathered here have that you can confidently present before Heaven? If you do not have anything, then you must search for some condition that you can set before the heavenly principles.

In the last days today, there is no one who can confidently stand with his own ideology. The only one who can do that is someone who has the ideology of the heavenly principles. Hence, people feel fear, unrest, lamentation, and worries. At such a time, if there is someone

who has the heavenly ideology with which he can cling to both the human and heavenly principles and confidently stand up, that person will stand in a place higher than all the others.

Before this person, everything will automatically emerge in harmony with the way. Because humankind fell, when Heaven wants to give something great, it must first perform the contradictory works of giving great pain and tribulations first. Is there anyone among you who despairs in the face of all the tribulations that come your way? Such a person must not understand the sorrow of Heaven. He will fade away when sadness disappears from this earth.

Jesus, the loyal subject of Heaven, was the one who took charge of the battle with Satan on behalf of God and stepped forward confidently on this kind of course of conflict.

Therefore, the works of the Second Coming in the last days today will come in the same form. You have to become one with goodness that can connect itself to the heavenly principles from the position of having won all the battles of the age and having overcome them.

Please keep in mind that only this ideology of the heavenly principles can form a relationship with the new glory of the new garden in the last days.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
LET US RESTORE GOD'S KINGDOM  
AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS**

**October 15, 1957  
Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea**

**[Matthew 6:16-34](#)**

**Prayer**

*Please allow us to experience through our minds and hearts the fact that the Father's sorrow for all humankind and the earth still remains, even in this hour. Please allow Your children who are gathered here to realize that the scars of the Father's sorrow have remained in our minds and bodies since God's eviction of the fallen Adam and Eve from the Garden of Eden.*

*The cherished hope of our mind is the ideal garden of the eternal Father. Our bodies long to see the day when we can be proud of ourselves before the Father, victorious in the battles against Satan. Please allow our minds to be honored with Your glory and our bodies to resemble Your image. Let our minds and bodies become the objects of the Father's joy and appear in glory. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire this to be done.*

*We are to be equipped with the hyung sang of such victorious sons and daughters. Therefore, please guide the sons and daughters who are gathered here and lay prostrate before You to reveal everything before the glory of the Father. Let them reveal themselves before the Sung Sang of the Father. With a sense of awe and reverence, let them be able to reflect upon their inadequacies in the past and let them repent in this hour.*

*Father, if our hearts truly desire to revere the Father's love and resemble the Father's character, then today the Father's sorrow should be our own. The Father's brokenhearted attitude should be our own. Therefore, beloved Father, please unfold the works to make us become such people.*

*Father of love! Are there any sons or daughters among us who still do not repent, though they know their minds and bodies are following a path of death and darkness? Father, please reveal Your power. Father, please reveal Your strength. Father, please manifest a work of resurrection, a work of re-creation. By doing so, allow our minds and bodies to run to the bosom of Your infinite love. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire this to be*



*done.*

*Are there any who have lived away from Your bosom during the past week? Please let them be willing to repent on their own. Is there anyone among us who happens to be against Your will, harboring a wrongful heart? Please guide them to repent before You and rest in Your grace of compassion and love. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire this to be done.*

*Father, please let us understand that, as time goes by, the days of the last battle are approaching before our eyes. Guide us not to be discouraged on the battleground. Until the time when the final victory is brought, let us be heavenly soldiers who are willing to fight over and over again. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire this to be done.*

*Even now billions of satans are trying to invade us. Please allow no one among us to betray and desert Your grace of love. Do not let even one life be taken away to the bosom of Satan. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire this to be done.*

*Father of love, during the past week, we led a life which was so far away from You. Please allow us to be embraced in Your bosom at least during this one hour. Let us become sons and daughters who would not leave on their own, without Your permission. At this hour we know that many of Your lonely children, fatigued from the battles against Satan, are appealing to You. Wherever they are, please be with them with the same grace You give to us. Raise them into the same position of glory.*

*Father who has been saddened by us, fighting with us, suffering pain because of us until today! We understand that we are left with a new battle to fight, seeking a day of Your hope. Father, please work through us to win that battle by pouring into us limitless strength. Help us to not be inadequate before You.*

*Father of love, are there any who cannot march forward for the sake of Your will due to personal problems? Please allow us not to have such people with us. Instead, on this day, help us manifest Your glory through our deeds. Let us experience Your heart and resemble Your image. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire this to be done.*

*I understand that in this hour there will be many altars gathering on behalf of the thirty million people of this nation. Beloved Father, please allow them to attain the foretold will of promise everywhere they gather. By pouring out the sacred spirit over them like water, please unfold the works to enable them to become precious altars who can beat off billions of satans and reveal the glory of the Father.*

*By doing so, please allow this people to be embraced in Your love. Furthermore, through this people of Korea, allow the countless human beings on earth to be able to receive a day of Your glory. Father, I also sincerely wish and desire that we may build one world rather than two, harmonizing the millions of faithful believers in Heaven with humanity. Through this, You will unfold the miracles to allow a new garden of restoration where humanity praises Your glory and lives experiencing Your love. May this be realized on earth as quickly as possible.*

*We who lay prostrate here are sons and daughters who stepped forward after sacrificing everything to accomplish the will. Therefore, Father, please allow us not to stop the pace toward the attainment of the will. Please be with us so that we can make our way through any tribulations and difficulties that may come our way.*

*We know that there are many sons and daughters making appeals to the Father in solitude in this hour and that they are faced with trials and hardship. Father of love, wherever they are, please work through them with indiscriminate grace and embrace them with the same love.*

*I earnestly pray that the Father will help us to not fall down exhausted in battle until the day of victory, the day when, God willing, we achieve a nation for the Father. Since I entrust the remaining hour to the Father, please have dominion over it entirely. I pray all this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

Today I would like to reflect with you on the topic "Let Us Restore God's Kingdom and His Righteousness."

### **The Words of Jesus, Who Came to Realize Human Hope**

Today the many people living on the earth cannot find the Kingdom of God and His righteousness which God foretold. Consequently, finding the kingdom of God and His righteousness is the hope of all humankind today. It has been the hope of humankind in the past, too, throughout the thousands of years of history. You should understand this.

Why has the hope for God's kingdom and His righteousness remained as our ultimate goal? It is due to the human fall. Due to the fall, God and man, who should have been the center of God's kingdom and His righteousness, came into a state where they could not relate to one another. That is, people came to a state where they did not know about God, the center of His original kingdom and His righteousness. God has been toiling throughout history to educate such ignorant people and, indeed, all of humankind, so they could learn who is their Father. That is the reason finding and restoring God's kingdom and His righteousness remains our hope and goal. Similarly, if the Father exists, who desires to find and restore His kingdom and righteousness on earth, you must comprehend that the will of the Father still remains on earth.

To find and restore God's kingdom and His righteousness, what should you then do? You should first find the Father, who has been working hard throughout history to have a relationship with people and establish His kingdom and His righteousness. If you cannot first find the Father, you cannot find His kingdom and establish His righteousness. Consequently, anyone and everyone living in this world should find the Father, the star of the kingdom, no matter what he or she may have to go through. However, if humans cannot find that Father, the glory of that Father cannot be revealed on this earth. The kingdom and the righteousness of God, for which people long, also cannot be found and built.

Before Jesus' coming, no one appeared who could claim before Heaven and earth, "I am the

master of the kingdom." In other words, before Jesus came, no one stepped forward proclaiming confidently that he could represent the righteousness of God's kingdom, that he was following God's righteousness, and that he was the substantial incarnation of that righteousness.

One person, after being born from the hope of Heaven and the lineage of righteousness, proclaimed before hopeless and desolate Heaven and earth: "I am the representative of the Father of the kingdom. I am the substantial incarnation of the righteousness of that kingdom." This was the gospel of gospels, the most joyous of joyful news for humankind on this earth.

Who was that man then who stepped forth making such a proclamation? That very man was the one who was distrusted by the religious leaders. He was the man who was ostracized by the prevailing denomination and evicted from the nation. This was the very same Jesus Christ in whom you believe today. You should clearly understand this.

What did Jesus say when he appeared on this earth? He overturned the history of 4,000 years and asserted, "I am one with God; I am the son of God." He also said, "You will come to know God by believing in me. Only by believing in me will you establish the kingdom." He also stated, "I am the way, the truth and the life." Similarly, Jesus strongly asserted that to attain the comprehensive goal of Heaven, man should believe in him and that man could not help but go through him.

Jesus emerged after making his way through all that was blocking Heaven and earth and said, "By believing in me, you can have a relationship with God." He said this to fallen people who could not possibly have a relationship with God, the center of that kingdom and righteousness. This was the gospel of gospels. You should understand this. You should now inform today's Christians who believe in the gospel of Jesus that the time is near when they should not stand still just gazing at Jesus.

The Essence of God's Kingdom and His Righteousness, and Jesus' Wish The wish of God, who desires to establish His kingdom and His righteousness, cannot be fulfilled apart from humankind and the creation. It must be attained through people. God's wish was to harmonize with the creation through a true man. Thus, God sent Jesus to this earth as the substantial incarnation who represented God and Heaven's lineage before fallen humankind. That is, Jesus was the man who came to this earth to fulfill the historical wish of God for the first time.

For that reason, no human being of those days or these should oppose Jesus. Nor should any existence with life on this earth oppose Jesus. Because humankind living on the earth must prepare the living environment in which they can testify to the glory of His kingdom and His righteousness, they are longing for the day when the will gets fulfilled.

Looking back upon such a fact, we can see that Jesus' death was an infinite sorrow to humankind, indeed, the most heartbreaking event. Accordingly, people could not avoid

confronting the environment through a process of historical pain and suffering.

What kind of nation are we then looking for? You should understand the essence of that kingdom and that righteousness. Jesus worked hard on earth to manifest the righteousness of that kingdom. He loved all humankind, and he walked a sacrificial path to save them. Thus, the kingdom that Jesus desired to build was a kingdom filled with a love that gives. It was to be a kingdom overflowing with the life of serving sacrifice. You will clearly understand this once you experience the spirit world.

What kind of being then is the God who has dominion over a kingdom of this kind? He is a being who takes pains to give love, bearing a fretful mind toward all of creation and humankind.

What kind of life does such a God desire? God wishes that all humankind on earth would lead a life lavishing their labor upon the establishment of that kingdom, giving up everything they have, sacrificing and serving.

Today the kingdom man longs for is a kingdom where the essence of love is realized. That is, it is a kingdom where people are anxious to give. In addition, understanding that the essence of love is to be anxious to give love, we should walk the course of a sacrificial and serving life that can correspond to that righteousness.

What then is the sorrow of God? His sorrow is that He could not find an object of love to whom He could give perfect love. That God could not find such a person, who could eternally serve and sacrifice for the sake of his neighbors as God eternally sacrifices for and serves humankind, is God's sorrow.

When Jesus warned people about the Last Days, what did he say? Jesus, who appeared as a substantial incarnation of God, having inherited God's shimjung, talked about God's love. Referring to all humankind on the earth as his friends, Jesus testified to God's love and practiced it himself.

What was embedded in the heart of Jesus, who toiled to demonstrate God's love? It was the question of how he could give more of God's love to humankind. What was his purpose of giving that love to them? The purpose was not to love only those who believed in and followed him; it was to love the Israelites, Judaism, and, further, to love even the Gentiles. Thus, it was to build an ideal garden filled with God's love on this earth. However, no one among the disciples or the crowd of people who believed in and followed Jesus at that time, nor anyone among the Israelites, was able to have an eternal relationship with Jesus' shimjung of love.

Seeking one who resembled the heart of the God who desires to give love, Jesus tried to build the kingdom of God on this earth through the denomination, the race and the nation of Israel. Furthermore, he wanted to build it through the world. That will of Jesus was blocked by his family, by the denomination, by his disciples and by the Israelites.

For that reason, to fulfill the will of God on this earth, Jesus has to come again. The day

when the Lord comes again is the day of the Second Coming that Christians wish for today. You should understand this.

Besides that, you should understand that Jesus was not only anxious to love humankind in his heart. He also led a life of actual service. Jesus stepped forth onto the road of sacrifice and service, forgetting everything concerning himself, willing even to be torn apart by Satan and to become a sacrifice if it was for the benefit of all humankind.

### **Jesus' Bride and Jesus' Enemy**

Was there anyone who understood Jesus' shimjung at that time? Was there anyone who, as God's true son or daughter, felt sorry upon seeing Jesus being chased away and rejected by the race? There was not even one person. If there had been even one person like that, he would have carried out an amazing mission of testifying in place of the 4,000-year history. If there had been a man who could represent the sorrowful shimjung of the love of Jesus, he could have fulfilled God's will, attending Jesus from the position of a bride.

However, because there was not one person on earth who could demonstrate the garden of love, the righteousness of the Kingdom of Heaven, God came to be in the sorrowful position where He needs to ask you today to build that kingdom of hope and righteousness. For that reason, you should fulfill the will at all events.

Even if the many Christians spread throughout the world today unite, you should understand that will not necessarily attain the will. The question is whether they can be in a hundred percent accord with God's essential love and whether they can become a bride who can be connected to the loving shimjung of Jesus, who is anxious to give. Jesus is looking for a person who can practice love in his place, who can practice the life of sacrifice and serving that he practiced. You should also keep in mind that not only is Jesus seeking such a person, but God is also seeking him.

As long as God's providence for the universe is not consummated, a certain standard to become such a being should certainly be established on this earth. If you cannot set up one such standard, you will then have nothing to do with the purpose of the sorrowful words of Jesus, who said, "Seek ye first the kingdom of God and His righteousness. Then all these things will be added unto you."

What is our sorrow today? What is my sorrow? What is the sorrow of Christianity? What is the sorrow of the world? What is the sorrow of this earth and what is the sorrow of Heaven? Where will the love of God stop? You should understand that the fact that we still have not been able to solve all problems of this kind is the cause of God's lamentation.

When looking at human beings living on this earth today, the answer to the question of whether they have become beings who can solve that kind of problem is no, they have not. For that reason, God is grieving and lamenting even in this hour. Furthermore, you are faced with a historical fate which you should overcome. That is the fate to go through a process of judgment.

While going such a road, God feels sorrow, not because you do not have Heaven's love or righteousness. God feels sad because there is no one with a shimjung to conform to the law of nature and become God's object, a man with the value of eternal existence, transcending humanistic ideology and concepts.

Humankind should be able naturally to feel God's love and naturally live a life with a shimjung of service, which is the essence of that kingdom and that righteousness. However, they are not able to do so. For that reason, you must practice God's love by going through a process of confusion, contradiction and struggle in the course of faith. You must struggle to lead a life of service.

Who then is your enemy? Who is the enemy of the race? Who is the enemy of this world and Heaven and earth? The enemy is not something different. It is this entire universe where billions of invisible satans reside, even if temporarily.

However, such enemies do not offer any problem to you. The problem is you, the individual. The pressing question is the enemy hidden inside your individual self. Who was the enemy of Jesus when he came to this earth to save humankind? His enemy was the group of people who recognized him not as someone with absolute value but as someone with relative value. For that reason, Jesus longed to see one being emerge from among them to whom he could say, "Your heart and my heart are one and the same." If such a person had appeared, even if Jesus had died on the cross, his love and ideology would have been established on earth. However, it did not happen that way. That was the cause of Jesus' anxiety. You should understand this.

What kind of world is it where that kingdom and righteousness have been attained? That is a world of love, where each person enjoys giving to one another. It is a world in which the life of serving and sacrificing for the sake of God shines. You should understand this. Thus, that world is not like this world in which we live today.

### **The Way to Receive God's Love**

What then do you have to do to be able to receive God's true love? As I mentioned before, when you step forth onto the road of sacrifice, the road of service for the sake of others of your own accord, you will then be able to receive God's love for the first time.

Jesus was in a position to lead humankind to that kind of road, yet there was no one among the people on earth then who wished to love others and live for the sake of others. Instead, because everyone wanted others to live for their sake and only wanted to receive love, all the people Jesus related with were objects of sadness to him.

Thus, you should understand the fact that Jesus could not find even one person who could give God's love through sacrifice and service for the fulfillment of God's will. This was the greatest sadness and sorrow of Jesus.

Jesus was heartbroken, relating to the ignorant people who could not see no matter how

much he tried to show them, who could not know what something was even if he placed it in their palms. That is why Jesus told them, "Do not worry what to eat, what to drink and what to wear." It is the word that tells you to deny your life and all of your environment.

Jesus did not give this kind of word because he did not know the necessities of human life. It was because he knew that fallen humankind could receive a day of hope only when they tread on such a road. He told them not to worry about what to eat, what to drink and what to wear, but to seek that nation and that righteousness. Since the one who attains that kingdom and that righteousness in advance can have dominion over all things within the realm of natural law, he no longer needs to worry about such things. That is why Jesus said this.

When Jesus came to this earth, he was tempted several times by Satan. First, he was tempted through food, during his forty-day fast. Satan appeared to Jesus and asked him to change a rock into a cake. This would be good news to a starving human being, but Jesus refused. Instead, he expressed that he had not come to eat. On the contrary, he insisted on the importance of God's word and thus established the position that human beings had not lost all conditions in the realm of actual life.

Until that time, humankind had come through a history of struggle centered on material needs. However, with Jesus' winning a victory in the first test of Satan, the history of struggle centered on materials was concluded. You should understand this.

What was the next trial Jesus had to face? Jesus was led to the top of a church temple by Satan. There he was tested by Satan saying, "If you are the son of God, throw yourself down. . . ." (Matthew 4:6)

Jesus had appeared with the religious ideology that could educate the Israelites and Judaism. What did the expression "throw yourself down" signify? It meant that he should abandon the position of being their educator by succumbing before their religious customs and their opinions. However, Jesus did not fall into Satan's test here. Instead, he won a victory.

After that, what kind of test was there? Showing Jesus all the kingdoms of the world and their splendor after taking him to the top of a very high mountain, Satan said, "All these things I will give you if you will fall down and worship me. . . ." (Matthew 4:9) Yet with the universal ideology that was to establish the will of God, the kingdom of God, Jesus rejected Satan's demand.

### **The Significance of Jesus' Victory over the Three Great Temptations and the Mission of the Faithful Believers**

What then does this mean? Jesus possessed the ideology that could build a new Heaven and earth, namely, the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. Therefore, he must set up symbolic conditions while realizing and demonstrating the will to indemnify and restore all historical conditions of faithlessness.

Consequently, for you today who are faced with the Last Days, a struggle centered on

material conditions will come about. If all humankind today then gets defeated without winning the victory in such a struggle, this earth will automatically be transformed into a world of darkness. Therefore, you of today should step forth upholding the ideology of Jesus' Kingdom of Heaven, having overcome the materialistic struggle. You must then build God's kingdom on this earth by joining forces with Christians throughout the world.

Jesus had the mission to restore the world by being united with the Jewish denomination, which contained the comprehensive value of ancient Israel. Christians throughout the world today should understand that they too have the mission to build the kingdom of God on this earth by uniting into one, centering on the ideology of democracy, which represents the world. The ideology of Christianity, which constitutes the foundation of the ideology of democracy, should be a part of this.

In the same way that Jesus won the victory by defeating all the temptations of Satan, you should understand that you too have to go through such a process. For that reason, when the Last Days are here, you have to overcome the process of a materialistic struggle. After that you have to overcome a religious struggle. A religion will emerge which will resolve disintegration, contradiction and conflict, and unite these. The trials that Jesus went through symbolize this kind of an age.

In the same manner that Jesus demonstrated himself to be unchanging, even in the face of all kinds of hardship and death, you must resemble the character of Jesus. Christians today, who are in the Last Days, should not attach themselves to the past. They must find and establish the ideology of the holy temple of Jesus on a worldwide level. What is more, because you are on the course that corresponds to the life course of Jesus and his historic mission, you must know that there lies a moment of historic battle before you.

The time should come when Satan, who has been enjoying worldwide glory until now, succumbs and bows down before God's sons and daughters by losing in the final battle. The day Satan is defeated and only God's will is manifest must come as soon as possible. A person must emerge who can fulfill such a mission. If such a person does not appear, Jesus' will that we seek that kingdom and that righteousness can never be realized on earth.

What kind of period are you living in today? You are living in a period when you should accomplish God's will after passing the test of material. We are living in a period where materials surpass not only human beings but also all doctrines and opinions on this earth. Furthermore, materialism is attempting to subjugate even God. This kind of period is the very Last Days. You should understand this.

### **The Life That Demonstrates the Essence of the Kingdom and His Righteousness**

What then should you do, being faced with this period where everyone talks of today being the Last Days? This is the age of the worldwide conclusion. It will be the close of history, science, ethics and religion.



According to the words that Jesus cried out, to seek that kingdom and that righteousness, you should become the people who render unchanging, devoted service to establish God's kingdom and His righteousness on this earth. You should not think of all the things that belong to you. By doing so, you can be proud of yourself and become a person who fulfills the mission of being a representative of God.

That is, by applying the essential ideology of that kingdom to your own life, you should accomplish that one day of hope to formulate the substantial value and to promise an eternal future. If you do not become such people, you will have nothing to do with the will that God had Jesus unfold, sending him after having toiled for 4,000 years since the fall of Adam and Eve. You will have nothing to do with the will of the Triune God that unified Jesus and the Holy Spirit.

From this viewpoint, what should you look for now? You should find the elements of unrighteousness that make it impossible to establish that kingdom and that righteousness; that is, which make it impossible to establish the universal ideology. You should then win the victory after struggling in your own life and become a representative of Jesus, God's son.

If you want to become righteous people of that kingdom, you should not be so foolish as to fight over what to eat or what to wear. You should become people who lead a life of having transcended the problems of what to eat, what to drink and what to wear. What is more, if you were given a little bit of such things, you would rather distribute it to people who are naked and hungry.

Members of the congregation! Do you know what God's heart is like? If there is a piece of bread, it is God's shimjung to make people want to not eat that piece of bread alone, but to have a mind that wishes to distribute it to many others. Although Jesus represented this kind of shimjung, the people at the time of Christ were not like that.

What then are the causes of family discord and family fights? It is because each member of the family thinks the family exists for his or her own sake. If there is something to eat, because the member thinks it is for him or her alone, fights and discord break out. You should heed that this is the very arrow of sin and Satan.

Therefore, today you should solve the problems of what to eat and what to wear. You should break down the mind that only desires your own individual benefit, namely, the condition of disharmony in the family. You should firmly step over such a historical contradiction. Similarly, you should not forget that you are standing in a position to emerge as a true victor before God, transcending all the problems of food, clothing and shelter.

What kind of position then was Jesus in when he exclaimed that we should first seek that kingdom and that righteousness? It would be a lamentable and sad thing if the minds of God and man were different over mere things. That is the reason, in the state where God's mind and Jesus' mind had become one, Jesus wished the minds of men and his own mind to be united. However, because people disbelieved and betrayed him, Jesus could not be united

with them. For that reason, he was placed in a position of indescribable sadness and grief. Suppose you have something to eat. What should you be thinking of while eating it? You should eat it with a heart of love that longs for the essence of God and the essence of the kingdom. You should eat with a heart that you will sacrifice and serve for the sake of others. When you become a person who lives, bearing this kind of heart, even if you happen to acquire a large quantity of treasure at a stroke, you will not do with them as you please. Thus, you should become the people who eat having the feeling of the Father's heart, who wishes to give. This heart can be revealed even through a small piece of bread. You should eat with concern about God's will being attained on this earth and the many pitiful people who are in difficult situations. When you become a person like this, you will not be subjected to material privation.

### **The Blessing and the Curse Which Come According to Our Attitude about Material Things**

At any rate, you today are not in such a position. You are struggling in a battle centering on materials. By connecting yourselves to God, each of you can say, "Father, is there another son or daughter who can better manifest Your heart through this material, who wishes to give more than I do and can love this material more than I can? I know that this material does not belong to me, but to You. Please let that person use it!" You should also maintain such a humble attitude as this, that you would accept materials on behalf of him or her. When that happens, the original nature hidden in your mind can be revealed, and you can go forth into the realm of eternal hope. You should understand that Jesus talked about the proper attitude in using materials for this reason.

What is it then that you must treat as your enemy? It is the selfishness that thinks materials endowed upon you are only for your benefit. For that reason, if you have a piece of bread, you should be able to represent God's heart, which desires to share it with all humankind. Before you eat something, you should have the mind to willingly offer it to your family, and to the society, the people, the nation and humankind throughout the world. Man can perfect himself through a normal process only if he possesses this kind of mind. However, most people today lead their lives having forgotten this. You should feel heartbroken about this and understand that this is the position of fallen man.

Through what then can an enemy invade? The enemy invades through material conditions. Yet God's blessings also come through materials. You should clearly understand that through materials, God and our enemies can invade us simultaneously. We must become a person who knows how to establish the center of firm faith through materials.

Whatever a thing may be, once a center is established an object will naturally come into being. It is a principle of the universe that if there is a perfect plus, there will naturally occur a perfect minus. You must establish a core of faith, one standard that conforms to the principle. You should clearly understand that because Jesus knew such a principle, he

declared we must first seek that kingdom and that righteousness.

What would be the next thing you should know about? The next thing you should know is that fights among family members regarding what to eat will take place. You should understand that because of things to eat, a fight between a mother-in-law and a daughter-in-law, an elder brother and a younger brother, will take place. A fight between relatives and between nations will also take place. To overcome that, Jesus lived in sorrow for the family, the society, the nation and the world, and expressed his heartbroken shimjung of not being able to build that kingdom and that righteousness. For that reason, you today should experience such a heart of Jesus and take after his character.

Next, fights over what to wear will break out in front of you. This means that during your life of faith, you must go over a course of having resolved the problem of what to wear. Therefore, today you should be able to freely resolve such problems, without being restricted by any of Satan's accusations.

Similarly, you should understand that your problem of what to eat and what to wear will become Satan. At the same time, it will be the practice ground of activities through which Satan can act. Therefore, you should know that Satan always has an eye to invading everything you do. You must become the people who do not provide Satan with any condition for invasion. Thus, today you should not live only for yourself. You should live for a greater purpose.

Suppose you belong to a family. If you live for the family, it will be the same as living for your own sake. If you belong to a nation and you live for the sake of that nation, it will also be like living for your own sake. What is more, when you come to live for Heaven, you will be in a position of truly living for yourself. Thus, you should keep in mind that all facts of this kind are being realized and revealed through your own living environment.

Now if you have stepped forward for the sake of God's will, for the sake of experiencing God's shimjung, and for the sake of establishing that kingdom and that righteousness, what should you do? You should become a person with a heart such that if you have something to eat, you distribute it to people in a more difficult environment than you. If you have more things to eat, you should be a person who can give that to the person who presses you.

Thus, you should become a person who can reflect, Am I living a life where I am desperately wishing to give in a practical way? Am I living a life where living for the sake of serving strikes home or am I striving to realize the ideology of that kingdom only after having surmounted the realities of today? When you do that, you will be able to feel the shimjung of Paul who lamented, "O wretched man that I am!" (Romans 7:24)

### **The Companion of Jesus' Grieving Heart**

You should understand that you are entrusted with the mission to establish the value of your entire life with a heart that in reality craves to give. The person who came to this earth as a substantial incarnation of hope to fulfill the mission was none other than Jesus of 2,000

years ago. Yet humankind today does not know that Jesus craved to give so much. You also are leading your lives not knowing that the bread you are eating is stained with God's sorrowful tears, so is the clothing you are wearing. You should clearly understand that this is the very grief of God and the condition for His lamentation.

What kind of man would the man be who has to come again, the Lord? That man also will come to establish God's kingdom, as a hero of the ideology for the sake of giving. Through the eternally unchanging heavenly principles, with a parental heart toward the children, he will come again to give that love to humankind.

For that reason, through that Lord who comes again, you should inherit the sorrowful heart of God, who has been leading the dispensation for 6,000 years until now to restore the lost value of human beings. By doing so, you can move forward to the seat of a companion with the same fretful shimjung as Jesus.

If the believers today cannot move forward to such a seat, even if there are tons of Christians on this earth, Christianity will not grow. Even if there are masses of such people in a nation, that nation will not prosper. Thus, by inheriting God's will that He forewarned, you should experience that heart of Jesus who grieved concerning this earth in the realm of your life.

Even now God wishes to see a person emerge who lives with a heart that is anxious to give. Jesus longs for a person to emerge who can overcome all the power of evil on this earth, which killed him. If such a person appears, he will then truly be a hero of this society and this nation. However, the fact that no such person has yet appeared is the sadness of God and Jesus.

Although there were many prophets and sages who came to this earth to be such a hero, our ancestors throughout history consigned them to the grave, persecuting and ridiculing them. For that reason, it is God's hope to cleanse all such historical wrongdoing by raising one person today.

What should you do now to fulfill such a will and God's hope? First, you should become a person who follows Jesus Christ. He walked the bloody road of the cross with patience for the sake of God's kingdom and His righteousness. Next, you should become a person who follows the road of the many prophets and sages who, having deserted their own glory, toiled during the 6,000-year history to fulfill the will of God.

In the meantime, if instead of walking such a road, you walk a road for the sake of some glory of your own, you will not be able to stand proudly before God or before the many prophets and sages. Furthermore, when you go to the spirit world after death, you will not be able to step forward before the Father, and you will not be able to be embraced in the bosom of the Father's love. The man who has faith only for his own sake, who dies only for the sake of his own salvation, will not be able to stand in pride before the Father when he goes to the other side of the world. You should keep this in mind.

## **The People Who Seek and Establish That Kingdom**

## **and That Righteousness**

For that reason, you should become people who deny themselves and live for the sake of that kingdom and that righteousness. No matter what kind of situation with which you are faced, you should win a victory after fighting with that environment, remembering that God has hope in you. Only when you become like that can you, for the first time, call yourselves God's true sons and daughters.

What kind of people can build the kingdom of God? They are the ones who deny themselves and sacrifice themselves with an anxious heart for the sake of Heaven. The people who deny themselves and sacrifice themselves for the sake of the society, the people, the nation and the world are the people who can build the veritable kingdom of God. Furthermore, the person who will sacrifice himself for the sake of Heaven, even at the cost of having to deny the nation and the world, will be the one who can build the Kingdom of Heaven. Furthermore, even when faced with a sorrowful situation, without feeling sad for his own sake, he will feel sorrow for the sake of the society and nation, the world and Heaven. He will then be able to build the kingdom of God.

You thus should not attempt to satisfy your own desires. You should lead a life of faith in which you sacrifice and serve for a greater purpose. By doing so, you should go forward to the heartistic standard of Jesus, who toiled only for the sake of God's will and humankind. You should go forward to the seat of God's true children, who comfort the grieving heart of the toiling God.

For that reason, with a heart that becomes indignant over unrighteousness and with the heart of the love of God, who wishes to give more and more, you should toil to seek and establish God's kingdom and God's righteousness, even going to the ends of the earth. Furthermore, you could comfort the heart of God, who has toiled until now to save all humankind, even in the midst of sadness.

By not being defeated and winning a victory in the war against Satan in that process of seeking and establishing God's kingdom and His righteousness, you should be able to connect the individual, the family, the society, the race, the state and the world into one. Whatever circumstances with which you may be faced, you should prevail in battle against Satan. When you go out to a society, you should win in a fight against Satan in any circumstance of that society. When you go out to a nation, you should become a person who will take the responsibility for the most difficult problems of that nation and win a victory in the battle against Satan.

If a person of this kind appears, although from our viewpoint that person may seem to perish for the time being, you should know that he will prosper in the end. A person of that kind is the master of any family, any workplace, any group and any nation. The person who fulfills the duty of filial piety toward the parents in the family at the risk of his or her own life, the person who fulfills the duty of fidelity as a husband or wife respectively, and fulfills the duty

of a loyal subject toward his or her king will become the master of that very family and that kingdom.

Thus, by becoming such a person, you of today should represent the purpose of the 6,000 years of providential history until now. By representing the cosmic ideology that corresponds to today's reality, even if any roads to Golgotha are blocked, you should be able to courageously overcome that, saying, "Father! Thank you." Consequently, by having your commanding presence spring up from the bottom of your mind and transform into a body, when Satan comes to respect and follow you, you will finally be able to step forth as a member of the race who sought and established that kingdom and that righteousness.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
LET US BECOME A TRUE MEMBER  
OF JESUS' FAMILY**

**October 18, 1957  
Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea**

**[Matthew 10:16-42](#)**

**Prayer**

*Father, You toiled to awaken us even when You were subject to the power of Satan spread throughout this troubled earth. First, I would first like to offer my gratitude that You allowed us to seek You, and then bow down before You.*

*Please guide us to realize once more that we exist today, thanks to Your toil. The fact that we can claim ourselves to be Your children is due to Your infinite love.*

*Father, this evening as we are gathered to listen to Your words, I sincerely wish and desire for You to speak to Your beloved sons and daughters.*

*Today, this land is in a similar position to the 600,000 Israelites, who even after they had passed through the struggles against darkness in the forty-year wilderness course and the land of Canaan was before their very eyes, they could not follow Joshua and Caleb who came forth with strong determination to enter the land. Father, please speak to the people of this land, and let them realize this. As Heaven emphasized to Joshua and Caleb at that time to "be bold and strong," please allow us to keep the same message in our hearts. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.*

*Billions of satans are blocking our way with cruel tribulations, persecutions and paths of the cross to sweep us away and violate us. Please allow us to become sons and daughters with hearts of unchanging will, loyal subjects toward You of whom You can be proud. One step further, please guide us to become children who can pray, "The only living sacrifices we can offer You are our bodies and minds. Please accept these." Beloved Father, I earnestly wish and desire for this to be done.*

*Father, we know You are concerned about us even now. Father, do not let even one life be dragged into darkness. We understand that the time when a song of glory sung for Your joy has drawn near. Please guide us so that none of us will be derailed from the right track due*

*to a personal situation. Let us not be too inadequate to experience Your heart and the hearts of the many prophets and sages who have already passed away. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.*

*Father, although we are not good enough before You, as we have gathered at this hour to repent of our past life and we aspire to come forth with a new determination and a new commitment, please allow us to become the children who can grope for the bosom of Your infinite love. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.*

*You alone have dominion over the remaining hours of the service. Do not allow Satan to invade these hours. I also wish for You to protect us with Your glorious grace, and embrace us with Your hands of love. I pray all of this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The words in Matthew 10 were given to the beloved disciples, who were about to leave and bear witness to Jesus for the first time. They were guided by Jesus, who had the final determination, with an important mission to lead battles against Satan on earth.

Through these words, we can understand that Jesus had infinite love and attachment toward his disciples, despite extremely sorrowful circumstances in his heart. On the other hand, when Jesus sent out his chosen disciples to spread the new words of blessing to the Israelites, we should understand that the situations and hearts of the disciples were pitiful. Yet, so were the anointed Jesus' heart and situation.

You should understand also that these words were spoken by Jesus out of concern for his disciples. Although he wished for their victories in the battles against the billions of satans so that they could sing a song of glory to God, they could make a mistake during the process and thus cause Heaven to worry.

### **The Heart of Jesus, Who Sent out His Disciples to Witness**

These words were given to encourage his beloved disciples who were determined to win the final battle. Because Jesus knew that enemies would certainly appear to block their paths, he hoped they would win the battles, sing a song of victory and participate in a joyful moment when they could testify that they were sons and daughters of God. However, you who are living today should understand these words did not apply only to the disciples at that time. These words also imply a life course for Christians, who should fight, walking the same path of the disciples. These words are for all humankind, which has been striving to establish a victorious foundation on this earth throughout history based upon the will of Christ.

If we can glean such a heart in Jesus, we can understand that he said the words with concern for the faith of the disciples, who were to leave soon, knowing the possibility that they would soon be facing an unbelievably difficult environment. Therefore, Jesus wanted his beloved disciples to return glory to God through victories in the battles against Satan. Thus, he spoke to them with a special determination and heart. We should understand this.



In the verses we read that no one will welcome the disciples. This means that in walking a path to become a heavenly son or daughter, Satan will always try to invade. We should understand this. Furthermore, we should remember what Jesus said: The ones who will block your way will not be pagans who do not have faith, the chosen Israel nor faithful Jews, but will be your own family members. Although you do not have much in your possession and have nothing to offer Heaven, since you came to understand the meaning of the words of Jesus, you should become the kind of person who can figure out the heart, determination and pledge of Jesus when he spoke thus.

Reflecting upon the words from Jesus' viewpoint, we can understand that Jesus did not have even one friend with whom he could share his heart. If there was a nation, it did not belong to him; if there was a people, they were not his people; and if there was a church, it did not belong to him. He had a family in which he was raised, but it was not his own. He had brothers and sisters, but they were not his own.

Thus, when he spoke about this, he was actually bequeathing his own life course, walked on behalf of Heaven, to his disciples on earth. You should understand this. Another thing you should understand is that Jesus is asking you who are living today, Who can become my true family member?

There are many nations on earth, many peoples, many families and many human beings. However, no true family members of Jesus exist among them. Therefore, you should understand that God has been looking for such people until now.

What then was the purpose of Jesus sending out his own beloved disciples to the bosom of his enemies? It was not to create a religious body or organization nor to build a new nation through the Israelites. It was to find family members with whom God could rejoice, God's true family members who could live in accordance with the will of God. Therefore, the most important thing is how we can become Christ's true family members.

What then should you do? You do not have many possessions, you know little. You may not have much to be proud of, but God should be able to say that you are a true family member of Jesus. That is, you should be able to become a person with whom God can live forever, and whom God, Jesus and even you can approve of, a heavenly family member who can manifest the glory of God. Such is the person for whom God has been looking, for whom Christ has been looking, and whom you hope to become. You should understand this.

### **The Inner Attitude of a Person Who Can Stand Before Christ with Pride**

What then should we do to become a true family member of Christ? By attending Jesus in our daily life, we should become his family member, who came as a true person and the begotten son of God; that is, the first family member of Heaven.

By doing so, we should be able to prove our life to be like that of Jesus before God. Jesus was established as number one in the heavenly family realm. That is, he showed his life to

be the standard through which he could live in the Father's home as the son of Father.

Jesus testified that he was the son of God who came to fulfill a mission to bring the Israelites, living in the land of faithlessness, back to the bosom of Heaven. He claimed that he was a family member of Heaven.

Whatever the opposition, Jesus was not afraid of it and spread the will of Father. He fought alone at the risk of his life. You should understand this.

Therefore, just as Jesus who came to the earth as the son of God testified to God's will during his entire life, you also should become a person who can testify to the heart of Jesus, who can fight Satan and die for the fulfillment of God's will on earth.

What then is the purpose of testifying to Jesus' heart, fighting Satan and risking our lives? It is because the power of darkness on earth attempts to block you from becoming a true family member of Jesus.

Enemies persecuted Jesus who proclaimed God's heart before all humankind. They blocked Jesus' path. That is, satans worked together to kill one person, Jesus. Thus, to evict and obliterate them from the earth, Jesus walked a course to make Satan surrender. He did not sleep or eat well. That is, to raise a shield against all the attacks of Satan, Jesus lifted a torchlight, sacrificing everything he had. Therefore, we should understand and reflect that Jesus, the son of God, went to a battleground at the risk of his life and eventually walked a path of death on the cross, to testify to the will of God.

Why then is it that we have faith and hope in Jesus? It is to become a true son or daughter of God, and thus become a true family member of Jesus, who can live attending him.

Therefore, you should first become a person who can stand in pride before Jesus, who represented Heaven's heart. That is, each of you should become a true family member of Jesus. You do this by first establishing one realm of heart with God through bowing down before Him and by building a place in which Jesus can rest in peace.

The reason is that, although Jesus came to the earth, he had no one who could be his true family member, with whom he could rest in peace. This became his historical painful grievance. Thus, you today should become his true family member, comforting his heart and liberating him from such pain. In your family, living in the attendance of Jesus as your own elder brother, you should possess a heart that can take his sorrow as yours, his pain as yours, his concern as yours. Thus, you can comfort him. Unless you have such a heart, you can never become a true family member of Jesus. You should clearly understand this.

### **The Person Who Can Take after the Heart and Character of Jesus**

Jesus lived with his beloved brothers for thirty years in the family of Joseph, but those family members did not become Jesus' true family members. Although Jesus had a family, he did not have a true family nor did they become the kind of family member whom Jesus

needed. Therefore, Jesus was evicted from village after village. Further, he was persecuted by the Jews, the Israelites, until recent human history.

Even in the midst of such persecution, what was the hope of Jesus with such a sorrowful heart? On earth Jesus wanted to live with the heart of Heavenly Father, for the sake of His sons and daughters, attending Heavenly Father as His family member. Not only did he want to live in love for his beloved family members and comfort his Father, he also wanted his family members to be able to comfort the Father. Yet he did not have such family members, and thus all of the Jewish religious body and the Israelites came to fall in the position of faithlessness.

Therefore, Jesus expressed his sorrowful heart, stating, ". . . Foxes have holes and birds of the air have nests, but the son of man has nowhere to lay his head." (Matthew 8:20)

Therefore, you should be able to empathize with such a heart of Jesus and prepare a place where he can lay his head. If you do not have a family where you can attend Jesus, you can attend him, at least in your heart. If you do not have a place where Jesus can lay his head down, you should be willing to lay his head down on your lap. When you have such a heart, you can become a true family member of Jesus.

You might have wanted to become Jesus' true family member who could fulfill his will of salvation on this earth. Thus, you should remove all of the elements that can cause you to have an opposing desire.

Jesus said, "Your family members are enemies," in walking a path to Heaven. Jesus wanted to treat everyone as his family members and raise them up as his family members, but no one knew such a desire of Jesus. Instead, even people who were close to him, believed in and depended upon him left. Through that condition, Satan came to invade Jesus by driving him to the cross. From this you should realize how heartbroken Jesus was, who came as the tree of life for all humankind was, and how he yearned to have a true family member who could represent his situation.

What then should you who are gathered here together do to understand the situations and heart of Jesus and stand in the position of a true family member who can live with him forever? To do this, you should keep a heart that can represent the heart of Jesus. You should take after the heart and character of Jesus, whose loyalty toward Heaven never changed in any environment, anywhere. As people who have been called for a mission to pioneer a new path, what should you do? You should stand in the position of a true family member of Jesus, creating an environment where he can rest in peace and feel joy.

When Jesus stated, "Your family members are enemies," who were they? They were those who could not grieve when Jesus grieved, those who were not heartbroken. They were those who were ignorant when he "heartbrokenly" testified to Heaven's heart. You should also clearly understand that Jesus' mother and brothers could not be his true family members. Instead, they became his enemies in the path he was walking. Furthermore, you should understand that even Jesus' three disciples, who were educated with all of his heart and life,

the ones who walked the three years of his public ministry with him, could not become his true family members.

When Jesus was about to climb a hill of death, a hill of the cross, you should understand that those beloved disciples did not become his true family members. They became his enemies instead. Thus, you today should understand the historical fact that your ancestors did not understand the heart of God and did not become His true family members who could follow His dispensation.

### **To Become a True Family Member of Jesus**

Therefore, although you are using an expression, "a family member," it is a phrase with which you should be fearful. If you commit a wrongdoing in the course of faith, you will become an enemy who will block the standpoint of Jesus, who testified to the will of God. You will also become an enemy who will block the standpoint of Jesus who fought Satan, and blocked his will to redeem the sins of all humankind through the cross. You should keep this in mind.

What kind of person then is a true family member of Jesus? He or she will be a person who resembles Jesus, who wanted to spread the word to everyone, and who can experience all of his heart that worried, concerned and lamented while Jesus was fighting Satan. Thus, the one who only followed Jesus, when he was walking the way of the cross, cannot be a true family member of Jesus, but the one who understands the heart of Jesus until the time when he had to walk a path toward the cross. You should comprehend this clearly.

When Jesus came to the earth, with a mission as a true witness in his life course of thirty years, the fact that he could not find a true family member was his greatest sorrow and pain. A true family member who could testify on his behalf, fight alongside him when he was fighting Satan, carries the cross on his behalf when he walks toward Golgotha, one who he could be proud of before Heaven and earth. You should understand this.

What then should you do today? As Jesus was desperate to testify to the will of God 2,000 years ago, you who are living today should also do your best to testify to His will, with all of your heart and mind. You should become the kind of person who can fulfill the wishes of Jesus, with the same situation of Jesus, who fought Satan, and with the heart of Jesus who was concerned about the fulfillment of the will at the risk of the opposition of Judaism and the Israelites.

Further, to eliminate all the obstructions to fulfilling the will of Heaven, you should become the kind of person who can feel the grim resolution of Jesus, who was determined to offer even his life. You should also be willing to have the spirit to become a sacrificial offering, to carry a cross on behalf of your people.

With the character of Jesus, you can communicate with the heart of Jesus, who became a sacrificial offering 2,000 years ago, on behalf of the Israelites. You should not become a dead offering, who surrenders to Satan. Penetrated with the heart of Jesus, you should not be

discouraged to testify to the will of Jesus, nor should you be defeated through fighting against Satan. Therefore, you who are in the Last Days, should have a heroic resolution and the heart to climb over the hill of death, and guide even your enemy to God's bosom of love. You can then finally become a true family member of Jesus.

Who then saddened the heart of Jesus, when he was carrying out the great will of God? They are the ones who were the closest to Jesus. They were not the prepared Israelites nor were they the believers of Judaism. The greatest grief to Jesus derived from the facts that the disciples who followed him for three years, did not have faith when he needed, nor could they testify to him when needed, nor could they fight when needed, nor could they die when they had to. You should clearly understand this.

What then are the things you should do to be called a true family member of Jesus? First, you should be united in heart and act upon it.

By doing so, you should learn how to fight to achieve one goal, the will of God, and become a person who can be determined to die for its fulfillment. You should also become a person who can relieve the grievance of Jesus, caused by the failure to fulfill the will of God when he came to the earth 2,000 years ago, and comfort him. When you do all of this, you will be called a true family member of Jesus. You should remember this.

### **What a True Family Member Should Do**

What then should you possess in your course of faith? You should become a person who can have true family members. When you return to your family, you should be able to have true family members. When you go to your church, you should have true family members. When you go to the society, you should also have true family members.

As Jesus testified to God on His behalf, fought against Satan on His behalf, and died on His behalf, you should be able to do the same.

Further, after having stood in such a position, you should become a person who can have a family member who can testify to you. As Jesus had his disciples who could testify to him, you then will become a person testified to by that person. That is, to stand in a position where you can be called a son or daughter of God, you should have a family member who can testify to you as an unchanging child of God, and can die for you.

To become such a person, what should you do? You should become a leader, who is willing to sacrifice more than anyone else. In other words, unless you become a true sung do (Christian), who is willing to carry a cross of sacrifice for many people, you shall not have anyone who will fight and die on your behalf.

For the sake of God, Jesus went a path of sacrifice, abandoning everything he had. What he testified was not for his own sake, but for God's sake, nor did he fight for his own sake, but for God's sake. Similarly, he did not carry the cross for himself, but to fulfill the whole purpose of God's providence.

Therefore, until now, many sung do testified to Jesus, fought for him and died for him. So while fulfilling God's will of restoration, you should have someone who can testify to you, fight for you and die for you. If not, you should understand that you will be in the position of an enemy before Heaven and earth, or Jesus.

What was the reason Jesus died when he had come to the earth? It is because he had no one who was willing to die for him. Why did he fight on this earth? It is because no one was willing to fight for him. Why did he testify to himself? It is because no one was willing to testify to him.

Therefore, you should become a family member of Jesus, who can represent his heart, and should have a family member who can testify to you, fight for you and die for you. Otherwise, you will carry a grievance that you could not become a living sacrificial offering before the Father, by not being able to indemnify a thirty-year life course of Christ. You should keep this in mind.

What then should you do today? As you seek a way to become a true family member, you should have a heart of the same concerns that Jesus had and God had, and should be able to pray for family members. Although Jesus prayed for his beloved disciples and people, due to their faithlessness, they caused him a grievance. You thus should be able to relieve him of this.

Consequently, to establish a church and a people centered on Jesus, you should work hard when others enjoy themselves. To fight Satan, while others do not know, you should find a person who is willing to die for you.

### **The Importance of Forming a Family Which Can Be One with Jesus' Path**

For whom then did Jesus die on the cross? Of course, it was for his beloved family members. Further, it was for many people and all humankind. Jesus did not pray for himself, but for all humans. He also testified, fought and lived for them. Therefore, you should do your best to become a family member of Jesus. That is, you should make your utmost effort with all of your heart and mind to become his family member, through a path of testifying, fighting and dying.

Ladies and gentlemen! Do you have a person who can testify to you before the judgment of God or Satan? Do you have a friend who can fight Satan for you? Do you also have a family member who is willing to die for you? All of this will determine your value. Thus, you should understand your current position, in pursuing this path.

Today, a person who pursues the fulfillment of God's will shall be confronted with enemies in the process. First, someone in the family will try to block the path. That is, if a wife of a family goes to church, her husband will become her enemy, and if a husband of a family does, vice versa. If children go to church, their parents will become their enemies, and if parents do, vice versa.

What position then are you in? You are in the position where you lost your family, and lost your husband or wife. Further, you could lose even your parents. That is why you should find a true family and true parents, and you yourself should become a true husband or a true wife. Further, you should become a true family member of Heaven.

What then should you do to become such a person? In your family, if your parents are sad, so should you be as their children. If your children are sad, so should you be as their parents. If your husband is sad, so should her wife be, and vice versa. In your family, if everyone is not united as one, and cannot create an environment in which they can attend God's will, no one will be more miserable than you. If so, you will be rejected from your family, society and nation. You will then need a family member centered on God's will.

Instead of being rejected by your worldly parents, you should have true parents, and instead of a conjugal relationship without trust in each other, you should find a true family member, with whom you can establish a true family. No matter what happens to the world, you should form an inseparable relationship with a family member that transcends even death.

Even in the secular world, a relationship between parents and children is such that they are willing to die for each other. If so, you should connect each other with the love of Heaven, and form a deeper relationship with love. If you cannot create such an environment, you will not be able to dwell in the same place where Jesus does, nor can God dwell with you in peace.

What then should you do at the time when the final moments of the Last Days are beginning? Even in the same church, you do not understand each other's heart and situation, but this is not acceptable. That is a relationship of enemies. Thus, you should be interested in your neighbor brothers or sisters, and consider their situations to be yours, and their sorrow to be yours. By doing so, we should build an eternal and true family member's relationship.

That is, with God's sorrowful heart, considering each individual to be your own family member, you should establish a true family relationship through which you can love each other in the position of parents and children, husband and wife, and brothers and sisters.

### **Jesus' True Family Member, The Person Who Can Build a Relationship to Live for Each Other.**

However, in such relationships, when you try to attend God and have Him dwell in peace, enemies who want to block your way will appear, without fail. Those who have been related to you until now will come and appear as your enemies. They are in your own family, society and nation, and even in the world in which we are now living.

Thus, you have an important mission to remove them from the levels of the family, the society, the nation, the world and even in the spirit world. That is, by attending one True Parent through the hearts of God and Jesus, you are to carry out an important mission to establish a family, a society, a nation and the world. Therefore, you should be able to build

relationships with people who can testify to you, fight for you, and die for you. When you do it, you can become a true family member of Jesus. Please keep this in mind.

## Prayer

*Beloved Father! Please establish your children gathered here today to be your true children.*

*If there was anything that could not be united with your heart due to their self-centeredness, through this hour, please let them realize that it could have been a condition for them to stand in the position of an enemy before You.*

*Father of love, today, through experiencing Heaven's heart, we should fight to testify to Your heart to our beloved (church) family members, and we should also fight Satan who is blocking us from doing this. If it is not achieved, please let us also realize that even at the risk of our life, we are to fulfill this responsibility. Beloved Father, I earnestly wish and desire for this to be done.*

*Before Jesus started his universal mission, the question was with his three disciples. Similarly, today also, for our church to prosper, the question is whether each of us can be united with three members next to each other. Thus, please allow them to be united as one. Please guide them to also realize that it is a way to become a true family member of Jesus. I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done. Since we are to fulfill our mission, by being united in mind and body, and with a heart of Jesus, by being able to testify against Satan, and die while fighting him, please guide us to escape from the intrusions of the enemy during the process.*

*Through the unity of our entire church membership, please help us to defend ourselves against the group of enemies on the level of a people, and further, through the unity of three people centered on God's will, please help them be able to defend themselves against the enemies on the worldwide level. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.*

*If each of us is ready to fight for his or her people, pray for humanity and die for them, we can attend Jesus in peace as the center of our family, society, nation and the world. We are also aware of the fact that only when we become such a person can we become a true family member of Jesus. Beloved Father, please guide us to stand in such a position. As I earnestly wish and desire for this to be done, I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

*This was originally an untitled speech. The title was added in Korea.*



**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
LET US NOT BECOME  
A BETRAYER OF GOD'S WILL**

**October 20, 1957  
Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea**

**[Matthew 23:29-39](#)**

**Prayer**

*Father, please forgive the children who are gathered here today. They have been living day by day, not understanding that they are Your precious children.*

*We understand that without You, no one can comfort us nor can anyone allow us to manifest Your glory. Have we by any chance insisted upon ourselves, so penetrated are we by sin? We know it is a historical fact that any act centered upon oneself betrays the heavenly principles. Please allow us to offer everything in this hour and receive Your grace through the separation of good and evil. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire this to be done.*

*By doing so, please allow us to incarnate our mind into Yours, our body into Yours. Please allow Your heart to substitute for ours, Your aspiration to substitute for ours. Allow our fighting spirit to be united with Yours for the fulfillment of Your will. Thus, bless us to attend Your will only with an undying spirit. Beloved Father, I earnestly wish and desire this to be done.*

*We understand that our life until today has been secular and could not be free of sin and evil. Please allow us to find the absolute value beyond time and space. Guide us to offer everything we have before the fulfillment of Your will, which desires to manifest its value before the one center.*

*Please allow us to establish a reciprocal relationship through which our hearts can be harmonized before the will and within ourselves. Allow us to maintain the joy that can sing a song of glory to God. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire this to be done.*

*Father, I earnestly wish and pray that You allow us to understand the history of Your toil for humankind. Guide us to protect, at the risk our lives, the bloodstains of the many prophets and sages who have come and gone from this earth. Allow us to become sons and daughters who can be loved by You and of whom you can be proud before Satan.*

*Is there anyone who still does not know how to be grateful before Your will? If so, please caress them with Your hands of compassion. With Your almighty power, please have their hearts surrender to You, repent before You and humbly bow down before You in gratitude. Father, I earnestly wish and pray for this to be done.*

*As we now wish to receive Your words, Father, please have dominion over this audience. As I understand that You have been guiding these people for a long time with concern, please do not allow them to turn their faces away from Your guidance. Allow us not to block Your way due to our inadequacy or to stand in a position against Your will. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and pray for this to be done.*

*Please have dominion over this hour as the Trinity. Allow us to offer everything we have before You and act according to Your will. By doing so, please allow us to become the ones who can return the beauty of harmony to You. Beloved Father, I earnestly wish and pray for this. Please grant us Your words.*

*Jesus loved his disciples with all of his heart and mind during his thirty years of life. Due to their betrayal, he had no choice but to die on the cross. Please let us again feel the heartbreaking facts in this hour. Please guide us, we who have been following You, to return an unchanging loyalty to You until the end and to appear before You as the fruits of glory. Father, I earnestly wish and pray for this. Please do not allow this place to be invaded by Satan. Even if billions of satans are attempting to invade this place, please allow us to offer ourselves as a living sacrifice in this hour.*

*Father, I understand that many lonely family members are scattered throughout the nation and are now praying, kneeling down before You. Wherever they gather, please manifest Your glory and victories to them. Thank You for filling their minds and bodies with Your amazing glory and guiding them to become Your sons and daughters. I earnestly wish and pray that they will become the children who can return glory to You. I prayed all of this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the speech I would like to reflect upon with you in this hour is "*Let Us Not Become a Betrayer of God's Will.*"

### **The Reason Human Beings Could Not Live in the Eternal Ideal and Environment**

Today we are living in an environment in which it is extremely difficult to establish laws based upon trust and righteousness. It is also hard to make a friend with whom one can live, enjoying a friendship not only throughout life, but also throughout eternity.

You must know well that we are faced with a reality in which it is difficult to have a spouse, parents, brothers or sisters with whom we can live together forever. Even now we humans are longing in our hearts to live with God in an amazing and broad realm of ideals in which our mind and our living environment would never change.

Originally, humans were to live in an environment in which they could eternally trust, depend on, love and show off everything good to one another. However, because they lost this environment, they have been destined to restore it. This did not become history by coincidence. There are certain stories we do not know. Throughout history, there were conditions through which our ancestors violated the great principles of absolute trust and righteousness. There were other conditions of darkness as well of which we are not aware. We should understand that, until now, not only our flesh and blood, but also our environment has been oppressed.

What then should we do when faced with such an environment today? Centered on the original ideals human beings were to possess, by becoming unchanging individuals of trust and righteousness, we should be able to manifest the eternal ideals, trust and righteousness as our own. By doing so, transcending our own life course, we should be able to receive a day when we can eternally rejoice. Today countless people are longing to see the arrival of such a day.

What state then are we in now? We are not yet liberated from the fallen lineage. We were not emancipated from the boundary of sin. Consequently, we are responsible for becoming free of it. We should reflect upon our wrongful way of life. We should block all acts that are unprincipled. You should understand that you are destined to restore the environment and ideals we can enjoy.

We are in that position because of the fall. What does the fall mean? It means that people could not be an unchanging center, a center that has fulfilled the ideals for the purpose of faith. We cannot be a center for the creation. The fall caused a change and a separation in the relationship between God and man. That relationship should never have changed nor should there have been separation, no matter what.

The reason humankind came to grieve is that they deliberately betrayed the principles established by Heaven. They did not believe in, but violated the will that should have been realized on earth as the center of the principle of creation. Because they did not do this, they came to grief.

### **The Sorrowful History Continued Due to the Betrayal of Heaven**

When I realize today that my entire life is manifested through my mind and body and I cannot embody the absolute goodness and righteousness of God, what should I be sad about? I should grieve that my mind and body still have the scars that remain from the betrayal of God.

If people had not betrayed the heavenly principles, words like "betrayal" or "faithlessness" would not exist. Adam and Eve should have been established as the inseparable, true son and daughter in relation to God. The fact that they betrayed God's will remains the sorrow of the universe and the sorrow of all people throughout history. Further, you should clearly

understand that it remains today as the sorrow of our minds and bodies.

Now, with such a history, you should fight the enemy, offering yourself before the Father. Further, you should fight your living environment and all the powers of darkness on earth. You should be aware that you are destined to carry out such a life.

When we restore ourselves then and try to establish the principles of the absolute trust and righteousness of God, how can we stop ourselves from betraying God? How we can overcome ourselves, we who have inherited such fallen nature in our lineage? We have the background of such a mind and lifestyle, so does the entire social environment.

Since the creation of humankind, God has been conducting His providence for 6,000 years. You should also understand that in the process, He sent many prophets and sages through whom He attempted to establish faith and build an eternally unchanging relationship.

What was God's heart like? He loved humans without limitation. That is why He is still toiling for them behind the scenes. Thus, you should become people who can discern the inner heartbreak of God, who has had an unchanging will throughout the course of human history. He has been looking for a person who can come forth and represent His eternal will with an unchanging heart for eternity.

What kind of being is God? He is a being who has been toiling and enduring for 6,000 years so that people would establish conditions for the foundation of faith in Heaven. Ever since the human fall, He has been standing, with a grieving heart, in the position where there was no one who did not betray Him. Still, He did not have any choice but to forgive and embrace them. You should clearly understand this. God and Jesus, in whom we have faith and whom we try to attend, believed in us repeatedly, in spite of our countless betrayals.

If there is a person who can understand the hearts of God and Jesus, that person will certainly be qualified to discuss things directly with God, beyond the historical betrayals on all levels of the society and the nation. To become such a person, you should clearly understand the heart of God.

How many people exist on this earth who can understand the heart of God, Who has been embracing faithless people until now? You who are gathered here at this hour should be able to feel God's heart. You should empathize with the sorrowful heart of God, Who has been patient with people even as He was watching them betray Him. Still He toils to restore them to Himself. Unless you can become a person who can understand the heart of God, Who has been betrayed throughout the many thousands of years of history, but Who has remained a loving, patient and believing God, you will not be able to defeat the historical course of betrayals.

In the course of human history, where did the first human betrayal start? It started with Adam and Eve betraying God's domain of love on the family level. Adam and Eve should have established God's ideal of creation. Yet due to their disbelief in the will of God, through the fall caused by the archangel, the history of betrayal started.

After the toil of 1,600 years, God established Noah, a person He thought He could trust. God made Noah set a condition for 120 years. Noah attempted to fulfill God's will, but he failed. Thus, the will of God was prolonged through the ancestors of faith throughout the many generations after Noah until the time of Moses.

### **Jesus Appeared to Establish Faith on Earth**

Due to the fall of Adam and Eve, fallen people were divided into many peoples. From among the many peoples, God chose the Israelites, in whom He could trust. From among those people, He chose Moses. Through Moses, God could establish the laws of the heavenly principles that can never change, but the people who followed Moses betrayed God.

As a result, God could not achieve His will on the level of the family and the people. Yet by regaining Israel from the dominion of the Pharaoh and through the battles with the Canaanites and Satan, He sent a star who could represent 4,000 years of history: Jesus.

Did the people who had betrayed Moses accept Jesus? On the contrary, the Israelites betrayed him on the levels of the family, the society and the nation. You should know this.

When the sages and saints throughout the generations of history were commissioned with a heavenly responsibility by the will of God, God wanted to trust in them. The central people who were called for the heavenly mission to make such conditions were Noah, Abraham, Jacob, Moses and Jesus. You should know this.

With what kind of heart then did Jesus appear on earth? Jesus came as a representative of the whole nature of God and His historical words. Jesus was the substantial being of hope for which God had been looking. What then did Jesus feel when he came to the earth? When he came to the world with God's words and cried them out, he felt that the words were not only historical words. He felt what the many prophets and sages had desired to express throughout history. Further, he felt that the words had been betrayed by countless people throughout history. Thus, he could feel the broken heart of God, Who has been looking for a person whom He could trust on the faithless earth.

Furthermore, Jesus felt the heart of God's love that had desired to establish an eternal incarnation of ideal love, inseparable from Him, after He had created humans with all of His energy in the Garden of Eden. Jesus also felt a sense of mission to restore the original position of Adam and Eve, who had betrayed God. Jesus' position was not that of God, who was concerned about the fall. He was balancing sorrowful human history and heavenly principle on the scale, feeling the painful heart of fallen people, too. He appeared to cry out the words of God, a visible being representing the invisible being. He was the hyung sang of God, clinging to God's heart. Jesus considered the words and the heart rejected and violated by many people throughout the long history to be his own. He regarded his body as God's temple.

If Jesus had a hope that he desired to be fulfilled, it must have been to restore a day of

goodness. He fought and died to establish a day of goodness.

When Jesus appeared before God the Father, he felt responsible for restoring all the words rejected throughout history and to comfort the Father by indemnifying the sinful history caused by the betrayal of the human ancestors.

Thus, Jesus appeared with a prayerful heart: "Oh, Father, whose temple and heart have been violated and trampled upon by human beings during the past 4,000 years! Please be comforted by seeing me." He felt responsible for liquidating sin on earth. You should understand that his heart was pierced with the determination not to leave behind another history of betrayal and to vindicate all the betrayals throughout history and persist in reality.

### **Jesus' Determination**

Jesus was determined to take the responsibility to fulfill such a mission. He knew that betrayal would occur where God's words were spoken. He knew that God's sorrow and grief would be wherever His heart was brought. He knew that Satan's arrow would fly where God appeared in a body. He was determined to face this.

Although Jesus wanted people to advocate his position and protect him in reality, when they betrayed him, he was silently patient. You should understand the sorrowful circumstances where Jesus prayed alone for all humankind, grieving in the Garden of Gethsemane, under the olive trees.

At that time, Jesus was in a more pitiable position than anyone else on earth. Jesus came as a representative of God's heart, clinging to the words of God. In addition to the words of betrayal by many people throughout history, there was no one who prayed, "Oh, my lord, my groom, my guide! Please guide our lives to You!"

Jesus knew that God's providence of 4,000 years was consumed in human betrayal, but he still shed tears for humanity. Though he felt the grief that filled Heaven and earth, Jesus still looked for humankind, who had betrayed God. Thus, if he had a grievance in his heart, it would have been an endless one.

However, when he thought of God, who came to look for human beings in spite of their betrayals throughout the 4,000 years of history, Jesus could not be grieved even when he was betrayed. He could not be discouraged with his material deficiency even when he was struggling with it. He could not disobey the Father's will, even if he were to be sacrificed as an offering. He could feel the heart of God, Who did not desert the Israelites but treated them with love for 4,000 years despite their betrayals. Jesus could feel and comfort the Father's heart. Furthermore, he was in the position where he discussed all matters directly with God. We should clearly understand this.

Looking back today, we come to realize that our past was a trail of betrayals. Our reality is an environment of betrayals. "I" am a root of betrayals. Thus, I carry a past of such betrayals, I am living in a reality of betrayals, and I am becoming a root of betrayals toward

my posterity. You should know this and should be heartbroken and grieving.

When Jesus came to this earth, he was rejected by his own people. He was considered a traitor by his nation, worse than a thief. Nevertheless, he prayed for his enemies to be forgiven. What is the source of such a heart? It is derived from the suffering heart of the Father, who has been patient with the people who betrayed Him for thousands of years throughout history. Jesus realized that even if his life was lost as a sacrificial offering, it could not be compared with the Father's sorrowful heart. Therefore, even when he was climbing over the hill of death, he could not help but pray for his people, who had betrayed him. You should know this.

Jesus continues to visit us even after he left the earth. Even if people have been faithless throughout history, Jesus still believes in us today. He does not curse humankind, who can betray him beyond time and space. On the contrary, Jesus is stretching his hand out to us with salvation. Nevertheless, there is no one on this earth who came on behalf of Jesus' words, his body and his heart. Furthermore, there are no people nor nation which can represent Jesus. At the time of Jesus, the Israelites should have represented the will of God and inherited His words. Yet no one welcomed Jesus, no matter where he went with the words of God.

### **The Path to Search for God in Spite of Persecution and Rejection**

Because Jesus went through such a historical path, you also will be rejected by your brothers and sisters, your religion or your people when you attempt to attend God's words. However, you should become the kind of people who can pray that those who betray you may be blessed, despite their persecution.

Where then do your words, faith and religious ideas stand now? Jesus went through betrayal on the levels of the individual, the family, the church, the Israelites and the nation, 2,000 years ago. We are now being rejected on the level of the world, after having gone through the levels of the people and the nation.

You know that human history has been a continuum of good being stricken by evil ever since Cain killed Abel. We should also know that in walking the path toward Heaven, the ones who are being rejected, not the ones who reject them, are on the side of truth. They are the ones who are leading the heavenly dispensation.

Which people then are in the position of being rejected on all levels on behalf of the world today? If there were a tightly-knit people who can represent the will of God, they would be destined to be rejected on all levels.

How would the people be rejected? They would be rejected through the same conditions that took place at the time of the fall between Adam and Eve and the archangel. Thus, first they will be betrayed centered upon words. Although they were allowed to eat any other fruit in the Garden of Eden, God's words not to eat of the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of

Good and Evil were betrayed. They fell by following the words of the archangel, who stated that their eyes would be opened and they would become like God. The same phenomena will take place. Various ideas and ideologies from different nations will appear.

Consequently, even if one mind that is meant to pursue one idea, one purpose and one center seem to appear as a second mind and introduce a new purpose, the second mind has created the origin of the eventual betrayal of the original idea and purpose. You should clearly understand this.

Through what did this origin of betrayal come about? It came about through words. Thus, in the Last Days, if a people is to be established before Heaven, the people will be betrayed in their own language at some point. Even if they have their own letters to write with, the letters will be betrayed. Furthermore, their history and the spirit of the people will be violated.

When viewed from the perspective of the Last Days of the century, the nation which has met these conditions today is Korea. Korea has been invaded by many peoples throughout history, and many betrayers were produced. Under the sovereignty of Japan, we almost lost our language. Our letters, our distinctive nature as a people, our pride and even our ideas were almost abolished as well.

Furthermore, today we are in a position where the same people are confronting each other in betrayal. The same is true in the relationships between brothers and sisters, parents and relatives, fathers and sons, husbands and wives. What then should this people do? At some point, this people will be faced with the sorrowful heart God has experienced because of humanity's betrayals.

This people then should pray to Heaven for the world that has betrayed them, as Jesus did not curse the people who had betrayed him but instead prayed for them with the heart of God in the Garden of Gethsemane. Only then will this people find a way to live.

Therefore, this people should overcome the world that betrays. Throughout all betrayals, they should appeal to God, bowing down before Him and taking the words of Jesus who was betrayed as their own. They should take the heart of God who was betrayed as their own, and the bodies of their betrayed ancestors as their own.

### **The Perfected Person Who Knows How to Discern**

Jesus came from the Israelites, though they appeared to be perishing due to Heaven's indifference. In the same way, this country has hope, although it seems to perish. This people should experience the words, the heart and the grief of God, Who has been betrayed for 6,000 years of history, as their own.

From now on, you should not depend on someone else. Do not believe anyone's words. Use your own judgment. Originally, you were not meant to depend on anyone. You are not to believe anyone nor are you to allow anyone to judge for you. Because you are not an



original being, you came to depend on someone, believe in someone else's words and let someone judge for you.

Thus, you who should march forward with the original purpose should become the incarnation of belief, the person whom you can depend on and able to judge for yourself. You should be able to believe in yourself and judge for yourself.

As God has been patient and tolerant, you should be able to be more patient and tolerant than anyone else. By doing so, you should be able to depend on yourself, believe in yourself and judge for yourself.

Furthermore, you should be able to do so from the position where you can say, "Father! Please be comforted by looking at me." Thus, when we establish a relationship in which the Father can believe in me and I can believe in Him, the sorrow of Heaven will finally depart. God's struggle over you then will be finished. You should keep this in mind.

You should now come to realize that Adam and Eve fell because of their inability to discern the right words from the wrong ones. You should become a perfected person who can discern them. If Adam and Eve had been able to discern the words of the archangel through their original nature, they would not have fallen. For this reason, if you have a heart that can communicate with eternal ideas and have reached a state of perfection where you do not vacillate on eternal heavenly principles, then you will not fall.

Therefore, now you should become the kind of person who resemble God. Throughout the many thousands of years of history, in the midst of many betrayals, He could have excused Himself with many reasons if He had wanted. Yet He has not done so even once. Jesus also could have excused himself during the past 2,000 years, but he has been concerned with the people on earth. Thus, you should become the kind of person who will be patient and tolerant, not making excuses. Furthermore, you should become the kind of person who can reveal that we are in the position of a second archangel.

Today, billions of satans are trying to threaten and invade your living environment. You should not have a heart to betray the heavenly principles. Instead, you should feel the heavenly will and experience it in your body. You can then finally come to judge everything right. This is the reason God has been looking forward to the day of judgment. Jesus also has been looking forward to that day, while fighting billions of satans for 2,000 years.

Those who say everything they want to say will not have much in their possession. Those who do everything they want to do will not have a foundation for glory. You should understand that those who live in accordance with their own desires will later become a traitor or a betrayer. Jesus and our ancestors are the ones who did not say everything they wanted to say nor could they do everything they wanted to do, even when being betrayed. You should be aware of this, and as an unchanging being, you should be able to control yourself.

Please remember that you stand in a position where you can betray Heaven any time. If you

do, do you know what you will be accused of? When you betray the Father, who has been tolerant in grief throughout the betrayals of 6,000 years, you will not be able to avoid judgment in the Last Days. You will not be able to pass through the last judgment through which God wants you to indemnify all the sorrows of 6,000 years.

Therefore, you should come forth with the heart of Jesus, who died on the cross as a sacrificial offering for the world. It should not be only for a year. It should not be for ten years or thirty years. You should do this for your entire life, with faith, so it can be inherited by your posterity.

Today you should pioneer and cultivate yourself. By doing so, you should realize that your relationship with Heaven can transcend all of the wicked world, even the Last Days throughout the universe. You should be able to make victorious conditions through which you can be rejoiced over by the Father. Only then will you be able to stand before Heaven as eternally victorious sons and daughters who will not betray the heavenly principles and the will. You should keep this in mind.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
LET US BECOME THE ONES  
WHO CAN UNDERSTAND GOD'S SORROW**

**October 25, 1957  
Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea**

**Genesis 6:5-13**

**Prayer**

*Father of love! When we reflect upon the 6,000 years of history, we can see that You have not had even one moment to rest in comfort or rejoice. On the contrary, we know that You have been immersed in grief and anguish. Reflecting upon the time of Noah, also, we feel that both that time and today are causing You stains from tears of sorrow.*

*Please allow the sons and daughters who are gathered here today to experience Your situation, pierced with indescribable unhappiness and sorrow, whenever you, Father, took a step, with the desire to seek a lineage of faith among ignorant people. Let us also realize at this hour that the heart of the Father, who had to drive a heartbroken Noah out into the vast world of Satan, was grieving. Noah also was indescribably saddened and lonely. Beloved Father, we sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.*

*Prophets, who had been chosen before the will of Heaven, came as a sacrificial offering and as a symbolic being of infinite sorrow to God and to people, regardless of time. Thus, we know that Noah was not the only prophet in that position, but there were many other prophets and sages. We also acknowledge that, since the time of Noah, all prophets and sages who attended the will of God have been walking the same path as Noah.*

*We who are to receive the day of the final judgment, should establish ourselves before chunryun (heavenly principles). We should also reflect as to whether we carry the heart of many prophets and sages, who, until now, had been heartbroken in sorrow. By doing so, I earnestly wish and desire You could lead us to save our faces before you, as your sons and daughters.*

*Please guide us not to become people who try to escape from the last judgment due to fear, but to become people who comfort your grief, experiencing your heart of infinite humility, and prepared to fight any unrighteous power to fulfill your will on earth. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire this to be done.*

*Father, please have compassion on the children who are gathered here, and upon them, bestow the words of reproach given to Noah long ago. By doing so, please guide each of their resolutions to be not just temporary. Allow them to be your sons and daughters who, with wisdom, can have the ability, with a new determination and resolution, to overcome any obstacle caused by the billions of satans in their environment during their lifetime. Father, I sincerely wish and desire this to be done.*

*Father, please be with the words given at this hour. Guide the heart of the person who conveys the words and the hearts of those who receive them to be united into one, and thus allow us to move as Heaven immersed in Your grace moves. Allow us to stay still if Heaven stays still, so that we can experience your heart. By doing so, please guide us to attend the will felt in our hearts as the will that should be attended before the eternal Father. Beloved Father, I earnestly wish and desire this to be done.*

*At this hour, as I sincerely wish and pray for You to allow us to offer our body before You as a sacrificial offering, beloved Father, please have dominion over the remaining hours. We pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

At this hour, I would like to speak on the title of "Let Us Become the Ones Who Can Understand God's Sorrow."

### **God's Grief Caused by the Human Fall**

You know well that throughout the thousands of years of history, grief has been inseparable from humans. You also know that humans are not the only ones who mourn; the creation, in relationship with humans, and God, the Creator of humans based on the ideal of creation, also mourn.

When you compose yourself, and in the midway position between God and the creation, look at humans who can look up to the Heaven and look down to the creation, you will come to understand that there has been no one who can claim that he or she is liberated from grief for God, humans and the creation. As long as God's grief is not relieved, the grief of humans on earth cannot be relieved. As long as the grief of humans living on earth is not relieved, the creation created for the sake of humans cannot be relieved from grief.

Who then caused grief to God? That being is not God Himself nor the creation, but it is humans. Humans, who should have carried out God's central mission and their mission toward the creation, brought sorrow to God and the creation, due to the fall. Consequently, you should realize that you are the one who stands alone before Heaven and earth, and are destined to undergo a course of struggle, which strives to eliminate sorrow that is flowing beneath your heart.

The sorrow in your heart does not remain in you, only on the individual level, but will be connected to Heaven and all humankind. One individual's grief will affect your family, society, nation and the world. Consequently, you should realize that you are standing in an

incredible position today.

With what kind of heart should we then reflect upon that? This is a question that we, all of the fallen people who are to climb up the hill of the last judgment, should be faced with. At this time when we are in adversity, after putting the load of burden down, we should be able to say proudly, "I am emancipated and I have hope, happiness, and love all things in Heaven and on earth." We should also become people who can transcend the standard in which we have already removed the sorrow of God and that of the creation. If we do not go beyond that standard, even if you are rejoicing about something at the moment, the joy will be only transient. Even if you were endowed with a grace, the grace will also be temporary, and you will be soon immersed into grief.

How then can we be freed from grief? Humans alone cannot be freed. We know through the Principle that is the reason Heaven, for thousands of years, has been guiding a providence that can bring a work of a new energy, grace and resurrection, fighting to remove grief while humans were not aware of it.

You also acknowledge that human sorrow was transformed into the sorrow of Heaven and earth. Due to the fallen humans, the path of love through which God and the creation could be united, was blocked.

Consequently, you should never give yourself up, due to your own sorrow. Before you think of your own position, you should first reflect upon the grief of God, Who has been saddened for all humankind throughout the course of history. By doing so, when you become a person who can, in your daily life, empathize with the grief of God, you would not take your sorrow solely as your own. Unless you can do it, you would not be able to climb over the hill of the judgment in the Last Days, and come forth as a person who can be qualified to comfort the heart of God. You should keep this in mind.

### **The Doubled Grief of God**

What kind of sorrow then does God possess? This is a very important question for us. It was derived from the result that, since the fall of Adam and Eve, God could not establish the original world of creation, which was to be established through them. We should thus become the ones who can experience the grief of God.

That is, due to the fall of Adam and Eve, the ideal of creation through which they were to enjoy an eternal blessing in the garden of love centered on God's love and ideas, was frustrated. God thus came to work continuously until the present throughout thousands of years of history. To fulfill the ideal of creation that Adam and Eve could not fulfill due to the fall, God has thus been experiencing all kinds of grief while fighting Satan. We should also become a person who can empathize with such a heart of God.

We should now experience the sorrow of God at the time when Adam and Eve were lost and the sorrow of God at the time when Adam and Eve betrayed Him and fell. To do this, we should first understand God's love and how much God loves humans. Otherwise, you will

never be able to experience the grieving heart of God at the time when He lost Adam and Eve. Thus, you should experience the grieving heart of God, who could not realize the ideal of creation due to the fall of Adam and Eve.

God's sorrowful heart to achieve the ideal of creation is imbedded in all of the creation. You should understand that God's providence has been to resolve the problem. Since Adam, what did all the prophets and sages, from Noah, Abraham, Moses to Jesus testify to humans on the earth? It was only to convey God's grief to the ignorant people.

Due to the human fall, God came to carry a grief for not having been able to realize the ideal of creation. Thus to fulfill it, He sent many saints and sages and came to have a double grief that He could not but watch them fighting Satan. You should understand this.

That is, many saints and sages walked a sorrowful path to introduce the ignorant people, out of whom no one has ever welcomed the will of God, and His sorrowful heart. The more they empathized with the sorrow of God, the more strongly they felt responsible for being sorrowful for the earth on behalf of God, and they had to fight Satan with the sorrowful heart of God.

They were to appear as the representatives who could be recognized for their value on behalf of the eternal will, but on the contrary, God had to feel a double grief, by watching them ridiculed and rejected by the ignorant people and even being chased from here and there. God was already sorrowful enough not to have been able to fulfill the ideal of creation, but it was indescribable grief for Him to watch many saints and sages who were destined to awaken the ignorant earthly people and fight Satan. You should not forget that God was situated to carry such a double grief.

When looking back at the time of Noah, God was overwhelmed with indescribable sorrow for 1,600 years, but he was tolerant of it. The sorrow toward humans was so overwhelming, He could never forget it even one moment. Overcoming it, to fully manifest His sorrows before all humankind and the creation, He established Noah.

Why then did God establish Noah in the position that people at that time could not understand? You should understand that the reason was to establish one person, Noah, as a representative of humans, and put him in an incomprehensible environment, to experience the sorrow and pain of Heaven, caused by humans for 1,600 years.

### **Saints and Sages Throughout History, Who Comforted the Grieving God**

Noah tolerated people who opposed and ridiculed him in faithlessness for 120 years. Even 120 years later when a warning was given that the earth was to be judged, he accomplished his duty to God in faith. He was called a righteous person of that time. Because he was a righteous person, the more he was concerned and saddened for the society in which he was living, the more corrupted the society of that time was.

When many people were striving to live for their personal comfort, Noah alone struggled to find the laws of public righteousness, was concerned about chun ryun, and was saddened in the environment where no one wanted to belong. Because Noah was concerned with and grieved for the people of that time, God called him. You should understand this.

This is not limited only to Noah. What was the reason for all the saints and sages, until now, who were responsible for fulfilling God's will to be chosen? All of them were concerned about the corrupted earth and people of their time. With the concern for an individual, a family, a society, a nation and the world, without letting others know, because they prayed, "Does Heaven exist? If so, please save this sinful earth!" and did their best to be loyal, with a sorrowful heart toward Heaven, they could be called by Heaven.

You should understand that the heart of God, Who called for any prophet such as Noah, was indescribably pierced into grief. Even in the midst of people's faithlessness and betrayals, when a prayer of a prophet called by God rang in the air, with a grieving heart, "Oh, Father!", the prayer was not joyful to hear to humans. However, God who heard the prayer was moved by the earnest appeal, as many saints and sages throughout history have been walking a thorny path to comfort God's grieving heart.

Whenever God faced with anyone who appealed and prayed to Him with such a grieving heart, He related to that person with a sorrow welling up in His heart. You should understand that when He faced them, he was determined to restore all His desires and ideas.

However, God was not always in the position where He could freely command the saints and sages who followed Him in faith or His sons and daughters, nor could He discuss with them despite time and space. You should understand that He was to relate to them only when a certain symbolic condition was met. Thus, you should understand that God has been conducting His providence to remove His grief through a sacrificial offering during the time of the Old Testament Age, and through Jesus during the time of the New Testament Age.

Through them, God's will was not entirely fulfilled. God desires to have a direct, full give and take relationship with you, and live eternally in the realm of His love, embracing you in His bosom. By so doing, He would like to call all humankind His sons and daughters. For this, He has been controlling His desire to express all of His grievance and pain until today. You should understand this.

Today, you who are living on this earth, can reveal your own sorrow to someone, your family members or relatives, but God cannot do it. When you are also in difficulties, you can lay your feelings bare, "I am sad or I am lonely," but God could never freely express His feelings throughout many thousands of years of history even when He was sorrowful. You should empathize with such a feeling of God, Who is in such a difficult position.

You should understand that all the saints and sages throughout history first expressed the sorrow of all humans on the earth, before revealing the sorrow of their own, and when you desire to stand before Heaven, you should reflect upon your past. You should look back

whether in your own living environment, you did anything small, which can be a comfort to God, who has been sorrowful throughout 6,000 years of history.

### **Humans Who Should Liberate the Sorrow of God**

Thus you should become a person who can look at the future and can be concerned about your family, society or nation. Even if the world is shaken and thus swept into a realm of death, you should become a person who can walk a path toward Heaven. If so, you shall never perish nor shall you be cursed by God.

God is saddened because humans could not fulfill the ideal of creation due to the fall. To fulfill the ideal, He has been looking for a person who would be concerned and work hard for the earth on behalf of Him. You are thus destined to walk a path in which you should comfort God and remove grief from God, Who is in such a sorrowful position today.

Because humans are the ones who caused grief to God, they are the ones who should eliminate that grief, yet you are not well aware of this. Thus you should know this clearly, and should try hard to free Him from the grief. You should make it clear that this is the most important thing to be considered.

God has never been joyful, even for one moment in the life-course of the humans who have been established. It is because some people did their best to fulfill their mission, but He could not help but watch those who could not, at times, fully comfort His sorrow to satisfaction. God was in the position to have heart-to-heart communication with the people who were established, but He has been heartbroken that they could not complete the mission in their generation.

After a history of sorrow for 4,000 years had passed, God could finally send a person who could represent the entire history of 4,000 years and all the prophets and sages who had come throughout history, and could represent the entire cosmos. The person sent by God as a representative for Heaven, all things and all humankind is Jesus Christ, in whom you believe. The day he arrived was a joyous day for the creation, all humanity and Heaven. You should understand this.

With what then did Jesus come to the earth? He came to the earth with an indescribable sorrow as a person who could represent all the grief of humans throughout the entire history of humans and that of all things. On behalf of all humans and the creation, he came with a responsibility to relieve the sorrow imbedded during the past 4,000 years of history.

In order for Jesus to reverse the direction of fallen history, caused by the human betrayal and their subsequent deviation from God, he fought Satan, who blocked a path to a life for humans and the creation, from a new angle. In the position where he had nothing to do with Satan's lineage, he pursued one ideal of God, one hope and joy.

Jesus walked such a path for his life of thirty years or so, but no one understood and supported him. He shed blood and sweat with all of his loyalty for his entire life, to relieve



God's sorrow, entangled for 4,000 years, and to fulfill the will of God, no one recognized such a heart of Jesus. He was rejected by the religious leaders and the people of Israel. Later, he had no place to stay or rest; he had to wander from village to village, from valley to valley. You should understand the circumstances of Jesus at that time.

What then was the sorrow of Jesus? The sorrow was that he could not fulfill his mission for God's will, and that he could not awaken the ignorant people and teach them the will of God. Consequently, he grieved for Judaism and the Israelites, who did not believe in him and who opposed him at that time.

### **God's Situation That Jesus Desired to Convey**

God, who was watching Judaism and the Israelites persecuting and disbelieving in Jesus, wanted to judge them and dismiss them immediately, but He did not. You should understand such a sorrow of God. You should clearly understand that Jesus, who had come as a Savior for all humans on the earth, took instead all of their grief and that of the creation.

Thus you should now have an attitude of heart that desires to feel the sorrow of Jesus, by exploring his lonely heart. You should also desire to become a friend of Jesus Christ, who was in the sorrowful position that no one knew. If you cannot be a friend with him for a day, you can be one even for an hour. If you do not have such a heart at all, you would not be able to come forth on behalf of chun ryun nor can you comfort God's grief on behalf of humans. On the contrary, you will end in the position of a betrayer, in which you will be against Heaven. You should be able to feel the sorrow of God, Who had watched Jesus, who had to be crucified at the end, despite the fact that with a sorrowful heart, he did everything possible to fulfill the mission endowed upon him.

On behalf of all humans and the entire cosmos, Jesus was commissioned to relieve the sorrow of God and have Satan surrender, by fulfilling the will of God, but he was eventually driven to carry the cross on the hill of Golgotha, in the pursuit of others from here and there. How then would he have felt?

He perceived that all the promised wills centered on him were to be destroyed, and his life was at the end to be terminated on the cross, but he still did not betray Heaven and fulfilled his duty toward God with an unchanging loyalty. Even if humans disbelieved in him, without being swayed by it, Jesus continued to pursue his life toward chun ryun. You should keep in mind that such a life of Jesus becomes a way to hope throughout history.

You should be able to figure out the broken and sorrowful heart of God, Who could not help but watch Jesus who prayed, immediately before his death on the cross, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?" God had tolerated His sorrow for 4,000 years, but because He could not have a direct dominion over His beloved sons and daughter before they make an appropriate indemnity condition, He had no choice but to wait with patience until they met a certain indemnity condition. This you should understand.

How then did Jesus live on the earth? He could not speak or act freely as you could today.

Jesus could not stay in a comfortable situation. Wherever he slept, whatever he ate, in whatever direction he moved, he always manifested God's sorrow pierced into the marrow of his bones. Wherever he spoke aloud to the Pharisees, the Sadducees, and the Israelites, he felt such a sorrow that his bones seem to melt down, and his blood and flesh shrank. Jesus could not discuss his heart of grievance, imbedded with all the sorrows he had encountered, with the people because of their ignorance and disbelief. Today, you should not forget such a heartbroken situation of Jesus.

Jesus, who knew with what mission he was endowed from Heaven and why he came to the earth, was welling up with sorrow due to the difference between God's hope and the reality in which he was living. Such a grief could envelop Heaven and earth, but he could not be saddened with his personal situation.

Today, you should take after the approximately thirty years of the life of Jesus, which was not bound by his personal situation, but was concerned with the grief of God and all humankind throughout history, and thus tried to comfort Him. You should now reflect upon how much you were concerned with the sorrowful situation of Jesus, and also, to fulfill the will of God, how much you came to experience the sorrow.

### **God's Additional Sorrow Caused by Jesus' Being Crucified**

Due to the fall of Adam and Eve, God failed to fulfill the ideal of creation and thus came to experience an indescribable sorrow. Therefore God desired to receive a day of hope, by having humans believe in Jesus and be comforted, but He again had to face a miserable scene in which Jesus was killed on the cross. Through one person who was established as a fruit of His hard work during the 4,000 years of history, He desired to be relieved from the sorrow and build a Kingdom of Heaven on the earth, but when the plan was frustrated, how would He have felt?

The grief then was beyond the grief that He had experienced at the time of the fall of Adam and Eve. At the time of the fall of Adam and Eve, He felt a sorrow that seemed like Heaven and earth were crumbling down. At the time of Jesus' death on the cross, Jesus who had felt like the tower of God, built with God's blood, sweat and tears during the past 4,000 years, crumbled in an instance. Thus God had to start all over again. God's sorrow at the time of the fall of Adam and Eve was consequently doubled and God could not help but lament over the death of Jesus with indescribable grief.

What kind of position then are you faced with today? Today, you are descendants of Adam and Eve, who caused sorrow due to their fall. You should understand that you are also descendants of the ancestors who brought an additional grief to God, by crucifying Jesus. Nevertheless, God forgot that humans are the very ones who had betrayed Him and caused Him grief, and is continuously leading a providence centered on their descendants. All that God looks forward to is to see a day when humans and the creation are united, and thus His

kingdom will be realized on the earth.

In what kind of environment then are you living today? What is the reality in which you are living? What is the situation where the world is faced with? Anyone with a meaningful will would be grieved with and lament over the current situation of reality.

Anyone who understands the mission of Jesus Christ, who had come to introduce the love of God and comfort His sorrowful heart, could not help but strike, on behalf of the entire world, his own heart filled with ignorance and darkness. It is so because the reality today is too remote from the original will of God, and is full of corruption and contradictions.

Consequently, you should pursue the one way, empathizing with God's sorrowful heart and seeking His infinite love, regardless of whether others persecute or swear at you, only to bring about a day of hope, even if you fall down while striving to establish God's nation on the earth. We are destined to fulfill the historical mission.

While carrying out the mission, even if you are faced with tragic situations from a group of faithless people, you should report it to God, Who is in the position more miserable than yours. Although God's sorrows toward humans have been immeasurable, God has never expressed it to them.

Until today, as God has been leading a dispensation to save all humankind, restraining His own sorrow, you should also fight Satan, restraining your own sorrow. Thus, even when you pray, you should forget your own personal situation, but should be focused on how you can become a person who can liberate God from Father's sorrow, and will take responsibility for all the historical grievances and the universal sorrow pierced into Father's heart. To realize the will of God, you should fight Satan. If you become such a person, even if you would die while struggling to carry out the will, you shall never perish.

Consequently, God is looking forward to seeing such a person even at this moment. He is anxious to see a person who desires to eradicate His sorrow at the risk of his own life. By injecting the original energy of an infinite life of chun ryun into such a person, God wants to relieve His sorrow and build an eternal relationship with Him. Through such a person, He desires to relieve sorrow on the levels of a family, society, nation and even the world. You should clearly understand this at this hour.

### **God's Wish for Humans**

What then is Heaven's piercing sorrow to you? You should not be grieved with your own sorrow. If you are, you are an unfortunate person. You should become a person who should carry the grief of your family, society, nation, the world, and further, that of God, and who should liberate it from them.

Think of Noah in the old days. When he was given a warning from God that the earth would be judged through the flood 120 years later, he never forgot it even one moment, but believed in it. He had an absolute obedience in God's one word for 120 years. It is an

incredible faith. Yet he was not the only one who had such an absolute faith in God's words. Abraham also was another one. When God told him to leave the land of Ur of the Chaldeans, he never forgot the words of blessing, even one moment in the wilderness. Consequently, he fought Satan every day with faith in the words of God's blessing to him. Another person was Jacob. Because he did not forget the blessing from Isaac and the blessing from God, he could tolerate the life of hardships in Haran for 21 years. Another person was Jesus. He also attended one word from God to him, and to fulfill the word, he fought Satan during his entire life of over thirty years. As such, all the saints and sages called by God observed one word from Him and attended it with faith in their lifetime. You should clearly understand this.

What then should you do at the time when a historical sorrow is passing through you? You should first become a person who can experience God's sorrow, and the hearts of Jesus and the Holy Spirit toward God and humans, and the sorrowful hearts of many saints and sages during the past 6,000 years of history. By so doing, you should go beyond your own level, and become a person who can liberate all the historical grief and return joy and glory to God. You should never forget that God is anxious for you to become such a person even now.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
THE PROVIDENTIAL LIFE OF JESUS  
AND ITS VICTORIOUS PURPOSE**

**October 27, 1957  
Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea**

**[Matthew 12:18-37](#)**

**Prayer**

*The history of conflict lies before those of us who are gathered here today. We must inherit Your unfinished feats even after our death. Father, we hope You will allow us to reflect and ask ourselves whether we have become the elite soldiers of Heaven who can fight on after putting our stagnant selves before You: the elite soldiers of Heaven who can fight and bring victory.*

*We understand that the enemy we must fight against now is not some person on the earth. It is Satan, who during the 6,000-long years of history raised the banner of opposition against God, accused God and snatched away power and authority. The responsibility and mission to subjugate this monstrous enemy rests upon us today. We realize that until now we have desired only a comfortable lifestyle and to be on the receiving end of the love of the Father, while being intoxicated in His grace. Father, please forgive us.*

*Until now we have neglected the fact that to bring the enemies to submission, our spirit and heart must never change, even in the midst of turmoil, conflicts and the ordeals of the cross. Father of love, we pray You will allow us to become the elite soldiers of Heaven who will have unchanging minds from now on and will fight alone with the many millions of satans.*

*Are there sons and daughters who have become exhausted while upholding this will? Father! Please grant us strength. Are there any who are hesitating? Please give them courage. On this foundation, Father of love, we earnestly wish that You will let us become the beloved sons and daughters who can dash toward the victorious purpose and goal of the conflict and march forward.*

*The responsibility to fight through the last battle and to victoriously cross over the pass of Golgotha rests upon our shoulders. Father of love, we sincerely hope You will let us become Your sons and daughters who can dash toward all battlefields with the power, heart, resolve and determination of the Father. Let us feel the bitter grief and be triumphant.*

*Although the sons and daughters who have gathered are small in number, please do not let them be content in the place in which they dwell. Let them learn to offer gratitude toward the grace given to them.*

*Beloved Father, we pray You will help us understand that the grace You give us today is not only for our own sakes. It is the blessing You have given us for the sake of all humanity, as representatives of the many millions of faithful believers who are in Heaven. It is for the sake of bestowing upon us the responsibility and mission to subjugate the many millions of satans.*

*Please guide us to reveal to You where our hearts are. They are the sons and daughters who have the mission to manifest the will of the Father as one purpose and are to manifest the standard of victory by contending with Satan. Are they in a state of weakness? Please give them strength. Are there those who cause sorrow to God while they are praying before the Father? Father! Please grant them happiness. Are there those who are trying their best to seek Heaven? Please appear before them with good and public works.*

*Father of love, we sincerely wish that by doing so, You will let them become the sons and daughters who do not become fatigued, even as they alone take responsibility for the will, grace and dispensation of the Father. Let them carry on the struggle.*

*This is a holy day, so please bless the countless religious groups who are gathering on behalf of the thirty million people. We know that there are many sons and daughters who have set up hidden altars and are shedding unknown tears, revealing to others that the time of the Father's works has come to pass. Father, please appear before them with the same grace.*

*Since You have given the promise that in the Last Days You will pour down the blessing of the Holy Spirit as water is poured down, please quickly appear before us. Father, we sincerely wish for You to give us the consultation that will help us raise high the signal light of life and return glory as Your representatives, building the one garden of restoration.*

*Father, please allow the sons and daughters who were called upon first to offer gratitude before the Father's Will. Let this be an hour when we can make the pledge that we will return glory to the Father by fulfilling our responsibility.*

*When we make an earnest appeal before the loving Father's solemn presence, let there appear upon the whole audience in this hour the works of grace that will pay their indemnity with the blessing of the Father. Let them move toward one standard and purpose before the will of the whole that the Father desires. Now, even if barriers block our path in the course of conflict we must walk, please allow us to take responsibility for this and proceed on toward the will of the Father. Following the victorious example of Jesus, who overcame even while he was suffering infinite pain on the cross, please let us set the standard of sons and daughters of the Father who can win the victory even by offering the last ounce of our lives.*

*We have gathered here, so please allow our minds to be in harmony with one another. Allow us to move as one under the grace of the Father. Protect us so that we can be guarded by the many millions of angels in Heaven so that Satan cannot invade us. Father, this is our sincere wish.*

*We have entrusted all the remaining time to You, so earnestly beseeching that the Trinity will govern and that You will grant the glory of victory to us, we offer all the words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

If God's dispensation of restoration had not existed in the time between the fall and today, it would not be possible for the mouths of humankind, who belong to sin, to call God "Father." As people with the lineage of death, you cannot even think about the grace of Heaven and the grace of love with respect to the Father. Moreover, you have to understand that it is due to the grace of God that we can dwell inside the realm of life today.

### **God Tried to Embrace Humankind Through Jesus**

The quality of comprehensiveness is contained in the providential life of Jesus. God's dispensation took 4,000 years of history, until the appearance of Jesus. Because Jesus came to the earth, God could embark upon a new dispensation centering on him. God cannot relate freely with people on the earth. Therefore, passing through the period of the Old Testament, God guided the dispensation by using angels as messengers. By establishing Christ with a substantial body, who could work directly on the earth, the dispensation of God to embrace fallen humanity could begin.

Since Jesus passed away, 2,000 years of history have passed. Thus, you have to understand that you are living in an era when, as you enter the realm of the Father's grace today, you can attend Jesus Christ as the Lord and enjoy the protection and blessing of the Holy Spirit.

You have to understand that because God could not deal directly with human beings in the 4,000-year period before the coming of Jesus, He had to resort to the toilsome dispensation of seeking humankind through the errands of many angels. Moreover, you should understand that after dividing the spiritual world and the physical world, the Father sent Jesus Christ to establish the direct, horizontal dispensation with humankind.

Today, 2,000 years of history since the coming of Jesus, in order for you to be chosen before that grace, you must experience the heart of God, Who was seeking humankind on the spiritual plane for thousands of years before Jesus. Moreover, you must never forget that you are in the middle of a historic process dealing with the will of the dispensation. After coming to this earth, Jesus set the goals of his daily, earthly life and his eternal life and tried to let you accompany him.

Jesus fixed the will as the purpose of his daily life for thirty years. To accomplish this, in the 2,000 years since, he has been guiding your ancestors. Moreover, you should feel that the providential responsibility to lead your descendants in the future lies with Jesus.

You know very well that when Jesus deals with the will of the dispensation, he cannot usher in the day of peace based only on the daily life, earthly life and eternal life in which only he is joyful. At this time today then, when we have not found the day of the peace of Heaven or the day of hope that Heaven demands, what kind of position is the people on earth in? No matter how hard you try, you will not be able to find the day of peace. No matter how much you seek peace and no matter how ideal a world you dream of, your fate is such that you cannot guarantee that.

The reason is that the dispensation of God, the Creator of Heaven and earth, remains a sorrowful one. Jesus Christ, who came as the Lord of all things to accomplish the dispensation of salvation for the fallen people of this earth, also relates with the will of the dispensation with a sorrowful heart. Therefore, no one on earth can find peace, and we cannot boast that we have attained the glory of victory.

As long as the sorrowful heart of God, who must shoulder this dispensational fate and lead people forward remains, the garden of the love of God will not be attained. As long as the grieving heart of Jesus Christ remains, as well as the sorrow inside the many millions of people of faith who are connected to the providence, the garden of goodness and the love of God which humanity longs and yearns for will never be obtained.

It is not easy for Heaven, who is conducting this dispensation, to cling to human beings. Before the sorrowful heart of the Father, Satan is blocking the path and is making accusations, using people as the condition. You have to understand this.

When in your daily, earthly life or among the ideals you desire, there is some element that is not in accordance with the principles of the heavenly way or God's ideology of creation, you have to realize that the Father, the Lord and the faithful believers are grieving, being beaten and fighting on our behalf while they are being mercilessly accused by Satan for every condition. Therefore, in the dispensational history of God, the sorrow of God, the sorrow of Jesus Christ and the sorrow of the many millions of people of faith who have been participating in the dispensation still remain. Yet what is the greatest anguish of God? It is the agony of having to battle with Satan while defending us. You have to understand that God is in this kind of position.

### **Jesus Christ Bridged the Gap Between God and Humanity**

Now you have to reflect upon the birth and life of Jesus Christ. Before Jesus was born on the earth, there was a great distance between humanity and God. Accordingly, God hoped that human beings would pour out all of their hearts and exert all of their strength to trample upon all conditions of the satanic world. He hoped that they would penetrate through the dark forces of Satan that had seized power and reach up to Him. The dispensation of the Old Testament was such that only by doing so could humankind receive the grace of God. However, God understood that human effort and toil alone would not allow them to find



Him. He had heard the people looking up to Heaven in sorrowful tears. Therefore, He sent Jesus to make it possible for them to attain the relative value from a horizontal position and associate with the one center who represented God. This is the condition of victory and pride against Satan in the 4,000-year history of the dispensation. However, because Jesus could not fully realize the purpose behind his coming to the earth due to the faithlessness of humanity, it has been our fate to pray to Heaven and exert our utmost.

Why is it that while human eyes are created to look straight out horizontally and move around, the human mind is supposed to be aligned with Heaven? When you achieve the will of God's dispensation in the horizontal sphere, God, Jesus, the Holy Spirit and all people on the earth can be happy. Only after this has been realized can our wishes materialize. As the first step toward fulfilling this goal, God sent Jesus, but because faithless people killed him, you have the responsibility to receive the deceased Jesus Christ again.

After coming to this earth, Jesus took the first step of his daily life in accordance with the will of God's dispensation. What was the center of this daily life? First, it was guiding the people to God and battling against Satan, who makes accusations against humankind. Jesus made his start from this kind of dual position.

Jesus alone grieved on behalf of the sorrow of God, who had conducted the dispensation for 4,000 years, and on behalf of the sadness of the heavenly principles. While he was being falsely accused by Satan in the invisible spirit world and opposed by all the faithless people in the physical world, Jesus grieved for God. With this kind of heart, his gaze was fixed on the Israelites. He dealt with the chosen faith of Judaism according to God's heart of love.

However, the Israelites and the sect of Judaism who should have upheld the will of God and helped Jesus fulfill his mission did not appear before Jesus at all. Instead, they stood in opposition to him. The Christians today, who believe that this was inevitable, must understand that the time has come now when they must fathom the genuine heart of Jesus.

Jesus had to block off the forces of Satan invading spiritually. He had to block all the arrows of faithlessness shot from the hands of many people. However, Jesus alone cannot just be engaged in that kind of conflict. You have to stand in his shoes and feel sympathy for the way Jesus' life began, considering the fact that he was in a position to behold the greater and more distant will and wish of God and adjust his mind and body to them. The problem was how Jesus, who began from this kind of position, could accomplish the will of God and subjugate Satan. He had to restore all people who have fallen nature. Jesus stepped forward to find a solution to this.

### **Why Jesus Taught the Way of Obedience**

Satan has acquired power and authority on this earth and enjoyed the glory of God, ruling over humanity as God should have ruled over them. Humankind has lived under the oppression of Satan. Therefore, when Jesus came to the earth, before he fought against the opposing people, he first had to battle against the spiritual Satan who caused them to oppose

him. You have to understand that the history of Christianity began with this kind of conflict. What did Jesus, who came to confront the original nature of Satan, give as a sign when he appeared in life? He had to do what Satan could not do. The Christian Gospels point out the actions that Jesus took for the sake of accomplishing this responsibility.

His words, his mind, his daily life, his physical life and even his death were all for the sake of setting conditions Satan was incapable of carrying out. You have to understand that such was the course of Jesus. Because the laws of the heavenly way exist, because God governs everything centering on those laws, Jesus Christ separated Satan according to those heavenly principles.

The basic nature of Satan is arrogance and fury. Although Satan dealt with the people of the earth with this kind of personality, Jesus came before the people of the world in meekness and humility.

Jesus did not stand in a position of meekness and humility because he was incapable and unworthy. He deserved to be higher and enjoy more glory than anyone else, but Jesus forsook all this and stood in a position of meekness and humility. Although Satan tried to fight with Jesus, because Jesus knew that Satan was bound to the condition that required him to submit before God, he could remain meek and humble to the end. A meek and humble nature like this is the opposite of Satan's original nature of arrogance and fury.

Moreover, because Satan was aware of the existence of the laws of the heavenly way, eventually he had to recognize Jesus. In other words, if you move forward in meekness and humility, then even the satanic world will be brought to natural submission. Jesus understood this principle, and he took position of meekness and humility of which Satan was utterly incapable. Similarly, you have to understand that only when you stand in a position of meekness and humility can you pioneer the new path heading toward God, who works through the center.

Furthermore, Jesus demonstrated compliance and obedience. Compliance is following directions in an environment where it is possible to do so; obedience is following in an environment where it is not possible to do so. Jesus taught the ways of compliance and obedience to the faithless people. This was also meant to stop Satan's original nature and all his elements of life.

Satan, who is centered on himself, does not care about what happens to other people. This is another original nature of Satan. This is why if you follow Satan, your future will be unfortunate. Thus, Jesus taught all people to believe in him and submit to him to follow Heaven. People did not understand this intention of Jesus. On the contrary, they thought of him as an unrighteous person with respect to the will of God. Jesus pioneered the path of obedience, even while he was suffering unspeakable persecution and mistreatment from this position. Moreover, Jesus came with the spirit of sacrifice and service. In truth, Jesus came to this earth as the only begotten son of God. As the representative of the glory of Heaven,

Jesus should have ruled over all people, all things and even Satan. He should have received their sacrifices and service, but he stood in the completely opposite position. To make Satan comply with him, perform services and sacrifice for him, in other words, to bring all the forces of Satan to submission, Jesus made the offering of unlimited sacrifice and service. You have to understand this.

In the satanic world, people try to use and exploit other people and things to an infinite degree. Jesus stood in the opposite position. Jesus led a life of which Satan was incapable. Satan had to surrender because Jesus was meek and humble, compliant and obedient, and he led a life of sacrifice and service. If you measure yourself against the meekness, humility, compliance, obedience, sacrifice and service that Jesus taught and think that you cannot practice these teachings in your sphere of life, then you have to realize that you still belong to the tribe of Satan.

### **The Path of Heaven on Which We Cannot Accompany Satan**

How has your life been so far? Are there still some people who live in fury and arrogance centered on themselves? You must quickly free yourself from this position. You must make an internal determination to struggle against the persecutors of Heaven, based on the standard Jesus Christ set. You must adopt his attitude of humility and meekness, compliance and obedience, sacrifice and service, which are the foundation to win victory in the final battle to conquer Satan.

Satan is the one who has opposed the will and stands in the position of rebellion against the will. Such has become Satan's lifestyle. The reason that you unconsciously feel the desire to rebel against the will is not because that is your own mind's desire; it is because the satanic forces are manifesting themselves unconsciously through you, since you are bound to that environment. Although Jesus' grief and sorrow are deeply rooted in the satanic world, he came forward to bring resolution to this path, determined to sacrifice and serve.

In the Last Days in which we are living, there remain two branches of the forked road. They are the path that Satan is walking and the path that Heaven is walking. The path that Satan is walking is different from the path that Heaven is walking. Satan cannot walk the path of Heaven. In other words, Satan cannot comply with and obey God, actualizing the will with meekness and humility. He cannot sacrifice and provide service on behalf of all humanity before the dispensational will like Jesus did. Therefore, you should understand that Jesus is the king of kings in regard to being good, meek, humble, compliant, obedient, sacrificial and performing services.

Many people on the earth do not know how to be meek or obedient. They do not know how to walk the path of an offering through sacrifice and service. Although countless people and sages had come and gone in the 4,000 years of history before Christ, because Jesus could do what none of them could do, he could step above everything and rise. He could set the

highest standard of meekness, obedience and sacrifice before Heaven. Similarly, Jesus demonstrated to us the bloody course of bringing Satan to submission.

After Jesus came to the earth, he led such a life because he lived with the same heart as God, Who had toiled for the sake of the earth throughout the long history. Therefore, Satan had to surrender, and there came into being the historical beginning point that would cause fundamental change.

Satan is trying to prevent people from going to God and, instead, is trying to pull them toward himself, although he understands the heart of God. He is trying to elevate himself, rebel on his own initiative and use people. Although this is how Satan is, he cannot dare to raise his head when he goes before God and Jesus. You have to understand that this kind of condition was established in the sphere of Jesus' life. Therefore, if we follow Jesus, then Satan will be separated from us. The life of Jesus brought to pass this kind of historic beginning.

How did Jesus set this standard? First, Jesus set the standard that God and he were one, not two. He had the mind-set that if God lives forever, he would also live forever. If God is unchanging, then he would also be unchanging. If God is infinitely merciful, then he would also be infinitely merciful. In other words, because he could feel and unite with the internal heart of God more than anyone else, Jesus could set the standard of victory during the conflict against Satan.

However, from the time Jesus came until today, there has not been even one person in this satanic world who understood the words linked to the internal hearts of God and Jesus. There has been no one who understood what kind of situation existed between God and Satan.

### **Meekness and Humility, Compliance and Obedience, Sacrifice and Service**

Jesus came to the earth 2,000 years ago. As a way to subjugate Satan, he taught human beings to be meek and humble, compliant and obedient, to sacrifice and serve. The people on the earth could not create an environment to live according to Jesus' teachings. They could not give thanks and remain meek and humble. They could not give thanks while complying and obeying, or sacrificing and serving. Without them being conscious of it, their heart of compliance became one of fury and arrogance, confrontation and rebellion. Sacrifice and service were twisted into abuse and exploitation.

The reason Jesus could resolve this kind of problem is that he had an indescribable relationship with God. He understood the situation between God and Satan that must be separated. Because he understood how he could separate from Satan, Jesus could walk this kind of path. Nonetheless, because human beings were not aware of this, they could not walk the same path as Jesus.

Accordingly, you must call out "Father!" toward Heaven and offer prayers to Jesus. Moreover, understanding the heart of God and Jesus, and the conspiracy of Satan, you must divulge the historical sins of Satan. You must subjugate Satan's camp in actuality. By revealing the secrets of God's dispensation, you must bring an end to this.

If you are not meek and humble, then you cannot experience the heart of Jesus. Moreover, if you do not lead a life of compliance, submission, sacrifice and service, you cannot go before Jesus. You have to understand this. At the present time, it is difficult for us to perfect this kind of life and seek God. Therefore, human beings are making the appeal, "Oh! God, please dwell with us! God! Please have compassion on us!" While doing so, they are waiting for the time, saying, "When will the time of God come? When will Jesus and the Holy Spirit appear before all people of this earth?" This has been left behind as the sad situation of history.

Because you have been faithless people who are ignorant of the situation that exists between God, Jesus and Satan, you have to understand the anxious heart of Jesus, who could not speak to the people even when he wanted. Become the obedient offering, the historical offering, and the offering of sacrifice and service, shouting out toward Satan, "Why have you not followed the will of God's dispensation?" If you cannot discover the secret of Heaven that can bring Satan to submission, then you will not be able to substantially subjugate Satan over whom Jesus won spiritual victory. Therefore, you have to release the heart of Jesus, who could not reveal everything, saying, "I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now," (John 16:12) and "If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things?" (John 3:12)

At this time, when the historic day of judgment is nearing our doorsteps, if you are then to feel sadness, what kind of sadness must you feel? You have to become believers who can feel the heart of sorrow that exceeds the sorrow of Jesus while he tried to subjugate Satan.

The moment Jesus went to the Garden of Gethsemane with the path of the cross lying before him is a moment of sorrow that exceeds your imagination. Although his own death was not a problem to him, he was sorrowful because it was an event that shook Heaven and earth. You have to feel the heart of Jesus, who prayed and cried in the Garden of Gethsemane with a heart that longed to liquidate the forces of evil with an electricity that ran throughout his body. You even have to feel the heart of God so that you can make Satan come before that heart and bring him to his knees. Otherwise, even if the Lord of the Second Advent comes to this earth, he will again become a Lord of sorrow.

What then must we do today? We must now determine to offer ourselves for the sake of God's Will. If it is the will, then we must stand up as the spearhead of meekness and humility. If it is the will, then we must comply and obey so that no matter what kind of opposition is put upon the earth, just as Jesus walked a lonely path, you must also become the offerings of compliance and obedience for the sake of the will of God. Furthermore, with this determination, even if the whole world opposes you, you must become the offering of

service and sacrifice to be offered up before the will of the Father.

What must be the extent of meekness, humility, sacrifice, service, compliance and obedience? As long as there is the dignity of God and the dignity of Jesus Christ, you must stand in a position to uphold that dignity. You must be meek and humble on behalf of the thirty million people. You must be able to fight the fury and arrogance of Satan. Representing the thirty million people, you must comply and obey to fight against Satan's confrontation and rebellion.

By doing so, with a heart of sacrifice and service, you must come forward before Satan, who is trying to use and exploit people. You must be able to confront Satan with the indignant heart that Jesus had toward him. If you cannot become this kind of person of faith, then you will not be able to receive the returning Lord on the earth. Even if the Lord were to come, you would not have any relationship with him.

What then should be the ideology of life that Christians must possess today? It is the spirit to comply and submit first, be meek and humble first, and be the first to sacrifice and serve. You have to understand that the will of the Father is realized through this kind of path. Thus, the hearts of God and Jesus are liberated. God is longing for the emergence of great numbers of the faithful believers, among the thirty million people, who can show resoluteness and sacrifice and serve on behalf of the church and the people. He is looking for those who can comply and obey for the sake of the will of Heaven. These are the ones who can accompany the Lord of glory.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
LET US UNDERSTAND THE TRUE PATH  
AND DISCERN THE SIDE PATH**

**November 1, 1957  
Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea**

**[Genesis 4:1-8](#)**

**[Matthew 13:24-31](#)**

**[John 10:1-6](#)**

**Prayer**

*Father, You have raised us up in this perilous land. Though we are inadequate, You protected us with concerns and worries! Please let us stand upright before You to wipe Your tears and experience Your anguished heart with our minds and bodies. Moreover, if there are such people, please seek them out in this hour, discussing with them the great feat You are attempting to bring to pass. Even if the darkness of the Last Days and waves of death are sweeping over this era, Father of love, we earnestly wish for You to give us Your wisdom and the ability to discern and overcome them.*

*We know that because we are people living in sin, it is easy for us to approach everything centered on ourselves and to establish what is not the will, as if it were the will, and move forward with it. Father, please thoroughly awaken us.*

*By doing so, please allow us to affix our complete center and march toward the path of the eternal life of the Father. We beg You to let us become the sons and daughters who can penetrate through everything for the sake of the desired will of the Father and carry on the battle with Satan.*

*Until now, we have not known where the standard of life lies which can guide the ignorant people. We only worried and prayed for our own sake. Father, please awaken our inadequate selves. Father, we earnestly hope You will guide our minds and bodies to go on to the position of ultimate victory according to the laws of the principle.*

*We know that, even at this moment, Satan is trying to confuse us with all kinds of conspiracies and schemes to block the grace You are about to give us. Father, please guide us to be able to clear out them all and fight with Satan. Furthermore, beloved Father, we*

*sincerely wish You to allow us to become the sons and daughters who can build an intimate relationship with the Father inside the victorious boundary.*

*Please allow a new perspective with which we can discern all things to those of us who must usher in the Last Days. Please lead us to understand that our surrounding environment is the object of our tests. Moreover, please lead us not to become satanic entities. Father, we pray that You will guide and protect us so we can step over the environment and manifest the Father's glory.*

*We know that, even in this moment, there are many lonely members, scattered across the countryside, who are praying before You. No matter what kind of situation they face and what kind of environment they live in, please personally protect them. By doing so, Father of love, please let them be able to cope with the heavenly mission bestowed upon them in the Last Days.*

*Please allow us, in this hour, to attain in our minds and bodies the power and the ability to fight with Satan with new resolve and determination for the sake of founding the one victorious day that can manifest the glory of God. Wishing that the Father's hands of infinite love will appear before all people on this earth and the thirty million people of this nation, we offer all the words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the sermon I want to give to you today is “*Let Us Understand the True Path and Discern the Side Path.*”

### **Modern Man Cannot Distinguish the True from the False**

Countless people of this era today are living in a state of confusion, unable to distinguish true from false. Now I want to examine what true and false are through the words in the Bible.

You know that because of the fall of the human ancestors, the grief of Heaven has been dwelling deep inside human beings for the thousands of years of history until now. While this grief can be found in humanity of the present era, at the same time, Heaven will feel great lamentation about our future generations, too. You know that the path humankind has taken after betraying the heavenly principles has become a source of sorrow and grief for all things of these Last Days.

What then must people do to remove this grief? What kind of people should they become? This is an essential problem you must understand.

How are you going to cross over this hill? You must cross over the hill of the lamentation of all things, of humanity and of Heaven, which still remains. In other words, you must alleviate the grief of Heaven toward innumerable people during the passage of the 6,000-year history until now. You must liberate humanity from this grief. You must liberate all things from the grief they have had since the time of creation.

Because you learned the principles of restoration through indemnity, you probably



understand what indemnity conditions are. For an individual to set indemnity conditions, it must not end with him. It must also become the indemnity condition that alleviates the grief of God, which is implanted deep inside the internal heart, the grief of Jesus and the Holy Spirit, and the grief of the many millions of believers, heavenly soldiers, and angels in Heaven. It must even alleviate the grief of the many spirits who are in hell. That indemnity condition must also alleviate the suffering of all humanity on earth now. You have to clearly understand this. Furthermore, you must keep in mind that, on your own, you have to climb up a hill of suffering unprecedented since the time of creation and walk toward the ultimate judgment stand of the Last Days.

Now you are on the forked road of climbing over the universal hill of suffering to head toward the path of life. If you do not climb over it, you head toward the path of death. Consequently, you must stand on that forked road of life and death and deeply contemplate whether you are going to cross over the hill, how you are going to vanquish Satan, and how you are going to climb over that hill to unveil the glory of Heaven.

If there is someone who has these kinds of thoughts, then their life will become serious. His gaze must look beyond himself to behold the heavenly principles. His feelings must not feel the realities of this sinful world. He must feel the true love of God, who is concerned about this world. His movement must not be only for his own sake; it must become a motion that removes the grief of all things.

If anybody stands in this kind of serious state of mind and leads their life for the sake of climbing over the historical hill of grief on behalf of Heaven, earth and humanity, then that life will be incredibly extraordinary. It will command indescribably great life force. No matter what others do, you must safeguard your own mind.

While making your way through the hill of all kinds of difficulties, hardships and suffering, you must battle with Satan.

Consequently, you have to realize that the responsibility to step over the hill of suffering is given to each of you today. You have to remember always to reflect in which direction the foundation you are standing on, the spirit you possess, and the hope and standard you cherish are heading toward. If you neglect this, then the day you neglect it will be the day of God's sorrow. The moment you neglect it will be the moment that the infinite hopes and expectations that people and all things have had in you will all disappear. It will become an hour of sadness when you must climb over the hill of sorrows again. Today you have to sense this fact in your minds and bodies.

Today, then, what kind of hill must you climb over? You must, first, climb over the historical hill of lamentation and then defeat Satan, who is blocking you as the invisible force of fear in all your surroundings.

### **The Way to Avoid the Judgment of the Last Days**

When you are trying to step over the historic hill of lamentation, if you are confronted with

the forces of fear that originate from the enormous forces of Satan, you will not be able to continue in your path but will take the side path. Therefore, in order for you to cross over onto that path, even if your mind and body are to become the offering, even if the whole universe uses you as the condition of lamentation, you must offer your life and fight with Satan.

If you cannot do this, you will have no choice but to follow in the footsteps of Adam and Eve, who fell unintentionally. You will have to follow in the footsteps of Cain, who violated the will of God and betrayed the heavenly principles.

Because now is the time you must risk yourself and restore all the grief of the universe through indemnity, you do not have even one friend. Moreover, because now is like the moment before the fall of Adam and Eve when God could not intervene directly, He will not directly intervene in your affairs to let fallen men enter the new course of restoration on their own and climb over all the history of lamentation.

Consequently, various phenomena are appearing near you for the sake of pioneering all the conditions of lamentation. If there is some reality seen and felt, it is for the sake of helping you cross over the hill of lamentation on your own: in other words, to indemnify the hill of lamentation.

What then must you do to eliminate all grief? If you try to alleviate the grief of Heaven and earth, then all things will try to strike you. At that moment, even if you are struck and fall down, you must go forward with the determination to face death.

In the course you are traveling today, there will be material suffering. All things will strike you, and all people will strike you. When Jesus came to set the conditions of indemnity on the earth on behalf of humanity, all things and people struck and beat Jesus. When we reflect on that, we can understand that in your own course, there will come a time when people and all things will strike you. Moreover, when God strikes you in your course, if you lose hope and hold grudges against Heaven, then you will not be able to pass through the gate of judgment in the Last Days.

Therefore, Christianity teaches people to abandon everything. It teaches them to sacrifice all physical things. It is teaching them to disregard all humanistic things. At such a time, people can finally become good to freely enjoy the glory of the Father and be pulled into the realm of the Father's infinite love. If you cannot become this kind of person, there is no way you can uproot the elements of lamentation that have come down, embedded in human bones, until now.

Through what course of history did that element of grief come? After the fall of Adam and Eve, through the course of the 6,000-year history, Satan has been guiding that element of sorrow until today. You have to understand this and understand that you are in a precarious position where you might have to pass the elements of grief to your descendants.

Accordingly, now you must learn to abandon all that you have. You have to submit yourself

before Heaven in obedience and receive the arrows of Satan for Heaven in front of any other person. You must step forward in the fight against Satan before anyone else. Moreover, you must do the same for humankind, for the will of God and for all things. You must volunteer first to sacrifice yourself. You have to understand clearly that only by becoming this kind of person can you avoid the ultimate judgment of the Last Days.

### **Neighbors Who Exist for the Sake of Raising You to Perfection**

When we divide biblical history into periods, we can understand that the Old Testament era is the period of symbolic offerings. Next is the period of the substantial offering. Next is the period of the offering of the heart. When we look at this vertically, what we see is God, humankind and all things. Because we cannot restore them all at once through indemnity, all the things that took part in the 6,000-year dispensation are all manifesting themselves to the whole world of the Last Days today.

In other words, the causes of God's grief for 6,000 years are surfacing before the whole of humanity on the earth today. Consequently, no one living in this era can be at peace. Everyone is swept into the realm of lamentation.

What then must you, who are living in this kind of period, do today? You must not make a mistake in any affair. Transcending time and space, you must never fall under the accusation of Satan. You have to understand that because until now, the 6,000-year history of grief has swept across with you at stake, the waves of the big flood of 6,000 years are crossing the path on which you are walking. If you do not want to be swept away by the waves of that flood, you must not become someone who struggles because they are attached to the affairs of the earth. To put it another way, you must not become blind to the dispensation of God because you are bound to yourself.

After you have crossed over the historic hill of lamentation, what must you do? You who have taken charge of the mission of Cain must learn to attend the sons and daughters of God, who come as Abel. You should be able to represent them. Removing all the fallen elements of sorrow, you should move only according to the will that God demands of you.

When you are relating to ten people in your surroundings, you must learn to sanctify yourself to make those ten people completely your own, considering them the people who can remove the conditions of your sorrow. You should deal with them with this kind of attitude. In other words, countless people exist in your surroundings for the sake of raising you to perfection. If you ask the question for whom and for what reason they are in action, the answer is that they are in action to make you a complete human being.

Moreover, you might think that God took different positions as He received the offering of Abel but did not receive the offering of Cain. It would have been different if Cain and Abel had made an offering to God together. If Cain had even the slightest desire to go through Abel, who represented Heaven's position, then God would have taken Cain's offering. Even

if there might be a difference in time, He wanted to relate with them from the same position.

What then must you do if you now want to climb over the universal hill of sorrow before God and emerge as the one offering because of whom God can rejoice and be glad? You are not to build the altar of Abel, whose purpose is to restore all things in the universe and offer the lamb as the Abel-type sacrifice. You are to offer your substantial embodiment of life.

You must not repeat the mistake of Abel, who prolonged the dispensation of God by not being able to cope with the mission Heaven gave to him and who shed his blood. You have to have the mind-set that all the realities unfolding around you are for the sake of raising you to perfection. You must nurture an unshakable faith so that no matter who drives you to the hostile environment, you will not take a path that violates Heaven. By doing so, you must forget all things in your surrounding environment. You must march forward determined even to face death solely for the sake of manifesting the glory of the Father.

After Cain and Abel made their offerings, Cain found out that God only received Abel's offering. Cain then despised Abel and beat him to death. You have to understand, however, that from the time they had made the preparations to make the offerings, Cain already had hatred toward Abel. It was not that Cain beat Abel because he momentarily felt hatred when God did not receive his offering. Rather, even before that took place, Cain hated Abel and wanted to beat him to death.

### **The Last Days: When True and False Will Be Unveiled**

What must you who have inherited the fallen lineage do to climb over the hill of universal lamentation? Now you are not to build the altar that sets the condition of faithlessness and conflict. You must introduce the glory of the Father and build the victorious altar of Abel that can bring joy and glory to the Father.

Consequently, your life is not limited to you as an individual. It represents the whole. The life you have lived, centering on the will, does not end the moment you prostrate before the Father. There the determination is made between the two branches of the road, the Cain position and the Abel position. In other words, you are standing on the incredibly precarious path of history where you might easily become either Abel or Cain.

When we examine the principles of restoration, we can understand that the history of the dispensation for which God exerted Himself for 6,000 years is inducing human beings to seek a more Abel-type person and attend him. Therefore, God sent one person to humanity as the Abel on the world level for the sake of restoring everything through indemnity. That person was none other than Jesus Christ himself.

The believers of Judaism and the Israelites of that time should not have taken the same position as Cain in the past, who envied and despised Abel. Rather, they should have demonstrated absolute obedience and served Jesus, who was in the position of Abel. They then could have climbed over the hill of universal lamentation. Moreover, from that point on, they could have built the altar of life on earth that God wanted, the Abel-type altar of

glory. However, you have to understand that due to Jesus' death, caused by the jealousy and envy of the followers of Judaism and the Israelites, all those wills were undermined at once.

If you possess unlimited desire and long for the infinite and eternal world, you must not be limited to yourselves. You must climb over all hills of lamentation that are blocking your path. After rising above them, you must courageously fight against Satan.

Moreover, when you obey Heaven, you must not obey for a certain moment. When you persevere, you must not persevere for a moment. Until the moment your life is extinguished, you must remain obedient toward Heaven and overcome difficulties. You have to keep in mind that if you cannot do that, then you will not be able to climb over the hill of the last judgment.

What kind of time then is today? Now is the time that the will of God is manifesting itself on the earth. Today, on this earth, there are Cain and Abel. Just like the words written in Chapter 13 of Matthew, on this earth there are grains which are full of wheat and grains which have empty heads. Furthermore, like the words in Chapter 10 of the Gospel of John, while there are true shepherds who are entering the door, at the same time there are false shepherds who are crossing over to another place and do not go through the door. Consequently, you have to clearly understand that this kind of phenomenon can also easily take place in our church.

Being aware of this, you must now be able to discern who is Abel and who is Cain, centering on the church. If there are two people, one is always Cain and the other is always Abel. If there are three people, then two of them can be either Cain or Abel, but you must be able to clearly distinguish that there are the most central Cain and the most central Abel.

Cain and Abel must never become divided. One is the right hand and the other is the left. Therefore, everyone must stand in the position of faith that God is my God and the others' God, and that He not only loves me, He loves others as well. We must make the best efforts to seek and attend the Abel figure and avoid the position of Cain. If you cannot do that, then for sure, you will one time in the future fall under the judgment of Heaven.

### **Human Beings Who Stand on the Forked Road of the True and the False**

When we look at our Unification Church, we can also see that here there are always Cain and Abel. Thus, God wants to reveal the words through Abel and hopes that everyone will become one with the Abel figure. However, there is someone who prevents people from becoming one with Abel, and that person is none other than Satan. Consequently, in order for you to live the correct life of faith, you must learn to discuss everything with that Abel person for the sake of becoming one with him.

In the Garden of Eden of the past, if Eve had gone to Adam and consulted with him about the tempting words of the archangel, Eve would not have fallen. Moreover, had Eve discussed it with God, she would not have fallen. After hearing the words of temptation, Eve

did not consult with Adam or God, so she committed the mistake of the fall.

God set up the heavenly law "Do not eat," but Satan, who denied this, said to Eve, "For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." (Genesis 3:5) This kind of deceitful action and temptation of Satan is taking place today without you being aware of it.

Consequently, you must learn to discern the truth about all the things that are happening in your surroundings. In the same way a peasant must be able to distinguish grain from empty heads of grain and grain from the skin at the time of harvest, you must be able to distinguish the actions of God from those of Satan and can distinguish their results.

Now what kind of person must you become? You must be able to taste the joy of harvest. You must become people who can be raised before the Father with dignity. You are to bear the fruit, not of empty heads of grain, but the fruit of the true grain. Therefore, you must correctly receive the grace of Heaven that will help you grow up as the true grain.

You have to know the time Heaven gives the blessing. You have to understand the time of the new dispensation for the sake of the salvation of fallen human beings. You must not become like the empty heads of grain at the time of God's new dispensation. Rather, you must be able to correctly discern everything so that you can become the fruit of the true grain.

However, in the 6,000-year history, people have not been able to correctly distinguish true from false until now. There has not been even one person who bore fruit as the true grain on behalf of human history. There was no one who bore the fruit for which countless people in history have hoped. You have to understand that if there was someone who lived for the sake of harvesting them, that person must be Jesus Christ. Today you have to be concerned about what form the fruit, which will be born anyway, will take. With a craving heart, you must head toward the path of life. By doing so, you must enter the path of life and give birth to the new, second life.

It is not the case that only true things are in your mind. In the field called your mind, at times true grains are planted, and at times grains with empty heads are planted. Grains with empty heads are not planted only in the environment in which you are dwelling. Fallen elements remain in your hearts. You have to clearly understand that the person who walked the path of sacrifice for the sake of removing them and rectifying their hearts is none other than Jesus Christ.

How is your daily life? When you make a movement in your daily life, that action is either good or false. It is either one of the two. What you see, hear, say and feel are all either good or false. Similarly, you must sense that you are standing on the forked road where every reality is divided into true and false.

There are Cain aspects and Abel aspects in your mind today. Moreover, in your mind, there are true grains and grains with empty heads. Therefore, when you carry out some action, you

feel forced to reflect whether it was more Cain-type or Abel-type.

## **The Standard of Distinction Between the True and the False**

Similarly, everything exists in the position of Cain and Abel or within the four directions of the vertical and horizontal. Accordingly, wherever you go today, you must be able to distinguish things, establishing Abel things as Abel-type and Cain things as Cain-type. Since even lower animals can determine whether the grass they are eating is poisonous or not, human beings, the lords of creation, must be able to correctly discern all the things they encounter. You have to distinguish clearly who is Abel and who is Cain.

If Eve, in the past, had been able to correctly discern the hands of temptation approaching her, she would not have fallen. If Eve had relied on the words of God and fought with Satan till the end, at the cost of her life, she would not have fallen. However, because she could not discern her immoral desire for something at an inappropriate time, she fell. You have to clearly understand this.

Now, before you there will probably be true grains and empty heads of grains. There will also be true shepherds and false shepherds. Therefore, you must now distinguish this clearly. A true shepherd does not call himself a true shepherd. He silently moves forward with the will of God and all things cherished in his heart. He does not make excuses for his own situation. You can look back and see that, consequently, when Jesus stood inside the court of Pilate, although the evil ones asserted that they were right, Jesus did not make excuses for himself.

However, there will come one time in the Last Days when you will not be able to distinguish the true things from the false. For this, God ordered that the people who are to receive that kind of time must pour oil on their heads and pray inside a secret chamber. If everyone makes the assertion that they are right, there will be great confusion and chaos. It will not be possible to determine who is the true shepherd, so God taught them to silently go into the secret chamber and make the judgment through prayer.

A true son does not boast about himself, unless the Father expresses pride in him. He does not give any excuses. Even if he is standing in the position of the Father's glory, he does not boast. Rather, he tries to lower himself. Consequently, you must make undying efforts to become that kind of person.

When we look at the Unification Church today, you have to understand that although you are not aware of it, the Teacher is unfolding a fierce battle on the spiritual and substantial dimensions to pioneer this kind of path. At present, you possess the element that will force you down to the dark realm of death because of a small mistake you might make. You have more elements in you that lead you to live centering on yourself, to satisfy your own selfish greed, than you have elements of living for the sake of the whole. Consequently, today you have to deny your inadequate self and entrust everything to the Father with the internal

heart, "Please rule over us as You will." If you do not possess this kind of heart, you will be forced to take futile steps, and you will not be able to escape from the realm of death that Satan rules over.

Now in the course you are walking, you will face many temptations of Satan. Moreover, people who communicate with the spirit world will fall upon many tests. When human beings fall down in his test, Satan will accuse you, "How can you be like this?" and block your path. This is the reason that today you need a path through which you can avoid those kinds of accusations from Satan. You know this path very well through the Divine Principle.

What kind of shepherd then is the true shepherd? What should the true lambs who are following the true shepherd do? What are the seeds sown through the true words, the seeds that bear the true grains? What kind of lifestyle should you lead to stand in the position of true Abel? You must solve these kinds of questions and move forward. In this way, by attaining the qualifications of Abel, who can confidently go before Heaven and earth, humankind and all things, you can avoid the side path and walk on the true path. You must keep this in mind.

### **The Fruit Which Can Enter the Storage of the True Shepherd**

You must not recklessly make a move when you are given a vague teaching. You must never make a move without the direction determined by a clear truth. Even if someone unmistakably teaches you a new fact, you must not simply believe in it. You should discuss it with someone who is more Abel than you. You have to understand that if you talk among yourselves and bring confusion, you will bring about the same phenomena as the spiritual fall of the angelic world.

You, who have ushered in the Last Days, now must stand in the position of Abel and possess one gift that you can offer to the Father. If you want to step forward as the true Abel, then you must first possess some gift that only you and the Father can recognize. You have to have some precious gift no one else has. If other people find out about it, then even if that gift is true grain, it will become an empty head of grain.

Therefore, you today must prepare a gift of true grain that no one else can recognize and offer it to the Father with all your heart. When you do that, you can finally emerge as the true filial son of the Father, the Abel of all people on this earth. You will be able to give birth to new life.

You, who have ushered in the Last Days, must not stop at just following the will of the Father. You must also become the leaders who guide all people. When the kingdom of the Father is built, you can rejoice as the leader who led all the people and the true shepherd. To do that, you must become a group of lambs who offer a gift of concealed heart to the Father without borrowing from other people's efforts.

What kind of people are robbers and thieves? They are people who use what does not belong



to them as their own possessions. Today there are many people of this kind. They are using our Divine Principle as if it is their own. A true person is someone who returns to Heaven what they have received as the possession of Heaven. You must never become robbers and thieves who use what belongs to Heaven as their own.

Thus, now you must obtain some condition on which to stand as an Abel figure. You must bear the true fruits that can enter the storage of the true shepherd. You must become the true fruit and true grain over which the true shepherd can be glad. Flowers that blossom in the spring season will bear fruit in the fall no matter what kind of flower it is. However, in order for those flowers to bear good fruits in the fall, they need appropriate amounts of temperature, humidity and nutrition in their growing process.

Similarly, in order for you to bear fruit as the Abel-type of people who can inherit the will of Heaven, then today, tomorrow, ten, twenty, thirty, sixty years from now, until the moment of your death, you must pour out all of your heart toward Heaven and demonstrate loyalty. Moreover, even if you are put in the position of death, you must fulfill all the obligations of faith toward the Father without changing.

However, it seems that when you face something in your life of faith that you cannot believe or do not understand because of your ignorance, you are easily swayed. You must not do that. If you are swayed by indefinite things and carry out actions based upon them, you will naturally end in the position of Satan. If that happens, you will surely stand on the ultimate judgment stand.

Enemies will certainly appear on the path you travel. Enemies with respect to faith and finances will emerge. Furthermore, some members of our Unification Church will become each other's enemies. Satan will seize the moment when you make a small mistake and drive you to the path of Cain.

How must you lead your life to defeat these enemies and not stand in the position of Cain? You must not live for the sake of your own comfort, but live a life of sacrifice for the sake of the whole. Your mind must become a parental mind and your body must become the body of a servant to live for the sake of all people. More than anyone else, you must attend the Father with all of your heart and become a pure offering before the Father. By doing so, you must fulfill the obligations of loyalty toward Heaven to rise above the three realms of formation, growth and completion that were lost.

Even if you have remained loyal to the Father for several decades until now, that alone will not bring everything to a conclusion. No matter how loyal you have been until now, in your one generation you must demonstrate more loyalty than three generations combined. Only when you can accomplish that can you finally at once restore through indemnity the three realms of formation, growth and completion. If you cannot do that, you will eventually dwell within the satanic realms, and you will not be able to step forward as the true Abel before the Father.

Consequently, you must now complete the duties of loyalty and faith toward the Father, of which Satan is not aware and about which he cannot make accusations. In order for your loyalty to remain eternally, you must be able to discern the side path, which is the result of Satan. Following the true path of Heaven, you must move forward until the last moment to obey the Father and become a pure offering.

## Prayer

*Father of love, until now we have thought that only the front existed, but now we realize that there is also behind. We thought that there was only today, but we now realize that there is also tomorrow. We thought that there was only above, but now we realize that there is also below.*

*Moreover, we have also come to know that if it is a relationship centered on the eternal will, the right side can become the left side and the left side can become the right side. In other words, even if front, back, left and right were to change their positions, they could still stand before the Father. However, we also feel that because we could not uproot the original root of sin inside human beings, in this era today, front, back, left, right, above and below have all become mixed up and are not able to have give and take with each other properly.*

*Father of love! Please allow the imminent approach of a day of joy when front, back, left, right, above and below can all become completely one, centering on the eternal ideology of the Father. Now we earnestly wish that You will help us understand that if we do not have the desire to forsake ourselves, but want to elevate ourselves, we cannot escape from the judgment of the Father one day.*

*Beloved Father, we sincerely wish and pray You will allow us to become Your true and proud sons and daughters who can sing the glory of the Father by forming the relationship of inseparable oneness in which below can replace above, right can replace left, and left can replace right. Father, we know that in this era today, the invisible side path is crossing our path before us. Please allow us to become sons and daughters who can discern it and march toward Heaven in silence. By actualizing the will of the victorious day, let us comfort the Father.*

*Please let there emerge on the earth the day of the Father's joy, when all that have upheld the one purpose until now can end at the one purpose and bear fruit there. Father of love, we pray that You will allow us to be moved by the joyful heart of the Father and be happy. Hoping that the Father will take charge and govern the remaining time, we offer all the words in the name of the Lord.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
GOD'S POWER IS REVEALED  
WHERE ONE HEART AND ONE WILL  
HAVE BEEN REALIZED**

**November 10, 1957 (Sunday Evening)  
Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea**

**[Acts 4:27-5:11](#)**

**Prayer**

*Father of love, in the present state, the last fight has come before us. The Will of the Father, which was prophesied to the Israelites, must be accomplished on the earth. Therefore, we know that the sacred spirit must appear again.*

*This is a new era when we must set up the unprecedented historical offering before the whole of Heaven and earth. We feel that the Father's hand of infinite exertion must be with us. Father, please trust in us, raise us up, call upon us and direct us. We earnestly pray for You to work to give us the power and ability of Heaven and allow us to materialize Your desired will on the earth.*

*The shouts of the 120 followers who became one in the upper room after losing the Lord produced new works of recreation in Heaven and on earth. In the same way, please let us also become one in our minds and bodies today to manifest the same phenomena on behalf of the will of the Father.*

*In doing so, Father, we hope that You will allow Heaven to shake and the earth to tremble so that the glory of victorious Heaven can be manifested on the earth. Just as the numerous prophets and saints have offered all they had for the sake of the one will of the Father, please, Father of love, let us also be offered before the will of the Father as the live offering who complies with a pure heart.*

*We have entrusted all of ourselves to the Father. Father, we sincerely wish for You to appear as the will of joy; that You will not prolong the promised time and chance, but will quickly raise us up to liberate the heart of grief bound for 6,000 years. Sincerely beseeching for You to allow each of us gathered here to have a new determination in our hearts and gradually to obtain the qualifications of children of the Father, we pray all this in the name*

*of the Lord. Amen.*

Today I will speak on the topic *"God's Power is Revealed Where One Heart and One Will Have Been Realized."*

### **The Sorrow Of The Disciples Who Lost Their Leader**

After the resurrection, Jesus stayed on the earth for forty days. Before he ascended, he made the promise that he would send the Holy Spirit, the protector and giver of blessing. The disciples who followed Jesus looked at the glorious appearance of the resurrected Jesus and rejoiced, thinking that the promised will of God was being accomplished, but Jesus ascended without telling them clearly when he would return.

How must the disciples have felt at that time? They must have been overwhelmed by a strong sense of enmity toward the faithless Israelites and the sect of Judaism who had nailed their beloved Jesus to the cross. They must have made the determination that for the sake of the resurrected Lord and the will of God, even if their bodies were to become powder and their bones were to melt, they would follow the resurrected Lord for the sake of the ultimate victory.

With this kind of determination and resolution to make a breakthrough on the path even if they were to die or go to the cross, with earnest hearts that had yearned for Heaven since the time the Lord had passed away, they probably encouraged each other whenever they met. Because of this, Jesus promised that he would send the Holy Spirit to his disciples.

After that, with God working in the background, the 120 followers who had gathered in the upper room had an experience that exceeded their imaginations. They then could totally embrace the will of the dispensation. They could enter the state in which they could feel the internal heart Jesus had felt during the thirty years of personal life and three years of public life.

Accordingly, they were overcome with guilt for having betrayed Jesus. They came to realize that the Jesus who came to the earth was the only begotten son of Heaven, whom they should not have treated the way they did. Furthermore, the more clearly they realized that Jesus came to this earth as the Savior of all people, the more they made a firm resolution and determination in their hearts. They were then able to move toward the one purpose with one heart, centering on one will: brothers, apostles and believers all giving inspiration to one another. By exchanging their hearts and becoming one for the sake of the one will they were pursuing, although the 120 followers were all different individuals, they all headed in one direction based on the will of God. All their actions and movements were manifested in the same manner.

This kind of phenomenon took place among the apostles. Their hearts were burning with fire. Toward what direction did they shout? They began to shout at the Israelites, who had opposed Jesus. Not only that, they shouted to the countless numbers of humanity who did not believe in Jesus. They demonstrated that no one could change their hearts, united as they

were with the new determination, resolution and pledge.

Similarly, you have to understand that they emerged as people who made a resolute pledge and determination before Heaven. Not only that, when they came with an unshakable center in spite of the severity of the persecution in their environment, Heaven elevated each of them as a representative of Jesus and passed the mission to them.

More than one person had this kind of mind-set. The more sorrow they felt for having lost the Lord, the more they were overwhelmed. The stronger the will of God moved, the more they felt enmity toward the people who had betrayed Heaven. When they came before Heaven with the determination to prevail over those betrayers and actualize the will of Heaven at once, what was manifested was not human power; it was the power of God. We have to understand that here the direct works of God's powers, which are beyond human imagination, revealed themselves before the ignorant, faithless and rebellious people.

### **The 120 Followers Who Manifested The Powers Of God By Becoming One**

If the 120 followers had not met in the upper room and had not prayed as one heart with faith in the promise that Jesus would send the Holy Spirit, Christianity would not have become a world religion today. At that time, the 120 followers who prostrated themselves and prayed did not have any fear. They forgot all about their own dignity, honor and families. When the 120 followers prayed with one heart, believing only in the promise of the Lord that he would appear at a certain time and place, they could clear away the realm of death that had blocked Heaven from earth for 4,000 years. The Spirit then descended upon the earth.

This event was not a coincidence. By virtue of this, a new path to humankind once again was pioneered. Who caused this to take place? This took place because of the yearning hearts of the 120 followers, who focused all of their attention solely on the one will of the Father with a uniform heart, a uniformly sincere will, and a uniform spirit of offering. You have to understand that due to this, the dispensational works of the Holy Spirit, which had not been able to be carried out, finally made a new historic start.

The 120 followers were gripped by a sincere and desperate heart toward Heaven when they experienced the work of the Holy Spirit, which shook Heaven and earth and divided into fire-like tongues. They came to possess the mind-set that they would be ready to die no matter what kind of enemies they faced. As the power of Heaven was added to this, this power could not be undermined by anyone. You must understand that because they became the foundations of this power, the words they spoke had the power to make Heaven and earth tremble.

What must be done to accomplish the will of God today? First, we must possess the heart that can become one with God. After possessing the heart that can become one with God, we must then possess the heart that can become one with our brothers. You must never forget that in the Last Days this will become the best foundation for the fulfillment of the will of

God.

If there are 1,000 or 10,000 people on the earth, every one of them has a different will. However, because the will of God is one, we must trample upon our own will and eliminate all the conditions that we present to ourselves. We must follow the will of the Father and His conditions, instead. Although our wills and minds are different and although our positions and environments are different, unless we become one with the will of the Father, the will of God will never be realized.

To what extent then did the apostles of that time unite? They united to the point where they supplied each other's needs. They did not distinguish what belonged to whom. Centering on the will of God, with the mind-set that what belonged to one belonged to the other, two of them became one, and ten of them became one. Therefore, when someone encountered some difficulty, they did not let that become the ordeal of that one individual. They considered it their own ordeal.

When they felt the difficulties of their brothers as their own so that it penetrated deeply into their own bones and flesh, even Heaven was touched. In other words, you must keep in mind that you also must forget yourselves like this and possess the heart which can offer all you have for the sake of the will of the Father, no matter how much sacrifice it will entail. You must possess the heart that can feel the difficulties of your brothers as your own.

For you who are living on the earth today, material things are your enemies. If you are imprisoned by the self-centered concept that the money in your pocket is your own and that only you can use that money for the sake of your own will, then you have not yet become one centered on the will of Father.

The anguish and distress of Heaven in coping with this exceed the degree of anguish and sorrow you can fathom. You must experience and comprehend the fact that it is distress and a desperate situation such that you cannot even imagine it.

### **The Person To Whom The Blessing Of Heaven Can Be Entrusted**

Now you must learn from the movement of the early church, in which all the believers followed centering on the apostles. Otherwise, there is no way to put you in charge of the blessing of Heaven that is granted on the world level to you, the believers of the Last Days. You must take responsibility for the barriers blocking the heavenly principles and perform the judgment of God on His behalf. You must keep in mind that the time has come when you must make a self-reflection about whether you have abused the will of Heaven.

It is the work of Satan that appears to prevent this kind of movement of the apostles, their unity with the one heart that includes the whole body without discriminating against anyone. It is the work of Satan that tries to divide the environment in which they can become one, believing in everything and based on inseparable relationships.

Before these united apostles, Ananias and Sapphira appeared. They were envious of the

apostles and believers. However, it was an envious heart centering on the world. We must keep this in mind today.

The amazing grace of Heaven appears as glorious grace. Everyone wants it to appear before him. Ananias and Sapphira enviously watched the execution of the unimaginable and amazing works of Peter, who brought thousands to repentance when he spoke in tongues or healed the sick. When they took on the appearance of an apostle, based on a humanistic desire to enjoy the same kind of position, God could not forgive them. You have to take special note of this point. You have to understand that concealing a part of what he sold and offering only a part of it, pretending that he had offered everything, is the cunning trickery of Satan, who is trying to destroy the will of God.

If one is a faithful believer who can reveal one's honest heart and be absorbed by the will of Heaven, then it is no problem to make an offering. Ananias and Sapphira came forth based on their own concern and selfish desires and came before the apostles who had forgotten everything and had offered everything with earnest hearts. The apostles had prayed, "We offer all of our hearts, so dead or alive, please use us according to Your joyful will." This condition of Ananias and Sapphira became the strongest condition to block the path of Heaven right after the ascension of Jesus, a moment when the early church should have been laying a new foundation.

You must in this moment realize that when the heart of Ananias was exposed by the Holy Spirit, Peter said, "Satan, Heaven cannot forgive what dwells inside your heart. I cannot forgive you for letting , Satan invade you," and judged him in place of the words of the Holy Spirit.

What kind of mind-set then should we have? Those who are trying to relate with the will of Heaven by setting some self-centered condition will be in the same position as Ananias and Sapphira. What does this foretell? You have to understand that this foretells the fact that, at the time of judgment, those who cannot become one with a group that has become united will not be able to avoid death.

The 120 followers who had gathered in the upper room abandoned everything: Forgot their own dignity, honor and social environment - Only for the sake of the ascended Lord. They then became united as one. In other words, they mingled into one body while they admired the words of promise to bring one world everywhere. This is the point where the signal light of God's new dispensation was raised aloft.

Similar phenomena to that which took place before the 120 followers who gathered in the upper room must unfold before us, those people responsible for the mission of the Last Days. Furthermore, now is the time when the works of the Holy Spirit, the Son and the Father are taking place inside you.

Who are the ones who will stand before the Father in the Last Days? It is written that those on whose foreheads the names of the Lord and the Father are inscribed can be part of the

144,000 who can stand before the Father.

Through the works of the Holy Spirit, we must earn the recognition of Christ today. After gaining the recognition of Christ and the Holy Spirit, we must earn the recognition of the Father. Since the Holy Spirit is the mother and Jesus is the father deity, if we have received the Holy Spirit, from now on it is time to receive the father deity.

### **The Being Of Contradiction Who Has Two Hearts**

What must we do to receive the God the Father? We must attain the qualifications to become one with the Father for eternity. How earnest must we be? We must earnestly make the appeal, "Father God, please descend upon us!" with a more earnest and desperate heart than those of the 120 followers who prayed with a united and sincere heart after Jesus' resurrection and ascension. The time has come when we have to do this.

What must you do then at this time? You must understand the fact that there is nothing that belongs to you. Your body, mind and even the things that belong to you are not yours. Those who claim them as their own are still on the side of Satan. You must think that all that belongs to you is the sense of mission that you feel in your hearts. We have to have this kind of attitude.

If we are not ours, then whose must we be? We must become the possessions of the Father. To become the possession of the Father, we must become one heart centering on the will of the Father. Without achieving one heart and one will, the will of God cannot be realized.

In the same way that the 120 followers became one the upper room, in the Last Days, can more than 120 people become united in one heart? This is a problem. For those of us who are trying to walk this kind of path, who is the enemy? If there is a group of people who are trying to prevent us from becoming united into one heart and trying to present conditions of destruction, they are your enemies.

What we must fight with today is not Satan in the world. It is the people who have the same form and movement as the apostles and are centered on the apostles in Heaven, the people who have the same form of movement as the faithful believers but who possess some different motive in their heart. If there are those among you with these kinds of motives, you must expose yourselves honestly before the faithful believers. If you do not expose your motives but try to conceal them and go before Heaven while you are setting more grave conditions, then your fate in the Last Days will definitely fall under judgment.

Consequently, today you must open your heart. If you do not do that and are enslaved to the same kind of heart as that of Ananias and Sapphira, then you will not be able to escape from the judgment of Heaven in the Last Days. It will be the same if you guard your minds and bodies, fill up on your own things, and do not think about the whole value of Heaven. If you do not become one with God in heart and forsake the heart that wants to bring accomplishment for your own sake rather than for the one will, then you will not be able to escape from the judgment of Heaven in the Last Days.



What then must you know now? You must understand that you are a being of contradiction who has two different minds. You have to understand that there are brothers who have thoughts that are different from yours. Even if so, you must not oppose the brothers with different thoughts; you must try to become one with them. This is the Father's will.

If you, as a being of life who has the true life, become one with the people who have experienced Heaven's miracle of fire, then you will obtain the material things of ten people. If you become one with a hundred people, you will obtain the material things of a hundred people.

What is the fall? It is our failure to unite our hearts with God. What is Satan? Satan is the one who is separating our hearts from Heaven. Today, seeking the will of the Father centering on this church, you are learning the words of the Divine Principle. Because living centered on the words of this Divine Principle is the will of God, you will not be able to avoid being in the same position as Ananias or Sapphira, if you cannot live centering on that will. Now is an extremely fearful time. If you become even the slightest bit accountable for a condition now, there is no way out of it. You must realize that the time is coming when no one can speak in your defense. In the present as it was in the past, ignorant people learn only after they have collided against the direction of Heaven. However, by that time it is already too late.

### **The Effort To Become One Which Is Better Than Ten Million Prayers**

Do you worry about the will of the Father? Please then become one with your brothers. Do you have the desire to exert yourself for the sake of the Father's will? Please then become the spring of life that can bring unity. The sons and daughters of the Father are the people who eliminate all conditions preventing unity and manifest the power to bring unity in the place of their dwelling.

If you feel a sense of responsibility to be present at the last battleground for the sake of the Father's will and to accomplish the will of the Father, then you must forget yourselves and become one. You must have one heart and one will to achieve unity. Even if there is a traitor here, you must not hold grudges against him. As Peter lamented over it, you must first rekindle this kind of heart among yourselves and fulfill your responsibilities to remove all conditions of Satan. Otherwise, even if you accepted the will of God with zeal initially, the moment you are unaware, you will fall into the realm of Satan's play. You must take serious note of this.

If you cannot become one in heart and will now, it is worse than if you had never come to know the Divine Principle and the will of God. If Ananias and Sapphira had not known of the gathering of the apostles, they would not have been judged. You are living in this kind of amazing historical moment.

At this point, you must forget everything. Setting one mind and one will as the goal, you must reach for it, exert all your effort and loyalty, and cling to the hands of the Father.

You then will become victorious sons and daughters. After passing through the hands of the Holy Spirit, the hands of the son of man, and then holding onto the hands of the Father, there is no way Satan can seize it away from you. You who are living in this kind of moment today must cling to the hands of the Father and obey His words with the same degree of ardor as the apostles, who ardently cherished the promise of Jesus, "I will come." They longed for his coming. You must become a qualified person who can distinguish between good and evil, otherwise, you cannot climb over the great hill of judgment, not of the Holy Spirit or the son, but of the Father. The time of the Father's judgment has not yet come. At the time of Jesus and the Holy Spirit, sins can be forgiven, but at the time of the Father's judgment, there is no forgiveness.

We have come to learn this will. We have learned the words of the Divine Principle that if we do not become people whose minds and will can become one, then even the Father cannot manage us. You have to understand that the will of God manifests itself to the same degree that you have achieved oneness.

This moment now is the time when you must receive the sacred spirit of the Father and live with the same heart as the Father. When you do that, the Father will personally reveal things to you often. The Father will personally appear and intervene, pointing out the way that you must walk, teaching you the ways to fight Satan.

Therefore, you must hurry to receive the divine nature of the Father, to take after the mind of the Father, and to uphold the will of the Father. You can then feel that the Father is your substitute and you are His substitute. You become one. The more this kind of form expands, the more the will of the Father is realized. Greater than praying ten million times, you must make more effort than anyone else to achieve unity. If you have the desire to understand the value more deeply and fight for the sake of the will more than anyone else, then you will not have to stand on the stage of judgment.

Therefore, at this time, unless each of you exerts all of your minds and bodies to inherit the divine nature of the Father and live a life that unites you with the Father, you will not understand the will of the Father. As long as you do not understand the Father's will, you will not understand the heart of the Father. As long as you do not understand the heart of the Father, you cannot become one centering on the will of the Father.

Since you have been attending church until now, what you must realize is that before the will of the Father, everyone must become one in heart and will. The will of the Father must be conveyed as our own will. The mind of the Father must be conveyed to each of us as our own will. When this is achieved, God can begin to perform in His full authority.

### **God Operates Only Where Hearts Have Become One**

For Jesus and the Holy Spirit, the victorious miracle of resurrection took place only when they became one, centering on the heart of the Father. The ardent heart and will of the Father must become one with yours so that the silent powers on both sides, that are trying to bring

this to pass, are moving in the same direction. At that moment, God can act in His full authority, in a way which exceeds all your concepts.

Therefore, God moves amid the prayer that two people are offering with a united heart. Consequently, I have formed the trinities. The problem is to what extent you have become one in heart and soul, centering on your trinities. You must keep in mind that those who did not achieve the one will centering on one heart, in spite of that being their mission, are standing in the same position as Ananias and Sapphira. To carry on the last battle today and forget everything else, we must achieve it with the whole united power, as well as one united mind and will.

If we are to set a motto, it is, "Let Us Become One in Heart and Will." To reach the state of one heart and one will, you must learn to forget material things, social prestige, social position, power and authority, and every such thing.

Since this has been blocked off, only when you learn to bravely overcome this will you be able to perform miracles like those the apostles performed with the help of the Holy Spirit, who appeared inside the upper room to destroy the ignorant enemies. You must also pray with the same heart, "Please let us become one in heart, one in will, and manifest it through united actions." This is the motto we must shout out at this time. If there is someone who blocks this and prevents its fulfillment, then he is the very enemy of Heaven.

Do you long for the realization of the great will today? If you do, then you must become united in heart. Do you want the appearance of the great glory? Every one of you must become united. Where there is unity in heart, everything can pass through. Infinite persistence is also possible.

Accordingly, today you must quickly become one in heart. Do you have some element in your heart that prevents it from becoming united? You must take this as your enemy and see it as the great Satan. This will drag you to hell. Satan will snatch you away. This will become the condition by which you will be made to stand on the stage of judgment.

With the determination to eliminate these kinds of conditions from your life and bring order to your environment, your minds and will must become one. We must become united until the moment when we can subjugate Satan as the representatives of the mind and will of the Father.

This must end not just in this hour today. If for ten years that which belongs to Satan remains, then until the fulfillment of the Father's will, you must be able to unite with one person for ten years. For ten years, you must be able to unite with a thousand people. We must offer our entire life to fight with Satan. By eventually vanquishing Satan, we must manifest the glory of the Father while we are alive. You must keep this in mind.

## **Prayer**

*Had the heart and will of the Father and Adam become one, there would never have been*

*this history of sorrow today, in which two worlds are in conflict with each other. The Father's grieving and sad heart dwells in our hearts today. Our original minds recognize this, but our fallen natures, centered on ourselves, deny it. We know that the original mind and the selfish mind are always in conflict within us, so please allow us to cope with our hearts and make them become one with the heart of the Father.*

*The time of battle is nearing when we must cope with our own will and make it one with the will of God. Father, if among the sons and daughters here there are those who cannot become one in heart with the Father, then please forgive them. Please allow us to forget ourselves and exert ourselves for the sake of becoming one with the heart and will of the Father.*

*We know that the heart which has become one with the heart of the Father cannot be exchanged for any amount of money. Beloved Father, we ardently wish for You to guide us to fight on in the search of that one thing, even by sacrificing everything.*

*The Father now is in an enormously difficult time. Satan is blocking our hearts, which long to become united. Please allow us to set a new condition of sacrificing ourselves for the sake of others, to accomplish the Father's will.*

*We earnestly wish for You to allow us to fight while longing for the will of the Father and manage the history of the dispensation that can broaden the glory of the Father's will.*

*Our gathering here today wishes to be of one heart and will united before the altar of the Father. We ardently wish for You to allow us to be established as the conditional offering that has the same relationship with the Father. Let it become the condition to subjugate Satan. We offer all the words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
LET US CELEBRATE CHRISTMAS  
ON BEHALF OF HEAVEN**

**December 25, 1957  
Chung Pa Dong Church  
Seoul, Korea**

**Luke 2:1**

**Prayer**

*By virtue of Jesus' birth, the providential will that God had been working to fulfill for the 4,000 years since Adam had come to pass. Moreover, we can also say that the wish of our ancestors in the history of the dispensation of restoration since the fall of Adam was also realized through Jesus' birth. We must think again about the fact that Jesus' birth was the moment when both the will of God and the will of humanity were accomplished.*

*Since the birth of Jesus, 2,000 long years of history have passed. Now we feel we are living in the same kind of historic, universal and intense period as the time when Jesus was born 2,000 years ago, when the will of God and the will of humanity were realized.*

**The Meaning of the Birth of Jesus**

Although Jesus was born in the small, bloody body of a baby, he was the incarnation who could represent the Will of God. His crying voice and movements represented God's grief of 4,000 years. They manifested the pattern of all the things that God tried to carry out on the earth. They expressed the sorrow suffered during the 4,000-year course of history when indemnity was being paid for the sins of humanity. Therefore, through his birth, we could usher in a scene of joy when a new history of goodness began.

When we think about how, due to one man, Jesus, the worries of God, the worries of humanity throughout the course of history and the worries of that time could all be gotten rid of, it is clear that Jesus was truly an immense personality. We stand in awe of him. However, in his time, there was no one who bowed before him with utmost sincerity on behalf of the heart of the Father, the hearts of all people and the countless prophets. You must feel indignant about this.

What kind of mind-set then is appropriate for those of us who have gathered to celebrate this birthday of Jesus? We must be able to represent the heart of the Father and the hearts of the

countless prophets who came throughout the course of history. Moreover, we must feel the desire to offer a gift to baby Jesus on behalf of the hearts of the chosen people, who longed for the promised day at that time and yearned and prayed for the Messiah. You have to understand that only then can we comfort God's heart and the hearts of the faithful believers of that time. Though history has passed by, you can attain the right to participate in the glory of the Father with the qualifications of the chosen people in place of the Israelites.

Furthermore, you must offer gratitude with the feeling that the birthday of Jesus is the day that all things in Heaven and earth can express joy. It was the day of God's liberation from grief, as well as the day that the wish of all people was brought to fulfillment. While doing so, you must offer the gift you have prepared through your life of faith, with a nervous heart. With the heart that represents the heart of Father, the historical heart and the heart of the time, you must bow before Jesus and congratulate him.

Let us then examine who worked and how hard they worked for the birth of Jesus Christ. First, God worked for 4,000 years. Our ancestors, many prophets, wise men and heroes also worked hard. Moreover, the followers of Judaism, who represented the chosen people of the Israelites, also toiled and offered their lives. Similarly, until the birth of Jesus, you can find many hidden historical efforts that do not seem to have any direct relationship to it.

That is not all. Jesus lived his thirty years of life after coming to the earth. Since then, 2,000 dispensational years have passed for the sake of the will of the heavenly principles. Here we can find the historical grief of the past that existed before Jesus, as well as the 2,000-year history after Jesus that has been added to it.

The hope of Jesus, who was born for the sake of historical liberation, the liberation of the period, and the liberation of the future, has not reached fulfillment even now, 2,000 years later, because of the mistakes of the people during his time. Therefore, the sorrow of the 2,000 years after the death of Jesus has been piled on top of the sorrow of the 4,000-year history before his time.

### **God's True Intention for Having Jesus Come**

What kind of mission do we bear on our shoulders today? We bear the mission to alleviate the bitter grief of God which remains, even after Jesus came and passed away. Likewise, we are living in an intense time when we are faced with the will of God's dispensation of salvation for the last time since the creation of the world.

In this moment of Christmas, if we are to express congratulations and take the responsibility to return the grace of celebration to Heaven, then we must embrace the heart of Jesus, who was concerned about this world. We must embrace the heart of God, who felt concern as He guided the dispensation for 6,000 years. We must build the altar of celebration for the glorious birth that came into being for the sake of the will of the dispensation. Otherwise, there is no way we can manifest our value as people who have accomplished, on earth, the glorious will in which God has been celebrating the birth of Jesus Christ until now.

Moreover, we who have prostrated ourselves before the altar of the Father must be able to represent the heart of Mary, who celebrated the birth of Jesus before Heaven 2,000 years ago. At the same time, we must go one step further and represent the blissful heart of God, who allowed the birth of Jesus. We must represent the hopeful heart of the prophets who worked hard for several thousand years until the time of Jesus' birth and actualize their long-cherished will.

Similarly, we must feel the sorrowful heart of God, Mary, Joseph and the shepherds at the moment when Jesus was born on earth as the one who was prepared to liberate the historical heart of the whole. We must feel the heart that agonizes over the fact that Jesus had to lie in a horse manger. Making the preparations to greet Jesus, who is coming with a new determination, we must step forward as the prepared people of glory about whom God can be happy. Otherwise, you must understand that Heaven's intention for having us celebrate Christmas cannot be brought to pass.

Until now there were many people on earth, but it is not an exaggeration to say that there was no one who truly celebrated the birth of Jesus Christ, the one who came with the mission to fulfill the whole will of God's dispensation. What kind of mind-set then must we have today? We must be able to represent the heart of God. We must be able to represent the hearts of the many millions of believers, heavenly soldiers and angels in Heaven. We must cultivate the resolution and sense of responsibility to put to rest all the bitterness and grief of God for Jesus. Similarly, if we do not offer bows of congratulations with a heart that prepares for the day of hope that will come in the future, then the hope of God will end with us. It will not be transmitted to our descendants. You have to clearly understand this.

Although, at the time of Jesus, all the people looked upon Christ, they did not think about the will of the dispensation that would unfold after Christ. Although they watched the birth of Jesus, they did not think about the will of God that would come about after his birth.

Therefore, although it is good to celebrate the birth of Jesus from the position of the Israelites, it is better to celebrate his birthday by figuring into the picture the will of the dispensation after the coming of Jesus; in other words, by substantially understanding the whole value of Jesus.

The birth of Jesus Christ 2,000 years ago begot the result of increasing the sorrow and grief, because of the faithlessness of the followers of Judaism. What must we do today to alleviate all this on behalf of the 6,000-year history? We must become the prepared incarnations who can remove all historical sorrow. Furthermore, we must also become connected to the heart of Jesus who is to come. Only then can the significance of our celebrating the birth of Jesus go beyond us and become linked with the eternal, historical ideology of our descendants.

### **The Believers of Judaism Did Not Understand the Will of God**

As you can see, although God wanted to be congratulated for the birth of Christ, He did not

want to be congratulated only in the present moment. He wants someone who possesses the ideology that can pierce through the past, the present and the future to offer congratulations with a heart that can relate with His heart.

What kind of people then should you be? You must become people who can represent the heart of God, Who toiled for the birth of Christ. Moreover, you must represent the hearts of the prophets and patriots who came before Jesus and have been exerting themselves in the spirit world since then.

How then must God's heart have been as He looked down upon the birth of Jesus? Angels prophesied the birth of Jesus to the shepherds, but there was no earthly person who prophesied the birth of Christ. This was God's sorrow. If there had been people who watched the birth of Jesus and proclaimed it as the advent of the Messiah in place of the angels then, then, just as there was celebration of the birth of Jesus in Heaven, the same celebration could have taken place on earth. On the contrary, we know that because the believers of Judaism, who represented the Israelites, did not accomplish this mission, Jesus had to die on the cross. Therefore, you have to reflect upon whether you are capable of paying indemnity for the condition of faithlessness made by these ancestors and can actualize this will with a sense of responsibility. Moreover, when we reflect upon whether we can actualize this task and even pass that will to our descendants, we have to realize how intense is this moment today. We must reflect, and make a new determination and resolution.

If the Israelites at that time had connected with the heart of the angels and represented the rejoicing heart of Heaven, if they had embraced the heart of God who mobilized and sent the angels, Jesus would never have died on the cross. Had the chosen people been prepared to face death to carry on the fight of testimony and had shouldered the cross of Jesus to fulfill their responsibility, Jesus would never have died on the cross. Since the believers at that time listened to the prophecy of the shepherds and the testimony of the three wise men and John the Baptist, they should have been able to fight for the faithless people with a celebrating and glorious attitude from the day of the birth of the historical Messiah for which humanity had been yearning. If there were such believers, then the sorrow of having lost Jesus would not have been transferred to us.

Heaven made this move on that day, in that hour, 2,000 years ago. Yet human beings on earth have not been able to stand before Heaven with this kind of heart even after 2,000 years. As you have gathered with the intention to celebrate the birth of Christ on behalf of Heaven, you must understand clearly that this is the source of God's sadness.

This moment when we are celebrating the birth of Christ, God will examine whether He can find the same ardent heart He possessed within each of you. He felt irrepressible joy over the birth of Christ, for whom He had yearned as the only hope and about whom He had given prophecies through the angels and shepherds.

If we can receive this day with this kind of attitude, then even if we did not directly witness



the birth of Jesus, and even if 2,000 long years of history have passed by, our heart can transcend the historical distance to connect with the heart of God and the angels. You have to understand that now is this kind of historical moment. If you have truly reached this state of heart, then you will feel the welling up of sorrow.

We are the pitiful people who cannot testify to the glorious Messiah with overflowing joy. Instead, we must testify to the sad story of how he died on the cross. You will feel this today.

When you consider this, you must come to the realization that throughout the passage of the long 2,000-year history until now, countless believers have celebrated this day. Yet there is almost no one who truly celebrated for the heart of Heaven. Moreover, in regard to the issue of restoring this day through indemnity on behalf of the 2,000 years, you must now step forward in their place and testify to the death and sorrow of Christ. Just as 2,000 years ago, believers testified to the imminence of the arrival of Christ after listening to the voices of the angels, wise men and shepherds. Only when you realize that it is your fate to accomplish this task will you not be ashamed to stand before Jesus, whose birth was historic.

### **The Way to Truly Celebrate the Birth of the Messiah**

You who have gathered here today with a new will! You must think about the situation of Jesus and understand that inside Jesus' heart, there was the penetrating sorrow of the 4,000-year history before his birth. Moreover, you have to understand that penetrating deeply into this day is the sorrow of the thirty years of his life after his birth, as well as the sorrow of the 2,000 years after he died with the words of promise that he will return.

What kind of mission then must we fulfill today? You must, first, make a deep reflection as to whether you have made it possible for God to comfort you with the same sorrowful heart He felt toward Jesus. You must stand in the position from which you can take over the sad situation of Jesus. Next, you must become people who can receive comfort from all the prophets and patriots who came in history and who can be guarded by and receive the testimony of the heavenly soldiers and angels.

You must represent the value for which Heaven mobilized all heavenly soldiers and angels at the time of the appearance of Jesus. You must be able to grab hold and give comfort to Jesus with a heart that can represent the concerns of the countless prophets and patriots at the time of Jesus' birth. If you have not made this kind of preparation and determination, you cannot inherit the will and ideology of the dispensation of the present and the past centered on the day of Jesus' birth.

Due to his death, Jesus' intention to realize the purpose of God's dispensation of the 4,000 years was prolonged 2,000 more years. It became a 6,000-year history of restoration. The hope of the ancestors, which should have been fulfilled through Jesus, was prolonged for 2,000 years. The concerns of many apostles and believers and millions of angels were added to the concerns of God. You should feel a sorrow that is more intense than that of God, Who

handed Jesus over to the cross, and that of Jesus, who was walking toward the cross. You should feel the sorrow of the millions of believers and angels in Heaven at the time of Jesus' death, as well.

By doing so, while reflecting on history, you alone must make preparations, on behalf of all things of creation, to alleviate the sad and grieving heart of Heaven and earth. You must earn the qualification to celebrate Christmas in the way Heaven wants by longing for the one day of the Second Advent and by making thorough preparations. Only when you understand the ideology of the coming Messiah and make the determination to shoulder even the mission of the angels to testify when the will is manifested, can you celebrate Christmas in the way Heaven wants.

You, who have gathered here today to conduct this service of celebrating the birth of Jesus, must realize that only when you eliminate the grief of God, Jesus and the millions of heavenly soldiers and angels can God finally behold the one day of eternal celebration. You must become qualified to inherit the will of Heaven and materialize it on the earth. God can then celebrate eternally.

As you can see, today you stand in the important focal point of history. Therefore, you are living in a time when you must prepare for the one day of hope when Christ returns. You must reflect upon the birth of Christ and celebrate it as historical witnesses and the heirs of God's dispensation. Only then can God look down upon you and be liberated from all the bitterness and grief that have plagued Him until now. Moreover, while you feel the joy of accomplishing the will of Christ in his place, at the same time, Jesus can also return his glory to God because of you.

*This is a summary of an article in Sel-Gyo Mal-Seum Nae-Yong Yo-Yak, published by the Witnessing Department of the Seung- Hwa Youth Association.*

# **REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON SPEAKS ON**

## **The Meaning of the Trinity**

**Former Church Headquarters**

**Seoul, Korea**

**January 3, 1958**

I formed trinities, but you probably do not really understand their heavenly value. You understand the meaning of the word "restoration" through the Divine Principle. What are you going to restore? What did Jesus have to restore on the earth? What was the central responsibility of Jesus in the dispensation of restoration? It was restoring the number which was lost in Adam's family. Jesus came to the earth with the mission to restore this.

### **The Meaning of the Number Which Appeared in the History of the Dispensation of Restoration**

In Adam's family there were three sons and their spouses, eight people in all. God had to carry on the dispensation for 1,600 years to restore these eight members of the family. Moreover, He chose Noah and raised eight members of Noah's family to continue the will of the dispensation for 120 years.

God raised Noah through the ten generations after Adam. When Noah could no longer serve the will because of the mistake of Ham, God prolonged His will ten more generations and came upon Abraham. However, because Abraham made another mistake while making the offering, it was extended two more generations. In this way, in the time of Jacob, one stage of the 2,000-year dispensation was finally concluded. You must be aware of this.

The twelve sons of Jacob symbolized the time from Adam and Noah. They symbolized the number that restores this, the number that horizontally restores the vertical history. Jacob had to raise twelve children who possessed this kind of significance.

As you understand the history of restoration through indemnity, on the day the 6,000-year history of the dispensation comes to a conclusion, all the contents of God's dispensation during the 6,000 years will be manifested horizontally. If the 66 books of the Bible are the records of the 6,000-year history of the dispensation of restoration, then the realities inside the 66 biblical books will be unfolded at once on the earth. Consequently, there are those who are responsible for indemnifying the first chapter of Genesis. There are other people who are responsible for indemnifying the second chapter. In this manner, many people are in charge of different parts of the 66 books of the Bible.

What kind of time then is the Last Days? It is when the whole dispensation that emerged

during the vertical historical course manifests itself all at once and becomes completed on the earth. The dispensation of the restoration of God must be completed on the earth. Therefore, the vertical history of the dispensation must manifest itself throughout the world on the horizontal sphere.

What does this show? On the whole, it shows the conflict between Cain and Abel inside Adam's family. Historically, it shows the entire history of conflict. What kind of person must you be if you want to become a victor by completing the will of the dispensation in the midst of this? You must find and establish the central standard for which Jesus hoped when he came to the earth. Otherwise, there is no way you can stand as the victorious bride before Jesus, the bridegroom, in the Last Days.

Jesus lived thirty-three years. He resolved the three stages of the historical course through the thirty-year preparation period, the three-year period of practice, and the three-day period of perfection. Moreover, when we look at his three-year public life, we see that, when he started to serve the will, he passed through three great tests. In the Garden of Gethsemane, he prayed three times before he bore the cross. When he was offering the three prayers, he did not pray alone but brought along three disciples: Peter, James and John.

While Jesus was desperately praying with his life on the line, the three disciples should have stayed up the whole night and prayed with the same mind-set as Jesus. Instead, they fell asleep. Therefore, their bond with Jesus was cut off. This is where heavenly sorrow was left behind. You have to understand this.

What then is the mission of each of us? We must make a breakthrough in our fate of restoration. What must we do? We must become Peter, James and John in the Garden of Gethsemane. Someone must cope with the responsibility. You have to keep in mind that you are in the position to take charge of this responsibility.

### **God Is Trying to Establish the Will on the Unchanging Foundation**

The sorrow of Jesus is that the twelve disciples did not receive his will. The three disciples, who represented the twelve, did not understand Jesus' heart. You have to understand that Jesus' distress as he was facing death still remains today as a source of grief.

What then must you do today? You must become Peter, James and John. Based on unity before the Lord, you must form a model no one can divide. Only then can you finally stand qualified before the sorrowful heart of Jesus Christ, who was praying in the Garden of Gethsemane. Because we seek to restore this will, we must create this structure of trinities.

Why did Jesus bring the three disciples along? In respect to Adam's family, Jesus represented Adam. His three disciples represented the three sons of Adam. Peter, James and John represented Cain, Abel and Seth. Jesus came to the earth, found three disciples and carried on the mission of restoring the form of the eight members of Adam's and Noah's families. He was to find a spouse and create a family with eight members, yet he died a

bachelor without accomplishing that will.

Therefore, he has been toiling for 2,000 years with the idea of the bride and bridegroom left unfulfilled. From that time to the present, the last will of the dispensation on earth is to establish this basic standard on earth. In other words, the standard of the three sons centering on Adam in Adam's family must be established.

In our church today, we have formed trinities with three men and three women. The reason is that those of us who must attend the Lord in the future need a model to represent the couple of Adam and Eve, the three sons and the three daughters-in-law in Adam's family.

Therefore, if these three people do not become one, it might be shattered again. The three men especially must become one. Dead or alive, you must become one in spirit and body. In this way, you must build one subjective form that transcends time, a foundation that is not constrained by the limits of time. You have to understand that otherwise there is no way you can proudly stand before the Lord who is to come again.

If three people become one and make the foundation that can represent the will, if you form a trinity determined to remain unchanging even if Heaven changes, then on this foundation, God will accomplish His will.

I have formed trinities, centering on you, to fulfill this. In forming the trinities, ten of you must become united centering on three trinities. The reason is that the trinity represents the three disciples who prayed with the Lord in the Garden of Gethsemane. At the same time, it is the basic form that establishes the form of the three sons centering on Adam. Moreover, the meaning behind forming a group based on the trinities is that this vertically represents the ten generations from Adam to Noah. Because the leader of the group has the responsibility of two people, they can be seen as having completed the form of twelve people.

This is the form that can represent the twelve generations from Noah to Jacob. On the historical sphere and on the vertical sphere, they can represent ten and twelve generations. Because the horizontal twelve forms that can represent the 2,000 years of vertical history have been completed, as long as people who represent the twelve sons of Jacob become one, the family of Noah, which sought the purpose of God's dispensation, and the family of Jacob can both be restored. In this manner, three groups combine to form one larger group. This larger group represents the number thirty-six, thirty-six people.

This represents the 12 sons of Jacob, the 12 tribes of Moses and the 12 apostles of Jesus. The number 36 symbolizes the combination of the representatives of the 6,000 year history. This is the reason that if 36 men become one, we can complete the vertical and horizontal forms of the central figures God tried to find throughout the 6,000-year course of the dispensation. This important mission and responsibility rest with the 36 people. There is great significance in this.

If 36 men and 36 women join, they become 72 people. There were 70 followers centering on

Jesus, 70 elders centering on Moses, and 70 members of Jacob's family. Accordingly, if Jesus and his spouse and the 70 followers join, they number 72 people. The mission to match this number of Heaven and earth lies with us. We must climb over this hill.

### **The Course of Faith in Which We must Be Tested More than Three Times**

The three people that belong to the trinity must become one in heart. If not, you cannot enter Heaven. The idea of unification begins from this point. If three people cannot become one in heart, they cannot enter Heaven. They cannot even go past the door. They cannot even catch sight of Heaven. Using the united three people as one unit, twelve people must become one in heart and unite. If the three groups come together to form a larger group, and the thirty-six people in this larger group become united, Satan will become powerless. No one can break it apart.

Even in the world, if three people come together, there is nothing they cannot do. In our church, eight members must move. No matter how much persecution the church might receive, if the leader and his wife and three men and three women, all together, eight members, become one, no one can break it apart. This is an ironclad rule. I have made the trinities because each of us has the mission to create this form of restoration.

Heaven's work is also performed in this way. God does not work by raising one person. After raising more than three people, He strikes two. When the works of grace begin in Korea in the Last Days, God will base them upon this principle.

Heaven always raises three people and picks one person out to use him. Is not this the way the situation in Korea is unfolding? In the Last Days, there will emerge people who are like Peter, James and John, who are to fulfill the mission of the three disciples. If one is absent, the remaining two can easily be dismantled. However, if three become one, it cannot be shattered. This is the main reason spiritually-open people are easily shattered today.

We must eradicate Satan. To alleviate the grief of God, we must become united thoroughly, down to the new members. Satan cannot bear it. In the historical formation, this will match the operating number of Heaven and earth. The four directions come into being centering on one point: there are east, west, south, north. There are four seasons of spring, summer, fall and winter. If we divide the four directions into twelve directions again, then there will be three directions in the east, three in the south, three in the north, and three in the west. If the number twelve is established centering on Jesus, then we can complete the shape of the four directions of east, west, south and north as well as spring, summer, fall and winter.

Looking at it centering on Jesus, Peter, James and John symbolize the spring. They represent January, February and March. If they had passed through the twelve months and drawn an even circle centering on Jesus on one track, Jesus would not have died.

Behind the three disciples, corresponding to the spring, are October, November and

December. This shows that there is space for Satan to invade. This is the ground for the three great tests.

When ten people try to become one, there will always be three people who interfere. There will be a group of people who hate and poke for no reason. Accordingly, you must be tested at least three times. Because this kind of phenomenon takes place in the Last Days, there will be this kind of test and trial in an individual's faith. There will be this kind of test when one develops from individual faith to the family unit. When moving from the society to the nation and from the nation to the world, there will also be these three great tests. Therefore, in the worldwide Last Days today, humanity must step over the three tests of Heaven and Satan. These are the First, Second and Third World Wars. The same is true for individuals.

Today we each have the responsibility to develop our standard so that it will match this essential, central form. Even in the spirit world, there are 24 elders for spiritual beings and countless spirit men centered on the 12 apostles. When we examine the movement of the subdivisions of the seasons on earth, indeed in a year there are also 4 seasons, 12 months and the 24 solar terms. There are 3 months in each season. Similarly, Heaven and earth are revolving according to the laws of movement, but human beings are revolving in the opposite direction. This is the fall. Jesus came to the earth to fulfill this mission because he had the responsibility to rectify this. The people of faith today must also fulfill this mission. Because the people of faith have this mission, the history of Christianity shows that it also passed through the form of 3 stages.

For example, Protestantism came out of Catholicism. A new religion must come forth from Protestantism. When we examine the division of denominations, 3 denominations divided into 12, and they again expanded into 36 denominations. They will divide until they reach the number 360. You have to understand that when this takes place it is the Last Days.

Moreover, when we look at nations, the world is divided into three blocs centering on the three great nations. This is passing through and crossing over the end of history. This is not only true for the democratic camp; it is also true for the communist camp. It is divided into three blocs too.

### **The Christian View of Ethics**

When we look at the way Christianity is divided into three denominations and is again divided into many more denominations, the most principled bridge at the present position is uniting the minds of twelve people centering on the trinity. The time has come when this work has to be done.

What did Jesus offer through the 33 years of his life? For 33 years, Jesus poured out all of his heart and energy and exerted himself to become the hero who can unite the hearts of 12 people.

Who then are the people qualified to alleviate the grief of Jesus now? It is the bride who can solve this by understanding the essence of what Jesus was trying to do. Obtaining the

qualifications of this bride is the way of the truth in the Last Days. The course of the truth is becoming one in heart with more than twelve people. God cannot directly reveal this kind of principle. He simply taught without elaboration, "You must believe and worship Me without questioning; You must strike your body to comply with the truth; you must unconditionally serve and sacrifice." This is the foundation for the Christian view of ethics.

The reason is that one must be able to wish blessing even upon one's enemies. Only when this is done can one step over and rise above those enemies. Similarly, Christianity has set the standard of truth by which it can rise from January to December and rise above it.

People who have been searching for the truth have been ignorant of this until now. They only knew that persistence with patience was the way of the truth, so even on the path of suffering, they unconditionally obeyed, sacrificed and served. Beginning from January, they united with the hearts of all the other people and soon they could pass through all of the twelve months.

There are people who were born with the forms of the spring, summer, autumn and winter. Because of the principles of the heavenly way that require people to pass through many different forms of people, human beings whose fate it is to move forward on this foundation must begin in January. Passing through February and March, they must pass through the autumn and winter seasons. They then must pass through the judgment.

Consequently, the Christian truth is one of sacrifice and service. You have to understand that under this principle of crossing over infinite numbers of Heaven and earth, God has introduced this content to humankind.

If we have come searching for the direction of Heaven and earth with the right frame of mind, we must not see those opposing forces as our enemies. They are fulfilling the mission of driving you toward the right path. If you were left alone, you would deviate to the side path. You have to become the people who can welcome Satan. God has hope even for Satan.

Although today the Unification Church is being persecuted, I am grateful for it. If we did not receive opposition, where would the Unification Church be diverted to? Even when constructing a building, one must dig deep and lay down concrete. If one digs shallow and puts in the concrete, one cannot build a strong building. Because Jesus understood this situation, he could join his hands and pray for the sake of Satan.

Therefore, this year's direction from Heaven to you is to train you rigorously. This year is a year of training, a year of hardships. It must become a year when you can courageously overcome suffering, and you must quickly find more than twelve people with whom you can become united in heart.

### **The Life of Achieving Unity, Centering on the Trinity**

Those who can become members of Heaven on behalf of the ideology of Heaven will be great in number. Many billions of spirits are dwelling in the spirit world. The ideology that



all of those spirits can raise their hands to welcome is the original ideology by which we must abide. You cannot enter Heaven if today ten people cannot become one on the earth. From now on, let us become the historical representatives who can become united in heart with other people. Until now, God helped unite your hearts. God had the responsibility to serve you.

Knowing this principle, on this day of January 3, you must make an especially firm determination. When we change the trinity once every three months, you must become one with each other, regardless of with whom you are put together. You must think that it is a historical and fateful meeting: "Due to what karma in the long 6,000-year history do I meet you now?" In this manner, three people must become one, ten people must become one, and thirty-six and seventy people must become one.

Therefore, this organization must not deviate from the principles and rules. Organizations cannot exist outside rules. They are the life of an organization. The center of Heaven and earth and the center of our minds must become one and revolve according to the numbers of this form of Heaven and earth. We must revolve according to the laws of the revolution of the world of creation.

Each day our hearts must revolve around the heavenly principles. For a year or for a lifetime, we must revolve centering on the heavenly principles.

When we wake up in the morning, for whom must we circle around? Are we going to circle for the sake of the heavenly principles? Moreover, when leaving, you must ask yourself, "For whom did I move? Was it for the sake of the heavenly principles?" The foundation for that movement is the trinity and the trinity group. Outside these, there is no foundation of life. This is the reason that we formed the structure of the trinity anew this time. The question here is to what extent we think about the will of Heaven and act as if it were our life.

All the members of our church are equal and members of the same family. Therefore, all that is needed is that we set the condition of basic principles and become one according to the laws. From this year on, you must make a new determination and carry on a new movement. We must begin an offensive. In this regard, you must march forward. The amazing fact is that as you lay down this kind of foundation through your actual life in the heavenly principles, the shape of one universal unit begins, centering on you. This is your source of joy. Please think that as you walk the path of the will during the 6,000-year history, you are the most tragic actor. We are trying to accomplish tasks no one else can do. We are trying to walk the path that others cannot walk. Satan cannot bear this.

*We have put together the manuscript kept inside the office for the compilation of history, but the number is not written on it.*

# REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON SPEAKS ON

## Heaven Is Calling Us

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
January 5, 1958**

### [Genesis 3:1-14](#)

We can understand the origins of humanity's grief through the verses in the Bible. We can also learn within the Bible that the first human ancestors were chased away from the bosom of God.

God created all things based on the ideal of creation. After that, He created Adam and Eve as the central beings of the universe who could attend God and rejoice with all things. Yet because of their fall, God's purpose of creation remains unfinished. God has regretted creating humankind. This is the sorrow of God and the lament of all things.

### **The Heart of God, Who Was Calling for Fallen Adam**

The happiness and hope of humankind, who should have enjoyed their life centering on the ideology of eternal goodness, was cut off at this point. God and humankind should have enjoyed eternal joy and peace centering on the eternal ideology. Yet the hope of the Creator and of all things has been fundamentally destroyed. We must realize deep inside that this is where the sorrow of God and of humankind can be found.

When God created all things, He poured out all His heart and soul. You know very well through the Divine Principle that He poured out all His energy, especially when He was creating Adam and Eve. Through exhausting toil, God created them as the temple where He could dwell.

When God created all things, it was for the sake of letting them live with humankind for eternity. It was done so that God could be happy when people were happy. God established this purpose of creation. Because of the fall of Adam, God could not experience even a moment of this joy. You must keep in mind that this is the reason God is trying to re-create this time again.

You must fathom the painful heart of God who called out to Adam, "Adam, Adam," after Adam and Eve fell. God was in the position to abandon Adam and Eve, who had abandoned Him, the Creator, but God looked for Adam, calling out, "Adam, Adam!" We must realize that God was not just calling for the two people, Adam and Eve. It was a historical calling.

Until today, people on earth have been ignorant of the internal heart of God who called out to Adam after the creation. The voice that called out to Adam, at that time, became the words of sorrow that represent the 6,000-year history of grief today. We have to understand that God called Adam with the sorrowful heart that represented all the grief inside the fallen realm after the creation of the world. Although 6,000 years of long history have passed since Adam, we have to know that God is connecting the events of that time to the present era and is calling out to us, the second Adam and Eve, in the same manner.

The people of faith who have served the will of the dispensation after the fall have mourned for the earth that cannot hear the voice of God calling for Adam and Eve. They grieved on God's behalf because they could feel this heart.

We must realize the distressed heart of God, who was calling for Adam and Eve after the fall. This was the heart of the Father who felt indescribably heartbroken when He saw that Adam had entered the forbidden place and fallen. When we grab onto that heart and mourn with the same heart, God can continue again in His dispensation of restoration toward people on the earth. You must never forget that God has been calling out to you by setting up countless prophets and saints throughout the course of history until now.

The voice calling out to fallen Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden is still heard today. After the fall, for 1,600 long years of history, God called for Adam with the same ardent heart. Clinging to the one person, Noah, who could remain loyal to Heaven, He was finally able to call out, "Noah! Noah!" You must learn to listen to this historical voice.

### **The Ancestors Who Suffered in Order to Liberate God**

God called Noah in order to be liberated from the bitter heart, which was broken when Adam and Eve fell. However, was there anyone who fathomed the heart of the Father? There was no one on earth who knew that God worried for 120 years after calling Noah for the sake of the one day when the grief would be removed. If there are those among you who have experienced the heart of God that grieved after losing Adam and Eve, then you will not be able to relate to God without shedding tears.

Adam should have remained in the position of the blessing. If there is someone on the earth who feels the mourning heart of God at the time that Adam was chased out from the bosom of God, then he must repent before God on behalf of Adam.

The sorrow of Heaven began from the fall of Adam. God felt a deep bitterness because of this. He is pleading and appealing to you out of grief, even at this moment. If we understand this fact, then we will not feel satisfied, even if we cry and mourn until our bones, flesh, mind and body are deeply pierced.

Among the prophets and saints who came in the course of history, among the ancestors who stepped forward on behalf of God, there is none who shed tears of sorrow. Those who represented God did not avoid the path of suffering. This was what Noah, Abraham, Isaac

and Jacob did. This was true for them as individuals, and it was true even for Moses, who represented the people. It was true also for Jesus, who came on behalf of the world, the Savior of all people.

Today we must mourn to the same degree that God mourns. When God feels highly indignant, we must simultaneously feel indignant.

Adam and Eve forgot God. After abandoning God, they tried to seek joy centered only on themselves. This has been left behind during history as a condition of sadness. This mournful earth was created from the selfish actions of Adam and Eve, who betrayed the will of God and neglected the heavenly principles. The sorrow of God began when humankind neglected the sorrow and indignation of Heaven and sought satisfaction and comfort for themselves. Therefore, we must become the fruit of the tears, shed by the prophets and saints who came during the course of history.

We must become the representative of Heaven who suffers hardships and agony. Coming to know about the sorrow, grudges and distress of Heaven, we must battle with evil. While doing so, we must fulfill our mission of supporting the Father, Jesus, the historical prophets and saints, and comforting Heaven. The Father must be looking for this kind of person. All of our ancestors, who have lived on the earth, also have been seeking this kind of person.

Ladies and gentlemen, in the new life that you are now leading after clearing away your life until now, how many hours have you suffered the rejection and ridicule of all people, in place of Heaven, from a position of hardship? Because fallen humanity is living in the sad course of fateful history, people who seek Heaven cannot avoid this kind of path. This is the ironclad rule of the fallen world.

Therefore, in the course of history, God was the God of those who mourned. While He was unfolding the will of the dispensation, God grieved while watching His sons and daughters being violated by the evil forces. However, God does not want to always live in sorrow. You have to understand that it is the hope of God to be liberated from sorrow, grief and distress and usher in the day of joy as soon as possible.

Although 6,000 years of history have passed since the fall of man, until today there was not even one son and daughter who could usher in the one day of hope and sing the glory of Heaven together. Consequently, the Christianity that God raised is a religion of tears. Christianity is the religion of the cross.

### **The Path Jesus Walked and the Path the Chosen People Walked**

Before the footsteps of Jesus Christ, who was driven out by the Israelites, there lay the path of the valley of tears, the path of the cross. Jesus was ostracized by his family and chased out by Judaism. Jesus Christ was accused of being a cult figure and was chased out by the Israelites and the entire nation of Israel. Fathoming his situation and heart, we can understand that the path he walked was for the sake of the Israelites and his tribe. The path

the Israelites took and the path Jesus took were opposites. The greater the gap between the two, the greater the sorrow and bitterness of God. You have to understand that the course of faith during the 2,000 years after Jesus was a history of conflict carried on to turn these contradictory paths into reciprocal ones.

Please set yourself in the middle of all things of creation. After dividing your mind and body, please make a comparison and criticism. Please be criticized before God. Be criticized before the prophets and saints of history and before the true shepherds, who are persevering through the path of sorrow and pain despite the tears they shed. You will not have anything to boast about. The more you think about it, the more you will not be able to deny that you deserve to face the repercussions of sin.

Our countless ancestors have passed through the altar of a history of blood and tears. Today God is trying to place you on top of the altar and establish you as the fruit of the victory. If you turn away from the will without knowing this, where will this people go? Where did the tribe that opposed God's chosen Abraham go? Where did the Israelites who did not feel pain in their heart with Isaac and Jacob go? They had to struggle in misery. They fell into sorrow and lament.

Moreover, how was it at the time of Moses? The ignorant people did not understand the distressed and burning heart of Moses who climbed Mt. Sinai and appealed to Heaven for forty days without eating anything, for the sake of the people. If the people had understood his distressed heart and shared his grief, they would not have fallen down in the wilderness. They would not have made conditions to allow the nation of Israel to later subject Jesus to the cross. Moreover, the history of sin would not have continued until today. Because this was not done, the suffering of God was indescribably great. Until now, God has been walking the path of the cross and has been establishing religions throughout history.

If we are to leave something behind in history of which we can be proud, then to represent the heart of God, we must be able to say, "Oh Father! Please hand that sorrow over to me." The people who step forward praying, "We will shoulder the burden that God is bearing," will not decline. However, if an individual, society or a nation does not understand the sorrow, indignation and hardships of God, then it will decline. It is the same for all.

If the faithful people of the Last Days understand this historical tradition and provide the protection, feeling this sense of responsibility, they must then partake in the sorrow of God and shed endless tears of which others are not aware. They must receive the persecution of which others are not aware. Even as they are suffering the pain of which others are not aware, they must never make excuses for themselves. Jesus was this kind of person. How many people in the world can follow his example?

If there are the sons and daughters of God among these people, who walk the path through which they can receive the blessing of God and judge sins on behalf of all humanity and the world, then God's statesmanship will be transferred to them. The universal mission will also

be fulfilled through them.

Therefore, we must shed tears on behalf of the sorrow of God. We must shed tears for the sake of humanity, whom the Father loves. We must shed tears on behalf of the sorrow of Noah. We must shed tears on behalf of the sorrow of the 6,000 years, which include the 4,000 years from Adam to Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, to Moses, to Jesus, and the 2,000 years since Jesus.

If there is someone who can respond, "Father, I am here," to the voice of God, who is calling out for His sons and daughters on the earth, then even if his hands are ugly, his heart has been wounded and his appearance is humble, he will never perish. This is because he can represent the sorrow of God and his heart can connect with the heart of Heaven. The basic rule of the heavenly principles is that the path he is walking cannot be blocked even if the whole world is mobilized. Because Jesus understood this kind of basic principle, he mourned for the sake of the Israelites who betrayed him. He shed tears for the sect that persecuted him. He wished blessings upon the enemies who were putting him on the cross.

### **The Qualifications to Stand Before God**

If the people of faith today are trying to stand as the bride before Heaven and Jesus, the bridegroom, yet have not experienced the sad heart that Jesus and the prophets and saints of the past felt, then they must repent. Despite the fact that sons and daughters must emerge, who know how to mourn over Heaven, the nation and the world, if people are seeking happiness even as God is mourning, they will surely be ruined. This kind of nation will come to ruin.

God has been calling for you through the countless prophets and saints during the thousands of years of the course of history. For those of you who are receiving the grace of God, today is the time when you must look back on your past, examine what kind of attitude you have and what position you are in, and make a cold appraisal.

What is God prophesying to the world by raising us? The time when we can shed tears for ourselves has passed. Since now is the time of a world ideology, the time when we can shed tears for the family has also passed. The sorrow of God has passed through the stages of the individual, family, society and people and has even passed the national course. Now God mourns for the world.

Each of you stands in the position of Adam and Eve, who lived in the Garden of Eden. Only when you become sons and daughters, whom the Father can welcome with outstretched arms, can you finally stand before the Father, Who has been calling out to you with an ardent heart. To do that, you must climb over all the hills of sorrow, pass through all paths of the cross and, as a free and liberated person, be able to attend the eternal Father saying, "My Father." When these sons and daughters emerge, God's joy will begin. This was the historical hope. The day this hope is realized is the day of the Second Advent. Christianity is supposed to play the central role in actualizing this.

You must never turn away from the historical calling. You have to understand that God does not call human beings only at the end of history. He is calling us even now. There are many denominations in the world of the truth that has progressed centering on goodness until now. Now the time has come when we must find, among them, the true shepherd who is connected to the heavenly principles. Those who are stepping forward to walk any kind of path of death and tribulation to meet and follow the shepherd must first partake in the grief of Heaven.

The leaders of the religious world today must understand this situation of Heaven. If, on the contrary, they assert only their own views and fight with each other, their denominations will decline.

You who have embarked upon a path that is different from others must, for the sake of the people, bring an end to the works of the fall that have come down from the ancestors. You must wish for one person to appear who can help you go before God. You must know that the day this hope is realized is the day of the Second Advent.

Not having the sons and daughters whom He can bless and rejoice over is God's grief and sorrow. Not having a kingdom centered upon Him is God's sorrow. Not having a people centered on Him is God's sorrow. Not having a country and a world centered on Him is God's sorrow.

You have to understand what God wants in raising you. You have to understand that He is watching over you while He is feeling the deep distress of the past, present and the future. Whom is God going to choose and elect as the heir of Abraham? To whom is He going to transfer the blessing of Israel and Jacob? To whom is He going to hand over the tasks of Jesus? God's hope is to find the one person who can fulfill this. This remains as the condition that must be set in this era.

### **The Path of the People Who Have Received the Royal Summons**

When we look back at human history, we can know that for 6,000 years, God has been unspeakably sorrowful. As it was for Jesus, the Holy Spirit and our ancestors, there has come a time when we must take on the responsibility on their behalf and liberate God from His grief.

When we look at the corruption of this era, we can understand that before us lies the historical, fateful path of Golgotha on the level of the people, which we must cross over with tears. It is our inescapable fate to walk through this path. It is the will of the dispensation that we leave victorious accomplishments here. When we look at the history of the dispensation, we can fathom the heart of God, Who mourned over humanity in the past, is mourning in the present, and even for the future.

When Israel ostracized Moses, who was responsible for them as a people, Israel broke apart.

When Israel ostracized Jesus, who came with the responsibility for the world, Israel became a people who had to wander all around the world. This is a fact of history.

Although our people do not have anything of which to be proud, if we become a pitiful people before the world centering on Heaven, in other words, if this nation stands in a position more miserable than any other nation on behalf of the world, there can be hope here. If we shed sad tears while starving and lamenting for the world in that kind of position, we can come alive again, even from death. This people will lead the world in the future if that takes place.

We must protect the path Jesus walked with a humble attitude. Protecting the path Moses walked, we must climb over the historical hill and bring an end to the inadequate past on behalf of the position of the first Adam and Eve. We must attain again the original ideology of the creation. We must usher in the day when we become the sons and daughters to which God can relate in joy and receive the blessing and glory of the Father in harmony with all things. Only then can we enter the Kingdom of Heaven. After you overcome all historical sorrows and pass over the hill of sadness, you can finally participate in God's joy.



**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Where Is the Refuge in Which Heaven Can Dwell?**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
January 12, 1958**

**[Matthew 8:18-22](#)**

**Prayer**

*Father of love, I have come with words of truth in this hour. Please let the heart of the giver and the hearts of the receivers become one. Father, we wish for You to allow us to become one in heart and will so that when the Father stops, we stop. When the Father moves, we move.*

*Please allow us to feel the heart of Jesus, who was concerned about the faithless land of that time, comforted the sorrowful heart of God and felt heartbroken himself. On that foundation, please let our minds not stagnate in this hour. Let us act after connecting with the heart of the Father and the historical heart of Jesus.*

*Please allow us to feel the distressed heart of the Father. Let us experience the heart of Jesus Christ, who felt distressed for the salvation of humanity, so that the beloved brothers and sisters who have gathered here can cleanse all the sins of darkness that remain inside their hearts. Beloved Father, we ardently wish and hope for this.*

*We know that the work of Satan, who is trying to block the grace of the Father, is ahead us. Father, please allow us to escape from the invasion of Satan and be embraced in Your bosom of eternal love by understanding when and from what position comes the grace of the Father. Beloved Father, we sincerely desire and want that even just for this hour You will allow us to feel Your hands of compassion that have not forsaken foolish and inadequate us. You have sought for us while You were leading the dispensation for 6,000 years.*

*We have entrusted everything in this hour. Wishing earnestly that the Father will personally govern from the very beginning to the very end, I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

You know very well that when God was creating all things of Heaven and earth, He began with the intention of finding eternal, peaceful rest in the created world. However, you also know well that this foundation God created was handed over to Satan because of the fall of man.

Consequently, although a long period of 6,000 years has passed, you must clearly understand that in not even one small corner of this earth has a nest, a place of rest, been secured. You have to fathom the aching heart of God that came into existence because of this.

### **The Will of God Toward Adam and Eve**

What did God use then as the basis to create all things? He began to create all things through the eternal and unique words of truth. The purpose of God's creation of Adam and Eve was His hope that they would perfect the purpose of those words and become the substantial bodies in which He could substantially dwell. Furthermore, when God blew in the breath of life, He tried to create a place of rest in their minds by dwelling there as the eternal subject of life. God created Adam and Eve after establishing this great purpose of the heavenly principles.

To put it another way, after creating Adam and Eve, God tried to establish the laws of life in the Kingdom of Heaven with words. Through their bodies, He tried to form the altar in which He could personally dwell. In their minds, God tried to build the holy temple where He could directly settle down.

However, the laws of the heavenly principles, which can act on behalf of the words of truth, also disappeared from human beings due to the fall of Adam. Adam was created as the body of God. When he fell, the temple in which God could live also disappeared from the human world. The basis of the mind where the invisible God could dwell, sitting on the eternal throne as the substantial hero, also disappeared.

The laws which represent the words, the ideology of creation and the body (the holy temple of all things) all went out of line with the original will due to the fall, so did the mind that can represent the holy of the holies in the invisible world. The sorrow of God began from there. Therefore, the minds of men, who were created for the sake of Heaven, also became sorrowful. The body that must relate with that mind also became sorrowful. The result was that the laws which represent the words of truth, based upon which the mind and body could move, also disappeared from human beings.

When we examine the standard and content of the basic principles of Heaven, where, among the innumerable people on this earth, would the laws of the words of truth that Heaven is seeking emerge? Where would the substantial temple, where God can dwell, emerge among those who were born of the sinful lineage due to the fall? Where on this earth would the temple that will become the holy of the holies, where God can dwell, instead of the infinite invisible world, emerge? Countless people throughout the course of history have tried to solve these things. Today, in this hour, you must realize that countless prophets and patriots have walked through a course of shedding blood and tears while offering many sacrifices, all to accomplish this purpose.

Therefore, there must now appear on this earth the person who possesses the words that can

be considered the best in Heaven and on earth. A person must appear who can build the substantial temple of the invisible God to bring Him joy and give Him support. He must possess the cosmic value that represents Heaven and earth. The basis of one power which can represent the spirit world and the throne of the Father, which can also attain the substantial ideology to be able to move the world of creation, is the hope of God, the hope of humanity and the hope of all people of faith who must receive salvation today.

What have we humans lost? Looking at it centering on ourselves, we have lost the laws of the words based upon which we can stand before Heaven. We have lost our bodies where God can dwell and the temple of the mind that can represent the center of the throne of eternal life. Similarly, because people have lost all right of possession, they are endlessly struggling in search of something. Consequently, today you must consider the search for the words of God that can represent the heavenly principles as your own hope. Today and tomorrow, you must dash forward at full speed.

### **The Words of Truth for the Sake of Building the Kingdom of Heaven and the Restoration of the Substantial Body**

After passing through the era of words, what kind of era will come? The era when we must pass through the substantial body will come. Consequently, the greatest purpose in twentieth century civilization today is actualizing the substantial realm, connected to the words of the basic principles. You have to understand that this is the reason that people in the Last Days today long for the appearance of the embodiment of the laws of the heavenly and human principles which God originally proclaimed to humankind.

If the words and the embodiment become one, people no longer remain at the level of materialistic animals, but are put in the position where they can perform the duties of the heavenly principles as the beings who possess the internal heart. You have to realize that their heart is stimulated by actions which can transcend the living environment and head toward the eternal ideology. When you think about this, if you do not set the standard with which the forces of your minds and bodies can relate, you can only recognize the existence of God as some conceptual deity. You cannot feel Him as a substantial deity.

Therefore, after connecting with the words and the substantial embodiment now, you must end the period of history centering on the will of the invisible sin that you have adored. If you cannot do that, there is no way for you to be in accordance with the purpose of the great dispensation of the heavenly principles. Furthermore, you will fall into a miserable situation where you cannot exist in this substantial world that we call the realm of the ideology of the creation.

You must realize that this kind of historical fate lies before you. Therefore, you must now connect with the words and move forward to connect with the one embodiment which can stand as living proof of the words. You must search vigorously for the place where you can solve all the problems.

If God were to come seeking us in the midst of all things of Heaven and earth, with what is He going to come? God will come with the laws of the words He spoke. This is the word of God for which all of humanity has hoped, the words that are greater than any other thought or words of any individual on this earth. Accordingly, it is your fate to restore the words established at the time of creation as the words that can govern your life. In other words, you must restore them as the words that can save your life.

Only after crossing over this can you form the one family, society, tribe and build the Kingdom of Heaven on this earth, using God-centered individuals as the foundation. Therefore, until the time that you fully digest the words as your own, you must overcome any kind of hardship and sorrow. You must feel that the course of conflict still lies before you.

When we look at reality today, religion represents the field of metaphysical truth and the natural sciences represent the field of physical truth. Where would all these go? We have lost the word due to the fall of Adam and Eve. By losing the words, we have lost the substantial embodiment. By losing the substantial embodiment, we have lost the ideology. Therefore, in the Last Days, we must restore this centering on some person. Therefore, one person who stands on the cutting edge of scientific civilization must appear today, in the concluding era of human history, as the embodiment who represents all physical ideologies.

When we look at ourselves, where must humanity head? Our bodies must be in a position to connect to the ideology of the natural sciences. Our minds must be in a position to connect with the world of the metaphysical and supernatural sciences.

However, although our minds try to perform goodness and live for Heaven, our bodies try to carry out evil and head toward the world. Living in this confused situation, divided into two, is the reality of human beings today. Therefore, people have been seeking endlessly, until now, for the master who possesses the words of Heaven that can unite these two and the laws of heavenly truth. People have been longing until now for the emergence of the new words, which can truly transcend the world of our minds and connect with the spirit world, but can also connect to the field of natural science.

Accordingly, if you possess these words today, you will live with more confidence than anyone else in the world. You will be overwhelmed by the joy of possessing the highest ideology that no one else in history could possess. Therefore, today you must at any cost find the laws of God's words lost in the Garden of Eden.

### **Jesus Came to Restore the Laws of the Heavenly Principles**

The history of Christianity, up to now, has been establishing the words. Christianity has been trying to find and install the words of Heaven's laws through the one substantial being who represents the heart of Heaven. It has not been able to establish that completely. Therefore, in this era of the end of history today, you have the mission to build the nation of

God by finding and establishing the new words of truth that can penetrate into the infinite spirit world and the natural sciences.

God must help people cope with that kind of mission to establish His own victorious will on this earth. This is the reason that God sent the one subject figure who can claim back the words that He gave to Adam in the Garden of Eden, ". . . of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall die." (Genesis 2:17) God sent one person to the earth who could represent the heavenly principles, the hope of the universe and the hope of humanity. Not only that, he could also represent the internal heart and the external substantial body of God. That person was Jesus, whom you believe in today.

Jesus came with this kind of will. What were his mind and body like? Jesus' mind was not his own. His mind was the mind of the Father. Jesus' body was not his own; it was the body of the Father. Moreover, the words Jesus wanted to speak were not his own words; they were the laws of the heavenly way that represent the will of God. They were the words of hope for all humankind. Through those words, Jesus appeared on this earth as the substantial temple of Heaven, the representative of the throne of the substantial God.

Jesus had the mission to restore all people and raise the people with the words which included both the heavenly and the human principles. This was so God could recognize them as the substantial beings who possessed the value of the words. Possessing the 4,000-year-old will of the internal dispensation of God, Jesus felt irrepressible pain in his heart as he watched the people of this earth. The heart of Jesus was incredibly sorrowful as he watched the people who were living according to the laws of the fall based on bodily enjoyment, the people with fallen minds and bodies in which Satan could reside.

Because Jesus had the mission to achieve the orderly purpose centering on the laws of the heavenly principles, every one of his words, steps and actions was concentrated on testifying to the heavenly principles. On the contrary, because people who live within the realm of Satan are moving according to laws which are not in line with the heavenly principles, they do whatever they please.

Therefore, Jesus had to fulfill the mission to make these disorderly people live according to the conditional words of Heaven and to expand that from the level of the individual to the levels of a society, a people, a nation and the world. However, before he could do that, he died on the cross. The people of that time should have revered the words of Jesus as the unique and unchanging words of truth, the words of God the whole universe had been awaiting for 4,000 years. If they all had become the embodiment of those words, then Jesus could have created a place of rest where he could dwell in place of God. However, because their ignorance led them to become faithless toward the words of Jesus, Jesus could not create that kind of environment.

## **The Mission of the People of Faith**

## Who Are Living in the Last Days

In the original Bible verses, a scribe came before Jesus and said, "I will follow wherever the teacher goes." Jesus replied, "Foxes have their holes and birds in the air have their nests, but the son of man does not have a place where he can lay his head." What Jesus meant by those words was that because there was no one who could receive his words as the words of hope, he could not find a place of rest for his heart.

Furthermore, only when a person comes forward who can understand the words of God and represent the heart of God centering on those words can Jesus establish the heavenly laws, live a heavenly life, and discuss the heavenly ideology. There was not even one such person. Accordingly, the heart of Jesus in looking at this world was indescribably distressed and sad. You must learn to feel the heart of Jesus, who was mourning because he could not find a place where the precious words of Heaven could rest.

In the Last Days today, what kind of mission then must you shoulder? You must become people who can possess the words of God in your minds and bodies. In other words, you must come to possess the words of God, which no one else could possess until now, completely in your minds and bodies.

Moreover, when we consider it from this position, what was the fall in the Garden of Eden? It was the failure to unite the mind and body as the place where the words of God could dwell. Therefore, now your minds and bodies must become the resting place for God. You are living in this kind of time. Therefore, you who are living in the Last Days must clearly understand that Jesus left without finding a person who could inherit his words on this earth.

What did Jesus then leave behind on this earth? Jesus left behind the words that came through his mind and body. Therefore, your first mission today is to alleviate the grief of God that came about because of the fallen people in the Garden of Eden, and also the sorrow of Jesus, who was pleading desperately to awaken the ignorant people 2,000 years ago.

If the words that produced the miraculous works of creation were to appear on the earth again, human minds would have to move according to those words. Although humankind has fallen, this must be so because they still have the original heart. Therefore, in this historical, concluding era, you must now find, during your life, the words that can move your original hearts and bodies. You have to clearly understand that if you cannot find these words, there is no way for you to form an eternal relationship with God. You will be enslaved by lamentation and grief.

What must you do for Heaven now? You must mitigate the sorrow of Jesus, who said, "Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the son of man has nowhere to lay his head." (Matthew 8:20) You shoulder the historical mission to alleviate this grief of Jesus today.

You must realize the words Jesus spoke then were not meant only for one young scribe. Those words apply to everyone in any period during the thousands of years of history.

Therefore, the desperate voice of Jesus calling out to you is still heard in your ears today, in this moment. You have to clearly understand this.

What then is the central purpose of God doing away with the mistakes of the first Israel and unfolding a new movement by raising the Christians, the second Israel? He was trying to establish the temple of the words that Jesus was trying to build. Therefore, you must now recognize the words that God is conveying to you as the words of the eternal laws. You must think, These are the words of life for me. You must not only receive those words; you must also see them as the words with which He created humankind at the time of the creation. If you do not possess these words and cannot substantially feel these words of God through your flesh, you cannot become the sons of God.

### **The Human Mind and Body must Become the Resting Place for God**

Consequently, God has been leading men to sacrifice their bodies and cultivate their minds to pursue goodness. Moreover, when the minds of people are near truthfulness, if the words which fulfill the purpose of that truthfulness emerge, God made it so that people will be pulled by those words. In this way, God hoped people's bodies would also move harmoniously with their minds. You have to understand that God had this earnest and desperate heart that longed to reveal the words people could understand through their minds and bodies.

If in your course of seeking Heaven in your life of faith, you have not experienced your minds and bodies being governed by the words, then you can never escape from the realm of sorrow and mourning. You have no other choice but to remain in that state forever.

If, on the contrary, you have felt or experienced that the laws of the heavenly principles that represent your body and life, and your substantial and mental self has become one, you will not fade away from this earth for eternity when you go to the spirit world. Therefore, you must secure the one nucleus that will never disappear in your minds and bodies. You must establish the laws of the heavenly principles that can never be separated from your minds and bodies so that you can create the place of rest where God can dwell in person.

Thus, you must now reflect upon yourself as to whether you are capable of receiving the words of the laws of the heavenly principles. Now that the Last Days have come, everything will come to a conclusion. Philosophy will come to a conclusion, science will come to a conclusion, and the world economic system based on material will also come to a culmination point. At one point in the future, due to infinite progress in science, scientific research will invent improved food.

Furthermore, you who are living in the last concluding era today must repent about your faith until now and try your best to live according to the words Jesus gave us. Therefore, you must find the words of the Heavenly Father. If there is someone who is not trying to seek these words but instead forsakes them, they will surely be judged. Those who are avoiding

or blocking the words that seek them to realize the holy of the holies of Heaven will surely perish. Because Jesus understood this, he could not speak all the words he wanted.

The more you feel a sense of mission to establish the laws of the heavenly principles, the more you must make your best effort. You must liberate the grieving heart of Jesus, who said, "If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how can you believe if I tell you heavenly things?" (John 3:12) You must understand that in the concluding era of human history today, the historical sorrow is implanted deeply inside Heaven and the earth. Accordingly, even in this moment, God is watching over all human beings today with concern for how they are living and how the faithful believers are conducting their life of faith.

Therefore, you must have room in your heart to cherish the words which represent the infinite universe, the words which represent the eternal laws. It will not be acceptable for you merely to have the vulgar hearts and vulgar emotions with which you have lived on the earth until now. You must come to possess a new heart that can receive the new words. Therefore, in this concluding era, when the temple of the words is sought, it is a great fear that you might become the heir of Adam, who betrayed the words of the heavenly principles. Where did sin begin? It began from the point of not being able to receive the words of God. It was human responsibility to receive the infinite words, but that responsibility was not fulfilled. Therefore, the place of rest where you must welcome the words now must be your mind. In this manner, you must realize the substantial body centered on the words.

Those words are linked to the sphere of your character. In other words, your words must become the words which represent the laws of God's heavenly principles. Your actions must become one with the words of those laws. Just as you come to know things through the Principle, when the substantial being who represents the words appears, God's heart will dwell there. Therefore, those in whom God's heart dwells move toward the direction where they can be connected to the eternal ideology. Their minds and bodies can live a life on behalf of the ideology of the Father in the actual sphere of life.

It is our hope to enjoy that kind of life. The place where the will is actualized is the ideal garden of Canaan and the lost original Eden. You have to clearly understand this.

### **The People of Faith must Become the Brides of Jesus**

What was the grief of Jesus? It was the sorrow of not having a place of rest. Moreover, his sorrow was not having even one believer who could inherit the will of his mind and body. Not only did he have no one who could inherit his words, it was Jesus' sorrow that he did not have even one person who could attend his body as the body of God. This was the sorrow of God and the sorrow of all humanity.

Consequently, God and Jesus have been saying in the 2,000-year course of history since then, "I am your bridegroom and you are my bride," and he has been entrusting his body to you who are like the bride. Jesus is hoping to usher in the one day of peaceful rest. You have



to understand that, to found this one day, God and Jesus have been fighting from the background with concern.

If you live by the words of God, what must you do? First, you must create an environment in which you can become intoxicated with the words of God. You must then attain the qualifications of the bride who can relate with Jesus, the bridegroom. Even in this moment, right now, God is longing for the appearance of someone who can become Jesus' spouse.

God is trying to entrust Jesus to you, the prince of Heaven, the master of all things, and the Savior of all humankind. At that moment, you must stand in the position of the bride who can attend Jesus as the bridegroom. Only if you connect with the ideology of Jesus, the life of Jesus and the historical will of Jesus in this way can you become completely one with him.

Moreover, if you now shoulder the historical mission to realize the substantial being through the words, you must possess the words of Jesus as your own. You must consider the body of Jesus as your own. Not only that, the desperate heart of Jesus, who lived for all the humanity of the world, must rise in your minds and bodies. This is why for 2,000 years until now Jesus has been looking for the bride who can represent his ideology and attend him as the bridegroom. You have to understand that, even in this hour, Jesus is searching to find the true brides who, as the substantial beings who represent his will, can overcome everything about which he is concerned and can comfort Jesus.

Are you aware of the fact that Jesus, who lived the thirty years of his life to give everything he had, shouldered the cross and traveled the path of Golgotha from a position of being betrayed by the nation, the people, his tribe, his family and even by his beloved disciples? Do you understand Jesus' heart? Do you understand that situation? Moreover, do you understand the hope of Jesus? Who understands?

Jesus remained unchanged toward Heaven, even in the position of death. Bearing the cross on his back, he crossed over the path of the world Golgotha for the sake of the people. If you are ignorant of this Jesus, you cannot meet the one who is coming again with the ideology of world salvation.

Jesus went the path of Golgotha on behalf of the people. Jesus should have lived peacefully in the environment of the people, but because they were faithless, he had to walk the way of the cross for their sake, instead. Jesus should have reaped the victory of Heaven, but because the people betrayed him and he was driven out from the sect, the society and the family, he did not have any place to turn. He came with the hope of Heaven toward the earth, but all of that was undermined, and he was in a sorrowful situation. The result was that he had to walk the way of the cross alone on behalf of the people.

Therefore, you must understand now that the fate of the 2,000-year history since Jesus was to pioneer the path of Golgotha on the level of the world. You must also understand that Jesus has been struggling to cross over the path of Golgotha on the level of the world

through the second Israel on the world level, as the bridegroom whom you long to meet.

## The Qualifications of the Bride and the Mission of Christians

Where do your hearts lie today? Where is your body today? The position that you are in is the environment of the cross. You are facing the course of Golgotha on the level of the world on behalf of Jesus Christ. Because we have inherited the path of Golgotha on the world level, when Christianity today goes forward with the Gospels, no people or environment can avoid the path of Golgotha. The conflict of Golgotha on the world level centering on the Christian nation will take place. You have to understand that such a time is the Last Days.

Now you who are living in the end of the 6,000-year history must learn to fathom the heart of Jesus, who has walked the path of Golgotha on the world level until now. You must experience the heart which allowed Jesus to sacrifice his own body and mind and forgive his enemies. In this way, many true believers must emerge on this earth who can truly attend Jesus, who set the standard of loving his enemies.

At such a moment, the substantial foundation where Jesus can rest in peace will finally be realized on this earth. Where are you dwelling now? Just because there is individual persecution or the persecution of the family, have you tried to make preparations to leave? Because the people and the nation persecuted you, have you made preparations to leave? If there are such people, how would the heart of Jesus feel as he looks down upon them? You must have the mind-set, I will go forward toward Heaven even if the whole world, Heaven and earth were to oppose me. Although it is not clear how many people can be found on the earth who have such determination, which is the qualification of Jesus' bride, you must clearly understand that Heaven is looking for precisely this kind of person.

Because Jesus understood this heart of God, he could give up everything and sacrifice. Accordingly, now you must reflect upon the footsteps you are leaving behind. You must look back and see where are your footsteps. In doing so, you have to understand that the place of rest for Jesus, who is walking the path of Golgotha on the world level, is nowhere other than with you.

What mission did Jesus have while he sought his resting place on the earth? He had the mission to become the bride of God. If there was a disciple on the earth who attended him, then it was his mission to become one with him and become the bride of God. However, Christians today do not really understand this.

Christians in the world today are looking for Jesus, the bridegroom. Searching for Jesus, the bridegroom is to search for the Father, who is the master of that bridegroom. If you look at Revelation 14:1, it is written, "Then I looked, and lo, on Mount Zion stood the Lamb, and with him 144,000 who had his name and his Father's name written on their foreheads." In other words, to become the chosen child of the Father, it is not enough just to have the name of the lamb. The name of the Father must also be included.

Who are the 144,000 who will enter? Jesus' seal alone is not enough. Even if Jesus the bridegroom calls you the bride, the Father must bless you. Therefore, only when the Father can raise His hands and bless you as the eternal hero of humanity who has not fallen in the Garden of Eden can you be part of the 144,000. At that time, you can usher in the one day when you can set the eternal ideology of God as the center and feel the infinite love of the Father.

Moreover, because you have to become the holy of holies and the resting place of God, you must become the bride who can serve the body of Jesus and at the same time inherit his heart. Only when you enter the last stage where you can take charge of the heart of God through this process can God finally find peace through you. Not only that, Jesus, the Holy Spirit and we ourselves can also find peace. Yet people today are not well aware of this.

### **The Mission of the New, Young Believers**

Among the people of faith today, there are those who are seeking a place to rest because they have received the blessing of God and are happy, but they must not do that. They still have the path of Golgotha before them. Therefore, you must now make the effort to follow the example of the life of Jesus, who crossed over the path of Golgotha. You have to clearly understand that in you lies the will of the heavenly principles by which you must stand in the reciprocal position to fulfill the will of Jesus and bring him peace and comfort.

Furthermore, when the words of Heaven and the embodiment of those words, Jesus and the Holy Spirit, as well as God, the subject of the words, can dwell in you, the purpose of the dispensation is finally realized. Only when you stand before Heaven as the representative of the value of the creation can God finally entrust all of His remaining tasks to you and rest.

When we think about how it is the course of the Christians to shoulder this amazing and gigantic universal mission, the people of faith must not just remain sitting down today. They must bring a movement of new life on the earth. However, you must understand that if in your progress on that path there is someone who tramples upon the holy of the holies of the words, in other words, the resting place for the words, then that person is your enemy.

Now you young people must go forward to fulfill what the ministers of the Christian churches are not able to accomplish. Many ministers today are guiding their flock to the wrong place. I am not saying this just to criticize the ministers and elders of the Christian churches.

This is the truth. Since they have misunderstood the will of God and have been trampling upon the flock of sheep, now the sheep are not to follow them. They are to seek other flocks of sheep and unite with them. You have to understand that it is the Unificationist ideology that has understood this mission and has been conducting this kind of gathering and movement.

Are there young men and women among you in whom life is throbbing? If there are, then you must attain the qualifications to go before the Christian ministers and elders today to

testify to the heavenly principles. You must criticize their characters and judge them before the heavenly value. When you do that, Christianity today will be revived. You must have the uncompromising mind-set that whatever violates the heart of God, whether it is someone on earth or in Heaven, you will not tolerate it.

If you have entered the Unification Church today, you must transcend the religious concepts of Christianity. You must step above the skeptical concepts of the Christian faith. The position of the concepts of faith until now could not provide a place where God could rest nor a place where the substantial body of Jesus could be attended. You must have the audacity to step over them mercilessly and go beyond them.

You must not become like the young scribe in the Bible who came with some worldly conditions and tried to satisfy his own ambitions and greed. The position of Jesus who said, "Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the son of man has nowhere to lay his head," (Matthew 8:20) is the way that Heaven takes and the path that the heavenly principles move along. You must abandon everything and follow that path. Only if you take these steps can you become the sons and daughters of the Father who can inherit the unfinished task, the representatives of the heavenly will.

When you look back at all the ancestors during the historical course, Noah suffered for 120 years, Jacob suffered for 21 years, and Moses wandered for 120 years. Moreover, Jesus wandered for the entire 33 years of his life. If you are already trying to rest and enjoy yourselves, you are robbers and thieves of Heaven. If we rest before Heaven does, we are thieves. Therefore, you must sympathize with the heart that cried out, "Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the son of man has nowhere to lay his head." (Matthew 8:20) When you do that, Heaven will sympathize with you.

Moreover, you must feel the heart of Jesus who stayed up at night to pray for the sake of the Israelites and cried out that only God was his resting place. You have to feel deep in your bosom the heart of the bone-melting and blood-boiling pain of Heaven, which cannot be described in words. You must feel the heart that looked at the people and the world and shed silent tears.

### **The Eternal Resting-Place of God**

If there are those among you who have been chased out as members of a cult and were derided as doomed, you will never perish. Jesus has been searching for this kind of person until now. Jesus has been looking for this kind of person as his resting place. Therefore, you must understand that before fallen humanity now is the fateful course in which they must find the subject of the words and the substantial bride and stand as the substantial body of God.

In setting the laws of the words, what must you do with your body? You are to reflect the unlimited light of God. When we examine this from the standpoint of the ideology of the creation, if our minds symbolize the sun, our bodies symbolize the earth. All things

symbolize the laws of God's words. In other words, all things symbolize the words of God. The earth symbolizes the human body. The sun symbolizes the human mind.

In this way, the creative powers of the eternal God form the sun. Centering on the sun, the earth circles. According to the movement of the earth, all things grow through the one set of orderly laws. They are passing through this kind of process without contradiction. Likewise, centering on the love of God, you must move when God moves and halt when God halts. You must maintain a relationship of the heart which will make it impossible for God to leave you behind, wherever He goes. By establishing the eternal ideology of God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit, when you stand in that position as the resting place through which the laws of the words can pass, then you can finally emerge as the representative of God, the lord of all things.

However, you have failed to become dignified before God, the earth and all things. You who have failed to cope with this historic mission cannot dare to open your mouth and utter any words. Accordingly, you must make note that this kind of universal mission lies with you. Jesus knew that if someone interfered with him in the course he was traveling, it was not simple interference. He knew that even the enemies who blocked his way were, as it turns out later, in the position of doing it for his sake. This is why Jesus could forgive and love them, and in the end, even wish them blessing.

Therefore, you must realize that when enemies appear in the middle of the path you are walking, their purpose is to set you straight on the course from the deviation you have made to the side path. Thus, you must have the attitude to wish blessings for those enemies, and pioneer the path of Golgotha on the world level. In this way, you must cross the path of Golgotha on the world level and build, in your minds and bodies, the garden of rest where God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit can dwell. By winning all the battles with Satan, you must become someone whom even Satan can bless as the son of God.

Furthermore, only if you can become someone who can drag Satan before God and request a trial, saying that this Satan is the enemy that has been trampling upon humankind for 6,000 years, can you stand as the ruler who can govern the universe. For 6,000 years humans have been dragged before God, where accusations and charges were made. Now you must drag Satan before God and press charges against him.

Now you must possess the heart that can connect with the heart of God and the body that can connect with the laws of God. If this takes place, there cannot be any mistake or friction there. There will only be the unification of the ideology, action and life. Moreover, when this is done, God can dwell on the earth to find the eternal resting place and rejoice for eternity with humankind. You must keep this in mind.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Climb over the Hill  
of Historical Misfortune**

**Former Church Headquarters**

**Seoul, Korea**

**January 19, 1958**

**[Matthew 23:27-39](#)**

**Prayer**

*Please forgive us for not having felt the love when we came before the Father's throne.  
Please forgive us for not have exerted ourselves for the sake of the world.*

*Please allow our hearts to feel sorrow when we fathom the Father's course of tribulations.  
Please allow our hearts to feel hardships. Please let us become the sons and daughters who  
can feel the pain.*

*We know that we have not become these sons and daughters. Father of love, please allow us  
to possess the life of Heaven in this hour. We are sons and daughters who have survived and  
gathered here in search of Heaven. Even if we cannot stand before the Father because of all  
our sins, we have fallen down prostrate, observing the blessed grace of the Father who built  
the altar of blood while fighting for 6,000 years. Please forgive us.*

*Based on this, my beloved Father, I pray earnestly that You will allow our minds to bring  
joy to the Father. Allow our bodies to bring joy to the Father. Please let us offer all of this  
hour as the Father's own.*

*Please penetrate into each of our hearts now, and allow us to search for the purpose of the  
demand and center of the desire found deep in our hearts. If we have some selfishness,  
please allow us to be awakened to ourselves and realize we have not established the center  
of Heaven before the will of the dispensation. Please guide us so that we can examine  
ourselves and not violate the will of Heaven.*

*Please let the desperate heart of adoration be the only thing that fills the minds and bodies  
of Your sons and daughters who have gathered here. Let this be the heart which will enable  
us to admit we are sinners, to prostrate ourselves before You and to report everything  
frankly. Let us repent in tears before the Father.*

*My Father, I earnestly wish that, by doing so, You will let the work of resurrection take*

*place centering on that mind. We have prostrated ourselves before the knees of the Father, Who has been guiding us until this hour today. We know that the conditions of the appeals we make here are not all conditions of loyalty. Father, please let us open the gates to our hearts and be immersed in the will of Heaven. Please allow us to be embraced in Your bosom of love. By doing so, we wish that You will let us experience the Father's heart and emerge as the glorious ones for which the Father hopes.*

*Although we have come together now as individuals, the whole gathering must become one live offering before the Father. Even if our historical enemy, Satan, envies us and is obstructing us, Father of love, we earnestly beseech You to protect our sincere hearts, which long to be the Father's children.*

*Today is a holy day, so please bless these people. Drive us on, we who have come forward to save these people who are so ignorant of their path. Let us win victory in the last battle of restoration in the Last Days and become the central people who fulfill the will of Heaven.*

*Father, please take charge of everything this hour. Is there something about which we are knowledgeable? Father of love, we pray You will let us forsake everything this hour and offer all as the Father's own.*

*We know that today there are many sons and daughters who are making lonesome appeals to the Father in the countryside. Wishing that You will work with them wherever they are with equal grace and bestow a great blessing, I pray all these things in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the speech I want to briefly reflect upon with you is “*Let Us Climb Over the Hill of Historical Misfortune.*” I will speak briefly on this topic.

### **The Destined Path of Misfortune We must Cross over**

You know very well that although many people are living in this world today, a destined path of misfortune lies before them that they have no choice but to cross over. Even in Christian thought, there is judgment in the Last Days. You know very well that, consequently, many Christians have lived their life with the concern of how to cross over this hill of death.

When we examine ourselves, who are living in the present era, we find that the more we recognize the fact that we have a sad fate we do not even understand, the more we feel that grave problems can be found in the path before us, in our surroundings and in our minds and bodies. This mission to break through this unfortunate environment lies with us today. This is the mission for the rest of our lives. The day you can overcome this sad environment and step over the unfortunate history of the past is the new day when you can greet the garden of hope.

When we, who are in this point in time, look back at history, we can see that the hill and environment of misfortune that we now face are not just the current situations. You have to

understand that through the 6,000 long years of history, our ancestors also walked the course of misfortune.

You must trace back in history and feel that our ancestors could not escape from the position of misfortune. At the same time, even in their relationship with the Creator, people could not escape from the position of misfortune. While you feel this kind of urgency in your heart, on behalf of history and the ideology of creation, at the same time you must one day possess the day of joy in which you have won the victory on behalf of history. Otherwise, hope and joy both will be cut off from human society today.

Because people have passed through this kind of historical course, God has been feeling responsible for the task of getting rid of the curtain of misfortune that covers the human spirit and life, the curtain of misfortune passed down through history. People who have been seeking the way also have felt a sense of responsibility to solve this one problem for the sake of humankind. If the countless religions that have come into being until now have left behind an unsolved task, it is our mission to solve this problem.

You know that Heaven was mobilized to break through this barrier of misfortune that remains with humankind. You must understand that, at the same time Heaven is mobilized to remove this fate of misfortune, the spirit world also has been mobilized. Moreover, people on earth also have been mobilized.

Humankind must search for the one historical time to climb over the barrier of misfortune. Because they could not find that time, today we have again inherited the history of misfortune. Therefore, we must now become united to step over all barriers of misfortune. If we cannot step over them, your descendants will have to climb over the barrier of misfortune. There will be no way for them to avoid the path of death, grief and tears our ancestors walked. When we think about this, we can see that you today are not a simple being. The pleas of Heaven and the pleas of humanity are vested in you. Furthermore, you are in a position to resolve all the pleas of the past, present and future. If you cannot pioneer and overcome all the barriers of misfortune through your daily life in a whole lifetime, then the historical, providential hope of the whole which is vested in you will be shattered. The hope of the spirit world, who looks toward you and hopes to climb over the barriers of misfortune with you will also all be shattered. When you consider this, you must realize you are not simply an individual.

There are many people today, but we must reflect upon how many of them are leaders who can fight against the invisible Satan and the forces of evil that are blocking us. Who can fight on behalf of the heart of the misfortune of God, the angels and even on behalf of the humanity of the future?

When we reflect upon this, we can understand that we are not the only ones who are faced with this kind of position. The countless prophets and patriots who have been associated with the dispensation of God until now also have been in the same position of fighting to solve this one question, even as they were abandoning their lives. You must feel this deep



down to the core of your bones.

## **The Miserable Fate of Noah**

Please look back at the Old Testament again and consider Noah. Noah was the one person God finally found from among many people, after He had worked hard for the 1,600 years that followed the tragic fate of the first human ancestors. What kind of person was this Noah? He had to possess a heart that could feel Heaven's heart of misfortune on behalf of the countless people of that time. He could comfort God on behalf of the heart of misfortune that the people of that time felt.

Noah shouldered this historic mission and conducted the conflict from the distressful position of misfortune. He was trampled upon, ridiculed, driven out and chased around for the sake of humankind and Heaven. You must never forget the kind of life of Noah.

What appeared in front of the life of Noah? Since he was the central figure of God's dispensation, whose purpose was to establish the principles of indemnity, the ark appeared representing the sad and unfortunate situation of the 1,600 years. The ark that Noah was faced with represented the historical misfortune.

Noah felt a sense of mission to climb over the hill of the 1,600 years of misfortune. Because of this, Noah who shouldered the responsibility, and God, who gave the responsibility, became one in heart. You have to understand that because Noah knew that the ark was entrusted to him as a historical indemnity condition, he had to lead a life of all kinds of misfortunes and walk a thorny path for 120 years.

Noah received the prophecy that there would be judgment of the earth by water 120 years later. He began to pour out all of his heart to build the ark from that day. However, it was not just for one year. He persevered in building the ark for 120 years. Noah's attitude as he was building the ark was that he was not doing it for the sake of his own family nor was he building it for his own descendants. Moreover, he certainly did not do it for the sake of the evil world. He built the ark only for the sake of accomplishing the will of God and nothing else. You must reflect back upon Noah, who embraced all the sorrows of God and the countless prophets and patriots of the 1,600 years and continued the battle. Although the ancestors who had served the will of God in the past had walked a sorrowful path, Noah conducted endless internal conflicts of mind and body to drive away and overcome the sad and difficult environment that rushed toward him.

He continued this fight for 120 years. While there was no one who sympathized with him, Noah remained loyal with all of his heart for the sake of establishing the will of God. When we think about this, we can see that the heart of Noah was truly a distressed heart that had no precedent in the 1,600 years. Because God recognized Noah only after he went through that kind of process, the day that the promise of Heaven was fulfilled, the judgment took place that could get rid of the grief of misfortune.

The more Noah shouldered this great providential mission, the less he could lead a

comfortable life. He could not live a joyful and peaceful life. His body suffered pain, his mind suffered pain and persecution came from the environment. As you can see, Heaven could stand on his side only after he was put through a difficult crisis in which there was no one on his side. Only after he persevered through 120 years of persecution, sorrow and an indescribable fate of misfortune, was God finally able to emerge as his friend, consoler and leader, Who could lift the misfortunes away from Noah.

However, you have to understand that during the accomplishment of the promise, Noah had to struggle with all his might and carry on a merciless conflict in an environment of misfortune. Both in his internal and external life, he could not find a place of rest. Noah did not know that there were both the barriers of internal misfortune and the barriers of external misfortune. The providential will of God was not completed when the external ark was built. After building the ark, there was the judgment of God. After that, he had to build a new family in the restored garden. Noah thought that everything would come to a conclusion after the ark was completed. He did not know that after crossing over the hill of external misfortunes, there remained the hill of internal misfortunes. Eventually, due to the mistake on that day, Noah's family fell.

### **Abraham and Moses Were Responsible for the Misfortunes of the Whole**

It was the same for Abraham. Inheriting the will of Noah and being chosen as the ancestor of faith, Abraham also shouldered the mission to climb alone over the barrier of the misfortunes of Heaven and earth. This is the reason that Abraham could not avoid the path that Noah walked.

From the time Abraham left the homeland he loved, in other words, from the moment that he received the order from God to leave Ur of the Chaldeans, he had to lead a life of misfortune such as he had never experienced. After leaving Ur of the Chaldeans and coming back to the land of Canaan through Egypt, until he went to visit Lot to set the condition of the restoration of all things, Abraham had to feel the sorrowful heart that no other seekers of Heaven could experience until then.

He did not have any relatives there. He did not have any comrade. He did not have any friend. Even then he had to be responsible for the heart of all the misfortunes of humanity from a position of responsibility for the whole history of restoration. You have to understand the unfortunate life of Abraham, who had to overcome everything with the mind-set that no matter what kind of misfortune, tribulation, sorrow, difficulty and pain came his way, he would fulfill the will of God.

Although Abraham greatly exerted himself until the time he built the altar and offered the three great sacrifices, he did not even know that the internal sorrow centering on the sacrifice would confront him. Thus, we must reflect upon the position of Abraham. He was in an environment of misfortune. Feeling that he was confronted for the sake of others, he

should have known that he was representing a historical mission and the mission of the age. He should have known that he must also represent the mission of the future generations and the mission of Heaven. However, his thoughts could not reach that far.

He thought that by climbing over the hill of external misfortune, everything would be resolved. He did not know that he had to resolve not just the misfortune of that time, but also the misfortune of the future. Abraham should have set the one standard point of restoration in the eternal history of humanity, but he could not accomplish that. Therefore, although he overcame the life of external misfortunes and went as far as offering Isaac as the sacrifice, that alone did not put the matter to rest. The internal misfortune has been passed down until today. Abraham, who was responsible for the historical misfortunes, was in a miserable situation.

Possessing the heart of misfortunes that people could not feel before then, how often did Abraham make a pledge and determination before God that he would take on the responsibility? He was concerned that, asleep or awake and in every moment, if he neglected the fact that he was the sacrifice centering on the will of God, then God's will could not be realized. Furthermore, he mourned for Heaven, and he decided that he would offer himself for the sake of Heaven. You have to understand this unfortunate heart of Abraham.

When we look at Jacob, from the day he inherited the foundation of Abraham and received the mission to realize the blessing of Heaven, he led a life of misfortunes. He not only led a life of misfortune in Laban's house in Haran for the long period of 21 years; he also had to bring Isaac to internal submission. You have to understand that in the path Jacob traveled, there were always conditions for sorrow.

### **Why Moses and the Israelites Could Not Overcome Misfortunes**

The path Moses walked was the same. Moses had the mission to restore, through indemnity, the 400 years since Abraham on the level of the people. The 40 years of his life in the palace of the Pharaoh when he was preparing to serve the will of God was a period of misfortune. The 40 years of his life in the Midian wilderness, when he was carrying out the will, was a period of misfortune. The 40 years of the wilderness course, when he went toward the land of Canaan guiding the 600,000 people, was also a period of unspeakable misfortune.

Moreover, there was a time when Moses alone possessed the heart of misfortune that the people did not understand and went up to Mount Sinai to fulfill his responsibility as the representative of the people. You have to learn to experience the sad heart of Moses who abandoned the crowd of 600,000 in the wilderness, forgetting everything of the eighty years of his life and the sad environment he was suffering through, and went up to Mt. Sinai for the sake of the will of God.

There was no one, among the Israelites, who understood the tragic heart of Moses as he climbed Mt. Sinai. Forgetting eating food and wearing clothes, Moses poured out all of his

heart and mind and appealed to Heaven out of desperation.

When we fathom this, we can understand that no one understood the heart of the ancestors who shouldered the mission of restoration from the time of Noah until now. No one appealed on behalf of their sad and unfortunate life. Thus, the prophets and patriots in Heaven are lamenting whether someone can take responsibility for the misfortunes and grief they left behind as they fought on behalf of Heaven. If you do not take responsibility for the unfortunate fate, they will accuse you.

Although the people as a whole had the mission to enter the blessed land of Canaan given by God, they complained and wanted to quit in the wilderness. The people did not know that at that time Moses tried to raise one life and use that life as a living sacrifice to save the lives of the whole people. Only God understood this. Only God was his friend, and God related to him as his Father.

Because Moses knew that God was like that, he felt a sense of responsibility to eradicate the sad and unfortunate heart of the Father, even if it meant not eating for forty days. By making the appeal with all of his heart, he could receive the words that could resurrect the Israelites.

This was a happy event. However, the Israelites did not know there was someone who became a sad, unknown sacrifice in the background for the sake of introducing this joy. If they had understood this, then the multitude of 600,000 would not have fallen down in the wilderness. Even after that, if they had the unyielding faith to uphold the Ten Commandments of Moses and become sacrifices for the sake of alleviating the sorrowful heart of God, they could not have fallen in the wilderness.

Although Moses received the external tabernacle, he did not know he had to uproot even the internal misfortunes of his ancestors. This was the case with Noah, Abraham and Jacob. Although the living environment they found themselves in was unfortunate, even Moses did not know that he had to take charge of the internal misfortunes of his descendants. Thus, when Moses struck the rock twice, the 600,000 Israelites, who were led out of the palace of Pharaoh with the help of God, fell in the middle of the wilderness.

What was another reason they fell? It was their ignorance of the heart of Moses. Because they did not inherit the loyalty of Moses, they fell in the middle of the wilderness.

When you think about this, you must come to the realization that the place you are standing on right now is the place where Noah was building the ark, where Abraham was offering the sacrifice, and where Jacob was raising the sheep for 21 years. It is where Moses exerted himself for 120 years and offered 40 days of fasting and prayer.

### **The Attitude of Jesus Who Suffered Misfortunes**

The Israelites had been promised the garden of hope by God and were offering the joy of glory as they left the palace of Pharaoh. Yet when they neglected the heart of God, that joy disappeared and became enmity and was targeted toward Moses. When this took place, we

have to understand that Heaven had to strike them.

What must we Christians possess today? We must possess the mind-set that we will fight against the forces of Satan, who tampered with our history and our path. We must possess enmity toward Satan. That kind of person will not perish. However, you must not possess a grudge or enmity directed at each other on your own side, rather than at the satanic forces. You have to understand that if such people are in a religious group, it will surely be shattered.

Considering this, we can see that those who understand the will of God have been praying with concern that the people might stand in the right position. If there are those who have the mission to guide the people and the world on behalf of the will of God, then when the time comes and the environment permits, they will liquidate many enemies of the people.

The people who have much and are thinking and acting selfishly will perish, but the people who have a sense of mission to fight against the enemies of the people and sacrifice their minds and bodies will not perish.

What kind of position then do you who are living in the Last Days occupy? If you have come forward on behalf of all the ancestors, you must pass through the course from Noah to Abraham and walk the course that Jacob, Moses, Jesus and all the ancestors walked while fighting the enemies. You must follow the example of how they suffered and took on the mission. If you do not have this kind of mind-set in this hour, you cannot be sure who will surpass you. You have to take note of this.

Moses fought on while feeling the loneliness of Elijah, who appealed to Heaven, "I am the only one remaining." Moses' heart for the Israelites and his urgent yearning for the one day when he could alleviate the bitter grief of the people were constant. Even if he fell down repeatedly, he could continue the mission of guiding Israel. He lived like this, not out of the desire to live for his own sake. His life was for the sake of the will and for the people.

John the Baptist was born six months before Jesus came to the earth and fought for the sake of the will. When he emerged to take on the will, his living environment was miserable. He could not avoid the environment of misfortunes. His thirty years of preparation in the wilderness for the sake of the Messiah, for whom God had been prophesying for 4,000 years, was indeed a difficult life that no one understood. Only he could understand it. However, although he lived through thirty sorrowful years with this kind of heart, John the Baptist did not know that Jesus was the teacher who had experienced more miserable internal misfortunes.

Matthew and John also walked the path of misfortune. However, there had to appear one person who could represent the 4,000-year history. On behalf the misfortunes of Heaven, earth and all of humanity, feeling the most miserable heart experienced in history, that person had to defeat Satan, who had caused this history of misfortune. Heaven had to raise this kind of person.

The person who came with this responsibility is the Jesus of which you already know. While feeling a heart more miserable than anyone else in the 4,000 years of the history of the restoration, Jesus was capable of winning the victory in the fight against Satan, who had caused the history of misfortunes.

Although it is not written in the Bible, Jesus himself walked a path of unspeakable misfortunes during his thirty years of private life in the family of Joseph. This was for the sake of embracing the people and representing the heart of God. It was for the sake of embracing the religious sect and the tribe in God's place.

### **The Responsibility of the People of Faith in the Last Days**

However, although Jesus had the desire to embrace his family, the tribe, the religious sect and the people, he was persecuted by the people, ridiculed by the sect, chased out by the tribe, and in the end betrayed by the twelve disciples. When we think about that, it is an extremely sad thing. He could have easily cursed humankind. On the contrary, however, Jesus overcame any feeling of hostility toward his enemies. Instead, Jesus understood that his path had been blocked and he was concerned about who could inherit the heart of historical misfortunes to comfort the internal heart of the Father on behalf of Heaven.

The countless people who were following thought they would be given the blessing of Israel and that the blessing of Judaism would be fulfilled. They thought Jesus would build a historical kingdom of Heaven centering on them, but he died on the cross.

Jesus was in the position to walk through the formula course of the ancestors. He walked the path of the cross, knowing that the greater his mission on the earth, the higher his ideology. He knew that the greater his sense of responsibility, the more his gospel would spread to the world. Although the people were opposing him at that time, he felt that the enemies in the world would submit in the future. He chose the path of the cross, thinking that he must not stand in a position on the level of the people, but must step above it and subjugate the enemies on the world level. When we look at the verses in the Bible about the thirty years of Jesus' private life in the family of Joseph and the three years of his public life, we can see that he represented the historical and heavenly misfortunes.

The countless people who were following Jesus believed he was the Messiah and the Savior of the people when he showed them the miracle of the loaves and fishes. Yet when Jesus passed away, all the people abandoned him and went away.

If the people who were following Jesus had understood the internal heart of Jesus toward Heaven, if they had understood that he possessed a deeply penetrating heart toward God and that he came to take responsibility for the whole history of the dispensation, they would have realized his situation and followed him. Furthermore, following them, the whole Israelite people also would have followed Jesus.

However, the works of Jesus' gospel, which should have decorated the 4,000-year history of

restoration as the one glorious page, was recorded as a history of tears on an altar of blood. Because Jesus knew that it was inevitable that this would not end with him but would continue repeatedly, he prayed, "My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me?" (Matthew 27:46) He did not offer this prayer because he was concerned about himself. You must understand that he offered this prayer out of concern for the people and the innumerable future generations.

Ladies and gentlemen, please do not despair because you do not have anything. Do not lose hope because you do not know anything. If you are to despair, it must be about the fact that you have not felt the heart of God, Who has been fighting on in the course of history. Moreover, you must become concerned about your failure to feel the heart of the prophets and patriots who exerted themselves while building the altar of blood. Furthermore, we must feel distressed about the fact that we could not have a firm resolution and feel enmity toward Satan, who envied us that we could become the true children of God and the true friends of Jesus and who has been tempting us.

When we look back at the course of history, we must realize that our countless ancestors had to climb over the hill of misfortune on the level of the family and the people with this kind of heart. We who must climb over the barriers of misfortunes on the world level must not repeat the mistake of Noah's family. We also must not repeat the mistakes of Abraham, Moses and John the Baptist.

If today, 6,000 years after the human fall, there is no one who has felt the totality of the sorrowful heart of God, then you should pray, "Father, please raise me up so that I can represent the heart of Abraham, Jacob and Jesus and feel the whole heart of the Father. Let me feel the heart of love toward Adam before the fall, and even the penetrating heart of grief that could not be revealed to the people after the fall." You must be able to pray, I will become a historical and universal sacrifice.

Who understood the sad situation of God, Who from the time of the creation until now could not raise His hand? People have understood God only as the God of love. They did not know that God is also a God of indignation and righteousness. Although God deals with men with love during the process, in the end, He must judge and strike. You must clearly understand that God is both the God of love and the God of righteousness who has a heart of indignation.

Only those who can understand this can drive out the seven Canaanite tribes and build the blessed land of Israel. You who have been called as the faithful people of the Last Days today, you who have come following the will, unlike other people, you must understand that although God is a God of love, He relates with you with the idea that He must judge you with righteousness. You have to comprehend the situation that forces Him to do that.

We who are living in the Last Days must understand the historical heart of the Father. At the same time, representing that heart, we must fight to fulfill the wishes of the Father, Who has

deep grief in that the will has not yet been realized on the earth. The person who comes to complete this mission from the position of a true son of God is the one who is called the Lord of the Second Advent.

### **The Role and Mission of the New Religion**

At the time of Noah, God struck, centering on the ark. At the time of Abraham, God struck, centering on the altar. At the time of Moses, He struck Pharaoh, centering on the Israelites. He could not succeed in striking the satanic world, centering on Jesus. This is the reason that Jesus passed away leaving behind the term "judgment."

How are you going to climb over the historical hill of misfortune that lies ahead of you? This depends on each of you. You cannot force your way into the gates of Heaven. Therefore, you must climb over this hill of misfortune by yourself and break down the barriers of misfortune. Only when you can alleviate the deeply-rooted grief of the Father and become the brave soldiers who can fight with the hope of Israel moving toward Canaan can you completely cross this hill.

If you carefully examine your life course based on history until now, you will find that in the end of time in the future, you must cross many hills of misfortune. At that time, you must pass through the individual gate. After passing through the gate on the individual level, you must then pass through the gates on the family, national and then world levels.

What kind of mission have you taken charge of? You are either in the position to take responsibility for the misfortunes of the ancestors of the past or to take charge of the mission of the period. If you are not in a position to take charge of the mission on the world level, you are in the position to take responsibility for the eternal will of the dispensation. You must keep this in mind.

What direction has history been pursuing until now? World history has been moving toward the heavenly Messiah. Therefore, the history of misfortune will now pass behind us. The era of faith will also pass behind us. Until the time of the Messiah, who comes with a new mission to solve all the misfortunes of the world and bring an end to the misfortunes that have penetrated all areas, you must have courage and march forward.

Among you who are living in the last era of the dispensation of restoration today, there are those who have the fortune of the time, one period or those who represent the fortune of the world and of Heaven. All the indemnity conditions which have been passed down in history must be horizontally restored through indemnity at once.

How can one connect all of them and rally them? This is the very mission of the enlightened and religious people. Moreover, it is the mission of religions to actually bring this mission to a conclusion.

From the birth of the universe until now, on what have human beings centered themselves? Until now, people have set the love of parents, couples and children as the goal. In other



words, through this and that kind of religion and ideology, history and time have been in flux, but the way and the laws of the parents, couples and children have never been trampled upon even once.

What must people of the Last Days do? They must be able to transcend personal emotions. While searching after the way began by first cutting off their personal emotional attachments. This is the battle on the way to Heaven.

Although the issue of human emotion has been the purpose of the historical religious faiths, this cannot connect with the vertical ideology of the heavenly principles. Although the 6,000-year history of humanity has progressed to establish this one thing, because this alone cannot solve all the problems of the universe, there must come forth a religion with the one ideology that can institute the laws of heavenly life.

At the time when we can soon enter the time of heavenly fortune, what kind of person can be raised as the true parents, true children, and true husband and wife? These people are linked with human emotion and the heart of God. They are the people who have experienced the universal hardships found deep inside the heart of God. They are the people who, centering on the love of God, have felt something based upon which they can say that God is their Father.

Throughout the passage of the 6,000-year history, people have failed to solve the vertical and horizontal human problems. This is the reason people have been seeking the religion that can solve these problems. At the end of time, we must climb over all the hills and barriers that come our way.

### **The Path We must Travel**

We must understand that God is the True Parent, Who in the long course of history has been persevering through everything concerning humankind. What kind of person is Jesus? Jesus said, "I am your bridegroom and you are my bride." In the same way, the religion that solves the problem of the bride and bridegroom, in other words, the problem of heavenly emotion (love), is the one that can climb over the last hill. In this sense, Christianity is the central religion.

Jesus said, "I have become one with God; I am the only begotten son of God." Moreover, Jesus said to humanity, "I am the bridegroom and you are my bride." For a long time, God hoped to climb over this barrier of misfortune on the world level centering on this kind of standard. The person in charge of this task was Jesus.

Now, what must you do? You must become the people who can embrace the heart of Jesus, who had the heart of the misfortunes of the bridegroom for 2,000 years, and the heart of the misfortunes of the countless prophets and patriots. Only if you are this kind of person can you be called the children of God and brothers and sisters before Jesus Christ.

If you try to become this kind of person, Satan will attack you. This is the purpose of Satan's

attack. However, if a new ideology, doctrine or some new religion and new central figure come forward to confront this, even the attack of Satan can be warded off. If done, Satan cannot drive you away. There cannot be any more revolution and change. At that time, the eternal ideology can finally be unfolded.

You must not think that you will go to Heaven. You must think that you will construct the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. Before building the Kingdom of Heaven, you must first become a citizen of the kingdom. To become a citizen of Heaven, you must become one in heart with the Father, to the point where you can confidently say that the Father's heart is your heart and your heart is the Father's heart. Having done this, you must represent the heart of God and represent the hearts of the Lord and the ancestors on the earth. Only then can you solve all problems.

The spirit world has been mobilized and is trying to climb over the barrier of the historical misfortunes. We who are living on the earth also have the mission to carry out this task. Now if you want to possess this sense of mission and be able to penetrate through the last historical barrier of misfortunes, you must understand the unfortunate heart of God, the unfortunate heart of history and the unfortunate heart of the present and the future. We must feel a sense of enmity toward the enemy of the True Parents who is blocking our path, the enemy of the true children, and the enemy of the true bride and bridegroom. If you have not become sons and daughters who are burning with this kind of enmity, you cannot climb over the hill of the last judgment.

You must fulfill the historical mission, the mission of the present era and the mission of the future. Which era are you living in now? You have to understand the problems that concern your era. In the future, the era of the ideology of the Creator God is coming. In the future, someone will come forward to restore this world who has the heart toward Heaven and feels enmity toward Satan that people ordinarily do not have or feel. It is the mission of Christianity to attend and assist that person at that time.

Each day must be lived for the sake of the Father's will. Your whole life course must also be for the sake of the will of the Father.

You must walk the course that your ancestors walked. We are in the same position as the Israelites who came out of the wilderness. Moses and the Israelites were chased out of the wilderness and suffered tribulations. Jesus also was ostracized by the people and the church, and his family members did not believe in him. You will also have to experience this kind of sad and distressful situation, but do not lose hope. If you have to do something in this unfair situation, then you must experience the heart of the Father, who has been afflicted throughout history. Thinking that the sorrow of the Lord is your own sorrow and the pain of the ancestors is your own pain, you must unite your hearts and remain unchanging for thousands of years for the sake of that will. You must feel a sense of enmity toward Satan. Heaven is demanding young men and women who can do that. The will cannot be entirely entrusted to the ministers and the elders. If they fail to accomplish the responsibility, the

deacons must do it. If the deacons cannot do it, the young people must rise. If they can save the church and the people, then they must rise. Heaven has been searching for sincere young people who are overcome by the misfortune of Heaven.

If this mission is entrusted to us on behalf of the people, we must become the elite troop who can feel the bitter heart of the Father, embrace the sorrow of the Father in our bodies, and march forward toward the enemy. To do that, you must unite your life and ideology.

You must fight to uproot the sorrow of Heaven, the sorrow of Jesus, the sorrow of our ancestors and the sorrow of our descendants.

The history of misfortune is coming your way now. Therefore, you must exert all your heart and will, offering all of yourself. Even if you are suffering mistreatment and grief, you must make the determination to become the sacrifice before the people and the world on behalf of Jesus. You must be able to raise your hand and pledge before Heaven.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let's Be the Person  
Who Has the Heart of Jesus Christ**

**Former Church Headquarters**

**Seoul, Korea**

**January 26, 1958**

**[Philippians 1:1-11](#)**

**Prayer**

*Father of love! Please forgive the minds and bodies of these sons and daughters gathered here knowing the Father's will, and guide them to be the ones who are not looking the other way despite the fight for restoration yet to be concluded, take the Father's command to heart and carry it out as was given; this I desire.*

*Please allow this hour to be the time when the depth of our heart can be filled with the Father's original nature, and the time for which the Father's nature can be longed. Please allow us to comprehend in this hour the shimjung of the Father, Who has wandered around looking for us for 6,000 years. Allow us to understand that the Father has toiled for us. I sincerely wish and desire for You to allow this hour to be the time when we can realize that the Father has fought, enduring the hardships and privations of the cross for us.*

*Although there are a great number of people living on this earth, there is no throng of people who can represent the cosmic shimjung. Neither is there anyone who can sing the praise of being the Father's son and daughter, and can sing in praise of God's glory. Please allow this hour to be the time when we can prostrate ourselves in awe and reverence before the Father, Who let us feel the Father's love after having called for us who are unworthy, and allowed the grace that we can connect with the shimjung of the prophets and the shimjung of all creation.*

*We understand that the grace You commanded is a stroke of the lash, and that our heart which adores the Father must be grand. Yet, our ardent passion is not grand, so please forgive us and allow this hour to be the time when we can be sons and daughters who can be afraid of the Father's sorrow. So, beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire for You to bless us to have a true heart that can, by admitting to having made all kinds of mistakes, by repenting of our sins and evil and officially recognizing everything of ours, of our own*

*accord, possess only the Father, love only the Father and trust the Father only.*

*Father, please take personal charge of this hour and govern. I sincerely wish and desire for You to guide this hour to not to be the time when Satan seizes an opportunity. Please allow this hour to be the time when our minds and bodies become one with the Father. Allow the altar we are building this hour to be a sanctified altar representing all living creatures in Heaven and on earth. This, beloved Father, I wish and desire to be done.*

*Since I feel that the won han (grief and bitter resentment) of the earth and Heaven is filled, beloved Father, I pray sincerely that You will allow our minds and bodies to become sacrifices specially offered before the Father. Please reveal Your words to us now, and allow, this hour, the hearts of the giving person and the receiving person not to be divided into two separate parts, but to be united. By so doing, beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You allow this hour to be the time when we can feel the substantial entity of the Father, and feel ourselves to be the sacrifices offered as a substantial entity before the Father to strike the distrusting group of people.*

*Please console the sons and daughters who are gathered this hour in their sorrow, and ardently soliciting for You to govern according to your will. I pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

Centered on the passage of Scripture reading, "God can testify how I long for all of you with the affection of Jesus Christ," I will speak on the topic "Let's Be the Person Who Has the Heart of Jesus Christ." Starting from that day when Adam and Eve fell, what could have been God's hope? It was finding the person who can represent God's shimjung, who has reached the completion of being a holy temple where God can dwell, and has the shimjung that corresponds with God.

Jesus Christ, who came on this earth as God's substantial entity holy temple representing God's will, is God's holy temple that appeared in place of the providential course in which God had toiled during 4,000 years of history. At the same time, today we should feel that he was a man who appeared with a living heart in a substantial body representing the internal shimjung of God who had carried out the dispensation for 4,000 years.

### **Jesus' Shimjung**

The body of Jesus Christ knew how to feel and experience God's shimjung, and Jesus' heart knew how to feel God's shimjung. Therefore, Jesus' leaping heart, by adopting Heaven as the artery and humans as the vein, should have formed all relations whereby Jesus moves when Heaven moves and Jesus gets emotions when humans get emotions. That was the mission of Jesus Christ who came to this earth. However, there was no one who could understand the internal shimjung of Jesus Christ who felt God's shimjung, who could understand the external heart of Jesus who felt God's shimjung. For this reason, the heart of Jesus Christ was a heart that had experienced loneliness of which no one knew for thirty years of preparation period.

Why did Jesus feel such sorrow? The reason is that, due to the fall of human ancestral Adam and Eve, the will of God, Who wished to enjoy glory through the attainment of the ideology of creation, did not become realized and all created things came to stand in a position of having lost their master. God who was looking at this came to feel inexpressibly lonely, because Jesus knew of God's shimjung, Jesus also felt loneliness. Accordingly, you too should become the people who feel that the world of creation has become a world that is indescribably desolate like Jesus did.

What kind of life did Jesus, who had passed through the thirty-year preparation period, live after that? When he came to appear upholding the will for God and preach the new Gospel before the Israelite people, whom God chose and raised after having toiled for 4,000 years, his heart must have been overflowing with the indescribable sense of mission. You should not forget the fact that Jesus who, after liquidating the sorrowful life of thirty years by eliminating Heaven's sorrow and grief, bore the mission to restore again the hero of the lost Eden, appeared with a pulsating heart that was expressible to none.

Jesus came to deliver the new words on God's behalf, after having appeared before the chosen people of Israel who had followed the will, who were called for in behalf of the will of providence. They had not prepared the environment in which they could attend Jesus as a man who represented the whole of an ideology, as a substantial entity of their hope, and as their glory itself. They instead emerged raising the standard of revolt before Jesus who had appeared with a full heart. In the same way that God felt sorrow because Adam and Eve, whom God had raised for His will, had fallen, when the raised, chosen Israelite people did not come to appear before Jesus venerating the will, Jesus could not but feel again the sorrowful shimjung that God felt after losing Adam and Eve. You should understand that.

Jesus' shimjung, who was looking over the distrusting Israelite people, might have been limitlessly sad. His sense of indignation might have been great, too. He might have felt eagerly like giving orders to judge them, making appeals and curses before Heaven. However, casting off such shimjung in entirety, pressing down the throbbing chest and pulsating heart, Jesus endured and forbore, thinking of the shimjung that God might have felt after Adam and Eve fell from Eden long ago, and harbored a sorrowful shimjung. Furthermore, you must understand that Jesus had placed his hope in the Israelite people who were putting up opposition.

John the Baptist, who should have built the altar of atonement for the Israelite people or even the family of Joseph, who had been guided by the hands of God as the blood relative of the chosen people for forty or so generations after Abraham, disappeared. Mary, who bore Jesus in pursuance of the will and then nurtured him after birth for thirty years, his brothers and sisters and the clans also, all disappeared.

Jesus' shimjung said, "Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the son of man has nowhere to lay his head." (Matthew. 8:20) You should be able to feel and experience the pulsating heart of Jesus who had to carry out the fight, clinging onto the will of Heaven in

lonely circumstances this hour. The more he came to know of the huge effort God had made, the bigger the feeling of fretfulness and indignation must have been. The greater the hope and expectation of the chosen Israel, the more serious the cutting pain, pierced with bitter resentment, in the heart of Jesus Christ must have been. You must feel the state in which Jesus' heart might have been when he stepped out of the house, without uttering a word, bearing all this. You must understand that this is the very time when you must reflect, in a manner of awareness, to find out in what state is your heart pulsating today.

### **True Friend of Jesus**

Although the time has passed, the pulse of Jesus Christ's throbbing heart keeps its stroke through your heart and blood vessels, arteries and veins today. Therefore, you should become the people who can represent the pulse of heavenly heart. Jesus has been waiting eagerly for 2,000 years for a person, who can bear the responsibility, like this taking his place. You must know that God has been waiting for 6,000 years.

When you come to think of this, you should understand what the throbbing heart of Jesus would have been like, placed in a situation where there was nowhere to put his feet. He turned around and went out to the wilderness, leaving the chosen Israelite people behind. He left Judaism, said to believe in Heaven behind. He left behind even John the Baptist, who was preparing the Messiah's path. He went eating locusts and wild honey, going through all kinds of hardships while toiling in the wilderness throughout thirty or so years of lifetime. He left behind the family of Joseph, transmitted as the chosen blood relative of Abraham, with his back to Heaven, withdrawing himself from home and denomination.

Jesus was in a situation where, if there had been bitter resentment in the footsteps of him who turned around and walked away, he could have blamed the people with the grief-soaked shimjung for Heaven. If that grief-soaked shimjung had given vent to its anger, he could have made the appeal of judgment asking for the flame of curse to be thrown over. Nevertheless, Jesus was anxious about the course that the people of the nation had to take, and felt concern about the people who betrayed and rejected him, and so he walked toward the wilderness to embrace them again. You should feel the lonely shimjung of Jesus in a situation like this. You must become the people who can inquire, in a manner of feeling, into the heart of Jesus Christ who, after burying all the fateful things that are historical and giving up everything to prepare for his mission in its entirety and to solve the current and eternal problem, stepped out toward the barren wilderness against which there was no place to lean.

Jesus went out to the wilderness, leaving behind the people of the nation and fasted for forty days. As Jesus thought about having to go out into the wilderness and wander around in solitude without being able to eat anything in this manner, he could have felt terribly mortified. However, having thought of God's shimjung that had endured and forborne for 4,000 years, Jesus who still felt some lingering expectation toward this people of the nation

made the sacrificial offering on the people's level before God for forty days without eating anything in the wilderness to establish the foundation of the second life for these people. This you should be aware of.

You may know too, from your experience of fasting, that Jesus grew gaunt and his body wasted with hunger during the forty-day fast. Although Jesus felt his shimjung indescribably squeezed and his heart became weak during the forty-day fasting course, it was because he felt God's shimjung deep in his heart that he crossed the hill of forty-day fast.

What then can we do today? We must become friends of Jesus' who can understand his situation and do something about it. At the same time, we must become friends who, holding onto Jesus Christ who could not eat, can be fearful listening to the sound of Jesus' heart, who was dying, and cry.

Though his body was without strength, to Jesus, fostering the boiling heart in a fighting course to break open the blockage that trapped the new ideology of chun ryun (heavenly principles) and, thinking of the lonely shimjung of God, was nursing the heart that was deeply touched, no friend ever appeared. Instead, Satan appeared and tested him. You should become the people who can feel the heart of Jesus Christ, who had to fulfill his own mission even in the situation like this.

We should feel the throbbing heart of Jesus who, at the time when Satan appeared and carried out the three great temptations to destroy Jesus' mind and body, stepped forward newly determined, representing God's will, representing the people and representing the ancestors. Jesus, who had reaped a victory over Satan's temptation, knew it would be difficult to restore the Israelite people who rejected him, and also that it would be difficult to restore Judaism which rejected and expelled him. You must know that he went out to the wilderness and had direct negotiations with God, after having stepped forward resolutely with burning loyalty, full of fighting spirit, to restore this sinful castle town.

From that day on, Jesus stepped forward risking his life. Even if he were to die for the sake of the Israelite people, he realized his body was not his own. Against the Satan who tempted him and toward the Israelite people who rejected him, Jesus launched the second offensive movement. You should feel again this hour the throbbing heart of Jesus Christ in this situation.

Anyway, people often say that his being Christ might have enabled him to handle such a situation with patience and to endure and forbear such tribulations and accusations. However, you should know that, because he is Christ, it is impossible for him to endure more. Because Jesus was more sensitive than other people, and his shimjung was hurt in a more extreme way than others, he had a grim shimjung that no one could have.

When Jesus Christ, who was standing in such a position, stepped forward to restore the lost castle town, people did not believe him. Even when standing in a position where he had passed through the life of such sadness, the life of being hard up for clothing and the life of



starvation, there was no person, a friend, who would participate in Jesus' situation on the earth. That is why Jesus came to have the shimjung that felt that only God is his friend, only God is his father. Similarly, people at the time did not believe in Jesus.

## **God Is with Me**

Even if the people of the nation betrayed, the denomination accused, relatives and kinfolks looked the other way, and all his belongings would become lost, the only thing that filled Jesus' welfare, his hope and his shimjung was that "God is with me indeed," this one fact that "God is mine." This one fact made Jesus feel concern about Heaven again, in the 4,000-year history, raise again God's will, transmitted to the Israelite people, and keeps the thought of planting God's shimjung in all humankind.

Before he went to the wilderness, Jesus thought of God as the God of love. He thought of God as the One who raised him and comes, looking in happiness, as the eternal God of love. However, when he came to step forward with a full shimjung like this, he was put into the difficult situation of God who, being on reciprocating relations in the old days, always brought him up, embraced him and comforted him, and came to feel God's difficult position and sorrowful shimjung. At the same time, as he came to step forward with such shimjung making an appeal by saying, "I will fulfill the mission to accomplish" the will, he could step forth, starting from that day, before enemies with a new determination, along with God, not as a reciprocal God but as a directive God, as God who is with him. Therefore, Jesus, who started a new course of struggle after the forty-day fast and stepped forward at the risk of his life to dissolve God's resentment of 4,000 years on behalf of the people of the nation and to destroy God's enemy, Satan, appeared not as a representative of himself but as a figure who had been missed for 4,000 years, and who represented God's shimjung.

The words that Jesus spoke after that were not the words of himself, and Jesus' actions also were not for Jesus' own sake. The words that Jesus spoke represented God's words, and the actions of Jesus also represented God's actions. Jesus truly felt that God dwelt alive in his mind and moved his heart.

Accordingly, Jesus entered, looking into an Israelite village again. Now, again you should think about the shimjung of Jesus Christ who, although he could step forth to the wilderness with a lonely shimjung when faced with the rejection from the people of the nation the first time, this time stepped forward with the resolution and determination to run against and fight out the suffering and persecution that are coming en masse, no matter how strong they may be.

Jesus who stepped forth to find and offer the lost Israel to God again. Who would have recognized Jesus, who could not suppress the throbbing heart that was beating faster as his burning firm belief that he could never retreat even if his body faded away got fierier? There was absolutely no one who could understand Jesus' throbbing heart in this world. Only God alone understood Jesus' situation.

In the midst of it, Jesus started walking the three-year course of public ministry. Initially, he chose and raised apostles from among disciples. However, whenever Jesus came to face the disciples, he returned God's shimjung, grieved for 4,000 years over the loss of Adam, to them. Who were these disciples? They were disciples who had the mission to be God's substantial holy temple. Besides, Jesus felt deep in his bone marrow that he would personally guide them to be God's substantial holy temple.

Israelite people, opposing Jesus, were not Satan's tribe but God's sons and daughters who were to emerge as God's substantial entities. They, nevertheless, put up opposition, not knowing of God's will. Can you imagine how Jesus' heart, who felt God's shimjung and grieved looking at them, must have felt? You should understand this.

As we look carefully over Jesus' three-year course of public ministry, we realize that Jesus did not live for his own sake, but he lived, first, for the sake of God, and next for the sake of disciples and humanity. Jesus did not live for his own sake, but lived representing God's shimjung.

### **The Distrust of the Israelite People and the Lack of Enlightenment of the Disciples**

What is more, Jesus' throbbing heart represented God and the Israelite people. Therefore, God's sorrow is Jesus' sorrow and the grief of Israelite people became that of Jesus. Here, the disciples who represented God, Jesus and the Israelite people could have become not three, but one. Jesus felt deep in his heart that God, the people and he must become united into one. You should understand that Jesus treated and loved the disciples following him more dearly than his own children.

Jesus' three-year course of public ministry was the course of the life of true love he led with a parent's shimjung who sacrifices for the sake of children. There was no one who understood Jesus, who represented God's shimjung, feels pity for humankind struggling in the realm of sins and evil, and represented the shimjung of the people and disciples. There was absolutely no one who understood Jesus' situation on this earth.

Jesus tried to move on, fighting with the heartrending shimjung of Heaven in the midst of no one's recognition. Can you imagine what Jesus' shimjung, rejected again by the people, who lost the people that had followed him and who had to pray alone at Gethsemane in the end, would have been like? You should think about this. Jesus' shimjung, which prayed all night at the Garden of Gethsemane, was indescribably heartrending. The three disciples following Jesus, nevertheless, could not harmonize with him in action but, instead, acted individually. Despite that all Jesus had to go through and all that had to appeal with a shimjung like that of Jesus, and despite the appeals Jesus made with a shimjung that cared for the beloved disciples and was concerned about them, they were ignorant of Jesus' shimjung and fell asleep.

The shimjung of Jesus, who stood in a circumstance that called for a showdown between life

and death and stood at the crossroads of living and dying, was an unspeakably fretful shimjung that felt as if Heaven and earth were being melted away. God knew of Jesus' shimjung like this. However, the three disciples whom Jesus had brought up for three years like his own sons and daughters did not understand Jesus' shimjung and dozed off to sleep. That is why he came out three times to wake up the disciples with a burning, fretful shimjung. You should feel that pitiful shimjung of Jesus.

What kind of shimjung could Jesus feel at this time? He felt the sorrow God had felt at the time of losing Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden. Although Jesus went through the course of the three-year public ministry because the Israelite people, who were chosen as the nation before Jesus, put up opposition and even Judaism itself raised objections, when he came to not be able to find one person who absolutely trusted him, he must have realized that the people could not be trusted.

There was no one who dealt with Jesus' feeling the sorrow God felt after Adam fell and that Jesus felt during his thirty-year private life and three-year public ministry and, further, that heartrending shimjung of Jesus who prayed at the garden of Gethsemane. No one felt God's shimjung. Even those disciples, who shared his feelings during the three years of public ministry, did not know.

Despite the life of being one walked for God, despite the purpose of Jesus' having walked for the sake of the people, for the sake of the world and for the sake of humanity, the thing that was left after walking the 33-year life course was himself alone. On top of that, at the time Jesus finished fasting for forty days, the enemy Satan appeared to Jesus who was deeply agonizing with fretful shimjung and sorrowful circumstances.

In a time like this, what would Jesus' shimjung have been like, and what about his throbbing heart? Despite being placed in a fretful situation where there was nothing that could be trusted in the human world, no place to lean on and no place to settle down, the enemy Satan appeared and tried to tempt Jesus. That made Jesus' shimjung indescribably bitter. Nevertheless, he was anxious worrying about the well-being of the chosen people and humankind. You must understand the shimjung of such a Jesus.

Since we have the responsibility to walk the course of indemnity for the historical mission again, we should be able to represent Jesus' heartrending shimjung representing God's shimjung, be able to fight for Jesus and feel concerned for Jesus' throbbing heart. Heaven is waiting eagerly for true sons and daughters such as these to appear.

### **Jesus' Shimjung, Which Bears the Cross**

Although Jesus was victorious in the battle against Satan on the wilderness course, after having disconnected all conditions of hope, Jesus still had reasons to make a substantial sacrifice offering. You should understand this.

Accordingly, Jesus went into Jerusalem with the beloved disciples. He lost the chosen Israelite people and the denomination and walked the path of Golgotha all alone to be sad.

You should understand such circumstances of Jesus, too. What is more, you should understand Jesus' shimjung walking along the path of Golgotha in desperation, bearing the cross in silence, looking at the chosen Israelite people who were hounding him with whips, yelling and howling, even though in this circumstance it was the Israelite people that are to be reproached, and the twelve disciples that are to be cursed.

Since Jesus was human, if he had humane emotion, he must have felt mortified. Curses and bitter feeling must have sunk deep in his mind and the feeling of great indignation must have overflowed his heart. However, Jesus understood that the will of God, Who wishes to restore this people and this world, is yet to be completed and closed his cursing mouth and changed his sorrowful shimjung.

Because Jesus realized that the providence of salvation that saves the latter generation humankind would be destroyed if he cursed at this people for Heaven and judged for God, he could establish one standard of salvation. If Jesus had expressed his feeling of being mortified according to how he felt, and stood in a position of cursing and feeling bitter as a substitution for God, this world would have its hope all disappear. This world would have seen its end then.

Because Jesus knew such things, Jesus' shimjung, who knew that there was God's will yet to be attained even if he had to cross over the hill of death, said, "Father, forgive them; for know not what they do" (Luke 23:34) to the people whom he should have cursed and fretted, and to the enemies on whom he should have taken vengeance. Similarly, you must understand that it was the moment of anxiousness and seriousness when the second will of providential salvation had just been inherited and started its dispensation. That is how God could establish Jesus as the executor of the second salvation, and to command the grace of resurrection over the humankind.

Jesus, who was faced with such a situation as this, forgot the enemies' nailing him against the cross, worried about God's shimjung reminiscing on the history, was concerned about the posterity of the future and forgot his blood and flesh being shed and torn apart. Further, bearing Heaven's historical sorrowful shimjung on its behalf, taking on the historical God's resentment and the responsibility for the historical salvation, Jesus made an appeal saying, "Heavenly God, please grant us redemption!" You should become the people who can think of the shimjung that was gradually stopping Jesus Christ, who was in such a situation.

The life of Jesus who, after having been born of a human for the sake of all humanity, not being able to find even one place of comfort, lamentably, being driven hither and thither, like a lonely orphan, walked the lonely path like a driven exile. As we think of this one fact that such a life ended as a death on a cross at the top of Calvary in the end, we have to try to imagine how God's shimjung, looking at this, could have felt! God's sorrow would have made Him wish to knock the bottom out of Heaven and earth. Since it is written in the Scripture that the whole Heaven and earth was dark for three hours at the time of Jesus' death, it is to indicate that God bore a suffocating shimjung looking at the scene of Jesus

being offered as a sacrifice on the road of death at Golgotha, in spite of Jesus being the son whom God had waited trusting for 4,000 years, and Jesus being the second Adam raised by God to restore Adam who had been lost for 4,000 years. You should understand God's sorrowful and agonizing shimjung in this manner.

Because Jesus who knew this understood that God's sorrow is greater than his sorrow, God's pain is greater than his pain and realized that God's will to restore the people of the nation even if they were being distrustful is yet to be attained, Jesus in spite of all could become a sacrifice of tame submission saying, "My death is insignificant." You must learn about Jesus who was filled with shimjung of this kind of tame obedience and filial piety.

Though Jesus died in this manner, there was absolutely no one who consoled Jesus in his death, and attended Jesus' dead body as God's son. Furthermore, the Roman soldiers who treated Jesus as they pleased, held up their spears in the end and thrust them into Jesus' heart. You must learn about Jesus' heart that became the target of thrusting this way. You should stop to think about Jesus' heart, which stood before the cruel enemies who were determined not to leave even one drop of blood in Jesus' heart, even after all blood had been drained out.

### **God's and Jesus' Wish for the Faithful Believers in the Final Days**

What then was God's won han and sorrow for? Who would be the one who can represent the life of Jesus Christ who had lived on the earth, who can feel the heart of Jesus Christ who had testified to God's will like his own heart and can inherit Jesus' will in his place? God wishes to see such a person appear. Similarly, after losing the first chosen people of Israel, Jesus rose from the dead, pushing the grave open three days after his death and unfolding the gospel campaign for the sake of salvation of the second Israel. You should know that the people who were restored in this manner are the Christians scattered all over the world today.

Who are the Christians of the world today? They are the second Israel who is to restore the mistakes of the first Israel, and become the second chosen people.

In the meantime, because this one hope and the will of salvation are left to be fulfilled before these people and before the humanity, Jesus as well as God has unfolded the dispensation to attain the one will for which Jesus prayed on the cross. Now with who is this hope going to stop being a mere hope? You must realize that the stopping point is you who are the second Israel today.

We of today should restore the collapsed Israel that was to appear representing the 4,000-year-old history into a restored Israel, and the Israel that was rejecting Jesus into an Israel that welcomes Jesus. Although the Israel that proscribed Jesus who had represented God's shimjung has collapsed, only when we who are the second Israel today can undo the ill feeling derived from the unjust treatment in place of God, will we be able to receive the returning Lord. Heaven is demanding this.

What then would be the greatest request directed to the faithful believers in the final days? Who would be the person that can receive the returning Messiah? It will be the son or daughter who feels and experiences the internal conditions of that throbbing heart of Jesus who bore fretful a shimjung. Only when such sons and daughters come into being on this earth can Jesus Christ's han be resolved and God's grief and resentment liquidated. Only then, you should realize, can humankind receive a single day of bliss.

Although Jesus regained the single day of resurrection, and he met, even after the resurrection, with the disciples who had proscribed, he did not rejoice. Even when Mary Magdalene, after the resurrection, tried to grab Jesus as she met him, he told her not to do so.

Though it was one blissful day, and one joyful moment, because they were ignorant of that background fact of historical sadness linked together, they were not able to establish one condition of bliss before Jesus for him. By understanding this, and by transcending Mary's shimjung who tried to grab Jesus after the resurrection, you should fathom Jesus' internal shimjung and see through his heart. By doing so, you should cultivate the qualification of being a victor who, after developing the qualification of being one central character, takes Heaven and earth upon his shoulder. You should become the people who possess God's shimjung and Jesus Christ's shimjung, which can tread upon any kind of Satan in the human world and step forward before Heaven.

Since Jesus offered the sacrifice of blood to fulfill the mandate of Abel's blood in history, what will we have to do after that? Without putting an end to the fact that Jesus shed blood, by repossessing our minds and bodies as the blood of God's living beings, we must become the qualified people having the heavenly shimjung that can work through that blood.

You should understand Jesus' shimjung which bore the forgiving heart again, upon being faced with those who had proscribed. You should understand the shimjung that, when the disciples who had come forth with a determination to pin the faith upon each other's sleeve and to go the road of life and death, being unified whether to die or to live, came forward proscribing him, treated them with a magnanimity right then and there and forgave them, rather than cursing, even if he himself had to go through the hill of death instead. You also should be able to feel Jesus' shimjung who, rather than ascending to Heaven directly in solitude with a heart of bliss after resurrecting, leaving behind all the disciples who proscribed him, came to see the disciples who had rejected him.

### **The Starting Point of Dissolution of Historical Anguish of Resentment**

From where then should the dissolution of historical anguish of resentment start today? You should realize that it starts from the point where you console Jesus in his sorrowful shimjung and make him into a joyful shimjung. If there is a person who grieves on the earth today, you should become the ones who can grab him and feel sad.

As you come to look at the Christians scattered throughout the world who are in the position

of the chosen, second Israel on the earth, you should realize that the heartrending situation of Jesus Christ, who, by winning the hearts of the chosen Israel again and building the God's altar, had to offer a living sacrifice, remains being congested as the historical won han. Further, you should become the people who feel and experience the situation of Jesus Christ who became the protector of these people after mobilizing the second Israel who is scattered throughout the world today, who became the representative fighter for these people, and who battled with Satan for these people. Only when you become believers who feel and experience shimjung of this kind, can you inherit Jesus Christ's mission.

By desperately defending the footsteps of Jesus Christ who stepped forth after giving up everything, you should become the people who can beat off Satan's temptation, similar to that Jesus received in the wilderness, traps similar to that concerning what are Caesar's or the spear hacking of the Roman soldiers, and reap the victory. There should have been one comrade who would fulfill the mission like this. At the same time there should have been one family, one tribe, one society, one nation and one world that could attend Jesus. Where were they?

Today, we should be united. The time has come when we have to climb, stepping over denominational divisions, and must unite in place of God's shimjung. The time has arrived when you have to possess the substantial entity of Jesus Christ after passing through the words. The substantial entity of Jesus Christ was based on the foundation of the words of the Old Testament. Because the Israelite people did not know that Jesus was the gate of the substantial entity to be passed through, you should know that their foundation folded. Further, you should be aware that the era in which you must pass with the substantial entity of Jesus Christ is approaching, having exceeded the era when you pass through with the words of the New and Old Testaments.

What was the source of Eden's won han? Although the fact that the words got lost surely served the purpose of being the condition of won han, the greater won han was the fact that the substantial entity was lost. Who then is going to climb, stepping onto the words, and open the gate for the passage through the substantial being? This is the problem. Since there is no gate, you must understand that today we carry the mission to become the stone of this gate and build this gate.

God does not attach importance only to the words. More than the Old and New Testaments, namely, the words of the Holy Bible that hundreds of millions of people are reading, the greater importance is given to the one son who passed through these words. What kind of man is that son? He is not a man who knows the words intellectually, but a man who knows by heart and body. The era of knowing intellectually has passed.

The time when the substantial sacrificial offering that knows the words by heart and body and can fight against Satan, even by himself, representing God is approaching.

Jesus passed through thirty years of life for one human being to be able to represent the words, even if he or she has to sweep aside the words of the Old Testament to dissolve God's

fretful shimjung. It was a life course in which he toiled, by being unified with God's shimjung, to build on earth this one gate that no one could separate, and a course of struggle for the sake of finding one person who has the qualification like this. When he came to be faced with the fate of having to die because there was no person like this, Jesus left the words of won han by saying, "I am the bridegroom, you are the brides."

Who is going to dissolve this won han today? Although Jesus strove and toiled to dissolve God's han, he died without fulfilling this task.

Now, today facing the end of the 6,000-year history, who will be the bride on this earth who, after inheriting that work of dispensation, will strive to carry out this mission and dissolve the han of God and Jesus? That bride will not be the person who only knows of the Old and New Testament, nor some theologian of today either.

Jesus Christ endured hidden sorrow and received rejection that no one knew of for thirty years for the sake of God. Jesus, who had fought Satan without eating for forty days, stepped forward to embrace again the disciples who betrayed him, even after they had pledged to die together when it was time to die and to live together when it was time to live. It would not have occurred to humans to wish to see him even in dreams, but Jesus visited again to see the disciples after the resurrection. Such was Jesus Christ who represented God's shimjung in this manner. You should not attempt to sell him away.

Where is the second Israel, the Christians, who are to represent him and are now scattered throughout the world, headed? Since all of the Sadducees and Pharisees, who had been setting up denominations, ended up not accepting Jesus, you of today should become the people who rise, and go beyond such denominational divisions.

### **Let's Be the True Son and Daughter Who Dissolve God's Han**

You should become a substantial sacrificial being who rises, stepping beyond such denominations for the Father's words, like the way God received Jesus' sacrificial offering. Despite it being time for a substantial entity of living sacrifice, unified with the shimjung of Jesus and God, whose hearts are contiguous to each other, to emerge above the denomination that represented this people of the nation, this people of the nation and humanity today are asleep.

The world has taken shape through the movement of a heart. History has unfolded through Heaven's shimjung and Jesus' blood and flesh. So, today, you should realize that the one substantial entity that can bring forth fruit now is you yourselves.

Only when you become a reciprocating partner who has Jesus Christ's fretful shimjung and realize that, can you remain as the third Israel. We can only become the forefathers of the third Israel when we have this kind of determination today. We will also become the children of original nature of the so-called Heaven on earth, namely, the Garden of Eden.



Only when you go through all pain that is historical, by being equipped with a substantial entity of the grace of resurrection, and become able to step forth looking for Heaven by shaking free from periodical won han, you can then be found and raised as God's son and daughter. Like the way Jesus' life of thirty years emerged as the substantial entity of sacrifice for God's shimjung of 4,000-year history, today we too should become God's children who can move if the Heaven moves and rest if it rests, representing God's shimjung who has unfolded the restorational dispensation for 6,000 years and Jesus Christ's shimjung.

By feeling sorrow then upon reminiscing over the history of 6,000 years, by feeling sad looking at the previously distrustful Israel, and by being concerned bearing the mission to build the garden of repose of the third Israel in the future, we should become sons and daughters who can vow before Heaven by saying, "I will bear this responsibility all by myself," despite whether anyone is going or not going. What is more, we should fulfill the responsibility of a successor who can defend Jesus' footsteps to the last.

You should now understand what the words of New and Old Testament mean. By understanding what Jesus' shimjung is and how Jesus' heart is more than the words of New and Old Testament, in other words, by knowing the internal shimjung and the external heart's movement of Jesus, when Heaven moves, you too should be able to move.

Only when you act in response to Heaven's motion and rest, and offer yourselves as the sacrifice of victory before the Father for the heavenly principles, Jesus will dissolve the han on this earth. God too will be able to dissolve han on this earth, and all humankind and all creation, all can enjoy the glory of triumph before God in response to Him.

Please do not think that you are standing in this situation by accident. Please do not think that you have inherited the altar of an inevitable course for historical fate. Only now when you get up, stepping on the barrier of sorrow that Jesus built and crossed at the top of Golgotha, and go up from the garden of Gethsemane to the top of Golgotha and build an altar of triumph through offering the twelve disciples brought together as a living sacrifice, and become triumphant sons and daughters who can subjugate Satan and say, "Father, please receive the glory alone!" will you then be able to become victors who are qualified to be the brides before the Lord.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
Let Us Be the People Who Attend God**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
February 2, 1958**

**[John 14:1-17](#)**

**Prayer**

*Father of love! Please allow this hour to be a time when these sons and daughters who are lying prostrate before the dignified presence of the Father can have the sanctified minds and bodies the Father wishes for.*

*When the Father is in charge, please let there be no one who has a mind and body unable to feel His presence. Allow each of us to offer his or her mind and body to the Father. At the same time, allow the Father's heart-warming shimjung to be transmitted through our mind to our body.*

*Since Heaven is so sincere now, please let us be just as sincere. Allow us to become the holy temples in which the Father can dwell.*

*Please allow us to be the people who can shed tears, holding onto the Father who has trodden along for the long period of 6,000 years seeking unworthy man. Please let us shed all false sins. Allow our bodies and minds to be full of love so that we can be embraced in the Father's bosom. Let us experience His piercing, sincere shimjung.*

*Although there are many people on this earth, no one knows of the Father's shimjung. Although there are many people who love their own children, no one knows of the Father's shimjung toward all His children. Father, please look with compassion upon all the people on this earth who don't know You.*

*Please look with special compassion upon the thirty million people of this nation of Korea. Father! Your hands of compassion are extended to the people of this nation, although this nation has nothing to boast of, nothing to offer to the Father. Yet since these people are so worried about the Father's difficult situation and path that they really don't know where to turn, Father, please come visit this nation and guide this people.*

*I sincerely wish and desire, Father, that many proud sons and daughters of the Father will emerge from among the people of this nation, sons and daughters who can unify the minds*

*of humanity around the world, and who can uphold the will of the Father and build the Father's altar.*

*We know that the Father is eternally concerned about us. If there are children who have a feeling of impatience for the sake of the Father, if there are denominations like that and a nation like that, then the Father's ardent shimjung wishes to seek them and rest with them. Please allow us to be the children who can offer our bodies to the Father and whose minds can console You.*

*By Your presence with us, I sincerely wish and desire, Father, that You will allow this hour to be one in which You will personally and with compassion show us the way to walk, what to do, and the way to fight for the Father.*

*Since we wish to receive the Father's words today, please do not allow us to remain stuck in any of our own doctrines, assertions, or concepts. By letting us be immersed only in the Father's words, and by allowing those words to become the soil and water that give rise to the works of re-creation, I sincerely wish and desire that You will allow this one hour to be one in which we can be molded into the Father's hyung-sang.*

*Please allow us, as obedient and humble sacrificial offerings, to have the shimjung to eagerly await the Father's commands. Then, my Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will allow the works of re-creation to appear in this hour so that we may be reborn by the words into resembling the Father's hyung-sang and sung-sang.*

*Please do not allow the mind of the deliverer and the minds of the receivers to remain as two in this hour. Let this hour be one in which we can live and die together for the sake of the one will. Let us listen to the words with a happy mind for the sake of the one will. Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will not allow any room for Satan to take pleasure in.*

*Father, I ardently pray that You will give rise to the miracle of re-creation in this hour, so that we may experience that fretful situation in which Jesus had to walk the road of the cross, leaving behind the beloved disciples and humanity. By experiencing with our minds and bodies the shimjung of our ancestors, even though their time has long come and gone, let us be able to carry out the responsibility in response to their shimjung.*

*I believe that numerous believers are lying prostrate before Your knees, insisting upon themselves, unaware of this hour of opportunity. Father, please guide them to be able to share in the providential grace by lowering Your hands of love wherever they gather. Allow them to reap a victory. I sincerely wish and desire this.*

*I believe that the family members scattered in solitude throughout the country are making an appeal before the Father on their knees in this hour. I ardently solicit that You will bestow upon their minds and bodies indiscriminate grace and the hands of sweeping love. Earnestly soliciting that You will allow us the grace of compassion by which we can be embraced in the Father's bosom as living sacrifices in this hour, I prayed all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

I will speak briefly centering on the words, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me." The topic of my sermon is "*Let Us Be the People Who Attend God.*"

## **Humankind, All Creation and the Center of God's Hope**

There are many people living on this earth today. They live with individual visions and opinions, with various doctrines and assertions. However, there is no one who can step forward with pride before Heaven and earth, bowing respectfully with a truthful mind and body. There is no one who insists upon God and who was sent by God.

Many people on this earth today live according to their own individual visions and opinions. However, if their assertions and actions do not correspond to the will of the heavenly principles and the providence of the heavenly way, then at some time they will surely end up being subverted. We have witnessed this numerous times throughout the course of history.

What must we human beings ultimately seek for? The numerous people who left after having come during history are said to be hoping for a person to emerge on this earth who can step forward insisting that his mind and body represent God and that all his actions are for God's sake. He has given up all of his own doctrines, opinions, and subjective actions. In addition, wishing for this kind of representative to emerge, Heaven has been unfolding the dispensation for a long time, enduring limitless toil and suffering. You should understand this well.

What is the source of sorrow on the earth? It is not because there are no doctrines or men of action; it is because there is no doctrine that can be asserted which represents God's shimjung and will. No one takes action representing God. That is the cause of sorrow and sadness.

In order to eliminate the lamentation and suffering which are spread throughout this earth and the human world and all of the bitter resentment that is piercing to the marrow, doctrines and opinions that can represent God must emerge. One person who can represent God must emerge. Therefore, you should realize once more that the time has come for you to understand that this one person is the purpose of the providence. This person is also the purpose of history.

The ideology of creation that God wanted to enjoy centering on human beings, that of living with all creation in Heaven and on earth, was not realized on this earth due to the fall of Adam and Eve, our progenitors. God created all existence in six days through the word. All things were the objects of accomplishment of the word. In other words, all of creation is the substantial object of God's word.

What, then, would all creation hope for after they appeared as the substantial object through the word? They could have hoped for one mediator, one center that would enable all of creation to move if God moves and rest if God rests. If human beings had become such a center, the chaotic history that has unfolded on this earth would not have taken place.

God's hope is to see one existence emerge who can represent Him and who is able to take action on His behalf. God not only wished for this in the course of providential history after the human fall; it was the center of hope that God wished for from the time of the creation. You should know this.

### **Jesus Came as a Substantial Being of the Word**

What is this center of hope like? He represents the word. He is the embodiment of the word. At the same time, centering on God's love, he must become the embodiment of life. This is the problem. Only when he becomes the embodiment of life will he become for the first time the substantial being who can represent God's hyung-sang and the one doctrine which can represent God's word. You should understand this.

In the Bible, there is a verse that reads, "I am the way and the truth and the life," ([John 14:6](#)). Jesus is the way, the truth and the life. What did this foreshadow for all mankind? This foreshadowed that, although God's word has gone back unchanged to God's spirit without being attained due to the fall of Adam and Eve, because man lives on this earth, God will again bestow this word upon humanity.

Because the word God spoke at the time of creation is connected to humanity, humanity has cherished that word as the one unchanging goal, the one hope. For that reason, a substantial being of the word must come in order to attain it.

Where must the substantial being who can represent God's word go? You should know that the course of the providence is the 6,000 years of God's toilsome efforts to look for this one person. Although all of creation created in five days are equipped with a substantial body of the word, human beings, created on the sixth day, have come along until today not having a substantial body of the word. This is in spite of the fact that they were present before the word. You must understand this. To find and establish a substantial embodiment of His word has been God's fateful course, the course of restoration, and the course of history.

That is why Jesus said, "I am the way and the truth (the word) and the life," ([John 14:6](#)). This explains that Jesus was the substantial being of God's word whom God had been hoping for.

What kind of word was the word of Jesus? It was the word Jesus announced by appearing as the one fruit of the heart-warming shimjung of God, who had wished to speak to human beings during the course of history for 4,000 years. It was to demonstrate God's fretful shimjung before humanity and all creation in place of God. The one who came as the hero of the word for the accomplishment of this was the very Jesus you believe in today.

Likewise, Jesus appeared as the substantial being of the word for whom God had searched for 4,000 years. The word that was buried in God's bosom should have appeared through the world of creation, but that didn't happen. However, with the appearance of Jesus, the word that had been buried in God's mind could be transferred to Jesus' shimjung. You must know

that this is the most joyful good news for humankind.

What must Jesus have felt when, after appearing as the substantial being of this historical word, he announced the word? In short, what kind of shimjung could he have had? Jesus knew that his word represented the will of the historical providence. What's more, he felt the shimjung that his word represented what was hidden in God's mind. He understood that his word was the word that could repeat the history of re-creation representing God until God's will was attained on this earth for the whole of eternity.

For that reason, in order to receive Jesus' word today, we must know that Jesus is not someone who simply went through a life time of thirty-odd years. Jesus' word is not a word to explain life in that era. Jesus' word represents the 4,000 years of history, the world of that era, and human history up to now. At any rate, there was no one at that time who understood the value of Jesus' word.

What was the cause of God's lamentation? The cause of His lamentation was the fact that all that was created by the word did not appear as the embodiment of the word. Jesus came as the incarnation of the word of re-creation representing God's shimjung. He propagated the word to initiate the work of re-creation. However, there were no people who would come forth before that word. You must know that this was the source of Jesus' sorrow.

### **The Word and the Incarnation**

You must realize that even now the word of God is being conveyed to each one of you. God appeals to you with a heart-warming shimjung. For that reason, the heavenly principles get connected to our minds without our being aware of it. Therefore, our minds come to pursue Christ.

That is why numerous people have appeared trying to discover truth, constantly asking, "What is truth? What is the true word?" throughout the long course of history. Likewise, you must know that it is no exaggeration to say that human history is none other than the course of discovering the truth.

Therefore, when Jesus' shimjung representing God's shimjung, the word that substitutes for the sorrow, comes to appear on this earth, all people must accept that word. It can demonstrate the power of re-creation. Otherwise, the will of Jesus Christ, who toiled for thirty or so years after he came to this earth and for 2,000 years from the time of his death until now will not be attained.

What is the cause of God's sorrow? The purpose of the providence is to find the embodiment or temple of the word through Jesus, who is the embodiment of the second word and who represents God's word, which is the first word. The fact that there is no substantial representative of this third word is the cause of God's sorrow. You should know this.

Jesus, the incarnation of the truth, said, "I am the way and the truth." What was the purpose of these words of Jesus? The purpose of the 4,000 years of preceding history was the

embodiment of Jesus. Jesus spoke in order for human beings to become substantial beings of the word like him. This was to be attained only if people came to believe in Jesus' word. Because human beings did not believe in Jesus, Jesus' life came to an end at Golgotha.

What God wanted and what God wished to find was one substantial being who possessed His word, one who could inherit the will from God and to whom God could entrust the will. Jesus was that substantial being. He was united with God's word. That is why Jesus' incarnation was the purpose of the whole history which God had unfolded in the providential dispensation. Then God stopped in His footsteps. Taking Jesus as His holy temple, He was able to hand over the will to the earth for the first time.

How did Jesus see himself? Jesus knew he was the holy temple that God could operate through. If God wanted to operate, Jesus knew that He had to do it through him. Because Jesus sensed this, Jesus realized that he was the holy temple God had been seeking for 4,000 years. He was the foothold upon which God could operate. He was the substantial being who represented the numerous prophets and sages who had toiled to fulfill this one will.

Because Jesus was this kind of substantial being, he realized that as long as God did not change, he could not change. As long as God did not move, he could not move. For this reason, even if all people tried to push Jesus away, he wouldn't be pushed away. In other words, you must know that Jesus appeared in place of Adam at the risk of his life to restore what Adam could not become. On this foundation, Jesus' disciples realized that Jesus' word was the word of God's re-creation.

In the same manner as God operates through Jesus, Jesus operates through a person who resembles him and who walks the way Jesus walked in his place.

God does not belong a certain era; God is historical. He is the God of the period and at the same time, He is the futuristic God. Since Jesus was the holy temple with a substantial body God could operate through, if humankind had become united with Jesus, the whole providence would have been accomplished and humankind could have been united with God.

What takes the lead today in the course of history? Because Adam lost the word owing to the fall in the Garden of Eden, the word takes the lead. The substantial entity appears after the word is found. Then, equipped with a substantial entity, the life of God will move. Where does God's life move? God's life moves in that center where, having found the word, unification is accomplished relying upon that word. Furthermore, God's love will begin to bud after love relations are formed. Only then will the substantial entity of God's life come into being.

### **The Purpose of Jesus' Coming**

Jesus said, "I am the way and the truth and the life." This was meant to show us God's word personally and to show us God's substantial entity. It was to show us God in person. Jesus Christ's was not a life that simply passed through thirty years or so. He was the embodiment

of life who appeared resembling the shimjung of the love of God, who had loved humankind throughout His toil of 4,000 years.

What was Jesus, the central being of the word, to do after having come to this earth? God had toiled for 4,000 years to establish Jesus instead of the lost word in the Garden of Eden. He was the second Adam, the incarnation of the word. After attaining the word and the substantial entity centering on God's eternal love, God tried to form a love relationship with human beings. Even though God and Jesus were able to be united centering on eternal, true love relations, human beings could not form an eternal love relationship with God.

God's love appears centering surely on the word. Jesus, who was God's word and embodiment, appeared. Yet while the word has remained, the substantial being, Jesus, has left for good. That is why we ended up living in a sorrowful world where we must live centering on the word.

In the end, what do human beings wish for through the word? It is to find Jesus again. Having the word in our possession will not be enough. We must attend the substantial being. However, because there is no substantial being to attend people yearn for that. The earth is to be moved by finding and setting up the one person who is one with God's word. History has flowed forth to look for this substantial being of God's word.

What is the purpose of Jesus' announcing the word? It is to see the emergence of people who can represent God's and Jesus' word. The word that God and Jesus spoke will bear the fruit in the final days. History up to now is the history of the process of re-creation. Therefore, the focus of the word Jesus spoke at the end was, "I am the bridegroom and you are the brides." Yet the person who possesses the word of immutability, who can represent the word of Jesus, the bridegroom, has yet to appear. You should understand this.

God's hope was not for Jesus simply to leave after having come to this earth; neither was it for Jesus simply to propagate the word. God hoped for one substantial being who could represent God's and Jesus' word by qualifying, through the word, to be the bride.

Jesus came to this earth as God's body. Centering on God's life, he was to accomplish the garden of God's love. This was the purpose of Jesus' coming. Jesus' body was the substantial being in whom God could rest. For that reason, just as God loves Jesus and Jesus loves human beings, someone was required who could love.

Because Jesus came with this understanding in his heart, he opened the way for the faithful believers in later generations to be able to become his bride. Jesus is the bridegroom of humankind. Humankind must come to be the bride of Christ. For that reason, as Jesus was so sincere toward God, human beings have to be very sincere toward Jesus. Jesus was to have found a person like this.

Owing to the fall of humankind, the word was lost in the Garden of Eden and so was the substantial being. Human beings should have found the word and the substantial being in Jesus when he came. Yet because humankind killed Jesus, we experienced only the grace of



being able to receive the word.

It is a blessing for you today to be in a sphere where you can recreate Adam's hyung-sang before the fall by relying on the word.

### **The Faithful Believers in the Final Days Should Possess the Word**

The one who will come as the substantial entity is the Lord of the Second Coming. Because this is the principle of creation, the Lord of the Second Coming cannot come on a cloud. The principle of the rule of Heaven cannot be reversed. Human beings have longed until today for a substantial being of the word since Jesus left. This is the ideal of a Second Advent; it is the hope of the 2,000 years of Christian history.

Jesus stopped Mary Magdalene when she tried to grab hold of his resurrected being. Human beings cannot grasp Jesus in a substantial way. You should understand that Jesus did that because he could leave behind nothing but the word.

Therefore, now you should become the second Christ incarnate who can represent this word and be a representative of Jesus' mind, Jesus' sense of responsibility, and God's shimjung. Humankind, including Christianity, living on this earth today can find the word in place of such a shimjung. Relying upon that word, they can find a substantial being of that word. Yet they don't know or appreciate this.

This time we should march forward, regardless of life and death, holding onto the word of God. Ever since receiving the fallen lineage by running counter to the law in the Garden of Eden, we have lived in sin until today. However, now we are able to live in joy relying on the new word. All mankind should now march forward toward that world in which they can live realizing the value of eternal life holding onto and standing by the word. You are living in such a time. Do you want to walk this road later? You can't. You should realize that you are living in this kind of fateful, historical moment.

Representing God's word, the collective shimjung of God's 4,000 year providential history, and the will of God, Jesus had a shimjung of love. He lived centering on God's will and formed a love relationship with God. For this reason, he was able to resurrect even after he died on the cross.

God's love is eternal. God's life is also eternal. Because Jesus was the united being of the word and its embodiment and represented God's eternal love and life, no death or tribulation in this world could affect Jesus eternally. In short, Jesus already had the power of resurrection.

What shall we do now? If there are doctrines we can stand by and actions we can follow, what are they? They are none other than the word Jesus Christ spoke and the evidence of Christ's actions. You should understand this for certain. You should ask yourselves whether you have become a possessor of the word who can represent God and Jesus. You should ask

yourselves whether you can be acknowledged on earth and in Heaven.

Because human beings fell, the word of promise could not appear as the word of fulfillment. That is why it is said to be the Old Testament and the New Testament. The word of promise must appear as the word fulfilled. In spite of this being the most serious matter facing humanity today, they don't realize it. This is a matter for the faithful believers seeking for Heaven to solve in union. This is Christianity's problem and it is the problem of the union of all branches of religion.

This world today is a world in which disintegration and factional fighting are taking place. Why do these phenomena occur? When Jesus came to this world, this world was disintegrating. Therefore, Jesus delivered the word to settle this disintegration and factional fighting. However, because human beings at that time did not believe in Jesus' word, the factional fights and disintegration could not be completely resolved. That's why factionalism and disintegration are taking place in the world today. Now the word of completion has to emerge that can get this chaotic world under control; the word which can unite all doctrines and thought.

You should seek for the truth. If you look over the course of the history of this world today, there have been numerous races and many different religions. However, they are marching forth toward one unitary point, toward the goal of unification. Through what kind of word would this goal of unification be achieved? Unification will be achieved by the word of God's promise. Human history cannot free itself from the foundation that God established by the word of His promise. That's why world history has developed centering on Christianity. Now the time has come to unite into one. Accordingly, a new word will emerge full of the wisdom that can unify everything.

### **Jesus' Shimjung**

Do you have any idea how lonely Jesus was? When you think about his saying, "Foxes have holes and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has no place to lay his head," ([Matthew 8:20](#)), we can understand how lonely Jesus was. Jesus demonstrated his tragic feeling through a figure of speech, through symbols, but now the time has come for us to know the meaning of his words. Now the time has come for Jesus to rest. God will rest in Jesus, and Jesus will rest in us. Therefore, you should understand that now the time has come for you to take charge of all creation in Heaven and on earth.

Relying on the word of promise, we will be able to go any place. Relying on the word of promise, we will be able to become one and meet the promised Lord. We will be able to live happily in the midst of God's word, having love in its center. That is why it is said in the Bible that faith, hope and love will remain, but that the greatest of those is love. Now the time has come to find the word that God and Jesus expressed, embracing us in love.

Now if that word appears in reality, all will have to accept it. If you act against the word, you won't be able to feel God's love. However, if God's word, which Jesus spoke from the

bottom of his heart, appears in the final days, the person who listens to that word will be able to feel God's love. The person who can feel the love of God will be the possessor of God's love. You should understand that God's word is not to establish a certain principle; it is to create His life and ideology.

Although there are doctrines and principles of numerous religions which profess the truth on this earth today, none of them, even if practiced as professed, will comfort our minds and bodies and allow us to be steeped in the word eternally. Since the love of God, the origin of life in the universe, has moved our mind and body, if the true word of God is revealed, it will be able to settle the fundamental differences in all doctrines and opinions.

What is the word of Jesus? The substantial being, the love of promise, and the life of promise was to be found through the word of promise. By adding the word of truth to this word of promise, Jesus' word enabled the substantial being of the truth to be found. It enabled true love and true life to be found.

Jesus is still praying, even after going to paradise. The reason for this is that he could not fulfill his earthly mission when he came. Originally, Jesus was not to go to paradise. That is why Jesus cannot rest before a hero of the word, a substantial being of life who can represent God's one ideology on this earth appears. Centering on God's love, he will start building a world in which to rest eternally. You should know that until that time, God cannot rest either.

What should we lament about now? We must lament that the word of Jesus cannot come out of our mind and body unconsciously. We must lament that in spite of the actions he took, Jesus could not come into his own on the earth. We should lament that, ignorant of all this, we could not shed tears of pity.

You should become a person who can let Jesus rest. You should become a cell that is one with Jesus. Originally, the Israelites and the world's humanity of the time should have become the limbs of Jesus. Through that, Heaven and earth should have been united into one. You must understand this.

Jesus was a pitiful man. Christians today think Jesus is sitting on the the right hand of God on a throne, but Jesus was a man to be pitied. Jesus came with the cosmic mission to build the one ideal world. He came with the word of hope that could move the world and connect it to the top of Heaven. Yet mankind on the earth did not trust him. Therefore, he could not finish speaking what he wanted to say. He could not finish everything he wanted to do. You should understand the shimjung of Jesus, who was in this kind of regrettable situation.

To put the will into practice, Jesus propagated the word from district to district. However, people did not trust him. For that reason, God, the angels, and the whole universe grieved in sorrow over the case of one man, Jesus. Yet in spite of the fact that we today are the descendants of ancestors who committed the historical sin of not trusting Jesus, people do not know where on this earth they stand nor where they or this world are going. Seeing this,

we today should be able to feel sorrow the way Jesus grieved 2,000 years ago over the Israelites, who were on the brink of ruin.

What is more, you should become a substantial being of the word that is God's last hope. Through the shimjung of the heavenly principles, you should become a substantial being who can represent the collective historical substantial being. By doing so, you should be able to say, "Oh, God, who unfolded the providential dispensation for 6,000 years! Please see me and send the Lord here!" Furthermore, you should understand that the question of where God should allow Jesus to actualize his Second Coming is a matter of concern for God.

### **The Responsibility of the Third Israel**

The Korean people today must open their eyes. We have nothing. We are abused by others, and we live in a difficult environment. Yet our minds will have to represent Jesus' shimjung and God's love, and our bodies will have to become substantial beings of Heaven. Where would a person who can do so be found? In the long history of 6,000 years, God has not sought you, one individual being. You should understand that God has toiled to restore the whole Korean people, the whole of humanity.

You should become a substantial being who can represent God's shimjung when He grieved over the fall of humanity. You must represent Jesus' sorrow and the ancestors' shimjung.

The Israelites should have attended Jesus, but they did not. That is why Jesus went looking for Judaism. In other words, Jesus tried to transmit God's word using Judaism as a foothold. However, Judaism put up opposition so Jesus went looking for a family. The family too rejected him. That is why he had no choice but to look for disciples. You should understand this.

Because the chosen race did not attend Jesus, the grounds of God's hope, the road that the world was to take, were broken up. Because the family did not attend him, the road that the denomination was to take was broken apart. Everything was broken up. Who is to know Jesus' sorrow about this? God had established Joseph's family by toiling for 4,000 years. Joseph was a direct descendant of Abraham. Yet where did that family disappear to? Where did Joseph and Mary go?

When the foundation of restoration based upon the Israelites fell through, the foundation of restoration based upon Judaism fell through and so did the foundation of restoration based upon a family. Then Jesus had no place to go. In the end, the twelve disciples also rejected him. Even the three disciples chosen from among the twelve rejected him. Therefore, Jesus could not but be hung on the cross.

Today, you too must experience being pursued, expelled, abandoned and rejected. Through that you will learn about God's grievous situation and Jesus' sorrowful shimjung. Being crushed by the race, expelled by the denomination, driven out by the family, forsaken by the parents and rejected by the disciples, you will understand God's mind and the minds of our

ancestors.

Although we are a pitiful and lonely group of people the word of God that others are ignorant of abides with us. We should feel this. Then we will be able to represent Jesus, who was fighting for the world, and be able to practice the will. Therefore, don't be discouraged because it is difficult. Since this word you are listening to is the word of God, where that word is present, God's love will move and life will put forth buds. Then you should attest to that word.

Now you should have the love to love the human world, to comfort Jesus who died on the cross and to fulfill the mission of the second Israel.

In order for us to remain as ancestors of the third Israel, we cannot escape the road of the second Israel. In order to save the world, Jesus let the second Israel take the road of the cross after their calling. Jesus' disciples crossed that road and the hill of the word that the faithful believers walked. We are faced with a common road of fate that we cannot but cross.

Faced with this kind of situation, what should we do? Jesus left without being able to express all of God's internal shimjung. Therefore, with the foundation of this one shimjung, no matter what kind of difficulty comes our way, no matter what kind of rough road lies before us, we must march on with gratitude. In short, we must become heavenly soldiers.

You have to be the ancestors of the third Israel. You are placed in the final days and should understand that the word of the last days is the word of Heaven's love. Therefore, you must understand that if God's word stays on one side and you on another, that is not an acceptable scenario. We will have to become visible substantial beings of God's word. You have to let God's internal shimjung become your internal shimjung. You must become a substantial being of the original mind.

You must carry out the mission of the second Lord of creation to propagate the word of God. You must be a propagator of the word, a propagator of life, and a propagator of the substantial being. Only when you become united centering on love can you attend God eternally.

This is the standard of the third Israel. Only when this happens can you implant the word, the substantial being, and the life.

You must fulfill the mission of being able to recreate the second Israel by becoming a substantial being of the word who can attend God. You must feel the word upon seeing it and become a substantial being of life and one who represents the shimjung of 6,000 years. Only then can you be the sons and daughters who are fully connected to God's internal shimjung. Only by becoming such children of God will you will be able to live in eternal glory centering on God's love. You should bear this in mind.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Be Israel,  
the Chosen People of God**

**Former Church Headquarters**

**Seoul, Korea**

**February 9, 1958**

**[Genesis 32:1-28](#)**

**[Acts 1:6-11](#)**

**Prayer**

*Please allow these sons and daughters who lay prostrated here to see for ourselves whether our own minds and bodies are in darkness. Please guide us not to have a self-centered mind or a mind full of doubt. Please allow us to be true sons and daughters who can comfort the Father's shimjung. You toiled solely to seek us. Let God's internal mind embrace our pitiful bodies.*

*If we are to feel sorrow, then please allow us to feel the sorrow of the 6,000 year history. If we are to be subjected to privations, then please allow us to endure the privations of 6,000 years. Father! Please allow us not to betray the Father while we live on this earth. Guide us not to have our bodies bound by the chains of Satan and therefore create a condition of sadness. Beloved Father, I pray this with a sincere heart.*

*Now, since Your sons and daughters have gathered together and You are the master here, please do not allow their minds and bodies to wander about at will. I sincerely wish and desire that You will allow this hour to be one in which we rely only upon the Father, when we feel the shimjung of the Father's compassion deep in our hearts and are able to be embraced in the bosom of the Father's love.*

*Through the word we just read, we understand that Jacob is the standard for our faith. Please allow us to follow the faithfulness of Jacob, who risked his life laboring for the sake of the one will. I pray You will allow us to experience his shimjung. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will allow us to return glory to the Father by having our footsteps and our minds represent the Father's will and defend the way of the Father's will to the death.*

*Please let us reveal the Father's power by meekly obeying the word the Father commands.*

*Since we are exposed as insufficient before the Father, please watch over us with eyes like a flame. If You find some inadequacy, Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will forgive us for that.*

*In the midst of this race, which is caught up in darkness, there are sons and daughters who are wandering around because they do not know which way to go and where is the way of life. Therefore, beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will guide these people and bestow upon us the grace that You would grant in the final days. Allow us to be the people who can attest to the word of life before the race.*

*Through this pitiful race, please let all humankind in the world kneel down before the Father and make Satan submit on this earth. Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will let us be filled with victorious excitement and happiness in relationship to Satan.*

*With You alone in charge, please allow this hour to be one in which we clear away all sins with the Father's precious word and find the road of life. Ardently soliciting that the Father will personally govern our minds and bodies with firmness, I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the sermon about which I would like to share my thoughts with you is "*Let Us Be Israel, the Chosen People of God.*" I will speak briefly upon this subject.

The story of Jacob is recorded in Genesis. He was tested representing Heaven even after he had gone through a course of atrocious troubles. During the course of those trials, Jacob kept in his heart the thought that he was the blessed, chosen person. He fought to the finish with an angel who was trying to hold that will in check. He then won the victory and was granted entry into the realm of a person chosen by God. Because Jacob attained victory after struggling against all kinds of difficulty centering on God's will, God granted him the name "Israel." We use the word "Israel" frequently today.

This is not a simple noun. This word represented an historical life. This is the noun of victory that concluded the 2,000 year history from Adam to Jacob. We should not forget this. Furthermore, we must realize that after setting up Jacob and granting him the blessing to be called Israel, God felt happiness. At the same time, He was sad.

### **The Will of God Who Let Jacob Take Pains**

The reason God carried out the dispensation of toiling for several thousand years looking for Jacob is because Adam, the ancestor, had fallen. Owing to his fall, Adam lost the blessing God gave. That blessing had to be recovered, but the historical course of recovering God's lost blessing was indescribably sorrowful. You must understand that the God who blessed Jacob with the name Israel had this kind of sorrowful shimjung.

When God granted the blessing of "Israel", the word was not to be limited to the one generation of Jacob. It represented the ideology and ideal of the whole creation. This one word was fraught with God's shimjung in its entirety.

Jacob was exhausted from toiling for several decades at Laban's house. He had come through a difficult life course to establish the land of Canaan God had granted. Then he went looking for Esau in the country of Edom, losing everything he had for the sake of carrying out the will of Heaven, which had blessed him through the uplifted hands of Isaac.

However, the homeland he returned to was not the original homeland in which he could have had joy in his own time. It could not be the seat of joy for him. Even as he was going back to see his homeland, for which he felt affection, and his brother, Jacob was anxious and worried. You must not forget that this is not a state of affairs only Jacob, one individual, had to endure. This is a course all of humanity must walk.

The Jordan and Jabbok Rivers blocked the road that led to Jacob's hometown. With the blessed land in front of him, Jacob could not sleep. Instead, he had to pray shedding tears. The ancestors had left behind this state of affairs. This was the situation of God, who was conducting the providence of the heavenly principles. We should know that Jacob felt this in his heart more deeply than anyone else.

This situation was not limited to Jacob's generation. It recurred in the course of the history of the chosen Israelites. All the prophets and sages who appeared in association with God's will had to bear this kind of shimjung. In order to enter into the bosom of the Father, they had to cross the hill of struggle with a barrier of darkness in front of them. You should bear this in mind.

God granted the blessing through the hands of Isaac and urged Jacob to abandon everything and go back to his homeland. Why could God not make Jacob's path smooth? Why did He let the kind of heartless circumstance develop in which He sent an angel and let the angel hurt Jacob? Why did He not give a word of advice to Jacob who was appealing all night before Heaven, bearing the will of the heavenly principles with a fretful shimjung on the banks of the Jabbok River?

We should not forget today that this was an indescribable state of affairs and a fretful shimjung of vicissitudes incomprehensible to man. As he returned to see the homeland God had granted, Jacob's road was a wilderness one. We must realize through the course Jacob walked that there are twists and turns like this in the course we walk today.

Why could Heaven not help but pose these kinds of circumstances? Needless to say, selecting one person and setting him up is the will of God's providence. Yet establishing a foothold behind the scenes through which people can push out Satan is a more important will of providence. These are the kinds of ups and downs whereby God could demolish a wall of turns and twists in the invisible world humans know nothing about, but which God and Satan know well. In order to set up such conditions, Heaven could not help but put Jacob through extraordinary circumstances. You must understand this.

From the day he was blessed by Isaac until he returned to the homeland where Esau lived, Jacob did not have one day of happiness. This shows us that if a person receives God's



blessing representing God's will, he cannot but go through a life course of anxiety until he settles all before Heaven and earth from the position of a sacrificial offering.

Because such a course of history remains, when you march forward today bearing the responsibility, you will have to go to the enemy's world as Jacob did and walk the course of struggle where you too fight alone in a difficult environment.

If Jacob had fallen down exhausted in the course of the struggle, then the name Israel would not have been given to him. The grace of blessing through the name Israel would have had nothing to do with Jacob. In order to attain the blessing Heaven had bestowed through the hands of Isaac, Jacob rendered devoted service toward Heaven with a burning shimjung that could overcome any difficulty or hardship. You should understand that was how he built a victorious foothold after fighting valiantly in a wrestling match with an angel at the Ford of the Jabbok River.

### **The Content of "Israel" Which Jacob Received**

You should know that Jacob was a representative heavenly soldier who, centering on the word Heaven granted, walked the road of fierce struggle not to lose it, even at the risk of his life.

What forewarned this? Ancestral Adam and Eve should have been obedient to God's word to the end in order to bring in the day of hope. However, they weren't. In order to restore this one fact through indemnity, there had to be someone who would defend God's word to the death, unlike Adam. You should understand that Jacob, who received the call from Heaven, was exactly such a person.

Jacob came to be in the position of receiving a heavenly trial. He never relaxed his mental vigilance for a moment. You should know this. He firmly believed in the word of blessing from God and kept a firm conviction not to retreat before the fight ended, even if he were to lose an arm. Only after gaining victory in a battle like this was the blessing of being named Israel granted. You should not forget that this became the victorious foundation for the Israelites.

Why was Jacob placed in this kind of situation? This was on account of the human ancestors, Adam and Eve, distrusting God's word and betraying Him. Their descendants had to believe in God to the end centering on the word, even if God forsook them. Because Jacob maintained faith to the end, centering on the word from a position like this, he was able to surmount all pretexts for Satan's ridicule.

If the angel had not appeared to Jacob, who was keeping vigil at the side of the Jabbok River in place of God, Jacob would have had to receive a trial from Satan. In order to reveal a representative too trustworthy for Satan to ridicule, who could fight centering on the word, God sent an angel to Jacob and let them fight all night long.

Harboring a will to fulfill absolutely the will that was bestowed upon him, Jacob fought at

the risk of his life to beat off the angel. Before someone like this, Satan could not dare pose a pretext for ridicule and could not make any excuses. Because this kind of victory was attained on the banks of the Jabbok River, Heaven was able to inspire Esau, who was the object of the second trial, and subjugate him before Jacob. You should understand this.

The name of Israel, established through Jacob, and the base of Israel established in recognition of Jacob's services were not to be blessings for the one generation of Jacob. The name was for the formulation of a national level, state level, and world level Israel after the individual and family level Israel were started through Jacob. Passing through the course of history, the descendants of Jacob should have realized and believed that this was the will of God.

Yet the descendants of Jacob have gone along believing that the blessing extended by virtue of Jacob belonged only to them. You should know that today the Israelites, who were covered with the glory of being chosen, are scattered without a trace of their former glory.

### **Moses' Love for the People and the Course of Tribulation He Walked**

Although Jacob had formed a family in Haran and moved forth victoriously, there was yet another hill to cross: namely, the battle with the angel on the banks of the Jabbok River. The descendants of Jacob did not know this. In other words, the descendants of Jacob had to go into Egypt and endure a nationwide trial in the bosom of the Pharaoh for four hundred years. At this time, Moses appeared. By winning the hearts of the Israelites, he stepped forward bearing the responsibility of restoring the land of Canaan, promised to Jacob in ancient times.

The Israelites had to prepare a nationwide victorious foothold in Egypt resembling the victorious foothold of Israel Jacob had created in his time. In other words, in spite of being utterly exhausted, the Israelites had to establish a victorious foothold like that gained from the battle with the angel on the banks of the Jabbok River in enemy territory. They could not establish this. The Israelites forgot they were standing in a position to pass through the heavenly trial process on a nationwide level.

In order to regain the hearts of the people, Heaven set up Moses and made him prepare for forty years in the palace of the Pharaoh representing the people. He also had to go through a forty year course of a shepherd's life in Midian. Because the Israelites in Egypt were not able to attain the blessing that Jacob, the ancestor of the chosen people, had attained in ancient times on the banks of the Jabbok River, Moses had to leave for the wilderness to walk a nationwide level course in order to regain their hearts.

In the same manner as Jacob went into the wilderness of Haran after receiving the blessing meant for Esau, Moses came to bear the responsibility to re-establish the blessing from God representing the Israelites. As such, upon seeing the people fighting amongst themselves, unable to unify, Moses expressed resentment. Upon seeing the race being subjected to unjust

treatment by aliens, he came to fight at the risk of his life against that foreign nation.

The Israelites were to fight against Egypt by following Moses. Instead, they chased him out. This is similar to when Jacob left his homeland after receiving God's blessing. Jacob left the family of blessing and went to a satanic family, Moses also left the people of blessing in Egypt and started off on a forty year wilderness course in Midian. Moses' leaving for the wilderness in this manner was not a matter that pertained only to Moses, one individual.

Why could Moses not avoid a path like this? It was because the victorious foothold Jacob had achieved representing God's shimjung had disappeared. Moses felt more keenly than anybody the responsibility to prepare this foothold again on a nationwide level. Moses prayed ardently for the sake of the Israelites, who were experiencing toil and moil in the bosom of an enemy. He prayed more than anyone. You should feel Moses' shimjung to the marrow. He never forgot the Israelites in their course of toil and moil, not even for one day, not even for one moment.

Although he led a miserable and lonely life as a shepherd in the wilderness, Moses forgot about his miserable conditions. Thinking of the Israelites toiling under mistreatment by their enemies in Egypt, Moses shed tears of sympathy. You must know this. Moses' lonely state of affairs and his shimjung touched Heaven deeply. Because Moses was concerned for the sake of Heaven and appeared as a representative concerned for the chosen people, God called Moses again and dispatched him to the palace of the Pharaoh.

This is just like Jacob's course when he went with all his belongings to see Esau after toiling for twenty-one years at the house of Laban in fear of Esau. You should understand that Moses walked a difficult course like that of Jacob.

By setting up Aaron and Miriam, who represented the word, and by showing the works of three great wonders, Moses stepped out to look for the palace of the Pharaoh where Heaven commanded him to go.

What happened then? God did not provide a smooth path for Moses. Instead, someone tried to kill him as he retired to rest. Again, this is a course similar to that of Jacob. Moses had to go through the circumstances of Jacob wrestling with an angel on the banks of the Jabbok River, imperivous to his own injury. Moses was put in that same situation by God. You should know that after going over this kind of trial without a hitch, Moses met the chosen Israelites again and built the altar of Israel on the nationwide level, representing God and the people.

### **The Responsibility of the Israelites With Respect to Moses**

What can we learn from all this? If the question is whether only our ancestors, Jacob and Moses, must walk this kind of course and bear this kind of responsibility, the answer is no, that is not the case. Not only Jacob had to carry out the responsibility. All the members of Jacob's family had to appeal to Heaven with a fretful shimjung and bear the responsibility,

even more so than Jacob. Nevertheless, the family members of Jacob did not know this. This was the very point of Heaven's sorrow.

Moses stepped forth to look for the Israelites, trusting the word God had declared in the Midian wilderness that even if heaven and earth might change, His promise would not change. Moses appeared again before the Israelites with a firm resolution and determination. There were not only the trials from God; there was also opposition from the Pharaoh's royal court, like the opposition Jacob received from Esau. You may know it very well from the teachings of the Divine Principle, but you will have to look again at the fact that the Israelites built a nationwide level altar for the second time through subjugating Pharaoh and by bringing down upon Egypt ten calamities, which indemnified the fact that Jacob had been cheated ten times.

If God felt sorrow, what could have been the reason? If God felt sorrow, that sorrow was not because the enemies were evil. It was because the altar of the Israelites who had followed on the road of God's toil had collapsed. You should realize that was the source of God's sorrow, and it was the grief of humanity.

For Moses, who had to go into the land of Canaan leading the mass of 600,000 people, there were yet other trials barring his passage. These were none other than the Red Sea course and the wilderness course. What does this mean? It means that Moses had to pass through his wilderness course of an ordeal on a nationwide level. Moses drove the Israelites along toward this fate.

In the wilderness, the Israelites had to lift their hands if Moses lifted his hands. If he sat, they had to sit. If he went, they had to go. In other words, by becoming the second Moses, the mass of 600,000 people should have represented Moses and God. Instead, they forgot about this. To put it another way, when God pulled them out of the Pharaoh's court, the Israelites considered God to be their loving God and they were grateful. Since there was a solemn promise yet to be fulfilled, they expected Him to guide them as far as the land of Canaan.

Why, then, did this people fall in the wilderness? It is because they did not have the mind of Moses while living the life of wandering shepherds for forty years in the wilderness. Moses had fought with a heart of integrity for the sake of the chosen people God loved. If the Israelites had had even a little bit of that heart, they would not have collapsed.

God wished to establish the blessing of Israel on a nationwide level. His hope was for Moses and the people to become one. However, since they became divided, the representative, Moses, also collapsed. As Moses fell, the Israelites came to pieces. You should know this.

When the people came out to the wilderness and said they were hungry, God fed them with quail and manna. Why did this same God let the Amalekites attack the Israelites? This is because man had betrayed the will of the heavenly principles. Whenever human beings attempt to seek the will of the heavenly principles, there remains a providential condition to

be satisfied for God to strike from the opposite side. For this reason, God could not help but attack the Israelites through the Amalekites. You should understand that Heaven had this kind of fretful shimjung.

Moses should not have died, and the race should not have fallen and collapsed. This happened because they failed to pass this test. Moses had responsibility toward the race as a guardian, so even though he had not erred himself, Moses built an altar of atonement for forty days after climbing Mt. Sinai. He represented the race that had distrusted, and he fasted and sacrificed in order to restore Israel, which was on the brink of collapse.

If the Israelites had kept the qualification of being the chosen people, then when Moses went up to Mt. Sinai with a grievous heart, the mass of 600,000 people surrounding that mountain should have been diligent in their prayers, saying, "Oh, God, please send our guardian Moses back down to us." They should have appealed to Heaven without sleeping and eating. However, there was no such person at all.

It was not for his own sake but for the benefit of the race that Moses had to fast and pray. Yet because the people were not even dreaming about it, they had no choice but to meet with destruction. Even though Moses faced the peak of difficulty, like Jacob praying on the banks of the Jabbok River, no one could lead the mass of 600,000 Israelites into the right path in Moses' place. If even one such person had emerged and led the nation, they would not have been in a difficult position, but would have stayed in a comfortable place. Since that was not the case, Satan took the people. This is the kind of path our ancestors walked.

### **The Significance of the Trial and Ordeal**

By again setting up guardians, Joshua and Caleb, who substituted for Moses, the second generation was led into the land of Canaan. Once inside the land of Canaan, the Israelites had to make material the ideology of the sacred temple and be united into one with it. However, since they could not, the Israelite people fell down. In the fullness of time, the race which does not unify centering on the word will inevitably be forsaken by God.

Adam and Eve could not become the masters of all creation. All of creation was created through six periods centering on the word. Therefore, when the time to cross the hill of the worldwide level came after crossing the nationwide level hill of the restoration of all creation, the trial of whether or not to erect the word of God will inevitably take place in relation to the number six. The matter of attacking Adam in place of the archangel will inevitably take place.

That is why six centuries before Jesus' coming, the Israelites were tested as to whether they kept to the word of the Old Testament. When the time came for the Israelites to spread the will throughout the world, Heaven struck the people. This is the period when the Israelites were taken captive in Babylon. Subsequently, this race, which had betrayed God in the past, stood at a crossroads where they had to settle the grave issue of whether or not to betray again.

Because they had betrayed Heaven, when this race came to cross the hill of the new number six, Heaven could not help but allow Satan to attack and strike. This is why God allowed the Babylonian captivity.

What should the Israelites have done at that time? Holding onto the word God gave, entertaining the shimjung with which Moses looked out for God's concerns and loved the nation even while wandering about in the wilderness, they should have gone to the enemy country Babylon and defended the word to the death. They should have been that kind of race. Since they were not, the Israelites disintegrated.

The Israelites stood on the historical course to restore the standard of the word on the second nationwide level centering on the Old Testament. If they had kept the heart of integrity of being God's chosen people, then even if they were taken captive in Babylon, a new leader like Moses could have emerged to guide them onward.

After the lapse of six centuries, what took place? Just as Jacob ignored Esau's being in the line of direct descent, and as Moses ignored the chosen Israelites because of the will, Jesus came to the earth and stepped forward ignoring the Old Testament, which was the Esau-like word. The Israelites, who were in Esau's position and were to welcome Jesus, could not receive him favorably. That's why the realm of death on the worldwide level has been formed. You should understand this.

What kind of people were the Israelites? They resembled the archangel who tested Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden. Five hundred years ago, there was some attack upon the New Testament. The Renaissance, centering on humanism, caused the feudalistic society centering on Christianity to collapse. The sovereignty of the Papal court crumbled, and it was destined to go through a period of captivity in Avignon, owing to the attack of France. What does this explain? In the course of restoration, the second Israelites should have been formed at the time of Jesus. However, since Christianity, which bore the new mission of the second Israel, could not fulfill its mission, Christianity was struck on the worldwide level. You know this very well from study of the Principle.

The Pope had to repent before Heaven and entertain the heart of integrity that God had established. By upholding this will until the final days, he was to arrive at today. Then at the time of the final days, what will the Popes have to do? They should understand that the established word and denominations will be in the position of Esau, and they will stand in the position of the Israelites.

### **God's Hope Regarding Christian Believers**

If God had a hope, what would that hope be? God's hope is to restore the chosen Israelites, who were revived to represent the lost, fallen humanity of this world. You must understand the providential will of Heaven in wishing to restore the Israelites. Where did the Israelites who were established through Jacob and Moses disappear to 2,000 years ago? They became enemies of Jesus. Jesus' course was such that he had to establish the Israelites and the Jewish

nation as the foothold for restoration of the world. Centering on this foothold, he should have unfolded a lightning war for the restoration of Canaan on the worldwide level. However, because of his death, Jesus was put in the same situation as Moses. That is why today's Christianity has been cast into a wilderness age. Like the Israelites who lost their master, Christianity continues on a wilderness course.

Jesus should have restored the chosen, second Israel and the Jewish people should have restored the worldwide level land of Canaan centering on him. Where did the chosen Israelites who bore this sort of responsibility disappear to? Where did Judaism go? With the disappearance of the Israelites, the disappearance of the Jewish denomination, the disappearance of an individual Israel like a Jacob or Moses, and the disappearance of the family of Israel, Jesus' situation became pitiful, and he died.

Jesus did not die because he wanted to. The established theologians today are under the false impression that Jesus could not help but die. After being pursued by the nation and denomination, being cursed by the family and betrayed by the twelve and finally even the three disciples, there was no place whatsoever for Jesus to go other than to death.

God did not send Jesus to have him live his thirty-odd years of life in misery. Jesus was sent as the Crown Prince of Heaven and as the master throughout heaven and earth. He alone represented the ideology of creation. God's loving, beloved son, did not experience hardship due to his own wrongdoing. Because of the ignorance of the race, the denomination, the society and the family, Jesus walked the road of tribulation.

Where would the Israel Jesus was looking for be amongst us, we who committed the historical sin of killing Jesus! You must appeal with your very heart. Where would the denomination that Jesus was looking for be! You should pray with your very heart. You should understand that Jesus came to this earth 2,000 years ago and looked for the Israelites and such a denomination.

Jesus died because the chosen first Israel rejected him. For that reason, by erecting the Christians who believe in him as the second Israel and spreading them throughout the world, Jesus is again trying to make things right. Now is the time.

What kind of mission do the Christians spread all over the world have? Because Israel, which was established after being chosen in advance, was lost because of rejecting and crucifying Jesus, the course for the construction of the second Israel has been left for today's Christians to walk.

What kind of situation are the worldwide Christian believers placed in? It is time for them to unite into one denomination centering on a person resembling Jesus' twelve disciples or Jesus' three special disciples. Since Christianity has lost this organization, it is facing a matter of grave concern. By having each of their positions determined in an organization of ranks centering on the twelve tribal chiefs and seventy elders, the mass of 600,000 people could have passed through the wilderness course. However, the Christians throughout the

world, who bear the mission of the second Israel, do not have such ranks today.

Jesus died because the twelve disciples who represented twelve ranks and the three disciples could not fulfill their responsibility. Christianity throughout the world should realize that the time is near to unite by formulating twelve denominations centering on the world's most prominent ones.

What life is Jesus leading now? Because Jesus did not attain all of Heaven's will on this earth, in the same manner that Jacob and Moses had to lead the lives of shepherds, Jesus too lives the life of a shepherd in the spirit world. Since he has been praying for you without rest upon arriving at the spirit world, his life is like that of a shepherd.

What has Jesus done in the spirit world? After gathering the people who died believing in him throughout the course of the 2,000 years since his death, Jesus established the second Israel in the spirit world to replace the one which had been lost. This is paradise. The first Israel who tried to kill Jesus was lost. In accordance with the principle of restoration through indemnity, after his resurrection, Jesus restored the first Israel in spirit by gathering the faithful believers who had come forth seeking him. Those restored people in spirit world are in the state called paradise.

### **The Qualification of the Master of the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth**

How is the world of paradise constructed? The spiritual people in paradise have been left with the unsatisfied condition to establish a foothold that welcomes Jesus on the earth, having received the blessing of being the first Israel. Therefore, all spiritual people in heaven are fated, through returning to the earth, to restore through indemnity the fact that the first Israel rejected Jesus. They must do this by setting up the presently living Christians to represent the blessing of the second Israel and then uniting with these people. You must understand this. Today's Christians do not understand this.

What kind of time is the final days? Just as when foreign nations were attacking the Jewish people who believed in the word of the Old Testament, there will come a time to strike the Christians who believe in the word of the New Testament. That is why secular humanism is striking Christianity. Likewise, even in the midst of Christianity being struck, there must come forth one religious denomination that can hold onto the word. That denomination must be a reformative one.

During Moses' course, when the time came to attend the holy temple after attending the tabernacle, the Israelites did not know that there was a trial yet to be endured, the trial of having to fight in union. During the transition from the age of attending the holy temple to the age of having to complete the holy temple of a substantial entity, a cosmic battle had to take place. Because this battle could not be stopped, today it has expanded worldwide.

In the same manner, you should have the holy temple of the substantial entity ready in the final days. What do you have to do after attaining the holy temple of the substantial entity?



You should build the kingdom of Heaven on earth.

Because of their fall, humankind lost the word. Therefore, the word of the Old and New Testaments came out and guided mankind in the right direction. Now the new word will come out and restore the people who are unified with that word into substantial entities. The age of feudalism was the period of putting God first in importance. Then the Reformation came into being. Owing to that, man stopped thinking of putting God first in importance and instead came to think of the possibility of uniting with God. Mankind has passed through this kind of course; now it has come to the age of restoring the holy temple of the substantial entity.

What should you do from here? After passing through this time of centering on the New Testament, the ideology of the Completed Testament will appear on the worldwide level. When that happens, you must become masters who can embrace the world, the representatives of Jesus. To be a master of the kingdom of Heaven on earth, you must become the holy temple of the substantial entity. After that, you must become a master who is acclimatized to the surroundings. To become this, you must go through a course of ideological revolution.

What form would that course take? Since history will reap what was sown today, in the worldwide-level final days, men of faith with established concepts and doctrines will stand in a position where all could betray Heaven. Who are they? They are the people standing in a position like the archangel's. In the same manner as the archangel seduced Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden, in this age of the final days, there will inevitably appear a time when spiritual denominations resembling the archangel will emerge and oppose God's will.

As we realize that God unfolds the providence of restoration in accordance with principles of this kind, what must we do to become the chosen Israelites in these final days? You must make up your mind. You must make a resolution. What kind of people will you have to become? You must fill the place of Jacob. You should become a person who represents Jacob who, having gone through a twenty year course, fought with faith on the banks of the Jabbok River. You should become a man who can represent Moses, who walked on appealing to Heaven, holding the Israelites together in the wilderness course. You should be like Jesus as he prayed in the Garden of Gethsemane, worried about Israel, which represented world humanity.

### **The Position of Christians Faced With the End of the World**

Now then, second Israel, scattered all over this world! Where can you go? The time has come when Christians of the world should appeal to Heaven. In the same manner as the distressed Israelites wandered about looking for a leader, asking who could guide them to the promised, blessed land of Canaan while in the enemy court of the Pharaoh. Christians today also will have to look for the ranks and tribes to which they belong.

The established church will collapse. Only when that happens will it be possible to divide into twelve ranks. Try your utmost to stop it.

Because Christianity must go through the fate of the worldwide level restoration by forming ranks, even if it controls a nation, the time will come when Christianity will lose its prestige before the society, family, and even before the individual.

The Israelites formed ranks just before leaving for the wilderness. They waited until the last minute, not carrying out the rank formation when they were in Egypt. The time has come for world-famous Christianity to start the formation of ranks, because the Second Coming for the sake of the restoration of Canaan on the worldwide level is near.

If before his death Jesus had arranged for every man of faith to be able to belong to a tribe by having formed ranks on the earth centered on Peter, John, James, and the other disciples, Christianity would not be in confusion today. The time to get this under control is near. The time may come when it is possible to attest to all by setting up one group who has received rejection from the bottommost position. You never know. The Unification Church may be just that kind of a church. Who knows?

Today, in Korean Christianity, a new denomination has emerged centering on some miracle worker called either Elder Nah or Elder Park. This denomination is breaking the church apart now. This kind of thing happens because the rank formation has to be made. What would be the matter of concern left unresolved here? It is the concept of established doctrine. This is an enemy before God. The concept of those with established doctrine is, "Since I am an elder son like Esau, I should get God's blessing." This kind of petty thought should be discarded. One little mistake and you will insist upon this and easily become like the Israelites who rejected Jesus.

Since we have reached the end of history, how can we get over this barrier now? Who is going to be the enemy? The archangel was the closest person to Adam in the Garden of Eden, and he became the enemy. When Jesus came as the second Adam to restore Adam, the high priests of Judaism who corresponded to the archangel type in the spiritual world were his worst enemies. Because they attacked Jesus after inheriting what the archangel did for the second time, they should go to hell.

In the final days today, teaching professionals will strike Heaven by becoming archangels before the Lord of the Second Coming. However, even if put in this kind of circumstance, the historical fate will go over, uninfluenced by the environment. Who is to walk this kind of road? Men of mission must emerge who are like prophets and can speak the new word and reveal the new end. However, they will receive rejection before the established denomination and therefore will move onto a new stage.

What kind of age is coming at the same time? The age of attack from the spiritual world will come. In a similar way as the archangel harassed Jacob on the banks of the Jabbok River and attacked Moses and Jesus, in the fateful age of the close of the world, all men on earth will

oppose. Even Heaven's attacks will come.

## **The Faith that Can Cast Off the Yoke of Satan's Ridicule**

Jesus said, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?" (Matt. 27:46). This was because, as the hero of the restoration of the whole universe, Jesus had to indemnify the fact that Adam, who represented the universe, had betrayed Heaven. Because in this situation Jesus said, "I know God," even as God was saying, "I don't know you," he was able to bring about spiritual resurrection. You must be aware that this kind of crucial historical moment is left for you to overcome too. Since you feel that the world's fateful close is infiltrating into the realm of your life today, you should understand that this is advance notice of the time when Moses and the race were to unite. This is advance notice of the age when Moses and Pharaoh fought against each other.

Where did God's sorrow originate? You should understand that God feels sorrow not because those leaders did something wrong. It was their followers who made God sad by their mistakes.

What is the purpose of your walking the road others do not know about, this road that others do not walk? By becoming one rank, God can operate. After putting your strength together and uniting, you should become a successor who defends the footsteps of Moses to the death. He had a tough struggle in relation to the will of the heavenly principles. He forgot about himself to the extent of not noticing whether he ate or starved. You also must become the successor of Jacob. As Jesus' successor, following in his footsteps, you must fulfill the mission. This is the condition that enables the faithful believers in the final days to enter into the realm of the chosen Israel.

Because Jesus knew this kind of principle, he said the one who wished to live would die, and the one who wished to die would live. In other words, if you wish to subjugate Satan, you must step over even death centered on God. Only when man can step forward without being shaken even if Heaven betrays him, constantly faithful, will Satan separate from him. Then he will be able to escape from all conditions of Satan's ridicule.

Now you must understand that after spiritually erecting the Christian believers scattered around the world as a second Israel to replace the first Israel that was lost, Heaven will construct the third Israel where these are all made one by uniting.

Therefore, you today must become ancestors of the third Israel like Abraham. You must become ancestors like Jacob and Moses, who was the representative of the race. You must become the representative of the third Israel like Jesus, who is the world's representative. Furthermore, as you look back at the course of the history of God's providential restoration, you should know that you should become the individual and race, the state and the world that can comfort God, overcoming Satan, who ridiculed Heavenly Father in the past.

What is Satan? He is a traitor rejecting God. Yet even Satan does not dislike God. That's

why God cannot help but reciprocate with Satan. Satan, too, likes God. Because this kind of condition exists, it could not but take a long time of 6,000 years. In the position of being fond of God, Satan says things like, "Please set me up and allow me to govern the whole universe as it was willed to be governed through Adam. Then I will absolutely obey God."

Through confronting God, Satan has been working to attain His affirmation. He will try to stand in the position where, by objecting to the will of the providence to the end, he will force affirmation to be given.

Even a treacherous subject who relies on the strength of a loyal subject dislikes the king. But this treacherous subject is asking to be heard, after eliminating the loyal subject

Because the whole world is inside the realm of Satan, if this acknowledgment is given, then it is possible that the whole world can be returned before God. Then why can't God do it? The rule of Heaven cannot be broken. Since God is the God of law, He cannot run counter to order. For this reason, even if He has to endure all kinds of trouble, God does not acknowledge Satan. He tells man, after setting him up before Satan who controls the world, to stop Satan who ridicules Him. This has been God's fretful shimjung.

If a man appears who stops Satan from making ungrounded accusations, Satan will not be able to be critical of God. If a master appears who brings out and restores the heavenly principle that the archangel is to be governed by Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden, all Satans will have to succumb. Attaining that does not mean to go to God's royal seat in the spiritual world, as in the case of Jesus. It means establishing such a day on earth. The time to establish a day like this is the age of the Second Coming.

You should not stand now in Satan's position, which is to offer opposition. You should follow the footsteps of God, who toiled for 6,000 years. You who are faced with the final days today should experience the shimjung of God, who toiled in the course of restoration from Adam's age, the first start of God's eternal world, until today. You should follow after God. In spite of being faced with a fate of this kind, you are not even dreaming about it. That means the situation is serious.

### **The Way to Win Satan's Trial**

There should be a chosen Israel of Heaven who can say, "God! Please receive glory through me and take rest." Jacob, Moses, and Jesus represented this kind of mission. Only if you become someone who can fight against Satan, after inheriting the struggle that God has had with Satan, will the decisive sovereignty of Israel be set up before Heaven. Therefore, we should bring the war that defamed God to a conclusion. Because no objection can be raised, the war will be concluded. The time when we have to start the construction of the third Israel centering on such people will have to come. The struggle of having to attack the blessed land of Canaan, which was their own homeland, was left to be carried out by the Israelites who were in the land of Egypt in Moses' age. In Jesus' age, the struggle of having to build the blessed land of the worldwide level Canaan centering on the Israelites was left to be

carried out. To those of us who have to build the third Israel today, a fierce battle to accomplish it in union has been left to be carried out.

What kind of people must you be today? At the time of the re-organization of the new Israelites, as the chosen people who will be put up before God in association with Heaven, you should willingly become a member of one trio, a platoon leader, a commander of a company, a regiment and a division. Who is going to be the commander of these heavenly soldiers? This is the problem. The time will surely come when this has to be done. In the end of history, all things will be united into one world. Because a mass of people want the unification of thought, and the world on earth is in need of a unification ideology, the time of unification when it is possible to be well-informed of the heavenly ideology will surely come.

What has happened in the course of history up until this time? If two got into a fight, the one with a bit more goodness would win. That is the principle. What is going to happen if the world on earth goes into the realm of one ideology? Whatever has a bit more goodness than the earth will win. This is the age when the spiritual world will attack the earth. For that reason, many kinds of diseases of the nervous system crop up, unnamed neuroses and whatnot. There is no medicine for this. For these kinds of problems you need the tonic of heaven and earth!

The time has come for the spiritual world to attack the earth for the sake of the ideology which can get heaven and earth in harmony. It is the time when men on earth should substitute for God's will on earth. In order to become one, there will surely be a battle. The time of becoming one world after fighting between two sides is the very time of judgment when Heaven unifies by becoming the center. Likewise, in a situation like this, where the spiritual world is attacking the earth, the Lord of the Second Advent is to come with the mission of supreme commander representing the earth.

You who are about to start the course of constructing the third Israel! What do you have to do? You will be able to free yourselves only if you get to know the law of the spiritual world. You have to know the set-up of its chain of command. The army of a nation must know the password that is being used among its own army in order not to be attacked by its own during the fighting.

Now is the time when the password of Heaven is being heard. Now is the age of communication in code. It is the age of communication in the providential code, the historical code, the period code, the humanistic code, and the mission code. In addition, it is the age in which, through a code like this, connection can be made, the operation plan can be carried out, and the ideology of unification on earth can be represented.

Today the established churches raise objections, uttering the names of such as Elder Park, Elder Nah, the Unification Church, calling them a gang of heretics. We can take that. Modern times are such that science is discussing the age of the cosmos. This is the kind of age when an artificial sun is made. Since we have arrived at this kind of age, we should not

hold fast to antiquated religious concepts. The one comprehensive Unificationism that can stand up and step over this will have to emerge.

There is a short-wave mechanism that can decode a secret code. If there is one with the short-wave mechanism who can decipher God's secret, he will become victorious. For that reason, when the spiritual world comes down attacking the earth, the method of war will be different. The war will definitely take place, but I don't know its limits. When a war of this kind takes place on the earth, conscientious people at that time will have to be mobilized.

### **The Way to Become the Ancestor of the Third Israel**

Now you must understand that, in preparation for this one day in the final days, history has unfurled until today, sacrificing conscientious, good people. Today, we who are faced with the fateful fall, should look for and enter the last, unitary world of ideology and be able to sacrifice everything. Then we should become true heavenly sons and daughters who, riding upon Jesus' shoulder, can confidently say, "God, please take charge of me." God also wishes to see sons and daughters of this kind appear.

You should heed that the mission to unravel all things in the world of paradise and introduce heavenly life does not rest on Jesus or God. It rests upon you today in the final days. A representative must emerge who can take on all the operational plan in place of Jesus and fight on behalf of God and fulfill the responsibility. Only then can God and Jesus be liberated. With this kind of cosmic mission in front of you, you should find and move forward on the course of the triumphant Israel.

For that purpose, you should find your leader and the rank to which you belong. Also, you should know what kind of position you are in before Heaven. You should become representatives of Moses, Abraham, Jacob, and Jesus, who are unchanging. You must become someone who can receive a respectful bow from Satan along with praise, saying, "Yes, you are God's son (or daughter) who has the qualification to be able to return glory before God on behalf of the ideology of the creation." When you get to command Satan, you will then be able to stand before God representing the ideology of the holy temple on the worldwide level of the garden of Heaven on earth.

Before that happens, you will face one big, fierce battle. Various denominations will attack you. You will be tested spiritually. As God struck Moses, you too will have this kind of course. As the race betrayed Moses, such a course lies before you too. As Jesus was forsaken on the cross by Heaven, such will happen to you too. As Jesus was betrayed by the race, such a course will lie before you. Knowing this, you should not be dispirited when it happens.

God's will is not easy; it is extremely difficult. For that reason, you should not fall down in the course of battle, even when receiving extremely heartrending objections, bearing on your back the worldwide level agitation. Until the world and heaven and earth find one unitary point, you should move forth, fighting continuously.

In this process, please don't bewail your fate like the Israelites bewailed the lack of food and water in the wilderness after leaving Egypt. Please don't complain about no one giving you recognition. Please consider it to be the best thing if you have found and held onto one leader who understands you and who is like Moses. By grabbing and holding only onto God and Jesus, who understand you, and by believing that this is the best thing, if you hold onto that man even if everyone rejects you, you will then inherit what that man is to attain. Only then will you be able to participate in God's glory with the qualifications for being the chosen people of the third Israel.

Then you will be able to be the man of God's glory. At the same time, you will be the man of historical glory who represents the ideology of the whole universe. Only if we appear before Heaven representing the world as glorious sons and daughters will God be able to take a rest for the first time.

We will not receive such blessing as the angel gave to Jacob. We will receive the blessings God planned to bestow upon Jesus by personally lifting His hands. In other words, God will bless you who are restored in the final days to be His sons and daughters who represent Jesus, the heroes of the eternal third Israel. He will bless you for the first time to be substantial beings of happiness, glory and beauty that Heaven can rejoice about eternally.

Likewise, by penetrating into the sphere of God's love through Jesus' love, if you attain God's love, you will then be able to become the ancestor of the third Israel. You must understand this for certain.

## **Prayer**

*While the rank formation has been done in the name of the second Israel in the spiritual world, Christianity, which is spread throughout the world today, has not been able to accomplish it. Father! Please awaken this race, which is asleep. By awakening the sleeping Christians of the world, formulate the ranks which can replace the blessing of the second Israel on the earth in order that the spiritual world may become one. Please grant us the right of being the chosen people, able to build the third Israel on the worldwide level today. Please allow us to inherit the heavenly mission to go forward as far as the world through the tribe organized in rank, through the race and through the state. Allow us to inherit the course on which Moses fought. After we inherit the course on which Jesus fought, please allow us to repulse Satan's reproaches and slanders. Going further, allow us to be able to attend the Father. Please grant us the Father's glory. Father, I pray this sincerely from the bottom of my heart.*

*I ardently pray that You will raise these people to be sons and daughters of happiness who, after receiving the word delivered today, can overcome the tribulation of the chosen people Israel, whom God selected. Please allow these people to accomplish the course of the restoration of the worldwide level Canaan. Now, in the course of the fight with Satan, please allow us to unite and win the victory. Please allow us not to betray the will of Jesus, who is*

*like one center. Please allow us not to make the center suffer.*

*We know that the race was the one that betrayed Moses, yet Heaven needed them for the purpose of constructing Israel. Now, ardently soliciting that You will allow us to be sons and daughters who will not let Heaven worry and who will more than accomplish the estate of the third Israel, I prayed all this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*



**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**The Whole Universe is Searching  
for the One Day of Love**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
February 16, 1958**

**I Corinthians 13:1-13**

**Prayer**

*Father! We are ignorant of the original heart with which You created humanity. We know we have failed to feel Your love, which can drive away our sorrows. We must find the love of the Father and restore the original relationship with You, even if it means we have to sacrifice everything we have.*

*Father! Please allow Your sons and daughters who have gathered here to open the gates to their hearts and seek Your heart and love. Please let them open their ears to hear Your voice. Please allow them to open their eyes so that they can see the Father who is searching for the sons and daughters who can receive the grace bestowed by Heaven.*

*Based on that, please allow us to see, hear and understand the hands of the Father who has been exerting Himself for us. Allow us to experience that heart of perseverance. We know a little bit about the heart of the Father who toiled and persevered for us, so please govern our minds and bodies in this hour today as completely as Your own.*

*If there are sons and daughters who have become enslaved inside the realm of death because of their ignorance, Father, we sincerely hope and wish You will allow this to be an opportunity when You can extend Your hands of grace and provoke the whole works of creation. We hope it can be an opportunity for us to relate with the original heart of appeal and become harmonized before the Father's heart.*

*We have come to realize the will of the Father for which You have poured out all of Your heart. We have come to realize the course of history in which You walked the path of heavenly love. We know that this was fulfilled only through people who searched for the system of values that could connect and relate with Heaven.*

*If the mission lies with us to uproot the origin of all historical sins, and the sins of the age and all sins of the future, then please let the Father's direct work of love emerge which can*

*provoke in us the desire to offer gratitude for the Father's love. Let us not be dragged about by sin and a deep sense of guilt.*

*We know that our minds today are not moving centering on us, and our bodies also are in action without us. If our minds have left us and our bodies also, then we can feel the heart of the Father, who must use us to carry out His dispensation. We have come to understand that the time has come when we must work through the truth and character of the heavenly principles and the love of the Father.*

*Father, we earnestly wish You to allow the words emerge that can introduce the Father's love to all of humanity. Please let the person of character who can testify to Your love appear before many citizens of the last days today. Please allow us to prepare our hearts and lay the foundation to follow that truth. Father, we ardently wish that the day everything becomes clear before the will of the Father will soon emerge in history.*

*Father, please allow us to become people who can experience the aching heart of the Father, as Paul said. Allow us to experience the Father's heart of love that He could not feel. As Jesus died on the cross, please help us become the children who can become the sacrifice before the people and build the altar of the whole. Please allow us to be one with the Father's heart of love.*

*Father, the path that leads to the heavenly principles is one path; the path that can liberate Jesus from all toils is also one path. The path to remove the grief of the deaths of the prophets and patriots is also one path. Therefore, Father, we earnestly pray that You will let this be a time when we can hold onto this one heart and offer the sacrifice of redemption before the Father on behalf of heaven and earth.*

*Now we have entrusted everything to You, so please govern us. Please let me convey the words You want to convey. Please do not let the heart of the speaker and the heart of the listener become disunited. Let this hour be a time when our minds and bodies can move when Heaven moves. Hoping that You will eliminate Satan and govern everything, we offered all the words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

You probably know that in the Divine Principle there is the term cosmos (chun-joo). You probably also know that this term refers to the combination of the invisible world and the visible world. Both the Creator, who created the world, and all things created by Him have been searching for the one day of love.

### **The Necessities in Human Life**

If there is something that is most urgently needed and important, it is possessing God. The next most important thing is becoming a true person who has a true mind and body; next is possessing true material things. What could be after these things? It is the love we must have as human beings. These are the important things that are absolutely needed for the fallen people of today to live on.

When we look at ourselves, one cannot deny that we need God to be a true person and to have material things of true goodness that are centered on us. Furthermore, we need the one relation of love that can bring all things together centering on us.

Do you know where resides the God you need? Do you know where you can find the true person and the true materials you need? There is no one who can confidently give a clear and well-informed answer to this question.

Therefore, if you who have gathered here have something of which you can be proud, you must step forward with a new heart and a new concept. The time has come when you must do this. In the life you have lived until now, you probably felt that because we have not obtained all the elements we need today, we cannot lead a peaceful and comfortable life and cannot feel the love of God, which can connect with the eternal ideology of creation. We cannot sing a song of our lives.

You cannot deny that the time has come when we must mourn over the fact that we do not have anything we can boast about before all things of the cosmos. This is the reason St. Paul vividly confessed that this is the sorrow of Heaven, the sorrow of human beings, and the sorrow of all things. You must never forget that the responsibility to resolve all of this sorrow is given to you. It is your life course, you who are living inside the realm of the fate of restoration, to shoulder this kind of responsibility.

Therefore, now if you feel any sense of sorrow over yourself, you must worry about the history connected to you. You must worry about the era connected to your practical life. You must worry about the future.

However, if there are those who are struggling without any thought for the things they should be worried about, they are the most miserable people. When people, who have the mission to get rid of the conditions of lamentation left behind in heaven and on earth by the fall, do not realize their position and emerge in a shameful way before all things, then how would God feel as He looks upon them? You must realize that you are shameful ones who have added to the torment of God.

### **The Ultimate Hope of Humanity**

Where is the loyal person who can go beyond this contradictory environment and step forward confidently to take responsibility for the sorrow of the whole universe! If there is hope for humanity, it is in becoming this kind of loyal subject.

What must we do to become this loyal subject? We must represent God, a true person, and all true things that we need today and unite them into one. We must be able to discuss love with God.

You must understand that although until now we have been offering various kinds of prayers and have been serving the will while we were passing through the course of providential history, there is no one who went so far as to be able to liberate the grieving heart that lies

deep inside God and discuss love with Him. Although Jesus came to the earth, because human beings could not form a substantial relationship of love with God through him, he has to come again.

Although Jesus came with the mission to bring the 4,000-year history of restoration to perfection, if we were to ask, "Have human beings formed a relationship with the love of God?" no one is in the position to say yes. Because we are in this situation, we are most pitiful, and there is nothing more sorrowful than this.

What do you have today that you can brag about? Do you have knowledge? When compared to the principles and rules of all things in heaven and earth, the knowledge that you have is extremely insignificant. No matter how much twentieth century civilization has developed, it remains in the realm where it cannot establish the one absolute principle and rule. Therefore, even if we do have something to brag about, you have to sense that the time is coming when we must reexamine that.

Heaven found you while looking at the historical fortune and the fortune of the age, while worrying about the fortune of the future. If you want to establish yourself before this Heaven and boast of yourself, then you must first become the people who possess Heaven. You must become true people. Moreover, you must become people who can relate with all true things. This is an important issue.

You must clearly understand that the highest purpose of God, who has been guiding the dispensation until now, and the highest standard of Jesus, who has been toiling until now after establishing the will of the dispensation, is that you earn the qualifications of the ruler, which were expected of Adam and Eve. They were told to rule all things of the universe after God created them. You must be able to say, "We know that this is what You have longed for, with what You have blessed us. Please allow us to form a bond with Your heavenly love."

Has humankind arrived at such a situation at present? It is because of the human fall. Because people today are the descendants of the fall, there is no one who is living without a fallen shape and form. When fallen lifestyles on the individual level are joined to form fallen nature on the world scale, there must emerge one principle that can shatter this on the world scale to indemnify and eradicate it. You have to remember that before the principles appear that can guide people to the opposite direction of the fall, no matter what ideas of goodness or doctrines are promoted, they will not be able to connect us to the hope of human beings or with fundamental joy.

What must we do, we who are fallen descendants who cannot escape from the wheel of fallen history? We must become the true person who has the character that can represent the ideology of the whole universe and the value that can govern all things. Moreover, if we long for the love of God, there is something we must not forget. We must not forget that we have inherited the fallen lineage.

If you sense that the original fallen natures are occupying your heart, then you will come to realize that something new is emerging that you could not think of or fathom until now. Now you must go before God as people of character who represent all things, the whole creation, and appeal, "I am a person of the fallen lineage." If you have never offered this kind of prayer, you cannot escape from the realm of sorrow that remains before the cosmos.

### **The Things That Were Lost Due to the Fall and Faithlessness**

What does the fall of Adam and Eve signify? It signifies that they abandoned God, lost the original, ideal human nature, and lost the environment of good dominion. In other words, they lost God, true personhood, and true material things. Next, they lost the words of God and the love of God. This was the fall. Human beings cannot overcome these results.

Now we must fight to settle and pioneer all these from the opposite direction. If you do not become this kind of fighter, you have to realize there is no way for you to escape from the historical realm of sin and the realm of Satan, who has been opposing the dispensation of Heaven.

People have left the bosom of God due to the fall. They have lost the original true human nature and left the realm of the true universe. The history to restore all this is the history of God's re-creation and the dispensation of God, who has been exerting Himself until now.

Grief was caused when the first Adam fell. What then did the second Adam, in other words, Jesus, who came as the restored Adam, have to do? First, he had to let God come into his heart. He had to possess the will of a true person in his body and become the true lord of dominion. Jesus came to this earth as the one subject, the embodiment and testifier to heavenly love. He was to testify to human love and to the love of all things and was to unite them all into one.

Therefore, Jesus promoted the Kingdom of Heaven within the mind. He asserted his oneness with God, saying that God lived in his heart. Moreover, he said he was to govern the whole universe. Holding up the motto of love toward all of humanity, he said, "I am God's son, and you are my friends and brothers." You must understand that the value of Jesus as the Messiah is contained in those words.

Jesus had the mission to move the family, the society, the people, the nation, the world and even the cosmos, centering on himself. The Israelites betrayed him, the church betrayed him, the chosen John the Baptist betrayed him, and his family betrayed him.

You probably know well, from the Principle, that because of this, Jesus established his own apostles. Using them as the foundation upon which to stand, he tried to form the second Israel and realize the ideal of the restoration of Canaan on the world level. Because the Israelites, who were organized into twelve tribes, opposed him, the form of the twelve tribes was broken. The result of that was that the foundation Moses had laid was lost. The foundation that Jacob had built, centering on the twelve sons, was lost. Therefore, Jesus had

to take twelve disciples.

Although Jesus should have stood at the forefront as the founder of the second Israel, since the twelve apostles who were like the twelve sons of Jacob were losing their faith, he had to create the form of Noah's family. He took the three disciples that corresponded to the three sons of Noah and wandered in the garden of Gethsemane. However, when even these three disciples could not become one with him, Jesus was forced to fall down to the position of Adam at the time of the fall. Christians today do not understand this. Moreover, they are not aware of the prayer Jesus offered for the ignorant people nor are they aware of his tormented heart.

As the hero who governs the world, Jesus should have been able to introduce the heart of God to the humanity of the world. He should have ruled over all things, but he was ostracized by John the Baptist and his own family.

Consequently, Jesus became a pitiful person and lost the foundation of the world and the people. Jesus was put in the same position as Adam, who had lost his bride because of the fall of Eve.

Jesus came as the True Parents to humanity, who had lost the true, unfallen parents. Yet he lost his family and the three disciples he had set up as his children. Therefore, he was put in the position of Adam who had lost Eve. Therefore, Jesus left behind the concept of the bride and bridegroom on this earth. You have to understand that Jesus was in this heartbreaking situation.

Jesus could not finish revealing the words that could unite the world, the words that could unite Christians, the second Israel on the world level, and the representatives of the twelve tribes of Israel. He could not finish revealing the words concerning individual laws, social ethics, and the institution of the family that could bring people to the heavenly principles. This was the greatest grief of Jesus.

However, people today do not realize this historical fact. Moreover, even Christians who claim to believe in God do not understand this. How much would God mourn as He looks down upon these people? Because God's plan to bless the Israelites, as the second Israel, at the time of Jesus and build the second Canaan was shattered, God's sorrow was greatly increased.

### **The Things Which the Returning Lord Needs**

If Jesus comes again to this earth, who will he come as and where will he come? Jesus cannot immediately come to the fallen human world. Because he has to go through the course of restoration, he has to pass through the stages of Noah's family and Adam's family. In the environment of the people of faith today is the course of the historical fate to take charge of the situation of Jesus and move forward to the world level. However, the people of faith today are ignorant of this. If they are not aware of this, then no matter how much they believe in Jesus, there is no way for them to receive him.

The returning Lord comes as the master of the world. However, the returning Lord needs first a family, a tribe, a people and a nation centered on Heaven. Only then can he become the master of the world. This is the basic principle.

If Christianity today wants to represent the ideology of the Lord who is trying to restore the world, it must first think whether there is a family of God centered on Jesus that can become a foundation on the world level. If the heavenly tribe and heavenly religion are not prepared centering on Jesus and the transcendent foundation on the world level is not firmly laid, then who can say that he will not become the Jesus of sorrow when he comes again to this earth? You must never forget that historical fact is testifying to this.

The fortune of Heaven and earth is passing through you, whether you are aware of it, whether the people are aware of it, and whether the nation declines or prospers. All kinds of vicissitudes are passing through you.

What was the will of God, who has been working throughout the course of the 2,000-year history since Jesus? The will of God was to set up the one center through Jesus that could represent the whole heavenly ideology and materialize true love on earth. However, because that will was not fulfilled when Jesus died on the cross, the mission to fulfill that will remains with people on earth.

What must you do now? We must appeal to Heaven that since we have lost Jesus, Heaven must send the true person that belongs to the side of Heaven, the true leader who can possess all true things.

Because Jesus who came as the second Adam was killed, human beings again need the Lord who comes with the words that are hidden inside God's heart, the Lord who comes to construct the kingdom of Heaven with the character of the kingdom of Heaven, the Lord who comes with the qualifications to rule over all things. This is the hope of humanity.

Now we must learn to be dignified before God, who is working His dispensation through the people He raises; otherwise, even if Jesus comes to this earth again, we cannot meet him. Next, you must remember that when Jesus came to the earth, those who were supposed to attend him caused his death and lapsed into the position of having fallen for the second time. They abandoned God, the Kingdom of Heaven, being true people, and they abandoned the whole universe. Therefore, you must always believe in the Lord and attend him.

### **The Things Which the Leading Actors of the New Age Must Do**

What must faithful believers do today? The most important thing is to build the Kingdom of Heaven through the love of Jesus. Where does the Kingdom of Heaven begin? It begins from understanding the love and character of Jesus and understanding the realm of dominion over all things in which Jesus can govern. Those who are ignorant of the love and character of Jesus and the realm of dominion over all things will not be able to find God.

When we look back at the 2,000-year history since Jesus, we can see that many Christian believers have carried on the movement to find God again. Therefore, the Roman Empire, which had severely persecuted Christianity, finally recognized it publicly. By eventually building the Vatican in Rome, their politics revolved around the Vatican, and in the end they formed feudal society.

However, during the Middle Ages, the Vatican became corrupt, and humanist thought infiltrated Christianity. After the Middle Ages, Christians lost God. In other words, many people were lost to humanist thought. Through the Enlightenment, historical materialism was born.

This is based on the philosophical thought of rationalism and empiricism, which emphasize human reason. Therefore, because of the trend of capitalist thought and historical materialism, the world has deteriorated into a place where materialism, which stresses the value of materials, is flourishing.

Jesus shouldered the mission to unite the whole dispensation on behalf of the will of Heaven. He came to this earth as the second Adam. Because our ancestors ostracized Jesus, we cannot escape the course of the history of sin. Therefore, we could not find God, true humanity and true material things. Accordingly, no matter how hard we struggle to find the true person, we cannot.

Who caused the destruction of the feudal social structure of the Middle Ages? Heaven destroyed it. God wanted to fulfill the Will centering on the Roman Vatican, but because the Vatican was becoming corrupt, He dismantled it. Because the people who believed in God were closer to the position of betraying the will of the heavenly principles, God elevated humanistic thought and struck them.

In the midst of all this, God carried out the Religious Reformation through Luther, the one person who was concerned for Heaven, to safeguard the base of the dispensation. God carried on a dispensation that on the one side shattered things and on the other side built things up. After having Christianity go through the form of the second Israel, and after bringing confusion upon a generation through the Renaissance, God conducted the dispensation in a way that confronted the Enlightenment, which was centered on humanist, rationalist philosophy.

Leaders of the Enlightenment like Voltaire, Rousseau, Montesquieu, and others thought Christianity would be destroyed. However, upright people came out of Germany and inspired mysticism, insisting upon actual, internal experience with God. This passed through England, and the Wesley brothers began a revival movement. The sect of the Quakers also came into being, and they had mystical, internal experiences.

On the other hand, people forgot God loved them. Forgetting even human reason, which they loved, they went so far as to espouse the trend of materialistic thought. Because even fallen human beings must certainly return to the original position, there will come a time



when the trend of thought based on material things will be struck.

The Middle Ages, centered on the deity, have passed. The period when the world was dominated by rationalist philosophy has also passed. Materialism and the trends of thought and the systems it instituted in the eighteenth century are also losing their light. In the world of the future, human beings will not obtain satisfaction even if they love material things. They will not be able to make a breakthrough in their practical problems even if they follow the teachings of the historical personalities of the past. Therefore, there is no way that one can govern the world with communist ideology, which promotes the prosperity of society through the power to produce material things.

Therefore, pivoting around the 21st century, we will usher in the age of atomic power and break up the materialistic civilization's dominion over the world. There will come a time when we can pursue and enjoy love. To walk confidently before all things of the universe in the era of love that is to come, you should wisely cope with your mission as the central people who bring together all historical values.

Because you have to walk through the course of fallen Adam and Eve, you must understand that, although each of you has to inherit the mission of the period of the second Adam, you are not qualified to do that. Furthermore, you must understand that history today is the history of searching for God, true people and the true materials lost because of the human fall.

### **The Cause of the Fall and the Ultimate Purpose of the Progress of History**

How did the fall of Adam come about? It took place when Adam and Eve were tempted by the illegitimate love that God did not permit, which entered from the sides. They destroyed the heavenly principles. In our life, many archangelic forms appear that unfolded in the Garden of Eden. Now we are passing through the era when what is not right is pretending to be right, so there is no way to avoid the era of the confusion of love.

The dispensation of God walks the opposite path and is working through the opposite way. When we look back at the 6,000-year history, we can understand that the Old Testament era was the era of finding material things. In other words, it was the era when people could go before God by using materials as the sacrifice. The New Testament era was the era of offering Jesus, the true Adam, as the sacrifice.

In the Completed Testament era of the future, all human beings will become substantial sacrifices before God. It will be a time when, by going past the standard that can unite all things, they can govern love.

However, Christians today do not know that the dispensation of God appears in the form of striking and destroying the external aspects of the world and of establishing the internal aspects. In other words, they do not know the nature of God's internal dispensation that strikes the external aspects of history and embraces the internal aspects.

What was God trying to find throughout the 6,000 years of God's dispensation? He was trying to find the words of eternal promise that stand before God and humans. Those words seek to form the true relationship between parent and child and unite them.

Through the Principle, you know that the cause of the human fall was an illegal and illicit sexual relationship. Therefore, you who are living in the last days must be careful. Any man, if not careful, will easily associate with two women, and women will easily be pulled into this.

The time of material civilization based on unlimited power is coming. The very first era for humans was that of eating raw food. It was followed by the era of eating cooked food. Next will come the era of "water food," in other words, the time when we take nutrition from water. The time will come in the future when scientific food can serve well to maintain our health. The era when human effort is needed will pass.

At such a time, what are we going to do? What will remain then will be the culture of art. We will seek the path of beauty and love. This is a good thing.

However, if humanity deviates from the laws of the heavenly way and is struggling to find it, where will they eventually end? What will happen to them? This should be cause for concern among the people who believe in religion today.

The present civilization came to the point where it no longer needs religions that do not comprehend the true situation of the world and are at a loss. Therefore, religions today shoulder the mission to point out to humanity the path humans must take. When we look back over the 2,000-year history, there were many revolutions. You have to understand that while going through the course of revolutions, humanity has been aiming for the one world of unity.

### **The World of Emotion, Centered on the Love of God**

When we consider that humans have intellect, emotion and will, we know that the Creator, who exists as the main master of all things of the universe, is the subject of the intellect, emotion and will that can connect with the higher laws of the Principle. When we examine history, we can see that it is expanding out from the level of the individual to the level of the family, from the family to the tribe, from the tribe to the people, the nation and the world. Moreover, passing through this kind of external form, we are entering the era when internal thought and concepts are upheld as most important.

An individual man heads toward the internal, spiritual dimension through the external dimension. Since the spirit assumes leadership, we can establish the one value system only when spirit and thought are united. When this is done, we can walk on the right track toward the unified purpose.

The same holds true for the world. Because there is a world concept, there will emerge a

world structure that can tie the world together for the sake of the unification of the spirit, which is the one unifying point. This is the situation with the confrontation between democracy and communism today. You must understand that at this time God, who created the spirit world and the cosmos, is trying to actualize the ideology of the unification of the cosmos. Therefore, the ideology of the spirit world and the ideology of the physical world are in contradiction and will collide.

Through the historical course of conflict between superior people and inferior people, the world is moving toward one world centering on the one world perspective. In the future, there will come a time when all the spirits of the spirit world will return to the earth. When this takes place, great confusion will unfold on earth and all kinds of confrontations and conflicts will take place. When this happens, you must take the leading role to guide all of them to conclusion in the direction Heaven wants. To do that, you must first become qualified to represent the heart of God and the ideology of the heavenly principles. This is the hope that God has in the end of history. He cannot fulfill this hope solely with the Christianity of today.

Although there were countless revolutions in the course of history, there was never a revolution on the issue of human emotion. Throughout the ages, when revolutionary elements were budding, all the systems of the society and nation could not drive them out, but were revolutionized and destroyed by them.

Concerning this emotional problem, have you become true parents who can stand before Heaven? Have you become true couples? Do you have true children? If not, then you are violating the heavenly principles.

Jesus came to this earth with the love of God. Introducing that love, he said that he was the son of God. The relationship of love that formed between God and Jesus could not be severed by anyone, from that day to this. No matter how strong the forces of Satan were on this earth, they could not sever it. Moreover, they could not undermine the proclamation of Jesus, "You are my bride and my brothers."

Because of this kind of foundation, Christianity could progress throughout the course of history. Thus, Christianity could become the backbone of the Kingdom of Heaven. It has been progressing through the course of history to realize the form of a family that can represent the heavenly love that comes through the one personality.

No matter how much power one possesses or what high, prestigious academic degree one has, one who has not formed a relationship of love with Heaven is miserable. Thus, those who understand this basic principle must be grateful to Jesus. If Jesus had not insisted on this, what would have happened to the human world? It would have turned into a world of darkness. It would have turned into a world of faithlessness and conflict, antagonism and discord.

Therefore, only when the emotional aspects of humankind become one, centering on the

love of God, and the new world of substantial love is built on this earth will the time of peace and harmony finally come. Accordingly, you who are living in the last days of the universe must not be self-centered on issues of sexuality. Beyond that, you must love the people, the nation and the world more than you love your own family. You must love the universe more than the world. All the human principles and the heavenly principles which were pursued, until now, in the course of history must be combined 100 percent in this end of time.

Therefore, the time has come when you must abandon all the emotional problems you have had until now and hope for the good news, based upon which you can have a new beginning. The words Jesus spoke, that people must love him more than they love anyone else, must again appear in the last days. We have passed through the era when human reason was worshipped. We have passed through the era of materials. Now the era of love will come.

Therefore, we now need the words of Heaven that can solve the problems of human emotion and love. Such a time has come.

### **To Give and Receive Love with God**

Until now humans have only pursued a plus ideology throughout the course of history. This is not acceptable. God is like the plus and human beings are like the minus. Therefore, religions teach that people should not be arrogant. They also teach that men should not love themselves. They teach us to deny everything, even to strike our bodies. The reason for this is that since God is plus, humans can engage in giving and receiving with Him only if they become minus.

Plus and plus oppose each other. They repel and push each other away. Satan is that which does not want to stand in the position of a minus, but wants to be a plus though God is in the position of plus. As I mentioned before, the life of the Way promotes the suppression of desire. The purpose for this is to strike the side of Satan, in other words, the plus aspect that belongs to evil, and transform it into the position of minus.

The purpose of striking the body is to strike that which should be in the position of minus but is trying to stand in the position of plus. It is to turn it into the position of minus so that it can engage completely in giving and receiving with Heaven. Accordingly, if you do not get rid of all conditions centered on your bodies, there is no way that you can stand as a perfect minus before Heaven, which is the perfect plus. You must not forget that the whole universe is longing for the one day of love when this kind of person can appear on the earth to give and receive love with God for eternity.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Not Weaken Our  
Determination Toward Heaven**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
February 23, 1958**

**[Genesis 19:18-29](#)  
[I Corinthians 9:23-27](#)**

**Prayer**

*We know that the one victorious day the Father desires has not yet occurred. We feel so ashamed when we think about how the Father has been walking a course of bloody conflict, until this hour, to attain the final victory.*

*We know that we must arm ourselves with the truth to safeguard the will of the Father. We know that to unfold the will of goodness the Father desires, we must offer all that we have and fight on. Please allow our minds and bodies to be mobilized. Allow the faithful people dispersed throughout this land and the heavenly soldiers and angels of Heaven to be mobilized. Father, we earnestly wish that You will allow the imminent arrival of the day when we can offer glory to the Father.*

*We know that although our ancestors, in the course of history, greatly yearned for the time of the Lord and exhausted themselves and suffered hardships to find this one day, the sorrow of not having realized it yet has pierced deeply into earth and Heaven because of us. Please allow us to understand that there is a bloody situation to go through to find the one day of glory for which the Father hopes. The Father has called upon us: inadequate, insignificant and incapable people. We offer gratitude for the grace of the Father. He has allowed us to make the resolution and determination to offer our minds and bodies to fight for the sake of the will. Father, please sanctify our minds in this hour and receive us as the sacrifice. We pray that You will separate us completely from Satan's conditions of accusation and allow us to become the proud sons and daughters whom only the Father can claim.*

*Father, please let us fulfill the utmost loyalty toward the will that You desire with our minds and bodies. Let us feel new grace in our hearts in this hour. Please allow us to feel the*

*Father's glorious grace overflowing in our minds and bodies.*

*Now I am giving Your words. Please be with me so that the heart of the speaker and the hearts of the receivers will not be divided. We pray that You will allow this to be a time when we can connect with the heart of Heaven.*

*Please allow us to unveil before You the content of our lives and all our failures to fulfill the responsibility and to prostrate ourselves before You. If we recognize that the contradictory knowledge of contradictory human beings cannot replace the truth of the Father, then please allow us to bring out everything that we have before the Father and be immersed in Your love. This is our sincere wish.*

*Please do not let Satan invade during this hour. Allow it to be a precious time when we can receive the granted grace. Hoping this from the depth of our hearts, we pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

I will speak upon the topic, *“Let Us Not Weaken Our Determination Toward Heaven.”*

### **The Standard of the Value of Determination**

There must be those among you, who have made some determination, who have gathered today. There might even be some people who can step forward before others and insist, "My determination is correct."

However, you must now think for whom you have made that determination. In other words, you must reflect upon whether the determination you have is only for your sake or is for the sake of the people, the world and God. More than anything, you have to remember that the time is coming when you must meditate upon whether the determination you have is for the sake of Heaven.

The determinations that people have today come in all shapes and forms. The determination that "A" has is different from that of "G," and the determination of a man is different from that of a woman. Moreover, just as one group is different from another group, all groups have different determinations.

For what purposes are the determinations that each of you have and assert you are going to fulfill in the end? When you objectively ask yourself this question, you will admit that you are in a position to completely give up hope.

When those who are living in the last days, humanity on earth, ask whether the determination that they have can influence the people, the world or the many millions of faithful believers in Heaven and even move God, they will have to confess that it cannot. If God has some desire of this kind toward us, then we must consider as most important above all else the question of what we must cherish in our hearts and what hopes we should hold.

Many people have been asserting a doctrine throughout the course of history. If the doctrines that they insisted upon cannot influence our minds today, then their assertions and the doctrines that the countless saints and sages have promoted in the course of history have no

relationship with us whatsoever.

Why has human history progressed until now? If you know of the existence of Heaven, then you cannot deny that it has progressed for the sake of the happiness of humanity, for the sake of establishing the eternal ideology of humanity. As long as Heaven exists, you will have to introduce the garden of joy to human beings. You will have to build the garden of eternal bliss through human beings. If God has been guiding His providence through the course of history to accomplish this responsibility, then there is an inseparable relationship between Him and those of us who are living in the last stage of history. Accordingly, those who have not secured the standard of moving when Heaven moves and stopping when Heaven stops will become people who trample upon history and betray the hope of God.

### **The Determination of God**

The laws of the operation of the universe are designed to follow the rules of the heavenly principles. If there is some providence in that operation for the fulfillment of the purpose of the whole, then God also must work through those laws of operation. Humanity must work through those laws of operation too. Now we must set ourselves before these people and think.

Have you ever reflected upon the purpose of the will of God, who is working for these people? Have you ever wondered about the determination of God, who is trying to awaken these people? If you have not, then you have to understand that you will be in the position of blocking the people from being guided to the heavenly principles. If there is some cause for grief in our hearts today, then these people cannot fight on with a united mind centered on the one ideology to tread the path they must travel. You must realize that it is the sorrow of God and humanity that the humanity of the world has not stood united before the heavenly principles.

You must objectively analyze and criticize the position you are in today. Today Heaven is asking us whether we can confidently step forward before the people with the prepared foundation of heart to connect with the heavenly principles. If God has the greatest hope toward human beings, then what would that be? It is fulfilling His determination to realize the will of creation on this earth. Before creating all things in heaven and earth, God made a determination and created all things based upon that determination. Because that determination has not been actualized in the world of creation, God has been suffering through a history of sorrow.

Now we who are aware of this fact must find something even if we must search every corner of this universe. That something is none other than the determination of God. We must find that determination and materialize it on His behalf. By doing so, we alleviate God's grief and sadness.

Therefore, we must have the determination and make the assertion that we will stand in the course of a great revolution centering on this kind of will. Only then can the sorrow of God

be put to rest.

God has been walking the toilsome historical course of letting people learn about the will of His determination, even as we were ignorant of it. We must understand that this is the history of the dispensation until now.

The Savior who represents this determination of God must appear on the earth. He must confront all the forces of evil and obliterate them. Unless some representative who can carry out this mission appears on the earth, the will of God will not be realized. The determination of God and the standard of human hope must one day become linked.

One person was sent as the one central figure whose purpose was to accomplish on earth the will that God sought for the people. God had worked strenuously for 4,000 years. He made that person walk through the path of conflict in all kinds of difficult environments. That person is none other than Jesus, whom we believe is the Savior. Jesus came to restore God's determination of creation that could not be realized due to the fall of the human ancestors, Adam and Eve. To put it another way, God sent Jesus to this earth to set up a second Adam figure in this sinful human world and to reveal His determination before the whole universe. For this reason Jesus insisted, "God and I are of one body." God and Jesus are not two, but one. You have to understand that, based on this, the condition over which God could be glad was set. Jesus had such a firm determination that he could say, "God is my Father. Even if some oppose and block this, no one can seize the core of the determination I have." In other words, he was prepared to offer his life when making this bold proclamation.

Jesus' purpose in the last 2,000 years has been to reveal the determination of God to many believers. We who are living on earth today must understand that God has been toiling without rest for 6,000 long years to send Jesus.

### **The Determination of Jesus and the Role of the Holy Spirit**

Now if you have come forward facing Heaven, then God will ask you whether you have ever felt the sung sang of Jesus, who came forward with determination on behalf of the will of God, as your own sung sang.

After coming to this earth, Jesus lived through all kinds of unspeakably difficult ordeals for the thirty years of his life. In the end, he had to meet the misfortune of walking the way of the cross. Even then, he cherished, in his heart, the center of his being as something so rock solid that no one could shatter. By doing so, Jesus implanted his determination toward Heaven even in our hearts today. Even if death came upon him, even if the disciples who had followed him betrayed him, and even if the chosen people and the church betrayed him, because he knew the nature of the determination that the Father had from before the creation of the world, Jesus maintained an immutable position.

When this hero of determination came to the earth, what did he come to establish before



human beings? He came to pass down to his beloved disciples the determination of God before the creation of the world, which he cherished. However, among the countless people of faith who have emerged throughout the course of history, how many of them similarly possessed the determination of God and tried to fulfill the will of God? When we meditate on this, it is clear that the source of God's grief is not found among those who do not believe. It lies with the people who rely on the name of Jesus and claim they believe in him. We must realize that God is mourning while watching over the people of faith who do not have an unyielding determination to represent Heaven.

Jesus had to die without completing the will because he could not find the one object who understood his determination on the earth. Had there been people in this world who had the determination to represent Jesus and God, the fire of unification could have been ignited, and God could have performed His works directly through the heart of that person. Because there was no one with this kind of determination, the will of God could not be realized.

As a result, after the resurrection, Jesus still had the responsibility to raise a hero of determination on the earth, who could act on behalf of the purpose for which he had come. So he sent one person to whom he passed down his mission. You must understand, that person is none other than the Holy Spirit, who appeared before people.

In whom is the determination of God and the determination of Jesus going to bear fruit? God will again reveal His determination to people through the Holy Spirit. Humanity does not know that it is the will of God that this is conveyed by the hero of the will, and that this hero must convey it to the bride. Using this as the stepping stone, the hero of the will must come to this earth to convey it to one family, to the tribe centered on that family, the people centered on the relatives, the nation centered on the people, and the world centered on the nation. The people of faith today do not know this fact.

Can you confidently go forth with the assurance that you can believe in Jesus, you rely on Jesus, and you can go before God? Do you have the determination to represent the heart of God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit such that you can push away whatever ordeals, sacrifices and temptations might come your way? If you cannot answer confidently that you have this kind of heart and determination to represent Jesus, then there is no way that you can avoid more severe judgment than the Israelites who betrayed Jesus and sold him.

Because there were people who could not uphold the will of Jesus, they made the Holy Spirit suffer. The Christians of today, the second Israelites who could not serve the will of the Holy Spirit, made countless apostles suffer. They also made many of our ancestors suffer. Because we have caused suffering, if we cannot possess the heart and determination that Jesus had, then there is no way that we can restore dignity before God. We cannot be dignified before Jesus and the Holy Spirit. Not only that, there is no way that we can stand proudly before the people of faith who have been building countless altars of sacrifice until now. You must understand that in the future there will come a time when those who could not fulfill their responsibility will lament in regret.

## **The People of Faith Must Possess the Determination of Heaven**

As we approach the last days, God is making demands upon us. Jesus and the Holy Spirit are also appealing to us. You must feel deep down in your flesh and bones that God is longing, even in this hour, for us to become the victorious heroes who can eradicate Satan by becoming the embodiment of the Father and possessing His determination. By doing so, you must attain the qualifications to say, "Please allow me to inherit the determination of Heaven. Please give me the determination of the apostles, who persevered through the course of a blood-drenched altar." The time has come when we must have a new realization of how wrong it is for us to want to go to Heaven without having done this.

The responsibility to awaken Christianity rests with us from now on. If the determinations of God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit manifest themselves by becoming connected to us, then we will be performing works that can dominate history.

In the Bible verses I read at the beginning of this sermon, the aching heart of God, who had to bring judgment upon Sodom and Gomorrah, is expressed. When God was about to cast down judgment upon those cities, there was Lot, the nephew of His beloved Abraham. God allowed Lot to escape from the judgment. He did not let Lot escape from the judgment because of his personal merit. Because God loved Abraham, He allowed Lot, who did not have any personal merit, to escape the judgment. It does not mean that the family of Lot understood the heart of God.

Although Lot and his two sons escaped to the place God directed them to, Lot's wife did not understand the will of God. Because she turned back with more longing for the house and environment that she used to live in than she had concern about her determination toward the will of God or was fearful for Heaven, this became the condition for her to receive the wrath of God even before Sodom and Gomorrah did.

There is a path which human beings must walk. That is a path in which we must follow the will of the heavenly principles and be determined to face any kind of difficulty. This is the fateful path that all fallen people must walk. Lot's wife died because she did not have the determination to step forward without regard for all the things that belonged to her. If she had believed in her husband, who obeyed the direction of Heaven, as the representative of God and had complied with his directions, then she would not have died.

In the course of providential history that God led, God raised someone who could represent His heart so that if the people could not believe in God, they could at least believe in his words and make a determination. However, those who cannot even do that will not avoid the judgment.

When we examine ourselves, we experience suffering because we are people of the fallen lineage. We feel in the back of our minds the desire to do our best for the great will of God and to offer our bodies and minds as the sacrifice, making a new determination and putting it

into action. Yet the reason we cannot actually carry out this determination in action, though we feel it, is because we are members of the fallen tribe.

Adam and Eve would not have fallen if they had cherished, deep in their hearts, the words of God given at the time of the creation, "Do not eat of the fruit." They should have realized that they had the substantial responsibility to make an unchanging determination based on the thought that they were in an inseparable union with the words and to govern all things.

The reason Adam and Eve fell is that Adam and Eve could not become one and because Adam could not become one with God. As a result, they divided into many directions. Because they were acting according to their own whim in the environment of free will and freedom, they destroyed the ideal garden of the creation. Even in the last days, if one promotes freedom without first securing determination centered on God, the free world will also be dismantled. This is the way the principles of the universe work. If Adam, who should have represented God, had the determination that no matter who tried to tempt him into violating the will, he would never violate it; if he had governed Eve and the archangel based upon this, then he would not have fallen. No matter how much Eve, who had fallen first, tried to seduce and tempt him, Adam would not have died. If Adam had not fallen, then Eve could have been easily re-created.

Because they betrayed Heaven, they became distant from the heavenly will. Because they did not establish the granted words and will as the one center of their hearts, Adam, Eve and the archangel divided and went their own separate ways. We who are their descendants are in the environment in which we cannot believe tomorrow the things that we believed today. We cannot believe in the next century the things that we believe in this era. We cannot believe in the last days the things that we can believe in the next century.

### **The Hero of the Determination to Liberate God**

What is the concern of God? What is the sorrow of God? We have to understand that it is God's sorrow that He does not have one person whom He can trust and to whom He can reveal the depth of His heart. There is no one to share the things that He could not tell the archangel in the Garden of Eden. He wants to say, "After My toils through the 6,000-year course of all kinds of hardships and tribulations, you alone have come seeking me. Now that I have finally met you, I can rest in peace."

Although we claim that we are seeking the Father and are leading a life of faith, we do not possess the environment in which God can rest. For those of us who are in this kind of position, we cannot help feeling more anxious in our hearts. No matter how much we boast about ourselves, the closer we get to the last days, the more we cannot get rid of a sense of restlessness. In this way, we will be put in a difficult position on the individual level, the societal level, the national level and the world level.

Where is the person who can push away the fear and anxiety that plague us in the last days? Where is the master of determination who can find assurance, not in men but in the heavenly

principles, and step forward? You have to understand that Heaven is looking for this kind of person.

Because God lost Adam's family, He lost the original family of the creation who could connect with Adam. At the same time, He lost the blood relatives who could connect with Adam, the people who could represent the descendants of Adam, the people who were centered on Adam, and the citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven centered on Adam. However, God has been recovering all that He lost.

To find all people and the world, God has begun from one individual and has been trying to raise a family and a society. Using this as the foundation, God has been guiding the providence to claim back the people, the nation and even the whole world.

God fought on one side. He has been claiming all this back through the historical course of sacrifice. God has created the individual form and has been building the family, the relatives, a people, a nation and a world that represent Adam on this earth.

Therefore, the fact that Adam's family is lost is not just the sorrow of Adam alone. In your own living sphere, you must also feel to the core of your bones the sorrow that has reached every member of humanity throughout the many generations, through the blood lineage of Adam. There are those who are longing for comfortable days and want to enjoy peace and pleasure even in these circumstances, but you have to understand that there is no way this kind of comfort and pleasurable lifestyle can be perpetuated. We have to understand that we are in the position to cross over the gates of fear that lie ahead of us.

You have to understand that to cast away this fear, God has raised one chosen person. Centered on him, He has raised a people. After that, to put these people at the forefront of the world, God has been working in distress even until today.

The people who can build the heavenly nation in the future are not a large population. They are not the people who are dominating the world today. God is conducting the construction of the Kingdom of Heaven in secret, in an unexpected place.

Accordingly, contradictory phenomena are occurring in which those who are betraying the will of God are living a good life and those who are serving the will of God are living a poor and starving lifestyle. Humanity's history of conflict is continuing even today. The reason is that since human beings have lost their heart toward God, in order for them to be restored to the position where God can believe in them again, they must go through this kind of course. If so, then even if the hardships of the 6,000 years of God's labors were to rush upon you at once, you must be able to overcome them. Even if you were to lose your life, you must become the master of determination who never yields and stand as the person whom Heaven can set forth as the representative.

### **The Ancestors Who Lived with Determination Toward Heaven**

God sent Jesus as the representative on the world level who could do all of this. Many of our ancestors walked the path of suffering to raise this one person. To restore the family Adam lost, God chose the one person who, in place of Adam, drove away the faithless tribe and people and made the determination of faith toward Heaven. This person was none other than Noah.

Noah maintained his unyielding determination even when Heaven dragged him around for 120 years. This is what made him greater than Adam. We know that Adam fell when he had not yet reached adulthood. Because Adam betrayed God, to make it possible for God to believe in us again, we must exert ourselves more than Adam. Even if we are to suffer through toils hundreds of times more harsh, we must be able to break through them.

We have to understand that Noah was not affected when his own self, his family, his relatives, his people and anything in the world put up opposition. Fixed on his determination, he clung to God and fought on for the 120 years of his life. This became the condition for him to be elevated before the humanity of that time, representing God.

The most important thing for Noah, who was inside the realm of the grace of God and escaped the flood judgment, was that he needed someone who could inherit his heart, which possessed the heart of God inside it. However, even Noah himself did not know this.

There was no son who could sympathize with the heart of Noah, who was deeply concerned with the heavenly principles, even while suffering through the 120 years of heartbreaking and distressful toils. No one could say to Noah, "Father, please give me any kind of order."

If the eight members of Noah's family had understood Noah's determination to give all of his heart for God, then they should have stood in the position in which they could absolutely obey Noah, whether they lived or died. They should have obeyed to the extent that they would be willing to die if their father were to die. They should have liked things that their father liked. If they had done that, even if another insignificant bad condition was set, if they could have solidified their hearts centered on God, then they would not have had any problem. Ham should have listened to the words of his father, Noah. No matter what his brothers told him, if they were not in accord with the will of his father, he should not have listened to them. Because he did not listen to the words that he should have listened to and instead listened to words that he should have ignored, Noah's 120 years of exertion were undermined.

It was the same for Abraham. It was not easy for Abraham to abandon his homeland and all of his belongings to embark upon the road toward the vast wilderness of Ur of the Chaldeans. After understanding the will of God, Abraham had to abandon all of his homeland's mountains and rivers, as well as his relatives, because of a determination others did not know about. He had to embark upon the search for the land of Canaan.

If Abraham had maintained the same heart he had when he abandoned his homeland and had worried about the will of God, if he had kept to the altar with all his heart and energy, then

he could not have made a mistake. While making the offerings, he should have understood that he was in an extraordinary position. By pouring out all of his faith and energy, he should have come forward with the determination to become one with God.

Abraham, who failed at making the sacrifice, needed the sacrifice of Isaac as a substitute for the offering in order to inherit the will of God again. In other words, he needed his son to unite with him and with Noah. This is the reason he searched for the place where his heart and his son's heart could bear fruit in oneness.

### **The Value of the Determination Which Is Unchanging, Even in the Face of Betrayal**

Abraham won the recognition of Heaven at the very moment he placed Isaac on the altar on the mountain of Moriah and was about to strike him with a knife. Isaac submitted before his father. Abraham also submitted before the Father, so they could head in the direction of the heavenly principles. After that, through Isaac and arriving at the time of Jacob, God was finally able to establish the standard that could substitute for Adam's family and Noah's family. Having done so, the seventy people, who were in the form of three generations of relatives, left the land of Canaan and entered Egypt.

On the foundation of achieving the shape of relatives in three forms on this earth through sons and grandsons, they could be sent into the satanic world and could enter Egypt. However, even after having created the environment from the individual level to the levels of family and relatives, they did not travel a smooth path. Those who represented the seventy followers again carried on the fight on the level of a people and stood on the stage of tribulation to form one people centered on God. You probably know that this is the 400-year period of ordeals in the palace of the Pharaoh.

The Israelites, who were chosen during this period of trials, should have felt remorse that their ancestors had held grudges against God and betrayed God's will in the past. They should have returned to the heart of yearning for God again. The stronger this heart, the easier the way would have been for the Israelites to overcome the severe hardships in Egypt and unite to guide the 600,000 to the blessed land of Canaan.

Therefore, Moses, who was to guide the Israelite people suffering in Egypt, felt a deep concern that no one understood for forty years inside the palace of the Pharaoh. He was burning with the spirit of the people whom he loved. However, striking the Egyptian became the cause of his living a miserable life as a shepherd in the wilderness. Moses abandoned all the magnificent glory of the Egyptian palace. He had the determination that if he were to be confronted with a life of hardship in the land of Midian, he would maintain an unchanging heart and worry for the will of God, rather than love himself.

Moses was unshakably determined to break through the torment of suffering all kinds of ordeals and to cling to God, even if he were chased out by the people. Therefore, when the people experienced difficult situations and Moses entered that environment of affliction, the

people could become united. God could work through Moses.

It is the method of God's dispensation to raise a certain people as a chosen nation by driving people into tribulation on the world level and carrying on offensive tactics. Therefore, the Messiah, who is coming to construct the one nation centered on God, will face opposition before the chosen Israelites. This is the process of restoration.

In Adam's family, Eve should have followed Adam, yet she struck Adam. Noah's son, who should have followed Noah, struck Noah. Although the 600,000 Israelites should have followed Moses, they chased Moses out to the Midian wilderness. Because of this kind of historical experience, when Jesus came as the master, the chosen people rebelled against him, though they were in the position of a bride to him.

Jesus, who understood the laws of the heavenly principles, was hounded out by the Israelites and Judaism. Not only was he driven away by his own relatives, he was also driven away by John the Baptist's group and the apostles who were following him. He was chased away by the three disciples who could not be traded, even for Heaven and earth. Who understood the situation of Jesus, who had to cling to them and guide them to Heaven? As Adam should have overcome any kind of wicked scheme and temptation of Eve from the same position as Jesus, Jesus was also in a position to win back the people. You should understand that in the same way that Moses led a sad life in the wilderness after being chased away by the people, Jesus would even be chased away by the world.

Jesus thought, "Even if the people and the religion betray me, no one will take away my undying devotion toward the Father. With the determination I have made, the betrayal of John the Baptist, the one chosen by Heaven, poses no problem. The betrayal of the disciples who are following me also poses no problem." Furthermore, because he even had the determination that his body posed no problem, Jesus could not mourn even when his heart was broken. He could not express sorrow even when he felt sad. We have to understand that he had this fate of restoration.

Jesus had one determination toward God and asserted himself as an offering before the universe. He had the type of determination that could not be taken away, even if many millions of people of faith in the spirit world and Satan, who rules over the air today, were to be totally mobilized. This was the historical transition point.

### **Inheriting the Determination**

The foundation of substantial victory must be acquired on the world level in this way. You have to understand that Heaven established the ideology of the restoration of the spiritual Canaan by passing down a second determination to the disciples, centering on the resurrected Jesus.

Jesus came to this earth for the sake of humanity. The people of the world are in the position of the son. In other words, they are in the reciprocal position before Jesus. Eve violated Adam. The Israelites drove out Moses. The burnt offering accused Abraham, and the son of

Noah drove out Noah. In the same way, world Christianity cannot avert the miserable course of being driven out from every corner of the world.

The blessing of the second Israelites who are dispersed throughout the world today has not been fulfilled centering on Israel. Therefore, God has been trying to raise the Christians, whom He chose as the second Israelites, to fulfill His heart's desire and to restore Heaven and earth. You have to understand that to accomplish the will of the restoration of the cosmos, God has been searching for one central figure, one central people and one central nation.

Although God has been working hard for the will for 6,000 years, because of the deaths of Jesus, Noah, Abraham, Jacob and Moses, all took on the form of failure. The providence of restoration could not be completed because of the death of Jesus. Therefore, the spirits who are in Paradise today have laid the foundation for the will of Jesus, who tried to restore the first Israel. Furthermore, they are the spirits who have set the condition of having spiritually accomplished the will of restoration. The chosen Israelites should have become the first Israel, but because the first Israel was dismantled, the second Israel was put on the course of spiritual restoration.

The grief of God when Jesus was lost is dissipated through the spirits in the spirit world who belong to the second Israel today. The will of God, who chose the first Israel, must be fulfilled by Jesus. This is the only way that the bitter and unfulfilled heart of God will be soothed. Therefore, now you have to understand that the time of the movement to restore the second Israel by mobilizing the second Israelites and the spirits of the spirit world is the last days.

What kind of time are Christians living in? They are in the period that corresponds to the forty-year wilderness course of Moses. The 2,000-year course of history after the ascension of Jesus corresponds to the forty days of fasting and the forty-year wilderness period of Moses. Moreover, it corresponds to the time when the Israelites were anxious because Moses had disappeared.

What must this Christianity do when it greets the Moses who is to appear again? The Israelites in the wilderness should have upheld the words of the Old Testament, the Ten Commandments of Moses, but they failed to do so. Therefore, they could not become a people of joy. Although the people became traitors to Moses, we must seek the path Heaven wants. On that foundation we must seek the position of the third Israel. By winning the victory, we must achieve the ideology of the restoration of the world Canaan. To do that, we must be determined to receive the new words.

The determination of Moses should have become the determination of the multitude of 600,000. Since this people, who should have inherited the blessing of the second Israel, dispersed throughout the world, and the Christians have not inherited the determination of Jesus, Satan will play the same tricks that he played on the multitude of 600,000 Israelites in the wilderness during the time of Moses. We have arrived at the same kind of period today.



If blood is pounding in your body and if you feel something in your heart today, then you must exert your utmost. You must keep in mind that until the Israelites met Moses, they should have forgotten all about eating, clothing and sleeping. Because they could not do that, Israel lost Moses and the will was shattered.

In the same way, the 2,000 years after Jesus is the period of the wilderness. Christians must neglect eating and clothing and persevere through injustice and distress. Until we meet Jesus, we must restore through indemnity, in the opposite manner, the failure to desperately defend the footsteps of Moses. We must become the Israel who defends the footsteps of Jesus to the last. However, Christians today do not know that they are shouldering this mission.

### **The Phenomena of the Last Days and the Determination Which Believers Must Have in Their Hearts**

Now that the time is nearing, in the course of making preparations for this time, the chosen people are to be handed over to a foreign nation. As you have learned, to usher in the preparation period for the coming of the Messiah, the Israelites went through the period of the Babylonian captivity six centuries before Jesus.

As early as six centuries before the second coming of Jesus, centering on the Renaissance, the worldwide offensive position to destroy Christianity unfolded. How must the Christians of the world today face this course of conflict? To thwart this, we must first make the right determination.

The reason the Renaissance appeared, between the fourteenth and sixteenth centuries, is because people tried to research the ancient Greek civilization and form a new ideology of restoration. In the same way that this revolutionary side of culture arose, the Christians who live in the last days today must reflect back on history and be able to experience the heart of Jesus 2,000 years ago. They must revolutionize their hearts by experiencing the heart of God toward Adam before the fall.

Just as there was an attack of the archangel upon Adam and Eve before they began to live for the will, a similar attack surfaced before Noah, Moses and Jesus, and will appear before the people of faith in the last days. This is the attack of Satan. First there will be the material attack, then there will be the emotional attack. This kind of era is unfolding before us today. When Christian history is propelled forward through a nation or people, this course will become the formal basic principles.

The era has turned out to be one in which worldwide Christianity is experiencing rebellion. In this period there will appear an Egyptian- type people like those who opposed the Israelites of the past. When there emerges a Moses-like person before the second Israelites, they will join to drive him out.

What must the people of faith in the last days do? In our surroundings, events similar to those in the land of Egypt will take place. The reality that we are living in today bears a close resemblance to the period of the Egyptian captivity. Not only that, in the sphere of thought, in substantial reality, in regard to faith and in all aspects, we are moving toward the situation where we will surely be invaded.

In the same way the Israelites clung to each other with the dignity of the chosen people and carried on the unification effort to push back the sorrows coming from outside, Christians today must carry on this kind of effort. Those who rely on their denomination or boast about their own church's long history will become the Judas-type people. There were ten people who opposed Joshua and Caleb among the representatives of the twelve tribes who spied on Canaan under the direction of Moses. Who can guarantee that the same thing will not take place today? You must understand that this kind of era has come to our doorstep.

We must now forget all about ourselves. Moreover, to prevent a judgment similar to that of Sodom and Gomorrah, you must take the footsteps of the family of Lot and use them as your mirror. When Jacob returned from the land of Haran to the land of Canaan, he left everything behind him. Our footsteps must resemble those of Jacob. Moreover, in the way that the Israelites shook off all lingering attachments when they were leaving Egypt, we must do the same. In the same way that Jesus abandoned everything and walked the path of the cross by himself, we must also have the determination to walk that kind of path.

Are there those who have the qualifications to show this kind of determination and resolve to all things of creation? You have to understand that Heaven is looking for people with these kinds of qualifications. The process by which Protestantism, dispersed throughout the world today, is being driven away by Catholicism, is the phenomena which repeats the miserable course of Moses.

### **The Mission of Christians**

Now there must appear a new person with a sense of mission who can pioneer this world, which is like a wilderness. One must not draw satisfaction just from being Christians today. The Israelites could not protect Moses during his life in the wilderness. The same thing was true at the time Protestantism emerged. That Protestantism could not win recognition during its wilderness life when it first emerged was similar to the situation of Moses. You have to understand that the will of God will unfold in this fashion.

Moses and Jesus were pitiful people from a humanistic point of view. When you think about Moses and Jesus, do you feel as if your flesh and blood are connected to them? If you have never thought in your heart about Moses and Jesus, who were struggling in their path as they could not even find a place to rest, then you have to understand that this is like being a traitor to the heavenly principles, a person who has sold the sorrowful tears that Moses shed when he was doing his forty-day fasting prayer on Mount Sinai. You will become like the Israelites who fell down in the wilderness.

We must experience the distressed heart of Jesus and accomplish what the first Israel and the second Israel did not accomplish. Do you know the sorrowful heart and footsteps of Jesus who came to fulfill these things? After raising us up, what does God want to achieve through us?

To realize the will of the universal ideology, you must possess the determination to say, "Spirits of the spirit world! I will fulfill all your wishes. People on the earth! I will become your sacrifice. Satans, who have taken control of the air! I will seize you as hostages and drag you up to the judgment stand of Heaven and press charges against you." You must inherit the loyalty and fidelity of Jesus, who decided that he would not change regardless of whether the era changed or the world changed, and who was impervious to the assertions of human beings. If you have not laid the foundation of determination in your heart by transcending the concept of time and the ideology of life to connect with the ideology of the heavenly principles, then you have to unconditionally obey God. Otherwise, you cannot escape the judgment.

If the Israelites had unconditionally obeyed Moses, who had climbed up Mount Sinai, they could have entered the land of Canaan, where honey and milk were abundant. Moreover, it would have been like that at the time of Jesus and in the last days today. In the path that lies before you, the time is coming when you must determine to the extent of the whole value of life. You have to feel deep down to your bone marrow that the Father, Jesus, the Holy Spirit and our ancestors hope that we will go forward for Heaven with the mind-set to take responsibility for the will of God, even when we face death.

If we reflect upon ourselves with these facts, then we can see that our self-centered bodies and our self-centered families are the enemies. For Noah, his family was the enemy. For Jacob, his tribe was the enemy. On the national level, the world was the enemy. God traveled through this kind of historical course. Even now, as He experiences many tribulations, He has to repeat the process by raising other people if some central figures fall. You have to learn to add this to the prestige and dignity of God.

The will of God cannot be fulfilled solely with the power of the individual. God has been using the tactics of encirclement, in which He spreads Himself all over the world and develops the form of one people. Therefore, the time has come when He must raise individuals, families, tribes and peoples and attain the shape of a nation centered on God.

Therefore, today the time is coming when the Christianity of the whole world must form the twelve tribes again. In the same manner that the Israelites, who were dispersed throughout the wilderness, formed ranks, Christians today must also form ranks to carry on offensive tactics against Satan. Such a time is coming. You have to understand that the Christians who are ignorant of this will fall into the same position as those Israelites who were not aware of the direction in which Moses was leading them.

## **The Time When We Must Unite and**

## **March Forward with Force and Courage**

Now we face the common fate that requires us to go forward holding each other's hands. We are in the position where we might fall under the same destiny as the twelve disciples. Because of the one person, Judas Iscariot who sold Jesus, they were torn apart and Jesus was killed. Accordingly, the members of our church must take on the shape of ranks in which they can come for the sake of the will. We should say that another's determination is my own and another's heart is my own heart. We must understand that ahead of us there still lies our battleground where, crossing the Red Sea and the Jordan River, we must vanquish the seven tribes of Canaan.

Therefore, now we must shoulder the historical mission and restore this through indemnity. Although God has told us to make offerings on the altar up to now, from now on we must become the offering who can instead tell God, "Please receive us."

The determination of the heavenly principles must manifest itself as the embodiment of the internal and external determination. Centering on this determination, we must confront our family to restore it, awaken the church, nation and people and restore them. That the family, society, nation, church and the world which we behold with hope, all consider us enemies is inevitable.

Today you are receiving persecution in the family and society. However, please do not rejoice just because you have overcome this persecution. When you are shaken by various difficulties in the period of the wilderness and the offensive is taking place, you must not fall down on that battleground. The fate of the heavenly principles is such that we must be hit once before we can overcome. In the course of restoration on the world level, Christianity will be hit. The time will come when it is hit internally and externally. Because the time is coming when the second Israel is mobilized, the spirit world is being mobilized now. The spirit world is mobilized to unfold the second Israel on the world level and to build the third Israelite people.

In the same way that the Israelites were struggling in the wilderness eating the food of life that no one else in other nations knew about or could even imagine, you must learn to eat the food, manna and quail, which Heaven is sending down today in this period. In the near future, the time of thirst will come. You will have to search for manna and quail.

Now the time has come for the construction of the garden of restoration. Even if our bodies are torn apart and our bones are ground to powder, we must be able say for the sake of the one will of the heavenly principles, "Father! The many millions of faithful people in the spirit world! Please work your miracles!" Although the Israelites could not mobilize the spirit world, the time has come when we must mobilize the spirit world. Help from the spiritual world will be with you. If our members call the spirits of the spirit world, they will come. Therefore, many spiritual phenomena are taking place today.

We must understand that we have the mission to raise ourselves and mobilize our families,

our people and the world. We have the last mission to bring Satan to submission before the Father. However, the question is, When we will overcome the trial on the individual level, on the family level, on the church level, and on the societal level? Only when we have the determination in our hearts to overcome these trials can we complete the heavenly mission.

Just as God told Joshua and Caleb to be strong and courageous, now the time has come when we must also become strong and courageous. You must keep in mind that the time will come when you must hold hands and unite hearts to seize the victory in the fight against Satan.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Experience the Sorrow of God**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
March 2, 1958**

**[Romans 8:12-27](#)**

**Prayer**

*Father! Please allow us to examine our hearts. Allow us to examine our bodies. Please guide us to become the sons and daughters whose minds and bodies can pierce into the heart of the Father.*

*We know that all the people of faith in heaven who served the cause of the providential will could not raise their heads before You and suffered great embarrassment over the fact that they were fallen. We who are on the earth have to bow our heads before You and make an effort to possess Your heart. Therefore, beloved Father, we earnestly wish that You will not let us display any impudence. Let our demeanor not be disrespectful toward the Father.*

*Please allow us to have the desperate heart that recognizes we are sinners and longs for the heart of the Father, waiting for the compassionate and loving hands of the Father and bowing our heads low. If we still possess the root of dark sins, then, Father, we wish ardently for You to remove it.*

*Although many people have come together in this hour, please allow us to become one in heart. Even if our bodies are many, please allow all of them to become one. By doing so, please work through us so that we can pioneer the new path according to the directions of the Father, who is directing us at this moment. Beloved Father, we sincerely hope that You will allow us to receive new power to possess the original power of Heaven and produce new actions.*

*Please protect us in this hour now. Please do not let Satan find room for invasion. If we have some theory, some doctrine, assertion or concepts, then, Father, please allow us to forget them and have the heart of a child who longs only for the Father. Please allow us to silently offer all that we have in our minds and bodies before Your altar. Sincerely hoping that You will create and mold us with new words, we wish ardently that You will let the direct works of re-creation emerge here so that we can be embraced in the Father's bosom of love.*

*Father! Now we want to convey Your words, so please do not let the heart of the speaker and the hearts of the listeners become two. We know that the greater the gap between the heart of the speaker and the heart of the listener, the greater the opportunity for Satan to find room for invasion.*

*Father, please allow us to experience Your anguished heart. By doing so, Father, we hope that You will allow us to become sons and daughters who can alleviate the worries of the Father and return joy and glory to Him. Requesting and wishing sincerely that You will lay the hands of compassion on the congregation gathered here, we have offered all the words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

Today I will speak briefly on the title, "Let Us Experience the Sorrow of God." No matter how joyful and glorious a person's life on the earth might be, when he examines himself deeply, he will always find sorrow. This kind of situation exists not only for individuals, but also for families. Furthermore, we must understand that we can find sorrow even inside God Himself, who created society, the nation, the world and the universe based on an ideology and who has carried on the providence hoping for the one day when His will is accomplished. If there is sorrow in your hearts, then you must feel that this sorrow is not limited to yourselves, but that it transcends your environment and influences the whole environment.

### **The Relationship Between God and Humankind, Centering on Sorrow**

The time has come when you must feel the amazing fact that, although we are extremely insignificant people, the sorrow we feel is not limited to us. Rather, it transcends the people, the world, the heavenly principles and nature, and is connected even to the Creator Himself. If there are people who understand that they are suffering grief on behalf of the people, the world and Heaven and earth, then although they might seem miserable, in actuality they are very close to Heaven.

Although we have been struggling to resolve our sorrows with our own power, we have not been able to do so. If there is a Heaven and we have a relationship with that Heaven, and if there is the will of God, who is working through history, then we must take our own sorrow and view it as the sorrow which represents the course of history and the sorrow of God, who has been guiding the providence. Although those people are sorrowful, they have many friends. Although they are lonely, they have a historical background. They are the representatives of all realistic environments and also of the will of the heavenly principles of the future. We must understand that the time has come when we must seek our own position.

Now if there is some grief deep inside your heart, where would that grief come to an end? Your sorrow must be provoked so that Heaven and humankind can mourn over it. Furthermore, there must come one day when the whole world must be able to mourn over it and when God can also mourn over it. However, your sorrow has been self-serving. Not

only that, it has become an obstacle before humanity, the world and the heavenly principles. You have failed to manifest grief on earth as something that can respond before Heaven and earth in the same circumstance and environment. Accordingly, the way is blocked for God, who possesses greater grief than humankind, to pass through the world, the nation, the people and the family to reach to the individual and be felt.

What is the greatest sorrow we might have? We have to feel today that the most grave sorrow is the situation in which God cannot mourn with us when we are mourning, the family and all humanity on the earth cannot mourn with us when we are mourning.

When we are mourning, what must we do to feel the grief that Heaven and all humanity on the earth can share? If we lament, centering on ourselves, there is no way to seek this position. If we feel grief now, then we must learn to leave ourselves behind and mourn for the sake of the family. Transcending the level of the family, we must learn to mourn for the sake of the people, the world and even for Heaven. When we do that, God's sorrow and grief pass through to the world, the nation and the family. Finally, it reaches us.

As He was guiding the providence, what has God caused people to believe in? In other words, before He embarked upon the history of re-creation, what did God make us experience first? It was not joy. First, He caused us to grieve for ourselves. He then inspired the heart which can mourn for the sake of our family, society, tribe, nation, world and the heavenly principles. Only when this is done will the way open through which we can go before God. This is the basic principle. For this reason, the Christian truth is such that believers must move forward in tears of sorrow and pass through a course of repentance.

When will we see the alleviation of the sorrowful feelings planted deep inside the heart of God since the fall, after the creation of the world? This remains as the fateful task that all humanity, the cosmos or the heavenly principles must resolve. Accordingly, before we can eradicate the root of this grief deep inside God, there is no way to come up with the solution for the fundamental grief of human beings.

Although God has created all things and has been governing the 6,000- year providential history until now, He has not been able to possess the one day of joy when He can remove all sorrows and appear as the Being of glory before the world of creation. You have to feel that there is this kind of sorrowful situation in Heaven.

### **Jesus and Liberation from Grief**

In our hearts we try to feel the heart of God, but the evil elements and the social environment, our surroundings, cause our bodies to take the course which is opposite to our minds. In this way our minds and bodies are often in conflict with each other.

When we look at ourselves, we can experience two dimensions of grief. There is the grief that one feels as one adores goodness. There is also the grief one feels for one's own desires. In other words, one can grieve for the sake of one's own heart's desire or one can grieve to satisfy the desire of the mind.



If we are fallen human beings who will feel anguish no matter what, then which grief must we feel to escape from this realm of the fall? We must feel the anguish that can reach even to the heart of God. Otherwise there is no way that we can liberate ourselves from the realm of all this anguish.

However, people who are living on this earth cannot stand on the side of God on their own, become connected to the situation and heart of God, and create the environment in which they can mourn with God. Therefore, God sent one person, Jesus, who could represent the sorrow of God, and had the people believe in him. The Jesus you believe in came to cut people off from the sorrowful bonds of the satanic world and to raise them to the position of objects of God, who feels their grief.

What did Jesus bring to the earth? He came with love. However, to establish this love, he had to cross over the hill of sorrow. Yet Jesus had to conclude his thirty years of life without being able to cross the hill of sorrow. Jesus possessed a heart that no other understood. He shed tears for the sake of the people and out of concern for Judaism and Heaven.

Therefore, even if fallen humans want to understand the heart of Jesus, they cannot do it in the state they are in. When we serve Jesus as the Lord, from the position of having taken responsibility for his heart, will and mission, he who had penetrated through all the elements of sin that had tainted the 4,000 long years of history, we can finally feel his grief.

Accordingly, the believers of Judaism who had average faith, the Israelites who boasted about their rights as the chosen people, had nothing to do with the sorrow of Jesus.

The reason that Jesus felt anguish after he came to the earth was because he agonized for the sake of God. He prayed not for his own sake but on behalf of the ideology that could stand on the side of God. Although Jesus prayed only to soothe the lamenting heart of God, longing to build the garden of God's love, there was no one, among the people of the time, who listened to the voice of those prayers. No one could realize the center of the Gospels Jesus talked about. Thus, though Jesus should have created the environment in which people could feel his agony and sorrow on behalf of God, because this will was not transmitted to humankind, Jesus felt deep pain even after he went to the spirit world. Accordingly, we have to understand that the sorrow of God still leaves its marks on the course of providential history because the purpose for which Jesus came was not achieved.

Now you must experience the sorrowful heart of God and the sorrowful heart of Jesus. With the sorrowful heart you have experienced, you have to learn to become a true person who can worry for Heaven. However, although you agonize in anguish, centering on yourselves, you do not yet agonize in anguish representing the heavenly relationship that gives us new life and pioneers the course of restoration. Therefore, if you forsake every worldly sorrow you feel and shed tears while feeling the anguish of Heaven, then you will be able to make a new beginning of hope. You have to understand that if there is one true person who can cling to the sorrow of God, shed tears unbeknownst to others, and get rid of sorrow on behalf of all people, then the fortune of the earth will move centering on where that person

stands.

The people who cannot feel sorrow on behalf of God will perish. The church, family, society and nation who cannot feel grief on behalf of God will be doomed. If this nation had united from the top to the bottom, and from the rulers to the common citizens had clung to the altar of the heavenly principles and shed tears as a people and mourned, then they would not have become as they are today. The time has come when we must now make a new determination.

### **True Tears**

Christianity is a religion of tears. Therefore, when we feel the true heart of God, we will not be able to look at the people, the nation, the world or Heaven without shedding tears.

Although people should stand in this kind of position, they are not shedding tears of inspiration. Not only that, they are impudent before Heaven and act rashly and thoughtlessly toward the heavenly principles.

True friendship in the world is formed on the basis of tears. How then can there be no tears shed when fallen people experience the heart of the heavenly principles? There must come a time when you shed endless tears as you believe in Jesus and realize that you are sinners. You will feel so totally ashamed as to be unable to find a place to hide. You will feel that you deserve to be punished many thousands of times. You will not be able to raise your head before Heaven. You will feel embarrassment to such a degree that you will not be able even to find your place. You must genuinely lament and shed tears. Otherwise, the path that you are walking on, as an individual, will be blocked. You must form the family that holds onto the will of Heaven and worries; otherwise the path, which your family is walking on, will also be blocked.

Fallen humankind is becoming more divisive as their sorrow increases. When they grieve centering on themselves, they will experience division, which is the nature of evil people. When they grieve for the sake of goodness, that which is divided will become united. In other words, the divided minds and bodies become one to form the point of unity with the heavenly principles.

Why must we walk the course of such a miserable fate? When humankind fell and lost the ideal garden in which they could feel the love of God in their lives, it caused infinite sorrow in God. In other words, because people caused the sorrow that tore apart the heart of God, they must travel this kind of course.

What kind of period is today? Because this era is the last days, the time when we shed tears for individuals or for the family has passed behind us. Moreover, the time when we shed tears for the sake of the nation has also passed behind us. Now is the time when we must shed tears for the sake of the world. Now you must not only shed tears for the sake of the world, you must further shed tears for the sake of the heavenly principles and the spirit world. You must be able to shed tears for the sake of Heaven. You must feel the joy of God

as your own joy and feel His distress as your own, too. Only when you can become such people can you step forward as the sons of the Father who created all things in the universe, the ones who are qualified to govern the whole world.

To cross over this hill of sorrow on the world level, individuals, churches and societies have been sacrificed. However, in this age now, we must pass through the course of sacrificing for the sake of the world. From now on, we will pass through the course of sacrifice on the world level. That one day, that one time, is none other than the last days that Christianity is talking about today. The purpose of the last days is to eliminate all who do not understand the internal sorrow of God in one generation.

When we think about these things, what kind of environment are we in today? What kind of position are we in? Jesus, whom we believe in, transcended the individual level and walked through a life course that represented the heart of the heavenly principles. When we consider this, we can understand that we have not shed as many tears as God has shed for humankind. We are debtors of tears before God.

Therefore, you must not just sit idly. You must feel the unconscious explosion of sorrow in your heart and build the altar of tears for the sake of this people, the nation, the world and the cosmos. You must forget all your own sorrow and pray with a heart concerned for the will of God.

You are in a position to pray, "God! Please alleviate your sorrows through me." You must comfort God and Jesus. Yet you have not been able to offer this kind of prayer. You have prayed only for your own sake. Therefore, you must understand that you have the responsibility to overcome this.

### **To Attend the God of Sorrow**

Now you must throw away all your sorrows before Heaven and become the people who offer everything they have to Heaven. Only when you do that will you finally come to realize that God is shedding tears for your sake and for the sake of the world.

Only after you understand that the Father clings to you and sheds tears over you like this can the Father become your Father and Jesus your Lord. If there is someone who lives in this kind of situation, then he will come to understand in what kind of environment God is shedding tears for us.

If humankind had not fallen, they would not have been born out of the lineage of sin. They would not be eating all things that are mourning. Moreover, they would not have died shouldering the sorrow of Heaven and earth. However, because human beings fell, they came to bear all conditions of sorrow on their shoulders. Furthermore, they were put in the position where they must get rid of it by themselves. Although Jesus died falsely accused of being a sinner, his heart of love toward humanity remained unchanged. Similarly, if there is someone who clings to God and mourns, not for personal but for public reasons, then God would want to save that person from sin.

Until now God has had no other choice but to agonize over humankind who is eating things soaked in sin and wearing things soaked in sin. You have to feel that God is lamenting over the fact that you are in an environment where you can be invaded by Satan like this.

Therefore, the Israelites purified all things for three years in the land of Canaan. In the Bible there is a record concerning the circumcision of the mind and the body. This means that the environment has still not been realized on the earth in which God can claim even one minute thing as His own.

What this means is that God does not have sons and daughters whom He can freely embrace and love. You have to understand the sad situation of the Father who, even if He could love them, must have Satan standing on both sides as He loves them.

Sons and daughters, who are receiving the love of God unconsciously, do not want to eat food that is not appropriate. Moreover, if there are some unacceptable clothes, then they do not want to wear them. The same thing will take place when they live in an unacceptable place. This is because God is working through our minds and He does not want this. In the same way, God is concerned for people in the background, but they are unaware of it. This is the sorrowful situation of God.

Now we must become someone who can experience the heart of God. As it is expressed in the eighth chapter of Romans, we must become the sons and daughters who can freely eat the things given to them and rejoice in an environment outside the realm of lamentation where all things are mourning.

If you possess certain things, then you must understand that they are things which must indemnify sorrow on the world level. Not only the things that belong to you, but everything in the world where fallen people live is in the same situation. In other words, your things are not your own. Your bodies are not yours. What is the origin of life and material things? It is none other than God. Therefore, you have to understand that all that belongs to you can be recognized as yours only after they pass through God. Accordingly, you must be able to sacrifice all of your minds and bodies for the sake of the will of Heaven.

### **The Path of Public Interest and the Path of the Heavenly Way**

The people who have struggled to walk the path of public interest have forsaken all that they had and spent their life with a heart that seeks only to live for the sake of the whole. In other words, if what belonged to them turned out to be some condition of sorrow before Heaven and humanity, they courageously eliminated it. You have to feel again that the path on which you are exerting yourself, to eliminate unrighteousness and sin, is none other than the path of the heavenly will.

Although Jesus came to the earth, there was no apostle who truly believed in and attended him. Thus, the only thing he possessed was the one body that God recognized. The Israelites, centered on Judaism, should have been at the forefront in believing in and

attending Jesus, but they could not. The world and all things had to bow before Jesus.

What do you have today of which you can be proud? Do you have the confidence to represent history or transcend time to assert that something is your own? You are weak people and cannot. You do not have anything you can call your own today. Today this land has lost its master, and the people have also lost their master.

What must you do in this situation? You must never pack to leave, for your own sake, to avoid this course of sorrow. If you possess the heart to govern the universe, then you can forsake that kind of thought and go forward. If you want to live, then you must offer your life. If you want to win the victory, you must step above death and rise. When you walk this kind of path, because you are human, you cannot prevent sorrow from seeping into your heart, even without your being aware of it. However, people must overcome this hill of sorrow and offer all of their minds and bodies to the Father. They then may go in search of all things.

Now we must learn how to offer material things, everything we have, to the Father and fight with Satan on behalf of Heaven. When your minds and bodies are offered totally as the Father's own, Satan cannot make false charges.

God comes seeking us as individuals, but He wants to find the family, the society and the world centering on these individuals. The course of the providential history of Heaven has descended all the way down to the earth while seeking us. Now it must go toward the direction of Heaven again centering on us, but that path has been blocked. The people who are pursuing goodness have cut off and denied all worldly things until now. They have tried to seek the way through which they can establish the original things lost before God, but we must understand that this way has reached its limit.

Until now, our sorrow has been for the sake of finding God. What kind of sorrow remains in the end period of all religions? What remains are the sorrow that seeks to attend God and go to the end of the earth. Therefore, you must go forward with the determination to realize the will of God with the notion of having received a royal summons.

You must feel the grief of God. You must experience the grieving heart of Jesus. You must feel substantially the fact that for 6,000 long years, God has been groping in grief to seek each of you.

Even in this hour, God is concerned about people and the many future generations and is exerting Himself, wishing for an eternal kingdom to be built on the earth. However, today people have been completely neglecting this fact.

### **We Cannot Behold God Without Shedding Tears**

The people who are experiencing the heart of God in their lives as He works amid the historical sorrow cannot behold God without shedding tears, no matter where they are. When you are aware of the will of God and are fighting to become His sons and daughters,

if you have a comrade with whom you share the same cause, God will come there and shed tears.

Where is the source of God's grief? It is inside us. At the same time it is inside this nation, this world and all things. We must bring an end to this and carry on the movement to restore the joy of God. The center of life for us is experiencing the grief of God.

The problem is whether we have set the standard to mobilize the spirits of the spirit world, of which people are not aware, and have them bear witness. The spirit world is also demanding this. Because the spirit world is aware of the heart of God, if there are people on the earth who make such an appeal, then the spirit world will mobilize the spirits to help in the affairs of the earth in seeking to realize the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven.

What is the reason that the spirits in the spirit world cannot come to this earth? It is because this earth is made up of barriers of lamentation. If the environment we dwell in is free of the conditions of lamentation, if through our bodies we can become free from the conditions of sorrow, and if we have entered the realm of peaceful rest in which we do not feel any fear when we are threatened by Satan, then God will help us. To cling to the people who mourn, worry and shed tears for the sake of the Father, Satan must stand in the same position. The forces of Satan will then be fundamentally dismantled.

For this reason, you must experience the sorrow of God, who has been guiding the providence for several thousand years. Taking responsibility for all of heaven and earth, you should be able to say, "Please take us as the sacrifice and make us into the bombs that can explode Satan! Please uproot the sorrow of God." Jesus came with this kind of heart.

In the same way that Jesus could become the bomb that could produce the resurrection of new life and could perform the works of re-creation by walking the path of Golgotha, you must also produce these kinds of works. After experiencing the heart of God, who has been guiding the providence until now, you must become the people who have the determination and the resolution to offer your minds and bodies for the sake of this world. God is seeking these sons and daughters, one family, one nation and one world.

If you experience this heart of God in your daily life, you then will grieve infinitely over God. God immediately senses the presence of such people. Therefore, you must become such people. If you have failed to become thus, you then must bow down before such people.

Those who can bow down before such people must become the true sons and daughters. Only after that is done can you inherit the great work of the creation of the heavenly principles. Are there such sons and daughters on the earth? You have to become such people. You have to remember that if you fail to do so, you will become sinners who cannot dare to raise their heads before Heaven.

The ears through which you hear, the eyes with which you see, the mouths through which you speak and the feelings that you feel today exist for what purpose? They exist to fulfill

the will of the heavenly principles. However, if they deviate from the will of the heavenly principles, they then will surely be confronted with the day of judgment. Since you have come to understand these facts, you must first judge yourself; after then judging the surrounding environment, you can step forward. In other words, the path of the cross is making the judgment upon yourself. You are to first judge your life and then judge your death. Only after passing through the day of resurrection in this manner can you finally become the true sons and daughters which Heaven can recognize.

### **The Mission of True Sons and Daughters**

Now you must examine your minds. If members have made some mistake, then you must consider it your own and shed tears. If the people have made some mistake, then you must become those who can take responsibility and shed tears. If there is such a person, then even if the people decline, he will not. If a person sheds tears for the world and represents the heart of God, then even if the world perishes, that person will never perish. Furthermore, you must clearly understand that if a person sheds tears for the sake of Heaven, even if he is in a sad situation because he is living for the sake of God, he is then living in blessed grace.

Accordingly, when you shed tears for God, you must perceive God's eternal love and fulfill the mission as God's representative. The people who are immersed inside such a heart do not need prayers. They do not even need the notion of faith. Before they pray, they are already feeling the heart of God.

Therefore, you must experience the sorrow of the heavenly principles. Stepping above the lamentation of all things, you must become true people who can connect directly with the situation of God. If there are such people, though it might seem that they are declining, they will never decline. Even if they are mistreated and chased out, their heirs will always emerge.

You are walking a path different from that of others today. Ladies and gentlemen, do not hold grudges against anyone. Rather, you are to receive the benefit of indemnity through the tears you shed for their sake. Today you are enjoying the privilege of experiencing the grief of God and shedding tears before anyone else. However, you have to understand that Heaven shed tears for you first. Moreover, you must not forget that all people are members of one family.

If there is one flock on the earth who holds each other's hands and worry for the will of God and the heavenly principles and bow their heads in tears and great awe, then even Heaven will bow before them. Because they are the one visible sacrifice, all people will bow their heads before them. Although the sacrifice Abraham offered was small, Abraham and all of heaven and earth bowed their heads before that offering of sacrifice.

Therefore, when you stand in the position of offering, you must think what kind of condition you are going to set. Are you going to set the condition of offering for the sake of the individual? Or are you going to set the condition on the level of the family, the society,

the nation or the world? The heavenly value will be determined based on the condition of offering you have made.

What then is our wish, we who have come forward after having pioneered the difficult environment? There is no other hope than that of becoming the true sons and daughters who experience the grieving heart of Heaven and bow before it.

You must always pray, "Father, please let us feel the sorrow that penetrates deeply into Heaven and earth. On that foundation, let us become the sacrifice for all people." You must shed tears and mourn. You must become the members of unification who can connect with the heart and situation of the Father. You must go forward holding up the flag of war to alleviate that grief.

You must feel the grief of God in your life in order to eliminate the universal grief that has remained to this day and restore all things which are overcome by the conditions of lamentation. Moreover, you must understand that you have come forward as the pioneers who are fulfilling this will. You have to keep in mind from this time today that you must become a new person.



**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
Oh, Father! We Welcome You**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
March 9, 1959**

**Prayer**

*Beloved Father, please watch over us. Although our minds are in all kinds of conditions, please allow Your nature to be manifested in our lives. Allow us to become the righteous embodiments who can move when the Father moves and halt when the Father halts.*

*The Father knows that we have knelt before Him and are facing Heaven. Therefore, even if our bodies have been captured in some vulgarity and are blocking the Father's grace, please allow us to manifest Your hyung sang through our minds and bodies by subjugating every vulgar thing. Father, please perform Your works so that we can feel in our minds and sense in our bodies that this providential will, this providential grace and providential love, are linked to You.*

*Our minds are dashing toward absolute goodness today, but our bodies try to seize vulgar things and are making endless attacks upon our minds. Father, please allow our minds and bodies to become one, centering on the Father's will. On that foundation, Father, we ardently hope that You will break down the gap of heart that exists between the Father and us so that the foundation for the activities of Satan within us can be completely uprooted.*

*Even though Heaven wants to cling to our bodies when they are centered on our minds and wants to love us, until now we have failed to manifest ourselves as perfect objects of beauty before the sung sang and hyung sang of the Father, filled with true feelings. We know that this is the sorrow and lament of history. Our minds and bodies have no choice but to kneel before the Father's knees. We are tainted by sin and unworthy, yet we desire the abundant grace of the Father. Please do not allow us to have anything that we do not rightfully possess. Please cling to our whole minds and bodies. All that You have given us is not ours but Yours, so please be with us and govern us.*

*Please allow us to return joy before the Father's Sung sang and emerge as people who can respond to the Father. Please allow us now to set the standard of hope for which the Father has been longing for 6,000 years. Let us kneel before the solemn presence of the Father and return glory to Him. Beloved Father, we earnestly wish that You will allow this to be a moment when we can manifest Your Sung sang so that You can rest in peace.*

*We know that all doctrines, assertions and authority that human beings have will disappear. Please let us enter the basic position where our minds and bodies can exist eternally in order to attain the newly exploding power in our hearts and the eyes of resurrection. Father, we sincerely wish that You will guide us to forsake a self-centered lifestyle and return to the lifestyle centered on the cosmos.*

*Father, please allow us to represent the people. Allow us to represent the humanity of the world and all the things of creation. Beloved Father, we ardently wish that You will allow us to bow our heads before the Father and alleviate the bitter heart which has been bound for 6,000 years. Allow us to become sons and daughters about whom the Father can boast before Satan.*

*Father, please bless the countless altars who have gathered today, because they long for Your solemn presence. Please show compassion toward these people, lamenting in misery. Though these people do not understand the Father's will and are enslaved in the realm of death, there are many who belong to the altar of life. Father, please grant grace upon them. Beloved Father, we sincerely pray that by constructing the one victorious garden and realizing the will of the Father, You will allow the day of rejoicing for the whole universe to come quickly.*

*We offer everything we have to You. Father, please receive it with joy and govern us as Your own. Centering on the words I want to give, please allow the grace of re-creation. Please let the heart of the speaker and the hearts of the listeners not become divided. We understand that the will of the heavenly principles centering on us is urgent. Please be with us so that our minds can move naturally to fulfill the will of God in an efficient manner.*

*Beloved Father, we sincerely wish that You will allow this to be an hour when we can feel the mind of the Father as if it were our own and experience the heart of the Father as if it were our own. We have entrusted everything to You. Please do as You will. We offer this prayer in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the speech I want to share with you today is, "Oh, Father! We Welcome You." I will speak upon this topic.

## **The Original Garden of Eden and God**

We know that the garden without the fall is the garden where God can freely contact all things and visit people freely to discuss things with them. This is the garden of glory where not only people, but also all the things of creation (which were created for people) can serve God. It is the garden of joy where man can consult with God. However, we also know that, with the birth of the term "the fall," people could not relate with God nor could all things rejoice with God.

God created all things of the universe. He created people as the center of all things, so that He could dwell with them eternally. Therefore, we must come to a new realization today that

all the things of creation should have revealed the glory of God through people and returned joy to God through them. Yet because that garden of creation did not come about, God set the day this can be accomplished as the culminating point of history, the one standard of hope. He has been guiding the providence based on that.

What kind of garden is the ideal garden that is sought, yearned for, and admired by the countless people of today who have inherited the lineage of the fall and cannot escape from its kinship? That garden is the place where you can call God, the Creator of heaven and earth, "Father." It is where you can attend the Creator and feel His joy with Him. Not only that, it is a garden where this joy can be sent to all things through us. If this garden is not materialized, then the whole ideology of the creation of God will turn into a failure. The providential will that humankind has served during the course of history also will come to naught. You have to experience the day when you sense deep in your bone marrow that if this takes place, then even all things, which have looked up to humankind, will return to the realm of anguish.

Our minds must be moved by this heart and our bodies must feel it. Only in this situation can we face Heaven and long for the Creator. Only when we attain the original beauty in regard to all things can we become the resurrected embodiment whom the Father can work through. In this kind of position, there must be a moment when we can unveil ourselves before the Creator and all things of creation, and analyze ourselves. You must understand that if we do not experience this, then God's heart cannot seep into us, and the sorrow of all things cannot be liberated through us.

Originally, people should have attended God in their lives. All things should have attended God and rejoiced. However, we have lost the Father who created us, the Master who should rule us. Therefore, we have become pitiful people, much like orphans. From the moment we realize this, we can seek the new providential will.

When have human beings ever called the Creator whom they lost in the Garden of Eden "our Father"? When did we feel that the garden of goodness we lost in Eden is where we were originally supposed to live? Although several thousand years have passed, such a time has not yet emerged in the human world.

### **The Mission of Humankind**

As we are today, we cannot represent the absolutely unique goodness of Heaven. Realizing that we are descendants of the sin of the fall, who can dare to face the Father? What must we do? What must we do after we raise ourselves up? We must find the will of the Father. Even if we are to lose and sacrifice all that we have, we must be able to say that God, the Master of the ideology for which our ancestors yearned, is our Father. Only when we manifest God in our living sphere can we stand as God's sons. We must understand that if we cannot usher in the day when we manifest God in our living sphere and before all things, then the course of the dispensation that our ancestors walked during the historical course will come to

naught.

What must you fulfill after you awaken your sleeping heart? Toward what will you dash after raising your body? You must fulfill the desperate and sincere heart that God had toward Adam and Eve. You must be able to feel the heart of the Father in the substantial realm of time. He wanted to taste the beauty of creation in all things and rejoice while relating with people. If you do not have this kind of heart, then even if that garden of ideology was to come, even if the day comes when the Father can reveal Himself on the earth again, it will have nothing to do with you.

Who is going to close the gap between you and God? Who is going to bridge this abyss of grief? Today, we feel that this is the historical agony and grief of humankind.

Who created this gap between God and us? The sinful lineage begotten by the fall of the human ancestors created this. Therefore, it is your mission to forge a relationship with Heaven with your minds and bodies, by rising above it to receive the lineage of Heaven, and build a relationship between the family, the society, the nation, the world and the cosmos centered on you and Heaven.

When you reflect on your past today, you probably cannot help but feel that you have inherited the lineage of sin. This is the reason that God and all things have been in agony. We have to understand that until now, God has traveled through a history of toil for the sake of saving fallen people.

Now you must put yourselves on the line and climb over all the internal walls. You must be able to pray on behalf of the hyung sang of Adam before the fall who could face God and say, "Father! We welcome You."

God has been seeking the ideal garden lost when He forged a bond of restoration with fallen people. The providential history of salvation and restoration that we are walking through today is how God is working to restore fallen humankind, to build the garden of joy of Adam and Eve before the fall. He is constructing the world ideology based on the joy of Heaven.

Accordingly, you who are walking through the course of restoration today must make yourselves stand before the course of the heavenly principles and make self-criticisms. You must reflect upon what position you are in, in what situation you are struggling. You have to understand that because of the love of God, who wanted to teach that position and direction to humankind, the religion which can represent humanity has been founded today.

Therefore, promoting the term "faith," God has been searching for humankind in the course of history centering on religion. Until this hour today, God has been exerting Himself without rest, wishing that He could live with people in the human world.

God has transcended time and space to search for the people who betrayed Him. Yet when we consider that, in spite of this, there were not many people who received God. When we consider this, we deserve to be whipped before Heaven from the position of fallen

descendants. Nevertheless, God has taken on the toil of guiding the providence for 6,000 years.

We ourselves are lone individuals and only one out of thirty million people of this nation. Yet if we can become the children who can attend God and make it possible for Him to descend to this earth, then we will become more valuable than the thirty million. We will become more valuable than the 2.4 billion people of the world. You have to understand that the Father has been working hard because He wants to relate with us as people with this kind of value.

### **The Heart of God Longs to Become One with Humankind**

In our lives today we too often neglect the value of the important part within us. When we think that Heaven has come seeking us throughout the course of history and is always working in our surroundings, when we understand that Heaven wants to reside with us, we have to bow our heads before the historical course and the providential will of the period.

Although people should bow their heads before the will of the heavenly principles, they have neglected the providential will. Forgetting their dignity and honor, they have failed to find the direction in which they must steer. You have to feel the anguished heart of God as He looks down upon such people. You have to understand that the time has come when you must become concerned about this will of God's providence. If we outwardly say that we want to attend this Creator as the subject of our faith, but in reality conduct our faith centering on ourselves, then we have nothing to do with Heaven.

When we look at ourselves, we can see that, although each of us is merely one part out of the 2.4 billion people of the world, God is trying to believe in us and love us as the ones who have the value of the whole cosmos. He wants to live with us. However, people today cannot imagine this heart of the Father, even in their dreams.

God is relating with us with infinite hope, but we are facing Heaven with limited hope. Who is going to be responsible for bridging the gap between this limited and unlimited hope? We have to understand that the greater this gap, the more Satan will accuse us before Heaven.

Therefore, you must recognize that you have come into this crisis, the realm of historical sin, and we must lower our heads before the heavenly principles. We must possess a heart of repentance and become like clay and water, which can be molded again. Nonetheless, many people today disregard the heavenly principles because of their own assertions and beliefs. You must understand that their movements and actions do not remain with one individual, but connect with the whole world, the whole cosmos.

To whom is Heaven going to entrust this task? You must take charge of it today. You can take charge of this task in the state you are in and fulfill your responsibility before the providential will. You must be able to attend God. What must you do to fulfill it? First, you must know the standard of God's hope. You have to understand the heart of the Father, who

rejoiced while creating humankind. You have to understand the ideology of the creation in which God wanted to rejoice.

With what heart did God create this world? God created this world with a heart that longed for all things to become worthy of His infinite trust. He longed for human beings to become worthy of His infinite trust. Accordingly, inside the realm of the uniform ideology in which there is no need for such a term as "faith," you must form such an inseparable mind-body relationship and unity with Heaven that even after many years have passed, you remain unchanging. God tried to believe in people, that they could stand in the position of oneness and not even have a sense of the word "faith." The heart of God, who tried to have such eternal faith, was left behind due to the human fall.

God wanted to inject His eternal life into humankind and to raise them as immortals on the earth. Because of the fall, though people lived, it was as if they were dead. The foundation of God's love, where God and people become eternally one and are immersed in the uniform ideology, the foundation on which all things of the creation can be in harmony, was shattered because of the fall.

Accordingly, people became such that God could not believe in them, beings who bore no trace of God's life. Consequently, God's love could not take root, and our ancestors were chased out of the Garden of Eden.

### **The Results of the Human Fall**

However, this did not just affect human beings. All the things of creation fell outside the realm of God's trust. The signs of the life of God could no longer be found in all things. They could no longer express the stimulation of beauty in relationship to the love of God. Therefore, centering on God today, we must become the true parents who are invulnerable to the invasion of Satan. If the human ancestors had attended God and become true parents, then their descendants would have realized the ideology of the family that would allow them to attend God eternally in their lives. However, because humankind fell, they have inherited the lineage of the fallen parents and have been carrying on a life of attending Satan, instead of God.

You have to understand that because our ancestors destroyed the garden of goodness God wanted, we the descendants inherited the unfinished work of sin. As a result, we were invaded by sin. In the end, we have come to believe in things we must not believe in. We have experienced joy that we should not have enjoyed. We are engaged in love that we must not engage in.

When we think about ourselves from this perspective, we can see that Heaven cannot trust us. We have not become the beings of life with whom God can relate. Not only that, we do not possess the heart of love with which we can stand before God. The people of succeeding generations who have fallen parents cannot rejoice with God eternally in Heaven. The people who should have possessed the eternal life of God and attended God joyfully in their

lives, inside the realm of God's eternal love, could not do so. When the human world became a world of sin, people believed in things they should not have believed in; they possessed a life they should not have possessed. They lived a life of love of which they should not have been a part. Because this incredible kind of world came into being, an incredible course was left behind. This is hell in the spirit world and hell on the earth.

You have to understand that the contradictory state of these two worlds is measuring you in the balance. On the one hand, the faithlessness of hell is appealing to you. On the other hand, the love of God is appealing to you. In other words, on the one hand, the realm of the deathly love of the world is appealing to you. On the other hand, God is appealing to you to develop eternal faith and eternal love. You will be able to feel that you are in this kind of situation.

Because of the fall, our bodies are forced to grow by taking nutrition from all things of the creation, which are inside the realm of God's sorrow. If we analyze our bodies, which are in the realm of God's sorrow (in the realm of sin), we will discover that there are more evil elements than good elements within us. Therefore, in our entire life course, in our course of faith and in our course of love, this evil is operating most strongly.

The purpose of the Creator in creating this world will be realized centering on humankind. However, you can probably sense that some wound was inflicted deep inside the human heart due to the fall. You are probably feeling that some trials are about to confront you.

No matter how evil a murderer and robber a person might be, he will feel guilty in his conscience about the evil action which he has committed. This is the original nature of man. Because this is the way of the laws of the heavenly principles, when people violate the laws of the heavenly principles, there is no way for them to escape. When people violate them and commit evil deeds, they have to feel guilty.

There are many people today who cannot believe in anything on the earth. They cannot depend upon anything on the earth nor feel any love on the earth. They are mourning and holding grudges against the whole universe. However, there is no one who craves the love of eternal trust and gladness, sheds tears and feels agony at the same time.

Heaven is trying to realize God's will through the people who are concerned for the sake of the will of goodness. When we compare goodness and evil from this position, we can understand that evil outnumbers the good many times over. Looking down upon this situation, God is filled with desperate grief, even today, as He seeks to find the goodness that can replace the grief of humanity. You have to understand the anguished situation of God, who cannot believe in humanity although He is in a position where He must.

Originally, people were to be worthy of trust and love, worthy to become embodiments of the life of God. Yet there is no way God can believe in people, no way He can share life or love with them. You have to understand this sadness.

## **The Relationship of Life and Love**

You must look toward the earth and lament, "This earth where the sorrow of God is! Humanity, who is building up the wall of God's sorrows!" At the same time, you must note whether in the last chapter of history one person appears who can mourn for God. If such a person does not appear, then God's history of toil will be in vain. The conditions for Satan's accusations will remain. We will have no choice but to live in the world where the conditions of grief caused by sin remain.

Today we forget that we are sinners. Unable to feel what is blocking the path before us, we want to have hope in this frustrating situation. This is why the heart of Heaven is in more misery looking down upon the situation.

We have inherited the lineage of our ancestors, who have betrayed God in the course of history. If we are the fruit of this sinful blood, how are we going to propel our bodies to remove the sins? You have to become new people now. You have to become the brothers and sisters of Heaven with a new ideology, new faith, new life and new love. You have to reflect upon whether you have become someone who can feel the urgent heart of God seeking to find us and can cry out, "Father, we welcome You!"

Our ancestors came to the earth to take charge of some mission in their era on behalf of the will of God, but all of them were demolished. You have probably learned through the Divine Principle that this repetition has been the history of restoration until now.

God, who feels the deep grief of restoration, has been persevering until now with an anguished heart. In other words, even as He was ostracized, God endured. Even while being betrayed, God endured. Have you ever felt, deep in your flesh, bones and blood, the situation of God who has raised us and maintained hope in us until today? You have to sense in your minds and bodies that the Father, who has been working until now, is truly our own father who has toiled for our sake.

Even if our Korean people do not own anything and are miserable, if someone appears among us who responds to the hope of Heaven, who shares the concerns of God and possesses God's heart of faith, if we can make that kind of gathering or become that kind of people, then who can say that we cannot inherit the powerful feat of Heaven? These miserable people have no one to depend on, nowhere to rest our hope. What is the hope that we must now possess? We must possess a repentful heart toward sin. We must possess faith, hope and love toward God. When we do that, we can become the children of the Kingdom of Heaven. In other words, we can dwell inside the new Garden of Eden and become a new people who can represent the purpose of the ideology of creation.

God's nature is such that He cannot forsake fallen humankind, who should be forsaken. Rather, He tries to claim them back. Yet what kind of relationship existed originally between God and humankind? We had the bond of life and the bond of love. What then must we claim back by mobilizing the humanity of the world today in these last days? We must find the life and love that connect us to God. Humanity is struggling to find this today.



God has been working until now because He wants humankind to form the one world in which He can eternally trust them. He wants them to form one eternal family and wants to be able to converse with them eternally. Although we are fallen, God has been seeking us.

## **Who Was Jesus?**

In the Garden of Eden, our ancestors could not become people who could be trusted for eternity. Who had the standard for the heart of eternal trust? God had it. They should have become people who had the standard of heart for eternal life, but because they betrayed God, God possesses this standard. Although they should have become people who had the standard of heart for eternal love, because they fell, God also kept the standard of heart for that love.

If we ask who came to point out to humankind the elements that could guide the ideology of the Garden of Eden, it was none other than Jesus. Although God toiled throughout the long course of history to find the one standard on earth which could represent the faith, life and love of God, He could not find it. Although He tried to find it through Noah, Abraham, Jacob and Moses, He could not find anyone with this standard. Jesus was the person He could finally raise after 4,000 years of toil.

What kind of person was Jesus? He was not one with worldly powers. He did not have worldly knowledge. He was cornered and driven out as the traitor of the era. He was the representative hero who was driven out into this sinful world on behalf of righteousness.

The reason Jesus was mistreated was not because he was not precious or because he was lacking somehow. It was because the whole world was a land of faithlessness. He was ostracized because the world did not have life and love. What kind of representative was Jesus? Because of the fall in the Garden of Eden, Adam and Eve could not become trustworthy parents. Jesus thus came as the substitute for Adam. He came as the hero of faith in whom one could not help but believe for eternity. He came as the representative of the love of God to reconnect the bond of the life of God, which was lost in Eden. He came to connect the love of God, which was lost in Eden, to human minds.

What kind of person is Jesus? He is the Messiah of faith, the Messiah of life, and the Messiah of love. In other words, he is the Savior of faith, the Savior of life, and the Savior of love. During the 4,000 years when God governed human history, He hoped to fulfill the standard of heart for His life and love. This was actualized through Jesus. Consequently, the providential history of God finally had another beginning on the earth and the new will of restoration was realized.

The people of that time should have had substantial faith in Jesus, who came with this historical will. They should have become one with his ideology. Jesus came as the one incarnation in which God's formless ideology of faith, His formless ideology of life, and His formless ideology of love were expressed.

However, there was no one who testified, "Oh! You are the fruit of the faith of God, who has

been exerting Himself for 4,000 years in search of us. You are the embodiment of God's hope and life that He has been seeking for 4,000 years. Oh! You are the hero who comes with the eternal love with which we can rejoice in the garden of God's ideology." No one welcomed him. No one probed into his heart and revealed his secret words to the earth. This was the second cause of the sorrow of humanity.

Jesus came to the earth for this reason, but he passed away without testifying to the faith, life and love of God as His one embodiment. Therefore, the faith, life and love which are one with the spirit of Jesus became far removed from humankind. If we were to reflect upon it closely, the fact that Jesus became the hero of spiritual faith, spiritual life and spiritual love is not a joyful thing. You have to understand that the deep-rooted sorrow of Heaven lies in that fact. In other words, God wants the embodiment who represents His ideology on earth. Jesus, as the embodiment of God, came to the earth with the faith, life and love of God. Because humanity destroyed that embodiment, God became a God of tears.

### **The Sorrow of Jesus**

When God comes seeking humankind, He seeks an embodiment through the spirit. Through that embodiment, He seeks all things. However, people have failed to become qualified for the faith that can connect with that embodiment, for the life and love that can substitute for that incarnation. Instead, we feel these things only spiritually. In other words, humanity today is seeking the ideology of spiritual salvation, spiritual life and spiritual love.

We know that it was for the providence of the salvation of Paradise and the providence centered on the New Testament that God exerted Himself for 4,000 years. This was so that people could attend the one substantial person of glory on the earth and create an environment in which they believed in him eternally, enjoyed eternal life with him, and shared love with him for eternity. However, there must come the time on earth when the belief, life and love, for which the spirit world hopes, will be manifested substantially on the earth.

The ideology of Eden is not only attending God after achieving unity between the mind and body centering on God; it is attending God after becoming one with all things as well. Because these are the basic principles, God has been trying to become one with you through the historical course of toil. You have to understand that these kinds of agonies have taken place.

Had Jesus actualized the concrete temple when he came, had he realized the substantial family that could represent the ideology of God and begun to attend God on that basis, today we would not have any need for the idea of a kingdom of a thousand years. There would be no need for the idea of a second coming.

If you can connect with substantial faith, substantial life and substantial love centering on Jesus, then as a substantial couple you can obtain substantial children. When this takes place, you can become people of substantial faith toward God. You can attain substantial life

and become people of substantial love. However, it is God's sorrow that this kind of foundation has not yet emerged on the earth.

This is the reason Jesus said, "The Kingdom of Heaven is within you." The Kingdom of Heaven first comes to you from your heart. After that you must be able to say, "The Kingdom of Heaven is inside me." In other words, only when we can assert that the Kingdom of Heaven resides within our substantial body, can our bodies and spirits finally become one and call God "Father."

This is the sorrow of Jesus. Although he formed the spiritual Kingdom of Heaven that can represent the Kingdom of Heaven in the heart, he could not create the substantial Kingdom of Heaven. Therefore, he has to come back. He faces the fate to pray for the sake of humankind on the right hand of God during the course of history. Therefore, the people who are living today in the last days must have substantial faith. When we think about our own course of faith until now, we find that our minds and bodies have turned away from God's will. Therefore, you must find a relationship with God's eternal life of love and be able to say that you have embodied it. To do that, you must always pray, "Father! Please allow us to become Your embodiment." If you cannot become this kind of people, there is no way that humankind can pay off the debt of history and restore the lost ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven.

For this reason, God has been concerned about humanity until now. He is especially concerned about those of us who are living in the last days. He is seeking us. Accordingly, we have to become the people of one hope who can represent the substantial body of Jesus Christ who came 2,000 years ago.

### **The Standard of Faith Which People in the Last Days Must Have**

You must always be able to frankly reveal to the Father whether you are living as the expression of hope in faith, life and love. You must live with the mind-set, "Yes, Father! I will believe in the Father. Even if the Father cannot believe in me, I will believe in the Father. Even if the Father abandons me, I cannot abandon the Father."

Is there a hero who would not betray the Father even if the heavenly principles were to change or even if Heaven was to betray him? Is there a hero who would believe when no other in heaven and earth could believe? God has been guiding the providence until now, longing for the one day of hope when He can find this kind of person. Are there, however, any who understand this sorrowful situation of the Father? Is there such a church? People are pitiful beings who are ignorant of this.

Those in the world who cherish the will of Heaven in their hearts will be rejected. At the time of Jesus, everyone was his enemy. Those who are not rejected, those who are not enemies of the world, are false. After coming to the earth, Jesus lost his foundation in his family. He was ostracized by John the Baptist's group, whom God had chosen and prepared.

He was ostracized by the religious sect God had prepared through 4,000 years of toil. He was persecuted by the chosen Israelites, by the blood kinsmen of Abraham. He was persecuted by the whole of humanity. He was abandoned, even by the spirit world. He was abandoned, even by God.

This is the reason he had to die in a miserable situation as it is recorded in the Bible verse, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?" or "My God, my God, why have You forsaken me?" (Matthew 27:46) You must not forget that the one who suffered this kind of torment is our savior, the savior of humanity and our leader. You must connect to that heart of Jesus.

When Elijah was ostracized by the Israelites and being driven away, he appealed to God, "Father, I am the only one who remains." Have you ever connected with that kind of heart? You must be able to say, "I will not abandon You, even if all of the thirty million people were to turn away from You. Even if the 2.4 billion persons of the world and all spirits were to turn their backs on You, I will not." Those who have experienced this kind of heart cannot go to hell, even if they try. They will not perish on the earth, no matter what. They cannot be destroyed by anything.

You have to understand that Jesus' heart of appeal, "Father, if it is possible then please let this cup pass from me. But do not do as I will, but as Thou will," (Matthew 26:39) became the central point that allowed him to step over the realm of death and rise above it. Jesus was ostracized by the people, the church, his tribe and by Satan of the invisible spirit world when he came to the earth. In other words, Jesus did not even have one friend. The question is whether the people at the time even entertained the thought that this kind of Jesus would appear as the Savior of humanity.

When we consider it from this perspective, we can see that Jesus set the standard for the creation of a new history. Jesus possessed the eternal and unchanging heart. He had the attitude that the Father was the master of his faith, his life and love. Because there was no one who could cut off the faith, life and love of Jesus, Christianity did not falter, no matter who attacked them. Instead, Christianity progressed.

If you who are coming to the Unification Church today want to live for the sake of humanity, then you must possess the kind of faith Jesus had. In these last days, you must possess the standard of faith with which Jesus could confront the path of death and offer his life. You must possess the standard of faith by which Jesus could sacrifice even his body. Heaven is longing for this standard of faith to be found among the people of faith in the last days.

### **God Is the Substantial Hero Who Shares All Pain and Joy with Humanity**

We must be saved and must pursue eternal life. To be embraced inside the love of the Father, we must overcome all kinds of hardships and wounds. Even if our family, our society, our nation and the world all oppose us, we must step over it and stand in the

position of Jesus, who came forth clinging only to the will of God. We must become the elite soldiers of Heaven who can march toward the historical tribe of death.

How would Heaven come seeking us? God, who exists as a spirit on the heavenly throne, waited 4,000 years after the creation of the world to raise Jesus and tried to reach out to humanity. After Jesus, He exerted Himself for 2,000 more years in the spirit world, which represents our minds. He has been seeking us through 6,000 years of the footsteps of toil until today. However, do you have the heart of filial children who are determined to alleviate the grief of the Father, who has been working to find you, and say, "Father, we are sorry. Father, we are so ashamed. Father, what can we do?"

If you have become the sons and daughters who have this kind of mind- set, then in the same way Jesus clung to the heart of the Father and produced the miracle of resurrection, with a heart of compassion and love amidst tribulation, you must also have the same heart and step above the realm of death to produce the miracle of resurrection. If you cannot become such people, then there is no way you can rise above the realm of death and live in the glory of resurrection.

You must clearly understand God in your minds and bodies now. The time has passed when you could comprehend God through your brains. You are not to comprehend God in your heads; you are to understand Him in your hearts. Now is the time when you cannot understand only in your minds. You must understand also in your bodies. Accordingly, the era of conceptual faith has passed. The time has come when you must believe in your minds and experience in your bodies.

The last days is the time when we seek after the embodiment of unchanging faith, when we are trying to raise the reincarnation of eternal love. When this substantial embodiment emerges, then the term "faithlessness" will disappear from our bodies. Therefore, you must now become sons and daughter who can demonstrate concern for the heart of the Father and attend Him. Otherwise, you will become pitiful people. If you do not know that God exists, then it is a different story; but if you do know, then you have to understand that the God who has been exerting Himself to seek us is not someone whom we should attend only as the hero of our minds.

We must form one body with God on earth eternally. We must live with Him. He is the substantial Master who can share all pain and joy with us eternally. He is the origin of unchanging love and the reincarnation of eternal hope. Before this God, Jesus could forget himself without any pretense or excuse. He was willing to do anything for the sake of the Father's will. You must become sons and daughters who inherit the footsteps of Jesus.

Jesus gave us the words of the Gospels during the thirty-odd years of his life. When he met starving people as he was going around with his disciples, he fed 5,000 with five loaves and two fishes. He gave everything he could. He introduced faith, life and love. He introduced all that humanity could demand.

Have you ever received the words of Jesus as his substantial body? Have you ever felt through the words of Jesus that he is the embodiment of God's eternal faith? Have you ever felt through the words of Jesus that he is the embodiment of eternal life? Have you ever felt through the words of Jesus that he is the embodiment of eternal love? If you cannot feel this even after you have heard Jesus' words, then Jesus' heart will be torn.

### **The Hope of Jesus and God's Request of Humanity**

When Jesus was walking through the thirty-odd years of his life course, as he was being chased around from this village to that, he said, "Foxes have holes, and birds in the air have their nests, but the son of man does not have a place where he can rest his head." (Matthew 8:20) The people of that time did not know that the words of Jesus, who clung to the lonesome heart and felt the torment, were words which represented the culmination of 4,000 years of the heavenly principles.

The Israelites did not know that Jesus was the embodiment of the life of re-creation and eternal life for which God hoped. They did not know that he was someone who was to realize the will for which humanity had hoped for 4,000 years.

Who is going to clear up and cross over this hill that could not be crossed over because of the lack of recognition toward Jesus? Even if you today are a pitiful group who is being chased around and have no place to rely upon, I hope that you will become the heirs who inherit the will of Jesus.

Now the time has come when we must appear before the people with the attitude that we are walking through the historical course of Jesus with a lamenting heart. Only when we can appear before the people and the world with this heart can we prevent the history of betrayal by Israel, the history of betrayal by Judaism, and all that the blood relations of Jesus blocked. Only then can we prevent the betrayal of the apostles and disciples. In other words, we have to be able to resolve all of this within ourselves.

Jesus distributed bread among many people on an empty hill near Beth-saida 2,000 years ago. Why did the people who ate the bread all perish? Why did the people who heard the words betray Jesus? Why did the disciples who followed Jesus through all the hardships of three years betray him? The reason they betrayed him was that they thought his words were only for the sake of that day. They thought the bread he gave out was only to fill the stomach for that moment. They did not know that the words Jesus gave should have been conveyed to the ends of the earth through them. They did not know that the bread Jesus gave out should be shared with the humanity of the world.

Because the words and the bread that Jesus gave were his substantial embodiments, his intention was for them to give out his mind and body to the neighbors, the people, the nation and the whole of humanity. They were doomed, because they did not know this.

Now when you stand before the Lord or before the Father, you will feel the request, "Oh, my beloved son! I am giving you these words, so cherish them and become God's beloved son!"

Some of you will also feel, "Oh, my beloved sons and daughters! Become the substantial temple in which the Father can dwell during your lifetime!" Accordingly, you must feel that only the Father is the origin of your life. Only the Father is the origin of your love.

Do not despair because you do not have any friends, family or companion. If you have become someone who, as the substantial body of the Father, is immersed inside the heart of the Father's love and life and who lives according to the will of the heavenly principles, please do not despair, because the words of the Father are with you. Even if we suffer many ordeals as we are driven about today, we must persevere. This is because we endure our hardships for the sake of the people and for the world.

Now if there are those who, feeling the torment of heaven and earth, pray and overcome the hardships that pierce into their bones, then they will become the friends of Jesus, friends of the people, and friends of the world. In this way they will become the masters of this world.

The problem is whether we stand inside God or outside God. God wishes to fulfill His hopes through our hearts. Therefore, everything in our lives, every place that we reside, all the injustice we suffer must be done for the sake of the Father. Even if our love is cut off, even if we are deprived of material things and friends, if we have the relationship that is for the sake of the Father, then we will not have any worry. More than the love of the earth, the life of the earth, and the people of the earth, if we have the faith of the Father, the life of the Father, and the love and hope of the Father, then no desire of ours will go unfulfilled. If all that belongs to the Father is with us, we can become substantial sons who can represent the many lives on this earth.

### **We Must Feel Our Oneness With God**

More than anyone else, you are shedding tears for the sake of the people. You are leading a life in which you must look back and shed tears. However, since you now have come to understand the will of the Father which asks you to stand as the embodiment of His hope, faith and love, you must fulfill this mission. These Korean people do not have friends among themselves whom they can trust. Moreover, they do not have the one true family where they can settle down for life. What must you leave behind for this people? You must leave faith for the people who cannot believe, a family for the people who do not have families and love for this pitiful people who have no one upon which to rely.

When you possess this kind of heart, you will feel that Jesus' situation in the Garden of Gethsemane is our own situation. In other words, his situation is our situation today, and it is the situation of our ancestors who lived through the course of history for the sake of the will of the heavenly principles. Therefore, you must now receive historical persecution and overcome it. No matter what kind of Satan you fight with, you must triumph 100 percent.

You must overcome whatever realm of death you are in. Crossing through that world of death, you must be able to head toward the blessed land of Canaan. You must be able to cling to the Father and share with Him the sorrow of His 6,000 years. You must clear up the

mistakes of Adam and Eve. Possessing the heart of Heaven, you must be able to receive glory on behalf of the Father. God has been traveling the path of sorrow, determined to pass through the path of thorns. When you are driven out, you must endure through it by beholding the Father, who is concerned about you. You must be grateful to Him for giving you a day when He embraces you.

The time when we can believe in our heads has passed. Now you must become the incarnations of faith who can believe with your minds and bodies. You must understand Jesus, who has come alive, but the time when you understand with your head has passed. The time has come when you must understand through your minds and bodies. You must comprehend through your minds and bodies that the substantial body of Jesus represents the faith, life and love of God.

Therefore, if you say "Left," then the providential history of God, which represents the history of the heavenly principles, should be able to say "Left." If you say "Right," then God's life should be able to say "Right." If you say "Stop," then God should be able to say "Stop." The grief of God is having lost the person and the family who can bring this to pass. You must not shed tears over your own sorrow. One day you will feel God wiping the tears off your eyes. Do not complain that you have suffered injustices. God probably already knows about that, too.

Contrary to your assumption that the Father has left you, you are standing in front of the Father. Contrary to your assumption that you do not know the love of God, your body is already deep inside the love of God. When you come to realize that, you will feel that the Father is your father. The Father that you will come to know is not the God of faith who is bound to concepts. He is your real father whom you can experience substantially, whom you can experience in the sphere of your life.

In the same way that Jesus prayed, "My Father, if it is possible, please let this cup pass from me. But not as I will but as the Father wills" (Matthew 26:39), you must stand in a serious position and feel that you have become one with the Father.

When you do that, the faith, life of hope, and love of hope will become harmonized in you. When you move, all things will move. When you go, all people will follow you. When you enter this state, all things will feel joy from you. You will hear what others do not hear, see what others do not see, know what others do not know, and experience what others do not experience.

### **To Become True Sons and Daughters Who Can Attend the Father**

This is the way that people who are to attend the Father in the original Garden of Eden should be. However, you have to understand that we are fallen people who cannot sense this. Thus, we must represent the 6,000-year history, the 2.4 billion persons of humanity, and the countless lives of the many generations. Placing yourself before the Father and clinging to



His heart of agony over 6,000 years, you must pledge, "We will take responsibility for the distressed heart of the Father. Please entrust to us all Your worries, sorrow and pain. We will become the filial sons and patriots who can comfort the Father, who has exerted Himself for 6,000 years." Have you ever called out to the Father and appealed to Him with this earnestness and urgency? If you have not, then you have to repent.

When we look back at our own life of faith, we can see that although God came seeking us, He did not look for us as individuals. You have to sense this. God loved us not to love only us, but to love the whole of heaven and earth. He called us not to benefit us centering on ourselves, but for the sake of heaven and earth nor was His trust merely for our own sake. His loving us and trying to raise us up as the embodiments of life are not for our own sake; it is for the sake of the whole universe. Therefore, you have to realize that your minds and bodies are not eternally yours.

Have you ever offered gratitude before the will after receiving the grace of Heaven? Before you rejoice, you must first shed tears. "I am happy, yet how are all the people on the earth? I am rising, yet the glory of Heaven is not being revealed. How will this glory of Heaven be revealed before all people?" You have to think about these things. You are not to rejoice or be merry alone. You have to understand that the universal providence of God remains, and revolves around you as the mediator.

When God relates with us, He completely forgets His own dignity as the Master of heaven and earth. God is associating with you, who are inside the realm of Satan today, with the faith, life and love of heaven and earth. You must not forget this. You must understand the wishes of God and bring to pass the will of God's faith, life and love. By doing so, you must cause the flame of eternal love and life to be ignited. You have to be able to sense this each moment in the realm of your life. You have to realize that the mission to attend the Father and pioneer the path of ordeals rests with humankind, who came from fallen descendants. Therefore, now after you fight all battles and defeat all enemies, you must offer bows of victory to the Father. Your bodies and minds must become His peaceful resting place.

Having done this, you must rekindle the memory of having caused sorrow to the Father at the time of the creation of the world and be able to say, "As You relate with me, please feel the joy that You would have felt if You were relating with unfallen Adam. Father! Please claim back the will that You lost because of the fall of Adam." You have to remember that only when you can do that can you become sons and daughters of the Father who can say, "Oh, Father! We welcome You."

## **Prayer**

*Beloved Father, You have sought us out by sending many righteous prophets and patriots and by sending Jesus. You have built a foundation in our hearts. Now we know that the unfinished will calls us to realize the will of the Father with our bodies. We ourselves must fulfill the will of the Father through our families and must establish all things before the*

*Father. Father, please be with us.*

*We know that the construction of the Kingdom of Heaven, where You dwell in us, is not the whole of the Father's will. We know that we have the responsibility to also build the substantial Kingdom of Heaven, where the Father can dwell inside the realm of all things. We realize that when the Father sees that those of us who must take charge of this universal responsibility are still inside the fallen world, He feels worried and anxious about our future path. Please guide us, inadequate and weak as we may be, so that You can hold onto us and allow us to have eternal life.*

*If the Father guides us, we will not despair. We will not collapse. Beloved Father, we sincerely wish that by allowing us to defeat the enemy Satan for the purpose of possessing the life and glory of the Father, You will guide us to become the brave soldiers of Heaven who can build the individuals, the church, the nation, the world and the Kingdom of Heaven that the Father can direct.*

*Now we ardently wish You to guide us to become sons and daughters who, feeling the heart of the Father in our hearts and sensing the life of the Father within our bodies, can establish the realm of all things before the Father. Requesting earnestly that You will allow the happy news to be heard by the countless numbers of humanity today, we pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

# REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON SPEAKS ON

## To Whom Do You Belong?

Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
March 16, 1958

[John 15:1-27](#)

### Prayer

*We know that the ideology of creation does not seek only certain specially chosen individuals; it seeks all humanity. Father, You have been working hard, seeking the humanity of this earth! When we think about how the providential will remains to establish the whole universe upon the ideology of goodness, we pray that You will allow us to become the fertilizer for the fulfillment of the will; that we can give even a little bit of help to the Father.*

*Please allow us to understand in this hour that the sorrow of the Father was not caused by the things created on the earth. It is because there is no person who can realize the Father's ideology of creation on His behalf. Please allow us now to pour out all of our heart and effort to fight for the sake of the will. Please allow us to understand that You are the Creator who made all things of the creation. You have been toiling infinitely for our sake.*

*Please allow us to understand that those who cannot comprehend the heart of the Father cannot comprehend the life of the Father. Those who cannot experience the heart of the Father cannot understand the situation of the Father. Beloved Father, we pray ardently that You will allow us to come to that realization, even in this hour today. You are sad as You look down upon those of us who cannot accompany You in our hearts.*

*Please allow our hearts to become totally one with the Father's will. Guide our lives so that we can live like the Father's friend and become someone whom the Father can govern.*

*We know that Jesus was the person who emerged with the will of God in his heart, for the sake of the chosen people. Please let us realize that, although people are the way they were when they were created and all things are the same as when they were created, the anguish of the Father is not being able to find substantial people in whom He can reside. Beloved Father, please sanctify our minds and bodies so that You can dwell within us. Allow us to become that kind of person. Loving Father, we ardently wish that in this way You can guide*

*us to become the forerunners of the new era who realize the ideology of creation.*

*We know that You work with the same love today as at the time of Jesus and will do so in the future. Father of love, please allow us to experience, at this moment, the grieving heart of Jesus. Moreover, Father of love, we earnestly wish that You will allow us to possess the heart of love which has the capacity to love everything on the earth. Allow us to take after the nature of the Father, who can embrace and love all of humanity.*

*Father, we know that even now there are many children of Yours who are scattered all across the countryside, being driven out and chased around. Please take care of them. Help them to possess the heart that can deny everything they have and struggle for the sake of the will of the Father alone. We sincerely wish that the Father will lead us with love, so that we may become sons and daughters who can penetrate through any path of sorrow or path of the cross and march forward on the path of life.*

*You are the one who caused us to possess the tormented heart that others do not understand. Father, please comfort our hearts, and counsel us through our bodies. In this way, Father of love, we hope that You will let us become the sons and daughters who can defend the last battlefield of the last days and receive the full submission of Satan after winning the victory.*

*Although the individuals who have gathered here may all be different, we know that their hearts toward the will must become one. Their bodies must become united for the sake of the will. If there are some elements in us that violate the Father's will, then Father of love, please liquidate them.*

*I am going to convey the Father's words now. Father of love, I sincerely wish that You will allow the listeners to become the sons and daughters who can reveal everything frankly before the Father's heart and repent after analyzing themselves.*

*Father, in this hour, people have gathered with many different wounds in their hearts. Father, the ruler of hearts, please soothe the wounded ones. If there is something unacceptable in our hearts, please cleanse them. Father of love, we hope that You will help us to always reflect upon whether we have some condition for Satan's invasion. If there are some such conditions, then please protect us with Your consuming eyes so that we can remove them.*

*Father, I want to convey the words now. Let the heart of the speaker and the heart of the listener not become divided into two. Even in this hour, Satan is looking for a gap. Father of love, please allow this to be an hour when we can move and be in harmony like one group of friends centering on the will of the Father.*

*Father, please have pity on the thirty million people and all humanity upon this earth. We sincerely wish that You will claim back the indemnity conditions of restoration that all spirits in the spirit world demand.*

*Sincerely requesting once more that You protect the lonesome members throughout the countryside with equal grace, we pray all the words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

In this hour I will speak to you on the topic *"To Whom Do You Belong?"* All the people who live on earth claim that they are living for some purpose. On the surface, our life might seem to begin and end centering on us. However, if we think again, the life that one seems to live for oneself has many trials, agonies, griefs and sorrow. You have probably experienced this in your own life.

Moreover, you have probably felt in your own life that when someone lives only for the sake of himself alone, his life is filled with sin and sorrow. When someone forgets himself and lives a life of denying himself, he can overcome any kind of difficulty.

### **The Condition of Existence for All Living Beings**

If we delve more deeply into the sphere of the original nature, we will not be able to deny that our minds and bodies are not our own. The things of creation might seem to be the masters of the whole world of creation and the universe, but if you think more deeply, you cannot deny that they belong to the Creator.

For example, it is easy to think that the owner of this earth is the earth itself. Yet no one can deny that this earth belongs to the universe. Although it is easy to think that all existing things on the earth are their own masters and came into existence on their own, no one can deny that they cannot exist outside their relationship with the earth.

Similarly, when you examine all existing things, you will find that from the big things to the small things, all are in inseparable relationships. Even when you examine the earth, you can understand that this earth cannot exist by itself. In other words, when it operates according to the laws of nature based on inseparable relationships, it can then obtain the conditions to exist as the earth. If we acknowledge that there is a cause, the Creator, then we cannot deny that this universe came into being because of the Creator God, the earth came into being because of the universe, and all things that exist on the earth came into being because of the earth.

Who is the ultimate source of all things that exist on the earth today? In other words, who is the parent of humankind? You will not be able to deny that it is the earth. Who is the parent of the earth? You will not be able to deny that it is the universe. Yet it is a fact that there is still no explanation for the question of who is the parent or ultimate cause of the universe.

Although all things exist as the fruits of a causal process linked to a parent-like relationship, they attain satisfaction only in the world of results. This is the historical and practical contradiction.

Should there ultimately be some solution for all things in the universe and for you who are in this situation? At the end of history a person must appear who can give answers to all these questions, a person of character who can go forward toward the universe after becoming the one substantial embodiment who can represent the ideology of the Gospel. You have to understand that if such a person does not emerge, we cannot conclude that God

has been leading the providence, centering on humankind.

If you feel you are the ones who are governing this visible world of all things today, the so-called masters of all things, then this is a misunderstanding. Your bodies are not yours. Your minds are not yours. If someone asks you what evidence there is that they are yours, you will be stuck and will not be able to answer.

If this problem is solved, then this will become a historical beginning point. At the same time, it will become the solution point, based upon which all problems can be solved. However, humankind on earth today has completely forgotten this problem, as they casually go about their lives.

God mourns more grievously over the fact that people have become like this, than He does over having lost the universe. Therefore, if there is someone who can feel and experience the heart of God, then the fundamental providence of religion will begin from that person. You have to understand that the path to find God again will be pioneered from there. In the same way that all earthly things consider the earth and Heaven, the Creator, as their parents, your existence is not limited to yourself either.

Have you ever felt that the earth is your parent? Our bodies have been constructed with all elements of the earth. We cannot deny that the earth is our origin. However, people often forget the earth is embracing them. Now that you have learned that the earth is the parent of materials, you must go one step further and understand that there is a parent who gave you birth as a being of character.

### **The Structure and Value of Human Beings and the Standard of Life**

What were human beings created as? The reason that God created men with soil, water and air was for the sake of establishing us as having all material elements. We are the substantial hyung sang who can represent the ideology of Heaven. Because people have been created through this ideology, if there is no element within human beings that can harmonize them with the divine nature of God, then according to the principles of creation, there cannot be any ideal, hope or desire in people.

When God created man, He molded the physical body as the combination of the material elements that can connect with all materials. Into that physical body, He blew the spirit that would govern the physical body.

In the same way materials have relationships that link them to the earth and the universe, to manifest the nature of existence, people also have to recognize and believe that the earth is their parent. Furthermore, they must realize that Heaven, the Subject of all ideology, is the ultimate Parent. You have to understand this clearly.

What is a human being? A human being is one who was created and molded as the one body in which the substantial body which represents all material (physical body) and the

substantial body which represents all spiritual relationships (spirit) are joined. Because human beings have this kind of value, they can rejoice before the Creator; they can offer a full bow to the Creator and sing praise to the Creator. Similarly, although people themselves are extremely minute beings, they have a universal value that can reveal the glory of Heaven on behalf of the whole universe. Moreover, God longs for them to become perfected in this value. Therefore, you must not have the desire to elevate yourself and assert something about yourself. If you make assertions when your body is not yours and your mind is not yours, history will not forgive you. You probably know well that in the past, such individuals, races and nations came to ruin.

Because you must inevitably walk this path, God has been revealing the way of goodness and pointing out the direction of goodness. He has been guiding history in this way until now. In the era of the clan society, people lived centering on the customs of the clan. In the national era, they lived centering on nationalism or the doctrine of the nation. Today, transcending the level of the nation, they have been living centering on an ideology on the world level.

This is not to end here. Ultimately, people must live for the sake of the providential will, centered on the heavenly way. Those who pursue their own doctrines or the doctrines of their nations will surely be shattered.

When you think about this, where can you find the realm of stability? You probably will not be able to easily find the realm of repose, where you can feel joy and satisfaction on your own. You will not be able to find the realm where you can step forward before the world of creation as the representative of God. However, this is the common goal which humanity has been pursuing.

Your minds must face the heavenly nature and your bodies must face all things. Have you ever entered the realm where you can confidently say that all existing beings belong to you? Can you say, not only to the people of the earth but also to all the spirits in the spirit world, that they belong to you?

When you think about this, indemnity will fall upon those who are arrogant and boast about something they have when this is not really the case. Those who elevate something about themselves in order to brag or assert their own doctrines will surely perish.

If you cannot deny these facts, then the question of what standard you should base your life upon will become important for you.

### **The Teaching of Religion for the Sake of Restoring the Parent-Child Relationship**

Originally, if human beings had not fallen, they could have stood in the object position to Heaven, possessing the value of goodness. However, because of the fall, the relationship with the good Parent has been severed. After that, people traveled the path of sorrow. Even if they must climb over the hill of death, they must restore this severed relationship.

How will they forge the tie? This relationship is not bound up with some doctrine or assertion on the world level; nor is it bound up with some national ideology or with some institution in society. It must be inside your mind. Therefore, you must understand that if your mind is not connected with the True Parent, even if this world was to become a world of happiness and goodness, it would not have even the slightest relationship with you.

However, your desires today have transcended themselves and are moving toward the nation or the world. Although it is probably precious to have this kind of desire for possession, what is more important? First, recognizing that you belong to the eternal and unchanging subject. Next, you must satisfy the universal desire. If there is such a person, there will not be any power or authority on earth that can strike him. However, people today have failed to think about this. What use is there for people who cannot insist upon their genuine value to attain all things and rule the universe?

If there is some doctrine or assertion that reveals the universal ideology, it is religion. There is no doctrine or assertion that surpasses religion. Religion began based on the relationship in which we can say that the invisible Creator is our Father and that we are His sons and daughters. It began based on the inseparable parent-child relationship and its value. Accordingly, true religion does not remain only in the state of merely having dominion over people. It looks ahead toward the nation of the future, the world of the future, and the cosmos. It has been progressing toward the purpose of unity, which the earth and humankind, created by the ideal of the Creator, have been trying to attain through the relationship of the four position foundation.

Because religion sought this in order to restore it, religion has stressed the master-servant relationship until now. Moreover, it has been building orderly relationships based on such things as which is first and which is last. This is the way of the heavenly principles.

Where, then, does evil begin? Evil began by escaping from the orderly relationships centered on the heavenly principles. Thus, to establish the one standard based upon which Heaven can say that you belong to the whole universe, to the Creator and to yourself, Heaven has been working hard until now.

Do you want to become the center of the future? Any center in the human world which has been established without relationship to God cannot last. Do you want to become the center of the people? Even if you have become the center of the people, because you are fallen, you will one day be frustrated. Even if you once stood confidently before the world, you will be frustrated. This is the reason that all those who are trying to walk the path of religion, the path of the way, are taught to abandon everything. However, it will not always be thus.

As fallen people walk the course of goodness, they have to pass through unspeakable vicissitudes and a course of revolution and conflict. Because people must pass through this kind of course, God told them to abandon everything, because He knows that anyone will be destroyed if they lean toward some doctrine and are bound to it.



This is the reason that when Christianity emerged on this earth, they received indescribable persecution. In every period, individuals and people raised by Heaven were unwelcome. When Jesus went forward with the Gospel of the New Testament, he was harassed on the national and world levels. Furthermore, from the time of Jesus until now, there has not been a people who did not persecute Christianity. To establish the Christian ideology on the earth, God did not tolerate it when some policy or ideology of a nation was not in accordance with what Jesus advocated.

### **The Individual, Family, Nation and World Which God Must Possess**

Because Jesus could not possess the people, the nation and the world that he should have, God has been exerting Himself until now to claim them back. Who is going to accomplish that will? Heaven and earth will not accomplish it. You must do it yourselves.

Because God could not at once claim back the whole universe, He first worked to find one person. This was the effort to find Noah during the 1,600-year period after the fall of Adam. Although God had to raise Noah due to Adam's mistake, because Noah could not fulfill his responsibility toward the will either, God's will was prolonged for 400 more years. Through Abraham and Isaac, at the time of Jacob, God found the one individual and family.

Centering on that family of Jacob, God led the Israelites through the course of Egypt. God lifted up Moses to lead the Israelites. However, when Jesus came to recover the nation of Israel centering on the people, he could not claim it back as his own and died without establishing it as Heaven's. What then happened to the chosen people of Israel? They became scattered all over the world. God worked to establish the course of the New Testament providence, from the time of Jesus' death until today. He tried to construct a people and a nation centered on God, which Jesus had tried to recover. He tried to build a world where the ideology of cosmic heaven could be in full operation. Because this kind of foundation was not laid, the Christians who believe in Jesus today still must find and establish the ideology of a nation. However, they are ignorant of this.

What does Jesus demand in today's era? Because the Israelites, whom Heaven raised through 4,000 years of toil were lost, Jesus hopes that Christianity today can cope with the mission of the second Israel, representing the Israelites. However, you must realize that Christians are ignorant of this.

When you think about yourselves, as you are moving toward the heavenly nature, you will discover that you are miserable. Because people failed to convey the way of the heavenly nature correctly, there is no family, society, people, nation or world that can connect with the way of the heavenly nature. You must reflect upon being in this kind of situation.

Because restoring all of this is your ultimate purpose, Heaven has hoped that before you achieve it, you will not rely too strongly upon something else. In other words, He does not want you to put yourself under some group or doctrine. Therefore, it is your fate to take this

to heart as you move forward.

When you ask whether your body has become capable of representing the earth, the people and eternal life, you will not be able to answer in the affirmative. Therefore, you must not assert that you belong to yourself. As Jacob had seventy relatives centered on his twelve children, you must form a family in which God can dwell. Your family must belong to the nation over which God can rule, and that nation must belong to the world over which God can rule. Furthermore, even all the spirits of the spirit world must belong to the realm of ideology that God governs.

Clearly you must understand from what position and situation you have been chosen. You must reflect upon the position from which you have carried on your ideology, desires and actions. By doing so, you must clearly understand what situation you are in before the whole will of the heavenly principles, before the whole providential will of the creation.

God's providential will for Christianity is for the sake of finding individuals who can bring joy to God; finding families God can govern, and forming a heavenly people by joining those families together. The chosen people of Israel should have completed the responsibility to realize this will, but when they were torn apart, God mobilized the Christians of the world and has been building the second Israel. Therefore, the Christians of the whole world must unite into one to usher in the one day they can take the offensive toward the evils of this earth, the day of the last judgment which Christianity speaks about.

### **To Become the Possession of God**

Those who have become completely united with the heavenly will and have won the recognition of Heaven, and those who have had mysterious experiences probably understand this. They will feel God recognizing that they are His. At the same time, they will see all things bowing their heads toward them. Human beings today do not realize that on the day that all things of the creation recognize that you are the son of God and the possession of God, the countless spirits of the spirit world, as well as all things of the earth, will bow their heads in praise. If God and all things can recognize someone, then those with a true conscience can also be in harmony before them.

You can have the sense of your position and existence, but you must abandon all sense of possession. You must think that you will represent the will of all things, the will of humanity, and the will of the heavenly principles. Those who realize that they are marching forward with this ideology are the so-called enlightened people. To walk that path of enlightenment, you cannot possess all the things you want on earth, do all the things you want, and enjoy all the things you want in your life.

If you truly want to establish the value of existence based on the heavenly principles, you must first be able to deny yourself mercilessly. You must be determined to go forward with the enmity to mercilessly fight against your family, society and this sinful world. That does not mean you are to use brute force. You must attack sin with service and sacrifice.

Traveling through this kind of course, Heaven has been battling silently for the long period of 6,000 years.

Now that you have come to know that God, the Creator, has been working hard to reclaim human beings in this manner, what must you do? You must become someone who can be in harmony as the possession of the universe, all people, and all things of creation. You must be taken as the possession of God. What must you do to become the possession of God? You must first learn to feel that God, the Creator who created all things, is our Father. By doing so, you must understand that the Creator God is our Father who, as the eternal, unchanging and Absolute Being, has been exerting Himself to restore the inseparable parent-child relationship since the time of the creation of the world.

If our physical parents gave us flesh and blood, then what kind of parent is the Creator? He is our eternal and unchanging spiritual True Parent. He is the Parent of our minds and the True Parent of our spirit, who gives us eternal life. Human principles have taught us, until now, that we must look up to and be filial toward our flesh and blood parents. Because there has been no law concerning the Creator of the heavenly principles, the human principles and the heavenly principles have been going their own separate ways. Therefore, there had to be someone who advocated the way of the heavenly True Parent, the Creator God, who can represent both the human principles and the heavenly principles. This person is Jesus.

When Jesus came to the earth, he said that the Creator was his Father and that he was one with Him. He advocated this with the content of the unity of couples and the unity of parent and child. Advocating the way of sons and daughters of filial piety toward the heavenly principles is greater than any other advocacy.

### **The Reason Jesus Could Become the Messiah**

You who believe in Jesus today are living in the last chapter of history. However, countless courses of revolution have been passed through to reach this far in the process. The norms and customs centered on individuals or clans were shattered when a greater group of people came onto the scene. The course of history has been such that individual nations have been absorbed into bigger and stronger nations by the providence which pursues the unification of the whole.

There is only one earth, there is only one human race, and there is only one God, so God has been toiling to realize the one day when these three can sit together and rejoice. God's intention is not to give directions with the authority of a leader nor is it to predominate, based on His personal desires.

God has been relating to humankind for 6,000 years with a heart that surpasses that which parents have toward their children. God's history of toils in relationship to humanity has been His attempt to find the one day when people can demonstrate filial piety toward Him, which exceeds that which is given to physical parents and call Him "Father." However, people today are not aware of this fact.

If you pray with this kind of thought in your heart, you will not need many prayers. With the words "Heavenly Father!" alone, you can feel the heart of the Father who has been working for thousands of years. You will also feel that God traveled through the course of conflict, throughout the 6,000-year history, for the sake of finding you.

Therefore, if God wants to call you "My beloved son," you must be able to relate to God as a Father. You must feel the heart God possessed at the time of the creation, His broken heart due to the fall, and His heart which longs to save all the people of the world.

You are not to be satisfied and happy while looking at the providence of God toward you. If you feel the heart of the Father who is concerned about humanity confronting the evil left on the earth and reaching the destination of Canaan through all kinds of tribulations, then if you call out to the beloved Father, that one word can penetrate through the whole historical will.

When you pray today, you frequently call out, "My Father who is in heaven," yet in this world there are many people who are defiling that Father's name. We have to understand that contained in the word "Father" are the cries of the prophets who have come and gone through an altar of blood over these 6,000 years. Contained in that word is the crucifixion. We have to understand that the infinite agonies and the miserable historical bonds of the prophets and patriots are manifested in that word.

Therefore, if you have come to realize that this Creator is the Father who has an inseparable relationship with you, then no matter how powerful Satan might be, he can never snatch you away. No matter how scary the fires of hell might be, such a person will not be melted.

Why did Jesus become the Messiah? In the same way that the conviction of the rightness of filial piety can represent the history of human principles, Jesus was determined to represent the heavenly principles, even at the cost of abandoning the human principles. Unconcerned about whether he perished or prospered, not thinking about his own honor, Jesus served God, the Creator of all things, as his Father.

Jesus was not welcomed in his family, and he was mistreated by his relatives. He was not welcomed by John the Baptist's group, and he was ostracized by the religious leaders. The Israelites charged him as a traitor. However, because he understood his mission to alleviate the Father's bitter heart of grief, bound up in history, Jesus abandoned everything. Even if people turned their backs on him, he did not despair. This is how Jesus became qualified to become the Messiah. Jesus had a heart that no one in the history of humanity had ever possessed; the feelings of his heart for the sake of God pierced more deeply into his flesh and bones than his feelings for his own relatives.

Therefore, when all people were opposing Jesus, as God stood in the position to end the 4,000-year history, He forgot all about His dignity and was able to shed tears, clinging to Jesus. Although countless prophets and patriots had come in the 4,000 years of prior history, Jesus was the only one who truly understood the heart of God.

Jesus showed humanity the laws of the heavenly principles in his life course. When Jesus

stood in the position where his body and blood were linked to the heart that could call God "Father," and when he perceived that all things long to make a heavenly relationship with people who are searching for God, Jesus felt indescribable torment.

### **True Children of God: the Heirs of the Heart**

Therefore, humanity today must feel the heart felt when Jesus and God met in one moment in time to bring an end to the 4,000-year history. Yet humanity today is not even thinking about this. When Jesus was praying in the garden of Gethsemane in blood and sweat, his heart was unspeakably sorrowful as he thought about the betraying people and the faithless altar. He tried to represent the worldwide dispensation.

As you can see, because Jesus' heart of love toward God was greater than the opposition of the religion, the people, the nation and the world, he could possess all the heart that one can feel as a human being and all the heart that God possessed. As a result, he could walk the path to Golgotha with confidence.

Therefore, if you pray today with the same heart as that of Jesus who prayed, "My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt" (Matthew 26:39), none of you will go to hell. However, there was no one who understood Jesus' heart of love. Consequently, Jesus left behind the terms "bride and bridegroom" on this earth.

Why is Mary Magdalene remembered in Christianity? Why is it that her name has been passed down through many generations in memory? Jesus said it should be so. At that time, who would have tolerated a lowly woman pouring 300 denarii worth of aromatic oil on the feet of a bachelor and wiping it with her hair? Why did Jesus say that the name Mary Magdalene would be remembered wherever the Gospels were taught? The disciples laughed at him, Judas Iscariot protested, and everyone opposed him on this. He spoke these words because, more than his beloved disciples or countless other people, the actions of Mary Magdalene in that hour set the condition of having offered all of her heart and effort.

When Jesus died on the cross, the disciples who had followed him all ran away. However, Mary Magdalene and the mother of Jesus went to visit Jesus' tomb. They had families, a husband, and the Jewish customs centered on the peculiar Old Testament mentality. However, disregarding all of these, unconcerned about social dignity or honor, they went to visit the tomb of a deceased bachelor Jesus. This is how Mary Magdalene could meet the resurrected Jesus.

Where will the heavenly judgment be determined? You should not brag because you have made many contributions and efforts for Heaven. It is not decided by that. The only thing that counts is when the heart of God and the heart of Jesus are experienced in your body and bear fruit. When this becomes an inseparable relationship with God and Jesus, this alone will be the condition of eternal immortality.

When you consider this, what should humanity do today? Although it is good to pursue the

words of truth that can link you with God and pursue spiritual experiences, more important, you must build a relationship of love through which you can dwell deep inside the heart of God. You must build a relationship of heart and love with Jesus. When you do that, you can stand as the bride of Jesus and the sons and daughters of God.

Today, however, we are a sad people. The thirty million Korean people should become the Israelites, but we have failed to do so. No matter how many churches there may be in this society, there is no church of God. No matter how many people of faith there are, we have come to realize that they are not the sons and daughters of God. Therefore, what must emerge on this earth? There must emerge on the earth the sons and daughters of God who can save this people. There must be a church of God. A people of God must emerge. Accordingly, if a way opens on the path of tears and the path of abandonment, through which we can become the sons of God, we must offer gratitude for that.

In the 400-year period of the Egyptian captivity, the purpose of which was to build a people, the Israelite clans set the one standard and ideology centered on Heaven. By uniting as a people, they passed through a period of unchanging faith. Only after that were they finally able to usher in the one day of hope. Similarly, you are in the same position. You must feel deep in the core of your bones that you are living in a land similar to Egypt today. Therefore, you must now possess the heart of Moses. He carried on the battle, with a heart of enmity, toward the palace of the Pharaoh that overlooked the chosen Israelites. Moses did not change his determination for one day, even as he was struggling through the forty-year course in the Midian wilderness.

### **The Responsibility Toward the Three Great Parents**

What must you do to endure through a long period of time? It is not enough with some truth or some doctrine. You must look upon the people representing the heart of Heaven. You must possess the heart of Jesus, who prayed for the sake of the people and the church and for the sake of reversing the decline of the nation of Israel. Having done that, hand-in-hand like the early church, you have to forget your situation and dignity and go forward on behalf of Heaven. When you do that, the people will come alive.

Although Jesus wanted to curse the opposing Israelites, because he sensed the heart of God, who had been persevering for 4,000 years in His providence, he was able to wish them blessings instead. In other words, he was able instead to shed tears and pray for the sake of his enemies in the garden of Gethsemane and on the hill of Calvary, the hill of the cross.

How could Paul who had Roman citizenship and abided by all the customs and laws of that nation abandon his reputation, the Judaism in which he believed and all of his knowledge, and stand in the position of being driven out? This was because Paul understood Jesus' great heart of love. Therefore, though he did not have any place upon which to rely, no place to rest his body and, even when he was being swept around by a strong storm, he forgot his own comfort and spread the words of Jesus.

The apostle Paul did not fulfill his portion of responsibility by virtue of his character. You have to understand that he had the one standard which others did not possess, the one standard which could link him with the heart of Jesus Christ who appeared in place of God's love. Therefore, he could become the apostle Paul. No matter how much knowledge and money one has, these cannot achieve it. Therefore, you also must live centered on the heavenly laws. Your minds and bodies must move toward that direction.

We cannot escape our relationships with the three great parents of Heaven, the earth and people. How are we going to pay back the debt for their grace? Until now, humanity, people and citizens who were in debt, all perished. Because the providence to seek and establish this ideology remains, material fortune on the world level is coming toward humankind today. The time is near when all things will strike humankind. The reason is that humans have forgotten their position and committed sins before all things, before the world, and humanity in the last days. Therefore, the will of restoration through indemnity remains.

Consequently, people must emerge who can step over and rise above material suffering. Apostles must emerge who can connect with the love of God, as in the early days of the church.

The advanced nation of America is operating according to democratic ideas; but if it advocates the supremacy of materialism, then it will be struck by materials. The time has come when we must think about a way to use these materials for the entire human race. Nations like America must assist other nations. However, if they help others for the sake of attaining some selfish benefit, then the heavenly principles will not tolerate it.

To realize this ideology, humanity has passed through a democratic economic society and is progressing toward an economic society of the original material culture. Accordingly, people must set the substantial standard that can advocate the original value of materials and represent the original ideology so that they can attain the form where materials, humankind and Heaven can join as one.

### **The Tradition of the Citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven**

As we fathom all the lives of faith today, clearly we must not have faith that is subordinate to material things. If there is such a religious group, then God will mobilize people of conscience to revise it. Such a time is approaching. We are entering the time when we must correct the mentality of those who neglect the heavenly principles and are insisting on their own way.

Because the earth is one, it must also have consciousness and a purpose for existence. Because the earth is a created thing, it must have one master. This one master is none other than God. Therefore, as long as God exists, the world that can operate under the one ideology will surely be accomplished.

There must emerge a unified perspective on the universe which can dominate all thought. If the ideology centered on the actual existence of God cannot govern the human world and

cannot build the parent-child relationship with humanity, then this amounts to God failing to fulfill His responsibility as the parent of this earth and humanity. Therefore, there must come one day when all things revolve around the one center, when the earth revolves around the ideology of the universe, and when humankind moves centering on one doctrine.

Today many people are boasting, "I am such and such a person," or "I am a citizen of such a nation." Americans today are bragging that they are the citizens of a great nation. However, this will not last forever. America is existing for its own sake; it does not know that it must live for the sake of other nations. This is the same as the Greek civilization of the past that did not realize it existed for the sake of Rome nor did Rome know that its international civilization existed for the sake of modern civilization through England. Therefore, the American people must understand that they must work not only for the sake of their nation, but also for the sake of other nations. Nonetheless, most Americans are ignorant of this. Even in this situation some of the people have the mentality that the situation in which they must work for the sake of the heavenly principles is a fortune among misfortunes.

Therefore, you must now represent the heavenly nature and go forward toward the providence of the world with new weapons. Although material civilizations have dominated humankind and doctrines based on human reason have dominated the world, this is not the end. The time will certainly come when a doctrine will appear somewhere on earth that can connect with the heavenly nature, Jesus and the heavenly ideology.

However, today we do not have any doctrine, and our nation is not an advanced nation on the world level. However, if this people can offer the cosmic heart of God, which will remain until the end as the possession of God, if they can feel the ideology which the whole of humanity depends upon and hopes for and can be manifested as Godism, then you must not despair.

You who have gathered in the Unification Church today, although you are sitting in a small church here, if you have felt the heart that when this is expanded, it can represent the world and the heavenly nature, then all problems will be solved. You can resolve anything. Because you are the children who must represent the will of God, you must become citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven who attend God as the master of this world. You must remember that you cannot deviate from the will of God in any place or time.

In the Bible verse that I read there were the following words: "There is no greater love than loving your enemies," and "Pray for the sake of your enemies." We must establish the laws Jesus advocated and the traditions in which the people of the eternal Father must take pride. What Jesus advocated is not limited only to that time; he advocated the laws of the heavenly principles which are needed for the restoration of humanity. Accordingly, if you want to become the sons and daughters of God, you must feel and possess the love of God. To do that, since God has been enduring for 6,000 years and has been fighting until now to find the sons and daughters of love, you must also carry on the fight.



## **The Nine Fruits of the Sacred Spirit**

If you want to call yourself Heaven's own, you must first enter the position of God, who sheds tears. You will feel what God has experienced through the tormenting course of history, and you will also shed tears. The same thing is true for the ears that are listening. You will not be able to swallow even one spoonful of rice you are eating. If you have become the people who can connect with the distressed heart of Heaven in this manner, then this people can live on. You have to understand that God is seeking this kind of person.

In the Bible, it is recorded about the nine fruits of the sacred spirit: love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control. (Gal. 5:22-23) These nine fruits of the sacred spirit are the standards of the nation that Heaven advocates, which God is constructing and trying to establish. They are the system of that society and the ideology of life. Have you ever felt this deep inside? If you have such a deeply felt conviction, you will feel the heart of Jesus, who had to close his mouth and persevere while clinging to the rock and facing Jerusalem, though he had many things he wanted to say.

You have entered the Unification Church today. You must not desire the Unification Church for your own sake. You have to understand that the reason we are here is for the sake of the people. The reason the people exist is for the sake of the world. The reason the world exists is for the sake of Heaven. Moreover, although you will exert yourself for the sake of this will and offer something before the altar, you have to understand that God is happier about someone worrying about the will. You have to also understand that, more than preparing a comfortable place for Jesus to sleep in and more than conducting a big and generous banquet for him, God and Jesus are happier about someone who is worrying about the heart of Jesus and shedding tears while holding onto the world.

Jesus wanted the twelve disciples to love the chosen people, forgetting themselves, more than he wanted them to serve him. The same thing was true of Moses, and it is also true of God.

Therefore, you must become filial sons and daughters, loyal subjects, and women of piety who feel a great shame which gives you no room for any excuses. You must feel how inadequate you are for not being able to insist that you will do something, and you must feel apologetic toward Heaven. You must carry on the battle so that you will not become the possession of the Father. If you can become this kind of person and go forward, then history will pass through the people, the nation and the world to cross over into the era of the cosmos.

Who can guarantee that the time will not come when Heaven will play the leadership role? As long as there is Heaven, there will surely come a time when Heaven must play the role of a leader. Because the one standard of human principles has not been set until today, the heavenly principles could not interfere. Yet on the day that the dignity of the heavenly principles is restored before humanity, humankind will have no way to escape from its

commands and laws.

The time like this is coming, yet people are ignorant of this. They must reflect upon themselves again. Having done so, passing through the gates of God's love, you must become capable and confident people who can say, "We believe in God absolutely," and become the true sons and daughters who can serve the Father.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**The Heart of Jesus Who Must Restore All Tasks**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
March 23, 1958**

**Prayer**

*Father, we have come to know that the historical course of fate lies before us, requiring us to fulfill the will of God no matter what. Therefore, please extend Your powerful hands.*

*Please let only the will of God fill our bodies and minds. If there is someone who is in charge of some heavenly mission on the earth, please let him not apply mere humanistic thought to understanding the will of Heaven. Please allow us to become sons and daughters who act only according to the flow of our minds. Please let us not become those who move their bodies first. Beloved Father, we earnestly wish and pray that You will allow this to be an hour when we can feel the glorious heart of the Father through our minds and bodies.*

*We have learned that when the laws of the heavenly way and the Father's ideology of resurrection come into a relationship with us, we can experience the heart of the Father, who has been guiding the providence throughout the course of history. Please allow us to possess the heart of love that can link us with the heart of the Father. Please allow us to understand the Father's heart of restoration.*

*Based upon that, please allow us to understand the heart of the Father, who is concerned about the earth. Beloved Father, we hope that since we are inadequate, You will grasp hold of us and awaken us in order to raise us as Your people.*

*Although we are as pitiful as beggars, we are trying to feel the Father's hands of infinite love and sing His praise. Therefore, Father, please direct us and work through us.*

*Today, we want to offer this hour to the will of the entire dispensation. Father, please get rid of our inadequacies. We sincerely hope for this. Having done that, please allow only the heart of the Father to settle in our minds. Please allow us to experience, through our bodies, all the historical hearts of the Father, so that we can shed tears of sorrow before You and be guided to attend You with utmost sincerity.*

*We immature ones who have been living inside the bosom of Satan will cut off all connections with Satan's environment. Therefore, Father, please look upon us with compassion in this hour. Moreover, please embrace this hour to express the power of love*

*and resurrection. Father, please manifest the concealed words to the sons and daughters who have gathered in this hour. Beloved Father, we ardently wish that, by casting aside all conditions of doubt, You will allow the grace of life to be expressed according to Your desire.*

*Beseeching You not to let the heart of the speaker and the heart of the listener be divided, and beseeching You to personally perform the works to make this an hour of grace, we offer all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

Today, in this hour, I will speak briefly upon the topic of "*The Heart of Jesus Who Must Restore All Tasks.*" As you have learned through the Principle, the 6,000 years of the providence of God was the history of restoration. You are also well aware that the purpose of the dispensational history of restoration is to find the people and the world of creation that were lost.

Moreover, you know well that this one purpose is for the sake of saving people. The reason the universe has value is that it has the potential to accomplish this one purpose.

The reason fallen people want the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven is because they are created that way by nature. When we look at ourselves, we can see that fortune and misfortune crisscross in our lives. Even in the infinite and eternal world, the Kingdom of Heaven of joy and the hell of misfortune all coexist because of the fall of humankind.

### **The Anguish of God Toward People and Jesus**

You know that the coexistence of the desired Kingdom of Heaven and undesirable hell is inevitable during the restoration of fallen people. God has created all things, and among them He molded and created humans in the image of His hyung sang. Accordingly, as God is eternal, people can enjoy eternity. When God feels joy, people can also feel joy. People were made to rejoice when God rejoices and mourn when God mourns. Yet among you today, there are many who are not even sure whether God exists. There are many who do not even think about when God is happy or sad.

Moreover, those who have lamented and toiled for Heaven and offered themselves as sacrifices have been enduring pains of indignation and injustice, even as they sacrificed themselves. People living on earth today cannot even imagine these things.

Who understands the heart of God, who could not abandon people even as He endured through the long history? It was not just once or twice that people betrayed Heaven. Humankind betrayed Heaven many millions of times throughout the long period of 6,000 years. Therefore, we, the descendants of these ancestors, are so shameful before Heaven we cannot even raise our heads; yet those who feel this are few indeed.

The agony of God since the fall of man has been how to allow people to experience His actual existence and His historical heart. Therefore, God chose Noah and Moses and raised them. Furthermore, God finally raised one person, Jesus, after passing through 4,000 years

of a historical course. Jesus was the one person who could reveal the internal and external situation and heart of the Father, who had been clinging to the will of the providence of restoration and had been exerting Himself.

Jesus was someone governed only by God. He consulted with God alone. He was the one who understood the internal love and heart of God most clearly. What situation does the fall of humankind refer to? The fall was not understanding the situation of God. The fall was not understanding the heart of God. Therefore, God has been searching for the one individual who can be connected to His situation. He has been exerting Himself to search for the individual who can connect to His heart.

God finally found and lifted Jesus, the one person who could fathom His situation and share His heart. However, it was not to end there. It was God's ardent desire that He could make His situation and heart known to humanity through Jesus. The Israelites had this very mission, to fulfill this intense desire of God, but when they turned against Jesus, a historical tragedy took place. You have to understand that historical success and failure, prosperity and decline, crossed paths here.

Accordingly, today we must walk the path connected to the situation and heart of God. We must possess the heart and love of God. Inside the glory of God, people can rejoice when God rejoices and be glad when God is glad.

You know that the one who came to the earth on behalf of all people as the true person, the one of the heavenly lineage who had the original nature of creation, was none other than Jesus. Because Jesus came to facilitate a relationship between God and man, he represented the situation and heart of God.

Therefore, if the people of that time had become one with Jesus, not only would they have been able to know the heart and situation of God, they would have also been able to become friends of Jesus. They failed to do that. You have to understand that, although this has traveled down through history, it has not been accomplished even now.

### **The Chosen People Did Not Understand the Heart of Jesus**

What was the heart of God, who grieved still more over the death of Jesus? God did not send Jesus, after 4,000 years of hard work, to let him die. He sent him to save humanity. Jesus was not sent for spiritual restoration alone. On the contrary, God sent Jesus to usher in the day when all people on the earth could understand the situation and heart of God through him and live in joy with Jesus. However, because of the faithlessness of man, Jesus had to bear the cross, and God had to suffer the tragedy of seeing His will frustrated. Because of this, God sunk into even greater sorrow.

Although countless people are living on the earth today, their situations and hearts are all different. For every thousand or 10,000 people, their living environments are all different. However, we are not to head toward thousands of different destinations. We must head toward one place, Heaven, according to the laws Heaven has set down. Jesus gave up his

own situation and heart to represent the heavenly situation and heart and build the nation of God. He came before humankind with one ideology, one situation and one heart. However, they related with him based on their myriad situations. These people all met their doom and fell away from him. God sent Jesus after 4,000 years of exertion. When he had to die on the cross, God sent the Holy Spirit. In this way, the Holy Trinity has become one and has been toiling for the sake of claiming back those who have become united with the will of Heaven.

From this perspective, it is clear that, although Jesus Christ who came 2,000 years ago was only one individual, he was the hero of Heaven who could represent the past, the present and the future. The people then did not know this. Although Jesus was just one individual, he was the fruit of the 4,000-year history. He was the living sacrifice who could resurrect the whole world. He was the medium of blessing which would be passed down to thousands of generations. Nonetheless, who on earth understood this? Although God sent Jesus before humankind to introduce the heart of Heaven, there was no one who understood. Although they were the people who should have understood the situation of Jesus and God, it was just the opposite. They said, "Jesus, please accept my situation. God, please understand my situation." We must understand that this was an act that caused lamentation and blocked the course of Heaven's dispensation.

If the people then were linked to the situation and heart of Jesus which represented God's and had the heart of Jesus become the heart of the Israelites, then Jesus would not have died. Moreover, Jesus would not have needed to pray, "My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt." (Matthew 26:39)

Yet who understood that the anguish of 4,000 years was inside the heart of Jesus? There was no one who, even for a moment, recognized the heart of Jesus who came to alleviate the aching heart of all people. You have to understand this.

Today you believe in Jesus, yet you brazenly pray, "Oh! Lord, we welcome you. You have called us friends." However, you must not merely pray like this. You must pray, understanding the heart and situation of Jesus, who actually represented the entire history of the providence of restoration. You must be able to hear from Jesus, "Your mind is my mind, your body is my body, and your situation is my situation."

If there had been someone who fathomed the heart of Jesus like this at that time, then even if Jesus were opposed by the Israelites and the religious sect and ignored by his followers and apostles, Jesus would have been able to fulfill everything through that one person who comprehended. However, because there was no such person, Jesus could not comfort God's situation and heart on behalf of the earth.

### **The Different Anguishes of Jesus**

Jesus could not speak all that he wanted. However, he did not live only for his own purpose. While he was doing various difficult things, such as the work of a carpenter for thirty-odd years, he silently traveled the course of sacrifice for the sake of the will. From the moment

he began the three-year course of his public life until the moment he died on the cross at Golgotha, there was no moment when Jesus lived for his own sake. He did not forget, even for a moment, that he had the historical mission to introduce the situation and heart of God to the earth. Jesus wanted to unveil this heart to the people of that time.

When he was beholding all things, Jesus felt them saying to him, "Please remove the bitter grief caused by the human fall." Because all things also left the bosom of God when humans did and remained inside the realm of agony, they were desperately longing for the one person, Jesus. He could feel all things crying out to him in appeal, "Oh! Lord, please liberate us."

Not only that, Jesus understood that for 4,000 years, countless spirits in the spirit world had been moaning and waiting for the appearance of the Messiah who could liberate them. He also knew that he was the only one who could fulfill their wishes. Furthermore, when Jesus looked at the humanity of that time, living in the hell-like earthly world, the many lives who were imprisoned and struggling fiercely inside the iron chambers of death, impatiently awaiting their liberation from the miserable environment, his heart burned in an indescribable way.

We must understand that the Jesus whom we now believe in shed tears for the sake of all people of the earth and the spirits who are moaning inside the hell of the spirit world. He shed tears while fathoming the historical situation and heart of God.

When Jesus was looking at a person, he did not consider that person as just an individual. Jesus looked at the person as someone who represented history and the ideology of the whole universe. You must learn to sense that the greater Jesus' hopes for humankind, the greater his desperation became.

Jesus lamented while listening to the struggling voices of the opposition, but he was not sad for himself. Jesus knew that this scene could remind him of the opposition that Satan had put up against God for 4,000 years. In this way, Jesus could feel the sorrow of God through that scene. When he had to listen to the shouting voices of the people, Jesus felt the sorrow of God. Thus, Jesus came to comprehend the unspeakably miserable situation and heart of God. When Jesus came to understand that God, who had exerted Himself for 4,000 years, was in the position to feel joy and be comforted through him, he felt incredibly sad.

Although it is easy to believe in the Jesus that the disciples bore witness to, it was difficult to believe in him when one was facing him directly. It is easy to trust in Jesus who was judged most highly in the ensuing generations, but it was difficult to believe in Jesus who was hanging on the cross and being charged as the traitor of Israel.

Where was the sorrow of God bound as He watched over Jesus? You have to understand that it was bound in that scene, when he was driven out and nailed to the cross.

The people then only wanted to listen to the words of Jesus and did not want to establish the words. There was not even one person who tried to put the will into practice, from the depth

of his heart, in his actual daily life. When you consider this, you must sense that Heaven is in the same position of sorrow now as it was then. Now when you suffer persecution in the name of Jesus, you will learn about the tormented heart of the Father.

### **The Filial Piety of Jesus Toward God**

When Jesus saw that the three disciples failed to stay up with him through the night as he was praying alone in the garden of Gethsemane, why was he unable to chastise them? It was because he realized the heart of God, who could not chastise or judge, though there had been many people who had opposed Him in the 4,000 years. Similarly, you must experience the heart of Jesus that his disciples could not experience.

When Jesus was being whipped and bearing the cross on his shoulder, he could have held grudges against Heaven. Because he knew that God had been overcoming crises more difficult than his in the 4,000 years of restoration, Jesus could not become resentful. He did not even have room in his mind to think about anything but God.

When he was being nailed to the cross, when the nails pierced his hands and feet, when the crown of thorns was forced on his head and a spear was thrust through his side and extinguished his life, Jesus did not hold any grudge against the faithless people. On the contrary, with an intensely urgent heart, he bowed his head toward Heaven and felt deeply apologetic. This is the reason Jesus could become the Messiah for all humanity.

What did Jesus feel on the cross? Jesus could experience the tormented and sorrowful heart and situation of God over 4,000 years. In that moment, the heart of God and the heart of Jesus became one. Moreover, this oneness of mind and heart with God was fused forever. This is where Jesus stepped over the providential undertaking and the spirits in the spirit world in the formation stage dispensation could produce the resurrection of the growth stage dispensation. This was not simply a revolution on the level of the people; it was a revolution on the level of the universe. In addition, the people on the earth, who had hitherto believed in the Old Testament and had tried to hold fast to rituals and actions, could make a great transformation to conduct based on faith and belief.

Because the mind of God and the mind of Jesus could become one incarnation in the actual world of substance, God could forge a direct relationship with Jesus. Because Jesus could possess the same heart and enter the same situation as God on behalf of the earth, the works of God could have been performed directly centering on human beings. You have to recognize once more the Jesus that came as a substantial human being with this kind of cosmic mission.

Now you must pray with the same heart with which Jesus prayed in the garden of Gethsemane. Although people today deserve to be sacrificed more harshly than Jesus was at Golgotha, if they have done some work for God they pray, "Oh, God, please accept our labors!" If they suffer even the slightest sorrow, they pray, "God, please take charge of my situation and comfort me." When we see this, we can understand that the heart of God and



the heart of human beings are so different in orientation.

There are many people of faith who are in this kind of situation. The same situation existed at the time of Jesus. The disciples, who followed Jesus, thought that Jesus would be satisfied with just them. They thought their wishes were all for which Jesus wished. Israel foolishly thought that the will of God could be realized only through their people. However, this is not how Jesus thought. Jesus' ideology of restoration was such that after fulfilling the will, he wanted to transcend the people and go beyond the world to reach the eternal world. The twelve disciples who appeared before Jesus wrongly thought that the will of God could be realized only through them. You have to understand that this was the cause of historical misfortune and sorrow.

### **The Faithlessness and Ignorance of the Disciples**

Jesus knew that he had the mission to transcend himself and restore the family, society, nation, world, and even the infinite spirit world. Therefore, Jesus sought individuals in order to find a people. He sought a people for the sake of finding the world. Jesus has made effort for the 2,000 years since his death to find the world and transform the whole of heaven and earth into a place God governs. Accordingly, there was no way that he could reveal the deep content of the heart and will of God to the people who came before him and were supposed to fulfill this cosmic plan. You have to understand that Jesus was in this kind of miserable situation. This is why Jesus said, "I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. (John 16:12)

Jesus tried to fully accomplish the duties that loyalty toward Heaven called for because he was burning with a sense of cosmic mission. He wanted to represent the providence of God, which had to restore all things of the whole world. Yet the people were ignorant of this.

How about you today? Are there those among you who assert, "I have believed in Jesus for several decades. I am a minister. I am an elder. God will certainly recognize me"? If there are such people, you must bow your heads before God and shed tears. Who would have ever thought that the Israelites who had boasted of their status as the chosen people for 4,000 years would perish? Who would have ever thought that even the disciples, who had shared all joys and hardships with Jesus during the three years of his public life, would betray him? No one knew.

How did this history of contradiction come into being? It was because the concepts and hopes of Jesus were different from the concepts and hopes of the disciples. This is why the disciples betrayed Jesus.

Have you ever shed tears feeling the tormented heart of those who heard the struggling voices of all things at the time of Jesus and prayed, "Please liberate them"? Have you ever heard the shouting voices of the many millions of the spirits who are mourning in the spirit world? Jesus heard them. Jesus shed tears because he knew about the whip of judgment that in the last days would pour down fire and brimstone. Have you ever felt the situation of

Jesus, who could not speak in his own defense, even as he was being dragged here and there under miserable circumstances?

In the last days of this period, when we must guide the fate of Christianity to a new direction, it is right for us to possess nothing. Ladies and gentlemen, the only problem the only thing that matters, is that even if your body is torn and trampled upon, you must be able to represent the situation and heart of God. If there is no one among you who can die to represent the heart of God, the whole universe will shed tears. If you have forged the inseparable relationship of tears that represents the heart of God and experienced that heart of tears, you will not hesitate to face even death. When Jesus came to the earth on behalf of this sorrowful heart and fell down, the whole of heaven and earth became darkened. This shows that heaven and earth could understand the heart of Jesus. However, human beings did not. Consequently, Jesus could not deflect the way of the cross.

Therefore, before you pray for your sons and daughters today, you must first pray for the sake of the historical ancestors who exerted themselves. You must have the heart that wishes for the humanity of the earth to lead a prosperous life before you lead a prosperous life. Before you dance, you must first turn your eyes toward all people who are inside the realm of sorrow and become concerned for them. Moreover, you must possess the heart that can represent the situation of Jesus, who could not express joy when he was happy. Today, in the last chapter of the history of humankind, there must appear one such person on the earth to avert the sorrow of God and Jesus and the agony of the universe.

### **The Hope of Jesus**

Now, even if you are driven out and mistreated, you must say, "Okay. Our Lord and bridegroom silently passed away on the cross after he declared, "It is finished." (John 19:30) From now on, there will no longer be any need for signboards and denominations. There will come a true ideal world where it does not matter if people are different.

The hope of Jesus represented the ideology of the whole cosmos. The mission of Jesus was the mission to restore all things of the universe. You now understand what the apostles did not understand. Only if you comfort the heart of Jesus as the first Israel failed to do, can this people emerge as the second Israel. Although Jesus was looking for an individual whom he could eternally believe in, he could not find such an individual on earth. Therefore, God sent the Holy Spirit to the earth. Centering on the Holy Spirit, God has been searching for those He can trust through Christianity. Therefore, the time of attaining salvation only through the name of Jesus has passed.

Ideology can connect all people, but a substantial body can only be linked to one person. Therefore, there are many people of faith who say that they believe in the ideology, but there will not be many who claim they are embodiments of that ideology. What I am saying is that there is no person of faith who can say, "God's mind is my mind, my mind is His. His sorrow is my sorrow." Have you ever felt Heaven's heart of grief that has been bound until

today, the heart so sorrowful it feels as if your bones are melting? You must realize that no matter where Jesus went, he spent thirty-odd years on the earth with such an intense mind that he was constantly on the verge of losing consciousness and fainting.

Therefore, it is your fate today to pass through the gates of judgment centering on the one day. Who is going to guarantee this path? Jesus does not guarantee it. God cannot guarantee it. Neither Jesus nor God could guarantee the path of Israel in the past. Just as the chosen people met their doom, Jesus cannot guarantee the path that the Christians are walking in the last days, even God cannot guarantee it. You have to understand this clearly.

Who then will obtain the guarantee? Only when you can become connected to the situation and heart of God and can feel the lonely heart of Jesus as he tried to embrace the whole of humanity, can you finally obtain guarantees from God and Jesus.

Those who believe in Jesus today think that salvation takes place and the entire Kingdom of Heaven that they demand is built at the level of their faith, but this thinking is definitely wrong. When one goes to the spirit world, one will find that this is not the case. When those who boasted that they were the best went to the spirit world, they found themselves in a miserable situation. What is the cause of this? Although you might think you are walking the correct path while heading toward the last destination of eternal life, if you are off by two strands of a hair's width at the starting point, in the end you will have deviated many millions of miles.

What then can connect this? It is not our logic, knowledge or assertions. It is the heart that can love God. You must be able to say that the heart of God is your heart, that your heart is the heart of God. There must be some force of the heart that pulls You closer. Only then will the last center of the heart of God become linked to the center of our hearts. This is the alpha and omega of which God spoke, centering on love.

Today is the day we must fulfill the wishes of Jesus by offering our lives. Jesus was ostracized because no individual emerged who could alleviate his grief. Similarly, because such a family did not emerge, he was ostracized in the family. Because such a society and nation did not emerge, he was ostracized in the society and the nation.

However, you have to understand that even as he was being ostracized and driven out in this manner, Jesus transcended the individual, the family, the church and the nation and has been trying to fulfill the will of Heaven on the worldwide stage. Therefore, from the beginning of its ministry until now, Christianity was not welcomed by any nation or people. This is because the path Jesus walked was the path of ostracism.

### **What We must Understand, Experience and Restore**

You might think you can go to Heaven if you hold the Bible at your side and sit comfortably singing hymns and praying, but this is far from the truth. The reason you can receive the grace of Heaven, even in such a position, is because of the effort God has made in seeking you, even as He was ostracized, trampled upon, and has had to circle repeatedly. You can

receive the grace of Heaven because of the merit of the many ancestors of faith who have suffered much persecution to raise us. Therefore, the Christians today who are living in the last days, must realize that they have the mission to restore the world, even if they have to sacrifice themselves. You have to sense this.

Even if you are not aware of all the minute details of the course of history, the one thing you should have is the heart of Jesus, who came restore all things of the universe. You have to have the determination to cling to the world and fight, after understanding the heart of Jesus.

The reason God endured even when all things He had created in the six days were being violated by enemies is because God had the heart to embrace the enemies. By enduring for a long, long time, He has walked through the 6,000 years of history. Until God completed the period of the six days of creation, He endured and embraced.

Humans, created on the sixth day, fell. God has been exerting Himself in tears of sorrow for 6,000 years until the day He could find one person and love him. In other words, God has been enduring until today, wishing for the one hour when the person who can receive His love emerges and removes the historical bitterness.

However, the one person who can receive the heart and will of God and can cope with them has not emerged on the earth. Therefore, although 2,000 years have already passed since Jesus left, Jesus is still fighting in Heaven on behalf of the 6,000-year history. The day the person who can represent the heart of Jesus appears on the earth and forges a relationship with God on behalf of humanity is the so-called day of the Second Advent.

In the future, when all things are shackled to grief and cannot escape the realm of judgment, you will hear the shouting voices of humanity. You will hear the voices of supplication, "Oh, please save me. Please remove from us the grief of restoration." In addition to all things, the 2.4 billion people on the earth will hear these screaming voices.

Furthermore, you should be able to hear the prayers that the many billions of spirits of the spirit world are offering: "Oh, brothers and sisters on the earth, please unshackle us from our historical bitterness." In this way, you have to come to understand the situation of God, who has been exerting Himself in search of His children for 6,000 years.

What must you restore now? You must restore all things that are inside the realm of lamentation. You must restore all of humanity and restore even the spirits in hell. What then must you restore? You must restore the sorrowful heart of God with a glad heart.

Who has torn apart the tormented heart of God, afflicted with wounds for 6,000 years? The critical issue is who can heal the torn heart of the Father and become the sons and daughter who can become objects of the love of Heaven. This should be none other than you.

Humanity has wounded and trampled upon the heart of God for 6,000 years. Therefore, you have to understand that even in this moment, Jesus is appealing for humanity to alleviate the grief of the heart of Heaven. The good people on the side of Heaven have lived with an unspeakably sorrowful heart, reaching out toward all things and the tormented, torn heart of

God. They clung to the will of Heaven while enduring hunger. This is the way Jesus led his life 2,000 years ago.

### **Become Brave Soldiers of Heaven Who March Forward with the Determination to Die**

When Jacob ran away from Esau and was on the way to the house of his Uncle Laban to lay the foundation for Israel, there was a time when he slept in the wilderness with a stone for his pillow. When he was living as a shepherd in the house of Laban, what kind of mind-set did he have? Jacob tried to have the same heart of love with which God loved his relatives. He tried to inherit the heart of God who had loved and worried about his relatives for 2,000 years. He tried his best to soothe Heaven's heart of grief, bound up in sorrow. As you can see, it was a period of hardship, the purpose of which was to allow Jacob to inherit the tormented heart of Heaven.

Please do not despair because you are suffering through a course of hardship. Because the Israelites opposed Jesus, the foundation of blessing laid over the 4,000 years has been handed over to the people of succeeding generations who believed in Jesus. Opposition will fade after a while, and the blessing of the opposition forces will be transferred to you. Even when Jesus came to this earth, the false tried to harm the true, but in the process the former was shattered and eventually disappeared. There is no example in the course of history when victory was won by striking what is true.

Therefore, you must now carry on your life of faith with confidence in your minds and bodies and with conviction in your actions. If you do that, then God will comfort you when you are in pain. Moreover, you will be able to feel the true love of God.

No matter how great the powers of Satan might be, they cannot engulf or digest God. If they try to digest God, the moment they fail to do so, the situation will be completely reversed. If no one puts into practice the ideology and conviction centered on God and swallows the forces of Satan, if such stagnation occurs, then this world will be turned over to Satan. This is how Jesus prevailed. Because there remained on earth enough conditions to prevent Satan from swallowing Jesus, Jesus was resurrected. Now sons and daughters must appear who can absorb even the ideology of the cosmos. After understanding the heart of Jesus who must restore all tasks, we must not yield even one strand of the root of a tree on earth to Satan.

Our bodies and lives belong to the Father. All the material things we have belong to the Father. This nation, this world, and heaven and earth belong to the Father. Only if you become the brave people of Heaven who can reclaim what the Father lost due to the fall can Jesus Christ then act as king on earth for a thousand years.

Now you, the members of the Unification Church, must make the determination that no other people of faith can make. You must be prepared to die as you march forward. If you have come to realize all the historical providential will while marching toward Heaven, then

it is not enough to merely make the conditions of doing something in an easy environment. You must set the condition of having done it in an impossible environment. Today we must do what others cannot do, so that the people of future generations will not fail to fulfill the will of Heaven because of some condition we left.

In the same way that the uplifted staff of Moses struck the Red Sea, Jesus longed for the appearance of a people who could feel something deep about his life and become his staff. The reason he endured the hardships and ordeals that caused blood and tears to pour down his face was because he was concerned about the will of Heaven. It was for your sake, and to set conditions of which he could be proud for many generations. When he looked down upon the people who opposed him, his heart was so tormented that it felt as if it was being torn to pieces.

Therefore, now we must take charge of all that Jesus has been concerned about on the world level for 2,000 years. By doing so, we must decrease those concerns gradually and completely fulfill the will of Jesus, who tried to govern the world. Further, we must usher in the one day when Jesus can think about himself, when God can finally think about Himself. More than living for the sake of humankind, we must possess the day when we can lead our lives with God and Jesus. Human beings today are ignorant of such a historical hope.

Ladies and gentlemen, you who have sought after the path that others despise and deny, you who have stepped over high barriers and opposition, it is all right for you to not own anything now. The question is whether God recognizes you or not.

You have the responsibility to bring peace to Jesus and God. You must make it possible for God to rest peacefully and call Him, "Father!" By confronting and obstructing Satan, who is accusing man, you must become qualified to make others get rid of the original sin and say, "Father, please take a rest now!"

When you then say, "Lord! We welcome you. Father, we welcome You," He will finally come. The conditions of testing must be overcome before God can come and rejoice with humankind. The environment of fear is unacceptable. The purpose of creation was to be intoxicated in an environment where you can rejoice based on the ideology of creation; it is humankind living in that garden with God. Accordingly, you must invite God to that place and attend Him. You must become someone who can represent the entire providence of God. All people must become like this. You must keep in mind that only then can the whole cosmos move toward complete fulfillment, centering on that kind of person.

## **Prayer**

*Father, we thought that Jesus came to the earth to seek each of us, but that was not the whole story. We thought that he came for our families, but that also was not the whole story. We thought that he came only for the chosen Israel, but that also was not the full picture. He did not come only for a certain sect.*

*We have come to the realization that Jesus came on behalf of the hope of the entire world of*

*creation and at the same time for all values. Therefore, Father, what kind of mind do we possess today before Jesus, who has the mission to restore the whole world? Please lead us not to become people who cling to our families and die. Please do not allow us to become people who cling to our people, our nation and our world and die.*

*Please guide us so that if we live, we do so on behalf of Heaven and earth. If we die, we die on behalf of Heaven and earth. In other words, allow us to carry on our lives beyond the issues of life and death. Beloved Father, this is our ardent hope.*

*Father, we earnestly wish that You allow the will of the restoration of all creation to be fulfilled so that there will be no screaming voices of lament. If some remain, then please get rid of them through us, so that we can become true sons and daughters, who can reassure Jesus and the Father and forge eternal relationships with the Father by connecting to that heart.*

*By doing so, please help us alleviate all historical grief and feel the comfort of fulfillment. Allow us to move forward together. Ardently wishing that You allow us to become true sons and daughters of filial piety who can forget all of our own affairs and offer praises to Heaven, we pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**What Is God Going to Do with Exiled Humanity?**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
March 30, 1958**

**[Matthew 10:16-42](#)**

The subject upon which I wish to speak is "*What Is God Going to Do with Exiled Humanity?*" I will speak briefly upon this topic.

**The Actual Situation of Humankind**

Among those of you who have gathered here today, there is probably not even one person who can boast that he or she is happy and joyful. Each of you will admit that although your mind and body seem to be your own, you cannot really claim them as your own. In other words, your minds do not stand in the position of being eternal, and your bodies have failed to become the eternal dwelling places for your minds.

If there is someone who can say that he has lived confidently, centering on his mind, that person will be extolled as a successful person in life. However, there has been no one in history who could assert this, reassure others of it, or have the conviction that they did everything according to their heart's desire.

You know very well that your minds should make a relationship with something, but have failed to do so. Moreover, you probably feel that you not only do not possess the environment that enables you to believe in and understand your own minds and bodies, but also your family, your society, the world, and heaven and earth are not really yours.

When you consider this, you cannot deny that all people who have ever lived on the earth are exiled and harassed. In the past our ancestors were exiled from the bosom of God's love because they committed sin in the Garden of Eden, where they were trying to build the garden of love. You must feel that the situation of being exiled from the bosom of God's love has not been altered, though 6,000 years of history have passed. People are still being exiled and harassed even now.

Therefore, people have been establishing order among themselves through the laws of human principles. Because this was not enough, they have sought religion and advocated living according to the laws of Heaven.



If we were to ask whether there is someone in the world who has completed perfect righteousness, indivisible and immutable for eternity, who has formed a relationship with justice of which he can be proud before heaven and earth, it is no exaggeration to say there is no such person. Moreover, when we ask whether, after finding a religion, people have attained the self that will not deviate from the eternal way, you cannot confidently answer in the affirmative. You are not in a position of integrity in which you can become eternally united with the heavenly principles, indivisible from them.

Justice, propriety and the heavenly principles have left the human world. What you believe in your minds and seek with your bodies can neither replace them nor represent humanity.

You will then ask yourself, "For whom do I exist? For whom am I living? Who will ultimately possess me? Why am I struggling to find the one love, one life and one ideology?"

The more seriously you consider these questions, the more you will discover your own situation. When you discover all this from a serious perspective, there is no way you can avoid the pain that seeps into your minds. If you want to understand all problems of the spirit, all the ultimate problems of life, the relationship between life and the heavenly principles and realize the value of your life, then you must make the firm determination that you will fight without fearing death for the sake of this revolutionary task. If you make this kind of determination and put it into action, then the providence of Heaven will start a new chapter.

### **What Will Happen in the World of the Future?**

What will happen in the world of the future? In other words, what will happen at the end of time, which is nearing? We can see from the words of truth that in the last days there will be no justice in the world. It will be a time when there is no sense of propriety. The heavenly principles will be ignored. You have to understand that, although this is true, Heaven will still drive people toward the heavenly principles.

Who can receive all that in the last days and stand, holding firmly to the heavenly principles? Who are the people who can hold onto the way of Heaven and stand firm? Who are the people who can hold onto justice and stand firm on behalf of human principles? You must ask yourself these questions. If you sense that you have no such confidence, you must frankly unveil before the heavenly principles that you are a sinner.

When you realize that you are a sinner who has committed unforgivable sin before the heavenly principles, when you realize that you cannot be forgiven before the way or the human principles, what must you do? If you do not admit that you stand in this kind of position, there is no way that you can climb over the hill of judgment. This is not all. In the future, your life might be chased out of the earth. There will come a time when the doctrines and assertions that you have had until now will be tested.

Because humankind betrayed the heavenly principles through the fall, in the end of the

human era, individuals as well as the world are moving toward the position of betrayal of the heavenly principles. If people betray God, then God has no choice but to abandon them. You have to understand that you will pass through this historical course.

When Adam was exiled from God's presence, he was not the only person exiled. Because he was exiled, humanity has been harassed for 6,000 years. Therefore, there must come a time when the humanity of the world is restored. To restore all of humanity, people will be chased away from justice and propriety. You must overcome. You have to realize that when this takes place, you have to establish true justice, true propriety and true heavenly principles on the earth.

These will be driven out by individuals, by the family, the nation and the world. All order on the earth will come into a state of confusion. It will not end there. There will come a time all this is chased out of the world, away from the heavenly principles, and out of the whole universe.

This is the reason that, even as we seek the course of faith and justice, we cannot possess them for eternity, as it is written in the Bible. Even if we go seeking the way of propriety and the heavenly principles, we cannot stand as an eternal being before Heaven.

Accordingly, people face the situation of being compelled to find someone they can trust and be trusted by. You must have someone who can believe in you and whom you can believe in, but you have to understand that in the end that person will be in the position to strike you instead. Therefore, after passing through the historical course, we have arrived at an era when you cannot believe even your beloved parents, children, brothers and sisters, friends, society, church, nation or the world.

Although in the concluding period of the world people must attain a universal ideology, not an individual one, God does not allow them to attain this but drives them from the individual level to the societal, national and world levels. How are people going to face the situation in which they cannot believe on the individual level, the family level, the societal level, and the national level? This is a great problem about which humanity must now be concerned. This is the position we are in today.

### **The Reason for Transitions in the Era and the Providence of Exile**

Why is God conducting this kind of providence? It is because the faith, propriety and human principles you believe in cannot stand before Heaven eternally. This is the reason you must pass through a course of outright revolution. When we examine the Egyptian civilization of the past, it was struck down after its mission was completed. Opposition forces came forth and struck them. After that, when Greek civilization emerged, something new emerged to strike at that.

Rome emerged. Through being struck when it entered Rome, Christianity inherited the Roman Empire. This is the way Christian feudal society came into being. However, after

that, because Christian feudal society could not maintain its own eternal power, it was struck down.

Thus, it passed through a course to revolutionize it, and it confronted scientific civilization based on humanistic thought. Those holding the signal light of the revolution of new faith in England were chased to North America of the present day. Those who exiled them thought their own future was bright, but people do not realize that those who are chased out inherit all the blessings of those who chase them out.

Now, if they fail to fulfill their responsibility, there will come a time when God will strike America or other nations within the democratic sphere. When their mission cannot represent the world mission, then that will not be enough. Therefore, when Heaven cracks the whip again and drives them out, something new must emerge.

However, if something new does not emerge from within, there will emerge some form from without to manifest God's will. Communism is the one that came forward with this mission. However, the same rule applies to communism. If it fulfills its mission, then it will certainly divide into two or three. Until the day that the one ideology of the unification of the universe is actualized, Heaven will drive this out relentlessly. However, the human beings who have passed through this kind of historical course of being exiled are aware of it only by looking at the result. You have to understand that there is considerable lamentation then.

You will find that this is true when you look back at the historical course of God's providence centering on Christianity. When God was trying to raise one person, Abraham, God drove him out on the individual level from his family. He told him to abandon all that he had and go to Ur of the Chaldeans. To raise someone before Heaven and to establish something new on the foundation, Heaven puts them through the fate of being exiled.

Although Abraham was in an environment of exile, he did not hold any grudges. No matter what kind of persecution and difficulties came to him, he possessed a heart stronger than that of the persecution and difficulty. He established unchanging laws of justice on behalf of Heaven. Not only that, he founded the laws of propriety that represented Heaven. Because he knew the God who could represent the heavenly principles, he abandoned everything and left for Ur of the Chaldeans.

On the foundation of Abraham, God could begin the second providence. The individual standard that could establish the ideology in a new form was set. Yet, what happened on that foundation? Because Jacob had the will to inherit the mission of restoration on the family level from Abraham through Isaac, God exiled Jacob to the land of Haran, where Laban lived.

How did Jacob, who was chased out and rejected by his relatives, overcome the difficulty? It was because, not forgetting the blessing received from Heaven, he had unwavering faith toward Heaven. No matter how the world might change, he vowed he would not change. Jacob demonstrated the faith that, even if Heaven did not believe in him, he would make his

family believe in him. By fulfilling the unfinished task of the blessing given to him, he would lay the foundation upon which Heaven could conduct the providence. Therefore, because Jacob had the desire to inherit the will of the heavenly principles that God had tried to establish through Abraham's family, he could form a family of faith and return in 21 years.

### **The Course of Faith of the Central Figures and the Problem Humanity Faces**

Next, Moses had the mission to expand this family-level foundation to the scale of the people. He was then exiled from the people. God made Moses pass through the fate of being exiled. However, even if Heaven and the people drove him out, Moses' heart of fidelity, earnestness and hope, which represented Heaven, did not change. He was able to lead his life as a shepherd for forty years in the Midian wilderness with an unchanging heart toward Heaven. You have to understand that only after that was the standard set to pull the people out of Egypt.

Since the standard of a people had been set, the time had to come when the standard of the world had to be set. The person who came with this mission was Jesus Christ. When Jesus appeared before the people, he faced the fate of being chased out when he stood in a position contrary to the thought and faith of the people. The people then drove him out. Not only did the people drive him out, humanity also drove him out. You know very well that this is the reason Christianity has progressed to the position where it can influence the whole world today, having passed through the fateful course of being driven out.

What will happen to Christianity, which is moving the world today? Since the ideal world of Heaven will certainly come in the last days, when that time comes, God will surely drive Christianity out.

Where will He drive them out to? Since He drove them out to the world stage centering on Jesus, now the time is coming when He will drive them out to the world of heaven and earth, centering on the entire world stage. In other words, there will come a time when one cannot stand firm only with a horizontal world ideology. No matter how much one boasts of the scientific civilization of today, it cannot cause the happiness of humankind. No matter how logical a system that a philosophy might have, it cannot solve all of humanity's problems concerning life and ideology.

Consequently, after all fields are studied, scientific research will show that what is contrary to their expectations will strike them. Further, they will see that science has failed to save humanity. Although they are hoping to secure the peace of humanity by researching the enormity of atomic power, in the end, there will come a time when the world must throw up its hands in defeat.

Therefore, even if some scholar today dedicates his life to a field of study he loves, the question is whether that study can guarantee solutions to the problems of eternal life and

eternal ideology, representing the heavenly principles. Now is the time when the very field one has been studying will drive one out. If it is philosophy, then philosophy will chase humanity out; if it is science, then science will chase humanity out; if it is religion, then religion will drive humanity out. When we consider this, we must realize that human beings today are in a precarious position of holding onto their faith in the midst of a desperate struggle.

Thus, scholars today are fighting over academic theories. The religious world is also fighting. Politicians are fighting among themselves, and families are fighting centering on families. Because people cannot formulate the foundation for Heaven that enables them to have faith, they cannot move forward, and they cannot turn back. The powers of darkness are blocking their path. Similarly, all of humanity will be driven into the position where they are completely hopeless, where they can do neither this nor that.

This seems to be a decline, but it is not. The time has come when humanity today must understand that it has been the will of God to step over the ideology of the horizontal world and connect humanity with the infinite spirit world. Because God is carrying on this kind of providence, in the last days, the last era, the whole world has sunk into the realm of fear. No matter how advanced a nation of the world may be, it is also shackled in the realm of fear where they cannot believe in themselves.

Nothing in this realm, not even religion, can put us in a position of blessing. Therefore, wherever we turn, we find an environment in which we are frustrated, we cannot believe, justice is shattered, propriety and law have disappeared, and the ideology of the heavenly principles cannot be secured.

Jesus proclaimed after he came to this earth 2,000 years ago, "In the end, your parents are your enemies, your children are your enemies, the beloved members of your family are your enemies." Why is this so? It is because only when people cut themselves off from all the things that they have believed in and hoped for can they build a relationship with the new providence of Heaven.

### **The Meaning and the Will of God Who Said, "Love Me More than Anyone Else"**

To allow people to avoid the time when they must cut off their relationship with everything, God has given the news of blessing. This is none other than the words of the New Testament, the Gospels that Jesus proclaimed. However, contained in those words was the amazing statement, "Love me more than anyone else." Those words were intolerable at the time, but Jesus said them because he understood that people who walk the path of the heavenly principles must abandon all at once.

Jesus also knew that they must abandon all again 2,000 years later and he understood that those who abandoned all 2,000 years ago would obtain heavenly value and could bring on its effect again for the second time 2,000 years hence. Thus, Jesus made a proclamation that

seemed contradictory to reality.

Do you have some friends today that no one can separate from you, friends with whom you can exchange a show of loyalty which represents history? Do you have such spouses, parents and children? Although people are supposed to believe in and rely upon each other for eternity, this is not so. Instead, the foundation upon which they can eternally believe in and rely upon each other is crumbling.

What would be our problem here? Is the providence of God to destroy all human justice, propriety and the laws of the heavenly principles? Although it might seem that way, the good heart of God who cares for humans, lies dormant in the background. Because Jesus understood this, he predicted it and stated, "Love me more than anyone else." He also made the paradoxical statement, "Those who seek to gain their lives will lose them; those who seek to lose their lives will gain them."

If this is not the truth, why does humanity have to believe it? If it is the truth, then there will come a time when those words will fully manifest their value. You have to understand that because today is such a time, the words written in the Bible will be realized as they are written.

Thus, today parents betray children, children betray parents, spouses betray each other, brothers and sisters betray each other, and friends betray one another. These are the kinds of individuals, families, societies, nations and world that have come into being.

Was it God's will to create this kind of world? No, it was not. God wants to create a world in which parents can believe in their children and children can believe in their parents. He is trying to build the world in which spouses, brothers and sisters, and children can all believe in each other. Not only that, it is God's hope to secure the foundation upon which people can find a comfortable place and, forgetting everything, rest there because they can eternally believe in their friends, society, nation and world. However, today the world is very far away from this hope.

Why is God putting the world in a position to be judged? It is because God has realized deep in His heart that no matter what He does, people cannot be trusted, the world cannot be trusted, and the doctrines of the world cannot be trusted. It is the will of God to awaken humankind that they must not center themselves upon anything on earth.

Accordingly, those on the earth who have trusted people a lot will be gravely wounded. Those people on the earth who have cherished many hopes in their hearts will be greatly disappointed. This is the actual situation human beings face today.

### **The Providence of God and the Activities of Jesus to Solve this Problem**

God is not conducting this kind of providence to destroy everything. People today are trying to mold this world to their own desires and are stubbornly insisting on their own doctrines

and systems. Yet if they are just allowed to do what they will, the human spirit cannot resurrect. As a result, they will be cut off, one by one, on the worldwide scale. Today we witness that we are put in a position in which we cannot have faith on any level, from the world level to the individual level. If people can correct their hearts in this kind of horizontal position and can look toward the eternal God or if they receive stimulation from some condition of faithlessness, God is teaching them the one path through which He can come seeking them with the same intensity as that stimulation.

When we look at the corruption in our society, how are we going to cleanse it? God has been working arduously throughout the historical course to raise one true person who can solve these problems. When we examine Christianity from this perspective, Jesus was the one who was chased out by individuals and humanity and driven away by Heaven.

Why was he in the position of being harassed most harshly in this world when he was the only begotten son of God the one who was to share life and joy with people eternally? Moreover, why did God neglect him? Why did Jesus appeal to Heaven, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" (Matthew 27:46) It was because people betrayed the heavenly principles. Jesus had the mission to restore the betrayal of Adam through indemnity. Therefore, Jesus was forsaken by Heaven on the individual level. However, though Jesus was abandoned, he had a grateful heart. He prayed, "nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt." (Matthew 26:39) Because Jesus wanted to become one with God and digest death and whatever hardships confronted him, no enemy could dominate him. You have to understand that because Jesus remained unchanged even in the position of death, when Heaven and humankind turned their backs on him, the door to resurrection was opened.

As Jesus was ostracized on the individual level, the disciples who were called were also ostracized. Because the disciples were ostracized, Christianity was persecuted by the Roman Empire on the national level. However, although the Roman Empire drove them out, in the end it had to submit before them. Moreover, when the Papacy became corrupt during the Middle Ages and Luther initiated the Reformation, he was exiled. Yet the Reformation philosophy of Luther spread to the world in a more widespread manner than that of the Papacy.

Accordingly, even in this world today, which is centered on democracy, there will be the invasion of communism. At the same time, there will come a time when Heaven will take the offensive position against it. It is then necessary that we reflect again on the course of history to understand what must emerge, and be exiled by the world and the church.

Although people have been exploited in history until now, in the last days today, the outer form has expanded out to the level of the world. Yet internally the time is approaching when God can hold onto the world. You have to understand that while externally the shape of the world of the unified ideology is forming, on the other hand, the spirit world is approaching ever nearer to this earth.

Even if you consider this, centering on yourself, clearly you must receive opposition

comparable to the 2,000-year providential history of Christianity. Externally, all conditions of this society will stand in opposition against you.

What kind of person can rise above all this? It must be someone who is determined to live and die for the sake of the heavenly principles. Only with this kind of determination can one overcome all conditions and rise above them. This is the reason it is written in the Bible, "Whoever seeks to gain his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life will preserve it." (Luke 17:33)

Therefore, even if Heaven were to turn away from you, you must be determined to cling to the Father and attend Him until the end. You have to realize that only then can you enter the realm of the blessing of resurrection that Jesus Christ left behind.

### **The Hope of God and the Path the Korean People Have Traveled**

We who are living on the earth now must rectify justice through the human principles and clarify the heavenly way through faith and religion. You stand in the position where you must establish the heavenly principles that can fulfill the eternal hope. You must realize that not only do you need to be connected to propriety and the way of the human principles; you also need the one hero to whom you can entrust your life and in whom you can rest your heart in peace the hero who can represent the heavenly principles.

To establish the human principles, you need the original way and to establish the original way, you need the heavenly principles. Centering on what, will the heavenly principles emerge? They will appear centering on absolute love. What will the original way center itself on when it appears? It will appear with the authority of life.

When we ask what justice will emerge centered on, it will emerge centering on eternal faith.

Do you have the desire to face the heavenly principles? If you do, then you have to have a friend whom you can trust with the utmost sincerity in place of God. Furthermore, you have to have brothers and sisters, parents and spouses in whom you can believe in place of God. This was God's hope. However, God drove people from the individual situation and put them in a situation where they cannot believe. Cutting off all hopes of the human world, He induced them to believe in Heaven. In this way, God hoped that the people with faith could come together: brothers among brothers and friends among friends to forge bonds that would allow them to believe in each other in place of God. This is the last hope of Heaven.

Furthermore, Jesus tried to realize the one family through Christianity today by establishing the way of the human principles, centering on the love that represents the heavenly principles. To put it another way, Jesus tried to raise one family, one friend, and one parent centering on him.

Therefore, because you today are following the way and the heavenly principles, you are to abandon everything of the world. Before you rejoice, centering on the family, you must first



feel the ideology of the family centering on the ideology of Heaven. Rather than loving your own children, you must love the children of those who live for the sake of Heaven more. Furthermore, this must also be true among friends, and in the church, the nation and the world. Relationships must be forged under this kind of ideology.

When we view the Korean nation today from this perspective, this is the way of Heaven's providence and the course of history. We can see that although during the Shin-La dynasty and the Ko-Ryo era, Buddhism had the dominant influence, the people chased this Buddhism out. In addition, during the Yi dynasty, Confucianism took control of the society, but the people again drove Confucianism out. When we examine this course of history, the question arises, "If this people chase Christianity out, then where will they go?" The time has come when we must become concerned about the people. The last days have dawned upon us now. The time has come when the people must obtain the world fortune and universal aid in order for the Christianity of the whole world to pass through this era of the new ideology. Therefore, there will come a time when the people will be struck.

Therefore, if it is the providence of God that this people must emerge as a pitiful people before the humanity of the world, then it will be harassed more severely than any other people of the world. Until now, the Korean people have passed through the course of history in which they were trampled upon several times in a century centering on the sovereignty of the nation. This nation has passed through an unbelievably miserable course. This people have not been able to live as they would in peace, and they are now being swept up in the two great trends of thought and are being pushed here and there.

Although it is a small peninsula, when we look at it from the religious perspective, Korea was dominated by Buddhism, Confucianism and now by Christianity. Three great religions have dominated it. However, you have to be aware of the fact that, currently, the two great systems of thought have caused confusion, and the people are in a state of chaos.

The heavenly principles do not intend to destroy the people. Because this is the way history has flowed, in the last days, there must emerge, among these people, the phenomena in which faith and trust are shattered among the people. This is the time when Jesus comes again. Therefore, I am praying to the Father that there will emerge a group from among this people who can be persecuted on behalf of Christianity in line with the way Heaven has been controlling history.

### **To Become a Victorious Abel**

If the doctrine of the world cannot swallow these people, who are being trifled with before the world fortune, then this people will swallow the world. What must it swallow then? It must swallow the doctrines of the earth. If this people can thereby have the magnanimity to digest the heavenly principles that represent Heaven, then they will dominate the world.

Therefore, you who are living in this society now, please do not despair! Do you have the desperate heart which can call out toward Heaven brokenly, "My Heavenly Father!" as you

look upon the unbelievable situation of the society? If you do, then you will live.

Although Christianity was mercilessly massacred in Rome, in the end, it swallowed Rome. Although people thought that the proud Roman Empire would swallow Christianity without any hesitation, because Christianity possessed a more powerful three-dimensional force than the empire, it conquered Rome. Whatever it is, if it cannot completely devour and digest its opposition forces, it will be engulfed by a force more powerful than it.

Ladies and gentlemen of today, you have spoken through your own mouths that you have a great mission to fulfill on behalf of the people. You are assured that you will cope with that kind of mission. If this is indeed true, then though you stand in the position of being opposed by the world, you must stand in the position where at least Heaven cannot forsake you. You then will never perish.

No matter which country it entered, Christianity passed through a course of shedding blood for the sake of that country, with this kind of conviction. Accordingly, today we must also possess the same conviction and create the environment in which we can trust each other and live and die together. Therefore, today is the time when we must seek a gathering that has this conviction: that unless God changes, they will never change. Where is this kind of gathering? Where is this kind of church? This is what we must search for.

This kind of church does not exist. Therefore, God has been straining Himself to establish this kind of church on the earth, to find and raise an individual who can form this kind of gathering. However, because this is Satan's world where the authority of Heaven cannot reach, God has conducted the providence of taking away from individuals. This is none other than the history of Cain and Abel that you have learned in the Principle. Although evil is supposed to strike the good first, in the end, the good suppresses evil and wins the victory. In other words, good has always been hit in the process.

What kind of man was Jesus? He was hit by individuals. He was also struck by the disciples, by the church, by the nation and by the world. However, he did not submit before any of these. He did not submit before an individual, a church, a people, a nation or the world. Thus, you have to understand that, even after passing through the historical and internal circumstances, because he had an unchanging heart of loyalty toward Heaven, Jesus could produce the miracle of resurrection.

We can survive by becoming a people who will not divide, even in many millions of years on behalf of humanity, centering on truth. Therefore, even if we are living in an environment where we do not have trust in each other, we must become people who can offer our lives centering on justice and can cling to the church that represents the heavenly principles and fulfills all obligations of loyalty. You are to manifest this kind of will today.

### **Standing in the Position of Being Driven Out and Inheriting Blessing**

If there is a place where such a will is manifested today and can represent the heavenly

principles, you will hope for that place with the utmost sincerity. Furthermore, if the will, centered on the way of the heavenly principles, is to be manifested, then you must be determined to offer your lives for the sake of that will. Accordingly, now you must become the same as Jesus, who forgot all kinds of love in this world and led his life intoxicated with the love of Heaven. He stood as the embodiment of the love of Heaven and the bridegroom of all humanity.

You wish that such a will would be manifested to the Korean people. However, if this will manifests itself before this people, you will be driven out on the individual level, and later on the world level. However, I believe that the period of suffering will not be long.

Therefore, now you must understand that the reason you are in the position of being chased out is not to bring you to ruin, but to let you inherit the blessing. Furthermore, you are put in this kind of sorrowful position so that you can inherit the blessing on the world level connected to the family, the society, the church, the nation, and the blessing of the heavenly principles kept inside the cosmos. Accordingly, if you have the desire to step above the laws of the heavenly principles and stand before the will of God in the last days, you must have the determination to overcome life and death.

Why did Jesus wish blessings upon his enemies? If the heavenly side wishes for the blessing of the enemy Satan, then Satan must hand something over to the heavenly side. Although Satan betrayed the heavenly way and tried to replace God by asserting his own authority, though he should have attended God, because Satan is fundamentally demolished when people display the magnanimous heart that even loves their enemies, Jesus wished blessings upon his enemies. In other words, though Jesus was betrayed on the individual level, the societal level, the national level and the world level, he did not condemn them. On the contrary, he had a loving heart toward them. This is the reason Jesus cried out that we should love our enemies.

Why did he speak those words? He spoke those words because he wants to take back, even the enemies who are inside the realm of Satan. Because Jesus could raise his hand on behalf of Heaven and wish blessings upon his enemies, even as they struck him, even they could become the place of rest where Heaven could dwell.

Because this is what the spirit of Jesus was like, Christians who believe in Jesus today have to be able to endure indignation on a one- on-one basis. One cannot go to the Kingdom of Heaven alone. If one cannot endure the cross and persecution of the family, then one will go to a Kingdom of Heaven smaller than a family. Accordingly, you have to clearly understand that only when you can overcome the persecution of a society, a nation and the world can you enter a higher realm of the Kingdom of Heaven. Thus, Jesus died on the cross to introduce this to the humanity of the time and to the faithful people of future generations.

Which state is your mind stuck in today? Today, because we are the founders of a new universe, it is not enough to only deal with the old. We must have something new. We must

become one in heart with this kind of conviction. In our life, we have to have the conviction that what we speak is not for ourselves; what we eat and drink is not for ourselves. It is for the sake of the 2.4 billion people of humanity.

If there are many people who have this kind of will, they can turn this world upside down. Because God has transcended the world and is conducting the providence with this kind of universal ideology of unification, if there is a people who have this kind of ideology, then God will raise them as the foremost people of the world.

### **The Base upon Which We Can Build a Relationship with Heaven**

You must not expect that you will forever possess the materials or honor you possess now. You have to understand that philosophy, politics, economics and all these things will cause great change. If what Jesus talked about 2,000 years ago is not the consensus, then nothing today can be maintained as part of the new age.

Therefore, if you cannot represent the universal ideology and the entire providential will of God as a citizen of Heaven, you will not be able to stand as the bride of Jesus who is to come. Accordingly, today you must not stand in the position of satisfying your own individual desires and live only for the sake of this people. You must become someone who can shed tears for the sake of the people, the nation, the world, and beyond that, the cosmos. God has been conducting the providence until today to raise this kind of person.

Therefore, God has been guiding the providence to sacrifice the individual to claim back the family, sacrificing the family to claim back the people, sacrificing the people to claim back the world. Therefore, everything until today must become fertilizer. If you cannot become the spearhead for the construction of the new history, you must at least become the fertilizer that can provide some strength for the fulfillment of that will.

Moreover, for you to become this kind of fertilizer, you must have some element that enables you to be absorbed by life. In addition, you have to be infinitely absorbed into it. Only then, can you help revive life. Those who cannot endure the injustice and indignation that they suffer will face a miserable situation. We have to realize that, although God is calling upon individuals and families, He is doing that after having made all the preparations for us to carry on our lives. He calls us from the point where the foundation for the ideology of the unity between heaven and earth has already been laid.

Therefore, countless lives have been shedding the blood of sacrifice and have been persevering to fulfill this will. Do you have the conviction that you can reach that place of hope after inheriting this will and build a relationship with God? Do you have that kind of perspective on faith?

The believers today will be driven from behind through the ideology of Heaven. Those who do not move in the direction in which they are driven are traitors before the providence of the heavenly principles. Such people deserve to be ostracized by the world, and they cannot

exist on this earth. They will be taken away to the other world. Therefore, they will be lifted in the party in the air that Christianity is talking about.

Today, when an individual is driven away from a world point of view, the way for the society to tolerate him will open. When he is driven away from the nation, then there will open a way that the world can tolerate him. This is the way the world has progressed. What will happen now if one is driven away from the world of the future? Heaven's cooperation must take place.

In the last days, on the world level, where are we going to head? What must we prepare, those of us who must head toward the new ideology of escape through a great leap? Even if we are chased out of the world, where can we realize the one base where we can forge a relationship with Heaven and the spirit world? Because such a will is crossing our path, there will be one day of judgment in Christianity. There will come a new era of hope.

Since this is the way of the historical, fateful course, in the course that you are now traveling, you must be able to endure any kind of persecution on the individual, family, people and world levels. No matter how great that persecution might be, you must overcome it. However, there is no one who can drive you out on the world level. A human being can only live seventy to eighty years. Therefore, as long as people of faith hold onto Heaven, there is no one on the earth who can drive you out for eternity, even on the world level. Because Jesus knew this, in the life of conflict that lasted for 2,000 years, he did not yield but exerted himself.

Please do not abandon your faith. Do not turn away, even if you suffer distress and injustice. One who does that does not understand the will of Heaven. Such a person, from the viewpoint of the history of the world, will be driven out by humanity or the evil world. They will not have a place to settle. Therefore, those who have resolved to walk the heavenly path must be determined to be expelled from this land. Only then can you win the last victory centered on God. You have to understand that in addition to the enemies on the earth, there are also enemies in the invisible spirit world.

The problem is how you are going to take care of this situation. You have a momentous task that you must make a breakthrough in by yourself. The world in which you will confront this kind of problem will surely come. Now the period of the offensive of the spirit world is approaching. Today, on the earth, many strange phenomena that we cannot understand are taking place in great numbers. Therefore, you must obtain your spiritual power here. Those of you who fail to do so will be pushed aside. Those who are pushed aside will automatically face judgment. You have to keep in mind that this is the period of the great judgment.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**The True Shepherd and His Flock;  
the False Shepherd and His Flock**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
April 6, 1958**

**[John 10:1-21](#)**

**Prayer**

*Father! We know that although You chose the Israelites 2,000 years ago and tried to let them experience Your heart throughout their minds and bodies, that will was not fulfilled. We have no choice but to intuit that the Israelites could not distinguish right from wrong. Please guide us to lead our lives determining right from wrong with certainty, centering on the words You have granted us. Please allow us to go forward after connecting to Your heart.*

*Although we are trying to connect to the Father's heart and follow the words in our hearts, now please allow us to perceive that we have failed to live according to the will of God. We know that when the Father chose us, it was not just for our own sake; it was for the sake of the people and the world. Please guide us according to Your will.*

*Father, we thank You for having endured as You watched over the fallen and faithless social environment and circumstances. Thank You for being concerned for the world and having chosen us so that we can stand before Heaven, even as the world becomes more evil. We cannot help thinking about the situation of Jesus Christ, who had to suffer in sorrow because of the faithlessness of the chosen people. We know that he spoke on behalf of the sorrow of Heaven. We also know that his actions were based on faith and centered on the Father.*

*In the last days today, please guide us to restore the sins of humanity through indemnity. By connecting with the heart of the Father, let us attend Him in our hearts and minds. Although there are countless people of faith on this earth, Christianity must represent the new Israel today. Yet Christianity does not understand the will of the Father. Just as there was no one among the Israelites who sincerely followed the Father, Christianity is unable to take*

*charge of the entire will of the providence. Father, please allow us to fulfill that will. Guide us so that we can respond to the royal summons of the Father and be remembered for eternity. If we can possess the one life the Father expects, even by being beaten, torn and persecuted, Father of love, we earnestly wish You to guide us to persevere until the end and bring victory to You.*

*We know that many fell faithless, and there has been no one who possessed a heavenly life that could link with the providential will. Though Jesus tried to manifest the life of Heaven when he came to the earth, he had to depart alone because no one followed him. Beloved Father, we sincerely wish You to guide us, to become the lantern light for all humanity today, to inherit the mission and will of Jesus.*

*Please allow us, Your sons and daughters who have gathered here today, to reflect upon whether we have sincerely come forward for the sake of the will of Heaven, fathoming Your situation and cherishing Your will. Beloved Father, we earnestly hope that You will guide us to accomplish the historical will by offering our minds and bodies for the sake of righteousness. Let us become the masters of life by taking the situation of the Lord to heart.*

*Father, please let this hour be a precious moment when we can pledge to connect our hearts with the heart of Heaven and fulfill the will of the Father. Please allow us to take responsibility for the will of the Father with love. Allow us to experience the heart of God and follow only the way of the will. We sincerely wish You will allow us to live, centered only on the will of the Father. Let us cling to the Father whether we are dead or alive, and let our hearts and bodies search for the path of Your life, according to Your will. Please allow Your sons and daughters, who have gathered here to uphold the words and will of the Father, so that we can resurrect the whole of humanity and offer hearts of loyalty and filial piety before the Father. By guiding our hearts, we wish that You will let us follow the will of the Father without regret.*

*Now is the time to convey the words of truth, so please do not let Satan invade us. Please do this by removing any gap between the heart of the speaker and the hearts of the listeners. Please let the true life that seeks to restore the original garden of the Father come to life. Sincerely requesting that You dwell in us to grant grace and love and that You allow us to live centering on the will, we offer these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

*I will speak to you briefly today on the topic, "The True Shepherd and His Flock; the False Shepherd and His Flock."*

### **What Kind of Being Am I Before Heaven and Earth?**

When you, who are sitting here today, look at so many people wondering how to lead their lives, you must feel that it is difficult to help them unite their minds and bodies and guide them in the one direction. Even when you look at yourselves, you are probably aware of the fact that unyielding determination and effort must be made to unite your bodies with the direction your minds are pursuing.

You must clearly realize that it is a historically great, and extremely important, task to push our bodies to rely on and follow our minds, and vice versa. No one is deliberately trying to carry out actions that run counter to our minds in pursuit of our desires. In the course of history, achieving unity between the mind and body in action has been the ardent hope of humanity and what Heaven and earth have been pressing for. Although this is fortunate for humankind, the fact that the situation has become like this is something over which we must grieve. Even if someone commands authority and glory in society, if he cannot unite his body with his mind, he must realize he is an unfortunate person.

We cannot deny that our minds are connected with Heaven, and our bodies are closely linked to the visible earth. You are probably able to feel that although we ourselves are extremely small, the minds and bodies we possess are connected to an extremely large and vast world. Similarly, although our minds and bodies are infinitesimal, because they are linked to infinitely large things, our surrounding environment is urging our minds to build a relationship with the world of the heavenly principles and is pushing your bodies to build a relationship with the historical ideal world to come in the last days.

As you become aware of this situation, you must think, "What kind of person am I before Heaven and earth?" You need to think about this. Even if there is peace and joy in your heart, to make these qualities eternal, each of you must create an eternally joyful and happy environment in heaven and on earth. Yet you have failed to accomplish this.

Now you must make a breakthrough in these difficulties, and allow your minds and bodies to become one. Relying on the ideology of goodness that your minds desire, you must search for the joy that can connect with the ideology your bodies desire. If you can do that, you are entitled to eternal blessing after you go to the spirit world.

The problem is how to build a relationship with the center of the heavenly principles, so that the center of our minds can relate with the heavenly principles. You must solve this problem. God is always worrying about this.

Now where must your minds head? First, your minds and bodies must become one to represent Heaven and earth. Even if you have that skill, it is not enough for you to celebrate your own joy. You must also celebrate the joy of the whole. If you have failed to do this, you must repent over your past and criticize it. Moreover, you must also analyze yourself in regard to the future.

### **The Person of Universal Accomplishment**

Centering on ourselves, we must reach the one standard where our minds and bodies can become one and fulfill the providential will. If you understand this kind of path and are living according to the providential will, you will feel joy. Only when our bodies follow and reflect our minds can we claim to represent the heavenly principles. If you can be recognized as this kind of person, you can become happy and form a relationship of love with God. Your minds and bodies can relate with Heaven and earth, centering on the heavenly



principles.

Therefore, by uniting your minds and bodies centering on your minds, you must possess the power that can overcome any conflicting element you may encounter. In this way, no matter what kind of situation you are in, you can stay in a safe place. You must understand that it is God's will to bring these kinds of people together to form a family, a church, a nation and the one united world. They are then to form a relationship with God Himself.

Therefore, this is not the time for you to mourn because you do not have money, prestige or authority. These external conditions can never bring you eternal happiness. If you look back on the course of history, you will find that although there have been many people who have shed tears and put their lives on the line to attain these external conditions, there are not that many people who have shed tears and put their lives on the line for the sake of internal conditions.

What kind of person was Jesus? He was the person who blocked and balked at these external conditions. To establish the internal conditions, he shed tears and fought with his life on the line.

When you believe in religion, what you sense first is that a conflict arises in your minds. In this conflict, your bodies are your enemies. One can become one with the heavenly principles by winning the victory in this conflict, centered on the individual. If you have come to possess a body united with the mind which is centered on the heavenly principles, you will be a person of universal accomplishment.

The heavenly laws of God are unchanging, so if your minds can be in harmony with these laws of the heavenly principles, and your bodies have become united with your minds on that foundation, then there is no being on the earth who can cause changes in you. You are an incarnation of unchanging heavenly law.

If we who are living on the earth today have been carrying on an unspeakably fierce struggle to set the external conditions, there must also be a struggle for the sake of setting the internal conditions. They are the centers of the external conditions. If this is so, you must realize that in the providential history of restoration, without a fierce conflict that far surpasses the external conditions today, there is no way to initiate an internal revolution to modify all these external realities. What we must be concerned about is not the external world, but the internal world.

However, until now we have searched for a leader, have sought external friends, and have tried to establish our ideology in the external environment, all in an attempt to find external conditions. Yet none of these can be eternal.

You have to understand that, although each of you is an individual, you are in a position of contradiction between the two worlds: the world which pursues external conditions, and the world which pursues internal conditions. You must understand that because Heaven is already aware of this, God has been pioneering the course of history in which you must

stand in a sorrowful situation and avert the path that others like. You must walk the path that others despise for the sake of all people. Although each of you is an individual, you are not just an individual. You have to understand that this is the reality found within you.

Have you experienced the day when you have achieved unity between your mind and body and can make a request of Heaven? This is what Heaven will ask you.

### **The Attitude Which the People of Faith Should Take in the Last Days**

Since you are trying to set internal conditions in a world where external conditions are set, you cannot avoid passing through the historical course of being chased out of the world. Accordingly, now in the last days, you will be swept away by the era of fear in the end of time.

The reason these phenomena are taking place is to strike the external center and make it become harmonized with the internal center. To do this, the social conditions, the habitual conditions, the mental and conceptual conditions, will be threatened by the internal conditions. You must forsake them mercilessly. Therefore, you will be overwhelmed by a fear you do not even understand.

At such a time, what does Jesus demand of the faithful people of the last days? He is stressing that they impede the external conditions and establish the internal conditions. If you have some friends or teachers in the world, you have to examine whether they are centered on the external ideology or the internal ideology. Moreover, in the church, the nation and the whole world, you must pay close attention as to whether their direction is heading toward external relationships or internal relationships.

Having arrived at these last days, you must not seek your original mind before you seek a religious leader. Christian people have been pursuing the heart of God by cutting themselves off from all external things through prayer. In Buddhism, they have been seeking the original human mind for thousands of years through meditation. You have to understand that the very fact human beings must do this is a historical tragedy.

You who have come here! Are there any among you who are making assertions centering on the body? Such people are traitors before the heavenly principles. The reason is that there has never been a time when people could join their minds and bodies together and boast before the whole universe. In other words, there has never been a moment when minds and bodies have become one and people have become one with the Creator. As people who have failed to unite their minds and bodies and failed to become one with the Creator, how can we dare to be proud before Heaven? Heaven can never tolerate that. Those who boast about things the heavenly principles do not boast about will be judged. This is because according to the principle, we must first cultivate the true minds and bodies in which Heaven can take pride. We can then become people of which all things of the creation can be proud.

You say that you have come forward today in search of Heaven and the path of truth.

However, even if there is some truth which represents Heaven and earth, for you to build a relationship with that truth, you must first unite your minds and bodies. When your minds mourn, your bodies must also mourn. When your bodies are sad, your minds should shed tears. If you cannot experience this in your life of faith, you will never be able to stand before the heavenly principles. Now that the time approaches when we must fulfill the will of the heavenly principles, people feel, without conscious awareness, some sense of urgency and craving in their minds because they are connected to the will of the heavenly principles. Therefore, no matter how wealthy are the economic and social lives of the people of such nations as America, the number of those who commit suicide, because they feel unrest and urgency in their hearts, is increasing astronomically.

Centering on your minds, what must you seek? If you feel some sorrow in your minds without a clear reason, you have to realize that this is your teacher. You are feeling sad without a reason because your minds can sense the judgment of the last days as it draws near. Accordingly, if you feel lonely and urgent in your hearts, then you have to make the effort to develop a body that can become a friend of that mind. This is true, not only in regard to individuals, but applies to whole races also.

If there is a people on the earth who can represent the will of the heavenly principles, then that people will experience the phenomena of being driven into an environment more miserable than any other. This kind of person must emerge on the individual level. You have to understand that you are in that situation. When you view the situation centering on yourself, as these kinds of phenomena unfold on the worldwide level you will find that there will come a time when you must strike your body three times, centering on your minds. However, fallen people are ignorant of this because their five spiritual senses have become dull. However, Heaven has the mission to reveal the time of the heavenly principles to humankind. Heaven has the responsibility to reveal it at least three times through the hearts of people or through revelations.

However, the human body stands opposing the human mind. The mind is internal, and the body is external. There is no one who will say that the mind is false and the body is true. Therefore, only those people who have struck their bodies and overcome them, centering on their minds, can experience the world of the new ideology. This is not unfolding just in yourselves. It is also taking place in your churches.

### **The Ideology and Hero Who Can Make These Two Worlds into One**

Although there are many churches in the world, there is none which can conform completely to the will of God. If there is a heaven, then the truth will be made the center. Based on that, relationships will be built with the internal and external dimensions. Moreover, as phenomena of the end of time, there will be conflicts among the religious groups. For any religion or group, this will begin on the individual level and expand to the family, church,

national and world levels, in that order. A nation also has the two dimensions of the internal and the external. The world is divided into the left and right sides. These must become one.

You who yearn for the original world and wish for the ideology of Heaven, must never ruin history. You cannot overcome the difficulties you face, no matter what kind of environment you are in or how other people persecute you. You must become united, centering on the heart, to first lay the internal foundation and then seek the external foundation. By doing so, you must transcend your individual self, centered on God, and seek the family, the society, the nation and the world. Furthermore, you must go in pursuit of Heaven and earth. What is the most crucial issue for human beings, who are searching for the one world and one ideology? It is not the ideology of the nation and the world, which will disappear after a transitory existence. No matter how much authority you have and no matter how high your position is, these are not important. The important thing is the ideology and the hero who can bring the two worlds into one.

When we look at human beings, we find that there is the internal world centered on the mind and the external world centered on the body. In the same way that this world is divided into two worlds, the spirit world is also divided into the good realm that Heaven dominates and the evil realm Satan dominates.

Do you know that the point of the culmination of the 6,000-year providence of God is inside your body? Those who have not fulfilled the one principle that can unite mind and body cannot lead or govern humanity. This is a serious problem. The problem is not that there is no God or that Jesus is not here. The foremost problem is that you yourselves have not become one.

There are two paths lying before any person. One heads toward the world; the other forsakes the world and heads toward the heavenly principles. Reflecting on this situation, there is the materialistic view of history that advocates an external ideology, and there is the spiritual view of history that advocates an internal ideology.

When will these two perspectives on history merge into one? Where are we going to make the adjustment to bring these together? This is a great feat.

When God was creating this world, He was dealing with the two worlds. God was dealing with the world of the mind and the world of the body. Similarly, we have to understand that God is yearning for the appearance of the one person who can bring the providence of God, the two separate directions, together into oneness.

God also has something that He demands through the internal and external dimensions. Yet you have to understand that the purpose of God's providence is to usher in the one day when the world of internal aspects can absorb the world of external aspects to unite these two worlds into one.

Therefore, the more revolutionary is the religion that is upholding the providential will today, the more it has been developing. The more it is hit, the more it collides with the

accepted society, the more it has been prospering. This is God's history of restoration through indemnity. First, it is heavenly principle that the one who strikes first will lose. In World War I, the side that struck first lost. The same thing happened in World War II. Accordingly, in World War III, the side that strikes first will also lose.

People in the world often like to hit others first. However, Heaven does not tolerate those who strike first. Even in our religious world today, people like to curse and criticize others. Heaven will never tolerate those who strike first.

### **Why must the Lord Come Again?**

Today there are many who are concerned about the world, but only a small number of people are worried about the fact that an individual cannot unite his body centering on his mind. Members of the Unification Church who have gathered here! You are, of course, to worry about the nation and the world now, but first you must be concerned about the fact that your minds and bodies have not become one, centering on your mind. The real desire of God is to form a nation and a world based on a gathering of people whose bodies have united with their minds. If this is the hope of God, then even with respect to being concerned about the world and nation, God wants this kind of person to gather and worry about them. This is the true attitude of people who believe. Jesus came to fulfill this task, but since he left without completing it, he must come again.

What must the Lord come again and fulfill? Is he going to judge the world with fire when he comes? No, that is not true. The judgment by fire can be carried out by God alone, without the coming of Jesus. Why then is he coming?

Jesus comes as the center who can conduct the internal and external providence of God in His place, to prepare the one point of unification and to forge the horizontal relationship. This is why he is coming again.

Today we have arrived at the last age of the end of time. If you have come forward taking responsibility for this will of God, then just as human minds have been trampled upon by human bodies and people who pioneered the internal realm were trampled upon by external things in the past, you too will be struck. If the doctrines you advocate move forward for the sake of the world, you will be struck by the world. If they move forward for the sake of the nation and the people, you will be struck by the nation and the people. If they move forward for the sake of a religious group, you will be struck by that religious group.

It is the nature of the fallen world to easily drive out those who shed tears for the sake of the world. When people shed tears for the sake of the nation and the people, the nation and the people do not hesitate to drive them out. It is also easy for religious groups to chase out those who are shedding tears for their sake.

The person who unites this internal world and external world and brings with him the form of the original world is called the Lord of the Second Coming in Christianity. He is called Maitreya in Buddhism and a true man in Confucianism. In each religion there is a different

term for this person. However, in truth, all these religions are talking about the same Lord of the Second Coming who is to come.

What kind of person was Jesus? From the perspective of the individual, he was the representative of Adam. From the perspective of the clan, he was the representative of Jacob. On the level of the people, he was the representative of Moses. From the perspective of the world, he came with the responsibility to represent all humanity. Furthermore, he came not only for the sake of the world; he came possessing the sorrow of Heaven in his mind. Who then is the person who will spend his or her lifetime shedding tears on the individual level while clinging to the miserable Jesus who passed away? Jesus will look for this kind of person. God also will look for this kind of person.

It might seem that when fallen humans are born, they are born in joy. Yet when they die, they go in tears. However, those who shed tears while clinging to the pitiful people will receive the blessing of the people. Those who shed tears while clinging to the pitiful church will receive the blessing of the church. Those who cling to the world and mourn will receive the blessing of the world.

From the division at the time of the liberation of the Republic of Korea until now, these miserable people have longed for unification, but it has not yet been achieved. On the contrary, a relationship of distrust has developed. These pitiful people are not aware of the time of judgment when they will fall like the autumn leaves. What must we do at such a moment? We must look for the root that does not change, even during the autumn. Its colors and its every aspect will differ from those we have seen in the world until now.

### **To Become a True Lamb**

What must you become? You must become God's flock of sheep. For the last 6,000 years, God has been calling for and looking for a flock of true sheep over whom Heaven and earth can rejoice. Moreover, He is seeking that flock of sheep today. He will seek them tomorrow too.

Where is the flock of sheep God and Jesus can rejoice over? If you want to become a true flock of sheep, you must be able to discern the voice of the true shepherd. In the same way that there are two worlds representing the internal and external ideology of God, there is an appeal for the truth which represents the internal world and an appeal for the truth which represents the external world.

How do we know if we have become the sheep to which the true shepherd can relate? It depends upon whether you have heard the voice of the shepherd that comes through your minds. The question is whether you have heard the voice of the flock of sheep in your minds.

The religious group, people and world who meet the true leader without tears will be doomed. It is a basic principle that they will be doomed. Although Jesus clung to the sect and mourned, he was chased out of it. Although he embraced the people and cried, he was

betrayed by them. Although he shouldered the world and cried in blood and sweat, the world did not recognize him. The true shepherd is this kind of person. A true friend and a true teacher are also this kind of person. If you have found the true shepherd, you must listen to his words with all your heart and be able to pour out all your mind and body.

God sometimes has to create the unified form of the internal and external ideology and promote it on behalf of humankind. Accordingly, when such a time comes, you must manifest the internal voice into an external form. Moreover, you must forget your minds and bodies. Tying the whole into one, you must be prepared in your heart to offer them all. You must offer yourself without any condition and meet the one shepherd on the earth upon whom you can depend, upon whom you can rely without ever being separated in your heart. You must find assurance in him, even after entrusting everything to him. Those who have failed to do so will never understand the heart of Heaven. Putting this in terms of a direct relationship, it is the relationship between parent and child.

Human beings have parents internally and teachers externally, but due to the fall, they have not been able to possess true parents or true teachers. Therefore, you must find the true shepherd to whom you can entrust your minds and bodies in place of your parents and teachers, and whom you can attend with all your heart. When Jesus was passing away, he wished blessing upon his enemies. Only when you can meet the shepherd on the earth who has the same heart as Jesus can you attend God on the earth. You have to understand this.

Because the people have not emerged on the earth who can bring together the internal and external standards of the heart of God and manifest them, you do not have any place to entrust your heart. There is no way your body can rely upon something. Therefore, in the end of time, there must appear one person who can connect to the heart of God and represent the internal and external standards of God's heart. You have to understand clearly that such a time is the day of the Lord of the Second Coming. The one who is to come is the true shepherd and the returning Lord.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Become Someone Who Can  
Hold Jesus' Body and Mourn**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
April 13, 1958**

**[Matthew 27:1-56](#)**

The title of the sermon I am going to give is, "*Let Us Become Someone Who Can Hold Jesus' Body and Mourn.*" You must feel once again that Jesus, in whom you believe, was sent as the great prophet of the heavenly principles, with the mission from Heaven to restore all things. He is the center of hope for which all things, human beings and Heaven have longed.

**Jesus Is Needed by God, Humankind and All Things**

Jesus, who came 2,000 years ago, is not someone who was needed only by the Jewish people at the time. He was needed by humanity, throughout the 2,000-year course of history after that. He is not only someone you need today. He is needed for the construction of the garden of peace which God desires on the earth. Consequently, all people and all things are still yearning for the time when all can become one, centering on the returning Jesus. Appearing before the throne of the Father, with the song of victory, they will offer a glorious welcome. In other words, Jesus is an essential person for Heaven, for human beings on earth, and for all things of the creation.

You must be able to manifest the will of God, the historical ideology, as the standard of victory centering on you. However, if you cannot do that, there is no way you can unshackle humanity from the torment and sorrows they have suffered through the 6,000-year history of conflict until today.

Many people in history have believed in Jesus. Jesus has been fighting against Satan for the sake of the earth, all people and all things on behalf of the will of Heaven. You have to understand that because Jesus could not fully accomplish the purpose he desired for Heaven and earth when he came, he has been fighting in the spirit world with a pained heart even to this moment.



Accordingly, unless that conflict ends, the fight of Heaven will not end nor will the fight on earth. Unless we can accomplish our hope, the things of creation will not be able to have a day of hope.

When we think about the Lord you believe in today, the Lord that all people of faith must serve as the bridegroom and true father, you must compare the standard of Jesus with the life you are leading. The crucial question will be to what extent has the life you are leading become one with Jesus, from the position of representing the whole will of history and religion.

Jesus came for the sake of humankind on the earth. He also died for them. Yet when we ask if someone on earth has become one with this Jesus, inside the realm of one ideology where one rejoices eternally with God and Jesus, there is no such person. Jesus does not have anyone whom he can rule over and trust eternally. Accordingly, you know very well through the principle that God also has failed to find someone centering on Jesus with the one standard upon which He can rest eternally in peace.

What was the hope Jesus had toward the chosen nation of Israel when he came to the earth? He hoped that the will of God, who had been guiding the dispensation for 4,000 years, would be accomplished through them. This is why Jesus proclaimed the new Gospel: to construct the place of rest and happiness where all people of that time, and their future descendants, could be happy.

Jesus came, on behalf of the 4,000-year history, to actualize the new ideology of Heaven. Therefore, although Jesus was the son of a carpenter and a simple young man without much education, God hoped to accomplish all the will of the ideology and hope of Heaven through him. Yet no one among the people of that time was aware of this. When Jesus emerged before humankind as the fruit of all history, the central being of God's providence, what did he hope to feel through his mind and body? First, he hoped to appear with feelings that could connect with Heaven and with human beings, and relate to each accordingly.

### **The Heart and Sorrow of Jesus**

You have to understand that the more Jesus felt that all things of creation in heaven and earth are bound by the bitter grief of the fall, the more he realized God's sadness, in looking upon this situation, pierced into all things. He then became more serious. Growing up as the son of a poor carpenter, unable as yet to emerge as the Messiah, he led a life of silence, making preparations to proclaim the will of Heaven. Even as he did that, he possessed an unchanging, singular heart toward Heaven, a heart that reached out to all people. The more intense became his heart of love toward Heaven and humanity, the more concern he felt, which he could not express to anyone. No one then realized that he bore such great concern alone. The members of Joseph's family could not feel this determined heart of Jesus as the distress of Heaven, the heart which yearned to save humanity.

However, even in this environment, Jesus had the mission to reveal the words of the Gospel

to the Israelites and have them lift high the signal light of a new revolution. Therefore, he needed someone who could become one in heart with him. Jesus had to point out the direction of the heavenly principles and re-establish the way of the human principles centering on Judaism. More than any other factor, the fact that Jesus did not have anyone who could represent the heart of Heaven and the historical heart of humanity is the crucial reason he could not fulfill the providence of the restoration of God.

The faith of Israel which God had elevated through 4,000 years of toil should have become the indispensable altar for Jesus. In turn, he should have become the chief priest this altar could not do without. Yet Jesus and the chosen people finished divided. Jesus tried to step forward holding the signal light of the new providence of the New Testament centering on the faith of the chosen people, the fruit of the Old Testament. However when this foundation which God had prepared to uphold His will could not become one with Jesus, Jesus' sorrow was indescribably great.

You must feel again in this hour that Jesus did not have even one true friend in his surroundings, with whom he could share his situation and interact, no matter how hard he looked. Because he was in such a lonely situation, he could not rest in a comfortable place like other people. Jesus understood that if he were to suffer sadness, the humanity of future generations would be punished for it. Therefore, he became dead serious when he witnessed the opposition of the very people who had been chosen for the accomplishment of the will.

Although this was the situation Jesus faced, he could not show sorrow like others. He knew that if he were to be sad, it would bring greater sorrow to Heaven. In other words, there was no one who understood the heart of Jesus then, grieving because he knew that his own sorrow would remain in history. You must comprehend the sorrow of Jesus. No one in the course of history has ever understood this sorrow. You must comfort the lonely Jesus whom the Israelites chased out. You have to understand that this is the only way you can alleviate the sorrow of Heaven for Jesus and allay the sadness of Jesus that has stained history.

Ladies and gentlemen! What are these eyes looking at? What voices are these ears listening to? Which direction are these hearts facing? Which direction are these bodies moving in? The time has come when you must coldly, objectively reflect upon yourselves.

### **The Correct Attitude Toward Jesus**

Therefore, we must not see Jesus as the figure of a bygone era. We must seek and attend him as Jesus of the present reality. When Jesus was going around to different villages and being persecuted, he found enemies everywhere he went. His path became more perilous and rough. Among the people God had been grooming for 4,000 years, Jesus could not find even one friend who welcomed him gladly. You have to feel this situation of Jesus in the present.

Although many sects, countless people and priests had waited for the Messiah, when he actually appeared there was no one who welcomed him. How would God have felt observing this situation? If you were living in the age of Jesus 2,000 years ago, how can you

guarantee you would not become like the Pharisees and Sadducees? You have to reflect upon yourselves.

If the Jesus who came in the past is the Jesus of the present and the future, then only when you can fathom and be connected to the heart of Jesus of the past can you welcome the Jesus of the present and of the future at the time of the new world. However, today we believe that, after coming to the earth, Jesus merely led thirty years of a sad life course and then died on the cross. Yet we have come to the realization that this is not the case. Accordingly, you must now awaken the ignorant people who think that Jesus had to die when he came to the earth. Although we want Jesus of 2,000 years ago to come seeking us, he is not supposed to. On the contrary, we are to rise seeking the Jesus of 2,000 years ago. In other words, you must understand the sad and lonely situation of Jesus 2,000 years ago. There must be no gap between you and the reality that Jesus faced. When you can hold onto Jesus and cry, then the Lord who is to return will never forsake you.

Those people who have an attitude of faith desiring Jesus to come looking for them 2,000 years after his death, although we are the ones who killed him, will never meet the Lord who is to come again. The question is how many Christians are on earth who can climb backwards ten, one hundred, 2,000 years and cling to the tormented Jesus, shedding tears.

Now the time when we cling to the deceased Jesus and shed tears for Heaven has passed. The time has come when we must comfort the living Jesus with tears of joy. However, where is this living Jesus? It is the grave mission of Christians today to find and support this Jesus.

Have you opened your mouths and called out to Jesus in Heaven? No matter how much you call out, you cannot easily build a relationship with him. Nonetheless, because Jesus is the Savior of all people, the Savior who died for us, we must forge an eternal relationship with him. However, when we consider whether we have seen Jesus with our eyes, heard the words of Jesus with our ears or spoken the words of Jesus with our mouths, we can sense that the distance between Jesus and us is still very great.

At this time, when we must penetrate through and overcome the fateful work of holding onto Jesus, this unfortunate pass, what must you do? You must develop the relationship based upon which you can testify to him, as the Jesus of the present reality in your life. If you cannot do that, you have to understand that the toilsome will of God, who has worked strenuously for 6,000 years, will not be related to you. You cannot usher in the day of peace.

Now you must think about Jesus. You have to understand this Jesus, who stepped forward holding onto the Gospel for the sake of pioneering the providential will involving all humankind. This is the Jesus of the 2,000 years of history since his death; this is the historical Jesus who persevered through a course of persecution he could not share with anyone. You must understand the tormented situation of Jesus, who was ostracized by the chosen people.

You are not to view Jesus as some fixed fact of the past, but as one who is living in this era today. You have to keep in mind that only by experiencing and sensing the sorrow of Jesus in your own life can you finally grasp him.

### **The Heart of Jesus Who Loved Humanity, the Mind of Jesus Who Suffered at Humanity's Hands**

What kind of person was Jesus? When we behold him, his were the eyes that observed the sung sang of God, who had passed through 4,000 years of history since the creation. His eyes watched over the many spirits who were in hell because of the mistakes of humankind. His were the eyes that looked with a sense of responsibility to alleviate the bitter grief of the spirits in heaven. Moreover, when Jesus was looking at the land on behalf of God's sorrow, when he saw how the chosen Israelites and all humanity opposed him, Jesus' gaze represented the sorrow of God, who had been mourning for 4,000 years since the fall of Adam and Eve.

The chosen Israelites should have received the blessing of God; they should have taken the position of a family by living with Jesus for eternity. Why did they oppose him? You must become friends of Jesus, who could not hold the recalcitrant Israelites and speak to them. You must be friends of the Jesus who held onto the temple and mourned over their ignorance. Have your eyes become the eyes for which Jesus hopes? Jesus' eyes looked in place of the sorrowful sung sang of God; they saw the situation in which he had to fulfill the restoration of Paradise and the earth. They surveyed the situation in which even hell was to receive benefit from him.

Are your ears pierced with sorrowful voices? The ears of Jesus heard the voice of God coming from Heaven. He heard the unfortunate, crying voices of countless spirits. You must understand that, when he heard those voices of sorrow and screams crying out for him, he could never be at peace. When he was looking at the earth, he heard the screaming voices of the people, who not only brought evil upon themselves and trampled upon goodness, but also betrayed Heaven. Therefore, you must realize that Jesus felt a sense of mission to allay the bitterness of Heaven and bring the opposing forces to repentance.

What did he speak with his mouth? Jesus spoke new words halfway between Paradise and the fall. In this way, he guided the spirits of Paradise into the Kingdom of Heaven and spoke in defense of the spirits in hell. He spoke to send the spirits in Paradise, the invisible world, into heaven. In other words, he spoke to resurrect. Moreover, he spoke in defense of the spirits in hell, even in defense of Satan. Therefore, the words he spoke were the words of condition that fulfilled the heart's desires of the spirit world. They were the words that could liberate humanity on the earth, which was shackled to Satan's realm of death.

These words of liberation should have been welcomed on the earth without hesitation. On the contrary, all they met was opposition. How could that be? This is the reason those on earth could not forge a relationship with Heaven.

What were Jesus' hands and feet like? His hands were healing hands placed upon the sick. They were hands that gave life to the dead. They were hands that gave bread to the hungry. Moreover, his feet left footsteps full of prayer for the sake of his enemies, even as he was being harassed by the opposing Israelites and Satan from this village to that, from this valley to that. They were hands that wished blessing upon his enemies, hands and feet that were hung on the cross and pierced with nails.

What about Jesus' body? His body could not enjoy one day of rest, no matter where he went. Since what he saw and heard before him was not at all in accordance with the heavenly principles, he was driven out wherever he went. You have to understand that because of this, Jesus could not find a place to rest his head. He could not enjoy a day of rest when his heart could be at peace. Jesus was not welcomed anywhere. Therefore, though he had many things to say, he did not say them all. He could not speak words about Heaven to people who could not even understand words concerning the earth. Meanwhile, Jesus was charged as the traitor of the people. Neither the people of faith nor the authorities of the time welcomed him.

However, Jesus carried out a strategy to become one with all the multitudes. God has been carrying out such two-pronged strategies. Therefore, although it might seem that He is retreating from the front-line, eventually He can bring such results that, in the end, even Satan works for His sake.

Consequently, in the history of the world, those who struck first were defeated more than eighty percent of the time. At the time of World Wars I and II, the side which struck first was defeated. When we realize this principle, we can immediately come up with the answer to the question of who, among the two camps today, is on the side of Satan. We can discern at once when we observe for whose sake they are carrying on their activities. Satan's side does not live for the sake of the whole; it lives for the sake of itself. It tries to sacrifice the whole for its own sake.

### **Jesus Is Responsible for the First Line of Offense, the Holy Spirit Is Responsible for the Second Line**

What kind of person is God? It might seem that we have become a sacrifice, but God is the One who has become a sacrifice for us. When people live for the sake of Heaven, Heaven hands the whole ideology of the universe over to humanity. In the satanic world, when you live for others, your life will be taken away; in the end even the ideology that you have given will be taken away, and you will be dragged into eternal hell. However, if you carry on the fight while you are being accused by Satan, this will become a gain for the side of Heaven. Therefore, the group that goes to Heaven has come into being. Because Satan stands in the position where he cannot return, the more he moves forward, the sooner he will face a situation where he has to yield.

Jesus had to fight in all directions. However, because he failed in the first providence, he had

to establish a second and carry on the providence centering on the altar of sacrifice and service. Therefore, even now, as he is being chased and driven out, he has been building Paradise. In the last days, this will become the front-line of Satan and the front-line of God, causing such confusion, people will lose discernment. It will become a chaotic world. Accordingly, you have to learn to search for the first front-line of God.

Only when you can possess the authority of Heaven and can dismantle Satan can you make a beginning there as the new front-line. Because Jesus passed away without fulfilling his responsibility, God had to send the Holy Spirit. What is the Holy Spirit? She is the one who came with responsibility for the second front-line. The Holy Spirit is the one who comes with the responsibility of the truth of the cross. Who is responsible for the first front-line? Jesus is responsible for it, while confronting Satan. Accordingly, when we can bring these into oneness by following Jesus and the Holy Spirit, they will form a new battlefield.

Therefore, only after we today form a new second battle line in place of the Holy Spirit and attain the power to block Satan can we become qualified to be an elite troop. We can then be victorious over Satan and unveil his identity. Not God, Jesus nor the Holy Spirit can do this.

When this happens, people of such qualifications can become the friends of God's heart and the friends of Adam before the fall. They can become qualified to rule over the archangel and all things. You have to understand God is seeking these kinds of people. You must fulfill the tasks you have been entrusted within your own position. God is calling for people who can stand as the true sons of God in religion, science or any situation.

In the last days, one cannot say this and that about others. Because one is standing on the crossroads of life and death, the crucial problem is where to go to attain the recognition of Heaven. Therefore, if people of consciousness come together and form one race who can build the castle wall and say, "We will fight on behalf of Heaven," then this race can become a nation that can represent the entire sovereignty of God.

Please do not envy such nations as America. Please do not envy any great civilized nation. The problem is how much relationship we have built before Heaven and earth within the realm of the heavenly principle once we understand them. No matter how good the external conditions are, there will come a time when we must cleanse them once and for all.

Although God's heart feels intense indignation, He does not only have a heart of indignation. Deep within His heart of indignation, there is a foundation of righteousness Satan cannot fathom. The reason Satan can submit is that there is a heart of indignation and the standard of righteousness. This is why he submits in the end.

### **Our Responsibility**

This is how the human mind is. Today people are infinitely swayed and confused by the sinful world in which they live. However, by becoming one with the foundation of history and the foundation of the future in your hearts, you must establish the one principle that will never change. Moreover, when your internal standard and the standard of life confront some

unfortunate reality, you must be able to overcome it and move forward. By doing so, you must become one with the heavenly works, one with the practical providential will and the providential plan for the future. Moreover, only when you can become a person who is qualified to cope with everything, centering on this, can you finally understand the heart of God.

When Peter met the deceased Lord after longing for his appearance, he forgot everything and was swept into his heart. You must forget all the historical heart of misfortune and experience the sorrowful heart with which God has been mournfully guiding the providence. From that point on, the new work of Heaven can finally be unfolded.

God is relating with people with an infinite heart, but people have only fathomed one aspect of it. In other words, they only comprehend the angle centered on themselves, and they have mistaken this for the entirety of Heaven. In other words, they have mistaken this small angle for 360 degrees. The time when this difference is recognized is none other than the time of judgment. Moreover, one reason Jesus became the Messiah was that, even as he passed through the course of all the vicissitudes of history, he stood on a straight line connecting to Heaven and attended Heaven with unchanging loyalty.

How would the love of Heaven be manifested on the earth? The one passionate ideology and our minds must become eternally one and never diverge. In this way, we can circle 360 degrees for eternity. When we can become one within the realm of the one, indivisible ideology, God can rest His heart in peace. You have to understand that the will of the second providence can be manifested on the earth at such a time. Accordingly, today we must take the responsibility to step over this sinful world and rise above it. We must construct the second world of creation which can connect with the heart of God, in other words, the world of love.

Now you can abandon external, worldly desires and represent only the internal heart of God. Whether you are dealing with a thousand or 10,000 people, you must be able to feel the heart of God through them. To put it another way, you must become someone who can look into the heart of God through any person.

If you really want to be this kind of person, then even if you suffer the greatest sorrow, you must be able to overcome it. If you suffer great injustice, you must overcome indignation that surpasses the size of heaven and earth. Moreover, when the heart of indignation toward Satan explodes in you, you must think that you will one day liquidate that satan, and you must endure for the sake of securing one more person, one more comrade. Furthermore, you have to understand that when you go before Heaven with this kind of mind-set and pray, Heaven can transcend the history of sin and forge a relationship with you from the position of the new ideology.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Understand the Heart  
of the Resurrected Jesus**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
April 17, 1958**

**Mark 16:1-20**

Today is the day of resurrection, the day when Jesus resurrected 2,000 years ago. Although there have been many Christians in this world, they have not understood this day. When you consider this, you begin to fathom how pained and sorrowful the heart of Heaven is as it looks down upon people who are ignorant even about this day of resurrection.

**The Heart of Jesus Toward Heaven  
and His Desire Toward Humankind**

At least you who are here should celebrate this day no one understands on behalf of Heaven and all people. You should become the internal and external friends of Jesus Christ, the ones who feel his heart in this hour. You should sense that the place that you are sitting is a precious place where the attention of Heaven, earth and all things is focused. Thirteen years ago on this day, I remember when Jesus appeared before me and revealed to me that this was the day of his resurrection.

What kind of person did Jesus want to be? What kind of person did Heaven want him to be? Although Jesus came to the earth as the bridegroom, people on the earth did not receive him from the position of brides. Therefore, the bridegroom and the bride had to be separated. If you understand this reality, you will then also realize that Heaven wants you to become the bride who can feel the inexpressible heart of Jesus for the sake of all people.

Jesus knew he had the responsibility to fulfill the purpose of the 4,000-year providence of God, and the enormous mission to pour out all of his heart and strength to pay indemnity for the sins of humanity, which had piled up for 4,000 years. Therefore, he led a life of internal and external ordeals and sorrows, surpassing anyone in history.

Jesus wanted the restoration of the world of creation. The objects of his words were the people of the earth with whom he was to accomplish the task. This is why Jesus unveiled the



urgent heart of God to people and appealed to them to fulfill that will. Yet the people of that time neither received nor understood him. As a result, those who received the words of Jesus were limited to certain spheres. He could not speak freely, even within those limited spheres. We must be able to console and mourn over the heart of Jesus, who was trying his utmost in such troublesome circumstances.

The time came when, after persevering through these hardships for three years, he should have been welcomed by all people. Yet not even one person received him as the son of God who represented God's will. Not even the family of Joseph and his relatives recognized him, although they certainly should have. The Jewish faith and the Israelites who should have recognized him did not. The world not only did not recognize him, it opposed him.

Even as he received opposition from all fronts, Jesus looked upon the unfaithful land and comforted the deep sorrow of Heaven. He still had to be concerned about the earth. Even the moment he died on the cross, facing the faithless people, Jesus had to bless them. You have to understand the heart of Jesus.

If you sincerely want to become the bride of Jesus, you must understand the heart of Jesus, who came and died in this manner. You must single-handedly pay indemnity for the sins of all your ancestors and become someone who can cherish the heart of the Lord in your heart and live it in your daily life.

If there is no one in this land who understands the sorrow of God and Jesus and possesses this mind-set and heart, then you who are here must try your best to do so. If there is someone today who possesses the heart Jesus exhibited on the earth, that person will be overwhelmed by deep grief and will not know how to face Heaven. Although there might be a 2,000-year gap of time between Jesus and that person, such a person can still become the bride who can comfort the heart of Jesus

If you understand this situation, then you must compare your life with that of Jesus. If your life and the life of Jesus differ too much, you cannot become a friend or bride of Christ.

### **The Disciples Should Have Inherited the Will of Jesus**

What then must you do? You must at least possess the apologetic and awe-stricken heart of Peter after the resurrection of Jesus. You must try to take after the heart of Mary Magdalene, who was groping and struggling to find him. However, until the moment Jesus shouldered the cross, he did not have even one such friend or comrade.

What was Jesus' heart like right after his resurrection? His heart after the resurrection was sorrowful, and he felt compelled to offer a prayer of disgrace before Heaven. When he was facing the Father and the countless prophets and patriots who had been toiling for 4,000 years, he felt both gladness and endless sorrow. He shed disheartened tears. You have to fathom this heart of Jesus.

Although the people of faith in Heaven were joyful, Jesus was sad. Even God felt both joy

and sorrow. Among the people who are living on the earth today, there is no one who understands this heart of Jesus. However, having learned this, you must make a new determination in your hearts.

What kind of determination are you going to make? The cause and the original reason that Jesus met such a fate was not because of the people or because of Heaven. It was because of Satan. Jesus emerged to seek the apostles who had been lost and trampled upon by Satan. When we consider how the apostles, who had once pledged their lives, let evil people guard the corpse and tomb of Jesus, we can see that if Jesus had been an ordinary person, he would not have come back looking for them.

However, because Jesus only felt burning indignation toward the enemy Satan and had unwavering determination to find the disciples, and the people who were suffering inside Satan's bosom, he came looking for them. Moreover, when he beheld the Father, who had repeatedly persevered through the burning anger He felt toward traitorous human beings for 4,000 years, Jesus renewed his heroic resolution to win back the pitiful people and went in search of them. You have to possess this heroic determination today.

After Jesus secured the determination in the remaining apostles to again fight against Satan, he could stay with them no longer. As Jesus watched over the disciples who had to inherit the will and scale the long course of history, who had to walk a bloody course and go over the pass of the crucifixion, Jesus felt sorrow and pain in his heart comparable to what he felt when he was dying on the cross. Moreover, when the forty days were over and he had to leave his beloved disciples among enemies, he felt deep agony.

What kind of mind-set did the apostles have? After Jesus left, they should have understood his sorrow in coming and going, but they only mourned over the fact that their beloved teacher had to part with them. When Jesus observed this, he felt a piercing agony in his heart which cannot be described in words.

When we consider the question of what kind of heart you must possess, you must inherit the tasks which remain after the departure of Jesus and come to possess an unchanging heart of steel, of rock, which will never yield an inch, even in a life and death battle. By doing so, you must directly experience and allay the heart of concern Jesus felt, even as he passed away.

If the apostles at that time had been united in heart and determined to be hung on the cross together with Jesus, God would have not resurrected just one person. If that had taken place, all the apostles would have been resurrected, and Christianity would not be in the state it is today.

You must inherit the mission these apostles left behind. You must feel the indignant heart of Jesus toward Satan as if it were your own. You must consider the determination of Jesus, who overcame the crucifixion, as your own. By doing so, you must become the second apostles who do not die on the cross but who survive it and emerge resurrected. On that

foundation, you must become the apostles who can vanquish Satan in one day, the one who has been afflicting God for 6,000 years. With heroic determination, you must win in the fight against Satan and leave traces of the victory, even if you must walk the path of death.

### **The Great Mission of the People of Faith in the Last Days**

You who have gathered here! Have you become such that your every cell can reach harmony with God? Only when your mind and your very cells can become one with God will God come seeking you, as Jesus searched for the apostles after the resurrection. These apostles must gather to search for the humanity of the world. Up to now, apostles have made heroic determinations based on the conviction that Jesus came to die. Therefore, you who understand that Jesus did not come to die must make an even more heroic determination.

In the past, Peter could not keep his pledge to follow Jesus even at the cost of his life. He paid indemnity for it later by making a second pledge after Jesus' resurrection. It can be said that Heaven has been working through the providence until today using this as the condition. Therefore, you are not to make a pledge before Jesus now and you are not to make a pledge to Jesus after his death as Peter did. Further, you must make the pledge to Heaven, earth and the Lord. In this way, you must fulfill the pledge that Peter could not fulfill before his death. When this is done, it stands as the condition to alleviate the bitter grief of the cosmos.

You must fulfill the children's position before God and the position of younger brothers and sisters before Jesus. The apostles of the past had a teacher-student relationship with Jesus, but today you have a brotherly relationship with Jesus. Thus, you must behold God and Jesus from the position of brothers and feel a sense of responsibility to pay indemnity for their distress. You have to understand that, in the same way Jesus persevered through agony in his course, you have the great mission to battle against hardship. Therefore, you must always pay attention to the voices you hear in the last days. Fathoming the wishes of Heaven and earth, you must realize those wishes. When you can do that, you can stand firm as the sons and daughters of God.

## **REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON SPEAKS ON**

# **Let Us Become the True Sons God Wants**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
April 20, 1958**

In this hour today, I will speak briefly to you on the title "*Let Us Become the True Sons God Wants.*" When you try to seek the true, you must have such a mind that can find it. If you want to find the truth over which Heaven and earth can rejoice, you must set the true reciprocal foundation, based upon which your bodies can become true on their own initiative.

When we think about this, we find that although the ways of existence for the true God, the true truth, and true human beings are different, they are moving in the same direction from an internal standpoint. In other words, God and truth exist eternally, while heading in the same direction.

### **The Agony of People of Faith**

As we look over the land in which we live today, everyone is lamenting over the fact that this world has not become a true one. Moreover, as we reflect on ourselves, we mourn over the fact that we have not become true selves. As we walk the path of faith, we want to find the true God, yet we lament over the fact that we have failed to find Him. You probably know well that this is the agony of people of faith.

When will the ideology emerge that we want to discover, the ideology that can reveal to us what kind of being God is, what the truth is, and what must be done to become true human beings? When you realize you are caught inside a labyrinth today without clear understanding, what should you wish for? Before you contemplate something and assert it centering on yourselves, you must first examine whether it represents your true selves. You must first examine whether you yourselves are in a true position. Furthermore, you must examine whether you stand as true persons before God, who created all things of the universe.

When we consider this, we find that although we want to live in a true world today, we cannot enter such a world. Although we want to become true persons, we cannot do so. Although we pursue the true God, we cannot find Him. You must sense that this is the sorrow of human beings today and their greatest misfortune. If you cannot sense this important fact, then there is no way you can forge a relationship with the true person, the

truth and the true God. Everyone knows well that the world today is fallen. They know very clearly that it is a vulgar and sinful world. Therefore, human beings have been struggling desperately until this moment to find the world of goodness and the one true person who can bring eternal harmony, the one hero in whom they can believe eternally. They want to divide and obliterate this sinful world. You must never forget that the nearer the approach of the last days, the nearer is the time when we must abandon this sinful world and embark upon the search for a new one.

When we examine ourselves in this situation, we learn that on one side, evil is trying to dominate us, and on the other, good is trying to rule over us. However, while we may feel today that we have failed to escape the dominion of evil, as our conscience becomes more clear, we will keenly sense that goodness is trying to guide us from the other side.

Therefore, everyone who is trying to transcend the dominion of evil and embark upon the search for the world where the ideology of goodness rules will pass through this course of anguish. When we look at the verses in the Bible, we can see that all human beings today are the descendants of the fallen Adam and have inherited the lineage of sin. This is the way it was 2,000 years ago, 4,000 years ago, and 6,000 years ago. Since the creation of the world, since the fall of Adam and Eve, all human beings on earth have been living in a Satan-dominated environment. You have to understand that not only you as individuals, but your families, your society, your nation and the world are all in these circumstances.

### **The Land and History Are Stained with the Blood of Goodness**

Considering the question of to what extent the dominating powers of evil have reached, you have to realize that if the God of creation exists, the powers of evil have reached to just below the knees of that God. If there is a heavenly throne, Satan is trying to manifest his powers even behind that heavenly throne. Since the time in which the disaster of sin took place, God and human beings have been suffering from the agony evil causes. If there is some providential will of God toward human beings, in what direction is it moving? You have to understand that it is heading toward the one day when God can cast judgment upon evil, the one day when people themselves can judge evil.

Why are billions of people today suffering under the dominion of sin? The cause lies in the fact that Adam failed to inherit the eternal ideology of God inside the realm of God's love and pass it down to all of his descendants as his great feat. You must never forget that, because of this, the world has become the opposite of the will of God. Until today, humanity has been living out a history of death.

The day the history of death began, this earth became a land of suffering, not a land of peace. From the day death expanded, everywhere on the earth, wherever human beings went, they experienced the historical course of conflict, never peace. You have to understand that on the individual level, there were individual conflicts; on the family level, there were family conflicts. These conflicts enlarged in scope to become conflicts on the level of the

people and the world. There was no place in this world, during all of history, where there was no conflict.

Who were the people who were driven out, torn apart, and made sacrifices in this historical course of conflicts? They were not the people who pursued evil on earth; they were those who followed the truth.

You know this very well through the Principle. When we consider the historical course this earth we are living in has taken, we must experience indignation and enmity toward the evil that fills this earth, which is perpetrated through our bodies. When you step on the land, have you ever thought that the land is not stained by the blood of evil, it is stained by the blood of the good? Such occasions of thought are rare indeed.

You probably know very well that the sacrifices who should have been offered during the historical course of conflict centered on Heaven should, of course, have been the people who belonged to the side of evil. On the contrary, however, those who were sacrificed first were the downtrodden ones who were searching for goodness.

What happened to humankind as the result of the crime of the one person, Adam? Humankind could not prevent the flood judgment of Heaven that was cast down at the time of Noah some 1600 years later. Although God caused the flood judgment, because the root of sin was not cut off completely in the family of Noah, the sorrow of God could not be fully eradicated.

Consequently, after the judgment of Noah, God called upon Abraham and Jacob. He made them walk a course of pitiable sacrifice on the earth. Moses also passed through the course of a sacrificial life. Jesus, too, walked the course of a sacrificial life.

Therefore, those people who were trying to build the world of goodness based upon an admirable idea, be they individuals, families, a society or a nation, all had to walk the course of sacrifice first. Now the time has come when the conflict of Adam's family, centering on Abel and Cain, must emerge on the world scale today. Therefore, in the conflict which is now unfolding between good and evil on the world level, the sacrificial offerings for the sake of goodness will be those who are seeking goodness.

You should meditate deep in your heart upon the fact that those who built the altar of tears for the sake of humankind, those who wanted to live according to the heart of Heaven, forgetting everything of this world, fought on even when they were mistreated. If you have never done so, there is no way you can become connected to the will of the goodness of God as He clung to the providential will.

### **The One Person God Sought**

Evil has dominated the world until now with powers that have manifested themselves externally. However, just as there is a mind in a human being, so too there is a mind for the history of the world.

Although the direction of history might seem to be heading toward evil, this is not true. In the same way that human beings restrain their bodies centering on their minds and determine the direction that they will head in with resolution, history does not progress by itself either. You must understand that it has passed through a process in which God, who exists in the background, intervenes and dominates over certain times and periods.

If we were to examine this focusing on one era, when the will of Heaven and the will of the earth joined, and the will of Heaven manifested itself on earth, a hero appeared who represented Heaven and earth. Furthermore, when the time is ripe in history to connect with the providential will of God, the hero produces a revolution of the era. This expands to the stage of revolution on the world level. Thus, history develops into the stage of universal revolution.

When we reflect upon fallen human history, we can understand that evil has dominated the earth. As recorded in the Book of Genesis, God created all things of the universe in six days, yet these created things have not found one day of peaceful rest. Therefore, this day of peaceful rest has remained as a hope before all human beings until now. Because people could not possess this one day of rest, the day of God, the whole substantial world of creation has been traveling through a historical course of conflict, until now, in search of it.

Human beings destroyed the ideology of the creation of six days. Therefore, this history, in which human beings were trampled upon and have yearned for God's substantial feats of goodness, is the providential history of God. Although the number six has been lost to Satan, there remains a condition for God to intervene somewhere. Even if one era is decadent and everything is corrupt, through the passage of different eras, this corruption is struck down, and a revolution arises that points the way to the new providential history. What has been the fate of those who have upheld this providential will and pursued goodness? You have to understand that invariably they became sacrifices.

After God created Adam and Eve, He blessed them to become the lords of all things of creation and rule in place of God. Although this concept of heavenly blessing has been given to the human world today, there is no one who has yet realized this idea in a substantial way. Therefore, the course of history until now has been seeking the dominant and subjective ideology that can rule this universe. Heaven has been working through this kind of history in each period, from ancient times through the Middle Ages, until the present era.

When Heaven gives the responsibility of this providential will over to the people and puts them forward, He raises a central figure. He raises a particular central figure so that he can dominate the whole period in which he lives and link it to the realm of Heaven's ideology. What has God been searching for through the periods and centuries, through the process of history? God has been searching for the one person who can represent the era, the whole world, and the century. Furthermore, God is seeking the one heavenly person who can make assertions on behalf of Heaven and earth.

If the whole of humanity today is living in the last days, what kind of time is it? When we

view it as the historical providence of God, now is the time when human ideology is moving forward, toward the future world and the cosmic providential realm on behalf of the era, the providence of the world and the universe.

If there is something then that Heaven demands of those of us who are living under the shadow of evil rule today, what would it be? You probably ask yourselves this. The questions are whether you who live in the last days can qualify as the representatives of the historical course or era, whether you can emerge as the one true person who represents this world. Furthermore, you must ask yourselves whether you can become qualified as a redeemed person before Heaven and earth, who can unite the spiritual world and the physical world. If there is a person of this calibre, God will surely seek him or her out.

We call our current period today the last days. The day of judgment, according to the Christian ideal, the last days, has come to our doorstep. What is the last days? You have to understand that the day of judgment is the day when the one person who shoulders all missions in the end of the world and cries out toward Heaven, unites the individuals, the humanity of the world, and even Heaven and earth.

### **The Great Indignation and Sorrow of God**

When we pioneer the ideology that can bring joy to everyone in the sinful world in which we live, God performs His works. What must we, who were created by God, do to remain inside the heart of God? It is possible only when we unite our minds and bodies, can assert ourselves before God and emerge as the ones who have perfected the blessing given to Adam. In other words, we must be in harmony with God as a second Adam figure. If you cannot accomplish this, you cannot forge a relationship of heart with God.

In the last days, God is looking for the one person who possesses the laws of God, who has not been invaded by fall, and has no connection with the sinful history. What does this world ultimately desire? What do human beings long for? It is to become the true children of God. In other words, our wish is to become the true people who possess the love of Heaven. What we must do to become true human beings is the question upon which we must reflect.

There must have been a purpose for which human beings were born and a purpose for which they must live, a purpose they must fulfill. However, human beings do not know what they must do and for what they must live. Therefore, if there is a God, He will surely feel great indignation. God has never rested at any one period or moment and has been longing and searching for the one person who can represent Heaven and earth. Because people are ignorant of this, they have become negligent, though they should sense how great their sins are.

When we look at human beings, who are still relating shamelessly with Heaven, we must realize that because not one person has appeared who can become the seed on behalf of God, the providential history of God has been prolonged, even as God longed to bring the judgment all at once.



Sacrificing many people in the historical course, God has been using this as the condition to search for the one true person. Yet people have related with Heaven with shameless hearts. God could not love the people He created. Accordingly, as He was working through the providence of restoration, He tried to accomplish the will that He envisioned without fail. Because what should have multiplied from goodness multiplied from evil, God has been working to narrow this through the opposite course to make the one base of goodness and connect it to the point of fruition. What is the sorrow of God? God's sorrow is not having the one true person who can represent and possess the ideology of creation with which God created all things of the universe, and also can appear before God with the governing authority of that ideology. Those who offer prayers on a divine level will hear the voice saying that the wish of God in the last days is to raise the lost hero of goodness.

In the course of history until now, there has not been perfect goodness. Although there were those who acted according to what they called goodness in a life of meditation or faith, they did not have any relationship with absolute goodness. Although the course of history until now might appear one of conflict between evils, there has been a different internal, invisible conflict going on. The life of meditation or faith today is not a way of life that can introduce people to the goodness that can guarantee eternal victory. It is the way of life of indemnity in which good is sacrificed in the face of evil.

### **Jesus Did Not Assert Himself or Boast of Himself**

Jesus could assert his internal ideology through his path of suffering throughout the thirty-odd years of his life on earth. Yet in the dimension of daily life, he could not fully rectify goodness. Confronting evil in the satanic world, he introduced the notion of goodness through the sacrifice of indemnity. Nonetheless, because no true man has emerged, Jesus has been praying in Paradise until this moment for the sake of fighting evil. Please do not boast that you have accomplished something. Although the good that you have performed can serve as a condition to indemnify evil, it cannot become the eternal foundation for the goodness of the world. No matter what kind of authority you wield or what kind of position you occupy in the world, you will not be able to boast.

Although Jesus came as the imperial prince of Heaven, the master of the entire universe, the king of all kings, he did not brag about himself. Nor can you boast about yourselves until the time when the battle against evil has ended. You have to understand that the reason Jesus did not brag about himself, and the reason he persevered was for the sake of one day completely establishing the laws of Heaven.

Although Jesus lived in a world where evil predominated, he knew that the world of ideology centered on goodness would emerge in the future. Therefore, knowing that the world of goodness could be found deep inside the evil world amid those who had been abandoned, Jesus said, "... and the poor have good news preached to them." ([Matthew 11:5](#)) Because a poor person upholds his conscience, he can sense the mourning of Heaven more

easily than others. Accordingly, you have to understand that the reason Christianity has passed through the course of history in which they were abandoned and built an altar of blood was for the sake of the one day in the last days.

Because there was never a time when God or Jesus has ever fully commanded a religious group, those who take pride in their own ideas or assertions or who cling to their church and boast of it as if it were their own possession will surely be shattered. Neither God nor Jesus has ever completely ruled Christianity, which was established through the crucifixion. Therefore, God has made His way through a path of excruciating suffering and ordeals and has been toiling in hopes of the one day when He can completely rule all human beings. Therefore, those who assert themselves during this process will certainly be destroyed. The heavenly principles indicate the basic orderly principles and rules. If God created all things of Heaven and earth, then only after God rules all things of Heaven and earth can human beings govern them. Human beings cannot disregard this kind of order and rule them first.

If it is our inevitable fate to be met with destruction, then, after finding the destination through the course of conflict, what must we do? We must create the second ideology of goodness. This task is necessary today. People today must understand this. However, because they are unaware of this, they have been leading their life of faith subconsciously yearning for it. The day that this will be realized will be the day of resurrection of faith or the day of the second coming on the world level.

God has been claiming back what was lost, not because He did not have the ability to govern humanity. God has been battling on while being bombarded with the false accusations of Satan, not because He lacked power and capability. He did it for the sake of establishing the basic principles and rules. God let Satan go in front of Him and has been rectifying what Satan accomplished. Satan cannot make accusations against the correcting of that which he dominated first. Therefore, the most wise person is the one who can raise Satan and use him. If there is such a person today, he will become the ultimate victor. Although Jesus came as the leader who was supposed to rule the world, he stood at the very bottom and tried to let all the other people go before him. Although he might have seemed like a straggler, in reality he possessed infinite wisdom. He has been correcting what Satan carried out first. God let Satan stand in the front and fight on the very first front-line, and He has been bringing a conclusion to the battle from the rear. This is the strategy of God. Though Satan can possess the one-sided ability to be the spearhead, he cannot possess both sides.

Therefore, if at that time there had been even one person who could attend the resurrected Jesus and guide the path, unlike the disciples, including Mary Magdalene, who was rejected by Jesus, a person who did not die but who resurrected for the purpose of establishing the foundation to govern the world, then we would not be holding onto the Bible today, which is full of mysteries. We would not be groping in a world of faith full of unknowns.

### **The True Person Who Pays Indemnity**

## **for the Historical Debts and Alleviates the Grief of Heaven**

Although the toilsome efforts you have made until now have been to attain your own salvation, they are not what God can rejoice over. There has not been even one person among the historical figures of the satanic world who has toiled in such a way that God could rejoice over it.

What kind of person can indemnify all the historical debts, alleviate the grief of God and comfort Him? They are probably the spearheads of the new history who can say that in all their actions they have worked only for the sake of the will of goodness inside the realm of Heaven.

The nation that has many such people will be able to possess the ideology of God's almighty power and dominate the world.

Although Jesus walked the path of the cross for the sake of saving humanity, he has never realized the will of salvation, comforted God and rejoiced with Him. We in the last days must accomplish this while we possess our physical bodies.

What does Jesus yearn for from the faithful believers of the last days? He wants us to become the people who can go seeking the internal heavenly standard and comfort God, who has been comforting us for 6,000 years. He wants us to become the people who can work for Jesus, who has been toiling for the sake of humanity for 2,000 years. You have to understand that only when you become such people can you finally stand confidently before Heaven as the worthy ones who have paid indemnity for all the debts owed to Heaven.

Jesus could not speak all he wanted when he came to the earth. This is why he said, "I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now." ([John 16:12](#))

Therefore, in this period of historical transition, God wishes for the emergence of true people who can pay indemnity for the great debt of the whole and who can give the blessing to the humanity of the world from a position of joy and glory. God wishes for those who can bring the blessing to this people, bring the blessing to this church, and bring the blessing to individuals. Further, they must bless the countless spirits in the spirit world.

Accordingly, you must realize now that you, such an extremely small person, have this great karma. You must become the people who can step forward as a unified sacrifice before Heaven and earth. Only then can you finally become the people who have set the condition of having paid indemnity for all the historical debts. You must keep this in mind.

## **REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON SPEAKS ON**

# **Who Will Eliminate the Debt of 6,000 Years?**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
April 28, 1958**

### **Matthew 18:15-35**

There should come a time when you feel you are carrying a historical debt within yourselves. When we are born on earth, we first receive the blood and flesh of our parents. After that, our lives are benefited by the earth. Going further than that, in our minds, we begin to realize that eternal Heaven has formed a connection with us and has protected our lives thus far.

Although people of all sorts and conditions appear outwardly to be in a happy position, why are they unable to feel happiness in reality? The cause resides not in those people themselves. It is because they have a reciprocal relationship with something, yet are not able to comprehend it.

### **The Cause of Human Misery**

What is the cause of human misery? Humankind has been using the word "happiness" without experiencing even one moment of complete enjoyment and happiness, having shed light upon the cause of human misery. Through the experience of history, we know very well that, though we have used the word "happiness," in reality, we could not experience a happy life.

Why, then, could humankind not attain happiness and satisfaction? It is because we have incurred an remarkable debt. This is the crux of the matter. Unless we clear away the burden of debt, happiness eludes the individual, the church, the state and the world.

You know very well that the history of unimaginable sorrow and struggle developed long before you were born. From the point of view of our own lives, we know very well that we live at the intersection of limitless conflict between our minds and bodies. As we come to consider our situation very carefully, we realize that we are not aware of the fact that we owe a remarkable debt before Heaven and earth. For that reason, many people, who find it unthinkable that we could indemnify the burden of that debt that our ancestors left before Heaven and the earth, conclude that we are beings of sorrow who are doomed to live with the inherited blood lineage of sin and evil.

While Heaven is struggling and striving to lead us to an ideal world, what should we do? We should acknowledge that we owe a debt before Heaven and the whole creation. We should lift our hands in supplication. We must also concede that there is no way for us to clear away the debt incurred. When we analyze ourselves, we realize that our minds and bodies, even our families, are not our own.

When will the day come when we can boast that these are ours? When can we boast before all things in nature that we are beings of immutability? This is a matter of historical importance which the whole of humankind must resolve under a common ideology. We bear a debt to our three formative parents: we owe the debt incurred to the parents of our flesh and blood; we owe the debt incurred to the land that gave our body its composition; and we owe a debt incurred to the life-connection received from Heaven. Man cannot be free of the relationships of the three formative parents. When we analyze our life, we owe debt to the land in the aspect of materials, we owe an unspeakable debt to the parents of our flesh and blood, and we owe a great debt to Heaven. Have you people, today, ever keenly felt that you owe such a debt?

When you think of this, there should be times when you realize you must bow your heads to the land. When you think of the debt incurred to your parents, you should be able to bow your heads before them also. Our minds are cloven with the debt that resulted from Heaven's struggling and striving to help us seek the eternal ideology centered on such a shimjung.

For that reason, Heaven will ask you if you ever bowed your heads and were awe-stricken by the effort Heaven has made for you. Our parents, who raised us, will ask the same. When you come to be in such a situation, the issue is whether you are ready to appear with confidence saying, "I have come forward after having cleared away all the debts that were left to me and my posterity."

Today, we should be aware that we carry such an environmental debt. Moreover, you should know that God has been toiling to awaken a person who can clear away all the historical debts that humanity bears.

### **Jesus Came to Clear Away the Historical Debt and Comfort Heaven**

Today, you neither know nor realize that you must pay off the debt you are carrying. However, to let humankind clear off the debt they bear and be able to move forward in one direction, God, the Creator of humankind, has unfolded a providence throughout the long course of history. He has done this though humankind does not think of or even dream of having such a concern. If you come to understand God's providential dispensation as such, you should examine yourself in a probing manner to determine with what attitude of mind you should express your appreciation.

We thought Heaven was unconcerned about us. We loved ourselves and made frantic efforts for the sake of our own pleasure. Yet since the fall of Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden,

God has toiled continuously for the long period of 6,000 years to guide humankind to break away from the history of sin and evil thrust onto us through the blood lineage and surrounding us in society. You should understand this. Because many ancestors in the course of history betrayed and rejected Heaven, God is in the position of having to chastise and punish humankind. However, on the contrary, God has been subjected to the sorrow of receiving rejection from humankind. Besides that, God could not relinquish His hold on humankind for even a moment, so He has toiled for us.

Why did Heaven go through the toilsome course of history for the benefit of humankind and for the sake of our ancestors? The reason was that if God could not help humankind restore the burden and debt through indemnity, then the efforts made by God in the toil of 6,000 years would be in vain.

The ideology of the truth that humanity had been seeking would have come to naught. If God had not put His hands to it, no one would know the result, but now that He has put His hands to it, God will surely find the person who can indemnify and clear away the historical debt humankind has incurred on this earth for 6,000 years.

God will make an effort, today and tomorrow, to enable humankind to indemnify and clear away the historical debt. Having raised a chosen people and having laid a bridge, as He endured the several thousand years of history up to this point, God tried to clear away the historical sin and debt. For that reason, God is now seeking one race of chosen people. Furthermore, God is seeking one church. At the same time, He is seeking one individual. You must feel in your minds that God is like this.

God was to govern the whole universe, intoxicated with happiness and glory. Because of whom, did His position change into one of such intricacies as these? Of course, this happened because of humankind. As you realize this, you should hold onto God and console Him. However, comforting Him from the individual dimension will not console His mind. Without having the mind that can connect to the shimjung of historical grief and the body and mind that can experience the whole dimension, you must realize that you cannot liquidate the historical sorrow and the realistic sadness that have pierced God to the very marrow.

There is a historical standard by which, one way or the other, Heaven cannot help raising one person equipped with such a mission as this, who can represent the church and the race. That is why God has toiled to seek and raise such an individual. The figure that He sought and raised up after toiling for 4,000 years was Jesus Christ.

For that reason, though Jesus Christ was only one individual, behind him was the historical connection, the connection of that period, and the connection with the future. Jesus' course was fraught with all of this, yet no one knew that. Jesus did not live for the sake of his own happiness and pleasure. He did not hope for the sake of his own glory. Departing from all such things, Jesus worried about how to clear away the historical debt that humankind had incurred over the 4,000 years.

By shielding humankind from Satan and from Satan's conditions of ridicule, Jesus attempted to seek and raise people by becoming the one triumphant figure before Heaven. You must understand that Jesus stepped forth to clear away all of that historical debt, staking his life on it.

### **A Point of Difference Between Jesus and the Chosen People**

For that reason, though Jesus spoke for that era, he also spoke for all the people who had come and gone in the history of 4,000 years, billions of spirit people. The word that Jesus transmitted was the word for the descendants of countless numbers of generations throughout eternity in the future. Jesus spoke the word with such a conviction.

Nevertheless, though Jesus was propagating such a word, no one wanted to become a friend through connecting to Jesus' shimjung. The Israelites could not find the path they had to take. The elected chosen people, who were to be embraced in the bosom of Heaven, rejected his words. Therefore, Jesus was faced with a shimjung of unspeakable grief.

Jesus shed tears of grief which represented the shimjung of God, who had toiled for 4,000 years. Jesus was the substantial embodiment of the hope the many prophets had cherished over the course of 4,000 years. He stood in such a position that if he shed tears, the many prophets who had gone to the spirit world could not help shedding tears with him. As we think of this, we can begin to understand that our ancestors could not fulfill their responsibility before Jesus. We must realize that the historical mission to fulfill that responsibility has been left to us today, their descendants.

Jesus' viewpoint of the universe was not only to connect with the 4,000-year history, but also to be linked with the viewpoint of the world then. He was also connected with the future. However, the people of that time, who were following Jesus, tried to live with a self-centered view of life and a self-centered world view. There was a great disparity between Jesus and the way of life and thought of people of that time.

### **Jesus labored to indemnify all of humankind's sins and debts.**

Nevertheless, he could not form a close relationship with the people who owed that debt of sin. For that reason, Jesus came to be in a grievous position, such that he could not help feeling the painful shimjung of God, who had been toiling for 4,000 years concerning the Israelites. Has this extremely difficult situation been resolved between Jesus and humankind? No, it has yet to be resolved. The one hour in which Jesus' shimjung of pain can be concluded, along with our shimjung, is the hope of God, who has labored until today. It is the hope of Jesus and our hope today. For that reason, you today must feel that the historical sorrow dwells in every cell of our beings. What is more, because we are beings who cannot ignore time identity, the sadness of the period in which we live lurks in us. Furthermore, the responsibility to resolve the resentment of the future lies within us. You must feel this.

Jesus came to this earth and shed tears to indemnify the debt of humankind. Because of that,

Jesus could not help elbowing his way through the path of tears, the path of betrayal, risking his life. In addition, even after his resurrection, Jesus could not help continuing to work for the sake of humankind on the earth. Born into life on this earth, Jesus tried his utmost to alleviate humanity's historical, sorrowful shimjung.

What did Jesus wish to leave behind? Jesus tried to leave behind people who could become God's sons and daughters, people who would have resolute determination to bear the responsibility to clear away all the historical grief by putting their bitter shimjung on the line. They were to have experienced in their own bodies the traces of the tears of good people who were violated by Satan before the presence of Heaven, earth and Satan. Jesus knew that unless such true sons and daughters of God emerged, God could not help staying in an eternally miserable position. Jesus wept, knowing that the disciples who were following him and others would walk the path of martyrdom, the bloody path of Golgotha for 2,000 more years and be miserable.

### **Right Attitude of Life for the One Who is Responsible for the Future**

Who is responsible for the future? It is each of you today. God cannot be responsible. If God had been able to take responsibility, the long period of 6,000 years would not have been necessary. God does not carry out the responsibility and mission fully. We must carry them out today.

For that reason, Jesus came to this earth representing humankind. Centering on the soul and body, he had to liquidate all the debts of 4,000 years of history. There was not to be any debt subject to the ridicule of Satan after the time of Jesus. However, since Jesus died without being able to fulfill the will, many human beings have inherited that debt again as an unpaid burden. As you look back on this, you must realize that Jesus could not lift up his head before God and has built an altar of atonement, praying.

In this kind of situation, no matter how much one cares for oneself and tries to enjoy wealth and honors and revel in peace, he will not be able to feel happy. No matter how much one tries to satisfy himself, he cannot be content. You should know that the billions of faithful believers in Heaven and all humankind on this earth are anxiously longing for the one day when all of them can rejoice together.

Accordingly, each of you must realize that your hands cannot become tired. Behind your hands the blood which was shed in history has left its trace. What is more, even if your body may feel quick with life, you must know that this body is blotted with demerits and has been repeatedly torn. You should not just feel happy because there is something to feel happy about personally. Instead, you must know that your happiness was generated by the merit of the historical sacrifices made. On top of that, you must substantially feel that the tears and blood which Heaven shed, in the course of sacrifice, could fill the valley of this land. It all came into being because of you.



If we cannot alleviate the grief which overshadowed Jesus' life, who then will be responsible for the historical sadness that pierces the depth of God's heart? The more humans pursue the way of truth, the more awe-stricken they feel before Heaven. Because we are in a position where each has to pay off the debt individually, you must give for the sake of the individual. Furthermore, you should be able to give for the sake of Heaven. Such a course is left to you. Accordingly, you will now feel your mind pointing you in a direction to expand further and further. The human who restrains such a mind and tries to move and live for his own sake or solely for the sake of his own family will not be forgiven. The person who moves forth, putting his own nation first, will also be struck down. That same result will apply in the case of the state. Therefore, the direction we have to take today is to become individuals who center on Heaven's ideology and expand to the level of the family and the state, and even to the level of the world. Therefore, you must now live beyond your own level as an individual, for the sake of the tribe, the people, the state and the world. Going further, you must live for the sake of the resentment which has festered during the history of the 6,000 years. Heaven seeks this kind of individual, family, nation and state.

What is the reason? God, Who created the whole of Heaven, earth and all things, is the leading character who has to govern the whole of Heaven and earth. He is not a being who merely controls one province. For that reason, to become God's sons and daughters who can call God their Father, you should at least give a thought to the world God is pursuing. You can make a connection with God only when you do that.

The many doctrines and thought systems up to this point are going through transitions. Once a united ideology is formed on the earth, this must build into a form of cosmic thought that can unite with God, the original being of the universe. This remains as the inevitable historical unifying point.

### **The Person Whom Jesus Will Seek**

Jesus prayed at Gethsemane, "not as I will, but as thou wilt" (Matthew 26:39) The "will" in this case included not only the ideology of the past, the present and the future; it also included the ideology of the creation.

Whenever an individual tried to stop Jesus from giving, he would cut that individual off. Whenever a family tried to stop him, he would cut off that family. If society stopped him, he cut off that society. If the state stopped him, he cut off that state. Accordingly, when the time comes when Jesus wishes to give for the sake of Heaven and earth and there happens to be something that stops him from doing it, he will cut that off.

We have stepped forth indemnifying the comprehensive will of Heaven today, hoping for the world of the ideology of Heaven. As Heaven has raised us up and loved us for 6,000 years, we must become people who possess such a mind also. We must remember that Heaven wishes each of us to become such a person.

The principle of the world is the law of give and take. Accordingly, the people of a nation

who cares for the world will govern the world. When you come to the end of your life, in that fatal hour, what kind of word will you leave behind before you die? Dying on the cross after having been crucified and hounded as a heretical ringleader, Jesus said, "It is finished." (John 19:30) As Jesus fought with Satan at the risk of his life, he worried about the people of the world. Accordingly, each of you should become a person who can pray on the day you breathe your last breath, "Father, it is finished."

What kind of person will Jesus seek on this earth? He is seeking one leading character who will inherit his mission, crying out, "Father! Jesus!" who can say, "It is finished." We should open our minds and become people who do not worry for the sake of today's people of this nation, but for the sake of tomorrow's people of this nation. We should step forth as people who worry not for the sake of today's world, but for the sake of tomorrow's world. We must go a step ahead.

What is the reason? Since we have come to know the will of Heaven ahead of others, we should seek the one worldwide ideology that men on earth do not know. Accordingly, one figure has to appear who can have such a mind and step ahead, surmounting the reality. Only when he can indemnify the realistic sorrow of Heaven and tread over all things that are historically inconsistent will he be able to set up the conditions to indemnify all the perplexities of history and liquidate them. For that reason, once you penetrate the mysteries, you will come to realize that Jesus in Heaven is envious of the faithful believers of the last days. The billions of believers in the spirit world, including God, are envious of them. Besides that, this land and all human beings in the course of history are searching for this kind of person, transcending time and place.

Therefore, you must now discern if this is the time for the providential dispensation for the world or for the individual or for the people of a nation. You must also discern if it is time to live for your own sake or for the sake of something else. When you can live pursuing the cosmic heavenly kingdom ideology beyond the world and you call for God, God will then bestow the blessing of the whole world upon you. Yet because they have not scaled the hill of creating a new world, making great strides, human beings today are still under the control of history and the habitual environment leading to the present.

Who has the courage to cross over that? We do not mind walking the path of crucifixion, the path of tribulation. We should go over any kind of path. We should cross the path that Jesus Christ left, the last path of Golgotha, without dying. You should not become a person like Mary Magdalene, who was rejected when she tried to seize the resurrected Jesus. If there had been one person who could guide the way, clinging onto Jesus at the time, if there had been one true disciple on earth, we would not have found the Bible so difficult to understand. We would not have struggled in the unknown world of faith.

**Be a Sacrificial Offering for  
the Sake of Clearing Away the Debt**

You have toiled, up to this point, for the sake of your own salvation, not for the sake of God. There has been no one to date who completely indemnified his sin and about whom God could feel happy. What kind of person will he be who can comfort God by having indemnified all of his historical debt? He will be a person who toils of his own accord while belonging to the realm of the goodness of Heaven. He will not let the Father be concerned over his sin. In that sense, the more such vanguards of the new era emerge amongst the people of a nation, toiling for the sake of the will of Heaven, the better chance the people of that nation will have to take possession of Heaven's ideology of absolute authority and educate the world.

Although Jesus went through the path of crucifixion to fulfill the will of salvation, he could not comfort God completely and succeed in fulfilling the will of total salvation. For that reason, we who are faced with the last days have to attain that while we wear this physical body.

Jesus wishes the faithful believers of the last days to seek and attain the level of such a heartistic standard. He also wishes them to become people who can toil in his place. You must know that only when you become such people will you, for the first time, be able to stand before Heaven as the qualified ones who have indemnified all debts incurred throughout history. Jesus left without being able to say everything he wanted to say after coming to this earth. Jesus said, "I have yet many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now." (John 16:12)

Today, in this transitional period in history, Heaven wishes to see people emerge who can, not only indemnify such an enormous debt as this, but bless the individual with God. Filled with delight and happiness, holding hands, they can bless the denomination, the people of the nation and the humanity of the world. Going further, they can bless the many spiritual beings in the spirit world. You must know this clearly.

Accordingly, you must now realize that you, the infinitesimal beings of today, have such an enormous connection with Heaven. You must also know that each of you must become a person who has the confidence to step forth as the one sacrificial being who has cleared away all the debt left before Heaven and earth. You then will meet the requirements of having indemnified all historical debts for the first time.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
The World of Ideology Which We Seek**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
May 4, 1958**

**[I Peter 1:18-25](#)**

**Prayer**

*Father, since we have life, please allow the motivating force of that life not to be limited to ourselves alone. Since we have the power of the word, please allow that word not to come to a standstill on the individual level in us. Furthermore, Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You allow us to make that word and that power of life into an influence that can move Heaven and earth, going over the nation and sweeping over the world. Although we have tried to receive Jesus from a position of ease and have sought Jesus in peace, we know that we cannot help seeing Jesus appear as a figure covered in blood.*

*We who stepped forth seeking the Father did not know that the Father is not only the Father of glory, as we might have thought. He is also going through the crisis of the crucifixion. There are many people who wait eagerly for the Lord of glory today, but since there is no one who has the true will to follow the Lord of tribulation, Father, please forgive pitiful humankind. If we ever happen to meet the Lord of glory today, please guide us to think of the Lord who was hung on the cross and to be able to take charge of the body of the Lord who suffered that pain. By doing so, Father, I earnestly pray that You will allow us to receive the protection of Jesus, who stepped forward carrying the cross on his shoulder, after being rejected and pursued by the people of his nation.*

*Please guide us not to become like the foolish disciples who had nothing to do with the Lord of resurrection, though they had wished to be joyful by meeting him. Please allow us to be sons and daughters who can comfort Heaven by welcoming the Lord of resurrection. Father, I also pray from the depth of my heart that You allow us to be sons and daughters who can more than fulfill such a mission.*

*Father, please be present with the unworthy throng of people gathered here today. We are the group of people who should cross the hill of sacrifice now. As we come to understand that the Father has made remarkable effort to come seeking us, we begin to feel that we*

*cannot help walking this path.*

*We are entrusted today with the comprehensive mission of indemnifying all historical debts, even if we are inadequate. Therefore, Father, please allow us to be able to do away with all that and carry out the mission with which we are entrusted.*

*Please allow us to be able to establish the people of this nation, first, before the Father for the sake of this nation, the world, Heaven and earth. Father, I also sincerely wish and desire that You allow us to be sons and daughters who can do more than that.*

*We hear the howling sound of sin and evil left during 6,000 years of history. We are aware that we are to cross into the position of the ancestors of goodness, after having passed through the position of Adam and Eve. Therefore, Father of love, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will raise us as the pillars of Heaven who will tread and step over all things in reality and build a new world.*

*Although we have sought the Father until now to receive consolation, please allow us instead to be the people who can attend the Lord from now on, he who represents the Father who comforted us. Father, I also sincerely wish and desire that You guide us so that all the strength and ability with which we strive to carry out this mission can be sustained until our hope is attained.*

*Please allow all brothers and sisters gathered here today to be able to experience the fretful shimjung in the bosom of the Father. By doing so, I sincerely wish and desire that You allow us to be sons and daughters who can comfort the Father with the shimjung of a person who has experienced everything. Ardently soliciting this, I pray all these words in the name of our beloved Lord. Amen.*

The title of today's speech is "*The World of Ideology Which We Seek.*" I will speak briefly upon this topic.

### **God's Ideology of Creation and Reality**

You are leading a life today, forming a connection with society and the world based on your individual self. Yet when you come to think about yourself, you come to realize that you have a mind and a body. Further, you begin to realize that there is the land on which we live, as well as your mind and body. On the basis of this, are the courses we have to walk and the environment we seek prepared? No, they are not. Our mind wishes to follow in pursuit of a higher ideology. If you attach importance to the body, you will experience that the body is also moving toward a certain ideology which runs counter to the mind. Next, if you look carefully, getting away from yourself, you know very well that this land is also moving toward a certain grand ideology.

Will everything end with this? No, it will not. Furthermore, since Heaven, earth and human beings exist, though they may seem three different things, they are all moving toward one goal within one realm. Since God, who created all things in the universe surely exists, they

all belong to God; yet Heaven is presently in a position that has nothing to do with "me." I myself am also out of synchronization with my own ideology. Furthermore, this land is not in a ready state where it can attain Heaven's comprehensive ideology. We can see this very well as we look at today's reality in society and the world's trend of thought.

All things were originally part of the ideology of the Creator. They were to take up a united action and direction on one unified course and move toward one goal. Because such a will could not be attained, this has remained an issue human beings have to resolve today. The vast majority of people cannot think like this. For that reason, as we live our day-to-day life or as we seek ourselves, we feel that our mind and body are wandering about seeking that something in their respective ways.

In addition, when you look at the world today, this world is also gasping for breath, seeking that something. You are experiencing this fact within your realm of life. Can all be resolved with the visible things belonging to human beings on this earth? Things are not made that way. God the Creator moves, having put forth one certain grand ideology in relation to human beings and the created things. You know this already.

When you look at yourselves today, what lies ahead of you? The world of ideology God has been seeking, the world of ideology that is centering upon your mind and body, lies ahead. You cannot help acknowledging you must proceed toward that world.

As I look at myself today, I realize that I relate to Heaven and to the earth. In view of the comprehensive providence concerning this land, each of you today must reflect upon whether your mind can honorably relate to Heaven and to the one Unificationist ideology, according to the heavenly principles. You might not be able to respond with confidence that you can.

Since God exists, the unified world of the comprehensive ideology, for which God wishes, should also exist. Since God has carried out the providence until now, there must come a time when the Unificationist ideology is attained on this earth. This is a logical consequence.

If that is the case, with reference to the goal of the ideologies of Heaven and earth becoming one, the important issues are what kind of position you are in, what kind of environment you are in, and in what position is the life you are leading today? Yet the human mind tries to depend on Heaven without realizing it. The body tries to rely on the land without knowing it. For that reason, though I appear whole, I am striding forth on a forked road. This is caused by the human fall.

Therefore, you must now become one with the ideology of the heavenly principles. You must equip your body with the qualifications to become one with the Unificationist ideology the world seeks to attain. That is the reason ideologies emerged as introductions in the course of history. When we come to look at the present countenance of the world, we can easily see that the world is moving toward becoming Unificationist in form or shape. Following such a trend, our mind is also entertaining a yet unknown worldwide will. Our

mind is always responding to the grand ideology of trying to live together as one individual, as brothers and sisters and members of one family.

### **The Vital Problem Which Man must Solve**

Is this merely some conceptual cognition that comes from delusional thinking, something we cannot possibly actualize? No, that is not so. Today's tendency of mind surely cannot be caused by my one individual self. Yet without my awareness, the grand will of the providence of the heavenly principles is operating to make a connection with my mind. Because this affects the people on earth today, no one can help but be guided forward by the heavenly principles. People's consciences differ. Their emotions differ. There exists a world that the body desires and another world that the mind desires. Which is closer to Heaven? Which should be the master and which should be the servant? This is the vital problem humankind has to solve today. Unless each human being solves this problem, no matter what ideology is attained in the world, even if the will of the heavenly principles is attained on this earth, it will have nothing to do with that person.

The battle of this difference cannot be resolved unless the body puts the mind first in importance. The body must adapt itself to being in accord with the mind. Once the mind and body become united into one, the body should be able to be put first too. The mind and body that can do so stand with considerable merit. Unless you become such people, even if the providential will and the ideology are attained on this earth today, you will have no connection whatever with it.

Now the time of judgment is coming near. What will we have to do to cross this age of judgment? If God exists within this ideological realm and some supreme ideology exists on the earth, my mind and body should experience the one form in which God and the supreme ideology on the earth are united. My own individual self should possess the one center with which I can stand honorably facing Heaven and earth. Unless you become such people, you will not be able to avoid the judgment day.

God has been moving the consciences of human beings until today. Yet there has been a great disparity between the direction God pursues and the direction of the conscience. When God moved a hundred percent, the conscience could not stand in a hundred percent objective position. Human conscience is controlled and has been influenced by the age in which he lives, by habits and cultural conditions. Therefore, the result varies according to the level of control and influence it has been under. The conscience we have is not necessarily congruent with the ideological world of the heavenly principles. The ideological world that the conscience pursues may seem to have taken the same direction as the heavenly principles, yet there is a wide difference between the two. For that reason, when you seek and step onto the path of truth, know that you are placed in a position where you cannot help carrying on the fight to subjugate and strike even your own conscience before the will of God.

### **The Reason God's Ideology and**

## **Man's Conscience Cannot Be of One Accord**

Although God is moving toward the ideology, and our human consciences today also seek that ideology, this forking into two cannot continue in a unified way. There is an unavoidable reason for this. Though my conscience wishes to go as God tells it, it cannot. This is because one hill of fear remains for humanity to cross. Accordingly, unless you become able to penetrate and cross the hill of fear, you will not be able to make connection with the eternal ideology of Heaven.

In order for the relations between God and my mind to be set up in the center of God's will, my mind and body must form such relations. My mind and body must stand in the center of the will. Centering upon my mind and body, such relations must be formed with the ideology of the will.

Once your conscience has become one, your conscience and your body have become one, and your body and the environment have become one, you must unite all things into one. Further, you must stand representing that center. Whether it is the heavenly world, the world of conscience, and/or the position of the body, you should be able to stand confidently. The fate remains of seeking those who can do so.

Therefore, human beings today are destined to go somewhere, even if they do not know where it is, even if they do not know for what they are to search. That is why the human mind tries to move toward the heavenly principles and the body tries to move toward the earth centering on itself. Heaven changed the earthly tendency of the body into pursuit of the heavenly principles, by driving many people into sacrifice throughout the long course of history. Now Heaven has come forth to lead the body of all humankind into one world of unification. Furthermore, striking even the conscience that tried to go forth in many different directions, Heaven has guided it to go in one direction, toward the one world of the ideology. Yet the people on earth today do not know this. Therefore, centering on the mind, a fight with the will of God will take place to rightly set up that direction. That is the fight between Satan and God, to seek one ideology centering on the conscience in the invisible world. It is the struggle between the Cain side and the Abel side in the visible substantial world. History has flowed on throughout this internal and external fight.

Since God is a being of personality with intellect, emotion and volition, He also has all feelings. God will certainly have one unified ideology of creation. That ideology will be one for the sake of Heaven, for the sake of all humankind, and for all of creation on this earth today.

Unless this turns out to be an inevitable fact, God's ideology of creation will not have anything to do with us. God created so that He could enjoy Himself in relation to such a comprehensive ideology. At the same time, all created things could not but enjoy themselves.

However, because of the fall of humankind, such a world of ideology has not yet firmly



taken root in today's humanity. Such a fundamentally directive world of ideology has not yet taken firm root in relation to the body either. That is why God is driving today's humanity to the path of the conscience internally, and into the closing of the age on a worldwide level, after having sought and set up an external doctrine. Today your mind pursues something. It drives and pushes you to direct your steps toward a certain place. You find that humankind today has no choice but to go to a certain ideological world in connection with me.

Although you who are placed in such a situation today feel insignificant, you are not small at all. You are very important. You are absolutely necessary for the creation of a new history of the universe. First, my mind takes such a position, then my body takes such a position, then the surrounding environment, in which I live, is in such a position.

For that reason, God has been pioneering a lonely path up to now to realize His will through a person's internal conscience. God tried to consummate the will of the providence through one certain base point in human conscience, but humankind then lost the base point of that conscience.

However, since God's will was to establish the truth for the sake of humankind and have humankind seek that lost base point, He has been making effort until now, through many prophets and sages, to link humans to the base point of that conscience, taking pains Himself. Because that effort is being made in the invisible, limitless world, the heart of the original character of humankind is moving toward it without us being aware of it.

As the last days approach, the person who has not completely established the standard of mind will not find his mind at peace, even if he is possessed of many good conditions. You must know that the world of reality is faced with the situation today where a change of direction must take place. That is why, after establishing the truth, God commands us to disconnect all self-centered authority and self-aggrandizing ideologies.

### **The Meaning of God Telling Us "Give Up"**

Why did God introduce this contradictory condition to humankind? Although the minds of human beings want to seek and establish one standard, it is impossible for the mind and body to settle in all at the same time. That is why God has taken such a direction until now. Consequently, the world of ideology relying on the mind must appear in history. That ideology is the operating principle for all of humanity. Accordingly, until the center of that ideology is settled, we must go through a history of giving up things. When this has passed through a certain course, it will be transposed from a giving-up history to a seeking history again.

Therefore, Christianity started on a path of tribulation. Although Christianity started from a position of being abused and hounded on all sides, it came to establish a nation while giving up everything. This extended to form a state. Furthermore, the time has come when Christianity can have a world-level form. That is, today is the optimal time for God to establish that will through one certain center. Accordingly, today we must raise a standard

with which we can recoup the material lost. For that reason, all states today have to go through an age of allied power through a world-level ideology. After passing through the form of the allied and associated powers, this cannot but go into the world of one Unificationist ideology as three great blocs.

God directed humankind to rely upon their own minds and to discard the world's external conditions in the last days. Why did He say that? He said it to make those things completely ours. He did not mean we would always have to give things up. Faced with the last days on this earth, humankind must restore, all at once, the things our ancestors gave up in the past. God has been toiling because the will of the providence to return that which our ancestors gave up remains unfulfilled and because all creations on this earth are to be sought and raised. You should know this.

For this reason, a democratic state centering on one doctrine is being formed. The time is coming when this doctrine can appear as a world-level trend. Therefore, the world-scale material civilization and the system will get tied together, centering on this doctrine, and will move forth equipped with one Unificationist form. Similarly, as all these external conditions proceed toward a unified form, we ourselves who are to seek this world should also be able to go forth accomplishing the unification of mind and body at the level of ourselves. This will be in accordance with the trend of the providence.

Because such a time will surely come, a fight will break out in your mind and body. While the mind desires to run toward Heaven, the body is running in an erratic direction toward the world. While the mind tries to go in joy toward the ideology, the body tries to run away.

You should march forth in this fight, clinching a victory, fixing eternity as the standard. When that happens, the lost will of God will be your God for the first time. You will restore your lost mind and body as a unified body of victory, the mind and body God desires. Not only that, you can build one world of creation in the position of yourself. When can we welcome the time of the ideology for which Heaven wishes, the ideology for which our consciences and bodies wish and the ideology for which the spirit world wishes do not take separate directions? They return toward one goal, one direction and one result. This is the last goal we must seek.

### **Humanity's Self-Examination and the Self-Restoration Movement**

When we think about ourselves, we who must march toward this goal, where did the existence called "I" come from? From whence did he come and where is he headed? How far does he have to go? These are the problems we must resolve without fail.

Where did God's ideology start? Where is it headed? How far is it going to go? Where did my mind come from? How far is it going? The same questions apply to my body and to this land. What are the cause and effect with reference to that historical problem? The cause and effect are one. We have not seen the day when we can establish one standard by which our

minds and bodies are utterly united. The day must come when it is possible to connect through my body and mind to the world. Heaven has been longing for the day when this world and all the fortune of Heaven and earth can revolve together in unison.

Yet when you set yourselves up before such a will today, your minds and bodies are in a position where they must encounter criticism before the will of God and the ideology of the world. Since Heaven has the responsibility to resolve all historical conditions and humanity has the responsibility to consummate that will, Heaven has established religion.

Accordingly, today you must understand that your total lifestyle must not transgress the bounds of truth. Only then can the ideology of the world be united with your own ideology.

How can you know that Heaven and earth have been there since before you existed? How can you know about all the historical facts that took place before your own time?

Humankind today shuffles this off to the side as something of which he is ignorant.

How can we perfectly represent Heaven and the earth from a position of ignorance? How can we stand before God's essential ideology? We cannot. To reveal our position today, we must know the cosmic and historic origin. This is a logical consequence. The time of the worldwide movement, when you seek that and present the self-restoration movement, must come. It does not begin centering on some doctrine or ideology. One doctrine has to come with which one can present his own position and lead the self-restoration movement. If you stand in a position where you do not know the cause, even if the effect of that cause is actualized, you will not be able to manage it.

What must we do, we who must walk the course of such a life? Have we become the people who can participate in the self-restoration movement? My life today is not a sudden existence that came into being out of coincidence. You must understand that the one individual being "I" came into being to introduce the cosmic inevitability, the worldwide inevitability and the futuristic inevitability.

The people of a nation should stand before the tradition of the history of that nation. They must follow the legal conditions of that age. Now we must leave something new before the worldwide comprehensive ideology of the future. This is the reality in which we live. If that is the case, the same principle applies in going forth seeking the cosmic world ideology today. Accordingly, we must start from the extremely small task of restoring "me."

Not only that, since the worldwide problem mentioned previously lies before us today, it is important to solve my problem first. While solving one's own problem, since the resultant world appears before us now, I must form a relationship with it. Accordingly, we must seek and establish one base point that can solve this as well as that; that is, an ideology which connects with Heaven and earth and with the mind of humankind. By doing so, you must understand that person will become a person who can boast before Heaven and earth and the whole of created things. We will forget the history of sorrow and the grief of the current period. We will raise our hands in triumph over all the fear in the environment.

## **Solving the Ultimate Problem**

The world that tried to lead people to make effort to solve the origin of the ideology of God, the Creator of the universe, was the world of truth. However, though many ascetics have inquired closely into that cause, history has flowed on and no elucidated center has yet been presented before humankind.

The history that has come down with that original unsolved problem is the history you have inherited today. Therefore, if we cannot solve this problem today, then the human history of bitter resentment will remain until later generations. Not only that, after the present time, God will not be able to solve this problem.

What am I, my one self, today? I as an individual am the very being who can block the way of the world of ideology God desires.

For that reason, before we start taking steps toward the future, we must go back to the past and think about what conditions cause the impairment of loyalty to the heavenly principles. We must rethink the course of history in contradiction to the heavenly ideology.

How many faithful believers are there on earth who, having laid grievous conditions in the past, fight to their last breath to set up a condition of indemnification before Heaven? There are many people who wander around seeking the ideology of the future, having forgotten their own past. There are many people who wander about seeking the truth of the origin of all rooted evil to solve it. However, there has not yet appeared a historical person who can stand on the truth and pursue the more original, causal condition.

As long as the ideology of the future world does not change, people's thoughts about the future world cannot change. You must know that you cannot evade the fear during the close of the world as it drifts along in confusion. The people who are only intoxicated with the new ideology of the future cannot be perfect idealists. The ideal world is attained only after stepping over the stage of the close of this world. What is judgment day? It is the day everything stops. Up to this point, humankind has emerged passing everything, embracing the doctrine, the thought and the ideology that he has kept.

If there were not some condition for humankind, God and the heavenly principles to dissolve the causal impairment of loyalty with all created things on this earth, everything would have to fall. All doctrines and thought would disappear. The trend of thought that steers and serves the future also would disappear. The condition that can unify cause and effect will have to be sought and established. By doing so, "I" the individual can unify that original cause and effect. Only when that happens, will I for the first time become a testimonial, substantial sacrifice who can represent the history of the 6,000 years.

What should we do today? We should be able to make a clean separation from today's real world. We should be able to deny the whole thing. In other words, the questions become: Have I become the one who can make a clean separation from all desires until now? Can I unite everything and act accordingly? Our origin does not reside in the future. We have to

pass the barrier of judgment in the future. The key to our being able to restore ourselves is in solving the cause of all vicissitudes woven around God, humanity and the creation.

For that reason, you must become people who have ears that can hear the sound of the mind. Even if you pray, saying, "God! Please attain the will of compassion on this earth for us. God! Please let this world enjoy peace," that prayer will not be heard no matter how hard you try, unless you have a peaceful mind.

You must delve into the Bible now and elucidate the cause of the fall of Adam and Eve. In addition, you must reach the stage where you can shed light upon the internal heart of God, the Creator of all. You must come to have a three-dimensional relationship that can accompany the heart of Jesus 2,000 years ago and God 6,000 years ago. Though you live in today's reality, you can experience their hearts those thousands of years ago.

Although history has elapsed for 6,000 years, today you must bear such a heart. When you do that, you will seek and reach the shimjung of the vicissitudes of God and Adam and Eve and you will understand. Later, you can enter that realm in which you can call God "Father." When that time comes, that 6,000-year history becomes your history. This is the seat of complete harmony where you become one with the 6,000-year history. In such a stage as this, the clue to solving all the problems of today's reality will be found. This is the world we can comprehend through spiritual experiences.

To experience the spiritual world means to connect to the four- dimensional world. When that happens, the prophets and sages who have come and gone can communicate and form a relationship with me today. In other words, in the realm of time of today's realistic life, I can experience and feel their sensations through my own skin.

### **The Path of the Courageous Person Who Brings God's Shimjung to Light**

Humankind today believes in all kinds of religions: Buddhism, Confucianism, Christianity, et cetera. However, he must not rest content with the religion he believes in as such. He should not believe only in the central figure of motive, who made him believe in a religion, or the word of the truth that appeared with him. He must tread and step above that word and understand the internal shimjung. You must dissect it to see what the internal shimjung is that is hidden inside the present state of things. You should not just set up the words of scripture as the standard of absolute salvation. This is the problem today. God's fundamental problems will not be solved with that. Accordingly, God is seeking courageous men who can penetrate this and go over it.

Therefore, today we should not be controlled by conservative thought or by some founder of truth. You must penetrate and climb over that and reach direct negotiations with God, who set up the founder of the truth. By doing so, you should resolve the contradictory problem in the truth itself and seek and establish the standard of God's internal shimjung. God is still seeking, asking the question, "Where is the group of people who can establish such a

standard and step forth?" If there is such a group of people, God will not turn His face away from them.

The time has come to rake up and re-identify all the things of the world. You should re-analyze the religious classics and theological works. Find out what is the one standard that can be found through experience. Find out about Jesus' internal shimjung and God's internal shimjung. You must know that God has hoped for faithful, courageous men who could clarify the working out of the intricacies of the providence this way.

Only when this gets resolved can we, centering on this principle, find the point of solution of the comprehensive principles. In the last days, this will be established again as the second principle and recognized as the second ideology. The will of God's providence regarding the earth is for the sake of this. Therefore, to prove this, you must now cross the deadline that you cannot help crossing. To walk this path, you must step forward, leaving all behind, including your friends and your parents, no matter how close they may be. For that reason, you must know that you are standing in a lonely place where you cannot ever accompany anyone. You are on the course where you have to run ceaselessly to the place where limitless fear sweeps.

If you are unable to seize upon one center that runs endlessly like this, at some point in time you will end up being expelled to the invisible world of this universe. Such a time will definitely come. In religious terminology, such a thing means "going to hell."

Jesus who came 2,000 years ago was so proud and dignified. Why could he not boast of the future and the reality? It was because he was not able to find the perfect point of solution that was in accordance with the principles, the historical point of solution. Therefore, he could not boast of the reality then nor in the future.

Now we Christians must demonstrate the Jesus who can boast of the current reality and of the future with a greatly indignant heart. The time to receive the Jesus who can boast of the future has to come. Why is it not coming? The conditions of historical ups and downs have made it this way. The fight Jesus carried on was a fight to liquidate the course of history. It was not to resolve the current reality. The battle of present Christianity is not a battle for the sake of the future alone. It is the sphere of battle to solve the historical condition. This is the real position of today's Christianity.

### **The Faithful Believer Who Can Boast of Jesus' Future**

Throughout the toilsome course of his thirty and more years of life, Jesus took a change of direction to pioneer a new path, different from all the historical conditions of the prophets and sages which were split and infiltrated. In the process, misunderstanding took place. Because he could not succeed in pioneering that new path on earth, he has sought that new path in the spirit world and has come forth connecting it to the world of reality.

For that reason, Jesus went to the spirit world and sought the realistic and futuristic ideology. He has since unfolded, through the history of 2,000 years, a dispensation of

intricacies for the sake of the earth today, through a second course. Although Jesus received rejection on this earth, the spirit world welcomed him; but Jesus should not be welcomed only in the spirit world.

When will the Jesus of the current period and the futuristic Jesus come to this earth? You must understand that is the Lord of the Second Coming for whom we are waiting today. To seek the futuristic Jesus, you must first go seeking the historical process. You should experience the realistic process of the second age where Jesus was welcomed in the spirit world through the historical cause. By doing so, anticipating the one day of hope that Jesus cherished, we should become selves who can represent the reality of which you want to boast and the shimjung of the future of which you want to boast. To do that, we should become selves who can find their own positions today.

# REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON SPEAKS ON

## At a Field Service

**Former Headquarters Church  
Seoul, Korea  
May 11, 1958**

### [Matthew 17:1-18](#)

Once he came to this earth, Jesus was pierced with anxiety on behalf of the chosen people and the spiritual beings of the spirit world. He embraced the heart of Heaven, which others could not know. Although there were many people at that time who had made preparations to receive the Messiah, there was no one who welcomed the Messiah who came.

Although the religious leaders at that time and the chosen people cherished a great desire, they were in fact very distant from Jesus, the consummation of that desire. They were also distant from God. Because of that, Jesus could not help leading an unspeakably sad life. Not only that, Jesus could not find even one comrade or disciple to whom he could reveal his heart.

### **The Lord Wandered About, Seeking a Quiet Spot**

For that reason, Jesus went around seeking secluded places like the garden of Gethsemane, the Mount of Olives and the top of what became the Mount of the Transfiguration. As we think about this, we cannot help being sorrowful. What is more, we should become people who sympathize with Jesus, who went up to the tops of mountains like these and looked upon the country and the people with sorrow and an anxious mind.

Jesus went up to the top of the Mount of the Transfiguration with his disciples, not to see glory, but to have final negotiations, having put down the cross in front. He came to discuss with Moses and Elijah the matter of his imminent crucifixion. At this time, the beloved disciples should have understood the fact that God was in an infinitely grievous situation as He watched the chosen people being unable to perceive Jesus' shimjung.

Rather than being intoxicated with bewitching glory, you must become people who can experience the fretful shimjung of Jesus. The fact that we today have an enjoyable environment like this is because Heaven has toiled for several thousand years to accomplish it. You should never forget this.

The person who is joyful and contented in the realm of this environment of the present period today is one far away from Heaven. Rather than enjoying the good environment



given to you, you should first realize that before that enjoyable environment could appear, there was the unspeakably great, worrisome, toiling shimjung of God. The person who has become a disciple should earnestly pay attention, not to the fact of what took place at the top of the Mount of the Transfiguration, but to the piercingly sorrowful shimjung of Jesus, who had to stand at the crossroads of cosmic negotiations. We should not become like the disciples who rejoiced in the external environment. Rather, we should become true sons and daughters who can comfort Jesus' and God's hearts.

We are Heaven's elite soldiers who must fight as Heaven's vanguard in the national domain. Therefore, we must have the determination and resolution Jesus had at the garden of Gethsemane.

Although the three disciples did not know the internal heart of Jesus, Elijah and Moses knew it. When Jesus was deciding to go through the crucifixion, a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my Son, my Chosen; listen to him! (Luke 9:35) When Heaven suggested that Jesus go the path of the cross, Jesus bowed his head down with an overwhelmed and awe-stricken heart. If the three disciples had felt the heart of Jesus and Heaven's internal heart, at the summit of the Mount of the Transfiguration, Jesus would not have gone the path of Golgotha alone. We must not become such successors as Peter, John or James at the summit of the Mount of the Transfiguration. We should be the successors who inherit Jesus' heart, situation and life. Today the time has come for us to re-possess the determination Jesus had at the summit of the Mount of the Transfiguration.

Although it is easy for us to express ourselves when we encounter a happy occasion or a difficult task in our lives, Jesus did not express his joy or sorrow centered on himself. When faced with difficulty, Jesus took on the responsibility by himself, without shunting that difficulty off onto Heaven. The ancestors of succeeding generations did so also. Feeling ashamed of himself before Heaven, though he was the son of God, Jesus worried more about Heaven than about going the path of death. The person who, in marked contrast to Jesus, tries to take glory centering on himself, will be separated from Heaven when facing a difficult task. You must know this.

### **The Disciples Did Not Know Jesus' Heart**

Jesus did not enjoy himself at the summit of the Mount of the Transfiguration. It must have been a tragic scene. You today should not perceive this fact centering on yourselves.

Seeing the figure of Jesus shine with luminescence, at the summit of the Mount of the Transfiguration Peter suggested that Jesus stay there forever, saying, "Master, it is well that we are here; let us make three booths, one for you and one for Moses and one for Elijah. (Luke 9:33) Although the three disciples tried to enjoy themselves in the environment, Jesus' heart was not like that. Although the environment that appeared at the summit of the Mount of the Transfiguration was a good one, Jesus' heart in that environment was pierced with the internal historical sorrow and the grief of the future. However, the three disciples were not

far-sighted enough to know that the heart of Jesus was overcome with this kind of grief. All of that took place unseen. Steeped in the historical sorrow of the past, you must go beyond that to where in the end you can hold onto God through the mediation of Jesus and reach negotiations with Him. You must also realize that behind this grieving race there is a set of people who on behalf of the race are pouring out their souls, having built a hidden altar.

The person who sheds tears on behalf of the denomination is performing the duty of a high priest. Jacob offered prayers that no one knew about for 21 years, because he knew that God's providence was linked from Abraham through the next three generations. He walked the course of indemnity for the sake of the race in silence. Moses also carried out his forty years of life in the palace of the Pharaoh and forty years of prayerful life in the wilderness of Midian for the sake of the race.

If there is a denomination that says sorrowful prayers and a man who sheds tears in relation to the race, they have already been given the duty of a high priest. When Heaven asks you if you have ever uttered a prayer of negotiations before Heaven with a pressing heart, what kind of answer can you give? You must become the capable workers now who can take responsibility for the last days with determination.

Even if you are not in such a good environment, you should still carry out the responsibility in the environment you are in. When many believers assume responsibility for various regions, who are like Jesus at the summit of the Mount of the Transfiguration, and come forth, then and only then will Christ's resentment be dissolved. Today we must become the true children who can alleviate the sorrow of Jesus' and God's hearts by comprehending more than the three disciples in the old days.

Although then and now are a far distance from each other in time, when you become a successor with a direct connection to Jesus' heart who can comfort him, you will then be able to alleviate his great indignation. If such a person emerges, the glory of the summit of the Mount of the Transfiguration will be handed over to that person. When Heaven's elite soldiers fighting Satan become Peter, John and James, representing the race, the denomination and the tribe, and a state is formed with a race composed of such people, the one will of God will be accomplished.

This gathering of ours today is not coincidental. Knowing that we have come forth upon the altar of the meritorious service of Jesus and the prophets and sages who toiled in the course of history, we must possess a mind of devotion greater than that of Jesus and the three disciples. Heaven is searching for such a gathering.

Regardless of whether we are being driven out and harassed, we must become champions who act for the good of the nation and the world, rather than for our own salvation. You never know if the three disciples and the spiritual beings in the spirit world are watching our gathering today. If there is a person who, centering on God, has a historical and universal

resolution, the will of Heaven and earth will be handed over to this person. God will attain His will through this type of individual. Because Jesus established an immutable central standard before Heaven, Heaven could not abandon Jesus.

### **A Truthful Friend of Jesus**

Each of us today is inexpressibly precious. For that reason, if one person goes wrong, the trace of bitter resentment will remain with posterity for eternity. Therefore, we must become qualified in accordance with the central standard that is unchanging throughout history and eternity. By inheriting the will Jesus cherished, we should become testifiers to history, the current age, and the future. Furthermore, you should become people who attest to the fact that Jesus came forth forming relations of victory, no matter what kind of age or environment you are in.

Have you ever moved your hands, body and feet on behalf of the people of the nation and the world? Looking at the Christians of the world who are like the Israelites wandering about in the wilderness, we should feel again the heart of Jesus 2,000 years ago. We should realize that God feels more sorrow because Heaven sees all sides. Sorrow and adversities are not the issue. You should become people who can connect the present to the future, not disciples who run away when they have to decide whether to live or die. If the command at the summit of the Mount of the Transfiguration is upon you, use it as a blasting fuse of life to accomplish the will of the limitless world in the aspects of real life. Today we must become the historical vanguard who will be responsible for life.

If the heart of Jesus at the summit of the Mount of the Transfiguration had appeared here, the flame of revolution would have come about. In other words, the issue is whether the heavenly heart has been set up within the realm of life. Now we must pray, but we must pray with concrete content. When you feel Heaven's limitless heart, sorrow and limitless mental suffering, you will be able to relate with the administration of history, the current age, and the future.

The fact that Jesus could gallantly mount the cross was because he understood the sorrow and anxiety of God. Because of that, he could ask God's blessing for the sake of the people of the nation, the whole of humanity and even for Satan. Although many people have wandered about seeking God's heart, only one person, Jesus, understood. God cannot give up the ideology of history, the age and the future. For that reason, today we must indemnify all the historical characteristics of sin and evil.

If we today come to know God's hidden internal heart like this, even if you cry continuously for a month or a year, the tears will not stop welling up. We should experience the heart of Heaven in such a manner.

The time has come when we have to fight a decisive battle before the people of the nation. The persons who actually do so will be blessed representing the people of the nation. You must realize that your mission is that huge.

When you form relations with the limitless world, Jesus and God will work through you. All of the creation must go through our hands. Therefore, you must attain the blessing bestowed upon Adam and Eve by God, who took delight in creating. Each of you should become a friend of the Jesus who agonized at the top of the Mount of the Transfiguration and received tribulation at Golgotha.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
Let Us Be Persons of Forbearance**

**Former Headquarters Church  
Seoul, Korea  
May 11, 1958**

**[Matthew 24:1-14](#)**

**Prayer**

*The time now is similar to when the Israelites were in confusion 2,000 years ago. It is the time when the Messiah must come. We know that in such a time as this it is difficult to distinguish between the true and the false. There have been many teachers who toiled in the course of history in the past. Men have attended many leaders. However, today we are losing the center of mind which we can rely on.*

*Since we know that the Father knows humankind is in a state of confusion today, Father, please allow us to get our lives under control. Let us get our minds straight and make our ideology clear. Let us live relying upon our innate disposition. Thus, we shall attain happiness. Although many people are seeking that day, there has been no one yet who could say, "I have found it."*

*Although many people attest to that day, the people who truly make the Father happy are extremely rare. Please allow those of us who live in this confused world to be able to attest to the ideology that our minds and bodies should establish and express our gratitude. By doing so, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You allow us to receive praise and blessing as the sons and daughters the Father desires, the sons and daughters who have completed the mission of restoration.*

*Father, please supervise our minds. Our minds know better than anyone the path we have to take. Our minds wish to walk the true path of the original nature. Father, by granting us the truth and the religion that can materialize the hope of our minds, please guide us to attain the will of the providence of salvation.*

*Beloved Father, please look at this pitiful nation with compassion. Please look with compassion at Your sons and daughters who have lost their way and are wandering about. Please look with compassion at those of us who are marching forward toward that victorious day. Please be with us that we may accomplish the Father's will.*

*Now the time has come for us to accomplish the Father's will, even if we encounter difficulties. Please allow us to equip ourselves with a mind and body that behold the Father's glory, going beyond those difficulties. Please guide us so that many of Your sons and daughters can come forth who are concerned about the Father's heart, who have built a hidden altar about which others do not know, having overcome the difficulties alone. Let us offer everything to resemble the Father's mind, to experience the Father's heart. Father, I pray all this from the bottom of my heart.*

*For this great purpose, our religious order, our denomination does not matter. Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will allow us to realize that the secret of the truth and the whole of the truth is to go forth having the internal heart that the Father can sympathize with, the ardent shimjung which can experience the Father's mind. Since the whole religious world is in chaos, having divided into many denominations, Father, please look upon us with compassion. Are there sons and daughters of the Father who are being pursued by enemies? I trust that You will give encouragement to them. Please allow us to attest to the Father's will by experiencing their heart. I ardently wish and desire that You allow the day of happiness to come to this earth as quickly as possible, the day when the lonely group of people can stand together as the Father's true sons and daughters.*

*Father, please look with compassion at Your beloved sons and daughters who are gathered now. Since You let them gather here, Father, please be responsible for them. Please take in our unchanging minds. Allow each of us to feel in this hour the impulse of devotion, in our minds and bodies, which is being felt through the Father's heart of the original nature. Beloved Father, I pray from the depth of my heart that You allow the Father's direct works to be unfolded, so that we can find the way of our own accord.*

*Please allow us to be the sons and daughters who can feel the appearance and manner of Jesus who came 2,000 years ago and sympathize from the bottom of our hearts with his sorrow. Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will allow us to become the Father's true sons and daughters by having a childlike shimjung. Let us feel the sorrow that is in the Father's mind from the bottom of our hearts. Let us feel happiness, too, since happiness is with the Father.*

*We earnestly hope and desire that You will allow this to be an hour when we reveal before the Father all the doctrines, opinions and conventional conditions that we hold. With a childlike shimjung, we ask for the Father's love.*

*Please allow the mind of the deliverer and the minds of the receivers not to become two. Since we know that Satan always watches the gap in minds between the deliverer and the receiver, please allow us to be equipped with the appearance and manner of a little lamb, and according to the will for which You wish, let us receive the grace of being re-created according to the word of the Father's command. From the beginning of the hour to the end, we pray with a most sincere heart that You alone will rule. We pray all this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the sermon today is *"Let Us Be Persons of Forbearance."*

## **God's Heart Toward Fallen Humankind**

There are premonitions of the last days in the Bible. The fact that it is difficult to lead a life centered on faith in the last days is thus recorded. Therefore, to become a champion in overcoming this difficult period of confusion, each of you must become a person who forbears to the end. I pray that this may be the hour when, knowing this fact yourselves and feeling it from the depth of your hearts, you may receive the blessing.

We may easily think of God as the master of glory. We may also easily think that since God is almighty, He should be in control of all the activities of humankind. However, even after having gone through 6,000 long years of history, God has not yet realized one day of glory. He has not had even one day when He could practice His authority in governing humanity. When we think of this, we must remember that God has deep apprehensions, deep sufferings and deep pains that no one can ever comprehend.

All of the creation throughout heaven and earth was created for the sake of God's glory and for the exercise of His authority. However, human beings, who were to manifest God's glory and to stand in the object position in reference to the exercise of His authority, could not stay in that position. Therefore, God could not gain glory nor could He exercise His authority. Meanwhile, you know very well that He has been unfolding the dispensation to accomplish such a day of hope until now.

God was pleased with having created Adam. However, when He came to look at the fallen Adam, more sadness than you can possibly imagine came upon God's heart. The greater the vision God had in establishing the ideology of creation centering on Adam, the greater the disappointment in His heart due to Adam's failure. Besides, there was no one who knew how God's internal heart was deeply pierced with solitary grief because He could not communicate with anyone. He could not be in a responsive relationship with anyone.

God stood in a position where He must endure the pain and hardship added to this sadness. God had to go through unspeakable pain and difficulty. Similarly, you must know that God, who must unfold the providence of salvation for humankind even in His sorrow, is placed in a situation where He must feel a heart of double pain, unimaginable to us.

Although God kicked fallen Adam out of the Garden of Eden, we today must remember that the reason God extended the hands of love again and did not desert humankind was because He has a heart of love. What do you think God's heart was like when He came forth embracing the second hope again centering on the family of Adam and Eve, the ones who had destroyed the ideology of creation and the heavenly principles? You must comprehend this heart of God. If someone has abandoned a wrongful child yet cannot sever himself from his lingering attachment to it, he could understand God's fretful heart. He could really understand God's situation.

## **God Has Endured with Patience**

God had no choice but to hold onto Adam and Eve and start the providence of restoration. For that reason, God chose Cain and Abel and Noah. By electing and establishing many other families, God has unfolded the work of the providence of restoration. The heart of God as He led the dispensation of this providential history was fretful beyond description. Nevertheless, controlling His feelings, God has endured with great patience.

Yet how many people on this earth today feel the fretful heart of the enduring God and seize God and shed tears? If there was a man on this earth who knew God's heart like this and shed tears, he would be able to understand that while God rejoiced at the time of the creation of all things in Heaven and earth, God's grief due to man's fall encompassed all of the creation in heaven and earth.

If a man were to appear on this earth who represented God's heart, who endured with patience, a man who could cry with God in sorrow, God would shed copious tears, forgetting all about His dignity as the Creator. He would forget all His glory and power. You must know the heart of God, who was pierced with such a situation as this.

God could not help but unfold the providence after raising the betraying Adam. He raised Noah and Abraham with such a distressed heart. You must understand the heart of God who was unable to desert the enslaved Israelites as they moaned in tribulation and adversities. He led them into the blessed land of Canaan by having raised Moses.

God has developed the history of the providence by electing many prophets and sages and letting them go through a sorrowful course. When 4,000 years of history had elapsed, having developed a new history, God sent Jesus Christ to this earth to work off the grief and the resentful grudge of the 4,000 years. Yet even then Jesus was captured and killed on the cross by the chosen people. Where was the person who knew of God's sorrow when He had to work out a providence, unable to leave the chosen people? Where were such a church and a race? God wishes for such an individual, such a church and such a race to come forth.

One may seek and step onto the path to Heaven, expecting it to be good. Yet the more he penetrates the heart of God, the more he will find a hill of tears. You may have thought that God's mind is deep in glory and that God is a being of influence and authority. Rather, God is a being with elements of sadness. You must know that God is in a situation like this.

We today must become Heaven's sons and daughters who grieve in God's place. Even if you have some difficulty, are pursued by the surroundings, and receive the rejection of those around you, you must be able to comfort God's sorrowful heart. Forgetting our feelings of impatience and taking after the will of God, who has come forth enduring with patience until this time, we must now march forward bearing God's sorrow and pain.

God has endured for our sake, for the benefit of the church and for the good of the betraying nation and the betraying world. The faithful believers in the last days today must emulate God's heart with tears in their eyes and comfort the mind of God. You must become true



sons and daughters in this fashion.

The reason Heaven endured with patience for 4,000 years was that God wished the chosen people to believe in Jesus Christ when he was sent. When the chosen people crucified Jesus on the cross, God's hope went up in smoke. The people could fulfill the will for which God wished. They were in a position where they could pledge to uphold the heavenly principles. Yet they captured and killed God's most beloved, only begotten son.

You must now understand that the God whom we call "Father" is the one who has come forth enduring a sad and grievous course with patience for 6,000 years. Moreover, the Father who endured with patience for 6,000 years is not a Father in name only.

### **Jesus' Victory of the Cross**

Although God has endured with patience for 6,000 years, the land He can rule has not yet been restored. Therefore, you must now restore the whole land through indemnity. You must create a new history and go forth seeking a new ideology. Accordingly, you who are placed in a situation like this must endure with more patience than anyone else.

You must then step forth looking for a truthful religion. You must step forth looking for the truthful sons and daughters of Heaven. You must find a man of faith who endures with patience and be in his service. You must wander and seek the denomination that knows how to endure with patience. You must know that the people with faith who march on toward Heaven today are entrusted with the mission to seek the race and nation which know how to endure with patience.

All religions until today have been established by people who endured with patience. Even in the future, the religion that endures with patience will guide the world. If you review human history, the person who endured with patience achieved victory. It happened not only in Heaven, but also on the earth. For that reason, you must understand that this land still laments, waiting to welcome someone who can care about God and establish integrity.

Christianity today has become a worldwide religion, because Christianity endured more with patience. When Jesus came to feel God's heart, who had endured for 4,000 years, and when he came to think about all humankind enduring with patience in history, Jesus could not help but have patience even as his body was being crucified at Golgotha. That was why even when his hands and feet were being nailed to the cross, Jesus could pray for the sake of the people, "Oh, Heaven, please look at them with compassion."

God showed the shimjung with which He had endured with patience before the presence of all humankind and Satan. Therefore, Satan, who could not be patient and could not endure, could not help but succumb. This was the standard path of enduring with patience that Jesus Christ showed us. Moreover, not only people on this earth but also every creation has demonstrated patience for 6,000 years.

In addition, because man fell, the effect was felt in the spirit world and in the angelic world.

Therefore, you are left with the mission to be responsible for the lamentation that has pierced as deeply as the spirit world and that of all of creation and God, who demonstrated patience for 6,000 years.

Accordingly, you now must possess a resolution and determination to endure with patience, bearing such external worries and the cosmic responsibility in mind. Unless you can have such a resolution and determination, you will not be able to participate in walking the course of Heaven.

For that reason, you today must first comfort the bruised and sorrowful heart of Heaven before wishing to receive Heaven's blessing and Heaven's glory. Although God's patience can more than embrace the whole universe, we today live in sinfulness in a sinful and evil environment. In a situation like this, we cannot be filial to God, who came forth enduring with patience for the sake of the universe. That is, we cannot show devotion to God, who has performed the providence of the 6,000-year history.

Therefore, you must now understand the heart and the will of God, who came forth ruling history until today. You must be able to be filial to God. You must possess the heart with which God endured with patience, during the unfolding of the dispensation for 6,000 years. That is, you who are faced with the last days are entrusted with the mission to welcome God in your mind and bear witness to Him before all humankind.

Who will be the true sons and daughters who can attend God and offer comfort to Him by resembling His patient heart of 6,000 years? God is waiting for these very sons and daughters to come forth. God exists, He who came forth enduring for 6,000 years to save humankind. He did not abandon those who betrayed Heaven and fell into the temptation of the archangel Satan. You today must understand the heart of that God.

You who are going forward today! Do you have the will to save this nation? Those of you who are gathered here today, do you truly have the mind that yearns for the bosom of Heaven? You must become figures who can shoulder the pain of the nation. That is to say, you must be resolved and determined to endure with patience under any tribulation and suffering. You must realize that unless you become a person who endures with patience, you will not be able to bear the responsibility for the nation.

As long as you have the will to save the world, you must first have the resolution and determination with which you can endure with patience, bearing on your body the sadness of the world and the world's difficulties. If you do not have such resolution and determination, you will not be able to leave Heaven's ideology in any part of the world.

### **God Performs the Providence Centered on the People Who Endure with More Patience**

God can embrace the satanic world and even hell. He has the mind to forbear with patience even there. Therefore, the satans in hell will bow their heads before His presence. Therefore, if you desire to become champions at the last, the Father's sons and daughters at the last,

then you must feel God's patience as your patience and God's endurance as your endurance in your minds and bodies. Because Christianity taught the way of patience and endurance, it became a worldwide religion.

The descendants of the chosen people live on the earth today. Since the chosen people betrayed the will of God, why cannot God forget them? Of course, these people went the side path, but it is because they had an unchanging mind as the chosen people God had elected. Although they are in a situation that is contrary to Heaven, once the time comes when they go in search of God, they are the people who can take upon themselves, more than any other people, the task of God's patience and endurance.

If there were a people that stepped forth holding onto providential history for the sake of Heaven even under any hardships, that people would govern the world. As long as their resolution and determination were for the good of Heaven, even if they once went against the will of God and ran errands for Satan, if they marched on with integrity and forbearance, Satan would eventually succumb.

Satan never has patience and can never endure. If Satan could be patient and enduring, he would not have offended the 6,000-year history by rejecting God. If the people of a nation centered on God assert themselves as Heaven's chosen people, those people will not disappear from the world even under any adversity. You must understand that there is some element of truth in that Jewish people today retain substantial economic power in the world and can exercise control in many other fields.

The same principle applies to the course of history. In any period of the past, when faced with chaos and confusion under adversity, the people who connected their patience to an eternal ideology developed a new history. We know this very well. The same thing happens in a nation, in history, and in a religion.

What then is going to happen in the last days? You must know that in the last days there will come forth a central nation from among nations, a central religion from among religions, and a central history.

God said, "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end." (Revelation 22:13) In the last days, the religion that endured more with patience will stand forth among the religions. The denomination that endures more with patience within Christianity will reap the victory. The race that endures more with patience will be victorious among races. Heaven has guided forth the new age seeking the people who endure more with patience. You must know that such a principle exists.

God sent Jesus to this earth to fulfill the will of providence for which He had chosen the Israelites, full of fire and devotion, and guided them for 4,000 years. Yet Jesus could not stand in the position where he was admired and respected in the same way Christians have trusted and attended to him throughout history. He died being called a heretic and a traitor to the nation.

## **The Mistake of the Chosen People and the Mission of a Nation**

Why did God have to put Jesus in such an environment where he had to endure with patience as he tried to establish a new providential ideology? That was because human history began with the fall. Jesus had no choice but to conclude fallen history. There is a remarkable difference between Jesus in the Bible, the written history, and Jesus at that time. If the religious people then had believed in Jesus as much as the Christians today believe in him, Jesus would not have died on the cross.

The people who felt remorse after having killed Jesus and sought him were fallen people. Those who rejected Jesus have gone to hell. Although their followers have stepped forth, boasting that they were the chosen ones who represented the truth, history has revealed that Jesus, who did not look like a truthful man, represented the truth and that those who rejected him were in a non-truthful position. The actions of Heaven have flowed down in the course of history in a seemingly contradictory fashion. Although the chosen people knew the ideological truth centered on Jesus, they were distanced from the substantial truth.

If some adverse fate comes to a nation today, if the people of that nation do not feel sorry about it but rather endure with patience, united, understanding the providence of the heavenly principles, that people will not perish. The Old Testament foundation, which God established through the Israelites for 4,000 years, should have become the sacrificial offering for the sake of carrying out the internal mission of Heaven. Instead, that foundation had become corrupted and had degenerated into formalism. Although there were many people who lamented deeply and felt sorry over this at the time, still there was no one who followed Jesus.

God forewarned us that the last days are coming. He warned us that humankind would not be able to avoid the day of judgment. When we analyze God's providential history, why did we have to go through such a historical, providential course? It is because God goes forth enduring with patience in a position that is contrary to Satan's. When the satanic world changes to Heaven's side, a new history will be created by going through the process of enduring with patience in an absolute way. For that reason, the offspring of a loyal subject will not perish and the children of a faithful woman will not perish. A filial son and a dutiful daughter will not be destroyed.

Therefore, this people, the Koreans, must survive historically. Though this people has a long history of 4,000 years, this nation does not have unique national characteristics. When you think of the providence regarding this nation, what do you think this nation will have to do? What would it mean when it is said that this nation has an opportunity? Since this nation stands in a situation where it receives suffering from the same race and before the world, this may become the foundation of happiness for these people. This is the situation with which our people are faced.

Therefore, you must now become large-hearted. Many people from different countries came and sacrificed for the sake of Korea. What is more, this country is still receiving foreign assistance. Therefore, you must have a heart that can pray for blessing upon them, extending your hands over their heads. You must not be disappointed, complaining that all God's internal conditions for the sake of this nation are not getting connected to the people. Rather, you should have the heart that prays for blessing upon them from any direction, regardless of whether it is front or back.

If you become such people, centering on a new ideology, a new providential history will be developed through this nation. The same principle applies not only to this people but also to Christian society. For that reason, we must become the people who are able to be harassed before the world or before the universe. In reality, these people will be harassed in the future before the presence of the 2.4 billion people of humanity.

When Jesus was being crucified, the thief on the right was sympathetic toward Heaven. The thief on the left took the position of distrusting Heaven. Similarly, the world today is divided into two big worlds. One is the right-wing world, which resembles the thief on the right. The other is the left-wing world, which resembles the thief on the left. That is why the left-wing world has become ignorant of God.

What must you attest to in such a world? True love. For that reason, just as we have witnessed relying on Jesus' name until now, a country with a religious foundation that marches on seeking Heaven will have to appear in the future and attest to true love. Although Jesus' own ideology has not come out yet, it should come out now. For that reason, something new will definitely have to come out in the last days.

What is it that all of humanity wants? It is not the truth Jesus emphasized. Rather, it was something that transcends truth. Therefore, in the last days that truth must come out without fail. That will be the age of worldwide ideology. Such a time will surely have to come. The men who stick fast to the Bible and defend it to the last, the people who insist only upon their own unique thought, will be struck.

For that reason, today you must become the people who pray, "Father, please allow us to be the group of people who are being harassed before the whole world. While we would like to be the group of people who die holding onto the Father, please allow us not to give up on the Father."

### **Let Us Be Heaven's Elite Pioneers Who Endure with Patience to the End**

Now let's not speak ill of others, saying that we family members have become the target that is being harassed. The people who have slandered others by mentioning their demerits and attempted to obtain their own profits thereby have perished. For that reason, today you should not lament over not having truth in your mind and body. You should not sigh for grief, saying that you do not know anything or have anything. You should not heave a sigh,

saying that you do not have authority and influence. You should be able to pray, "Father, even if we are dispossessed of everything, please allow us to become Heaven's elite pioneers who can defend the path of Jesus to the end. Please allow us to be the instruments of victory at the last."

Jesus lost even his parents. He lost his relatives. He lost his own denomination and all the people whom he was to govern. Though he lost everything, he did not sigh for grief. Embracing the bigger heart of Heaven, emulating God's patience, he endured even in the face of death. Although the souls of the martyrs have gone to the spirit world, the martyrs who died only wanting to be saved themselves did not reach a good place. However, the person who said a sinner like himself deserved to die a million times over ended up being in a high place in Heaven.

For that reason, when the world comes to be blessed, the person who persevered only for the sake of the world, will fall off upon reaching the world of the cosmos, beyond the world. Accordingly, today we have the responsibility to shake the world centered on this small land of Korea, after developing a new start with a new mind. This is neither a futile argument nor a foolish imagining.

Jesus could have harbored vexation against Satan and vexation against the distrusting people. However, because he knew they were the people God loved, he did not. When you face such a situation, when a resentful feeling rises in you, stepping beyond that, you must become the people who pray for the others. By doing so, you must become the family members who again set up the religious order that our ancestors who fell down tried to set up. You must move these people. Furthermore, you must reform worldwide Christianity. This is our exact mission.

Young people today, what will be your place when you die, after setting up conditions before Heaven? For whom have you lived until now? Ideologically, in your consciences and in your life, whom have you relied on? If you have lived until now only for the good of yourself, you should reflect on your past and bestir yourselves.

People who are centered on an eternal ideology will not perish as long as that ideology does not disappear. Jacob endured contemptuous treatment and neglect from Laban for 21 years, holding onto the one will of God. Embracing the one will of God, not forgetting the will of the Father's blessing, Jacob lived the 21 years as if it were one day. Abraham did the same. Moses endured with patience, worrying about the chosen people for forty years in Pharaoh's palace and another forty years in the Midian wilderness. So did Jesus, you must know this.

What then is going to happen if, faced with the last days, we unfold a crusade today to save pitiful humankind, which has been embraced in the satanic world and is the condition of God's sorrow? If there is a person who gets sacrificed to save humankind in this endeavor, God will build his tomb and reveal his footprints after his death. You who are confronted with a dead end road must remember the Bible verse, "Whoever seeks to gain his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life will preserve it." (Luke 17:33) The people who betrayed

Jesus after setting up satanic conditions all perished. The same happened to our nation under Japanese reign. The people who sold out their religion by worshipping at a Shinto shrine to avoid being in a disadvantageous position have all perished. The religious order, the nation and the world that are without tears will all perish. For that reason, you must know that this nation is endowed with God's hidden will of the providence to be moved more quickly by God's providence than any other nation.

Therefore, if you understand Jesus' situation now and represent God's position, when the age of God's ideology arrives, you will be able to become the sons and daughters with Heaven-granted life who inherit the second Christian gospel. You must remember this.

You have the responsibility for the nation and for the many religious orders. When you eat meals, wear clothes and go to bed, have you ever worried limitlessly for the sake of this nation or for Heaven and earth? If there are sons and daughters who worry for the sake of this world and for the sake of Heaven and earth, such people will become the central figures of the new age. You must understand this for certain.

When we consider the course of providential history carefully, we cannot stop the flow of tears. However, you must not stop there. Learning from that, not becoming losers in today's environment, enduring with patience, you must become people who can be raised as Heaven's sons and daughters in whom Heaven can take delight.

# REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON SPEAKS ON

## The Forsaken Jesus

Former Headquarters Church  
Seoul, Korea  
June 22, 1958

### I Peter 2:1-10

These Bible verses metaphorically describe Jesus as a stone. They also describe how the stone which the builders rejected became a cornerstone. We can see that this situation was not recognized by Jesus family, his religious order, the Israelites nor even his own beloved three disciples.

God drew out the chosen people from among their enemies. He raised them for salvation. Through this people, He tried to accomplish His great will. However, although the Israelites saw this will of God from the viewpoint of an ideology or history, they still could not live up to that will.

To seek one person of hope, God came through a toilsome course. God toiled so that each individual might experience His will. In other words, through 4,000 years of toil, God had reached as far as the realm of life. However, though the people had longed for the Messiah to come in their minds, when the Messiah actually came, no one welcomed him. There was no one who understood.

Throughout her life, Anna had eagerly waited for the Messiah to come. She did not leave the holy temple, and she fasted. However, when the Messiah actually appeared, because she could not attend him even after bearing witness to him, she too finished distanced from the will of Heaven. This was Heaven's sorrow.

Jesus came as the fruit of God's providential dispensation of 4,000 years. If Jesus' parents or relatives at that time had known Jesus was the Messiah who was to save their own nation, they would not have allowed Jesus to be born in a stable. Had the chosen people known him to be the Messiah, they would not have let him be harassed from this village to that, during his thirty years of private life as the son of a carpenter and in the course of his three years of public life. When He saw this, God felt sad and so did Jesus himself.

Since Jesus was driven out as a traitor, God's will and the hope that the chosen people had cherished could not connect. God could not form relations with them. Consequently, since the gap between Heaven and the people could not be made up, Jesus could not help



worrying again about the eternal connection of the past history of the nation to the present and the future. Because no one knew Jesus, that is, because no one could attend him as the Savior of the nation and the Messiah, among all things of the world of creation and all humankind, no one could form a direct relationship in any way with God.

As Jesus whittled at a piece of wood in his carpentry work, he imagined he was shaving off the sins and blots of the people. His words and deeds and meditations during his life were done as preparation to establish the heavenly ideology centered on goodness. Yet no one understood the situation and heart of Jesus then. For that reason, even if Jesus had wanted to talk, he came to be in a situation where he could not talk openly to anyone. Even his family could not understand his will, and therefore they rejected him. Finally, he left home. At this time, Jesus sought and entered a religious order, but then again, he came to receive rejection from the religion which could not understand God's heart and will. In the end, Jesus came to be driven out as a traitor of that nation, but because he knew that there remained for him the path of Golgotha that is even bigger than the nation, he resolutely determined never to separate from Heaven.

Only those people who form relations with God and the universe will be granted cosmic value and worldwide value. Because Jesus felt that he was connected with his family, the religion, the people, the earthly world, and even the spirit persons in the heavenly world and hell, he was undaunted in spite of the rejection of his family and church. Although the chosen people expected that everything would end due to Jesus being crucified as a traitor, because there was a flame in the remaining set of people, including the twelve disciples, Jesus could work through them. Consequently, Christianity could expand worldwide as it has today.

In the last days, we must above all become the people who comprehend God's mind. Humans have the three elements of intellect, emotion and will. He is left with the mission to attain emotional heavenly compassion based on intellect and will. Because the love of God flows, and there is a heavenly providence concerning us, an ardent passion and loyalty and piety toward Heaven must flow more strongly from the heart of the Korean people than any other race.

We do not need any leader to know God's heart and truths. At the time of his crucifixion, Jesus cried out, "Why have You forsaken me?" Due to this one word, you must realize that a new point of transition in history began to develop.

After Jesus' death, the whole universe was mobilized by several women who could share his blood and flesh as their momentum. For that reason, we can see that although the Korean people do not have anything, we can and should own the core of God's deep heart. Even if the Korean people are deprived of everything, we must become the people who do not lose the heart of God. By doing, so, if this nation becomes the altar of spraying blood for the sake of Heaven and earth, and if we can cry for the sorrow of all humankind and all things in Heaven and on earth, there is a way to live here.

God is a Being who sheds tears even as He lifts the whip in a rage and strikes. He who delights in seeing this will fall victim to the condition of judgment. Therefore, you must now find Jesus again whom you abandoned in the past and become his friend. Only then will you be able to stand as the bride before Jesus who comes again.

# **REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON SPEAKS ON**

## **Let Us Become Survivors**

**Former Headquarters Church  
Seoul, Korea  
June 29, 1958**

As He is eternal, God created all things with an eternal ideology. Because individuals, races, all humankind and all things failed to become beings of eternity, God has been seeking them with grief until today. In other words, though God lost the ideal garden of creation because of the human fall, He did not abandon hope for the created world. He fought relentlessly with Satan throughout a long history to fulfill the vast ideology of creation. He has been persevering until today.

### **The Inheritor of the Surviving Hope and Ideology**

God has this great hope. His agony lies in that He must start with the smallest thing. This great hope was to be fulfilled in the individual, but because the individual fell, hope for the whole was lost. Consequently, before the hope of all humankind and all things could be accomplished, God's hope had to be fulfilled in a single individual. This was God's situation. No one knew about this. To fulfill this hope centering on an individual, God set up Cain and Abel. When that providence failed and 1,600 years passed, He set up Noah's family. Yet Noah's family also failed through the mistake of Ham. Therefore, the providence was prolonged after Abraham and Moses until the time of Jesus.

Before Jesus came, the many prophets were to fulfill God's ideology within the individual. Yet they could not, and this hope was transferred to Jesus, the only begotten son. Jesus came as an individual, but he was not just a common individual. He was the fruit of God's 4,000 years of constant perseverance, His longed for ideology, and His shimjung. He came carrying with him all the hopes of the prophets who had died during the 4,000 years of human history. As the fruit of 4,000 years of goodness, Jesus came on a level surpassing the individual, racial, national and world levels. He came on the cosmic level. He came with an ideology that was to eradicate the resentment of Heaven.

Accordingly, the people of Jesus time were not supposed to allow Jesus, who came with God's awesome ideology, to have an ideology that remained only with himself. Instead, they were supposed to implant this ideology within the whole Israelite nation and from there reach each person of humanity. Yet because they did not know and accept the ideology, that great ideology of God stopped with Jesus. Moreover, because Jesus died, that vast ideology

could not survive as an ideology of the physical world and remained only as the ideology of the spirit world. Consequently, the people of the physical world had to wait for the ideology that could survive eternally in the physical realm. Jesus was forced to come again to re-establish this ideology in the physical realm.

Where and when will the individual, the family and the people who possess this ideology, those people for whom the physical world has been longing and who will survive eternally, appear? We must know the place and time.

When Jesus passed away, he left behind his word and his hope, but he did not leave behind his ideology. Thus, this ideology has to appear.

In the last days, what kind of person can possess Jesus' ideology? That person should first acquire Jesus's hope and will. Beyond that, he should possess a mind that can retain that ideology and a grieving heart of knowing the course of human history. Accordingly, he should be able to experience God's ideology for the creation. When Jesus preached the gospels in the physical world, he sincerely challenged people with the directive to love him more than anyone else in the world. (Matthew 10:37)

Was there anyone who understood the profound meaning of Jesus' words and practiced them? No, there was no one. Even among the disciples who followed and lived with him, there were none who practiced Jesus' words completely. Jesus also told people to love their brothers. After his resurrection, he appeared to Peter and asked three times, "Do you love me more than these?" When Peter answered in the affirmative, Jesus said, "Feed my lambs," (John 21:15-17). Moreover, Jesus told his disciples that they must prepare and wait for him, for he would come again. If you select important words of Jesus from among the words he spoke, these can serve as a summary of them.

### **Jesus' Sincere Request**

Who can fulfill this earnest request Jesus left behind? The person who fulfills this word can escape judgment in the last days and meet Jesus. Have you ever loved Jesus in your lifetime? Can you say that the intensity of that love was greater than your love for your parents, your spouse or someone else in the world? You must re-think this point. The sincere desire of Jesus in Heaven is that someone will appear who can love him more than they love anyone else. If there is such a person on this earth, that person probably knows and deeply cares for God's ideology of the creation, God's 6,000 years of labor, and Jesus' painful heart.

Jesus represented a value based upon God's Principle of Creation. He is within the lawful realm of Heaven's creation, without any contradiction or conflict. Because Jesus was in this position, his mind and body were one. Though he was separated from Adam by a distance of 4,000 years, he could exist, transcending time and space. This is why Jesus could perceive immediately that God's ideology of creation was embedded within Adam 4,000 years ago.

What kind of mission did Jesus have? Humankind, who was to connect with God's eternal love, did not connect with it. Jesus had the mission to connect humankind with God's love.

He also had the mission to tie a knot of love between humans and all things. Because Jesus came to complete this kind of mission, he told his disciples to love him, the representative of Heaven, more than they loved anyone else in the world. At that time, however, there was no one who loved Jesus that way.

When we examine the course of human history from this viewpoint, we know that we are individuals who have inherited a lineage of sin. We do not possess the ideology of creation. We have not attended Jesus from the position of a bride. Because the people of Jesus' time entered a situation where they could have loved him but did not, in the last days people in the physical world have to love Jesus more than they love anyone else on a worldwide level. From the position of a loyal subject, were you ever intoxicated with a love that could surpass any in history toward Jesus, the king of kings and your bridegroom? If not, you cannot claim that you love God more than others.

God came to ignorant sinners by abandoning everything that belonged to the 6,000 years of history. If I do not receive this God with love, this ideology of God that comes to me will be suspended because of me.

Thus, when you pray for your family at this time, you should pray that they will be people who love God and Jesus more than any other. When you pray for your nation, you should pray that there will be people in your nation who love God and Jesus more than any nation. When you pray for humankind, you should pray that the Christians of this world love God and Jesus more than the followers of any other religions. If you yourselves cannot love God and Jesus more than all others, you should at least pray this much.

What does all creation desire from humanity today? They desire for someone to appear who can fulfill this earnest request of Jesus. His wish that someone would love him more than they love any other person. Though all things wish this, that kind of person has not appeared. That is why all things and Heaven are lamenting. You must know this clearly.

### **Love God and Jesus More than Any Other**

What kind of grief is that lamentation? In the Garden of Eden, Adam and Eve were supposed to connect with God's love and His ideology. Yet through the fall, they failed to make that proper relationship with Him. The lamentation of all things is the lamentation that longs for humans to recover this situation and connect with God's ideology and love. Consequently, a person who cannot liberate this lamentation of all things will be judged in the last days.

What kind of person will survive this judgment? The person has to know God's and Jesus' heart more than any other, and love them that much.

By knowing this heart of God, a person can connect with God's ideology through that shimjung and thus possess the power to drive the enemy out of this universe. The reason Jesus could bless his enemies, even when he was on the cross, is that God's heart constantly and powerfully boiled within him. This is how Jesus could stand firm even in the face of

death.

Jesus referred to a bride and a bridegroom. What are the bride and bridegroom? In the 2,000 years from Jesus's death until today, there was no bride who loved God and Jesus more than they loved any other. Many people talked about Jesus and about history arising from Jesus, but there was no one who knew Jesus's grief at not being able to show God's ideology of creation to humankind. It is important to talk about Jesus and the history arising from him, but it is more important to deeply experience his heart. Accordingly, in order for us to be able to represent God's ideology and survive in the last days, we must unite our shimjung with Jesus'.

Jesus loved his disciples more than he loved himself. If there is a grief of Heaven, what could that be? To leave behind God's ideology of creation in the physical world, Jesus loved his disciples more than his own body. Yet the disciples ignored the heart and circumstances of Jesus who was loving them. They thought of other things when following Jesus. They failed to receive and cope with Jesus's love while he was alive. Thus, the fruit of his love was not produced. This is Heaven's grief. The disciples felt Jesus' love for the first time only after he passed away, only then did they understand the intent of Jesus' words.

What kind of people was Jesus hoping to find? He hoped to find people who despised and abandoned themselves. Jesus was looking for those people so he could love them more than any other. Therefore, the person who can meet Jesus in the last days is a person who gropes for Heaven with a heart of love, even at the cost of despising and abandoning himself more than anyone else. The people of the world long for Jesus to come back. Yet we must not just hope for Jesus to come back but must seek him. To do this, we ourselves have to go over the hill of sadness that God experienced within human history. We must go over the hill of hardships that Jesus went over, carrying the cross. In this way, we must shorten the period of providential history and transcend time and space to deeply experience the painful heart Jesus experienced 2,000 years ago.

Who went to Jesus' grave? It was Mary Magdalene, a person considered insignificant. It was Mary who loved Jesus most: Jesus, who was chased away from one town, cursed at in another, and ridiculed wherever he went. Jesus appeared in his resurrected body to Mary, who was so sincere. This is a symbol that shows the course that Christians of the world in the last days must follow.

What kind of life did Mary Magdalene lead? Because she loved Jesus, she forgot clothes and food, and lived only for Jesus. Her path of life transcended life and death and forgot any reputation. This is the course that the saints in the last days have to go. If there is a person on this earth today who has the same heart as Mary Magdalene, his eyes will be filled with tears, moved by the 6,000 years of God's dispensational history. He will realize that he is infinitely indebted to God.

Moreover, he will know he cannot pay back the love he has received, even if he commits his body to the flames. He will know he has to walk the road of death. Have you ever had this

kind of heart at any moment? That kind of person will know the heart of God, who has sought us from the time of the creation, throughout the past, the present and the future, abandoning everything. That person will not be able to raise his head in front of God because he knows that he is infinitely indebted to Him. The kind of person who feels this shimjung and gives up everything he has to follow God can survive the last days.

Therefore, a person who wants to believe in Jesus but be comfortable at the same time can be a messenger for Jesus, but can never be his friend. Moreover, even if a person believes in Jesus, if he does not know his shimjung, he can be Jesus' friend but never his bride. Both God and Jesus want a bride, not a messenger or friend.

### **The Person Who Can Survive the Last Days**

Jesus cried out to God after fulfilling the qualification to become the substantial being who has gone through the ideology of creation by loving God and humankind more than any other person in history. There was an instant when God forgot the dignity and position of being the Creator and clung to Jesus. No one knows this. Furthermore, God confronted Jesus with a shimjung of wanting to raise him to a position even higher than Himself, the Creator. Nobody knows this either.

Jesus was rejected and driven out by the chosen people, but because he knew the shimjung of God, who had persevered for 4,000 years, he had to endure. In addition, Jesus knew that God had sacrificed everything in the 4,000 years of history to find one son. Therefore, Jesus realized that to find a bride, he also had to endure his hardships, no matter what kind of sacrifice and rejection came upon him. Therefore, he did not curse the people who confronted him as if he were their enemy.

Mary Magdalene knew at least a little bit of Jesus' shimjung. However, when she tried to touch the resurrected Jesus, he told her not to. This meant that as long as the person who has the qualification of being a bride does not appear, attending Jesus on earth completely, the shimjungs of Jesus, the Holy Spirit and God's sorrow cannot be dissolved.

Therefore, in the last days you must find one being who appears in substance representing God. You must love him more than any other person, and you must be able to be his substitute. Furthermore, there must appear a church where those kinds of people are gathered and a nation. This church, this nation and humankind should be fulfilled centering on the heart of God. Yet as long as the people of today do not feel the heart of God, they will not survive the last days.

At this time you should realize that you are a historical sinner. You should know about and pray about yourself before slandering and criticizing others. You should think of and pray for the nation and humankind. Subsequently, when you confront humankind, which has to fulfill the world of God's ideology of creation, humankind will infinitely welcome you. When you confront all things, they will know that you have sacrificed and have been rejected and will comfort and welcome you. Moreover, when these people appear in front of

God, He will wipe away their tears and comfort them. Only these people will survive the last days. God, Jesus and all things long for these people.



**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Jesus Who Came with  
the Destiny of Restoration**

**Former Headquarters Church  
Seoul, Korea  
August 3, 1958**

**[Acts 3:13-24](#)**

There may be many people who come to church on Sundays as a matter of course, through habit or as an established custom, thinking that because this is Sunday, they should come to the Father's temple and attend a service. You must understand that this place in which you are sitting should not be taken so lightly. This gathering materialized through some unknown background connection of which you are not aware. From the viewpoint of your individual being, as the center, your position and connection relate with the front and the rear and the left and the right. It is also a connection related to above and below. You must deeply remember this.

**The Background of Jesus' Coming and  
the Result of the Chosen People's Disbelief**

The fact of the emergence of the one person Jesus within history was not a chance accident. It was the result of the predetermined will of the heavenly principles. That is, Jesus came to materialize the connections of history, the current age of that time, and the future. If there had been a person who understood this fact, Jesus would not have died on the cross.

Though Jesus was merely one individual, if the connection Jesus carried had been extended to the whole and extended further from there, the historical connections of human beings would have been drawn together, even the connections of that age and the future would have been drawn together. No one knew of this at the time. Besides that, no one knew that Jesus was the figure who came with the central mission to mobilize the billions of faithful believers in Heaven and on earth and even Heavenly Father, based on the connections Jesus had with them.

In their ignorance, the chosen people were not aware of this. They thought highly of themselves, believing that they stood in the midst of God's will and promise. However, because they rejected Jesus, they deviated from the will. Although they came forth having

built a historical religious order, they ended up being placed in a situation where that religious order could not belong to Heaven. In addition, the Israelites had the national hope that the promised blessing of the last days would be materialized centering on them, and they boasted about the privilege of being the chosen people. Yet because they did not recognize Jesus, who was the subject of the macrocosmic ideology, they ended in a position of being soundly ruined. The people did not know in time that Jesus countered the great tragedy that was unfolding in human history with sorrow-filled tears and the blood of sacrifice.

The words Jesus cried out were the words of truth, overflowing from his earnest heart. The thirty-year life course Jesus walked was not spent to fulfill his own individual desires. He did not hope for his own benefit. The chosen people should have known this, but they did not. Only Jesus, who tried to accomplish the will of Heaven forgetting himself, knew it. Now this sorrow has become the root of our grief today. We must know this. Further, from the position of a man of faith, you must realize that the steps Jesus took were steps "I" have to take. The garden of ideology for which Jesus longed is the garden of ideology that "I" must accomplish.

Jesus yearned and hoped for the one ideology of the bride and bridegroom who could live in the realm of God's blessing. Besides that, Jesus wished to embrace the crowd of 144,000 people centered on the banquet of the lamb that could consummate God's blessing. With these people, he wished to return songs and the glory of bliss before the presence of the Father. This was Jesus' earnest desire. However, because of the chosen people's disbelief, Jesus could not materialize such an original hope and instead was crucified on Calvary. The prayer Jesus offered, shedding blood and sweat in the garden of Gethsemane, was a prayer that represented God's earnest and intensely sorrowful heart. That earnest prayer was not meant for the sake of solving his own problem. It was for the good of the ignorant, slumbering people of that nation. It was for the beloved three disciples.

Jesus bore the responsibility to lead the ignorant people, embracing God's hope. What would the heart of Jesus Christ have been like when he had to pray to Heaven asking for the hands of forgiveness to be extended again, in spite of the heavenly ways being violated? What was his heart like, trying to stop the chosen people from becoming a people of betrayal who deserved judgment? When Jesus pleaded earnestly, "Please do not lay their sinfulness to their charge," he was facing the enemy in a crowd of people while walking the course of the tribulation on the cross. What kind of relationship did he wish to form with humankind, with the course of the providence or with the heart of heavenly nature?

We today should be able to go back into history and delve into the heart of Jesus. To that heart, we should bow our heads. By walking the steps the Lord took, following the traces the Lord left behind, and rendering devoted service to the altar for which the Lord died, we should become the people who can embrace God's grievous resentment in His place. Further, we should reflect upon ourselves to see if we can seize Jesus' heart, which

represented the whole of humankind and the historical ties holding onto heavenly compassion. That is, we should ask ourselves whether we can become true friends of Jesus who can represent Jesus' historical relationship, the relationship of the age, and the relationship of the future.

### **Awakening to One's Own Worth**

There is nothing one can do all by himself in this world. You can never shed light upon what kind of being you are if you put aside your relationships. The same principle applies to God's providential restoration. If there is one, two will appear. If there is a gathering of one, it will by nature connect with front and rear, left and right, and top and bottom. By doing so, when that one being comes to be equipped with one subjectivity that can pass through the characteristics of history, the current age and the future, a new history can be developed from there. You must understand that as fallen humankind was falling further away, more and more, going further down, God has been unfolding the providential dispensation of pulling them up and up, transcending time and space.

When asked by others how long you have believed in Jesus, you easily answer that you have believed for "ten years," "twenty years," or "such and such number of years." Yet looking carefully at the history of the relationship, you must realize that you are standing in a position where you must add to it the 6,000 years of history. You must be able to locate the position of your faith.

Because humans cannot escape from the history of relationship, you today must become the people who can confidently say that you have the center of faith that is absolutely necessary in the realm of relationships for the age. Going further, the descendants of many thousands of generations should be able to model themselves on the foundation of faith you start building now. The matter for concern is how you can move forth with the foundation for such future relationships from your present realm of faith.

Therefore, you who stand in such a position today must have faith with which you can appear proudly before God in substitution for the 6,000- year history and say, "My Father, who has labored for 6,000 years." The Father has endured with patience, unconcerned about having to go through a course of toil to embrace the 2.4 billion people of humanity in His bosom today. You must be able to call this Father "My Father." Going further, you must stand before Heaven with a faith and a determination that can touch the hearts of posterity's billions of generations through the appeal of your faith. Only then can you call God, who operates His providence according to eternal law, "Father." Therefore, now the matter of concern is whether I have become a person who can reveal myself, or be revealed by another, before God as having consolidated the present and the past, after taking in the future.

Only after 4,000 years of history had elapsed could Jesus come for the first time to this earth to pioneer the realistic course of such a mission. Accordingly, you today must not have an

ideological faith. You must not have a faith that cannot free itself of ideology based on knowledge that became known through history. Since you are stuck in history and your way is blocked, you must realize that the time has come to review the course of history and re-evaluate it. Many churches that passed through the path of faith until today, many religions which boasted about their ideologies, have their paths blocked upon arriving in the last days. This proves that they are in a situation where they cannot form a historical relationship, a relationship of the current period or a futuristic relationship of hope.

### **Truths and the Mission Toward the Central Figure**

What kind of man of faith are we looking for today? We are looking for a man of faith who can form relations representing the historical, periodical and futuristic relations. Yet today we are guided by our five senses. Would there be any truths that could encourage the world of the mind through those five senses?

Such truths may seem to have nothing to do with our living environment today, but that is not so. They are truths which tally with our lives one hundred percent. They are the truths we will need when we forget the ideology we have cherished with hope and are in a condition of clouded consciousness. That is, they are the truths which will guide us when we come to be placed in a situation where we are blocked by the wall of darkness and cannot think seriously upon the center of our mind.

For that reason, you today must penetrate into the future and, by every means, find the truths that connect to the past. Accordingly, today you must remember that you have a worldwide mission to find such truths and plant them in this land which stands in defiance of any of our toilsome efforts, sacrifices and tribulations.

The word of that one person, who has come and formed such relationships, is really the good news of good news. When you come to think of this, you must pursue the truths Jesus asserted. By doing so, you must equip yourselves with the historical relationship of blessed faith.

Have you become one with a historical relationship that is flowing out of Jesus' shimjung? If you have not, you must realize that you are sinners who have violated the relationship with Jesus, who inherited the historical course and has come forth connecting with us until today. You must become people who can bow their heads unconditionally. You must also understand that you have violated the thirty or more years of the life of Jesus, who transmitted the words of the gospel in substitution for the periodical relationship and walked the practical course to fulfill the periodical responsibility.

The person who cannot comprehend the words of the gospel Jesus introduced through this kind of relationship is a man very deeply in debt. Jesus Christ is connected with God, and the truths of Christianity are connected through Jesus Christ. We today must realize that we are indebted to those truths. You have to realize again that, until Jesus stepped forth before Heaven, God had to make toilsome efforts for 4,000 years. Those truths are covered with

God's shimjung and blots of the blood of numerous ancestors within history.

If you now anxiously long to find the relationship of ideology and have the mind that wishes to obtain your own position according to that relationship, have you ever felt the weight of the great debt you owe on the front and in the rear, to the right and to the left, and on the shoulders of both sides? Although the laws of relationship and the laws of the heavenly principles urge us into the field, we are staying at a level of individual relationship centered on one person: ourselves. If you live tied up only with such a relationship and are not able to free yourselves from that relationship, heavenly compassion will compel judgment. The blood of the many sages who died for their belief in the course of history will make an appeal.

You must understand the heart of Jesus, who could call Heaven "Father" even within such a sphere. Jesus' mind and God's mind could make a connection. The whole heart of the Father who had toiled during history could be consoled by Jesus. What was more, one person, Jesus, could substitute for God's comprehensive hope for the future. Jesus was such a unique, awe-inspiring being that he cannot be compared with any one. Yet no one at that time knew this.

Consequently, although it was God's will for men to alleviate the historical sorrow, they were ignorant about it and marched forward in a way which would bring glory and happiness. On the contrary, it became sadness and an altar of the cross. With what can you then alleviate the shimjung of the Father who was watching this? This is the greatest matter of concern. That is why spiritual restoration history ever since Jesus is being turned upside down during our spiritual restoration. You must know this.

### **We Are to Be Responsible for Jesus' Sorrow and His Hope**

In the field where men have to fulfill the macrocosmic mission of relationship, the spirit must be united, let alone the relationship between top and bottom. Just as one cell of my body is moved by the unified shimjung, it should be possible for my mind to connect to the historical course.

What kind of relationship do you have with Jesus, who cried out bearing the historical responsibility; with Jesus, who thought only of God's will; with Jesus, who died on the cross? This is the important matter of concern. You should be able to say, "Father! Though I am feeble, please allow me to be responsible for even one part of Jesus' burden." You must have a tragic shimjung that can cry with Jesus, feeling the fretful heart with which he cried, unable to discuss his own grieved heart with anyone. With such a mind, you must take charge of even one part of Jesus' difficult situation.

In your life of faith today, to not fall into ruin, there should be at least three people who pray all night in the church, clinging to Jesus. Such a church, such a religious order will not perish. Although the gospel Jesus transmitted has been propagated on this earth and many religious orders have formed, when we look at how Christianity has strayed from the will of

Jesus, we should reflect on ourselves today and become the people who can follow in the footsteps of Jesus as he struggled hard during the three years of his public life.

Having connected with God's shimjung and the historical shimjung, Jesus had a commanding mien and was full of confidence when he appeared before the people. Yet when he was not facing the people, he would quietly shed tears. When he saw people straying from the righteous way and from the ties of God's heart, believing mere formalities and ceremonial functions, in his heart he felt like lifting a whip and striking them.

Now we should restore Jesus' mind that can connect with our heart and the ties of our life. We should also search for a group of such people with Jesus' mind. Since we do not have such a mind, we should consider to whom we have to hand over this task as an unfinished work.

Since we are placed in such a position as this, we must bear all the historical mistakes perpetrated in the past. Going further, it is not enough to know the grief of the days past. Going beyond that, you must know even the shimjung that cherishes a hope for the future and be able to say, "Since I will be responsible for all this, please take a rest." Since no part of your life has been aglow with this kind of passion, you must repent.

Toward what kind of age is this world today moving? The present time is the age where we fight centering on materials, but in the future, there will come an age of struggle centering on thought. That is, stepping beyond the age of materialism that can affect the body of a human being, the age of an "ism" based on thought, representing the mind, will emerge.

In a human being, there is the body and the mind. Above the mind, there is the soul; above the soul, there is God. Therefore, only when the human being unites completely into one with God will he or she become perfect. Each person is one mere, small, independent entity. However, he or she represents the whole of history and all relationships of the future. Therefore, he or she possesses macrocosmic value. Why has human history been flowing down until now? What did our many ancestors and the prophets and sages come forth wishing for? Because they were fallen human beings, they have been seeking the center, after having connected from afar. That is, we have been coming forth from the age of the clan to that of the tribe, through the age of the race to the age of the state and the international age, through the age of a worldwide federation. Heaven has been searching for the one person who can be a representative, linking God's heart on top of the foundation of having combined the historical relations, the current period relations, and the futuristic relations. You must remember this.

Therefore, the time of World War I was a time of struggle centered on materials. In other words, all people in this world tried to obtain materials. There was a time when the world cried out for materials.

### **Life Centered on the Mind**

Will this be true of every age? No, it will not. In looking for the relationships of his or her

life, an individual has to go forth with attendance of his or her mind in front. This is the iron rule of the heavenly principles. He who does not obey the command of the mind will be struck by Heaven. Heaven has told human beings in the course of history that they must live in accordance with their consciences. They must belong to the good side, centered on their minds. They should not get caught up in some materialistic condition of evil.

Is the human conscience then able to accept the heart of the heavenly principles one hundred percent as it is? No, it is not. Rather, it is blocked by many fences. Before the Cape of Good Hope for which you wish, that is, before the boundary gate of Heaven, there lies the gate of turns and twists. Spoken in Christian terms, this is the checkpoint of the judgment. The trend of thought today sees a period of fear, uneasiness and confusion. In other words, it is the age when you cannot take hold of the center.

Today you should not keep many material things. Why? When creating man, God breathed the soul into the body. A person is made of soul and flesh, and the soul is the center. When this world moves in a unified way centered upon materialistic power, what kind of period of struggle is going to come about? A period of ideological strife will come about. In reality, such a phenomenon has been conspicuously presenting itself since after World War II. The age of ideology centered on the mind will then appear.

What kind of thought should that ideology be? It should be thought that penetrates material things and the mind and centers on the soul. To go forth seeking the age of ideology centered on the soul is the restoration course. Humankind is still stopped in the state of having lost this and is moored in a state of having lost the harmony between the soul, the conscience and the body. Such has happened symbolically in this world. That is, the world today is the battleground between the major powers of the democratic and the communist worlds. This fight is also a showdown between God and Satan. It is a fight in which individuals struggle against one another, centering on religion.

Therefore, if in the future a tribe tries to move the world, it will not be able to control the world with its own ways and means only. Today's domain of thought is two in the present state of things. However, in principle, it should be four instead of two. For that reason, just as the nations in the Third World, today, are holding hands with the left-wing camp, with religious formalities that are on the satanic side, something has to emerge in the democratic camp which can hold hands with the people of the world, having equipped itself with a new religion. I personally foresee that in the future a worldwide religious movement centering on Christianity will come about.

In other words, because Christianity falls within the purview of the realm of the conscience within the democratic camp, a push from the opposite side will be expected. Just as there are two minds in us and they fight against each other, I see that there will be a conflict between two worlds. What humankind wishes for is one starting point, a starting point in which two unite into one. That starting point is the beginning of relations, the synthesis of relations, and the result of relations.

For that reason, you must set up an inward standard that can link the subjective ties and live making it the center of life. By having realized such a stage of life on the earth, finding the common value that connects to the whole of humankind's shimjung, all problems will be resolved. The world will then usher in the time of judgment. Accordingly, the young men and women who are put in the process of such an urgent history as today must set their resolution in good working order and proceed afresh toward Heaven.

When we look back at the modern history of the world, ever since the political revolution in France, after the Renaissance and World War I, material civilization has developed to the highest degree. What caused the Industrial Revolution? It was because man began to understand the power of steam and gasoline. The Industrial Revolution was realized on the foothold of steam and petroleum.

Since then, as it came into the first half of the twentieth century, it transformed into the electrical civilization. Although water and petroleum are substances, now the age of electrical civilization uses power that is invisible. What came after the stage where substance was acted upon to cause light to be emitted? The age of the energy civilization came, that is, the atomic age. This is the last age. Similarly, human history has passed through three stages of similar revolutions.

### **What this Age Demands**

If there exists a nation and a people that can create some stimulative momentum that can have a big influence on the economic systems that have appeared in history until now, that nation and people will control the world. England today has borne such a mission. However, England was not aware of it.

As the material civilization of today developed, who would have known the fact that a movement of one person would come along which could carry out the mission of a small flame to break through each age, which could mobilize the world? No one knew that. Today, in the last stage of material civilization, atomic power has come and radiates one flame. The important question now is who is going to inherit that flame.

After the stage of substance, what stage are we going to? We go into the stage of thought. The providence is to search for and go into the mind. Therefore, centered on the trend of thought after the Renaissance, with the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries as a turning point, we have experienced an age of drastic change until now. The two great doctrines of left and right have materialized, as of now, after many crossings of thought.

In this age, which is the last days, what would be required of these two doctrines? That is, just as atomic power emerged in the place where the material civilization was being praised and threw out a flame, a new doctrine that can be the flame for this age must emerge in the arena where democracy and communism are both boasting about their respective superiority. If there are young men and women with serious minds that wish to seek a new doctrine which can be such a flame, they will be unable to sleep until they do.



Since the fight is on one way or another, we are put in a situation where a judgment has to be passed. When a great doctrine came out, it ruled over substance. When the mind reached its perfection, it ruled over the body. In the same manner, the time has come for the ideological doctrine to be resolved and sweep away the worldwide economic power. For that reason, although America continuously prospered economically until World War II, because now is the time to find a doctrine of thought, she has been struck in a material sense. Upon thinking about it, we can feel grateful for this. When you discard something, do it in style. That means to discard determinedly, like a state that knows how to discard things, without mentioning aid and so forth. This is the issue we must bring up in the future age.

What is the matter of concern in democracy? Where will the strength to spew out the flame of thought come from? Suppose that strength is welling up in our minds. From where will the flame that can explode shoot up? These are the matters of concern. These kinds of matters cannot be solved by your mind. Only the soul can solve these things. Accordingly, if there is a person who starts a revolution that can create a spiritual flame, he or she will be more precious than any ascetic who labored for the sake of the will of Heaven in the past, more precious than today's doctrines, assertions or any worldwide ideology.

Therefore, I mean to suggest that by throwing out the flame of an economic system centered on the soul, we can take in the world's economy. What is more, by throwing the flame of spiritual thought and doctrine, I suggest that we can move the world. The world appears to have been divided into two different paths. While communism is self-destructing by having centered on the search for material things rather than discarding what is to be discarded, democracy, to be grateful, must proceed to look for God. Similarly, you must understand that the two worlds are standing at widely divergent crossroads.

Because humans are in the course of restoration, the body is to succumb to the mind, the mind is to succumb to the soul, and the soul is to succumb to God. Because this is the law of absolute relations that the heavenly principles have set up, no one can exist while going against this law.

Do you have the courage to subjugate your conscience which pleads with you? You do not succumb to the mind now, but you will succumb on the day of your death. Humans are born this way.

### **Korean People Are the Ones Who Must Start up the Flame of the Mind**

You should now reflect upon yourselves to see if you have become the people who can sweep aside material things. Because until today it has been the age of doctrines, everything was okay since you lived according to your conscience. Today, the people leading a religious life are failing. There are also people who think and live saying, "Regardless of any religion, as long as you live according to your conscience, it is okay. Heaven and such are useless." The principled course of a human being is not that way. After going through

doctrine and thought, when the mind strikes the body with the right power of mind, where will the power of the mind appear? The day when the dominion of the mind falls, you can never demonstrate again the power of the mind with any worldwide doctrine.

Most men of faith today are stubborn. Because their mind has the ideological condition that it will succumb only to the soul, they do not listen to anyone. Do I then have the authority to grab hold of such a person and have dominion over him? No, I do not.

Where will the flame that can revolutionize that mind come from? Do you have the guts with which you can protest, raising your mental horizon and going over the race, the world, the religion and ecclesiastical authority? The person, who knows how to bow his or her head upon listening to one word that makes the mind cry rather than the ten million sermons that reach your ears, is the truthful man of faith. People today believe that salvation belongs to Heaven, but it does not. Only when you can show it through your mind can you come to create the history of a true salvation. Just as the doctrines today are then unable to locate a place to settle, our mind also wanders about, unable to locate a place to settle. It should not be so. If there is a person who sleeps comfortably bearing this kind of mind, he or she will then wind up the very last.

Today is the age of awakening, when you are to save your own lives and the lives of your ancestors. Upon thinking about this, the one self "I" is not a being who is to freely move around and live in this manner. Within the cosmic sphere of relations, you should feel substantially that this whole world of existence is yearning to establish "my" value of existence. Not only should you feel with your mind and with your head, you should proceed to where you can feel it emotionally.

Going further, even if someone gives you a mountain of gold and treasures, you should be able to valiantly give them up if they are not the things your mind wants, saying, "They are too pitiful, Father! However, we are aware of the fact that You have the responsibility to give material things to people of conscience and the will to have dominion over the body of a person who has a true mind. We know as well that the true soul itself has to be under the Father's dominion." The question is whether you can also step nimbly over great material suffering. Accordingly, since the value of my body is bigger than the cosmos, when my mind subjugates the body, my mind surpasses the cosmic value.

All the religious problems today originate from here. Looking at Buddhism, it too is a religion that focuses its efforts on attaining the mind. "He who brings his mind to light is the master of all laws." This is the summary of Buddhist doctrine in its totality.

The material things that are being connected today are the things that used to build a wall of historical sins. Accordingly, you should not bow your heads before those material things. You must know that Heaven demands a group of people who can mercilessly cut them off whenever their mind does not want them.

Although these Korean people are pitiable, when viewed in the light of principles like these,

we come to have one hope. We are a people who are lacking in material things. If there is a chance for us to live here, we should now unite our minds. For that reason, Heaven wishes for a group of people to emerge who embrace their minds and struggle complaining of the hunger of their minds. The time is coming when, binding with this mind that starved and strived, the spiritual flame must break out. That is why this nation, this people, is experiencing poverty economically and inwardly.

What then must we be concerned about? It is whether we can find God and cause the spiritual flame. All problems will be brought to an end there. The first Christian believers could laugh in the face of death where blood was splashed and flesh was being torn in the age of confusion in the past. They caused the worldwide revolution by having thrown out a new flame. You today also must cause a new history by throwing such a spiritual last flame.

As the last, you are left with the mission to push away all, including the doctrine you have believed in and the contents of your faith, and be able to cause a revolution of the mind. That is, you have to bring about a new flame. If there is a last cry here, that will be, "Please grant us the eternal flame that Heaven can throw in this dry garden of the mind and body." The day when that flame saves this nation is the day when the whole world will soon bow its head to the man who caused that flame.

If such spheres of relations appear, a contradictory phenomenon that humanity has not seen throughout the ages of history will take place. At that time, an unknown mysterious event will happen. Our mind cannot solve that. The solution has to be that which can cause some new impulse that can make us say no, even if somebody takes our life. That has to be a three-dimensional action, rather than a horizontal action.

### **The Laws of Restoration**

How then has God come through this kind of historical course internally? Before Jesus came, God went through the age of indemnity through material things. In order for man, who lost his body to sin, to step forth before the Father, first he has to go through the age of bringing material things before the Father. That is, he has to go through the age of sacrificial offering.

Jesus was born as the fruit of the age of sacrificial offering. Consequently, since the spiritual flame centered on Jesus has been accomplished, history has been unfolding as a form of an ethereal doctrine centered on Jesus ever since. It once appeared in many forms, but today it is being gathered again into two parts. Furthermore, centered on Christianity, the world now will see a unification movement taking place.

For that reason, the providence to offer something new that makes us feel the heavenly emotion we could not imagine and enables our conscience and body to form harmony is left to Christianity today. At first, a rise and fall of small-scale movement will happen repeatedly. Later, it will gradually happen in a bigger way. Consequently, you must know that the time when you have to unite the rearward sort of cardinal point and the futuristic

cardinal point in the center is the completion age for the restoration of ideology, the completion age for the restoration of history, and the conclusion age for the providence of restoration. For an individual, it is time to connect the external world view and the internal providence to him or herself. Because humanity went off base in a world of principled relations, he will surely have to liquidate that.

A human being has a soul, a mind and a body. In the surroundings, there are living circumstances, all creation and the land. Incidentally, the land was formed first. All creation came about next, and humankind lives by eating that creation. For that reason, the body grows, the mind grows, and the soul is raised. After that, man is to meet God. This is the law conforming to the Principle. Regardless of whether people started revolutions, there has yet to be one who has not deviated from this law. We have set up a condition of being related in a straight line, without aberration.

Therefore, now you must find the world. Do you have such a desire? All of you may have such a desire. To try to make this land mine, to try to make the whole of all creation mine, that is not greed. That is a principle. That is because if we become true sons and daughters of God, what God has is mine. For instance, if your father is a rich owner of wealth, that wealth will automatically become yours.

In addition, having analyzed the whole world of existence, we can see that man is behind material things, and God is behind man. Accordingly, only when we reach such a standard can we find the worldwide ideology and the worldwide material things. Meanwhile, we must first find a worldwide person. For that reason, Jesus developed a movement to find a worldwide person. After finding the worldwide relationship, he then tried to establish macrocosmic relations. In other words, the heavenly providence is going higher step by step. Accordingly, you must understand that humanity cannot escape from this restorational fate.

### **The Flame of a New Mind and I**

In a time when the doctrine, the providence and history have unfolded in this way, what do you have to do? Since communism is materialism, it will surely break down some day. As the democratic camp has to seek and climb to Heaven, centered on whom will it climb? This is the field of our mission to resolve. Accordingly, you must be able to demonstrate the true love and the value of the ideal of the doctrine and thought which have existed up to this point.

After overcoming material things and going over the soul, we must proceed as far as the front of God. Viewed from the worldwide angle, now is the time of entering into the spiritual age of going beyond the mind. Therefore, many insane people will come out in the streets these days. Such a phenomenon occurs when the spiritual world attacks and reaches the people whose conscience is keen and try to live according to their conscience. Above the conscience, an evil spirit rules. Just as the body is in Satan's dominion, if my conscience steps over one stage, above it the evil spirit rules. Therefore, the last spiritual problem is to

defeat the evil spirit that controls my body and to manifest a good spirit in its place.

For that reason, many mentally deranged people will come out among conscientious people. Many kinds of phobias will occur. For that matter, a world-level phobia is being broken up. The matter of concern at this point is whether I have the burning passion with which I can fight against that phobia centered on my conscience. The person who has settled down with such a center cannot be controlled by a revolution in the world, unless it is a heavenly revolution that can put Heaven and earth in motion.

Accordingly, the determination that such people have is an eternal determination. Not even an atomic bomb or a satellite can make an orbit that makes heavenly law change. For that reason, centered on an immutable conscience, having set up one principle, you should be able to connect with the ideology of the principles of the rule of Heaven. By having that value stay within the mind and body substantially, you should then form relations on a straight line with Heaven. By doing so, if you can put everything of that value into practice one hundred percent in the living arena, you are the very person who has found it, the person who possesses everything. We are entrusted with the mission to go forth with this purpose.

What then is the problem here? Even if there is some doctrine that shouts to the world, unless it relates with me, it has nothing to do with me. Even the flame of some mental revolution that unfolds throughout the world, unless it connects with me, it has nothing to do with me. For that reason, you must form such relations. When you recognize your own value as cosmic and as hundreds of thousands of times more valuable than anything in this world, you will then become able to dissolve all grievous resentment on this earth. Furthermore, only when you can embrace all humankind and set all of their mental standards right can you can call God "Father."

That is why Jesus said, "For what will it profit a man, if he gains the whole world and forfeits his life? (Matthew 16:26) Although it has reached the age of the cosmos today, nothing can reach the world of the mind. You must understand that man is to make this the ideology of the land and live rejoicing.

Now, when you emerge after having gone through the providence of such mental relations, even God, let alone Satan, cannot do anything to you. No matter what is said in evil, regardless if it is a piece of stone or a piece of iron, you can digest it. No doctrine or thought can swallow you. Accordingly, you should recognize the value of the goodness of an individual with relations of this magnitude. You should lay a bridge that can end in that value with that great relation. Having laid a bridge from yourself, by connecting to the parts of the small number of the units left in the past, you then should establish the value of the whole. This is going to be the decisive standard. For that reason, you must now form a great cosmic relation going beyond your own individual relations. You then have to drop it to be in keeping with the reality; that is, you must make it a zero. Only when you do that will you, for the first time, come to stand as one godly being. God of the whole cosmos also will come to stand with you. Consequently, the world in which the big God and the small god can sing

together of the heavenly value is the world of relationship completion, the world of the heavenly kingdom on earth that we desire. You must remember this.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Become Beloved Children  
and Receive the Seals**

**Former Headquarters Church  
Seoul, Korea  
September 14, 1958**

**[John 10:31-36](#)**

**Prayer**

*Father, we have realized that without the desire to serve and humbly bow down to You, we can have no relationship with You in the other world of eternity. We long for the day when our heart opens to feel Your shimjung in our center, so that our body follows our mind as the subject. Please guide us to regain our lost bodies today by hearing Your voice from the depth of our hearts. Let us realize Your suffering course to find each of us and humbly bow down to You. Guide us to feel a deep gratitude toward You.*

*We thought that You, Father, come to us only in glory. In fact, You came in sorrow and suffering, with a face stricken with misfortune. Since we did not know this, we wanted to lay our sorrow, our sufferings and our misfortunes upon You. Please forgive us.*

*We should realize that we are a fallen race who cannot call You Father. You have come through such sorrows and sighs in history. We should relieve Your burden of 10,000 years. I sincerely pray that no one will be ignorant of Your path of sorrow.*

*You have called us today, but do we deserve it? I sincerely pray that those who are gathered here can resolve Your situation and that their hearts are filled with such matters. Please embrace us at this time. Restore Your lost grace and remove our sins. I sincerely pray for and desire this.*

*Father, please take dominion in this service. I am giving a speech today. Do not let the hearts of the giver and receivers be divided. We know that the one who attacks on this point is not us, but Satan. We do not want our secular minds to communicate with Satan.*

*Therefore, please guide us to believe in Your will alone. We repent before You. Do not let us follow this path with a heart different from Yours. If there is such a heartistic gap, even to a small degree, I pray that we may all work together seriously to overcome it.*

*Today is a holy day. Bless those who do not yet realize Your will, the pitiful thirty million people of Korea. Bless Your children everywhere who bow down to You for the sake of the nation on this day. Have mercy on the people who are screaming and fighting, and broaden their hearts to be able to tolerate and accept one another.*

*Now is the time to cry with the earth for the sake of Your situation. I believe You will take those to Your side who possess Your shimjung. Please forgive our baseness. Please forgive those pitiful people who follow the enemy while professing to follow Heaven. Please forgive those foolish people who take as enemies those who are not, in fact, enemies and persecute them. Who can preserve their life? Who will shed light on their path? I earnestly pray and desire that they can truly receive Your word.*

*Father! We know Your heart agonizes over the fate of the nation. Father, who worries about the future of the nation, have pity on this nation, which is cornered all around by the world. Please remember those who are piling up conditions before You, as representatives of the nation. Guide us to be able to plead that the whip of judgment does not descend upon this nation in the last days. I sincerely pray and desire this.*

*Now we have realized that we have the responsibility to, first, call upon You and then proceed. If we live, pray and plead to Heaven, and make You the center of our lives for the sake of this responsibility, we know that necessarily Your will shall be fulfilled upon the earth. Thus, I eagerly pray that You will place these people in that position.*

*Please come and rule over this time. We pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

Today I will speak upon the topic, "*Let us Become Beloved Children and Receive the Seals.*"

## **God's Hope and I**

Everyone, who has hope, desires to be at the center of hope. If God has a hope, you desire to be within this hope. The same mentality exists in a family, where all members desire to dwell within the master's heart. It is the same with a country, the world and the will of the Father, who has been restoring the creation. Thus, you should be remembered in the heart of your leader. If you are religious, you should be remembered in the heart of the religious leader. Furthermore, if there is a God, you should be remembered in the heart of God.

Instead of being remembered by God momentarily, if one is remembered eternally, taking God's hope, situation and shimjung to heart, God will tell him all His stories. Moreover, He will try to unconditionally give all the blessings He has gathered through the 6,000 painful years of the providence. You must understand that this is the Father's shimjung.

Although you were born as single individuals through your parents' lineage, you are not isolated. Heaven has ruled over religion throughout history. The world follows Heaven's way, the nation follows the fate of the world, the family follows the law of the nation, and I follow human norms. Thus, there should be a smooth relationship from Heaven to the world, from the world to the nation, from the nation through the society to the family, and from the



family to me. No one can deny the existence of such a relationship. For whom are we moving now, we who stand in such a position of undeniable relationship? Where are your families going? Where are this world and this nation going? These are crucial questions, requiring our serious consideration.

We know that God has been sorrowing in regard to humankind ever since the fall of the first human ancestors. Where do you think this sorrow is flowing to? Where does it long to stay in the end? Through what historical course, what nation, and what clan, to whom has God's pain been transmitted? Through what historical course and for what relationship has God's hope been moving? It is not the world, not a country, not a family; it is none other than me. You must know clearly that God's hope is realized from me, the single individual. Therefore, if there is no foundation in me acknowledged by Heaven, no matter how good Heaven is, I have no relationship with it. If there is no standard in me, though a world-renowned theory may appear, it will bear no relationship with me. Have you ever felt such a fact thoroughly through your shimjung, body, bone and flesh, that the historical sorrow, suffering and difficulty are determined centered on "me"? If not, your ancestors will accuse you, for they have gone through the path of death with blood and tears.

### **What a Person Should Feel and Find First**

We have the tradition and connection left behind by the believers in history. If anyone forgets this, it would be an ungrateful betrayal of the universe, which incorporates the heavenly way and the human way. Now is the time to realize this.

In the internal life of faith, what is the first thing you should feel and find before the heavenly way? It is not joy, happiness nor glory. Since humanity has brought sorrow to Heaven, the first thing to find is heavenly sorrow, which has been ruling the earth. You should know that despite time and place, the seekers of the truth are the ones who are carrying the cross and establishing the altar of heavenly appeal under unjust oppression to remove the heavenly tears.

Why does Heaven drive its beloved children out to the path of the cross? It is so that the heavenly connection may reach me, through the world, the country, the nation, the society and the family. It is so that the connection of the world directly reaches us. Thus, you must feel God's shimjung, which must have you experience in your single lifetime the sorrow of 6,000 years to establish you as God's children.

When God created the Garden of Eden, He wanted there to be eternal happiness, but the blessing of Eden totally disappeared due to the fall of man. Thus, God became a God of sorrow, rather than one of happiness. He has been trying to regain the country and the entire blessing of the universe while being persecuted by the country and people. Since God's bitter course throughout history is entangled with human tragedy, His sighs and His situation are deeply related to you. Since this is the responsibility of humanity and Heaven, in seeking God, man must know God's sorrow. We can defeat the myriad satans with God's anguish,

sorrow and grief. You must realize that without experiencing such an historical shimjung, you cannot fight against the enemy.

Certainly people agonize over lost property. Some mourn over lost children. Though there are many who bewail a loss of earthly valuables, there is no one who bewails a loss of the self and of God. Few indeed grieve over the loss of the self, which cannot be exchanged even for the universe, and of God, who is more glorious than the universe.

For the seeker of truth, sorrow is not in losing material property. It is in having lost the self and Heaven. The path of the truth, which is to find God, is the path of finding sorrow. That is why Jesus said, "Follow me with a cross on your back." Therefore, we can stand before the Father only when our sorrow, anguish and anger can replace His. The Father's footsteps have been such in the 6,000 years. In order for you who are connected with the historical providence to make the connection with God, the center of the historical providence, you must be able to bear such sorrow, agony and grief.

This is the way of Heaven. Although the historical ages are strewn with sorrow, God has been walking this path to fulfill His will: that is, to find all things, all people, His children and God's own self. God is not operating fully as God because He lost Heaven and earth through the fall of man. He lost power, dignity and authority. The movement to restore this is the standard of human norms and the heartistic standard of the seekers of the truth. By all means, we must regain the lost universe.

### **The Situation of the Present World and the Task of the Children**

What then must I do? I must resolve God's sorrow by restoring myself, my family, my society, my country, the world and the universe into being acceptable to God. In this way, I should dominate all things with God's authority and serve God. This is the crucial task you should pursue throughout your life. If you cannot relate to God this way, you will have nothing to do with God, even when God comes to the world, the country, the society or the family.

Throughout history, all the ideologies moved according to the way of Heaven. Many ideologies have merged, and now we have a world of one global ideology. By principle, when two ideologies fight, one is inevitably crushed. We should know that now is not a time for a two- dimensional battle centering on humanity. It is a time for a three- dimensional battle centering on Heaven, and this time the spirit world is waiting to attack us. That is why there are many phenomena of the last days all over the world. For instance, there are many mental patients and nervous phobias. Just as Adam had intense fear right after the fall because of the sin of betraying Heaven, this world is filled with people suffering from extreme fear.

This world is losing its guiding ideology. It is useless to insist on one's own way. You are in the last days of the universe, in which everything is swayed back and forth in chaos, without

the center. At this turning point of history, what should you do? What should you do, beholding the world and the nation, which are falling down? To be the one God can proudly present before the nation and the universe, I must make a father-son relationship with God and follow God's ideal to dominate the creation.

However, we are blocked in front. In the back, it is incomprehensible. There are enemies on either side. Wherever we go, there are enemies who try to destroy us. We must protect ourselves at this time, protect Heaven and the heavenly way, and deflect the satans. Heaven, the master of the universe, and all things must have an ideal and want to realize it through one person.

For those who have gone out to find Heaven, there is no happiness in the process. There is no satisfaction. If there is satisfaction, he is not genuinely searching for Heaven. By Principle, agony and sorrow should come first. That is, joy will appear only after one experiences sorrow, pain and grief. That is why Christianity refers to the day of sweeping away the history of the 6,000 years as Judgment Day.

Why does Heaven come to us with sorrow, pain and grief? It is not to ruin you. It is to make you children of Heaven. A child shares blood and flesh, ideology and the ideal. You should move forward on that reciprocal base with Heaven.

### **The Two Sorrows of God**

Who shattered our father-son relationship with God? Sadly, this relationship cannot be restored with heavenly strength or with our strength alone. There must be nothing that provokes your anger more. We should be the children who can feel the sorrow, pain and grief of losing the loving Father and being unable to serve, meet or follow the parents who should be served eternally. Coming down the road of misfortune, God has been trying to find people who could share joy as His children, but we knew nothing about His sorrow. We are unable to be called children of God due to our fallen lineage, though theoretically we are sons with an inseparable blood relationship. In real life, we have countless elements of the enemy within us.

Thus, God has two kinds of sorrow. One is having lost the son and the other is not being able to regain the relationship. We should feel that we are the sinner of sinners and the debtor of debtors to have generated such woe in God. We must repent and work hard for having put God through 6,000 years of toil.

The relationship of father and son is based on shimjung, which can never disappear from the heart, even with all the denials and unworthiness of being called a son. The relationship centering on eternal love flows on as the affectionate shimjung that even God cannot deny. The tragedy is that even with such a shimjung, God cannot freely call us sons and daughters. Our sorrow is nothing compared to that of God. Do not rejoice over having much money. Having good external conditions does not gladden the heart. You should know that the more material affluence you have, the more indemnity conditions you will incur, which will bring

you down. Is there anyone on the earth who can confidently say, "I can be a child of God because I have given up everything"?

Looking at the sky, we should be able to feel the grief of humankind, which prostrates itself and cries out before the tears of God. We should be able to feel the woe of all things, which scream out, pierced by God's tearful shimjung and sighs. We should also experience the Father's sorrow and pain. We must know the mistreatment He has suffered. Only when we dominate the earth with the ideal of Heaven can we fulfill His will.

Since this world is fallen, you cannot meet God. Since there is the heavenly principle of creation and the cosmic heavenly standard, God cannot come directly to man, ignoring these principles. Thus, in the Old Testament Age, humankind and animals were connected through sacrificial objects. In the New Testament Age, Jesus was the sacrifice. Through Jesus, humanity and all things and humanity and Jesus were to make the connection. Heavenly blessing was attained by Jesus, the son of God, going through an extremely sad situation. This made the connection between Jesus and humankind.

Now what needs to be established is the relationship of father and son. For this, the father must be struck for the sake of the son. This way, the connection should be made from all people to the subjects, and from the subjects to the son, and from the son to God. This is the law of God, who is restoring happiness, glory and the ideal.

### **To Become Children Acceptable to God and Achieve Complete Restoration**

Where should this relationship be made? This relationship should not be made in the spirit world, but on the earth. That is why it is emphasized that Heaven is the groom and the earth is the bride. This is an undeniable connection. The shimjung by which humanity feels this never changes. No one can transcend this shimjung, regardless of whether he lived thousands of years ago or lives 10,000 years from now. The groom sets up one absolute standard. By establishing the bride's name as a condition, he spreads the connection toward sons and daughters. He then regains the earth, subjects, the substance of children and parents. This is restoration.

Thus, to make the connection between humankind and all things, all things are offered as a sacrifice. To make the connection between the subjects and the son, the son is sacrificed. To make the connection between the son and the father, the father must carry the cross. Looking at such a process of establishing the ideal, since we have the responsibility to restore this historical process through indemnity once and for all, now is the last day of finding myself through the Father.

In the Old Testament Age, salvation was possible by sacrifices centering on the priest and keeping the law. In the New Testament Age, salvation was attained by believing in Jesus. From now on, however, one must believe in God, our Father, to whom we are connected through an eternally undeniable standard, undeniable because it is rooted in our blood and

flesh.

In this woeful course that repeats the 6,000 years of history, when sons and daughters appear whom God can acknowledge as His own, not only in mind but in body, they will realize God's tears which were shed for the world and teach the ignorant people. They will understand the tearful situation of God, of which people have been unaware throughout history.

Who will be the one who understands God's shimjung, representing all people, Heaven and earth? It will be he who knows the distance- transcending and unlimited heavenly shimjung. It will be the one who knows a parent's loving, eternal heart toward the children, who says, "Father, Your sorrow is mine. Your agitated shimjung is my shimjung. Give me the cross."

Do you know the plight of Heaven, who has to take up the painful cross again? We should be able to feel God's shimjung toward the nation and all the historical shimjung of the ancestors who struggled for the sake of God, the earth, the subjects and the son.

In agony, Paul sighed and said, "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ?" (Romans 8:35) This means that Paul was aware of God's love in Christ. Jesus is also a bride before God. Jesus, our groom, even needs God's love. The position of the bride and groom is external. Complete restoration starts with all things and ends with the restoration of the children. Thus, one must meet the Holy Spirit and Jesus through the position of husband and wife. He then must move on to say, "Father, bless me in place of the lost children of the Garden of Eden." We must become the children who, without a speck of the fall, can become the true ancestors of humankind and receive the blessing, free of the bitterness of the fall.

What would be the grief of God? It is the fact that though He cried with the earth and the subjects, He has not shed tears of joy with a victorious son. In other words, God's sorrow is that there is no one who can be acknowledged as a victorious son. Moreover, there has not even been one person who has cried with God, who has wandered about tirelessly to find the lost children.

### **Children Who Can Receive the Heavenly Seals**

When one is trying to find his lost child, even if he is the prime minister of a state, his dignity is not in consideration. He will burst into tears, clasping his hands and body, ignoring his reputation and dignity, not caring even if he is a beggar. The fact that such a scene has never occurred between God and humanity from the time of creation is the sorrow of God, all things and humankind.

At the time of sacrifice, humanity ascended through sacrificial objects. At the time of the national providence, he ascended by following a leader. Following a leader was the sacrifice. Next he ascended by believing in Jesus. From now on, he must believe in the True Parents. In other words, he must become a true son or daughter of the True Father. Now you must struggle on your hands and knees to follow the path.

The ideal of the 6,000 years is now to bear its fruit on earth. When will the leader appear on earth who can cry with the earth, with the people and with Jesus? Humankind desires that the substantial being appear and join the history that was separated stage by stage. Humankind wishes that a substantial being appear who represents the ideal of the entire universe and touches the heart of the Father and the bride and groom. Humankind desires a leader to appear whose shimjung can connect to all people and arouse and preserve the heart that can cry with the earth. We should serve this one person in place of Heaven, Jesus, all people and the earth. Like him, we should become able to cry with and love the earth, people and God. Thus, God's grieving shimjung should turn into a joyful one.

In this way, you should receive approval from the Trinity, from all the saints, and even from satanic people, as well as from the Father. By zealously fighting to resolve God's grief, representing the historical shimjung as a child long sought with sighs for 6,000 years, you must be established as the son who took revenge upon Satan and be confirmed as God's beloved child. Only then can you receive the seal.

Christians talk about the 144,000. Words are easy. The heavenly children who set up the conditions for restoration and manage the heavenly providence and receive the seals, do Christians quite fit these words? The one who can receive the heavenly seals must have the shimjung to cry with the earth for Heaven. In other words, to receive the seals, you should be able to cry with the people, endure suffering and mistreatment for the sake of Heaven, heal the historical sorrow of God and all the inequities of man, and overcome all trials.

From where should we receive the seals? We receive the seals from God. We should receive it from God's shimjung, from God's situation, from my family and from society. We should clearly know that we can receive the seals only when we find the unifying point of God's historical shimjung.

## Prayer

*Father, shall we say that our path is long and rugged? Please guide us to realize that our hearts cannot compare with Your aching shimjung. Our mistreatment cannot compare with Your steps through the formidable satanic realm. Amid our tribulations, grant us a seething desire to take responsibility for Your will. Amid our sorrows, make us Your children who can befriend and accompany You on Your woeful journey of history. Make us friends of Your shimjung who suffer because we feel the historical anguish with You. Make us Your eternal objects of joy who can befriend You in Your anger and Your internal and external sorrow.*

*We realize that, above all, we ourselves, who wander after blessings, are the problem. We have realized that if one cannot find sorrow in his heart, he can never find happiness. If he tries to avoid inevitable pain, he can never escape from the pain. For those who have lost the patience to overcome anger and grief, help them realize that without patience, they cannot avoid pain. We have understood the heavenly principle by which the blessing of the*

*day comes only after going over the hills of sorrow, pain and bitterness. Now grant us the ability to say in tears, holding onto the Father's shimjung, earth and all things: "Father, Your sorrow is my sorrow, and Your pain is my pain. Give me all Your burdens. You stand in the place of happiness."*

*Since we know that there is the inseparable relationship of father and son in which both agony and affection can be shared, make this a time when we can be accepted by You. We know Your shimjung, which desires to use victorious sons to restore the universe. Guide us so that we can appear carrying that shimjung. Make us Your children who can gratefully keep Your way, whatever sacrifices we make or whatever road of death we tread. Make us those who will fulfill Your will, by all means, without ever betraying You. We pray all this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Possess the Everlasting Love of the Father**

**Former Headquarters Church  
Seoul, Korea  
October 5, 1958**

**Matthew 22:34-40**

Today I will speak briefly upon the topic of "*Let Us Possess the Everlasting Love of the Father.*" No person or created thing can maintain existence separated from this world in which they exist through relationships. Thus, you should know that in this world of relationships, nothing can exist apart from motivation and purpose.

**Several Attempts to Explain the World of Relationships**

Since we cannot exist apart from the world of relationships, we should clearly know that in our maintenance of life and our struggle in our life courses, everything moves within the world of relationships. We know that science has been trying to explain this world of relationships through experiments. Philosophy has tried to explain it through logic. History has tried to explain it through facts.

How has religion been trying to elucidate this world? Until now, religion has sought to discover the motivation and purpose of the Absolute Being. Thus, it cannot be denied that though your individual selves are extremely small, you are seeking an ideal of enormous value. Also, you can never deny that your original mind desires a greater course of life, a greater ideal and greater love and affection. This tells us that we have the common standard of relationship.

We should then re-examine ourselves, searching for a greater life although we already have a life, for a greater ideal, although we already have an ideal, and for a realm of greater affection than we feel daily through our shimjung. How did it come about that we demand a greater life, greater hope and a realm of greater affection?

It is undeniable that the earth, on which this higher demand occurs, is itself engrossed in relationships. It is also undeniable that there is a certain greater being of life that is the source of our life. There is a certain greater being of ideal that is the source of our ideal. There is a certain being of affection greater than our own affection. When will I see the day when my energy of life extends forth and pierces all things of the universe? The desire of my ideal is to dominate all things according to heavenly law, but when can I be a being of



hope who can do this? When can I regain the power of shimjung that can melt even God? You should reflect upon these issues again today.

The force of my being will exist tomorrow; that is, it will exist eternally. It is the same with the force of my ideal and shimjung. There is surely a being who makes that possible. Someone determined the motivation and purpose centering on relationships. We should be beings of eternal value who fulfill this motivation and purpose centering on relationships. If you are aware of becoming such, your force of life, your ideal and shimjung should make an inseparable relationship with the ideal, shimjung and life of the Absolute Being. If there is someone who has no such relationship, although he may appear to have the value of life, he has no value in this world of relationships. Humankind does not understand this.

### **The Common Problem of God and Man**

What must finally be explained to everyone through science, philosophy, history and religion? It is the common problem of history, the current age and the future. This is also a problem for God. You should know that the cosmic value of your life and whether you can be proud of it depends upon whether you can establish the standard in your life of an inseparable relationship with God in which you move with God and halt with God.

What is the common problem of history, the current age and the future? Since all of humankind, past, present and future, commonly possesses the desires for life, the ideal and love (shimjung) a truth or ideology or person must appear who will enable us to feel all these simultaneously in the daily process of our lives. History and religion are all thoroughly mobilized to address this problem.

Do you have the force of life by which you can live and the automatic force by which you can move toward the whole world of existence? There should be a source that brings connection and the stimulation of hope to the world of relationships. Do you have such a source? You should also ask yourself whether the power of life springs forth from within the relationships you have with such a source.

You should bring the ideal of the entire universe to your shimjung and the whole ideal of creation to your hearts. You should have the shimjung, feeling and intuition which say that since Heaven is moving in such and such a way, no existing being or thing can be neglected. If you do not have this, you should rethink the hopes you are pursuing today.

You long for the love that deeply touches your heart. It is not humanistic love, pursued by man. It is heavenly love, desired by the original mind. You are longing for the kind of love that can sing for eternity and penetrate and move the eternal ideal and life. Thus, the whole of your thinking and movements should express the shimjung of love. You will, thus, be the greatest victor of life if you can make the connection with such a realm of love, which embraces the environment and universe in which you live and can even embrace God.

As for theistic believers, though they acknowledge that God is the absolute and omnipotent Creator, why has their love for God and for absolute goodness become weaker than the love

of secular people? This is why God sighs today. God's sorrow is that while God's love is greater than human parental love for a child, He cannot love humanity this much. How does God relate to humankind? Through love. We want to receive God's love within the realm of our life and forget everything through the shock of His love. If we connect with the power of love that can melt all the grief in our heart, we can never betray Heaven. We would have no need to teach goodness then.

### **The Reason Man Has Not Made a Relationship with Absolute Love and Goodness and the Result Thereof**

Why could God not make man have a relationship with absolute love and goodness? I have struggled a lot with this question myself. Was God like this from the beginning? No. God is a being such that, without the fall, we could feel Him even before we thought about His existence. We could feel His existence inside us as the substance of hope even before we had wishes. He would appear even before we longed for Him. However, the fall means that humankind has not reached such an emotional, ideological and living standard. Everything was lost through the fall. You should know that this is the sorrow of humankind.

Now we are wandering about, searching for truth, life, the ideal and God's love. With our ultimate power of life, the ideal and the standard of shimjung, we cannot help loving God and cannot help thinking that God is the center of the whole ideal and the cosmos. If you carry such feelings and make the connection within your life with the source of such a stimulus, God's eternal life will become your eternal life. You will move and halt as God moves and halts. You should know that this is the hope of the Creator of humanity.

Throughout history, humankind tried to control the world through the powers within their possession. There once was an age in which they tried to move everything through the power of life, but this age has passed now. What kind of age is today? Now we are coming into an age in which the philosophy which inherits the ideal of Jesus controls the world. What kind of age will then come after this? It will be the age in which the unifying central person appears before humankind, the one who can connect to the love of the Absolute Being beyond the power of life and ideology.

History so far has been limited to merely introducing hopes and ideals. Thus, it has not been able to find the heavenly kingdom of love in which new creations, resurrection, hope and the power of love can arise through the individual shimjung of human beings. What is the final standard of hope to which humankind aspires? It is the loving view of history, life and the cosmos. That is why Christianity expresses this in one word and says that the center of the scriptures is Jesus. The center of Jesus is love, and the center of love is the bride and groom. You should know that this is the most valuable good news for suffering humankind. When this shimjung fills the world to the full, and the root of the hereditary sin is revealed through your blood and flesh, then humankind can truly and fundamentally hope for peace.

You have forgotten that the love of the parents for the children, the love of the husband for

the wife, and the love of children for the parents are connected through the ideal and motivation of those relationships, though they are not yet ideal. Moreover, you did not know that the greater principles of the love of parents, the couple and children are originally connected to humankind. Thus, Christianity called the unity of God and humanity a marriage. The kind of love religious people seek is not simply the ordinary love of parents for children. It is the love that can move a greater and higher life and harmonize with a greater ideal. Thus, the day should soon come on the earth in which we can see the power of life, hope and love that can transcend time and embrace everything. You should know that, at that time, we will see the world where evil is absorbed into goodness and follows goodness.

### **Jesus Is the Substance of God's Life, Hope and Ideal**

When we ponder God, who exists as an Absolute Being in the world of relationship, and cannot deny the reality of His existence, we should feel that God has the same movements of life, ideals and affection as ours. This is because we have all of His attributes, since we were born of Him. Thus, we should know that our form reflects God's.

Though God should appear to us as the subject of life, hope and love, He does not. This is the cause of humanity's sighing and sorrow today. To remove this, God maintains an inseparable relationship with humanity. To resolve human suffering, God has sent a substantial incarnation as the master of ideals, justice and life. This is Jesus.

Though God is invisible, there must be an intuitive cosmology and world of principle that can be felt directly. Through what can God's absolute realm of life be felt? It cannot be felt through science nor philosophy. This is not something that can be felt through any field of human knowledge. Since God has the responsibility to clarify this with man, however, He has been explaining the motivation and purpose of the Absolute Being by establishing religions and cultivating the foundation of the human mind centering on relationships. Yet this motivation and purpose cannot be explained by logic. You cannot explain power through logic. One can only partially explain an ideal through logic. Love cannot be completely explained in this way. One cannot establish a view about life. One tries to form a view on life, history and religion in vain through logic alone. Nor can logic provide a view on love.

Since we cannot have a view, we cannot have a relational stance from which to explain everything nor can we establish the condition of explanation that can provide the relational stance. Thus, a certain viewpoint is required that precedes every view and explains everything. We talk about intuition today. Intuition cannot be understood by the world of the five senses. Through what does intuition move and come to be felt? It does not come through perceptions and feelings that come through our five senses, from outside ourselves. It comes through perceptions and feelings that come through the mind. That intuitive perception can instantly elucidate the motivation and purpose, transcending time, and feel

the presence of a certain substantial being. God's presence can be explained in this way. Thus, today we can solve those problems centering on our minds. That is, we can grasp them only through supernatural and lawful intuition or feeling.

The problem is the tie and relationship between God and humankind. This tie and relationship are in the process of pursuing a certain purpose with a certain motivation. This process is concerned with history, the current age and the future. You should know this. We experience and learn all such feelings through religion. However, the religion which is worthy of our faith should be able to arouse in us a stimulation of power that is like the attributes of God's life, ideal and love. We should find such a religion today. With regard to the tendency of relationship, such a religion surely exists. Another problem is how we can experience it and learn.

### **The Greatest and Foremost Commandment**

Today you exert enormous efforts through religion, seeking the infinite world of being. Why do you fail to find it? Why are you unable to recognize the world? From the standpoint of relationship, it is because the motivation and purpose deviate and you cannot make a relationship with the resulting value. All entities, individual, family, national, country and world, have their own wishes and purposes in their own situations. When the purpose of an entity differs from the heavenly purpose, it can hardly feel the eternal world of being. Heaven helps humankind feel this world through religion, not through intellectual conditions. This world is felt through ultimate emotional issues by holding up the standard of love.

Thus, God comes to us only with love, and we can meet God only with love. You must first know that God has been trying infinitely to reach out to us, giving hope to those without hope, giving life to those without life, and giving love to those who cannot be loved. You should know that God thinks of us before we think of Him. He existed before we existed and moves for us before we move. You should feel in your hearts that a Being exists who is greater than the value of our existence, ideal and affection, and He moves before we do.

How does God find humankind with the condition of love? As in the passage we read, God allowed us a commandment: "You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the great and first commandment." ([Matthew 22:37-38](#)) You should remember that God kept this commandment before humankind did. Thus, you should clearly know that this is the first commandment a fallen person must keep.

When listening to the word, if you think that the word originates from you, it is a serious misunderstanding. You should feel that to bring this word to humankind, God, who is the subject of human life, ideals and love, has gone through a historical course of exerting all His mind and will for the sake of humankind. In other words, before humankind kept the commandment, God loved humankind with all His heart and character. God could establish

it as a commandment because God kept it Himself. Thus, in our search for God's ideal of life, before we love God, He approaches us with great love, ideals and life to find us, to love us, to save our lives, and to establish us as beings of the ideal. You should remember that God has been reaching out to us, upholding the first commandment. God toiled for 4,000 years trying to present His will to humankind, but it was not fulfilled because of human ignorance. Thus, Jesus was the one who appeared to substantially perfect the word and establish the way of the commandment.

### **Jesus Exerted All His Heart and Will for God**

Before Jesus told others to invest their hearts, he first invested his heart for God. Before he told them to exert their wills, he did it first. Before he told them to love God with their utmost effort, he practiced it first. Thus, he became the substantial incarnation of the commandment. Jesus, who appeared on the earth with God's mission for humankind, witnessed to God's great power of life through words. When they went unheeded, he used miracles to witness. He introduced the ideal of the world and the cosmos to a nation who wished for their own happiness. The Israelite nation understood God's ideal as being individually and nation-centered. Jesus showed God's love to them through examples. He demonstrated a love which embraced the gentiles beyond the limits of the nation so that they could actually see and hear it.

Who received the stimulation of life from Jesus? Those who overcame death received it. Who felt the great power of hope? The same ones. Who felt the great power of love? Again, it was those who overcame death. They should have believed in Jesus when he was alive. They should have received the power of life to overcome death and attained the power of love. Only after they let Jesus die and saw his resurrection did they realize that he was their substantial ideal of life, ideals and love. Thus, they boldly went over the hill of death without fear.

What then is your position now, you who believe in Jesus as an object of hope? We should not be like the disciples, who did not recognize Jesus even when he appeared as the original incarnation of the ideal, love and life. If you become like them, you will commit the historical crime again and become the object of God's sorrow. God has worked for 2,000 years since Jesus. Thus, in place of Jesus, who comes as the hope of believers, you should be able to dedicate your power of life for the sake of the past, present and future and to sacrifice your life for God. Where are the people who have such determination? This is the big question. You say you have faith, but the question is what standard of faith you have.

After meeting the returning Jesus, receiving the infinite stimulation of life, seeing the ideal world of creation, and feeling the infinite power of love, we have realized that the footsteps of Jesus were not for his own sake. Rather than complaining against his enemies, he produced the fire of love to melt them. When he received persecution from his enemies because of their excessive desires, he embraced them with greater love and exploded with

the shimjung of a greater ideal and life. The whole world then came whirling into his bosom. If there is life, an ideal and love in God, what should we do centering on them? We should become original substances of love and life who can unify all the people of the world, whether on the brink of death or in the realm of life. You should know this.

Thus, the fact that Jesus came and we can follow him is a word of blessing or gospel for humanity. Knowing this, you should not think centered on yourself. You should, first, feel the fact that God totally invested His heart, will and character for us. You should also feel the fact that there has been a substantial person who thoroughly exerted his heart, will and character for us. That was Jesus. The footsteps Jesus left were loving humankind with all his heart, will and character. The question is if you have the shimjung which can experience this directly without explanation. You should know clearly that the existence or absence of such a shimjung determines God's decision whether He can make a relationship with you.

### **The Day of the Messiah and the Age of God's Love**

The world of shimjung transcends time. Thus far, no one has been able to revolutionize the parents' loving heart for their children. Its essence has remained unchanged throughout the vicissitudes of the ages. This happens in the world of love. When a beloved child is leaving the parents, no one, not even a powerful authority, can block the movement of the world of love. The movement of the world of love can transcend the hurdles of a giant mountain and the entire cosmos. Thus, to have an experience of shimjung, we should connect with the standard of the heart. Only in the world of shimjung can we establish the condition by which we can receive Jesus, who came to save us 2,000 years ago. Thus, in calling upon God, we should go beyond the situation and see the shimjung behind it. A parent's love for a child transcends life. Love itself is the complete answer and complete motivation.

The day when we receive the Messiah as the subject of life, the ideal, love and the center of humanity is the day when God, the universe and humankind will all rejoice. It is the day when humankind finds the lost God, God finds the lost human and the earth. On the day of the Messiah, three conditions will be simultaneously restored. The real world will be created in which everything moves and halts through one heart. It is the day of hope for God, humankind and all things. What, then, is the standard of hope? It is the love that represents all.

Now the time is approaching in which I, standing at the end of the 6,000 years, must establish myself and possess God's love, life and ideal. When is God's age of life, beyond the age of the life of Jesus and the Holy Spirit? When is God's age of the ideal, beyond the age of the ideal of Jesus and the Holy Spirit? When is God's age of love, beyond the age of the love of Jesus and the Holy Spirit? This is the question. Thus Paul says, "For I am sure that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor anything else in all creation, will be able to separate us from the love of God in Christ Jesus our Lord." (Romans 8:38-39) Jesus, too, came for

the love of God.

Believers today think that love in Jesus is the ultimate, but it is not. God's love is linked based on the love of Jesus. One can know the love of True Parents only when one comes through that process of love. You should know this clearly. The fallen parents on earth, namely, our physical parents, are not True Parents. We all have parents of the fallen lineage. No matter how polished one's appearance is, he belongs to the tribe of the fallen lineage. Therefore, people do not know that the original love of True Parents before the fall is the last fruit of love God has prepared for fallen humankind. Jesus departed without introducing this love. After feeling this love, one needs a certain principle. The principle is that children come after the parents. They grow up, become husband and wife, and become parents in turn.

What is the ideal of Christianity today? What is the ideal of husband and wife? It is to find and establish the love of True Parents. Only when we grow up in a blood relationship with the love of True Parents can we become true husband and wife and have true children.

### **God's Course to Restore the Children of the Direct Lineage**

If God has a grudge about the earth, it is that there are no true parents, true couples or true children. This is why Heaven is sighing. Thus, Paul said that fallen people would be saved as adopted sons. No matter how excellent one is, he is only an adopted son. What then is God's sorrow? It is the fact that His real children became adopted children. Thus, history has been a bitter process of restoring the direct children. Only one who knows God's woeful shimjung of history can serve God closely. The parents who produce and raise children can feel God's shimjung through loving their children. Thus, the ones who feel the true love of husband and wife must be able to feel God's original love through this. It is the same with the children's love for the parents.

When such a standard appears on the earth, we need an ideal of goodness. Though we are original bodies of goodness, we only have a relative view of life around that center. Only within the loving shimjung of the True Parents can we become the center of value, life, the ideal and love. We can then stand as the subject of all. You should know this clearly.

God tries to create this with fallen humans, but they all have different situations. These situations are not simple. They are historical situations. You know that with these situations, history has been filled with bloody strife and tragedy. What is this situation? In order for God to take you back, He gets hit by Satan as hard as your value. God takes back the world after being struck as much as the value of the world. He pays for what He regains. This has been God's strategy and situation.

To stand a person in the place of life, God made him first go through death. If there was a dying person, God went through valleys of death to save him. With hope amid infinite frustration, He went over innumerable hills of sorrow and suffering. We should be able to feel that God came through 6,000 years of tearful history to introduce the ideal of love I

desire. He fully invests His heart, will and character today to make a tie with my individual being. When you can feel such a heart, you can resonate with the situation and shimjung of historical saints like Noah.

Though we are a distance from the life of Abraham, the world of shimjung transcends distance. I can make connections through my shimjung. It is the same with the ages of Moses and Jesus. Therefore, you should make a connection with the shimjung of God today through Jesus and the Holy Spirit, who worked for 2,000 years. Thus, when one establishes the returning point of shimjung, Jesus can install him as his bride. You should remember the fact that Jesus said to such people, "You are not servants but my brothers and sisters." When you know this, you will feel that when you are sad, God has experienced sadness before you. When I was angry and oppressed, the Father was angry and oppressed first. When I was frustrated, the Father was frustrated before me.

### **To Stand as God's Direct Children**

From this standpoint, we should be true sons and daughters and say to the sorrowful Father with the proper attitude of children, "Father, please be happy and not sad with me." When I get mistreated, it should be for the sake of the Father. We should have the shimjung of true children, which seeks to console the Father, who is saddened on behalf of our mind and body. If you have such a shimjung, even when you are on the path of the cross, you cannot dare to say, "Father! The pain of death is severe. Please help me avoid this path of grief."

Although it looks as if Jesus prayed to avoid the pain of death or was surrounded by fear, this was not true. When Jesus experienced God's shimjung, who had suffered for 4,000 years to find Jesus, his own death was not a problem. Jesus prayed, "My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt," ([Matthew 26:39](#)) for God's and humanity's sake, not for his own. You should know that God's will can be realized with such a shimjung.

Members of the Unification Church, do not cry over your own situation! Despite our various situations, we should be able to cry only with the Father's shimjung. Be filial sons and daughters who can console the Father with tears, since He cried for us first. Just as Jesus received the grace of resurrection by saying, "Not what I want but what You want," we should go over this hill too. You should go over the realm of resurrection with a living body. Only when you can love all people in the substantial world for the True Father, and they serve you for the Father will we see the conclusion of the ideal with which God created the world, a conclusion of the providence for humankind. We will then see the conclusion of our hope and of the providence for my love and life. Only when such a world is realized can we understand God's shimjung, He who suffered and went through mistreatment, anger and sorrow, all to find "me." We can also understand the Father's love, which cried for us in our distress. We can know His joyful, loving shimjung.

However, the love with which God sought to complete His ideal on earth with Jesus and



rejoice in has not appeared yet. Though countless people in history came forward holding onto the hand of love to appease God's sorrow, the scene has not appeared in the human world in which the Father and the children can hold hands, sing, dance and share love together having established the original garden of flowers. How can we understand the sorrowful shimjung of the Father? We have to be in a similar place. You should clearly keep in mind that only those who feel God's joyful and sorrowful shimjung can occupy the everlasting love of God and stand as the direct children of God rather than as adopted children.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**The Freedom, Liberation and  
Unification God Seeks to Attain**

**Former Headquarters Church  
Seoul, Korea  
October 12, 1958**

**[John 8:31-47](#)**

**Prayer**

*Father! Do not abandon Your sons and daughters who prostrated before You. Guide us not to hesitate in offering our entire mind and body to You. We have many points of dissatisfaction before You, but we dedicate our minds and bodies, relying upon the historical shimjung with which You worked hard to find us. Please have dominion over us. I sincerely desire that at this time, You will burn our shortcomings with the fire of the Holy Spirit and consecrate us so that we can dedicate our minds and bodies as a whole and acceptable offering to You.*

*Father! Your sons and daughters have taken the trouble-filled steps to this place instead of Your tearful course, filled with sorrow and stabbing pain. Please take note of our determination and actions. Lead us at this time to Your deep and loving shimjung, and let no one fall into Satan's accusation.*

*We know that You want to spread the new word to the nation through us, but we are anxious that we may fail our responsibilities due to our disloyalty and shortcomings and bring sorrow to You. Father, I earnestly pray that You look at the faults with which we have served Your will and fill them with the power of Your life and love. Bless us so that we can take on any mission and responsibility. There is a myriad of satans in our path. Father, lead us so that our determination remains intact and we become an offering of life before You, enduring until the end without losing to Satan. I sincerely pray that You will guide us to proceed with our initial determination and fight for the sole purpose of revealing Your glory.*

*Have pity on Your children who are gathered here, and lead them to Your loving heart. Remove all elements of darkness. Allow us to serve You with the authority of life and as one body. Let us sing glorious hymns and show gratitude for Your blessing of glory. Keep Satan*

*away from this gathering from the beginning to the end, and reveal only Your glory through our mind and body. We pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the sermon I want to reflect upon with you is "*The Freedom, Liberation and Unification God Seeks to Attain.*" I will speak briefly upon this topic.

### **The Place of God and His Hope**

I will speak about "The Freedom, Liberation and Unification God Seeks to Attain" from the standpoint of faith. You think that God is omnipotent and nothing is impossible for Him. God has so many abilities. Yet if one asks, searching deep down in his shimjung, whether God's heart is free, I cannot say it is. If one asks if God is amid the joy of liberation with a promising providence in front of Him, that is not true either. Moreover, if one asks whether the activities of man and all things are motivated by God's shimjung, that is, whether they are in a unified position in which they move with the movement of God's heart, we cannot but discover that this is not true.

It is the original character and original shimjung of God to want to be free. God also is the Father who should dominate the universe from a liberated position. The fact that He cannot do so is the grief of God, all things and history. Although He should bind the created world with the unifying ideal and dominate it, He cannot do that. We cannot but acknowledge that this is God's sorrow, pain and grief.

When God first created the world, the original ideal was the garden of freedom, liberation and unification. Yet you cannot deny that there was a reason God's ideal was not fulfilled. That became the source of sorrow for God, humankind and all creation. What was this source of distress? We know well that it was the fall of man. In restoring humankind, God must have an ideal for this society, and we must also have that ideal. What is the standard of this ideal? You should know that freedom for the sake of God's shimjung, liberation centered on God's situation, and unification centered on God's ideal are God's hope, our hope and the standard of the ideal.

It is written in the Bible, "where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom." (II Corinthians 3:17) The Father is a spirit of freedom, liberation and unification. How can the shimjung of freedom, which transcends any trials, be instilled in your shimjung, you who serve such a Father? How can the point of liberation be found which can overcome all the walls of suffering? When will the peaceful moment of total unification be found, which our center of ideals desires? These are questions you should seriously consider.

Since God is not free, liberated and unified, the freedom being advocated on the earth today is not true human freedom. The liberation being proclaimed is not complete liberation, and the unification being promoted is not complete unification. Humankind has progressed from a clan, to a tribe, to a nation and a country, but such partial unification is not true unification.

### **The Standard of True Freedom, Liberation and Unification**

Since we were created by God, the complete freedom, liberation and unification which we desire can be realized only when God becomes free and becomes the master of liberation and unification. Thus, we cannot deny from a logical standpoint that God's freedom, liberation and unification are the standards for the freedom, liberation and unification humanity desires.

Looking back upon history, freedom, equality and love were promoted centering on humanism after the Middle Ages. Original freedom, equality and love are the attributes of whom? They are God's attributes. If the Christianity of the Middle Ages had stood centered upon God in the position of freedom, liberation and unification, through which they could connect with the heart of God, words such as revolution or reformation would not have been needed on earth. Since Christianity did not achieve complete freedom, liberation and unification centered on God, the movement for freedom, liberation and unification was transferred to the outside world. This is what we now call the Renaissance.

Afterward, the ideology of freedom revolutionized monarchies and fought against imperialism, but all eventually became shattered. Though they brought revolution to find freedom, they did not completely overcome imperialism and finally collapsed. Afterwards, there were many ideologies and political ideals, but they are all being dismantled.

People, who long for freedom, insist upon external freedom, instead of seeking and possessing the perfect ideal of freedom. They lose true freedom by that. Though they call for freedom on the levels of the nation, the society, the family and the individual, they have repeated the history of losing true freedom. The kind of freedom being advocated now is not a freedom that can be eternally enjoyed by the original mind. Those who call for freedom often become excessively individualistic and isolated. You cannot deny this. Thus, it is clear from the trend of the present age that, unless the complete and unchanging ideal of freedom is established which can connect with the heavenly ideal of freedom and resonate with the freedom desired by the universe, the more one seeks freedom, the more one moves toward the dearth of freedom.

Thus, the question is whether there is the shimjung of freedom in our hearts which can harmonize with all. If we stood in God's freedom, our shimjung of freedom would be at the level at which we could rejoice with all the people of the universe. Today, people do not stand in such a position of freedom. Though they proclaim freedom, they form a view of freedom within the boundary of themselves.

Freedom that departs from the Principle is not true freedom. Freedom that avoids responsibility is not true freedom. Freedom that produces no results is not true freedom. Thus, any act of freedom must be within the Principle. It must carry responsibility and produce results. If one seeks freedom without these conditions, naturally he will become far removed from the heavenly way. Thus, imperialism appeared after the Middle Ages only to fade away. There will soon come a time when all the ideologies hitherto presented will collapse upon the advent of the true ideology of freedom. This trend is gradually touching

individuals. With a focus on your individual self as you work for freedom, you will feel the need to transform society and the family. The flow of history is such that it now separates, even my mind and body.

### **The Freedom Pursued by Man and the Essence of True Freedom**

Democracy takes its ideal from Christianity, while it is saturated in science-centered individualism in regard to daily life. Thus, though democracy is based on freedom, it is fundamentally opposed to Christianity. When Christianity calls for freedom, it calls for the freedom of the whole universe. When Christianity pursues liberation, it pursues liberation of the whole. When it demands unification, it demands unification for the sake of God's shimjung, that is, from the standpoint of Heaven's rejoicing with the world. Since the people of the democratic world understand freedom based upon individualism, when they insist upon freedom, they eventually wind up denying their country, society, organization, and even their families and conjugal relationships. Eventually, they fall into a situation where they even deny the center of their heart. What will remain for them then? Loneliness.

When loneliness reaches its peak, they will become people of distrust, unable to trust either the other or the self. When the self becomes lonely and suspicious, it will be swallowed by cosmic fear and finally will be destroyed. This is the trend of current history.

Therefore, when we proclaim freedom, it should not be the irresponsible freedom advocated in the past and present. It should be true freedom, which is accompanied by God's love and ideal which connect to shimjung. It must lead to the world in which it operates like an unchangeable iron rule along with your power of life. It should follow free law, which must make motion.

Where is the original spring of happiness which all people desire to possess? With this they are assured of being delivered from sin, and they can experience the joy of liberation. At the end of history, we have never possessed the ideal which should surely be possessed. You should know that unless you search hard for the ideal, you will have nothing to do with the world of the ideal and the garden of freedom, liberation and unification to be created at the end of history. Since this is our hope, we believe that God's hope is also like this. When will God's and our hope be realized within myself? When will the heartistic foundation to represent God's shimjung be prepared so that I can discover within myself the freedom, liberation and unification that God feels and hopes? You should realize that, unless you discover this, you will generate historical sorrow and become a victim of judgment.

Until now, humankind has been struggling to build the world of freedom. We have been fighting to attain freedom. God, however, did not use the kind of strategy that makes sense to humankind. Though God had to go through strife for the sake of liberation, His method was different from the bloody battles of the nations of the world.

### **What Kind of Person Is the Master of Freedom?**

While achieving freedom, God never used the method of striking others, though He struggled against certain sovereigns to liberate and save the individual. In human history, the quest for freedom involved an individual attacking an individual, a nation attacking a nation, and a country attacking a country. God takes the opposite way. In restoring the individual, before hitting the individual, He allows Himself to be hit first. In restoring the nation, before striking the nation, He personally walked the suffering road to liberate the nation. In restoring the world, before striking the world, He personally walked the arduous path.

What kind of person can be the master of freedom in the future? He is the one who can serve God. To find the ideal of freedom that resonates with God, one must follow God's strategy. That is, in restoring the family, he must strike himself as hard as the value of liberating the family. In restoring the nation and world, he should be able to hit himself as much as its value. For the sake of Heaven, again he must hit himself the corresponding amount, and he should be able to rejoice while being hit. You need to know that only those who possess such a shimjung of freedom will necessarily remain in the last days of history.

Without the master of freedom, liberation and unification appearing on the earth as a substantial being, as God desires, God's freedom, liberation and unification cannot be connected to humankind. Jesus came as a substantial incarnation of freedom, liberation and unification representing Heaven. Thus, with Jesus, you should feel the valuable shimjung which grasped the freedom deep in God's shimjung and realized liberation and unification. Without the shimjung with which one can be delighted simply with Jesus even without any worldly things, one cannot reach the realm of freedom, liberation and unification in which God can rejoice with humanity.

The freedom sought in the world today and that which is sought by God have different directions. In the world, nations attack nations, and sovereignties struggle against sovereignties to gain freedom, risking their own lives. Heaven, however, extends to the whole, willingly being smitten, voluntarily taking responsibility, and finding solutions on its own. You should know that this is God's secret for reclaiming freedom.

Focusing on yourself, if you have the heart of freedom such that you can rejoice even when you have to give up your life, you can be regarded as having the highest freedom. Considering this in light of the providence of restoration, there was a liberation movement in the spirit world at the same time there was such a movement in the physical world. Since God cannot treat a human directly as a child or His representative, the human has to ascend from the position of a servant through the position of a child until he can directly relate to God. Such an historical course has been pursued.

In the Old Testament Age, God built the garden of freedom and liberated the Kingdom of Heaven by using angels as servants. To enter the realm of grace in which one is liberated as a son of God from the position of a servant, one should be able to feel joy even when losing one's life. You should know that only those who have such a shimjung of freedom can go beyond the position of a servant and take the position of a son. Thus, the ancestors who have

until now served God's providence had the shimjung of freedom to rejoice even in death. They could boldly overcome all trials and even death. With the establishment of such a standard of shimjung, there could be hope for transition from the position of a servant to that of a son, and from the age of the servant to that of the son. With such a standard established, God could send His only son. Jesus had to rise from the position of a son to that of a father.

### **Achieving True Freedom, Liberation and Unification**

When Jesus came to the earth, he could freely choose between life and death for the sake of God until he was acknowledged by the Father. He could complete the eternal and never-changing ideal of the only son. Thus, before all people, he has been liberating those in the servant's position into children. You must know this well. Because Jesus overcame the suffering course of death and set up the standard of oneness with God's internal shimjung, we can receive the benefit of going to the position of children by believing in Jesus.

If in your heart you desire the freedom, liberation and unification God seeks to connect it to you, you must voluntarily pursue the course from the age of the servant to that of the children and from the age of the children to that of the family in which one serves the parents. You should know that this is determined by the principle of freedom. This is not achieved under a certain command, restriction or by coercion. Only when we overcome the question of life and death and can share a free and joyful shimjung, thinking of God and Jesus, can we make a relationship with God's ideal.

The history of the providence of restoration repeated the history of liberation. One pursued the course in which he was liberated from the age of the servant through Jesus and the Holy Spirit and became a child, but now we should become God's sons and daughters centering on God's love, children who can receive God's inheritance as God's family. If you want to establish the living standard of an eternally inseparable relationship with God, you should be able to freely control even death. Only then can you have the authority to receive your inheritance from God as His sons and daughters.

Today this earth wanders around searching for freedom. God also carries on the providence searching for freedom. Just as Jesus fought for God without regard for death, God worked for Jesus disregarding greater difficulties. You should know clearly that if those in the servant's position live with the shimjung of freedom and transcend death for God, God comes to them with the shimjung that can freely overcome the valleys of death.

If you establish the standard of freedom by which you can overcome any hardship with joy, even without God's presence and dominion, you can defeat any previous fear, anger, grief, sorrow and mistreatment, and turn the realm of death into the realm of God's life. Only when the fundamental issue of rebirth is resolved can we freely love God, and God can freely love us. When we become one with God, God's shimjung of freedom and liberation and the ideal of unification will turn into our shimjung of freedom and liberation and ideal of unification.

Though Jesus gave his life for God, there is an area in which Jesus cannot communicate with

God. Though Jesus freely went to die for our sake, there remains an area in which Jesus and the Holy Spirit cannot unite. The reason is that since Jesus is in Heaven and the Holy Spirit is on the earth, there is a distance that keeps them apart. We are also distant as we proceed toward the position of children centering on Jesus and Holy Spirit.

### **The Starting Point of Freedom, Liberation and Unification**

To remove this distance between Jesus and God, God should be able to love all humankind as His children and freely hold them. Only then can all the walls between God and Jesus be eliminated at once. Our desire to follow Jesus and freely pass through death for the sake of God should not simply be a concept. A standard of overcoming any toil and a liberating standard of forgetting the pain of death should be established by us. This is because only then can the relationship of freedom, liberation and unification start to be made with God. As we strive for God's will, within God's ideal realm of freedom, liberation and unification, we should be the masters of freedom representing God. We should liberate all the people for God and accomplish unification.

To do this, you should be free individuals who go over the hills of death with a deep and eager heart toward Heaven, not taking suffering as pain, sorrow or grief. Heaven can hold up such a person, disregarding His own pain and suffering, even giving up all His authority and dignity. Only in such a situation can God be our God and we His sons and daughters.

Among the many prophets after Jesus, no one was exempt from suffering. Though God has the level of heart by which He can go beyond all His dignity, suffering, ordeals and sorrow for the sake of regaining His beloved children, He has never met anyone who has the same level of shimjung. You should know that this is a condition of great lamentation for God.

The power of love, the grace of liberation, and the principle of unification, which are generated when we pass through the realm of death with the assistance of God, can become the standard for freedom, liberation and unification for the entire world of existence. In this stage, though the son God searched for might be one individual, he would have indemnified all historical grief and death. His value is higher than the entire cosmos. When will such a connection be made between Heaven and earth and between God and us? Without this connection, Jesus cannot stand in a state of freedom and liberation nor can the ideal of unification be realized. Thus, even in the spirit world Jesus has to pray constantly.

Only when such a standard is established in today's Christians can we establish, as an unchanging standard within you, the principle of love, the principle of liberation from all evil and death, and the principle of unification, all of which are deeply cherished in God's shimjung. With such a standard, you can look upon the world with the shimjung with which God looked during the 6,000 years of the providence and with which He endured innumerable sorrows, pain and ordeals to find His beloved son.

When such an individual appears and forms a family, a society, a nation and a world, God's garden of freedom will be created within your daily life. You should know that the garden of



liberation and the world of unification desired by God starts from such a standard.

So far, the world of Satan persisted with the sovereignty of false freedom. It looks like freedom, but it is not. It looks as if it is unifying the individual, the tribe, the nation, the country and the world, but in fact it is separated from the principles of freedom, liberation and unification.

### **The Current of the Providence and the Proper Human Attitude**

The more freedom, liberation and unification one has based on a worldly standard opposed to God, the more anxiety, dissatisfaction and fear will swallow one up internally. One may look successful externally, but he is collapsing internally. Externally, he appears unified, but internally he is disintegrating into pieces. How then can such an internal crumbling be compensated for? God is the one who works to compensate this. Without Him, humankind today would be frustrated, would give up, and would finally expire in the realm of death.

As for people like Americans, they have no parents, no children and no relatives. Because of this, many people even desert their country. Furthermore, many people follow a religion purely for their own profit and abandon it when there is no more to gain. Since the world is created, not for the individual, but for the whole, those who live only for their own profit will suffer before the world, which exists for the worldwide ideal. They will suffer in proportion to how selfishly they lived.

Therefore, the society in which individualism and selfish lifestyles are prevalent will finally become a society of isolation, distrust and fear. It will finally give up and destroy itself. You should know that we are entering the age where such a fate sees its historical conclusion.

Looking upon this state of affairs, we should have the ideal of freedom, liberation and unification. Where can we start? If you start from your old ideology of individualism, you will lose the world unawares and inevitably be rejected by the world. Unless something appears which can unify humankind and return man to the original individual, family, society, country and world, it is a big problem for God and humankind. In this age of the last days, God has the responsibility to accomplish freedom, liberation and unification with humankind. Therefore, although the external world has been disintegrating, God has installed in the world one force of the root of the heart and has worked to establish the standard of the absolute principle of freedom, liberation and unification. This is impenetrable by death. God has worked to establish an individual with such a standard, and a family, a tribe, a country and a nation.

Consequently, the Bible describes Jesus as the king of kings, the master of our lives, and the master of the cosmos. He is also depicted as the subject of life, the ideal and love. Thus, until I make an eternal relationship with the subject, Jesus, and that relationship advances into an eternal relationship with God, we cannot fill the gaps between God, Jesus and us. If you have the power of life such that even when distrust, loneliness and fear sweep society, you confidently and freely overcome it, your life will not be destroyed, no matter what

world of judgment and destruction comes into being. As long as such a standard remains, you will not be a victim of judgment in the fearful realm of death.

### **Why God Worked Hard for 6,000 Years**

Such a standard should not be established simply as an ideal, but with the substantial unity of mind and body. Whether you will be preserved in the future will be determined by whether you can possess that ideal. Only with this am I entitled to serve God with my life, as God comes to us investing all He has with His life. Only then can God institute a free way of life after restoring me and establish the ideal of freedom, liberation and unification. If you have such a qualification, as long as God exists eternally, we have nothing to do with the power of death.

Now looking at your own self, are there a free shimjung, free life and free ideal in your heart which can rejoice centering on true life?

This is the question. When you have such a shimjung, life and ideal, you will be qualified to freely digest and pass through any path of death and suffering and restore the elements of life. In this way, you can live forever in God's world of freedom, liberation and unification.

However, there are trials and sufferings in the quest for freedom. What can block the ardent shimjung of love from God and the spurting shimjung of freedom? No one. It cannot be shattered even when everything else is. No matter how strong the realm of death may be, it cannot suppress the shimjung that rises. When a living connection of eternal unity between God and you is formed in your life, God's eternal freedom, liberation and unification are established in your heart. Without such a standard in your heart, though the freedom, liberation and unification which are aspired to as ideals may be realized, they will have nothing to do with you.

What is the reason God worked so hard for 6,000 years? It was to find one individual who could carry, feel and establish with God the freedom, liberation, and unification desired by God's shimjung. You should know that just as God is eternal, only when an eternal and unchanging standard is determined can such a world of the ideal come to you. Without such a standard of heart, no matter how well the external world is formed, no matter how it may appear externally that the world of freedom, liberation and unification is realized, it will not be the world of complete freedom, liberation and unification.

Today the power of life, the ideal and love are leaping in our hearts. Unless the firm standard of this leaping force and the standard of the efforts of God, who suffered for 6,000 years, are established in yourself, you will be swept away when the power of darkness and death comes to envelop your life. This power has fought against God for 6,000 years. When you possess the power of your life, ideal and love at the stage of relating to God's love, the freedom based on this foundation is complete freedom. The liberation based on this principle is complete liberation. The unification based on this principle is complete unification.

Without such a standard, when the world is swayed by chaos and fear, you will not be able to prevent it. What can move it is the power of life, the ideal and love. You should clearly know that without the standard of going over this, no matter how hard God has worked in the history of the providence, the freedom, liberation and unification that God has sought to attain through the history of the providence cannot be found.

## Prayer

*Father! Have pity on humankind, who has lost the garden of freedom, liberation and unification. We thought that all that was lost could be regained in the external world, but now we have learned the sorrow of history: that even with a certain external standard, there have been internal divisions. Let the power of life, love and the ideal of God overflow in us so as to take back the internal world of freedom, liberation and unification so that the standard of shimjung that can laugh at death and overcome pain and sorrow can be planted in our hearts. Help us realize that in the world of shimjung we can feel the freedom of all the saints, feel the whole circumstances, and move with the life of the whole.*

*Father! Looking at the historical world, it proceeds centered on the material, instigating divisions within and putting on a deceptive form of unification without. Internally, on the contrary, we realize that history has been flowing to avoid poverty of the spirit, life and love. Now that we have arrived at the time when we should reinforce the time of life, the time of the ideal, and Your love, please give us the heart that can rejoice even in crossing the line of death. We should attain the loyalty of heart to be able to call You Father. We should know that You had worries and battles for us. Help us realize that only when we have a change of heart and feel that Your hard work comes to us with a value 10,000 times greater than that of our death can the power of life emerge which can replenish the deficiency of the spirit.*

*Father! Today not only material famine and urges but also spiritual death and thirst are arising in the hearts of the people on earth. Grant us the fire of the Holy Spirit, Your life and Your love, which can fill this emptiness. Grant us Your shimjung of freedom, liberation and unification which can digest all attainable internal life at the place of its explosion, and the ideal of freedom. Father, we know that You are driving all, from the individual to the whole, to such a place to find us. We also know that from the world, the country, and the nation to the individual, they are driven out to that position in Your name.*

*Today, when things are flowing toward the final moments, we do not have the standard by which we can eternally keep Your power of the whole and by which our contradictory selves can be connected to the world. Grant us a greater shimjung that can find it and make the connection. Let Your existence, Your life, Your ideal, Your love and true freedom, liberation and unification be realized in my one being as they have been moving internally. We have learned that only then can we have the qualification to call the distant kingdom of God ours, the distant Kingdom of Heaven our kingdom, and the shimjung that can connect with the distant ideal our shimjung.*

*Since only those who have such a shimjung in their hearts can possess the heavenly kingdom and fulfill the ideal of the Kingdom of Heaven, the Father told us, "I am in your heart." Jesus also told us, "I am in your heart." I eagerly pray that we will see that everything will find resolution only with the heartistic standard that believes that the Kingdom of Heaven is in our hearts. I eagerly desire and ask that we understand and feel Your shimjung as more valuable than my body, my freedom and my life. I pray that we may restore one shimjung that can deplore Your sorrow more than the death of the whole world, and we can stand before You as individuals who can understand it.*

*With Your toilsome historical course of searching and wandering before us, let Your shimjung explode in our shimjung. Guide us to prepare the foundation of shimjung such that we can realize freedom, liberation and unification based on Your life, ideal and love and fulfill Your desire, saying, "Father! Please receive consolation now. We know Your heart." Guide us to be Your sons and daughters who, singing of glorious life, the ideal and liberation with You, will soothe Your heart which led the movement of freedom to resolve the sorrow, pain and lamentation of restoration. Let the whole of humankind gather around and sing of freedom, liberation and unification with You.*

*We learned that if we have the shimjung of freedom and liberation, even a hundred million satans and enemies cannot harm us. We have also seen that an ideology cannot restrict us. Once our shimjungs unite with You and move forward based on freedom and liberation, Heaven and earth will automatically unite, harmonize and move. Therefore, grant us such a standard in our hearts. I eagerly desire and ask for it. For the sake of this life and hope, guide us to establish the standard of uniting with Your shimjung, even risking our lives. Save us from the ridicule of our enemies until we receive You in our hearts. Keep us unchanged until Your shimjung is settled in our hearts beyond the persecution of our enemies. Make us Your children who can overcome all fear. We pray all this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Who Will Become the Friend of Golgotha?**

**Former Headquarters Church  
Seoul, Korea  
October 19, 1958**

**[Luke 12:26-43](#)**

**Prayer**

*Today we have gathered before You again. We are afraid of not being able to return glory to You in Your distress. We are afraid of revealing reckless falsity before Your will. Father, if we are unworthy, at least grant us the sincere heart to be able to humble ourselves and wait for Your mercy. Without Your care, how can we see Your glory on the earth? Without abiding in Your shimjung, how can we see the garden granted to us? Father! We have desired from the beginning and pursued the will to become those who can abide in Your heart, harmonize with Your shimjung, and live with You.*

*We sang about You when we first experienced Your shimjung. Yet along the way, many of us have been wounded in the heart. Please have sympathy with our plights. We have learned through the process of restoration that the initial determination we made before You must remain in the last garden of restoration. We know too well that the Israelites who did not fall in the wilderness were those whose ardent shimjung toward You was unchanging from the time of the departure from Egypt throughout the forty-year course. Those who had the shimjung of loyalty toward You received the blessing of the second Israel. At this time, guide us to question whether we are now able to obey Your commands after having pledged and determined before You.*

*We know that You are lamenting because the last days are approaching, yet there are none who can take responsibility for Your sake. Although we seek You, we behold Your glory, and we call ourselves Your sons, we know that You are grieving because no one appears to take responsibility for any area in Your will, providence and battle course. Father, allow us again to set up the altar of repentance and shed tears of deep regret. We know the Israelites fell in the wilderness by desiring comfort and complaining against You. Since we have gathered here to hold Your hand and not become like them, lead us to participate in Your glory. I eagerly desire and ask this.*

*Father, have pity now on the thirty million people. Father, have pity on these people. Since*

*the many altars set up for the nation may be far away from the nation and Your will, as long as the providential will is to be accomplished through them, please intervene with them directly. If they do not listen to Your advice, teach them their path even by using whips. I eagerly desire and ask this, loving Father. If there are people who remain to the end, shouldering the responsibility to awaken this sleeping nation, Father, allow even one more life to come into harmony with Your loving shimjung. You have mourned for 6,000 years. I eagerly desire and ask, loving Father, that we may become Your sons and daughters who can repent before You, obey You and fight against Satan.*

*In spite of Your work of the providence, human mistakes brought sighs and grudges. Pacify Your grief with us. Father, we are trying to find Your ideal garden, so please work with us directly and with an eager shimjung. I earnestly desire and ask, loving Father, that You will consecrate whatever needs to be consecrated so that we can offer it to You as a glorious sacrifice and keep Your altar clean. As we are now looking for Your sons and daughters who will work hard for the earth, let us not simply hold onto ourselves before You. Loving Father, I sincerely desire and ask that we can feel our own shortcomings for ourselves. Please protect the path of Golgotha to the end. Although we are unworthy to appear before Your altar, let us remain on this course until the end.*

*Father, although the allowed will and time should be fulfilled and manifested through us, we are worried that if we become unable to serve the will, You will install another prepared people and put us to shame. Father, manifest the day of glory and soothe Your grieving shimjung through us. Establish one day of joy, and let us participate in Your joy. I eagerly desire and ask this, loving Father. Although we want to appear before You, we are worried that it may deeply disturb You. Therefore, Father, I eagerly hope that we can go forth for the will of Your desire without hesitation and move according to Your command, so that the day comes soon when we can comfortably trust each other.*

*Since we are anxious that we may not possess Your shimjung and may simply become objects of Your sorrow, let our hearts resemble Your heart. Let our situations converge with Your situation. Let our hopes resemble Your hope. Father, I eagerly desire and ask that You guide us so that in life and in death we live, centered on You, as Your possession. We leave the rest of the hour up to You. Please rule over us as You please. There are righteous people throughout the country who are offering ardent prayers. Please spread over them Your hand of grace and bless them with admonition so that they can experience the heavenly glory. We pray all this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the speech I would like to reflect upon with you today is "Who Will Become the Friend of Golgotha?"

### **Jesus Brought the Truth, Life, Love and Ideal of Heaven**

As you well know, Golgotha means the place of the skull and thus is the place of death. To become a friend of Golgotha means to become a friend of death. Christians believe in Jesus

of Golgotha. Golgotha reminds us of the cross of Jesus, and the cross reminds us of his internal character. His internal character reminds us that God grieved over his death. With the dying Jesus, Heaven was stricken with sorrow and the earth took delight. Jesus came for the sake of the earth and Heaven; yet only Heaven understood him as he died for Heaven and earth. We should know that this is the sorrow of history.

If the chosen people had understood Jesus as God did, human history would not have become so deviant. Jesus came as the representative of truth, life, the ideal and love. Yet the truth, life, ideal and love he proclaimed were centered on Heaven and not on humanity. They were the truth a fallen person had to find to find hope, the life he had to possess, the ideal he had to find, and the love he had to possess eternally. Although Jesus came with truth, life, the ideal and love, when he died none of these, for which humankind searched, could be found. We should realize that for this reason humankind could not help roaming about.

So far there has been no one who possesses the word of truth which emanates deeply from the shimjung of Jesus. No one has the life which deeply grasps the bone and flesh of Jesus. There has been no one on earth who possesses the ideal to which Jesus aspired with his united mind and body and the love which enabled him to bring people together and run toward one purpose. Jesus, who came with the heavenly truth, life, the ideal and love sought to fulfill God's ideal and will of love centering on earthly people and to fulfill the unifying purpose of the Creator God. Because of the lack of faith and the betrayal of our ancestors, however, in the course of history the truth, life, ideal and love God tried to find have vanished.

Thus, buried in fallen ties, humankind has had to wander around looking for the true word, life, ideal and love. Therefore, there should come a time when in the last days humanity can go through the woe-stricken process of battle in history and find one life. In other words, there should come a time when the common purpose is achieved, with a movement of one life directing the world and one ideal embracing all humankind. The sages who have come to serve God's will have hoped that humankind would harmonize into inseparable oneness. In the last days, the unifying movement of love occurs which can melt anything. We are in a desperate time when humankind is living in the last period of history in distress, bitterness and fear. We must feel again how the sages have been struggling, disregarding death, to achieve such a day.

Though Jesus died on the cross, it does not mean complete ruin. Rather, his truth, life and love remain after his death. How then can humankind find this remaining word, life, ideal and love? You should know that this is the final question man should resolve.

### **The Ignorance and Distrust of the Chosen People**

What then is the sorrow of Jesus, who came with God's will? What were his mistreatment and anger? What was his utmost pain? You should know that the greatest sorrow for Jesus was the shimjung he had when he could not complete what he wanted to say, give life

completely, leave behind the joyful ideal, and share heavenly love. He knew he carried the heavenly word overflowing with life, the ideal and love.

Throughout the thousands of years of history, God tried to have our ancestors assist Heaven, but they betrayed Him in every age. Thus, we should feel and know that since we have such ancestors, we in the last days are standing at a great crossroad in which we may easily become historical and cosmic betrayers again. Jesus was sent to the Israelites as a promise, after thousands of years of effort from Abraham to Moses. The Israelites were chosen as the center of the word, life, the ideal and love. Yet the chosen people, who had waited and prepared for the Messiah, standing on their historical merit, were unable to serve him. Jesus was to be served as the hero of history, for whom countless ancestors had hoped. Yet there was no one to serve him.

We should not allow Jesus to be born in a stable. At that time, there was a prophesy that the Messiah would appear in Bethlehem. Yet there was no one who waited for the Messiah, who might appear without warning, with even a small hut prepared. When Jesus was born, the whole of Jerusalem was in commotion. The rumor spread quickly that Messiah would be born in Bethlehem. Yet no one prepared for his birth in Jerusalem or in Bethlehem.

Today's Christians should think again that Jesus, the prince of Heaven, the Messiah, was pitifully lying down in a stable. Since the chosen people did not recognize Jesus as the Messiah who would speak about and witness to Heaven, today they cannot stand before Heaven. The Messiah needs clothes to wear and a house to live in on earth. Among all the religious believers at that time, especially the Pharisees and Sadducees, there was no one who even prepared one room for the Messiah.

We should be deeply sad looking at the sin of our ancestors, who followed Heaven so recklessly. To not repeat the historical error, we should listen to the worries in our heart and plead with Heaven. After 4,000 years of preparation, who would have imagined that what happened to Jesus would occur! Where did the 4,000 years of effort go? The chosen people and Jerusalem were deep in sleep, aware of nothing, when Heaven sent the only chosen son of the promise. They bragged about their religious order and wished it could replace the sovereignty. The fact that Jesus appeared to such a people is a story that stands between humankind, who has to face God's will, and God, who is carrying out the providence. You may not know this.

### **True Faith in Jesus**

Jesus was a carpenter until he was thirty. If someone has had a holy, spiritual experience, he would know a part of the thirty years of Jesus' life. If there is someone who knows, his heart will be torn with sorrow when he eats a good meal, wears good clothes, and lives in good circumstances. God was with Joseph when he took Mary, according to God's will. Growing up in Joseph's family, however, Jesus was treated disdainfully as a stepchild. As the children of Joseph became many, Jesus became more isolated. Thus, without being able to share his



situation and feelings, he spent the thirty years of his life humbly, making other people's doors with a saw and plane. Who knew his situation? No one. At that time, he could not appear as the historical Jesus as you believe in him now nor as the Christ with the historically acknowledged character.

Who are the ones who will receive the Messiah when he appears in the last days? Not the one who serves the historical character of Jesus. You should know that it is the one who serves the character of Jesus of the age. You should know that though Jesus carried the way of Heaven in his heart and worried about the earth, he suffered the sadness of not being recognized by his parents, and brothers and sisters.

Now we should believe in this Jesus. Our Unification members should believe, but believe in this Jesus first, know this Jesus first. We should know that, though we know Jesus as having taken the path of the cross and death, in fact he came to live. We should hold onto the deceased Jesus and cry.

Jesus was in a wretched situation. He could share his feelings in preparing for his death with no one. He could share his shimjung, stricken with the worries, sorrows and grudges of Heaven and earth, with no one. If there had been people who could cry with Jesus, understand his situation and befriend him, they would have become his disciples. Why Peter? How could Peter, fishing at the shore of Galilee, become the chief disciple of Jesus? This was to be deplored. What happened to the prepared religious figures and the chosen people? How could Peter and the fishermen, who were not even in God's plan, unexpectedly become the disciples of Jesus? Jesus must become indignant. Jesus grieved because there was no welcome from the chosen people.

Thus, as you believe in the Lord today, do not simply believe in the deceased Jesus. Believe in Jesus as he worked when he was alive. Believe not only in Jesus who died on the cross but in Jesus who worried over the will of Heaven for the thirty years of his life. You should know that the course of his life was one of sighing for the sake of the will. It was one of a sorrowful shimjung, culminating in the sadness of the cross. Where is someone, on the earth, who understands Jesus' suffering shimjung at Golgotha? Where is the one who can be his friend? Jesus needed friends in his family, friends among his brothers and sisters, friends who could represent all the fathers and mothers, and friends who could represent the church. He needed friends who could carry the cross in his place. Jesus needed friends who could tread the worldwide path of the cross and Golgotha in his place. There is no one now who knows this will and believes in Jesus thus.

Jesus, who appeared in the flesh with the historical will, was brought down after working under adverse circumstances. Those who have walked the historical course following the will Jesus left behind also have found themselves under the miserable circumstances of the ages, and they cried out for Jesus. When Jesus carried the cross at Golgotha, the whole universe was at stake. We should understand the heavenly shimjung, which therefore roams around to find a friend of Golgotha. That is, Heaven is looking for the friend who can

understand the shimjung of Golgotha.

## **Human History, Present and Future, Considered from the Standpoint of the Struggle**

Historically, as evil grew strong, the good became weak. When evil was too strong for the good to guide it, history went on with evil conquering the good. Amid this, however, a small goodness sprouted forth, formed a greater goodness, and proceeded toward the purpose of goodness. You should know, then, that the historical course thus far has moved through the process by which goodness rises. Thus, history flows from the individual through the family, and with a social character. Through the form of the collective clan, the tribe, and the nation and country, it comes to the stage of the world. Furthermore, history will not stop at the visible world. It will extend toward the spirit world of the universe.

Human history has been going through the ages of goodness centered on the individual, the clan, the tribe, the nation, the country and the world. In this way, a small goodness in history has been developing into greater goodness. Thus, the individual battle turned into a family battle, the family battle turned into a clan battle, the clan battle turned into a social battle, the social battle turned into a national battle, the national battle turned into a worldwide battle. If the spirit world exists, there will be a battle between the spirit world and the earth. If God exists, only when the war between God and the countless evil spirits of the earth is over will the age of peace come to this universe. You should realize God's situation, who is working through such a process of the Principle. The age of cosmic peace will come only when God resolves all the problems after a clash with Satan and the evil hordes on the earth.

Now that the battle is growing from the individual to the clan, the tribe, the country and the world, what will happen to the world from now on? If there are a spirit world and Heaven, we must fight against the spirit world. How can you avoid the fear that creeps into your mind in the last days? There will come an age where you will feel greater fear than that of the atomic bomb. That is, not only the external terror of the atomic age will attack you, but a wave of dread will come in your mind. Thus, people these days have much fear. Mental patients are growing in number. This is because they are faced with spiritual combat with Satan. We should finish this fight, become one with God, and take responsibility for the Father's war, sorrow and pain. The day on which to assign the responsibility for the Father's pain, sorrow and mistreatment is the day of the returning of Jesus and the day of the great judgment upon man. This is the way of God's providence.

After this historical process, what will happen then? Now the age of the national struggle is passed. It is the time when democracy and communism are waging a worldwide struggle. They will eventually become one. Why, then, has Christian history gone through this process? The form of the right-hand and left-hand thieves at the time of Jesus' crucifixion is making a worldwide appearance today. The right-hand thief appeared in the form of worldwide democracy representing God, and the left-hand thief appeared in the worldwide

form opposing God, centered on man and material. What will appear next? The crisis of resurrection with the death of Jesus will come. That is, the left-hand thief started as an individual, and this led to a family and a clan. It formed a tribe, a people, a country and a world. On the other hand, the right-hand thief also formed a world. The result of Jesus' being sown as a seed in the ground has come down to this in the last days.

Now what we should be worried about is in what position democracy stands. You should understand Jesus' shimjung at the time of death so that you will find yourself and rejoice upon the arrival of the kingdom of God. We should know what the conclusion of this democracy will be, since it does not possess God's ideal, which can represent Jesus' shimjung. Today, those of us on the side of democracy should at least become like the right-hand thief, who could cry for the death of Jesus while taking his own death as a matter of course. Now is the time you should become like this.

### **Peter and the Twelve Disciples Should Have Become Friends of Golgotha**

To examine worldwide phenomena from the Christian viewpoint, they are a result of history. You should pray to find out what historical process God has gone through to cause this result. This way you should realize that the prayer you inevitably came to offer, "Father! Let this nation receive the worldwide blessing as the chosen people. Send judgment against those who failed in the past and punish the unfaithful rebels," was also an option for Jesus.

Yet, what anger did Jesus harbor upon death? The chosen religion of Israel tortured his heart and the chosen people nailed him to the cross. This was his anguish and lamentation. Though Jesus personally had great sorrow, however, he could forget his death and pray for them. He thought about the situation of God, who had walked through blood and tears for 4,000 years and about the people of Israel, whom God had chosen and raised for 4,000 years. Today's Christians of the world should think about this again.

If Jesus had not prayed for them, the chosen nation and the religious believers would have received the judgment first. You should know that Jesus gave them blessing because he thought that if only there were some room granted by Heaven, they would follow in his footsteps and come over to his side. When I see Jesus' words about the right-hand thief, tears unconsciously come out. The people did not know that God's sorrow of 4,000 years was embodied there in Jesus. Only a thief recognized it. This was a sad scene. There were countless people in front of Jesus. It was the religious believers and chosen people who were to move and halt with the blood and flesh of Jesus, but they failed to do so. They should have shed blood together at the cross with Jesus. How preposterous that there was no one, but a murderous thief, to accompany him! Although Jesus was the Savior of all, he was in a pitiable position. It is extremely shameful that the only one who accompanied Jesus in his death was a murderous thief.

Had Peter been a friend of Golgotha or any of the twelve disciples, God would not have had

any grudges. Jesus would not have died. If the twelve disciples had united and resolved to die with Jesus, a miracle would have occurred and Jesus would not have died. Jesus grieved for 33 years looking at the chosen people, and he shed tears for the three years of his public life, for the sake of the people of the earth. Yet where did the people who had put their hopes in Jesus go? Where did the religion go which had been watching? Where did the disciples go, who had shared joy and sorrow, and followed Jesus for the three public years? When they saw advantages to it and joy, they said that they were friends and disciples of Jesus. They tried to stand in the position of Jesus more than anyone else. At the end, their path had nothing to do with that of Jesus. As this formed the root of the beginning of a new history, history developed in this shape and has reached its end today.

Who received the blessing of Jesus? It was not the twelve disciples who had followed him nor the religious leaders, who had believed in Heaven, nor the Israelites, who had been chosen through blessing. The right-hand thief, who shed blood with Jesus and died on the cross with him received the historical blessing and went to Paradise before the chief disciple. This is the tragedy of tragedies. If both of the thieves had failed to participate in the death of Jesus, the providence of salvation would have been thwarted. You should know that Jesus could resurrect to appear again on earth and meet the unfaithful people again because the blood of the thief could establish with heavenly fortune the condition for building Paradise on earth.

Since there was one person who received Jesus as the bridegroom in the place of death, through this foundation, the fruit of goodness will surely appear on earth. It will appear for Jesus. No matter how strong Satan's power is, he cannot demolish and eradicate the seed of goodness. If there is a faithful person who not only stands in the situation of death and sacrifices for goodness, but also collapses while holding onto goodness, goodness will multiply many-fold simply because of this. This is the ironclad rule. Those who opposed Jesus thought he would be wiped out once he was put to the cross. Since there were no followers, they thought that Satan took away all. Christians do not know that the history of resurrection arose with the thief on the right as a condition.

### **The Path of Golgotha Which Must Be Gone Over**

Satan struck Jesus and the right-hand thief. After the death of Jesus, he struck the twelve disciples. Heaven gave even the twelve disciples to Satan. Why did he have to hit like this? Though the course of Jesus was an individual course to Golgotha, because of it the twelve disciples, the chosen people and the nation of the Israel also had to go through the course of Golgotha. Today all the Christians of the world and all humankind must also go through the course of Golgotha. Today's democratic world does not know that it has to go over the worldwide hill of Golgotha, centering on democracy. Jesus tried to go over this worldwide hill of Golgotha. As you know, the reason Jesus prayed, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" (Matthew 27:46) was not because he mourned his own death but because he was worried that if he died, humankind would have to go through the course of Golgotha.

That is why he prayed, "My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt." (Matthew 26:39)

If Jesus had not gone through the course of Golgotha, there would not have been the worldwide course of Golgotha. However, once Jesus went through this path, carrying the worldwide and cosmic mission, the individual course of Golgotha remained to his followers. The family course of Golgotha remained in the age of the providence centered on the family. When the providence expanded from the family age to the stage of society, the social road of the cross also remained. In the providential age of the country, in which a national providential will is served, the paths of the family cross, the social cross, and the national cross had to be trodden. Thus, if the worldwide Christ comes on the earth, he has to carry the crosses of the world, the country, the society, the family and the individual. Today's Christians do not know that such a hill of destiny remains.

What kind of Lord do today's Christians want to receive? If there is Heaven, where would they meet Jesus? They would meet him in the place of resurrection after going over the hill of the cross. This is the resurrection of the second advent. For this reason, in the historical course after Jesus up to now, the path of Golgotha has been followed by the individual, the family, the society, the country and the world with many struggles. Now is the age when the democratic camp gets smitten by the communist camp. How, then, can we go over the worldwide Golgotha? Just as Jesus did, one must have a desperate shimjung for this nation, and the whole nation must be able to move as one body.

Until we become such a people, the tough worldwide path of Golgotha is blocked for us. Therefore, only when we find and establish one root or fruit of goodness in an extremely evil situation does the road open in which sinners and good people can become one. We should restore the twelve disciples relying on the authority of the risen Jesus. At that time, individuals and the twelve disciples should have received persecution for Jesus. Most of the twelve disciples were killed, however, because they could not do this. When the twelve disciples took the road of death, there was one person they pushed out, and this was the apostle John. One thief stood in the position where he was pushed out by the religion and people of Israel and the rebellious twelve disciples. Among the chosen people, God installed Jesus, and after his resurrection, He established the twelve disciples again. Furthermore, in place of the disciples, God installed a controversial figure. This was Paul.

### **God's New Providence Centering on Paul**

Today Christians say that Paul loved Heaven and knew the will of God. At that time, Paul was being persecuted by the twelve disciples. Though he conveyed the gospel as an apostle, he was persecuted by the twelve disciples. Paul met the risen Jesus and received the heavenly mission. Thus, in the position of an apostle who did not betray Jesus, Paul went to a foreign country, Rome, and spread the gospel under persecution. Since Paul sought the Lord in place of the martyrdom of the twelve disciples and the death of John, the focus of

the providence shifted to a foreign nation. Do you understand? In this way, Paul entered Rome and received persecution alone.

Just as Jesus had gone the way of Golgotha with the cross of humankind, according to the one will of the providence, Paul persisted, no matter what persecution he received from Rome. His attitude of proceeding for the sake of Heaven, regardless of death, resembled that of Jesus. Thus, Christianity moved, centering upon Paul, and developed through the forms of the family, the tribe, the nation, the country and the world. Just as Jesus took the way of Golgotha, Paul volunteered to take the path of Golgotha for the twelve disciples, against the world of Satan. He went through the extreme persecution of Nero and was killed.

The individual sacrifice of Paul aroused groups such as the tribe, the twelve disciples and the Israelites. Since they united and fought beyond death, they could conquer Rome. Therefore, for the next four centuries, Christianity prospered. In the Middle Ages, centering on the Pope, Christianity had its heyday. The whole world was dominated by Christianity. The Roman Catholics had the mission to go beyond the national course of Golgotha and explore the worldwide stage. However, when they neglected this and preoccupied themselves with the desire for the national ideal, God struck them. This happened through the Renaissance. Through the Reformation, the stale consciousness was shattered and the papacy was fundamentally challenged. It gradually went downhill.

Among Christians, a new force of renovation appeared. This was the Protestants, centering on Luther. While attacking the old faith, those who were being persecuted formed a new faith centering on Luther: Protestantism. The Puritans, who inherited this spirit, went to America and created a new continental culture. They built the worldwide Christian kingdom. Although world history has moved this way, from now on, God will strike the world. We should consider where are those who are being hounded among people. We should find those who are most oppressed and the nation that is most miserable in the democratic world. Just as the thief became the friend of Jesus on his bloody cross, in the worldwide course of Golgotha, there will appear one group and one nation who differ from the betraying Israelite nation. Considering the historical providential viewpoint, it is right that such a group and nation must appear.

### **God Works Centering on the Oppressed People**

In today's world, however, there is communism, which does not believe in God. They claim that God does not exist, asking where He is. The right-hand thief appeared and befriended Jesus at the time of his death when Jesus was being smitten. Communism today commits massacres to fulfill its ambition. You should know that this massacre serves as a conditional sacrifice for being on the side of the democratic camp. Now that all humankind is driven to the course of the worldwide Golgotha, what should Christians who should go over this path do? They should first volunteer in front of the world to take the path. There have been those who were oppressed on the front-line of Christianity: Paul, who was persecuted by the

apostles; the thief, harassed by the people; and the Protestants, denounced by the Papacy. Today we should always look around to see whether a people will appear who are being persecuted as a worldwide reformist movement. This is proven by history.

Now our Unification members should be oppressed by all the twentieth century ideologies and philosophies as a new reformist religion. We should be persecuted in this world of democracy and religious sectarianism. If there also is a country with the worldwide ideal, it should bleed before the world like the thief. Thus, Korea shed blood when the right and left clashed, with the fate of the world at stake through the June 25 War [the Korean War]. Considering this, it cannot be said that the Golgotha course of today's democracy is dissimilar to the situation of the thief.

If the Korean people have sorrow, what should they hold onto? It is not time to fight with the ideology of the Lord. Carrying Jesus' shimjung of Golgotha and the shimjung of being betrayed by the people, history and the world, we should be willing to take his part lest he suffers again. It seems that if this nation has a shimjung like the right-hand thief's, who wanted to praise the glory of Jesus, this nation will meet Jesus who resurrected from death at Golgotha and enter the glorious age of resurrection.

So, Unification members, do not be distressed. You receive blessing. As you receive more persecution, you will understand Jesus' shimjung. As you meet Jesus, you will understand his shimjung at the time when he eagerly prayed at Gethsemane, faced with Golgotha and death. As Jesus, at the extreme of persecution, united with Heaven and brought the grace of resurrection, a new history can start at the place of your persecution.

As we possess the worldwide ideal, only when we persevere through the persecutions of the world, the country, the church, the society, the family and the individual can we become the original heavenly sons and daughters who will pass beyond the cosmic trail of Golgotha in the age of universal resurrection. We will receive the power of resurrection as a bride before the coming Lord. You have been wandering to find a true friend, a true family and a true teacher. You have been looking for the true ideology, the country and the world, but in vain. You should know that, from the standpoint of Jesus, you have lost the position to achieve the purpose. Thus, if I want to find a true friend, I should be a true friend during my friend's Golgotha. If I want to find a true family, I should take responsibility for the family's Golgotha. Furthermore, in the national and worldwide course of Golgotha, you should take responsibility for the path of Golgotha with a shimjung like Jesus'. You should clearly know that to be a friend of Heaven in the worldwide course of Golgotha, you should be able to handle the eternal questions of life if everyone entrusts you with them. You should be able to handle the problems of the world.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
God's Possession and Our Possession**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
November 9, 1958**

**[Matthew 6:16-34](#)**

**Prayer**

*Father, the time is approaching when we must direct our steps toward Heaven and run. We have begun to know the great hardships the Father has suffered and learned about His Will. We have also come to know how difficult is the children's responsibility, which the Father wishes us to fulfill.*

*A person who understands the Father's Will, a person who is to live in the garden the Father grants, understands that he will have to shed tears ceaselessly before the Father. He understands that he will not be able to avoid sustaining an injury as he attempts to go toward the Father. He understands that he will have to go in company with the Father. That person's body will have to bear the marks of all this. He will have deep regret and endless, bitter grief in his heart. He must appeal to Heaven in preparation for the day of the Father's judgment. We know that we must make eternal ties with the Father who seeks such sons and daughters. Please guide us not to stand in a position where we feel we already belong to the Father. Let us not forget that we are too ashamed to speak, too ashamed to act, and too ashamed to even lift our faces.*

*If there is a person among us who has opened up his mind to the heavenly anxiety and who has experienced the shimjung of the Father in his heart, he will become a friend who cannot help weeping bitterly in sorrow, representing the Father and the people of this nation. We know that he will mourn bitterly in sorrow, representing humankind and will share in the grief that pierced the depth of Heaven and earth and all of the spiritual world.*

*As we ponder whether we ourselves are in such a position today, Father, please let us become people who at least feel greatly indebted, if we are unable to face the Father who toiled, the Father who was concerned for us, the Father who walked the path of tribulation. My Father, I pray this from the bottom of my heart.*

*Father, what great sorrow You went through to command and lead the chosen people into the holy castle, the gates of Jerusalem. How great Your suffering has been as You have tried*



*to take care of us and lead us into goodness! Nevertheless, we have forgotten the Father's toilsome effort; we have forgotten the Father's concern. We have forgotten to follow in the Father's footprints as He guides us. Now, since Heaven's elite soldiers are taking action, please allow those actions to follow in the Father's footprints. Allow them to be actions of dignity.*

*Humankind is unwilling to walk this path. We know that many people today and tomorrow may wish to go this path mentally, but they are not able to put their thoughts into action. Please awaken us to the fact that the responsibility to solve this is not only the Father's responsibility or some leader's responsibility, it is ours.*

*However, since we have realized that there is an extremely small number of people willing to be responsible for this stark reality, please let the Father's ardent passion overflow our idle minds. Let the Father's sorrowful shimjung overflow in us, thereby allowing us to be righteous people who can step forth seeking the path of Heaven's Will. Father, I ardently wish and desire this.*

*There are many people who wish for Heaven's blessing, and many people are exerting themselves to the utmost to become the Father's children. However, we know that today, after 6,000 years of history have elapsed, it is still difficult to find the Father's true sons and daughters: devoted people who are willing to be sacrificial offerings before the Father.*

*We are extremely fearful of becoming a pitiful throng of people who disrupt the Father's providential course. Please allow us to be concerned about the fact that we cannot guarantee that will not happen any more than the ancient Israelites could. Father, I sincerely wish and desire You to guide us to become sons and daughters who, feeling concern about our inadequacies, make exhaustive efforts not to be shameful, anxiety-causing children in the presence of the Father.*

*Now, when the bitter resentment of our ancestors is blocking our way, when billions of satans of distrust are leading us into temptation, Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will allow us to be found to be persons of value who can be fully proud in the presence of the Father.*

*Since we came forth on this day to bow respectfully before You, please allow us to stand in such a position where, by reflecting upon our minds and bodies, we can set up the condition of being able to unite into one, the condition of goodness.*

*Father, who are these people who pray with concern for You this day? Who are these people who shed tears? Who are these people who grieve on behalf of Heaven and earth? Please bless them and allow the day of glory to come upon them as quickly as possible.*

*Father, please allow Your sons and daughters gathered here to be responsible, on their own, for what many other people have not fulfilled. Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will allow us to be the sons and daughters who are truthful before the mission that has been left to us, honest and trustworthy before the Will, who can fight on, giving their all*

*for the sake of the one Will of the Father.*

*Please allow us to analyze, of our accord, how far our paths and positions are from the original ideal garden. I sincerely wish You will guide us to be able to win victory in the fight to dash past that concern.*

*Please materialize everything this day according to Your Will. If there is a person who is equipped with the heart that can receive the grace of happiness, please work through him and manifest Yourself as he relates to You. I sincerely implore and desire that You bless him according to the devoted efforts he makes for the Father.*

*Since we entrusted everything to You, Father, please take charge of it all. Ardently soliciting that You will not allow this hour to be one of which Satan takes advantage, we pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

I will speak briefly on the topic "God's Possession and Our Possession."

### **The Created Things Lost Their Master**

We know that the created things have lost their master. We know very well that this is true of us as well. Due to the fall, human beings cannot belong to God in any absolute sense. They cannot own the created things and this world in an absolute sense either. We should know the sorrowful fact that until today, even God, the Absolute Being, has not been able to take charge confidently, asserting that all His created things belong to Him.

For this reason, the historic course until today has been for the purpose of belonging to one master. We must keep in mind that until today, human beings have come through a history of struggle, full of ups and downs, to achieve this purpose, having passed through ages and centuries.

We cannot deny that all created things exist. Therefore, there must be a master who is in charge of these created things, an absolute being. Unless we find an absolute, stable point under the management of that absolute being against whom no one can make a false charge, this world cannot escape the history of struggle.

Believers today know very well that God is unable to assert that all of His creation belongs to Him. In other words, God is in a position where He cannot manage all that He Himself devoted His complete energy to and created according to His Will. He cannot use them as He wishes. That is why God's providential history to restore the original position came into being. That is why religious people have sought God's Will, even as they arrived at unjust death and undeserved persecution.

Heaven cannot directly supervise the numerous children who come forth fighting to attain the one Will, devoting their efforts and risking their lives for the sake of Heaven, centered on goodness and the glory of victory. This is also God's sorrow. You must understand that this is also the grief of righteous people who try to walk the truthful course of faith.

You must realize that the day God is able to boast of His own existential value of possession

before the whole cosmos is the day all the accounts of God's providence are settled. It is the focal point of the whole creation's desire, the basic point that Jesus and all the sages, who came and left, idealized.

Look carefully at yourselves and the living environment in which you are. To whom do the things in your possession, you, your family, your society, state and world belong? Can you affirm that they belong to Heaven? You cannot say they belong to Heaven nor can you say they are yours. You must realize that this has been the greatest sorrow of sorrows for fallen humankind. Having set up providential salvation, God could not tell the people following Him to keep all their worldly things and take care of themselves. We have to feel and experience this situation of God's. It is an appalling situation. God was to put human beings in the position of the lords of all things, yet He cannot command them to keep the things they have and still follow Him.

Therefore, he who goes forth on the course of seeking truth will have to realize keenly and feel the sorrowful shimjung of God, from the bottom of his heart, who must tell him to cut off from all the belongings he has and follow Him. He who cannot do that will have no connection whatsoever with God when the time of the restoration of God's right of possession comes.

Religious people today speak of receiving salvation. They speak of their wish to become heavenly people. What is more, they wish to step forth as the chosen third Israel. You must understand that while it is good to have such a mind, the question is whether I, as an individual, have the standard and qualification to become so. This will become a matter for concern. Because Heaven is in a situation where it cannot manage all of creation, we must understand that regardless of how many great people have come and gone on this earth, no brave person has appeared who could completely manage this earth and call it his own.

Until when will this historic course continue? It will continue until the day when the one central figure comes who can assert that this earth belongs eternally to him. Until then, history will go through a course of ups and downs. Some human beings have come forth boasting of their cultures or their political influence and religion as if they belonged to them. However, the center of culture has been transferred to different places according to changes in the stream of thought. Political influence, centered on certain doctrines and assertions, has also taken new turns. Religions have undergone changes. We can see such facts very clearly as we research history. That is, as we look back on the historic course, we can understand that no movement has ever stood in the position to have the decisive right of possession.

### **The Standard of Moral Doctrine by Which Human Beings Must Abide**

The beginning of the fall was when human beings acted at their discretion during the time when God could not completely manage things. If they had acted after welcoming the time when God could completely manage things, they would not have fallen. Ever since the

creation of the world, God could not exercise His managerial authority. Incidentally, although numerous people throughout history tried to move a race, tried to move a state, or tried to move the world, no one was able to stand as one totally responsible for his particular age.

The time must come when God manages not only individuals but also the clan, the tribe and the state. Beyond that, He must manage even heaven and earth. Therefore, if Heaven, the earth and the spirit world exist, the ideology of the whole cannot be actualized unless the inevitable movement of God coming to manage them appears in the closing age of history.

That is why Heaven is asking us to give up all the material things we possess, to lay down our lives, to abandon our ideologies and forsake even the feelings of affection we may enjoy on this earth. This is the standard of moral doctrine (truth) upon which God insists.

Why did God set up such a demanding condition as this? Since the time is surely coming when the authority of His possession will be made manifest, God wanted to make us qualified to stand in full measure before Him when that time comes. That is why it has been the indispensable condition by which the people who follow God and seek the Will of goodness must abide.

Looking back on the history of Christianity, we see that God made human beings suffer before giving them happiness. He made them suffer persecution before allowing them to boast. He commanded them to pray ceaselessly, keeping away from environments of enjoyment. The reason God raised this sort of moral standard or truth before human beings was to make them belong fully to Him.

A major directive of the Bible is, You must give up everything and seek His kingdom and His righteousness. Where then will be the Kingdom of God and God's righteousness? Where will be the person who can claim himself as a person of God? What kind of nation will be God's nation? It will be a nation of goodness. It will be a nation that transcends religion, a nation uninterested in nationalistic viewpoints, a nation that stands aloof from discriminating human beings and which rises above sovereign power, beyond any culture or thought.

For that reason, the Kingdom of Heaven is the kingdom that good people, without distinction of East and West, contend is their ideal kingdom. It is the place where they would like to live. Furthermore, the Kingdom of Heaven is the place where one can freely lay claim to his possessions, where one can set forth the notion of truly owning. This is the Kingdom of Heaven for which we yearn.

If there are people within Christianity or in some religious denomination who are immersed in a self-centered or denominationally limited notion of owning, the time will come when those people will surely be struck. The time will definitely come when any doctrine that tries to draw and rally the whole, centered on a single nation, will be struck. It is an ironclad rule.

God forgives even Satan. Why does God forgive Satan, unable to strike him? In the name of what goodness does God listen to Satan's pleas and accept the conditions of Satan's false

charges? It is because, although Satan stands against the Will of God and does not follow Him, Satan does not dislike God. Although he does not follow the Will of God, in his mind, he respects and likes God. Satan is earnestly requesting, "Oh, God, I will offer You this world that is in my possession. Please put aside Adam and raise me in his place. If only You will do that, I will then serve and minister to You more than any human being." That means that Satan will attend God in a better fashion than human beings, if God puts him in such a position. Thus, God is put in an awkward position.

### **God's Possession and Satan's Possession**

What did Heaven wish to do by sending numerous prophets and sages and by sending Jesus? It was to exercise the right of possession against Satan by raising a person who knows God's situation more than Satan and who cares for God more than Satan. Accomplishing this task is the purpose of the history of the Second Advent.

What was Satan's motive for becoming Satan? What was the motive that destroyed the heavenly principles? He wanted to receive more love than Adam and Eve. If he had tried to love Adam and Eve more than God loved Adam and Eve, if he had tried to love God more than Adam and Eve loved God, he would not have fallen. Here was the condition in which he was caught. What is evil? Evil is being unable to care for others, rather than oneself. Evil is being unable to serve goodness. Fallen human beings today all are caught in this condition.

What kind of nation is the nation of goodness? What kind of nation is the nation which God can possess? What kind of person can belong to God? What are the created things that can belong to God? What will be the point of conclusion? Whatever is centered on oneself cannot be possessed by God. The being who is centered on God can be absorbed into God. God can possess such a being.

The law in the satanic world demands that one serve and care for oneself. Therefore, people in the satanic world have the notion that the family, the society, the state, the world, and heaven and earth should all exist for their sakes. This is the point of departure from God's law of goodness. What kind of person then is a good person? He is the person who knows how to use all things that he owns, including his ideas, for the sake of others, feeling they all belong to others. He uses them for the sake of the whole, feeling that they belong to the whole.

What kind of phenomena surround being fallen? The phenomena of attempting to draw all created things and the world, even God, into one's self-centered life are fallen phenomena. This happened due to Satan's work.

What is the history of goodness? It is the history of carrying out a revolution within oneself which goes on to pioneer the course of a new direction for the sake of God, the world and others. This is the very purpose of religion.

Looking back on the history of Christianity, we see no one among the people who followed

the Will and mission of God who lived for the good of themselves, regardless of their era. The great men who commanded and attached importance to themselves, served and cared for themselves all have disappeared. All such people will face criticism after the lapse of time in history.

### **The Doctrine Which Jesus Promulgated**

What was the purpose of Jesus' coming to this earth? The purpose was to restore a nation God could own, a man whom God could own and to restore all created things. What doctrine did Jesus promulgate? His principle was to sacrifice himself and serve the nation, the world and the cosmos. The person who serves and sacrifices for the sake of the cosmos becomes the central figure of the cosmos.

We can see many such people, even in the evil world today. We can understand that the people who give devoted service and sacrifice in silence will become the central figures wherever they go, in their nation, their society, anywhere.

Now we must feel we have the responsibility to restore God's authority to own our individual selves, our families, our society, our nation, the world and the cosmos. This kind of right of ownership is not for God Himself to set up; it is for human beings to establish and resolve for Him. Because this very important duty has been left unfulfilled, the numerous sages and wise men who represented the historic providence could not but go forward, even at the price of beheading and death, to fulfill this duty.

Jesus could not claim to be the son of God while working for thirty years in the house of Joseph. He could not claim that he was the heavenly ambassador plenipotentiary. Jesus knew that even God had not been able to make such a claim throughout the long history. That is why even in the moment of his last prayer in sight of the cross in the Garden of Gethsemane, Jesus could not center on his will. Rather, he prayed, "Father! Not according to my will but according to Your Will."

The more strongly Jesus felt a sense of mission and responsibility toward the earth as the Savior, the stronger and greater grew his awareness of his existence and ownership. Yet Jesus knew only too well he should not live for his own sake. Furthermore, Jesus knew that he had to be owned by God, be God's possession to the furthest degree. He knew how to experience God's heart and, at the same time, how to seek the Will of God. Therefore, he was able to substitute his heart for God's heart, and he came to stand in a position where he could substitute his will for God's Will. Furthermore, you must know that he was able to equip himself with the qualifications of the Savior before all created things and before humankind as the one who must follow the Will and heart of God.

### **The Qualifications of the People of the Heavenly Kingdom**

What kind of people would the people of the heavenly kingdom be? They are the throng

who steps forth under the flag of service. For that reason, to save a certain race today, we must distribute everything we own for that race. If that is not enough, we must become the people who know how to give even their lives. These are the very people of the heavenly kingdom. God is in a situation where He has to gather this kind of person and accomplish the ideology of the heavenly kingdom.

Since you have come to know that Jesus wishes to fix the value of true ownership upon this earth, you should think about yourselves. Jesus said, "Do not be anxious, saying, 'What shall we eat?' or 'What shall we drink?' or 'What shall we wear?'" (Matthew 6:31) This was the word of warning that seemed contradictory to the people of that age.

Why did Jesus speak such words? The heavenly ideology of ownership remained to be restored even at the cost of not eating, drinking and dressing well for 6,000 years.

If there is a certain race that is starving and miserable, God is in a more miserable situation than that race. If a certain race feels mortified, God is in a situation where He feels more mortified.

Nevertheless, God is more concerned about us than we are. When Jesus saw that the people who should have understood this could not understand it and worried only about themselves, he spoke such words. Accordingly, if there is a person today who seeks His kingdom and His righteousness as the word of Jesus said to do, he should lay aside his hunger and anxiously appeal to Heaven, saying, "How many good people are subjected to starvation like myself on the earth?" It is not strange for one who cannot stand in a position of goodness to be subjected to starvation, but people who are in a position of goodness should not face starvation. We must feel concern for the sake of such people. We must realize that we are saddled with this kind of fate. That is why Jesus spoke such words, willing that even if one is not able to wear things and eat, one can still make effort to build the kingdom and the people God can own.

Since it is said that God exists, what kind of people would He then choose? What kind of people would He choose to keep as His children? He would look for the person who goes beyond his hunger and his difficulties, who is able to give his blessing for the sake of others with uplifted hands. He would look for a person who knows how to go beyond his vexation and sorrow and cry out of concern for God's vexation and sorrow.

Therefore, looking at his enemies from the top of the cross where his own fate hung in the balance, Jesus was unable to say, "Oh, Heaven! Eternal Heaven! Please administer divine punishment upon them." Instead, he lifted his hands and invoked blessing upon them. You must know that such a heart is the heart of the heavenly kingdom. It is none other than the heart of God.

On the basis of this principle then, when we look carefully at our own religious life and Christianity, which is said to believe in God, how many people are there who are worthy of the heavenly kingdom? Going farther, where is the race that God can eternally claim as His

own? Where is the land that God can claim as His kingdom? Where are such things, such a person?

You all wish to go to the Kingdom of Heaven. Not only that, from time to time we happen to see people who confidently claim, "Ah! The Kingdom of Heaven is mine." When we see such people, we come to wonder how anyone could declare that so confidently, more certain of the aspect of ownership than God Himself.

Since even God Himself cannot stand in a position where He claims that the heavenly kingdom belongs to Him, and since Jesus also cannot stand in a position where he claims that the heavenly kingdom belongs to him, how can they do so? Jesus is still in a position where he prays to Heaven. God also is making effort as of this moment.

What is the reason billions of people in the spirit world are cooperating for the sake of the earth and are unable to lead a joyful life in the seat of liberation, the seat of glory? Why would they have to stand in such a place? From the time of the creation of the world to the present, God has been unable to stand in a position in which He could realize the heavenly kingdom and claim it as His own. In spite of God being in such a situation, some faithful believers on the earth today are speaking so, contrary to the principles of the heavenly way.

### **The Reason the Faithful Believers Must Walk the Path of Hardship**

The closer you walk toward Heaven, the more you dissolve Heaven's bitter resentment, and the more deeply indebted you feel. For 6,000 years, God has been seeking His kingdom and people on this earth. Consequently, the historic debt of the toil of His seeking has accumulated for 6,000 years. Therefore, even if my individual self has satisfaction and happiness, I cannot say I own the heavenly kingdom.

If one is a son or a daughter of Heaven, he or she is left with the earth and the world for which he or she is responsible and for which he or she must be concerned and offer protection in God's place. In other words, as long as anything that God cannot own remains, he or she should feel that he or she cannot have confidence in himself or herself.

For that reason, although Jesus came to this earth with the privileges of the Prince of Heaven, he could not exercise them, not even once. Everywhere he went, he washed the feet of his disciples and aided people. Jesus did not live even one day of his life for his purpose.

Looking back on Jesus' life, we realize that he lived only for the good of others. His was a life of grief in which he struggled hard for the sake of others; he shed tears for the good of others; he was abused for the benefit of others; he was torn in the interest of others and he faced death for the good of others.

If God cannot dissolve this sorrow of Jesus, then God is useless. For that reason, we must liberate God from this iron chain of sorrow. Until the day He can claim that the whole of heaven and earth are His with uplifted hands and say to all humankind, "Let's rejoice



together!" we cannot make a case for ourselves. Because these vicissitudes existed, Christianity put emphasis on love, sacrifice and service and made an emphatic point out of living a life of persecution and contemptible treatment.

What do we have to do to be owned by God? We have to be able to shed many tears for God's sake. You will be God's possession as much as you have the mind to grieve for God's sorrow in His place. You will be God's possessions as much as you shoulder God's hardships in His place. You will be God's possession as much as you take false accusations from Satan in God's place.

Therefore, you will become God's possessions as much as you have rendered devoted service. That is not realized in a fair place; it is realized when human beings cling to sorrow or pain that all others have shunted aside, detesting them, and when they give devoted service. This is the path of Principle which Christians must walk.

The reason Korean Christianity caught fire was that Christians in the early days walked this kind of course. If a throng of people had appeared denying this, saying, "Since we are the people of the heavenly kingdom, why do we have to die?" God's providential Will would not have spread throughout Korea.

If Jesus himself had denied this, saying, "Since I am the Son of God, why do I have to die? Why do I have to be abused and receive contemptuous treatment?" the course of salvation that you believe in today would not have been possible in human history.

What was the reason that all nations educate their people as patriots or in devoted service? Some patriots deserted their families, abandoned their desires and their honors to represent the will of their nation. You must know that they were people who took upon themselves the pain of their nations. They took upon themselves the sorrow of their nations and grieved. They tried to take responsibility for everything in their nation, representing the central figure. You must know that this is the right attitude to have in abiding by the laws of Heaven.

In this confused world today, numerous people insist upon having a high opinion of themselves and try to manifest their authority. It is difficult to find a truthful Christian. It is even more difficult to meet true sons and daughters of God, truthful people whom God can own. Now we should usher in a friend of ours, become people of the heavenly kingdom and organize a tribe by forming a religious order.

Where in Korea is one saint or faithful believer who has been claimed as the possession of God? Where is that one religious order? Where is that one race? We must shout, pouring out all the strength that is in us, until we are completely exhausted. We must realize that the time has arrived when we must seek, running until we fall.

### **The Youth Who Must Save the Race and the World**

The mind that desires to serve the thirty million Korean people before you serve yourselves,

the mind that tends to think of all humankind on this earth before you think of yourselves, must seep out of you today. Going further, the mind that can cry, holding onto even one blade of grass, should be unconsciously exploding in the midst of your mind. Unless you have this shimjung, you cannot become God's complete sons and daughters.

Such human beings are the fruit of God's tears, the fruit of God's pains. They are also the sacrificial offering on God's bloody altar. In spite of this, human beings do not think about this and step forth asserting themselves shamelessly. The same goes on with all created things.

Who is the person to pioneer the path for these Korean people to walk? The people who beat the ground and weep bitterly, beating their chests for the sake of these people, must emerge. Who is to straighten up this fragmented religious scene? The young men and women who have burning a passion to grab hold of the religious scene should come forth prepared for a bloody battle, beating the ground and appealing to fight against the hypocrites.

Who are the people who will save this world? They are none other than you young men and women. You must think about this again.

Today's Western material civilization is highly developed. With the continent of Egypt as the starting point, Western civilization has been shaped until now by going through the Assyrian, Babylonian, Greek and Roman civilizations.

Upon what did Egypt, which boasted of its civilization of more than 3,000 years at the time of Jesus, build its civilization? This is part of the history of religion.

The Egyptians worshipped a sun god and believed in a god called Osiris. They armed themselves with this faith and thought. With unified energy, they built a powerful nation and civilization. By adopting this religion as their policy and ideology, they consolidated an established format, and by leading the people toward that ideal standard, they created the Egyptian civilization.

### **The Lesson Learned in the Process of the Development of History, Centering on Religion**

Thus, the Egyptians established a standard they could maintain as a nation. Through that, they held sway over the world. Yet beyond their own people, they should have absorbed any good points that existed in other nations. If they had changed by sacrificing whatever they needed and accepting the better standard, they would not have perished.

Although that nation perished, civilization continued to develop with the progress of history. While the Assyrian and Babylonian civilizations developed in the Orient, Hebraism, centered on Judaism, was formed in Palestine, and a God-centered civilization developed.

In Greece, civilization centered on the ideology of an external god. This developed and later harmonized with various trends of thought and worship of the arts. The realm of knowledge

is the unique religious ideology founded by the Greeks.

The worldwide sphere of civilization was formed in such a manner. While passing through a period of confusion, it merged with Christian thought. This later traversed Rome and Christian civilization was thus established.

In medieval times, Christianity absorbed everyone under it indiscriminately and brought about homogeneity. However, because it could not actualize its purpose and became very worldly, God had to strike medieval Christianity.

If the papal court at Rome had not been corrupt and had a sense of mission to exist for the sake of the world and the good of the humankind, subscribing to and promulgating the thought of putting the benefit of others before one's own benefit, it would not have collapsed.

Since the Roman papal court could not do thus, God deemed it too reprehensible to be left alone. He struck it externally by bringing about the Renaissance and internally by bringing about the Reformation. After that, the Puritans crossed over to the American continent, and came to build a nation there centering on Christian ideology. The political ideology of Rome, the religious ideology of Christianity, and the intellectualism of Greece all blended into one and led to the formation of Pan-Americanism, which controls the democratic world today.

Now, to fulfill its national responsibility and mission and to be able to exercise the authority of ownership until today's democracy can be connected to the heavenly principles, what kind of thought must America have? First, it must discard its "America First" policy. This is the most important thing, above all else, for the American people.

If America insists that its economy, culture, technology, scientific advancement and political system exist only for the sake of its people, America will be struck. That was why the Renaissance sprang up to awaken people. Today communism has appeared and has been awakening people. From now on, ideologies and religions will be invaded by a movement. In times like these, we must discern heavenly movements with the mind of a seer.

From where will the religious ideology that can land America a blow emerge? People will have to consider this with an open mind.

This is a processional phenomenon of the development of history that takes place because human beings could not recover the authority of the Absolute Being's ownership. This takes place to lead them to that position, even if they must be struck.

What was the Renaissance? It was the restoration of Hellenism; that is, it was a movement to restore the original human nature, based on the Greek ethos, emphasizing human consciousness. Similarly, within the domain of today's America-centered democracy, Christianity must return to the original Christian spirit. A movement must take place in which people believe, not only in the words already revealed, but find the thoughts contained in the words and re-arm themselves centering on that. If the present Christianity

cannot do so, it will end up in the same position as Roman Catholicism in the Middle Ages. Why is that? What is required is not God's Word, but God's person, God's people and God's nation. The words emerge for that purpose.

### **What God Wishes to Own**

Now the time must come when, having passed the absolute age of the Word, we will have to build the absolute age of substance. Therefore, after going through the Word transit age, the final historic age of the substance transit age will come. This age is the so-called "age of judgment."

When we consider this, we see that history is ringing an alarm for us today. The steps of the prophets and sages of the past are guiding our lives and their spirits are governing the trend of our thoughts in the background. For that reason, people who drift away will definitely see the day when heavenly laws will judge them.

What then will happen after God has reclaimed the earth, having restored an earthly person and made him Heaven's? That person must recognize the day when he can boast that God's life is his own. He must recognize the day when he can boast of God's ideology and love before the whole universe and humankind.

Is there anyone among you today who can boast thus? If there is, please come out. Is there anyone who has wanted to risk even his life in trying to realize the heavenly kingdom of glory? If there is, please come out. Furthermore, is there anyone who can step forth saying that he will become God's own and build the heavenly kingdom on this earth?

Many people in the process of restoration may have tasted the heavenly kingdom while still in the domain of Satan's accusations. Yet there is no one who has truly experienced the taste of the fatherland of eternal peace, the heavenly kingdom, having eliminated Satan. He who has experienced the taste of the true heavenly kingdom and felt the love of God will receive the impetus to fight with Satan. Once a person experiences the taste of the true heavenly kingdom and receives the love of God, he will never leave God again. A man who has experienced the love of God must appear on this earth.

What must belong to God? It begins from a clump of grass, from a pyung of land, from a man and from the smallest unit. It includes everything up to the heavenly kingdom; going further, it includes the world of God's shimjung. That ownership should not be relative or conceptual. It should be subjective. Only if such a world is built will God rest for the first time.

Human beings cannot help liking what God likes. For that reason, God decided upon the seventh day as the Sabbath and told man to rest. Did you know that God has not been able to rest on a Sabbath day even now, after 6,000 years of history?

Jesus emphasized the Word of God and came forth inheriting the vicissitudes of 2,000 years of providential history, during which the Sabbath was upheld as most important. However,

has the day of triumphant glory come when Jesus could vaunt himself to the Father and say for Him to take a rest, together with humankind? No, there has not. Since God and Jesus are not in a situation where they can rest, neither can we.

Before the time of rest comes, there will be a war; before the time of rest comes, there will be suffering and death. When we steel ourselves and pass over this, we will then enable ourselves to taste rest for the first time. Jesus tasted one aspect of resting after his crucifixion. That was after he had passed through such a path.

What must we possess? We must possess the garden of rest, the garden of happiness, the garden of goodness, the garden of love and the ideal. However, before we possess these, we will have to be hit by Satan, as well as by Heaven. Jesus was hit by Satan and by Heaven. The Pharisees chased Jesus out, and at the same time, the Romans chased him out. In view of the fact that Jesus ardently prayed at the crucifixion, "My God, my God, why have You forsaken me?" (Matthew 27:46) we can see that God had abandoned him too.

Therefore, he who will possess and be possessed by the Kingdom of Heaven is one who will be put in a most miserable situation in the course of seeking God. Among the races of the world, which will be the one that will own God? The most miserable race will possess God. The closer a race is to such misery, the nearer it is to God.

### **The Man and Race God Can Own and Their Responsibility**

Consequently, a great tribulation will come in the last days. What does this mean? The one who is strongly minded to own things centered on himself, the one who works to ensure his own self-centered comfort, will receive a strike in the face. This is the great tribulation. Still, considering that the Father is trying to awaken human beings by allowing them to pass through such tribulations, we must return thanks to Him.

People who try to live and die for the sake of truth will become miserable. Therefore, we must understand that the group of people who are saved from the grave of death will become the central figures in the garden of rest. He who holds onto and lives according to the truth to which Jesus attested will become Jesus' and God's possession, even if he casts away the rest of the Bible.

A person who says he is in charge based on who he was in the past, or who complains that people do not recognize him even though he has done such and such, should pack his bag and leave. Such a group of people will eventually be cleared away.

Suppose you have a mind aglow with righteousness, eager to build the new garden of ideology. Your every movement should then be for the purpose of attaining the Will and authority of God's ownership. Accordingly, you will now rise above yourselves and fight representing the world. Your hands, your footsteps and your bodies will have to move in that direction.

Today is the age of the macrocosm, in which we must fulfill the ideology of re-creation. To

become brave hearts of Heaven and build a new garden of rest in such a time, we should first push out all the elements with which Satan can meddle. What is more, we should serve and minister to God and offer Him comfort after bringing everything over to the heavenly kingdom. To do that, you will have to have the shimjung to walk the difficult path more gallantly than Jesus, who walked for the sake of Heaven; more gallantly than anyone who walked for the sake of the Will during the last 6,000 years.

Before you own the world and ideal of God, you must own God's pain and sorrow and the difficult situation He has endured. Such people will be able to take charge of hell, as well as the heavenly kingdom.

How could Jesus take charge of hell? If Jesus had assumed the responsibility for the Will of God only in its good aspect and died for the sake of God only in its good aspect, then he would have been able to manage the heavenly kingdom, but not hell. Therefore, because Jesus established the heavenly standard by keeping his integrity even in hell, he set the standard of being able to manage hell too.

Now you should tread over the tribulation of hell and stand up and equip yourselves to be able to win victory over Satan in high spirits. To do that, you must know how to give witness to the goodness of God, how to be concerned about the righteousness of God and how to manifest the comprehensive Will of God, all in high spirits.

Only when that happens can we receive Heaven's blessing for the first time. When that time arrives, we Christians can step forth before Heaven. For that reason, we must run to the stage of the final judgment, the point of the final decision. Accordingly, you must now run toward that place as an individual, as a people and as a world. Yet to go over it, all individuals and the world beyond the individual will face a strike in the face.

You must realize that the throng of people who go over this, feeling thankful to become a new heavenly people and establish a new family, a new society and a new nation, will build the Kingdom of Heaven. Therefore, he who feels concern and cries for himself will become a pitiful person. That is why we Unification Church members are induced to fast on occasion. What is it for? It is to have you leave the position of self-centered striving. That is why you are made to fast and endure ordeals. If you avoid such suffering, you will get a strike in the face. You must go over it, saying, "Thank you."

God has endured with patience for 6,000 years to raise Satan to the standard where he too does God's work. The day when you subjugate all human beings who acted in evil-centered ways into going the way of goodness is the day of the great judgment. He who can boast of himself in the presence of God will rise above the great judgment and be owned by God.

### **The Priority for Human Beings Is to be Owned by God**

People today speak of God in a self-centered way, but they are wrong in this. Jesus said, "I am in the Father and the Father in me." For this we should be grateful. You too must

experience such a feeling. If that happens, you will realize that the world, the whole universe you thought you had lost, is in front of you in a more splendid way, with God.

The words "I am in you and you in me," are not empty words. Only when that happens do things that belong to God simultaneously belong to me, and vice versa. That is something about which to boast. God cannot do without me. Why? God created all creation for human beings. Because He established human beings as the object or focal point that returns all of creation to Him, without human beings, God cannot do anything.

Therefore, when we look at the world, all things are in line with the principles of circular movement. If force expands only on a straight line, it is an eternal waste. The foremost principled purpose of God's having created the world was to bend the direction of force expanding on a straight line. Therefore, the principles of the world are the principles of circular movement, and they are the principles of motion. When you study chemistry, you research and analyze materials and observe all phenomena of moving and acting. You then come to realize that nothing that exists goes out of line with the principles. All things are revolving 360 degrees. The universe revolves, society revolves, and my mind also revolves.

He who knows how to revolve centered on God's heart, which is the center of the whole universe, will revolve if God revolves. As long as God revolves, this universe will revolve too. If God revolves, we will revolve, and all of creation will revolve too.

Only when we stand in such a position will we feel God's heart transform into our own and be able to experience God's heart. Having done so, St. Paul not only strongly felt the state of not knowing whether he was inside his body or out of it; he was also able to feel the heaven of three stories, the value of the existence of an invisible substantial entity. The power of a person of faith springs forth from there.

Jesus has endured until now, looking forward to the time when he could make a plea for such a state. Christian believers also have been enduring until now, looking forward to such a time.

Has the state of your minds reached such a standard? You must first become God's possession. My subjective point of view belongs to God, and my life also must be God's possession. Going further, the family, the society, and all the things we have belong to God. All must be God's possessions.

God cannot take things that have been made dirty through Satan's management. Satan's elements of sin should not be there. God takes only after eliminating the elements of sin by striking them. Restoration history has been fraught with this sorrow of God's.

For that reason, when we offer up a sacrifice, we must lift a sword and split it. Such a time will come to you too. Therefore, the last days will be a time of dividing. Having divided, wars will be waged. Korea is divided into north and south. More than six nations similar to Korea must emerge in the world. Things cannot move out of line with this principle.

Having understood these things, even if you offer up your lives to the Father, He cannot

readily accept them. If He did, God would get caught in the Satan's eternal false charges. Therefore, He takes only after striking. Only then will Satan not make false representations. That was why Noah, whom God had chosen, was in such a position. Abraham, Moses and Jesus were also in such a position. It is the same case for us today. If there are people who wish to avoid that path, they are not the throng of people who may enter Heaven by the gate. They are like thieves or robbers who try to go over, not through, the main gate by climbing the fence.

### **We Must Know God's Mind and Situation**

What is a thief or robber? He who attempts to employ and make use of what belongs to others is a thief and a robber. We must know this and go over the crest of restoration.

In this light, you must understand the Father's sorrowful situation. No matter how hard you pray, saying, "I will offer up my life to You," He cannot accept it, saying, "Oh, yes, I have truly longed for your life." Before you understand such a situation, God will never be able to accept it, even if we offer up all that we have in His presence. Jesus was to tell human beings about this situation and help them resolve it. However, he died without being able to do so. Therefore, you must understand that the sorrowful reality of the need for a Second Advent has remained until this day.

What then must we who are faced with the last days do? We have to earnestly request, "Please let us know of the Father's sorrowful situation, of Your mind full of vicissitudes." Furthermore, if there is a way to receive redemption by paying indemnity only once rather than ten times, then you should step forth looking for that way. This is the path Christian believers must walk in the last days. We are faced with the worldwide fate to look for such a path and go over it. We are to go over the path of tribulation and win a victory.

It is being prophesied that in the last days there the great judgment, the seven year tribulation, will come. He who dislikes being struck and avoids it will have difficulty going to the heavenly kingdom.

However, you must understand that God wishes for sons and daughters to emerge who can enjoy such a time and who can say, "Please let it come promptly. By striking me again and again, even if I breathe my last breath, please allow me to go over the seven year tribulation."

If you become a person like this, it will be no problem for you to possess the history of 6,000 years. You will own the heavenly kingdom and God's heart. Consequently, you must know that if you report to Him and make a request, you stand as a being whom God can possess and lend His ears. That is, you have the value of being God's absolute representative. When that happens, you must understand that God will boast of us for the first time, and the day will come when we can politely bow our heads and offer comfort to the Father who has toiled for us.



**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Seek and Establish  
the Blessed Land  
God Wants to Administer**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
December 14, 1958**

**[Genesis 1:24-28](#)**

**Prayer**

*Please allow us to feel and experience through our minds and bodies the heart, situation and image of the Father in this hour. He has come forth through the sorrowful restorational course to find His lost, true children.*

*Please allow us to be Your sons and daughters who can feel and experience Your heart, You who have hankered for love for 6,000 long years, unable to love Adam and Eve with affection deeply penetrated by shimjung. Please allow us to be Your ardent children who can offer comfort, embracing the sorrowful heart of the Father.*

*Please allow us to offer these minds and bodies as the Father's now. We ardently wish You will lead us to be the sacrificial offerings who do not think of their minds and bodies as their own, but who pride themselves on belonging to the eternal Father. By doing so, Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will allow us to be Your blood relatives who can ease the shimjung that could not express love for the past 6,000 years, embracing You with a true heart of love.*

*Although so many people live on the earth, we know that there are no sons and daughters You can love as Your own, whom You can embrace and excuse in the presence of Satan. We also know that You could not express Your love personally, holding Jesus as he walked the course of struggle on this earth 2,000 years ago for the sake of saving all humankind.*

*We know that absolutely no one can take away the children You love. Although Jesus touched Your heart, we know that he could not receive Your total love. Since You could not love us, please give relief to the deeply hurt shimjung by setting up a day of glory and*

*raising heavenly sons and daughters to whom You can unburden Your heart, expressing love and embracing them. Please allow us to know that it is the Father's wish for such heavenly sons and daughters to emerge on this earth. Although we have lost everything and have nothing today, we desire to be sons and daughters who can receive the Father's eternal love, embraced in Your bosom of love.*

*Beloved Father! Please bless us. Please sanctify us by extending Your hands of authority. Please allow our minds and bodies to be free of blemish, belonging to You, having eradicated the evil elements. Allow this to be such a gathering. Father, I sincerely wish and desire this.*

*Father! You know our minds and bodies. If there is something insufficient in those of us who are prostrated before Your dignified presence in this hour, please manifest Your ability, Father. By Your competent hands, please bring about the miracle of re-creation. Please allow us to be sanctified figures. Beloved Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will allow this to be the hour in which only You can operate, only You are in charge, and only You give counsel.*

*Even though so many people live on the earth, You chose unworthy us from among them all and called us, even though we are of no significance. Since we are fearful of not being able to fulfill the responsibility and mission in the presence of the Father, please, advise us in this hour. We know that the Red Sea waters were divided when Moses struck them with his staff. Beloved Father, I ardently wish and desire that You become our staff, and that You allow us to be the heavenly rods that can move according to the direction of the Father's hands.*

*Father, please personally supervise Your sons and daughters who are gathered here this day. The last hour, when we are compelled to march toward the battleground, has already arrived. Please allow us to discern where we are, having taken a good look at us now. Please guide us to be offered as the Father's. Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You allow us to be the sons and daughters who are offered as sacrifices before the Father in all our unique situations and positions.*

*Since we have decided upon, expect and are eagerly looking forward to the day of battle on behalf of the thirty million people, please, Father, bless this day. Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You allow those who were dead to be restored to life by us. Throw us like a bomb of new life. We pray that You will allow the day of happiness in which You can rest in an earthly settlement, in the midst of this nation, to dawn as quickly as possible.*

*Since we now desire to bind our insufficient minds and bodies together and offer them to the Father, please bless us to discard all elements of sin of our accord. With pure minds and bodies, may we be offered as the Father's alone. Please allow there to be no satanic invasion. I pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Father, please rule the minds of these people. Even if the spirits of these children, who are*

*prostrated here, take various forms, I sincerely wish and desire that, in this hour, You allow them to be the children who can minister to the Father as one sacrificial offering, having a unified disposition according to the movements of the Father's life.*

*Since we understand that today is the day when all sorts of people come forth in the presence of the Father and sing His praises, please extend Your hands of love everywhere Your name is sung. I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will bestow the grace of Heaven.*

*I know there are lonely families beseeching the Father in this hour, so please listen to their pleading voices. I earnestly wish and desire that, by treating their earnest shimjung with pity, You will fulfill the Will for which they wish and the hope they cherish.*

*Since I want to deliver a word to Your sons and daughters gathered here now, please guide the mind of the giver and the mind of the receivers not to become divided. I pray from the bottom of my heart that You allow this to be an hour in which we can feel and experience the joy of the original garden, which You created together with the Father, and the heart of grace. May we do this by becoming blended into the Father's incarnation, participating in all aspects of You, whether You are at rest or in motion.*

*Please allow us not to have any faulty, self-centered thoughts or doctrines, assertions, concepts and formalities or a shimjung that saddens Heaven. Please allow this to be the hour in which we can reveal everything. With a heart of selflessness and a child-like mind, let us offer ourselves to the Father and submit to Your Will. Ardently soliciting this, I pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The word of the text we just read is the word of blessing God bestowed after He created Adam and Eve. It is the word of blessing of God after creating a man and a woman in His image, telling them to multiply and have dominion over all of creation, as well as the earth.

The title of the sermon I would like to share with you today is "*Let Us Seek and Establish the Blessed Land God Wants to Administer.*" I will speak upon this topic.

## **"I" Am to Be Restored**

God created the world of creation centered on a lofty ideology we human beings have yet to comprehend. God created the world of creation thus to live together with human beings in the realm of eternal love.

However, human beings could not become united with the Will of the Father; that is, the Will of the Creator God. For that reason, the ideology God wished to manifest before human beings has remained unfulfilled; His administration has remained incomplete as well. In the meantime, the sad condition called "restoration" or "salvation" came to stand between God and human beings. We understand very well, from the Principle, that God has been relating with human beings under such conditions.

If this is the case, the fallen "I" of today should go back to the original "I" before the fall.

This is the unavoidable duty of human beings and the inevitable responsibility God must carry out. For that reason, God has struggled until now to seek human beings on this earth. This is also why human beings have striven to seek God.

It is our life of faith to go forth seeking the footprints of God, who likewise comes seeking us. You should not forget that God and the prophets and sages, as well as our ancestors, have walked a course of laborious effort, a sorrowful, bloody course, to restore us.

What then is the terminus both we and Heaven seek? It is "I." Accordingly, we should become the "I" whom Heaven can recognize, the "I" who can represent history. Now, in this providential final age, such a person inevitably must appear. Should such a person not appear, you must understand that the providential course God has walked for 6,000 years, as well as the religious course of humankind's striving in search of the Will, will result in failure.

What kind of "I" does Heaven and humankind need? It is the "I" who has the shimjung, the situation and hope to equip himself with the ideology of creation which God could not manifest. It is the "I" who can sing for all creation after equipping himself with the heavenly shimjung that has thus far been incomprehensible to humankind. It is the "I" who has equipped himself with the heavenly value and glory of one who can dominate the universe. You must become such a one.

Human beings today must find such a person and form a connection with him. If they do not form such a connection, they cannot be saved; nor can God's providence of salvation be accomplished; nor can the goal of history meet any standard of completion. That is why, until today, human beings have been aiming for that ideological target.

We know that human beings are fallen. What is the fall? We can consider the fall to be that human beings lost the position of being a master. In other words, they lost the position to step proudly forth as dominators of the whole universe. Originally, God created human beings to raise them up as His embodiments, such original beings as to make all things in the universe follow the dictates of their commands. However, because human beings fell, unable to fulfill this original Will, we are as we are today. You must understand that it is the course of restorational history to wander about searching for the original "I" to restore this.

### **To Restore the Word, the Love and the Substantial Being**

What have human beings lost through the fall? They have lost God's love, they have lost God's Word, and they have lost the substantial incarnation of that Word. What must we, who seek our original selves, inevitably do? We must regain what has been lost. That is, because God's love, God's Word and God's person have been lost, we cannot help wandering about seeking them. God has unfolded the providence of salvation until today trying to regain these things.

Human beings have lost the love, the Word and the incarnation. What could have caused

them to lose the love, the Word and the incarnation? They lost them because they did not have faith. For that reason, for God to seek human beings, people must set up the condition of faith. God relates to human beings through the condition of their faith. Furthermore, He unfolds the salvation providence for human beings on the condition that they have faith.

In the course of restoration, in which we go forth seeking the incarnated being, the Word and God's love, what must we seek first? We must seek faith. This is an important matter for us. Before faith, God's love has been introduced, God's Word has been introduced, and the substantial being that God wishes to find has been introduced.

What is complete faith? Although we believe in Jesus Christ today, we must be completely united with him. At the same time, we must possess God's love, God's Word, and God's incarnation. This kind of faith is the inevitable condition in the course of restoration.

If human beings become substantial incarnations with the Word and with love, love and faith harmonize so that only love remains. That is the essential part of the restoration which God has been leading human beings toward, to return that love. It is absolutely inevitable that such a thing occurs in the course of the restorational providence.

When we look at ourselves individually, each of us has a body, a mind and a spirit. However, since we could not have faith and fell, we lost all of creation, along with our bodies. We lost God's Word, and we lost God's love. These are the consequences of the original sin. Therefore, for us to restore these as individuals, we must eradicate the collective sins in the course history.

How must we walk the course of restoration today? This fallen world today is wandering around seeking succor for the body. In other words, we lead a life centered only on the body. Since we need material things for the body's succor, humankind has struggled for material things.

My body has to rest. My mind also has to rest. Where is the garden of rest for my mind? Human beings have wandered, seeking that place until today.

After finding the blessed land for the mind, what must we seek? You must seek the eternal blessed land for the spirit and the eternal blessed land for your life. Accordingly, after you have found the blessed land in which the body can rest, the blessed land in which the mind can rest, and the blessed land in which the spirit can rest, you must link it up with God's love. That is the completion of your faith.

When you look carefully at the course of historical development, before World War II, history was a struggle for material things. Humanity played the game of wandering around seeking economic foundations, seeking the place of rest for the body. What kind of history followed World War II? The spiritual sphere, that is, the phenomenon of human beings seeking their original minds, has taken place. Phenomena occur centered on thought and doctrine, yet no thought or doctrine has discovered the blessed land of rest for the human mind. They have not fulfilled their responsibility. You must know that we are stymied now.

## **The Course of Restoration We Must Go Through**

Because human beings fell, they lost their bodies, their minds and their spirits. Human history is the history of humankind wandering around seeking the restoration of these things and the place of rest. Having passed the stage of wandering in search of material things, history has now reached the stage where human beings seek the conscience. What is more, you must understand that the world is standing in a face-off between two camps divided by thought and doctrine.

Since we are in a position where we must go through the course of restoration, we must seek the ideology centered on the mind, rising above the ideology centered on material things. You must understand that this is a necessary concluding point in the course of human history.

What then must we do after finding the blessed land of the mind? We must find the eternal, blessed land of love. What is the one condition of victory that can endure until the very end on this earth? That is a doctrine based on a love that transcends the heavens and earth, a love that can stimulate a person's mind and set the universe in motion as well. This universe will never be put in motion by any other force. You will understand, through your conscience, that even God is seeking an ideal world filled with such an ardent feeling of affection.

The age of capitalism has passed, and the age of thought has also passed. Now the age of conscience will have to come. What is more, beyond the age of conscience in the future, the age of shimjung centered on eternal heavenly love will have to come. You must know that it is the fate of fallen human beings to go through these ages.

We must now seek the place of eternal rest for the spirit, for the mind, filled with a feeling of affection centered on God's love. You must understand that this is the fateful path human beings cannot help walking.

Standing in such a situation, what kind of authority must we restore? We must restore the authority with which to manage heaven and earth. This is the original authority human beings must come to exercise deservedly. Human beings must manage heaven and earth, representing them. By uniting heaven and earth, we must seek and establish the ideal world of one shimjung. We are entrusted with this kind of responsibility. In addition, we must realize that, even though such a world was the original place of rest for human beings, because they fell, they lost that original place of rest. The course of restoration came into existence because of that.

Through what kind of course must we go? We must go through the course of the individual self, the family, the society, the nation and the world. These are the steps in the course of restoration.

If human beings had not fallen, their minds and the original ideal would have made everyday life harmonious. However, because of their fall, the ideal remained on its own, and their minds went a separate way. You must realize that this distance between the ideal and the

fallen human mind has stood as a point of suffering for humankind.

What caused this? It was Satan, who betrayed God and violated the law of heavenly principles. How much of the blessed land of the ideal has Satan ruled with regard to human beings until today? He has ruled this land mass, this earth, the visible substantial world only.

With the original blessed land of the ideal in such a state, God has been fighting against Satan by loving all humankind on this earth, which Satan rules. This is restorational, providential history. Now a new world will have to unfold in sight of humanity, a world that can connect to God's shimjung. The day when such a world can come about is the day of the Second Advent, in Christian terms. It is the day of judgment about which some religions talk.

Human beings have fought against one another since ancient times. As they fought against one another from the clan level through the tribal level, the level of a people and the level of states, nations gradually became united, and now they have formed two worlds.

Humankind had to go through this process because we could not shake ourselves free of the fate of restoration. That was how such phenomena came into being on this earth. God and Satan are still fighting on their respective sides of these two worlds.

The Age of Material, the Age of Thought, the Age of the Conscience, and the Age of the Religious Ideal

If we look at a human being, we see that he has not yet been able to restore his body. The history of struggle to restore the body was the history of struggle before World War II. Before World War II, the history of struggle centered upon material/that is, it was concerned with economy. Until World War II, the sovereignty of whole states and the whole world were affected by materials and economics. Only after this age passed, after World War II, did the age of thought come. This was the natural flow of historical development. Now the age of doctrine and thought centered on the spirit has arrived. What kind of thought will reap a victory? It will be the thought system that controls materials. As the mind must control the body, so the thought and doctrine have to control material things. All the sovereign states of the world today are established on an economic foundation. Yet, if an ideology is to achieve worldwide stature, it must transcend materialism.

Various nations of the democratic and communist camps are in a face- off. Which camp is going to win? What will determine that victory? This hinges upon which camp first shares its materials with smaller and weaker nations. This is how victory or defeat will be decided.

Although the democratic camp should support smaller and weaker nations economically, there has not been any noticeable result regarding this. Exploiting this weakness, the Soviet Union has been on the offensive. While she supports nations like Egypt economically, the Soviet Union is launching military maneuvers to take advantage of the weaknesses of the democratic camp. Yet the democratic camp is not aware of this.

In order for a doctrine or thought to spread through the entire world, it must be able to

control material. What is more, such a thought system must be able to sacrifice everything to spread throughout the world. There is no other way.

What is the last path human beings must seek? They must continue with the world of the conscience in mind. To do that, something must emerge that can make human beings go beyond the age of doctrine and thought and go on to the age of conscience, ultimately with a view toward the world of eternal life, the ideal world, which is filled with the love of God. Human beings today have not been able to perceive this.

If God exists, for what has He been aiming and proceeding toward, having mapped out a plan of action? God has continued with the age of the conscience, preceded by the age of thought, in mind. God's operation and plan will go into action then.

Now we have the Arab bloc, which is equipped with a form of religion, confronting the two great camps of democracy and communism. What does this signify? They have formed a bloc with a religious ideology, an Islamic civilization modeled after the ancient Saracen empire, God's providential purpose of bringing humanity into unity through a religious ideology is thus revealed. In the end of this restorational providence, this sort of operation will inevitably take place.

If the communist camp breaks down after having fought with the democratic camp, what is going to happen? There are more prospects for the various nations in the communist camp to be absorbed into the Arab bloc, rather than the democratic camp. We must realize this.

A united world centered upon one purpose and ideology must be built upon this earth today. What, then, must happen in the democratic camp? A religion equipped with an ideology centered on God's shimjung, a religion of love for human beings, who are God's embodiments, must emerge. This religion must represent all doctrines and assertions. Human beings today are not aware of the fact that the last days are approaching, when such a religion will come forth. When will a religion appear with a Unificationist ideology that will enable the democratic world to embrace the Islamic camp?

### **The Human Mind Longs for the Ideal Land, The Developmental History of the Sphere of Civilization**

Unificationist ideology is the historical standard, the universal standard and the macrocosmic standard which must appear in the new age without fail. You must realize that this is the standard upon which the unification of religion will take place. In this sense, the name "Unification Church" makes sense. No crowd of people has appeared until now who are being hounded yet who are ceaselessly progressing toward a Unificationist ideology, asserting that ideology and fighting at the forefront of this world.

What must we seek and establish in the age of thought, the age of doctrine? Human beings have always longed for the original homeland in their minds, eagerly desiring and dreaming



of the garden of love they can enjoy, centered upon God's shimjung.

When we look carefully over the course of historical development, the first human civilization was the Egyptian, a watercourse civilization centered on the Nile River. In other words, the Nile River was the cradle of Egyptian civilization. Yet how did Egyptian civilization develop? They were curious to know, "What is on the other side of the river?" They wanted to go and see. This became the spiritual background of the development of Egyptian civilization. After the watercourse civilization age had passed, Mediterranean civilization was established. Human society has come to develop stimulated by the ardent mind which looks at the other shore, the heart of hope. What is more, you must understand that the ardent shimjung toward the other shore caused the revolution of civilization.

During the age of Greece and Rome, civilization was established centered on the Mediterranean Sea. The people who took an interest in the other shore beyond the Mediterranean Sea reigned. By the sixteenth century, Mediterranean civilization had weakened, and the Atlantic Ocean civilization circle came to be established. After that, traversing the Atlantic Ocean through their will and laborious efforts, the people who had wished to see and cross the Atlantic Ocean arrived in America. Now a new Pacific Ocean civilization that connects America with Asia is being established. Such a time is almost near.

Now human beings live freely on this earth and have fulfilled the cherished hope. They are trying to move into the cosmos, stepping out to seek another new shore. Therefore, the cosmic age will open in the future. Human beings will land on the moon, just as they have wished, "I will go to the moon."

Will the climate of man's mind, the hope for a new ideal homeland that made him pioneer the course of historical development, ever change, even after he conquers the cosmos? No, it will not.

The mind's longing for the ideal homeland will end only after having found the garden of the mind beyond the cosmos, the garden that can govern the minds of all humankind of the world. Beyond that, it must enter the world which has formed one body with God, in God's world of ideology. Needing nothing more, man's quest for the ideal homeland will then end.

Scientific civilization is only four hundred years old. Only since the latter half of the sixteenth century have we been singing the praises of science. However, for 6,000 years of human history, humankind has yearned for the ideal homeland, the heavenly kingdom, and sought God. It is an undeniable historical fact that humankind has come forth wishing to form a connection with God according to the heavenly principles.

You have not seen many books denying man's mind or conscience. There is no doctrine on this earth that denies the mind. There is no doctrine that denies that human beings entertain a high regard for and have the eternal world of ideology in view, the world of feeling and experience that can connect with man's emotion.

Since numerous churches and numerous religions have taught humankind about this world

of the mind, have they taught them useless things? No, not at all. Even if you study tens of thousands of books, you will never find any that deny that ideology.

Yet in spite of the fact that the ideology of religion is right, why has that ideology not come to pass in human reality? It is because human beings fell.

Now human beings will have to march, breaking through the world of the mind, the eternal spiritual world. You will certainly understand that this is the most important matter of concern for human beings today, faced with the last days. God is looking forward to the time beyond the world of doctrines and assertions to a religion and the truth.

### **The Necessity of a New Word Which Can Cause a Revolution in Shimjung**

Although communists today are advocating a materialistic revolution, this is not enough. A materialistic revolution is not the answer. A revolution of conscience is what is called for. Where will be the one doctrine that brings forth a revolution of conscience? Will there not be a doctrine that can cause a "heartistic" revolution? We need to think about this. Until this sort of doctrine comes forth, this world will not be united. If such a doctrine comes forth, that doctrine will have to be based on materials, and it will have to be based on the Word.

Because of man's fall, he lost faith, love, the Word, and the incarnated being. That is why human beings have first gone through the age of materialism and are now going through the age of ideology and thought. In the future, the age of sentiment will come.

Emotion is what makes a person believe in the Word. We speak of intellect, emotion and will; however, emotion comes first. A great artist must emerge who can detonate man's original emotions and sing in praise of all creation with the sentiments of original emotion. A great scientist of emotion and religion must emerge.

What have human beings wandered about seeking until today? Human beings have not found satisfaction in doctrines nor in faith. We have sought the true Word, the truth. What are we going to do with that truth after finding it? We mean to usher in a spring garden that can be vibrant with life. Only that which can make human beings full of life and energy will be the true truth. Don't you agree?

God has introduced the Word of truth through Christianity. Although God gave human beings the Word for the sake of restoring the incarnated being, history has been flowing onward without the mission of the Word being concluded.

Although Jesus came to this earth 2,000 years ago and tried to fulfill the mission of the Word and bring about a revolution in mind and emotion, human beings did not believe and minister to him. Therefore, none of this happened and these things remain to be fulfilled today.

It is not only the Christian believers who are eagerly awaiting the true world; numerous other people are eagerly awaiting it too. If the mind and body come about which can restore

fallen human beings, restore emotion and the Word of truth, the world will be united naturally. While there has to be the restorational providence to save fallen human beings, there must be an internal revolution that will recover those lost things from the fall. The people who must carry out this internal revolution are the Christians, the religious people, and the individuals of conscience of the last days. In fact, the individuals of conscience do not render significant services to God's restorational providence. No matter how much hardship they go through, the end of the world will still come.

We should be very grateful for the 66 volumes of the Bible. However, it is difficult to call upon and create the original mind of a human being and induce the original shimjung through the Bible. Therefore, we must seek a new Word that is equipped with this two-fold power.

If we cannot find such a Word, God's 6,000-year providential history will result in failure. Given the historical trend of the cultures and thought of the world and how they rallied the world, what we definitely need now in the last days is the Word that can move the original mind and the original shimjung, in order for God's restorational dispensation not to result in failure. This is the matter for concern.

When he came 2,000 years ago, Jesus Christ could not say all that he wished to say. What was more, even though he wished to love human beings, he could not do so to the fullest extent. This was the great sorrow of humankind. It was God's sorrow, too. It was God's sorrow, as well as Jesus' sorrow, that Jesus was unable to introduce the world of the mind and body, the world of emotion, and God's shimjung to the people who were in the course of restoration.

### **We Must Know God's Shimjung and Jesus' Shimjung**

God does not exist higher than the cosmos. No created thing can achieve completion without having a connection with God. When we build a house, we must link up all the materials and have them relate to each other to be a complete house.

Now we must seek God's and Jesus' mind and shimjung in the 66 volumes of the Bible. Only when we get to know God's and Jesus' mind and shimjung can we know our minds and shimjung. Yet God's and Jesus' mind and shimjung are not completely manifested in the Bible. It is written in the Bible that the Kingdom of Heaven is in your mind. Yet how many people are there who can indeed say, "The Kingdom of Heaven is in me"?

Where are such people?

There are many people who have memorized good scriptural passages, wonderful, celebrated verses. Yet in order for us to know Jesus' mind and shimjung, we must know why Jesus, the Savior of all humankind and the True Father of all human beings, grieved on this earth. What caused him to grieve the most? We must know these things. Only when we know these things can we say we have come to know Jesus' mind and shimjung. We must know what the most unjust, vexatious, and painful thing was to Jesus, and the reason for it.

By doing so, we must be able to comfort Jesus, saying, "Aren't your heart and mind in such and such a state? I understand your heart and mind." Only then will we become true human beings for the first time. You must know this.

You must know that to restore one human being, God has gone through the vicissitudes of history, grieving and suffering. You must understand the content of the current age.

Furthermore, you must understand the hope for the future. Because they do not know this, the people of the world today are struggling hard.

Jesus received the joyous day of resurrection only after having walked the path of sorrow, the path of suffering, the path of the cross. Jesus could feel joy toward Heaven, yet he could not feel joy on earth. You must know this. How could this be, that while he felt sorrow facing earth, Jesus could feel joy facing God, calling out, "Abba"?

Jesus knew God's mind and heart. That was why he was able to express his gratitude and joy, holding onto God's heart and mind and shedding tears. Yet there was no one on earth who felt similarly toward Jesus. That was the reason Jesus could not feel joy in relation to human beings. If human beings had been able to feel joy with Heaven in the glorious realm of resurrection, the 2,000-year historical course of sorrow would not have taken place.

Jesus resurrected, bearing the heart of these vicissitudes. Having seen Jesus' resurrected appearance, Mary Magdalene tried to grab hold of him, saying, "Oh, my Lord!" Yet Jesus said to her, "Do not lay hands on me." What does this mean? This showed us decisively that no matter how much human beings desire to grab hold of Jesus, they cannot become one with him without knowing his sorrow and pain, without knowing his mind and heart.

Now the time has come for human beings living on this earth to discard the material things and doctrines to which they subscribe and step forth. What kind of people opposed Jesus? We must know Jesus' heart, even if we have to abandon our ideology, and all that we have. Jesus' heart was not for his good but for the good of God. He tried to remember God's heart to attend Him constantly.

### **In Order for God and Jesus to Feel Happy**

God's heart had gone through a course of turns and twists. Shedding light upon this, Jesus uttered, "God, now I know. I have come to know the final meaning of Your having unfolded the dispensation and what kind of heart You had as You did it." Jesus then grabbed hold of God and rejoiced, shedding tears, forgetting his dignity and image. You too must be able to rejoice, holding onto Jesus and shedding tears. Only then can the ideology of the internal world be manifested as that of the external ideology. You must understand this.

The very core of faith, what is left after human beings believe in the Lord with uplifted hands, put the Word into practice with love and restore the incarnated body with faith, is for their minds to become united with the minds of God and Jesus. Beyond that, the love of God, Jesus and human beings must become united. This is the last, emotional problem to be

solved for religious people. For that reason, Christianity, the religion of love, will survive to the end. People in the heavenly kingdom are people who strive for the sake of giving. They are people who strive to give their bodies and minds and all of their things. Most people of this fallen world, on the other hand, strive to live centered on themselves. Only when they can bring about a revolution in their minds can people like these become God's sons and daughters who can receive the love of God, the Creator of humankind and all creation, who tries to embrace them in His bosom.

Not once has God found a person whose flesh and spirit are united, whom He could totally love. Not once could Jesus find such a person. That is why Jesus is still praying in paradise. Therefore, we must yearn only for the love of God, who tries to embrace our spirit and flesh. We must receive God's love, compared to which the love of parents for their children is insignificant. Within such a realm, we must be able to govern all of creation, having justified ourselves as God's children for the first time. You must understand that such a world is the world of dominion and the garden of rest God is trying to restore.

Going back to the issue of our individual selves, what are we, fated to go through restoration, to do? We must wander about seeking a new ideology. The time has arrived. In the future, the problem of a true viewpoint of life, of the universe, will arise. Any view of the universe based on the visible substantial world will miss the mark. Through the perception of the world of the mind and the feelings felt, the invisible world will be utilized. If a macrocosmic ideology, a doctrine that can unite the world of the mind, appears on this earth today, that doctrine will be the last one. Only love is after that.

Today, scientific civilization is extremely well developed. Yet, in order for individuals to be able to govern in a scientific civilization, they must improve the level of spiritual civilization. They must definitely find some particular doctrine that can govern the world of the mind and, beyond that, the world of the spirit. It is our fate to find this doctrine. You must understand this clearly.

After that, you must be connected with God's love. Since God's love includes the universe, if you grab hold of that love, the whole universe can come into you. You must become sons and daughters who can feel such a universal feeling, who can sing before Heaven, representing all things in the universe, who can live happily with Heaven. Going further, you must be the sons and daughters equipped with the dominion by which they can govern all things. Only when you become such sons and daughters will you be acknowledged for the first time as sons and daughters who can live in God's ideal garden of creation. You then will be able to become sons and daughters whom God can embrace and love. You must know this.

## **Prayer**

*Father, although human beings do not comprehend the flow of history, we know that You personally have been operating the will of the providence. Your sons and daughters have*

*come here today. Please allow us to reflect honestly upon ourselves to see what kind of circumstances we are in now. Is there a person who lives for the sake of succoring his body? Is there a person who lives for the sake of his mind's rest alone? Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart You allow us to be Your sons and daughters who can attain rest through the Father's love, after our restorational course is completed.*

*We have come to know that this is the inevitable restorational course human beings must undergo. Please allow us to stand proudly in front of human history. We have wandered around seeking what we lost due to the fall, faith, the incarnated being, the Word and love. I sincerely wish and desire that You allow us to be Your sons and daughters who can step forth with stately dignity before all creation on this earth with a heavenly heart, heavenly love, and heavenly hope.*

*Father, ardently soliciting that You embrace our minds and bodies forever with Your eternal life, I pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Humankind Wanders  
In Search of the Truth**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
December 21, 1958**

**[Matthew 7:1-12](#)**

**Prayer**

*Father of love, human beings were to oversee the ideal garden of love and hold Your love in high regard. Yet ever since we rejected the heart of the Father, who wished to build the ideal garden of love, we have been leaving sorrowful footprints of blood and tears throughout several thousand years of restoration history. Please forgive us.*

*We are aware that now is the time when we must yearn for the Father's lost love. The final day of restoration is coming near, when we cannot help standing on the Father's side, having discovered the Father's heart. Father of love, please raise us today and newly give us counsel. Since You have called us, please admonish us anew. Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will allow us to bow in the presence of the Father with a blissful and glorious countenance, having eliminated the sorrow of restoration.*

*Please do not allow our minds and bodies to remain only as our own. Please allow all things, from the emotions that we feel to the concepts or doctrines or assertions that we have, not to be ours. We know that nothing originated from us and that all things were affected by Heaven. Father of love, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You allow us in this hour to offer up the whole to the Father.*

*Please allow us to understand that even if each of us assert ourselves, we cannot appear before all things proudly with our mind and body such as they are nor can we appear before humankind. Please guide us to acknowledge that none of us can step forth before the whole universe in a self-congratulatory way, regardless of what we have. Please allow each of us to lay aside all that we have and transform it into the Father's heart, by receiving the Father's heart of resurrection. Guide us to delve into and enter the Father's heart. Father of love, I ardently wish and desire that You allow us to be eager to receive the words of re-creation with blissful hearts.*

*Father, since these young people are gathered here in this hour, please govern our minds. Although it is our duty to offer a gift when we prostrate ourselves before the dignified presence of the Father, we were unable to bring anything. Please forgive us. Since we have only our ardent minds to offer before You, please accept these minds as Your own. Since we offer these bodies, please allow them to be a living sacrifice. Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You allow the ardent shimjung, the shimjung of high regard, to appear over the shimjungs and minds of those gathered here.*

*Father! Please govern every mind among Your sons and daughters gathered here. The circumstances, the emotions, and the course of the past days in which blood and sweat were shed differ from one another since each of us is different. Our conjectures also differ, since our opinions differ. Yet please govern us to be embraced in the Father's heart and ardent mind, even if for this one hour only. By doing so, please allow us to be a sacrificial offering for the sake of the one purpose by gathering us into one. Father, I pray from the depth of my heart that You allow no element of which Satan can take advantage to enter into any mind in this audience.*

*Father, we thank You for granting us this opportunity. We have become conscious of the mission for which we must be responsible. Father, since we have made the Word public before this people, please allow many to appear bearing a heart of high respect toward Heaven because of it. Please allow a large number of people to appear in this nation who pray ardently to You, holding onto this Word.*

*I sincerely wish and desire that You will allow us, in the last days, to equip ourselves with a victorious altar to realize the glory and Will of Heaven. Thus You will let the day of the Father's victory come as quickly as possible. We understand that it will not be difficult for the Father's glory to bear fruit. Father, I pray sincerely that You will allow us to be devoted internally, as well as externally, in making preparations for this task.*

*Please allow us to know now that this is the time in which we must pray, offering all our minds and bodies. Allow us to bear the Word You are going to deliver in our minds and bodies. We know that if we put these words into practice responsibly, the fruits will be manifested in this nation. Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You attain Your Will and Your glory through this nation.*

*Since this is a holy day, the day You promised You would bless all of humankind, please bless every altar where people are gathered in ardent supplication before You. We have gathered in the Son's name before the Father, having each become a blood vessel in one heart. Please allow each of us to be united to the whole. Please allow us to embrace Your heart and to be concerned about the Will of the Father.*

*Father, please look with compassion at Korean Christianity. Although they are seeking the path of life, they do not know which way to go, and they do not have confidence. Please bless the religious orders. Father, please direct the light of life before those who are straying, not knowing where to go. Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You*



*allow these people to boast as the Father's sons and daughters in the presence of all humankind, one day revealing the glory of victory before the whole macrocosm.*

*Father, since we understand that through this Will You must drive us out into a lonely position, please allow us to be a sacrificial offering in sight of the nation. We know that the duty of a sacrificial offering is to rejoice after You and all of creation have rejoiced. In addition to that, Your sons and daughters gathered here understand that a sacrificial offering has the responsibility to live peacefully for the sake of the Father's Will, having revealed all of its flesh and blood.*

*Please allow these sets of minds and bodies to become altars and sacrificial offerings before You by venerating Your heavenly compassion. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You allow us to be the sons and daughters who can sing the glory of the Father and offer comfort in solitude to the Father by becoming the Father's substantial holy temples.*

*Please be present with Your sons and daughters scattered throughout the country who are fighting to fulfill the responsibility entrusted to them under all kinds of persecution and difficulties. Since You have led them until the present, Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart You will guide them, so that they may bear fruits which may be realized in the Father's bosom.*

*We now offer our devotion, however insufficient it may be. We have prostrated ourselves in front of Your knees. Father, if there is inadequacy, please strike us. Yet, if there are still children who can fathom the Father's heart, I pray from the depth of my heart that You allow this to be the hour in which they can embrace one another and pour out the Father's situation, the Father's heart.*

*Please take charge of all things of this day and rule over them. I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Father, at this time when this year is drawing to a close, please allow us to have the shimjung of preparation with which we can usher in a new year, reflecting upon the old one. Please lead us to the place where we are grasped by the Father's hands with a deeper and more sincere heart than last year's, looking forward to the Father's new glory in the new year, where we can connect to the Father's situation. Please allow us to be led into Your bosom and to have the preparation and resolution with which we can follow You anywhere and everywhere.*

*Father, we know that our lives do not belong to us. We know that our ideologies and our loves do not belong to us. Please allow our minds, our bodies, and even our lives to arise from You. Guide us so that they will not be things that come from ourselves.*

*We know a man's self-centered conceit can be maintained only as long as he wears his physical body. We have awakened to the fact that no matter how high a person may say he*

*is, he is insufficient on his own and cannot exceed the limits of time. Please give us minds that can emulate the Father's lofty and broad shimjung through comprehending Your heartrending situation. Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You let us have a mind to deny ourselves, of our accord, to resemble Your deep shimjung and prostrate ourselves in the presence of Heaven.*

*Father, since we offer our bodies as a sacrificial offering, please accept them. Since we have prostrated ourselves before this altar, please relate to us. Please do not allow anything of man's sole making to thrive here; please do not let anything become rigid.*

*Please let us strive at least for this hour to bear the ardent shimjung with which You have come seeking human beings for 6,000 years, and the sentimental content that overflows from that shimjung. By allowing us to feel and experience Your bitter pain, let such a change come over our minds as to enable us to sob ceaselessly for You. Please let us bear the utterly sincere shimjung with which we can beat our chests as we grasp Your situation.*

*We learned that You have toiled through a historical course of 6,000 years of restoration providence to find a person, whom You had lost. We now know that You have led people through this historical course and that, walking a path of sorrow along with the Father, they have shed tears and blood upon Your altar. You have not been comfortable for even one moment. Please do not allow us now to exist for our sake, even when our minds get hasty. Please do not allow us to become self-centered, even when we are placed in an endless irksome position. Even if we are unspeakably lonely, indescribably persecuted, endlessly hounded after and treated with infinite injustice, please allow us to be Your sons and daughters who can stand in the place of the Father, not for our sake.*

*We know that as the mind cannot help connecting to the mind, life cannot help connecting to life, ideology cannot help connecting to ideology, Your love also cannot help connecting to love. Father, we know that eternal life has to be moved by life, and love has to be moved by love. Father, since that is the case, please manifest Yourself as the Subject of life as life, the Subject of love as love. We are experiencing the exhaustion of that life and that love.*

*Since we are in narrow circumstances in all ideological aspects, we are inadequate people who cannot protect even one day of life. We prostrate ourselves in sadness in the presence of the Father this day, bearing in our chests the bitter resentment of the fall, stemming from the loss of the ideology brought about by the betrayal of Heaven and earth. Father, please embrace these pitiful figures. If You abandon us, who is to take charge of us? If You do not seize us, who is going to? Since there are no leaders or teachers before us, I sincerely wish and desire that only You be with us.*

*When we face the fact that You make effort to comfort our minds whenever we encounter a difficult task or face a sorrowful situation, we cannot help telling You that we are very ashamed of ourselves in Your presence. Father, we know You shed tears after seeing us receive persecution along the path You commanded us to go. We are sorry. We are the ones who stepped forth, following in Your footsteps in response to Your calling us, "Come," and*

*we are prepared even for death. Therefore, Father, please do not let us step back from the face of death in fear. Beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You allow us to be righteous heavenly soldiers and righteous heavenly sons and daughters who, even if the pain of being torn to pieces befalls us, can surmount all things and go forward as long as the Father's Will and love remain.*

*Father, we know the reason You chased us out in front of the nation into a lonely position was that of Your grand providence. By personally striking us and working through us, please let us be the pivotal part of life that can penetrate the world of death. Please allow such a movement of life to be manifested, even on a lonely altar.*

*If there is a heavenly soldier who can penetrate the world of death, please let him make preparations in his mind whereby he too can express thanks. Do not allow him to hesitate on this final course. Please do not let the throng of people You called turn back at the sight of that course. Today we are on the course that faces the fortress of death. Father, please do not take away Your hands of power. Father, I pray from the depth of my heart that by giving the Word of authority, You will guide us and give us counsel until the day when we sing Your glory at last, having won the last victory.*

*Father, we know that You have toiled more than we have to seek and establish the course of the number forty and that the time of its realization is near. Now where will our minds and bodies go? Where will these people go? Where will humanity go? Since the fear of death sinks deeply everywhere we go, the time has arrived when young men and women of fervent blood are needed to lead these people forward, assuming responsibility toward Heaven. By giving counsel to Your sons and daughters gathered here, please let our flesh and blood become Yours. Let us be explosive substances of love, atomic bombs of love. Thus, please let us return everything as the Father's, having won over the world of death. Beloved Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You guide us to be the elite soldiers with brave spirits who can more than bring the garden of victory in the new realm of re-creation ideology.*

*Father, since I pray ardently, please consider this people's destiny with compassion. Many of Your sons and daughters will have to shed tears ceaselessly, feel endlessly sorry and be immeasurably contrite for the sake of these people. Among these people, there is a throng of selected people who are to cry for the sake of the heavenly principles, for the sake of the state, and for the sake of these people.*

*Father, please let national-level feelings of life and love explode in our minds. I ardently wish and desire that You allow us to be the sons and daughters who can continue toward You, holding onto these people as their brothers, their parents, and their friends.*

*Please look with compassion at humankind wandering about in a deep sleep. Please bless every place sons and daughters have gathered to build altars in Your presence on behalf of humankind.*

*Having assumed the Father's task, please let us quickly attain the mind that can tolerate*

*indefinitely, that can concede endlessly. We know that, for the Father's task, the individual has to offer everything before Him, transcending life and all possessions. Please guide us to be able to care for one another, to hold one another in high esteem, and to embrace one another. Thus, Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will allow Your works, which can restore the lost one world of ideology, the garden of goodness, to be manifested in the presence of all humankind, everywhere heads are bowed.*

*By mobilizing a billion faithful believers, heavenly soldiers, and numerous spirits in the spirit world, please halt and eliminate the influence of darkness and wrong. I wish for You to sit comfortably, You alone enthroned, and single-handedly take charge of the glory of the leadership position. I desire for You to embrace the lonely families and guide them through counseling. I pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

### **Prayer**

*Father, please convert our hearts into empty vessels. Please allow our hearts to seethe ceaselessly for the Father's sake. Please transfer the ideology of creation with which You created all creation into our hearts. Allow us to be those whose minds move in response to the Father's motions, whose hearts respond emotionally to the Father's emotions.*

*Father, You wish us to see the unforgettable image of a mind submerged in peace and rejoicing. You wish us to seek and caress a peaceful heart. Now please allow our minds and hearts to be moved by You and to be used only as Yours. I pray sincerely that You will allow our minds and bodies to transform into the Father's alone, piercing deeply into the world of essence only through the Father.*

*Although numerous human beings live on this earth, Father, we know that no group of people is striving to have the foundation of their minds and hearts hidden and buried in the Father. Our minds today long for the original heart, and we need the true character of the original creation. For this, we know we need the Father's new Words.*

*Individuals, whom the Father created to rejoice in, dwell in a wicked world because they fell. Yet their true character is moving toward the world of the original nature. For 6,000 years, humanity has eagerly looked forward to the Words of re-creation of the original nature; He has looked forward to calling upon and raising the true character. For 6,000 years, he has adored and sought after the Word. Now the day of judgment is closing in on the fortress of death. Father, look with compassion at humankind, faced with a time like this, striving hard in a world of fear, not knowing which way to go, wandering about, having lost the center, unable to find their position and place. Please guide them so that they may come back to Your bosom.*

*We know that the children gathered here are the holy temples and essential foundations You seek. If You do not come into play, the creation on earth will endure limitless pain at the day of judgment. Therefore, Father, please extend Your hands of re-creation.*

*Isn't it the original principle of creation that You created Adam and Eve to love? Please*

*allow us to know the heart of the Father, who is holding onto each of us, to seek and raise humankind again in front of You, based on that principle. Not caring about tiredness, indifferent to mortified feelings and sorrow, heedless of vexation and the path of tears, not paying attention to the bloody altar, the Father persists. Please guide us to know Your historical situation, that You have no choice but to do thus. Please let us be transformed into Yours, only in peace, in this hour by having fathomed Your passionate heart. Eliminate everything that is not Yours. Please allow us to be able to rejoice if You rejoice and to move in response to Your movements. Thus, beloved Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You let us appear as figures of original nature, with the glory of beauty, before all phenomena. Restore us as figures who can multiply with a new voice.*

*Now we know that my mind does not belong to me, my body does not belong to me, and this land upon which I live does not belong to me either. We know that this universe does not belong to me nor do all the things You created. We know that all these things derived their origin from the Father and were created for Him, to be connected with Him.*

*We know that it is the true character of creation for all humankind to seek the glory of happiness by relating to one center. We were created in this fashion. Please restore us to be such substantial entities of harmony and original nature, related to the glory of the one center You established, in response to whom the whole universe can move.*

*Now the time has come for us to liquidate the historical course of universal grief and to create the history of a new happiness. Father, since we are short of strength, please give us mighty strength. Allow us to have strong desire. Father, I ardently wish and desire that You let us equip ourselves as dauntless heavenly soldiers who can proceed with confidence toward the goal.*

*The Father said to Joshua and Caleb, as they were looking at the land of Canaan, "Be strong and brave." As Joshua was to bear the standard of being strong and brave in the face of the enemy, today we cannot help marching onward, toward the fortress of Canaan strongly and bravely.*

*Now, when the decisive last battle has arrived before our eyes, we know that fighting sons and daughters of responsibility are needed to face the darkness. Father, please allow Your sons and daughters gathered here to become such people in charge. Beloved Father, I pray this from the bottom of my heart.*

*Please govern the minds of the sons and daughters gathered here. Is there anyone who makes self-assertions, getting above himself today? Is there anyone who relates to the Father through some doctrine, thought or concept of his own, through his perception? He would be the one who does not know the Father's absolute power, the one who does not know the Father's hidden pain.*

*Father, please grab hold of our hearts, and allow us to listen to Your new Word of life. Through new feelings of love, allow us to bring about the miracle of re-creation. Father, I*

*ardently wish and desire that You let us realize our deficiency and immaturity. Allow us to be the sons and daughters who can directly report to You that we are not worthy of bowing before You.*

*Since our true character wishes to move toward the one ideology, please let our bodies and minds move according to that will. Please allow our minds and bodies to be united in this hour. Enable these unified bodies and minds to be offered as a sacrifice.*

*Please enable us to advance through the wall of death that has been barred for 6,000 years with bitter resentment and sorrow. In doing so, please enable the billion faithful believers to move. Let the numerous individuals in spirit world centered on the Triune God offer songs of delight in this hour. Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You allow this to be the hour in which we can promise the day of restoration and liberation before all things in the universe. I sincerely wish and desire that this will become the time when we can join the whole world before the Father's altar by the mind taking the lead in operating together with the body.*

*Since now I am about to deliver the word, please do not allow the mind of the deliverer and those of the receivers to be separated into two. Since the word works through the mind, please allow us to feel it through our minds. Allow this to be the hour in which we can be led, transforming the Word into our bodies before the Father's real presence.*

*Please do not let Satan seize any moment. Please sanctify the elements that Satan could calumniate. Please direct us personally.*

*If we cannot realize our insufficiency of our accord, please manifest Yourself as eyes like flames. Asserting that our minds and bodies belong to You, be present in us. I sincerely wish and desire that You allow us to fulfill the mission of restoration through indemnity by meeting the conditions of hardship. Let us be the ones who can bring about a new history. I pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of today's sermon which I am going to deliver to you is "*Humankind Wanders In Search of the Truth.*" I will speak briefly upon this topic.

### **The Real Condition of Man and the Need for the Standard of Absolute Good**

Today you may know very well that you feel indescribably impetuous and busy, yet at the same time you feel sad. You cannot deny that there is a mind within you nor that there is some kind of purpose within the mind's yearning which causes the mind to ceaselessly seek to influence and absorb the body into that purpose. You cannot deny that you live in the condition where you feel that something, even if you do not know what it is, is leading you ceaselessly toward an unknown destination.

If you feel something like this, you must re-examine your minds and bodies. If there is some kind of ideological, invisible world of which human beings are ignorant, we must re-

examine ourselves centered upon the spirit of that world.

Thus, by forming a relationship of oneness with that ideological realm, you can continue in a sure direction. If you do not do that, there will be no peace in your hearts. Even though you may hope for peace and other things, your hopes will not be attained. I affirm and assert this to you.

As you study the Principle, you learn that humankind was originally good. Yet history has proven that because of the mistake of one day, humans became beings who were not good. Religious people have proven this to be so; we cannot deny that fact.

The standard of good is the ideology all of us are pursuing. That is our hope. Furthermore, it is the center of the eternal love that is moving inside our minds, the focal point of any ideology of feeling. At the same time, the standard of good leads our minds to pursue an absolute resting place. It operates as an influence which, transcending time and space, controls our bodies, the direction of our minds, and the ideology we seek.

This standard of goodness must become the center of all that I am in mind, body and spirit. Thus, by relating to this freely, we must transform and create an environment where an individual's emotion in life can be connected to the emotion of the whole. Otherwise, we cannot find the value of our minds or bodies nor the value of spiritual movements.

The bitter resentment resulting from the fall has created a seat of sorrow like this today. The grief caused by the fall has hounded humankind into this kind of hardship. Therefore, the historical course you walk is the path originated by the fall. You are striving under such circumstances.

Please review yourselves. Toward where are your bodies moving? Toward where are your minds moving? Where is your spiritual body headed? Even though humans are destined, by all means, to seek a true form of the absolute ideology, a true form of good, a true form of life and of love, we now wander about aimlessly.

The question becomes, at what direction and angle am I compared to the direction and angle of the absolute good? If my mind wishes to go right, why am I going left? My mind wishes to have a higher ideology. Why then do I have a limited view of the universe? Individuals today are walking the path of restoration to find their original selves to escape this situation. Now the time to look soberly at yourselves has arrived. You must be able to look at the headstrong attitude with which you strive and search. Your minds and spirits must transform into incarnations who can represent the value of glory. No such figure has appeared since the Creation. Therefore, we must realize that we must walk the path in which we search for something unknown, the path of fate.

There are body, mind and spirit in each of us. We must become a being who has a unified body, mind and spirit. Accordingly, if some kind of Creator exists, then the one who can be led to the presence of that Creator and be embraced and who can embrace others will be the one for whom the Creator is looking. We humans are looking for that person too.

## To be a True Human Being

My mind commands my body to seek things that are true. It is commanding me to seek a true body first. Humanity today is wandering about seeking that which is true without knowing what it is. Because they are living in this world, which is deeply penetrated by the bitter resentment caused by the fall, they are being drawn into the fate of having to seek what is true without knowing what it is.

Now you must realize that you cannot rejoice over your original selves. You must know yourselves to be faced with grief, yet you are not to feel sad. Even if you feel pain, you must not feel pain from things that happen in the world. If you are to feel sadness and pain, you must feel the sadness and pain of not having been able to find your true selves. You must realize that even though there is so much sadness and pain in the world, there is no greater sadness and pain than that which is caused by being unable to find our true selves.

Whom has God the Creator been looking for until now? He is looking for you: that is, "me." For that reason, I must find the true me. If not, I cannot make a connection with a true family centered on perfect, substantial entities, a society, a nation centered on true families, and furthermore, a world made up of states, or a macrocosm made up of worlds. Becoming a perfect "me" is the standard for all the other stages.

God has been feeling immeasurably sad in relation to humanity for 6,000 years. You must realize that there is no more mortifying event than that of having lost one's beloved sons and daughters. Although the whole of creation fills up the universal space, that is not what is important. The whole macrocosmos has turned into a world of deathly darkness, because of the loss of Adam and Eve. What is more, God is feeling endless pain and sorrow.

What must individuals do to restore their lost selves? They must reflect upon God's shimjung at the time of the loss. Otherwise, there is no way to restore the original "me." In the same manner that you can recover what you lost only when you go back to the place where you lost it, you must reflect upon God's shimjung at the time of losing "me" to restore yourself. Without this, individuals cannot restore their original selves.

That is why Heaven has been seeking human beings for 6,000 years. In other words, God has come through the 6,000-year historical course to restore me, the individual. That 6,000-year historical course has been full of blood and tears, paths of persecution and death.

While coming through such a course, God has fought to seek me, the individual being, not forgetting the heart of pain or the tears of sorrow He shed after losing Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden 6,000 years ago. Treating the 6,000 years like a day, with the shimjung of the time of loss, God has come forth fighting to recover humankind. You must understand such a heart of God.

Because the sorrow started from God's heart 6,000 years ago, history until today has remained sorrowful. The fruit of sorrow has accrued to us. Therefore, humanity's sorrow cannot be eliminated before we alleviate the sorrow that penetrated the depths of God's



heart. We must realize this.

The tangled thread will have to be untangled where the tangling occurred. It must be restored to its original state through indemnity. This is the ironclad rule of the salvific providence. If this is the ironclad rule, we human beings today must realize that the historical age of conclusion will come when we must wander about seeking the heart that was lost in order to find and establish ourselves.

What then is to happen in the last days? Judgments will be made having decided upon a standard of shimjung.

Looking at yourselves today, you must know that your bodies are stained with the tears of God's sorrow of 6,000 years, with the blood of God's pain. The bitter resentment against evil has pierced to the very marrow. What is more, you must know that God's sorrow and pain in regard to eliminating this condition of bitter resentment has penetrated deeply into all of our hearts.

### **The Wavelength of the Human Fall and the Path Man Should Walk**

When humans were cast out of ancient Eden, they grieved centered on themselves, not knowing God's heart. Thus, forgetting our own body's sorrow and pain, we must first liberate God from sorrow and pain. Unless we do this, we cannot dissolve the grievous historical resentment and go over it. Therefore, you must now feel that each of us is a crystallization of God's tears of 6,000 years. We are not only the crystallization of God's tears, we are also the crystallization of God's pain. Only from such a position will our individual value be restored to life again.

For that reason, we who are placed in the last days, when we must dissolve the sorrow and pain caused by the fall, must now represent God's heart. We must know how to grieve and receive pain in place of God, who has grieved and received pain for 6,000 years. Since humans have no comprehension of this, you must know that Heaven has unfolded the dispensation, shedding tears for humanity, having laid down the term "Heaven's judgment."

How is one to avoid judgment? We are not to cry holding onto our bodies or over our pain. We must know the pain of God, who bears greater pain than ours to save us. We must know that God's sorrows and difficulties are greater than ours. We must deny everything about ourselves and dissolve all the pain that has penetrated deeply into the heart of God, who has been guiding history from behind the scenes. Today's humanity is fated to seek the one who can carry out such a mission.

Viewed from this standpoint, in order for fallen humans to break out of themselves and go on, what must they do? What can move my mind, what can move my body and the material that I have? That is the shimjung of perfect love.

You must become people who can feel that your spirit embraces your mind and loves it, that

your mind embraces your body and loves it, and that your body embraces all of creation and loves it. Such a person is the very destination and terminus we are seeking.

However, no one has accomplished this. Although God is holding onto our spirits, our minds and our bodies and is loving them, no one could feel that. You must know this.

If God embraces my spirit and loves it, my spirit loves my mind, my mind loves my body, and my body loves all of creation, the shimjung will then become united. In such a world, the shimjung that loves all creation will be connected to the body; the shimjung that loves the body will be connected to the mind; the shimjung that loves the mind will be connected to the spirit; and the shimjung that loves the spirit will be connected to God. This is the terminus humanity seeks.

There is no one who takes hold of you and asks, "Do you know with what mission you are entrusted?" Yet, though you are not aware of it, there is a being who stands in your way and asks, "Who are you? Where are you going? What will you do?" You do not realize this.

What did humanity lose by falling? It lost love. The cause of human lamentation is the loss of God's love. Therefore, human history has come through a historical course of lamentation with God's love lost. Do you understand that?

God's love is the foothold of the eternal ideology of the heavenly kingdom, for the building of the substantial heavenly kingdom on earth. However, humankind lost God's love, the ideological foundation of the eternal world because of the fall. Because humanity lost this love of God, God had to leave. That is why God's love, which can build the heavenly kingdom on earth, has gradually been broken down.

### **The Model of the Human Fall**

The fall was the loss of God's love. When we think of the course of the fall, through what kind of path did it go? At the very first, Eve lost God's love. Next, Adam lost God's love and their children did the same. You know this very well. Human history was the history of losing love.

Who was the first person to step forth after having discussed love? It was Eve. Who was the next? It was Adam. Next were Cain and Abel. These are the archetypes of fallen history. This model of fallen history took place in the beginning. Individuals have been walking through this kind of history ever since.

Love is a center that can command the whole universe. It is a subjective center, a commanding center, and a tolerating center. This is the ideology of love. This ideology was to be the foundation of history.

Thus, when we study the historical course, there were primitive ages in the time of clan societies centered on the maternal line. This is because Eve, the mother, discussed love for the first time. After the tribal society, history centered on the paternal line. After that, coming into the age of democracy today, the age of brotherhood began.

History, which has flowed in that fashion, has now arrived at the last days. It has become impossible to find love for parents among human beings nowadays. The democratic nations today are like that.

In the end, the time will come when anything attempting to resemble husband and wife from the position of brother and sister will be broken apart. Hence, the ladder of love that can connect Heaven and humanity today is being disconnected. Consequently, humankind today is living in the position of an orphan who lost parental love, lost true conjugal love, and lost true brotherly love. These phenomena formerly took place vertically in advanced nations, but now these phenomena are taking place horizontally throughout the world.

How did the fall take place? The fall took place because Adam and Eve were unable to make a vertical relationship with God and instead made an objective and horizontal relationship with Satan. Therefore, human beings in the final ages in history today are crying out for egalitarianism, centering on democracy.

What event took place in Adam's family because of the fall? Cain killed Abel. Abel was a substitute for Eve. Therefore, in advanced nations today where egalitarianism is being advocated, women have more authority than men. Accordingly, this is the time to set up the vertical side through the horizontal side. Since humankind cannot form a complete vertical relationship, everything is falling to pieces.

The path you seek today is the path of a new ideology, the path of life, and the path of love that Heaven is presenting. You must realize that you are standing in the historical course where you must proceed seeking the path of love that introduces you to this new ideology and life.

What kind of parents have you lost? What kind of man and wife have you lost? What kind of children did you lose? You lost the parents who did not fall, the man and wife who did not fall, the children who did not fall. Thus, a throng of people who can surmount the sorrow of Eden and win the joy of Eden will have to emerge on this earth now. Unless such a throng appears, God's 6,000-year restoration providence will face a critical moment of fundamental collapse.

### **The History of Indemnity for the Purpose of Saving Fallen Men**

Salvific history has conformed to the principles of indemnity. It was a history in which the sovereign authority has been carried over from mother to father, from father to children.

Now we have ushered in a great historical conversion age. Therefore, the fortune of heaven and earth is being restored to life again. You must know that humanity is placed in the inevitable fateful course of restoration through indemnity.

Therefore, in this present world, equal rights between the sexes are being advocated. The time for women to receive better treatment from men is here. Don't you think so? This is the

process of restoring through indemnity the fact that Eve, the mother, ruled Adam in Eden in a reverse way.

The history initiated by the fall was not a normal history. It was a discriminatory, one-sided and one-directional history. Therefore, it must turn back the way it has come. Heaven unfolded the dispensation of dividing humans, cast out by the fall, into two sides: one on the left, the other on the right. Likewise, division into left and right has also taken place between man and woman, between human beings, between states and between the world. Left symbolizes what is wrong, and right symbolizes what is right.

Humans lost their innate character because they fell. That is why they have walked the path of good, according to the truthful reporting of the conscience.

Today you must stand steadfast before Heaven and become central figures who can govern the whole universe. What is the essence that can determine the central figure of all creation? It is not vitality nor ideology. It is love. That is why I Corinthians 13:13 says, "Faith, hope, love abide, these three; but the greatest of these is love." St. Paul spoke thus because this is the path a person must walk. Jesus had to establish a standard of love that could demonstrate the position of children by having united the internal spirit and the external flesh. Because the Israelite people did not believe in him, that standard could not be established.

Because human history is the history of re-creation, the process of restoration had to be developed. Therefore, Jesus' spirit went to heaven, while the Holy Spirit came to deal with individuals on earth.

What must the Holy Spirit accomplish by embracing spiritual children among the faithful on earth? She must recapture the ideology of Eden. That is why the Holy Spirit came.

Therefore, we must seek the Savior, the bridegroom, in accordance with the moral obligations of the children of the Holy Spirit. Yet Christians seek the Savior on the ideological level. We do not attain the state of unity between the spirit and flesh. People who walk the path of righteousness, the path of faith, also must lead a life of denying the flesh. Faithful people have wandered in search of the world of the mind and the world of the spirit in such a way.

The faithful believers of today, the children, must continue toward restoration focused upon the Holy Spirit as their spiritual mother, seeking to unite the spirit and flesh. The mother, Eve, governed the father, Adam, in the Garden of Eden. Inversely, the mother must be governed properly now and her correct position restored. After this, the children are governed.

The hope of Eden must be attained by uniting the spirit and the flesh. Since the spirit and flesh were severed by the fall, humans must unite them. What is more, humankind must not only stand in a vertical position, but also in a horizontal position. Because humans have continued in a one-sided way, rather than taking an all-directional view, their minds and bodies have become separated, and their minds and spirits have become divided.

When will Jesus attain this hope? Jesus left the Holy Spirit to work on the earth after his coming and ascension. That will not suffice, however. Because Jesus left behind the promise of his Second Coming, he must return to keep that promise. That ideology of the Second Coming is to seek the physical mother who was lost in the Garden of Eden. By governing the fallen mother, the restored mother will have to restore the physical father's position. Thus, Jesus' hope will be realized.

### **Fallen Man Must Seek True Parents**

The realization of this hope is attainable in the world where spirit and flesh are united. Only when that happens will parents with united spirit and flesh appear for the first time before Heaven and earth. In light of the Principle, the day when a one-dimensional view of history changes to the all-directional historical view will inevitably have to come. For that reason, if humanity takes only a one-sided viewpoint today, it cannot help writhing in agony in the world of sadness.

What do we who are walking the fated path of restoration seek? We must seek our true bodies, which we can love forever, and seek the parents of our bodies. Before we find the parents of our bodies, there is no way that the parents of our minds, the parents of our spirits can appear. The creation of heaven and earth began with external matter. That is why you begin writing from the left side when you write. You do not write from the right side. This is an expression of the manner in which the world of the ideology of creation exists.

When will the moans from the pain of human beings end? Not until we usher in the day when we find the parents who can love our bodies in place of God. No matter how great you are, you lost the innate physical true parents. Therefore, without true parents, true children cannot exist. This world cannot avoid being a world of sin and evil, a world of hell and pain.

God has been seeking such a person. Through the spirit, God has been seeking our spirits and bodies. God is the True Parent of humankind. He exists as the True Parent of our spirits and minds. While God stands in the position of a Parent who has united the spirit and mind, He forewarned humankind of the day when humankind would find physical parents and meet them. That day is the Marriage of the Lamb.

Now such a time has come. That is why, having passed through the age of the maternal line, humanity passed through the age of the paternal line and has now entered into the age of brotherhood.

Although humanity emerges with new doctrines, assertions and systems, if an ideal object, ideal brothers, ideal children, and ideal parents cannot emerge, those doctrines, assertions and systems will all break down. How far out will humanity be pushed? It will be pushed out to a position of less than all things. It will arrive at the day of judgment.

Viewed from this standpoint, humanity today must wander about in search of True Parents. Substantial True Parents, with physical bodies, must come seeking humanity with a new ideology and vision. The world where humans live ministering to the True Parents is the

veritable ideal world. To accomplish such a world, Jesus left word that he would return. That is why the term "Second Coming" came into existence.

After finding yourselves in such a position before the whole created world, the time has come to subdue your flesh. You must voluntarily subdue your flesh, in place of Satan attacking you. This is the path of righteousness. You must subdue your flesh.

We cannot seek the path of the parents, the path of love, alone as individuals. Why is that? Each of us came to exist in this world of sin and evil, having passed through the fallen historical course. We

live within the realm of the epochal fate of the fall. Therefore, this path cannot be sought alone. A tangle of historical problems lies within it. There is the problem of the family, the problems of society, nations and the world. Furthermore, there is the problem of the spirit world. Only when we form ties with the world of the new ideology and parley with it can the world of ideological love be sought.

The path of righteousness is the path we seek after fighting under hardships. This is the course of God, who has been fighting on the course of restoration for 6,000 years.

### **The Man Whom God Can Receive With Joy**

What then are you? You are a sacrificial offering representing 6,000 years. To be the sacrificial offering representing 6,000 years, you must gain knowledge of the heart of God, who has made humankind offer sacrifices for 6,000 years.

What was it like when Adam and Eve were cast out of the realm of God's love, after they fell in the Garden of Eden? They lamented their misfortune. This was the origin of the tears of humankind and the beginning of pain and suffering. Yet the sadness of Adam and Eve was not all there was. God had a shimjung of greater sadness than that of Adam and Eve when He cast them out. Humans do not know this. You must know this.

Thus, you are the tribe cast out of the realm of God's love and have become its descendants. While individuals are grieving centered on their misfortunes, God is grieving even today, looking at individuals who have been cast out.

What must humans, made outcasts for having betrayed Heaven, centered on themselves, do for restoration? They must become beings who can shed tears, holding onto God's sorrow, God's pain and feeling of dejection, having denied all things of their own. They must not be influenced in the least by the presence of their grief, their feelings of dejection and death. Otherwise, they cannot be restored.

For that reason, Christianity cried out, "Repent!" This means to weep bitterly. In other words, we must restore the origin of history, which began with weeping. To do that, we must not cry over our sorrow. We must be able to cry holding onto God, who has embraced humankind for 6,000 years, who fell to the line of death and shed tears and grieved in pain without humanity being aware of it. If there exists a person of such tears, God will say to

him, "Yes, you are the very son I love." Accordingly, if a person emerges whom God can joyfully receive with such words, God will be able to indemnify the whole experience of having grieved and been subjected to mistreatment and suffering. His resentment will be dissolved.

Ladies and gentlemen, who is Jesus? He is the true father of humanity. He is the man who came to the earth with the heart of a True Parent, in the place of God, after the lapse of 4,000 years. He was the father who came to meet, embrace and love the humans who had struggled in misery for 4,000 years. Individuals could not recognize Jesus as such and instead crucified him. Only after they had killed him did they realize he was their true father.

Jesus, who was our true father, came to this earth to lead us to life. Although one might have killed Jesus without knowing such things, there would be no one who would not shed tears if he realized that it was truly his father that he killed. No matter how terrible a villain or robber who has killed human beings, even an unimpressionable person will weep bitterly, beating his chest. It is absolutely impossible for him not to know of the Father's sorrow.

From this standpoint, it can be construed that Jesus' death on the cross became an impetus for human beings to weep bitterly. Humankind was ignorant of the heart of the Parents, who had toiled for them for 4,000 years. Therefore, he who has met the cross must weep bitterly. Remembering that humanity killed Jesus, who came to this earth as the True Parent representing Heaven, one must weep bitterly first for the sake of God, then for the sake of the True Parent who came, and further for the sake of humanity on the earth.

What must the faithful believers of the last days today weep about bitterly? The time to weep for one's benefit has passed. The time to weep for the sake of one's family, one's society, and one's nation has also passed. Now we must weep bitterly for the sake of the world, for Heaven, and for the Holy Father, the Holy Son and the Holy Spirit. You must know that only then can we participate in the realm of ideology that has dominion over the whole of the created world centered on love.

Although they killed him, human beings came to realize that Jesus was the True Parent. Feeling sorrow and keen regret over the loss of their True Parent, they wished him to be resurrected. Because human beings had that kind of true character, God is sending the Lord of the Second Coming to fulfill that wish.

The faithful believers of the last days, who are to usher in the Lord of the Second Coming, will have to shed tears together. They will have to shed tears representing history and the eras, as substitutes for those events and times. After that, they will have to shed tears of joy. We must shed such tears while we live. Although human beings have shed tears of sorrow, they could not shed tears of happiness. That is why human beings have been anxiously looking forward to the one day when they can shed tears of joy. That is the day of the Second Coming, the day when they regain the lost True Parent.

### **The True Parent Walks a Thorny Path**

The True Parent you so anxiously await was not coming after only a few decades of preparation nor was there preparation for only the life span of a human being. The preparation time was 6,000 years. When he comes, he is not coming in comfort. Even while you sleep comfortably, Heaven took pains to seek you. Having the appearance of a beggar, a poor person, a wanderer, a prisoner, a persecuted and extremely miserable person, Heaven has been seeking you, starting from the bottom of the human echelon.

Therefore, even while you were sleeping, Heaven walked forward on the path of tears, the path of sorrows, the path of being swallowed up in a storm, the path on which there is not a moment of rest. Such was the path Jesus walked, and the path of numerous prophets and sages.

You must realize the sorrowful fact that, even where you eat comfortably and rest in comfort, the sounds of undeserved pain and the bitter weeping of Heaven are heard. Unless you hear them, you are not qualified to receive love from the True Parent.

Thus, you must feel greatly indebted, even as you sleep and eat. You must feel that you are the sinner of sinners, whom Heaven and earth cannot forgive. You must realize that the things I see, the things I hear, and all the facts I see and feel are insufficient. "I myself am the fruit of a traitor." You must feel that you did not know the situation of God, who wandered in search of you.

Faithful believers today must know this situation and be able to weep bitterly, holding the hands of their brothers and sisters. Looking at a beggar wandering about in the street, you must know how to weep bitterly, embracing him. When you look at a laborer in hardship, you must be able to lament, saying, "How did my brother end up in such a miserable situation?"

When we lift our eyes to our brothers' plight, we must feel compelled to seek the historical course of the heavenly principles and raise them. Through them, we must seek and raise ourselves. God has been anxiously awaiting human beings who, knowing this, are steeped in such feelings as to be able to relate with every person they meet. He has been shedding tears for the emergence of such people for 6,000 years. Meanwhile, one who eats his fill and rests, even after seeing the starvation of other people will be judged. Those who dance, contented with themselves, while other people are in need will be judged.

What must fallen humanity do? Even if you yourself are starving, you must have feelings of deep regret for the starvation of your brothers and sisters. Even if I cannot eat or wear good things, I must live for the good of my brothers and sisters and for the sake of the world's humanity. By doing so, you must achieve restoration by indemnifying what Heaven has wept for, weeping for the sake of the humanity of the world. You must understand that Heaven is seeking this kind of faithful believer.

When has anyone throughout the 6,000-year historical course faced the Father in Heaven with such a heart? Who has ever called Heaven "Father" and called the rest of humanity "his



true brothers and sisters"?

Where are the minds of the professionals who guide the religious orders today, the teaching professionals who are said to be walking the course of faith? The people Heaven has anxiously sought for 6,000 years of history, who took part in the difficulties, grief and hopes of Heaven, also went a path like this. Where are your minds and bodies going? You must make this clear. You must realize that you belong to humanity, which must resolve this matter; humanity, which is deeply steeped in the bitter resentment of the fall.

### **The Position From Which One Can Connect to God's Heart**

The character who goes down in history is not one who has stepped forth asserting himself. If one is to be recorded in the history of the people, he should be a person who has stepped forth holding onto the people, to society. To be a worldwide character, he must be one who stepped forth on behalf of the world. To be a heavenly character, he must be one who stepped forth on behalf of Heaven. Because you are the sinners of sinners who killed your own parents and cannot be forgiven, you must think it natural that even if someone calls you bad names and persecutes you, even if you become the target of pursuit and are hounded, you will have to say, "Thank you," having felt God's sorrow and historical mortification.

The place where one can shed tears, embracing brothers and sisters who curse you, is the place where you can connect to God's heart. The path upon which one walks bearing the heart of Jesus, who worried about the ones who were striking him on the cross and prayed in tears for them, is the prototypical path a true man must walk. He must walk this path, penetrated by this heart to the very marrow of his bones.

You are sacrificial offerings. All Unification members must become sacrificial offerings. Heaven wants historical sacrificial offerings.

What kind of being is a sacrificial offering? It is someone who lifts his head for the first time after God and all humankind rejoices. If Christianity today lifts its head before God and all humankind rejoices, it will break down. If Christianity does not fulfill its mission to serve all humankind, if it does not function as a sacrificial offering for the sake of all humankind, then the time has come for reform.

Jesus, who is the King of Kings and the Crown Prince of Heaven, is unable to be glad and rejoice. He came as a sacrificial offering. Even if God and the faithful believers rejoice in him, Jesus, the sacrificial offering, cannot rejoice in himself. Only after God and all humankind rejoice in themselves can Jesus rejoice in himself for the first time. That is the day of the Second Coming. This is the path a sacrificial offering walks.

When you look at all the persecution that the people of Korea receive, how do you feel? We Koreans have walked a path of all kinds of suffering through 2,000 years of history. If we were sad, we did not know where to go to appeal. Even if there was mortification and injustice, we did not know how to complain of it. What should we do then, we Koreans? Although we are like orphans, we must be able to weep bitterly, holding hands among

ourselves. By this alone will these people come to life.

Regardless of whether brothers and sisters have made mistakes or not, since they are brothers and sisters born with the blood and bones and flesh that Heaven granted, tolerant people who can weep to connect to the historical blood lineage and shimjung of a parent, going beyond their own situations, will have to emerge. Such young people are in great demand.

If there were such impassioned young people, where should they devote that passion? If they put their hearts into achieving success and satisfying their desires, their efforts will conclude in the limited individual realm. The original ideology of human beings wants to feel joy, holding onto God beyond infinity. Accordingly, one must devote his passion for the sake of this original human ideology.

If God's dispensation was behind the historical course that this nation has come through, what kind of people would God demand at the end of that dispensation? They would be the people who know how to cry for the realization of the Will of God. They would be the people who are determined to be sacrificial offerings above all, crying, having been involved with a Will, a shimjung, and in action. Heaven will be seeking such people.

Facing the people 2,000 years ago, Jesus said, "He who loves father and mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he who loves son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me." (Matthew 10:37) On the surface, what kind of contradictory, nonsensical remark is this? Although it seems incomprehensible, Jesus knew that humanity, fallen after having lost love, would all perish if they centered on themselves at the conclusion of history. Jesus spoke to prevent that. If such a miracle had come about, that the words Jesus spoke then were put into practice by the people, the last 2,000 years would have been very different.

### **God's Providential History is to Restore Lost Love**

Now is the time to break down the parental love, conjugal love, and children's love that is not centered on Heaven. Christianity is to break down this kind of false love and teach the parental love, children's love, and conjugal love centered on Heaven. That is why Christianity uses the words "bride and bridegroom," "father" and "children."

Fallen human beings have lost love. For the sake of such fallen human beings, Jesus came as the champion of love to restore heavenly love on the earth again. However, Jesus left for the spirit world unable to accomplish that task. That is why, having set up a spiritual standard of love, humankind is walking the course of restoring physical love. You must know this.

There is a top and a bottom, front and rear, left and right. At the top are the parents, the children are at the bottom, in the front and rear are the husband and wife. Brothers and sisters are to the left and right. This is the principle of love. Do you understand?

Humanity has to proceed seeking this path. Among these relationships, the conjugal relationship at the front and rear is the most important. That is why Jesus stressed the notion

of the bridegroom and bride.

What kind of heart does Jesus seek in his bride? He is trying to search for the bride who represents God, the bride who represents the children, and the bride who represents brothers and sisters. Do you understand?

God's Will is to set up a standard on the earth by sending the bridegroom and bride. God's intention is to establish the form of a four position foundation, centered on the bride, with God at the top, the children at the bottom, and brothers and sisters on the left and the right. The history of God seeking the bride, who is the object being representing such love, is the 2,000-year providential course.

What then must you do now? Males must respect females and females must respect males. Only when mutual respect exists can females relate to males, and males relate to females. The male is the offshoot of the father and the female is the offshoot of the mother. They are alter egos.

For that reason, relating to each other as man and woman in the course of restoration, the person who looks at the object externally will be shattered. The object is one of the dual characteristics of God. That being the case, men have to respect women and women have to respect men.

Human beings must walk the original course of mutual respect, seeking the reciprocating nature of each individual. Even when relating to one's children, the sons as the offshoot of the father, the daughters as the offshoot of the mother, the parent must have a heart of respect toward that gender. One must become a parent who knows how to embrace and love his children, bearing in mind the ideology with which God created all of the creation, having expanded His ideal and creating humankind as the master of all creation. One must become a truthful parent who, upon seeing the children standing in the fallen world, is impassioned with the emotion with which God has grieved for 6,000 years, knowing how to shed tears, saying, "Yes, become a man in whom God takes delight, whom humanity anxiously awaits, and for whom all of creation has longed."

Because he saw things like this, Jesus had the qualification to relate with all creation and with the universe. That is why Jesus searched for the bride with the emotion of seeking the replacement of God, the replacement of humanity, and the replacement of the descendants of many, many generations. You must know that this was the heart of Jesus, the bridegroom. When you meet such a bride, you will feel the emotion of having embraced heaven and earth in love. When meeting with the parent as well as meeting with the children, it will be the same. You must become such central people.

The day when we meet as brides and bridegrooms equipped with the substantial forms of united minds and bodies, ready to take the place of parents, children will have to come. Only when that day comes will the tragedy-stricken things of heaven and earth, that is, the created world, blocked in heaven and on earth, be able to move in harmony in the directions of front

and rear, left and right, and top and bottom. You must know that this is the day to which all of humanity is looking forward.

## **The Ideal Garden Where Man and God Can Mingle as One**

Where is the place humanity must seek today? It is this very place. In order for you to seek this one place, you must be able to feel such a mind toward parents, toward brothers and sisters, and toward your objects. You must be able to feel the emotions of everything in the world.

You must be able to step forth in front of heaven and earth, after equipping yourselves with such a heart of love. Only then, as God established Jesus and the Holy Spirit after working for 4,000 years, will you be established in the position of the embodied bridegroom, and you will come to meet the embodied bride. This is God's purpose of creation. Meeting the embodied reciprocating partner is the objective of humanity. The ideal garden where God can enter into man's body and mingle as one with Him will then come to pass. You must know that this is the final objective humanity seeks. This is the inevitable fate humankind must attain. Let us pray.

## **Prayer**

*Father, we have come to understand that each of us is a substitute for God, a substitute for husband or wife, a substitute for parents, a substitute for children, and a substitute for brothers and sisters. We also have come to know that an inevitable historical course exists wherein we cannot but establish the resting place of the mind that can determine the great fundamental existence of the universe.*

*Now we understand that each man and woman among us is looking for true elder and younger siblings, True Parents, and a true reciprocating partner. We are aware that humanity is wandering about seeking the same ideology. Humanity is in the same situation. Humans can never be enemies. Humanity is entangled with the ideology of creation.*

*However, because of the fall, parental love, conjugal love, and brotherly love have been destroyed. Accordingly, in order for us to proceed forth in seeking these, we must first feel the emotion of love between brothers. Furthermore, we know that only when we meet the reciprocating partner whom we can love, taking the place of God's sorrow of 6,000 years will the principled standard whereby we can take the place of heaven and earth be restored.*

*None of us is a simple, isolated being. We must not lack in any aspect of completeness. We will be sad if we do not have brothers and sisters, friends, parents and children. That is because the Principle, based on the rules of Heaven, is for humankind to love one another by having attained completeness. That is the everlasting original mind, the first standard of life that God granted. Therefore, I sincerely wish and desire that You allow Your sons and daughters gathered here to know that humans feel sad when they face the phenomena of the fall in real life.*

*Please allow us now to have the minds and hearts with which we can embrace humanity in place of God, the Holy Son and the Holy Spirit. Please allow us to embrace humanity as heavenly children. Allow us to become those who can think of heaven and earth with such a mind. I ardently wish and desire that You allow the day of happiness to come as soon as possible, when we can be restored as a center before the everlasting world of all creation. We do this by becoming such that we can rejoice, even when subjected to sadness and pain. Father, please allow us to understand today that at the terminus of our wandering in search of truth, he who does not have brothers whom he can love will receive punishment. He who does not have children and parents whom he loves will be the one who has not received the beloved bridegroom and bride.*

*Please allow each of us to achieve, in accordance with this kind of absolute, ironclad rule, the tri-position form on a horizontal level, equipped with incarnate parents, incarnate brothers and sisters and an incarnate husband and wife. Let us also have such relatives of the mind and of the spirit, centered on the spirit in the ideological world, three generations of parents, three generations of brothers and sisters, and three generations of husbands and wives. We must usher in the day when we can receive the blessing, after receiving God's recognition through being attested to as the substantiated fruit. Otherwise, please allow us to know that none of our problems today will be solved.*

*Each of us now is going to have to wander about seeking for the True Parents of my body, the True Parents of my mind, and the True Parents of my spirit. Since the Parent of my spirit is God, the parent of my mind is the Lord who is coming again, and the parents of my body are the parents who bore me, I ardently wish that You please allow each of us to be able to meet with our children, brothers and sisters and reciprocating partner who correspond to these. I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Heaven's Sorrowful Heart**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
January 3, 1959**

**[Matthew 1:18-2:12](#)**

**Prayer**

*We are aware of the facts of history, tragedies and grief no words can express. We are also aware that, because of the fall of Adam and Eve, the heart of the Father, who took pleasure in looking at the Garden of Eden, was transformed into a heart of sorrow. That became the historical sorrow throughout the long 6,000 years. In addition, we are also aware of being entrusted with the historical mission to restore the lost Garden of Eden, clinging to the Father's worried heart, exerting ourselves both mentally and physically.*

*Father, we now know that after toiling 4,000 years to regain the lost Adam and Eve, You sent Jesus to this earth equipped with the image of Adam. The greater the Father's toil before the time of Jesus' birth, the greater the pride of Heaven in Jesus being born as a result of that toil. Jesus should have been the pride of all created things and of all humanity. While Heaven welcomed Jesus to this earth, in its ignorance, humanity could not give him a favorable reception. Today, we cannot help feeling ashamed about this.*

*As we look back upon the pitiable fact that the toiling Father's hopeful glance had to linger on the pitiful appearance of Jesus lying in a manger, we feel keenly that our ancestors were unbelieving and inadequate. Once more, human beings revealed the fault of the fall of Adam and Eve. Because we are aware of this, we are deeply saddened today when we are mindful of this sorrowful fact. I sincerely wish and desire that You allow us to be able to console You in Your sorrow in place of the chosen people, the Israelites, who could not comfort the Father in ancient times.*

*Although 2,000 years have passed, all too soon, since Jesus came and left, I understand that the world of heart transcends time. Father, transcendent of history, please allow us to comfort You in this hour, embracing the heart of Jesus Christ, who went to Heaven's castle bearing a sorrowful heart.*

*Father, I pray from the depth of my heart that You allow this to be the hour when, getting to know the grief of the 2,000 years since Jesus came and left, the deeply penetrating, bitter*

*resentment that remains in heaven and on earth today, we may accept the figure born as Jesus with all our hearts. Father, please bless this hour when we commemorate that day. By manifesting the glory of happiness for which Jesus wished, allow the grief of Jesus to be cleared away. Since we who know the internal heart are about to commemorate this day, please allow us to redeem all the past sorrow left by human beings in their ignorance. I pray from the bottom of my heart that by allowing us to stand before the Father, Jesus will rejoice and the Father will receive comfort.*

*We have assumed the comprehensive restoration mission and are addressing ourselves to the Will. Now we are gathered here. Today we are placed in a position where we must seek and minister to a restored parent. Now the time has come when we attend Jesus as our true elder brother. Therefore, Father, I ardently wish and desire that You allow us to liquidate the sorrowful facts on this earth by feeling and experiencing Your sorrow and becoming true brothers.*

*There are so many people who seek the path to Heaven on this earth. However, since they do not know through what kind of will Your life force will manifest itself, Father, please have direct dominion over their minds and bodies. By mobilizing all spiritual movements, please allow them to comprehend the whole intention of the Father, who forewarns of the last days. Allow them to fathom the Father's internal heart. By doing so, I pray deeply that You will allow the day of happiness, when they can be Your true sons and daughters, to come to the earth as soon as possible.*

*We know that Jesus, who came to this earth and walked the path of the tribulation of the cross, is aiding us in this task. Therefore, please encourage us not to be inadequate. Let those of us on earth accomplish the Will in which You take delight, exerting all our powers. Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You allow brothers and sisters on the earth to continue in unity.*

*Please allow this which we offer You, bringing our minds together, to be the sacrificial offering for historical liberation. Father, I ardently wish and desire that You allow it to be a holy hour from now on, when we can find the beginning of happiness by liquidating the remaining sorrow and the lament of heart of the thousands of years.*

*Father, although this is a quick respectful bow we offer You, please bless us. I ardently wish that You govern us according to Your Will by gathering our insufficient minds and bodies. Ardently soliciting that You allow only the glorious grace with which You can manifest Yourself to appear here, I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Father, please extend Your hands of blessing over the whole of humankind in this hour. Please extend Your hands of blessing over the thirty million Korean people. Over the numerous children who remember Your name, please grant Your grace of love. Moreover, Father, please lift Your hands of love in blessing over the heads of the children, who are*

*prostrated to pray from the depths of their heart in a lonely place in this hour. I pray from the bottom of my heart that You remember the members who are concerned for You in this hour, wanting to comfort You in the space of a generation for the sorrow You left behind on this earth where sin and evil dwell. Please bless them in this hour.*

*People on the earth do not know about this day nor do they know about Heaven's festering sorrow. They know even less about Your infinitely sorrowful heart. Father, we cannot help being grateful for the glorious grace with which You granted this day to us, we who were unaware of the lamentable fact of this day. Now we may celebrate this day, which none of humankind recognizes as Christ's birthday. Please remember Your sons and daughters gathered here.*

*Please allow our celebration this day to be the start for us to be able to console the heart of Jesus, who has grieved for 2,000 years. Please allow this to be the hour when, looking back on Christ, we can inherit his old battlefield as an unfinished work. He cared nothing about the path of Golgotha, giving his life after having been born in a sorrowful position. We realize that this must be the hour when we have to inherit the great achievement he left in his lifetime as our mission.*

*Father! Human beings on this earth are not aware that the sorrow and resentment of Jesus remain on this earth. Please allow Your sons and daughters gathered here to have their minds and bodies deeply touched and taken hold of by Your heart. Please allow us to comfort You by understanding the heart of young Jesus, who was in such a precarious position.*

*Although human beings are unaware of it, please allow this to be the hour when we can feel and experience that Jesus is still working in the spirit world. Father, I sincerely wish and desire this to be done. Since we have prostrated ourselves in front of the Father's knees to celebrate this day, in spite of our deficiencies of mind and body and our lack of filial devotion, I pray from the depth of my heart that You will be present, and that You will manifest overflowing grace so that we can pioneer the new ideology of restoration.*

*Since I am about to deliver the word, I sincerely ask You to please be with us in person. Please allow everything we pray for and honestly desire in this day to remain as the condition to liberate all that has festered in heaven and on earth.*

*This precious day is most important. We must leave behind the traces of victory in sight of the Father, in obedience to the new Will. Please remember this day. Ardentely soliciting that the Father will manifest Himself in happiness, I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

*Today is an important day, which could have been the day to which God was looking forward. I myself also looked forward to this day as I came forth unfolding the Will. You must remember that this hour, when we indemnify through the number four and at the same time through a new number three, is the time of a historical act of providence.*

The title of today's sermon is "Heaven's Sorrowful Heart." I would like to honor the memory



of this day with words to this effect.

## **God's Sorrow, Caused by Man**

God created all of creation, in order to create one man. Looking at all creation from the first day to the fifth, God rejoiced in Himself with unlimited desire and hope.

God created our ancestors, Adam and Eve, as the central figures of all creation, the masters who would rule over all creation in God's place. Bearing an immeasurably happy heart, He then blessed all for their sake. God said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth." (Genesis 1:28) That He gave such words of blessing to us means that we were created to make God happy. God blessed us for such a purpose.

However, Adam and Eve could not realize that blessing from God. You must, therefore, look back again upon the fact that a sorrowful history has flowed forth without that blessing being realized.

Heaven was immeasurably glad while Adam was growing. Through Adam, all creation was returning happiness to God. Yet Adam, not comprehending the Will of the heavenly principles, could not uphold Heaven's Will and Word. Therefore, he ended up being chained to the sorrowful restraint called "the fall."

Because Adam and Eve fell, God, who set up the laws of heaven and earth, could not help putting them out of His bosom of love. Although all creation knew about God's sorrowful heart, as did the good spirits of the angelic world, we, the descendants of fallen man, have not really known this until now. You may know this very well.

Today we have gathered to celebrate this day. We have gathered to celebrate Jesus' birth. What kind of figure was Jesus? He was the existence Heaven sought and put up in place of the lost Adam. Therefore, in concurrence with the birth of Jesus, the people then should have felt and experienced the grief which penetrated to the depth of God's heart and should have been able to cry in God's place, holding onto the baby Jesus. They also should have been able to rejoice in God's place, holding onto Jesus. There should have been many people like that. However, there was no one who took delight in holding the newborn Jesus and who also cried in God's place.

Because God's sorrow was caused by humans, God cannot dissolve it alone. Only through humans can the sorrow, which penetrated to the depth of God's heart, be dissolved. You must know that because this sorrow was caused by humans, the sorrow festering in God cannot be dissolved unless humans can grieve in God's place.

Joseph and Mary were able to cry in God's place, looking at the baby Jesus lying in a manger. Yet they did not know that God's internal heart was sorrowful. We must know that, even after seeing Jesus lying in a manger, Joseph and Mary did not know how to feel sincerely sad in Heaven's place.

Various people, the three wise men from the East, a shepherd, Anna, and so forth, at least

had the mind to witness and take delight in Jesus. However, no one knew the sadness that sank deeply into God's mind.

What then must we do now? We have to feel and experience the sorrow of God, who lost Adam and Eve. At the same time, we must know how to take delight in the fact of Jesus' birth. To dissolve the sorrowful shimjung which penetrated to the depth of God's heart, we must restore, through indemnity, this world of sin and evil brought about by our human ancestors. To restore, by indemnity, a world which abounds with sin, we must have a sincere heart with which we can cry in God's place, holding onto Jesus. If Mary and Joseph had been like this, they would have followed Jesus' will. Similarly, if the three wise men from the East had been people of such a mind, they would have followed the will of Jesus.

### **God's Unknown Sorrow and the Desire of Mary and Joseph**

However, even Joseph and Mary, who should have toiled for Jesus and stepped forth pursuing the Will for him, could not relate to Jesus with the earnestness of God's sorrowful heart. The three wise men from the East could not look at Jesus as Heaven looked at him, bearing a sorrowful heart.

Today we must first look back on the shimjung with which God grieved before Jesus' birth. You must reflect in your minds on the sorrowful heart of God when He cast out Adam and Eve, because they fell in the Garden of Eden. You must reflect back upon that sorrowful and pathetic scene when God watched Adam, his only begotten son, being borne off by the enemy Satan.

To dissolve this sorrow, God came forth unfolding the dispensation for 4,000 years after the fall of Adam and Eve. God notified all of humankind of this sorrowful situation by sending numerous prophets and sages. Yet human beings could not comprehend God's sorrow nor could they comprehend the grief of the Heaven-sent prophets. For this reason, the Israelites happened through the historical course where they betrayed Heaven. Since God will certainly attain His Will, He toiled without a moment of rest. Eventually, for the first time after the lapse of 4,000 years, God was able to restore the lost Adam.

In what kind of position were Joseph and Mary? Adam and Eve fell when they were in the state of engagement. Joseph and Mary were in exactly the same situation. Having set Joseph and Mary up in such a position, God unfolded the dispensation. It took 4,000 years before God could choose and raise Joseph and Mary. You must know this.

If we think about the respective motives of Mary and Joseph in coming to stand in the presence of God, we see that although Mary was a young person, she knew God was unfolding the dispensation through her people. Mary ardently wished for the Messiah to come to the earth, more so than anyone. Joseph also wished earnestly for the Messiah to save his people, to guide the chosen people into the Kingdom of Heaven. He wished for this more than anyone else.

In all sincerity, Mary and Joseph eagerly awaited the Messiah and believed firmly in their

minds that God's Will would come to pass. They believed that if they made every effort, God would notify them beforehand of the Messiah's birth. Hoping thus, they made great efforts. We must know this.

Although Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden in ancient times fell because they could not trust, Joseph and Mary had trustful minds representing the people, minds that wished for the Messiah to come, the mind to make every effort and give devoted service. We must know that this moved God and became the motive for God to be able to send the Messiah to Israel.

Mary was confused when an angel appeared to her and forewarned her of conceiving the Messiah. Because she had not come together with any man until then, Mary denied that such a thing would occur. However, Mary had an earnest mind toward the Father's Will, and she responded to the angel's command by saying, "Since I am the Lord's maidservant, please do according to Your Will." This ran counter to the Israelite law, which the Jewish people had kept for 4,000 years. For an unmarried woman to conceive was not acceptable. At that time, Mosaic Law was so strict that a pregnant, unmarried woman was to be subjected to immediate death by stoning. Nevertheless, Mary made this sort of final decision.

In that way, chosen by Heaven as a virgin and betrothed as well, Mary was placed in a position where she had to face a life or death situation and overcome it. What was more, she came to be placed in an important situation where she could exert influence over her blood relatives and over all classes of society.

### **Mary's Great Determination Enabled Her to Conceive the Messiah**

Mary was of an immovable heart, such that even if she had to give up everything in this world, she could never give up the Father's Will. She would take on any matter with gratitude to realize the Father's Will. We must learn that the very moment Mary sacrificed all her pride and dignity and her own life on behalf of humanity, the connections for the Messiah to be born were put into place for the first time.

At the same time, we must know the situation of Mary, who was pregnant with the Messiah, immeasurably concerned in her mind about the path she must walk after his birth. That situation closely resembled God's pitiable one. Her state of concern closely resembled the mind of God, who worries about the evil earth. For that reason, God commanded Joseph, through an angel, to protect Mary.

Although Joseph heard the news through an angel, he found it difficult to accept that Mary, who was pledged in marriage to him, was pregnant. He suffered from a humanistic point of view. However, knowing that God raises a man to realize His grand Will and unfolds the dispensation through him, Joseph took Mary home according to the angel's command. Mary and Joseph cooperating in this manner became the base to revive Adam, lost in Eden.

If you, today, were to be placed in the position of Mary and Joseph, going back to the time of Jesus 2,000 years ago, what would you have done? If Heaven came looking for you, communicated the heartrending situation and asked to make connections through you, what

kind of attitude would you take? With what kind of heart would you relate to Heaven?

If you cannot appear before Heaven bearing a heart identical to that of Mary, a heart identical to that of Joseph, then your position today of offering best wishes to Jesus, to whom Mary and Joseph gave birth with a heart of concern for Heaven, will not be seen as proper in sight of Heaven.

For that reason, you must now think deeply about whether you are, indeed, in the position of Mary or Joseph and change your mind. To follow the Will, believe in it and put it into practice, regardless of what Heaven commands you to do, you must become people like Joseph and Mary, who denied all social convention and custom, even the ethics they previously held. You must stand in a position where you celebrate Jesus' birth in this hour with the faith to withstand this sort of problem, having laid down your lives.

Having sent Jesus, God felt concern for things about which Joseph and Mary could not concern themselves. He thought about things, about which Joseph and Mary could not think. God wished that Joseph and Mary would bring up Jesus to whom they gave birth, embracing him with all their care and protection. God wished them to raise Jesus with all their devotion, to support him with all their sincerity, until he could step forth as the person in charge of the battle in front of the enemy's world.

Being united, Joseph and Mary were concerned about God's wishes, at least until Jesus was born. However, after Jesus was born, they could not feel concern commensurate with God's. They looked at Jesus with their concerns at the center of their thoughts, and according to the precepts of their environment.

Joseph and Mary should have become Jesus' guardians. They should have become Jesus' shields in battle. Therefore, on behalf of God's heart, they had to support the newly appeared Jesus, irrespective of life and death. Risking their lives for the sake of God, Joseph and Mary were to support Jesus. Although she gave birth to him, Jesus did not really belong to Mary.

### **The Sorrow of Jesus, Who Could Not Be Received as the Messiah**

Had Joseph and Mary had the same determination while Jesus was growing up as they had at his conception, they would have been able to block the path of the cross for him. We are aware that because the mother and son failed to complete the internal and external circumstances through cooperation, Jesus abandoned his home and went forth to look for disciples.

For that reason, when asked by Mary to make water into wine at the marriage feast at Cana, Jesus said, "Woman, what have you to do with me?" (John 2:4) When we think about this, we realize that Mary did not understand Jesus. Neither Joseph nor Jesus' brothers knew. Jesus felt concern about Heaven and the physical living environment. We must understand that it was natural for Jesus to feel concern about God, yet it was a sorrowful fact for him to have to feel concern about the living environment.

Jesus was born and raised in a sorrowful environment. The environment in which he was to live, caring and feeling concern only for God, was lost. Therefore, we must understand the sorrowful fact that Jesus was put in a situation where he had to feel concern about God and be concerned about his physical livelihood.

Jesus being compelled to leave his home was equivalent to having to leave his brothers and the tribe of Joseph, which had 4,000 years of history behind it. We must remember that Jesus' heart was sorrowful, as he looked at all the people who did not believe in him. Yet he could not confide in anyone. Jesus' heart ached, not because his circumstances were sorrowful and difficult, but because his mother, brothers and relatives did not recognize who he was. We must understand that this fact was the grief of Jesus' grief. Therefore, today we must go back into history and restore Mary's original position, Joseph's position, the position of Jesus' brothers, his tribe, and Jesus' position as well. We must be aware that the bitter historical resentment remains. We cannot help doing this.

Feeling the thirty plus years of Jesus' life on earth, deeply, in your minds, having been born and having left bearing the cross, you must feel to your marrow that Jesus felt sorrowful, that he was subjected to both mental pain and physical pain. You must not celebrate Jesus' birthday without that. Only when you know about Jesus, who came and left in such a sorrowful way can you become qualified to celebrate his birthday.

The scene in which Joseph and Mary were looking at Jesus, embracing him after his birth, may have been a condition of happiness before Heaven. Yet because they could not embrace Jesus his whole life and could not offer their best to Jesus, they concluded by not establishing a happy condition before God.

As we welcome Jesus who was born, we must know about Jesus who left. By going back beyond the cross, following Jesus into history, we must have the mind to offer our best wishes, while holding onto the newborn Jesus. Since Jesus had to leave under such circumstances and fought in such a manner, unless you get to know all the shimjung Jesus felt in his lifetime and inherit that shimjung, you must know that you are not qualified to offer your congratulations to Jesus.

Deeming Jesus' sorrow as truly your own, Jesus' pain in his life as truly your own, you must be able to embrace, in your heart, the comprehensive Will for which Jesus worked for 2,000 years until now. It must be your will. We can congratulate Jesus only when we get to know the shimjung of Jesus as he grew up and died on the cross in pain as an adult. We can then connect with Jesus. With Jesus as the condition, a relationship then can be formed between God and us. We must know this.

### **Jesus' Wish for Man**

Today we must represent those wise men from the East who went looking for Jesus. We must be able to prepare the gifts that they prepared, gold, frankincense and myrrh, and bow down with them. We must equip ourselves with at least such preparations as the shepherd,

who happened to be walking the path and who went looking for Jesus with a respectful bow. The songs the billions of religious people in heaven sang, taking delight in Jesus' birth, spread throughout heaven. Even the creation responded with song, centered on the Messiah, when this one man was born. Although humans are not aware of this, we ourselves must have the mind to offer best wishes to Jesus in the place of the whole today. We must relate with Jesus directly, bearing a mind that can celebrate in the place of religious believers in heaven, a mind that can celebrate in the place of those three wise men from the East, the shepherd, and all creation.

When this happens, the whole universe will shed copious tears. After shedding tears, we will be able to celebrate in joy. We must know that this is the mission of humankind today, having sent Jesus away.

What kind of heart does Jesus want you to embrace? With what kind of heart does God wish you to commemorate this day? If there are things Jesus calls upon us to do, they are that we give recognition to the heart to which no one gave recognition when Jesus lived on the earth, that we give recognition to the heart that has endured in spite of the massacres and persecution of the many religious people he sent during the 2,000 years since his death. We must know this. We must also know that Jesus wishes us to take his place and restore, through indemnity, what he could not fulfill on this earth, the responsibility to realize the purpose of God on this earth, substituting for God.

Holding onto Jesus' impassioned mind, holding onto Jesus' bleeding body, we must seek the heart of Jesus, who shed tears for the sake of heaven and earth and humankind. He invoked blessing upon his enemies. We must feel his pain through our minds and feel his weariness through our bodies. Only when we are able to say, "Please dissolve Heaven's sorrow through us. Please dissolve Jesus' historical grief through us," and have the feeling well up from the bottom of our hearts will God seek us and form bonds with us.

Jesus pioneered spiritual salvation after he died on the cross. This was not accomplished on a smooth road either. Jesus pioneered a lonely path, enjoying immortality on death's path. Jesus was this kind of man. He has been going through a history of tears, without a day of rest until today.

We are now faced with a common fate whereby we die together and live together holding onto Jesus. We must feel that Jesus' death is my death, Jesus' sorrow is my sorrow, and Jesus' vexation and mortification are my vexation and mortification. Jesus' marrow-piercing vexation and mortification still exist on this earth. Therefore, we must not forget, even for a single moment, that the person who has to dissolve this is not Jesus, not God. It is we who must do this.

If you want to bow respectfully to Jesus and look at him with the true meaning of celebration, you must now continue toward the fortress of bitterness Jesus left behind, that bitter land. Only when we come to congratulate Jesus, after fighting and taking responsibility, can Jesus relate to us. The objective Jesus was to achieve after coming to this

earth was not realized as he wanted, but has remained until today, after the lapse of 2,000 years of history, as the objective yet to be accomplished ahead of numerous descendants.

### **We Should Become Jesus Incarnate**

We must attain Jesus' objective, even if we die on the cross, even if God says He does not know us. We cannot abandon this objective even if all the people turn against us, including the person closest to us upon this earth. Having understood this, you must stand before Heaven in place of Jesus to accomplish this objective.

You must fight on, even if something turns against you and blocks you. You must stand in a position where you feel you have taken charge of what Jesus left behind in ancient times and accept it as a natural thing to do. Unless you can do so, you cannot succeed in attaining the objective Jesus left behind, and you have no way to resolve his suffering love.

We must understand that if we do not fulfill the objective Jesus left behind and resolve the suffering love he left, we cannot attain the Will of God, who has sought us for 2,000 years. We cannot dissolve His bitterness.

God has left behind the heart that wishes us to know that although we are individuals today, "I" am not a private individual. Although "I" am an element, I am connected to the whole universe. "I" am to represent the historical heart of the whole, who wishes us to represent Jesus' whole objective. Furthermore, God wants to entrust us today with the responsibility of attaining His desires for the future as well.

You must become those who are able to call on Jesus and God, knowing that each of us is placed in a very important situation historically. In addition, you must know that the heart of Jesus exists, born through ties which were formed between God's heart of 4,000 years and the hearts of Joseph and Mary, who ardently wished for the birth of the Messiah. Now that the long history of 2,000 years has flowed down, these hearts are acutely making demands upon us today.

Now, do you have the mind that wishes for salvation, lifting your hands to Heaven? Do you have the mind that repents facing Heaven by bowing your body? Do you have the mind that can run toward Heaven with all four limbs in motion? Do you have the heart, having made all due preparation in your mind and body, to take responsibility for the magnificent fight of Jesus, who fought having thrown down the gauntlet of the cross? You must fully realize again in this hour that, by reflecting upon what kind of heart you have, on your own accord, you must take responsibility for the movement that dissolves the grievous historical resentment.

What would Jesus forewarn us of today? Jesus came looking for true sons and daughters to whom he could truly unburden himself and speak about Heaven's situation. However, he could not find them. Although he went around seeking and striving for thirty or more years, he could not meet even one person with whom he could share his fate, to whom he could pass on Heaven's unfinished business. He left without being able to do so.

By knowing this heart of Jesus, you too must experience calling Heaven "Father," bearing the same responsibility as Jesus, standing in the same situation. You must experience crying out in repentance, looking at all humankind on the earth. You must have a sincere heart with which you can look at all creation and say "congratulations" aloud to Heaven. You must think again that unless you feel this kind of impulse in your mind, you cannot save your honor in front of the numerous prophets and sages who fought in the face of death, coming through the past 2,000 years, upholding the will of Jesus, who is still making an effort even today.

Now we must make an earnest request and vow, lifting our hands before the Father. We must earnestly request and pledge, saying, "Father, we solicit in this hour that You will please allow us to represent the body of Jesus, who came to this earth 2,000 years ago. Please allow this body that we offer before the Father's altar to represent Jesus."

Now you may lay down your heart and make a vow before Heaven. The heart and the will we embrace must be able to represent Jesus' heart and will. Our whole body must be able to represent Jesus' body. We must become Jesus incarnate, who can dissolve in our generation the heart and situation of Jesus, who tried to grasp Heaven with his heart and tried to grasp the earth and all humankind with his body. By doing so, we must become those who can fight holding onto Heaven with our minds and holding onto humanity with our bodies.

### **Jesus' True Wish**

Jesus did not eat for his good; he did not live for his sake. He did not feel sorrow on his behalf or fret for himself. Even during times of sadness, Jesus looked at the Father who grieved and felt rebuked. We must emulate the virtues of Jesus, the son of God, who would then feel his responsibility more strongly, bowing his head, thinking that Heaven's pain was greater than his, no matter how great was his own.

Jesus appeared with the responsibility to save unbelieving humankind. Therefore, even though there were many paths of tribulation, toil, lamentation and pain during his life, Jesus did not care. We must know the heart of Jesus today, who felt keen regret, even in his dreams, thinking how the Israelites were unable to stand before the Father.

As we become more and more sincere in relation to the Will, we must hold onto Heaven with our minds and the earth with our bodies. Even as he walked the path of Golgotha, even as he shed blood and felt bone- and flesh-melting agony, Jesus held onto God and comforted Him. He held onto all humankind and worried about them. We must know this kind of heart today.

Jesus was a man to be pitied. Although he had parents, he did not have true parents. Although he had brothers, he did not have true brothers. Although he had disciples, he did not have true disciples. By restoring such historical matters, each of us should be able to become Jesus' true parent, his true brothers, his true disciples and followers.



When young people see old people, their minds should overflow with the impulse to minister to them and support them as their true parents. In turn, when old people see young people, the mind to love them with all their heart, embracing them ardently from a parental position, willing to be sacrificial offerings for them, must spring up from within.

Although Jesus wished to have true brothers, he could not gratify that ardent wish even once: to go forward in sight of Heaven with true brothers at his side. That was Jesus' suffering love. If we are to dissolve this for him, we must be able to love all people from the true brother's position. Only then will Jesus' suffering love be comforted.

There was no one who was a true disciple, who could stand eternally in the position of being united into one, not separated into two, who received Jesus' love in the realm of God's love. Jesus had no disciple to whom he could give all his love. This became Jesus' suffering love. To dissolve this suffering love for him, we must become Jesus' true disciples.

Who is the true disciple of Jesus? He is the kind of person who is connected to Jesus' heart and is in kinship with Jesus. Although 6,000 years of history have passed, and there have been numerous followers of Jesus, Jesus could not have a follower whom he could truly love until today. We who know of such a fact must become true followers who believe in Jesus and know how to minister to him.

Going further, by realizing that there was no true tribe or race Jesus could truly love, no nation or world he could love, we must seek, for him, the race, the nation and the world, holding hands, with minds united and situations brought together. We must accomplish this in the position where we can truly receive Jesus' love.

### **We Must Realize Jesus' Wish**

If all of creation and the billion believers in heaven were to appeal to us on the earth, what would they ask? They would ask us to fulfill Jesus' wish. What was Jesus' wish? It was that, after coming to the earth, he could have true parents, true brothers, true disciples, a true race, a true nation, and a true world. This was Jesus' wish.

Since Jesus has been fighting until now, unable to rest, to become God's true son or daughter today, each of us must be able to become Jesus' parents, his true brothers, his true disciples, followers and representatives. We must become Jesus' brave soldiers who realize a true world. Only when we become like this will Jesus' wish be fulfilled for the first time.

Today we must become the throng of people who stand on the side of Jesus, embracing this kind of heart. Jesus came with this kind of heart. Therefore, we also must become the people who feel the joy of meeting by going back to look for Jesus at the time of his birth. With a mind filled with emotion, equipped with this kind of heart, we must know how to congratulate Jesus after meeting him. Only then can we become qualified to congratulate the Lord of the Second Coming in the future.

What does Heaven demand of us now? Heaven's happiness and the fulfillment of Heaven's

wishes must be brought about by us. Each of us today is placed in this kind of important historical position. For that reason, our words must represent Jesus' words; our activities must represent Jesus' activities. In receiving persecution, you represent Jesus taking rejection. Therefore, even if you become lonely, without friends, you lose your brothers, your parents and your disciples, you must be able to feel and experience Jesus' situation. Only when you stand in such a position, will you connect with the situation of Jesus at the foot of Mount Olives in ancient times. Only then will you connect with the heroic heart of Jesus who went up to the Garden of Gethsemane and prayed.

What must we do today? We must seek out the true family Jesus sought. It was the wish of Jesus to have brothers who attended one set of parents, formed a tribe and then multiplied to form a state, a race, and a world.

We too have parents and children in our respective families today. Yet, by establishing a true order of love, we must create true brothers, true parents and relatives, a true religious order and a race. If you see Jesus born on this earth and have this kind of mind. Jesus will be happy, even if he lies in a manger. I ask you to celebrate this day today with this kind of heart.

## Prayer

*Father, individuals have come down in history not knowing why You sent Jesus to the place of death. Please allow us to know, today, the sorrow of the Father who lost Adam and the grief that resulted from the loss of Jesus. We know that poor believers must come forth who believe in this pitiable Jesus. We know that religious people who understand the Lord's Will have to come forth.*

*Please allow us to know that people who followed the providential path wandered about in search of the true path, striving in the face of death. Please allow us to know that they wandered about seeking true parents. By understanding that this became a matter of great regret, please allow us to examine closely whether we have true parents, true brothers and sisters, true disciples, true followers, a true race and a true world.*

*We cannot but feel that, even today, Heaven's sorrow has penetrated to the depths of the earth and heaven, and all of humankind. We who are celebrating this day today have gathered to become true parents, true sons and daughters, filial sons and true loyal subjects. Even though we are insufficient, please comfort Jesus who was sorrowful in the past through us. Please allow us to fulfill Your desire, constantly staying at the center of the Father's heart. Entrusting You with everything, I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Regain the Victorious Nation**

[Genesis 1:27-28](#)

[Genesis 2:15-17](#)

[Acts 1:1-9](#)

**Former Church Headquarters**

**Seoul, Korea**

**January 4, 1959**

**Prayer**

*Beloved Father, thank You for allowing us this day of the new year. We have come before You in this first hour, so please allow us to offer You a true bow, without blemish. Let this be a joyful hour for You. We eagerly desire that You forgive our having been disloyal to You. Guide us to become able to abandon all we have for the sake of the providential Will and to more than faithfully serve Your altar. Please lead us in this hour. We sincerely desire that You accept our bodies and minds as we offer them to You. Please be present and give us Your words of command.*

*Father, all we have been fighting for this year, centering on the Will, must bear victorious fruit. Please allow us to exert all our effort and bring pleasing results to You. We sincerely pray that You grant the grace that Your sons and daughters can enjoy and bestow a mark of victory upon Your chosen ones. Everywhere lonely brothers and sisters across the country bow before You, spread Your loving and gracious hands and send Your grace of compassion.*

*We sincerely desire that You allow us to be the sons and daughters who can manifest full loyalty to Your Will for the whole. We sincerely pray that You extend Your loving hands and compassionate grace everywhere Your name is used. Please take charge of all the affairs here today. We prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

*The title of today's speech is "Let Us Regain the Victorious Nation," meaning "Let Us Regain Israel." Since "Israel" means victory, I will speak on the title "Let Us Regain the Victorious Nation."*

**The Providential History for the Sake of Restoring the Lost Love**

In the passage just read from Genesis, it says that God created man and blessed him. Yet this

blessing was not a realized blessing; it was a blessing of promise. Thus, Adam and Eve aspired to the day when they could dominate all things with great hope. God asked Adam and Eve not to eat the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. He said, "In the day you eat of it, you shall die." ([Genesis 2:17](#)) Thus, Adam and Eve were to live and cherish the blessed hope in their hearts. Only when they believed in and followed the Word could they start a family as the son and daughter who could fulfill God's Will. This was the Principle.

We human beings must have a hope. Next, after we possess hope, we should make an eternal relationship. A relationship is made through the process of faith. We can receive God's love when our hope and faith are realized. This is the Principle. For this reason, Paul said in [I Corinthians 13](#), "And now faith, hope, and love abide, these three; and the greatest of these is love." We human beings, however, have lost hope and faith through the fall. By losing hope and faith, we have lost love centered on God. We should know that the 6,000-year history of the providence of restoration was for the sake of restoring this love.

Now, in place of Adam and Eve, we should have, as our hope, the blessing God allowed before all things and heed and adhere to God's admonitions and prohibitions to make this hope our own. It cannot be otherwise. Only when we possess God-centered hope and faith and then win in the life of praxis can we realize the level of individual restoration where we can receive God's love. We should know that any individual, family, church, and even all things are placed within this realm. God created the world with such an ideal. Since all these were lost through the fall, humanity has been searching for hope, faith and love until now. Thus, if we reconsider the 6,000 years, in the Old Testament Age, effort was exerted with hope in view. In the New Testament Age, effort was made in search of faith. Thus, you should know that the coming Completed Testament Age is the age when one gives effort in search of love.

In the Old Testament Age, which was the providential age to find hope, circumcision was the condition for chosen people. In the New Testament Age, baptism of water and fire (through the Holy Spirit) established faith before God. You should know that in the coming Completed Testament Age, you can enter into the loving relationship with God by receiving His seal of love.

What has the 6,000 years of history sought to achieve? It has sought to regain the hope, faith and love which were lost due to the fall. God has been toiling to regain them. Today, however, we should have passed beyond the time of hope and faith and be in the age of love. Yet we remain in the age of faith.

What did hope symbolize? It symbolized God's new Word. What did faith symbolize? It meant becoming true sons and daughters of God. Faith was sought to establish true sons and daughters. In the future, God's love will be established only when the individual self is complete and the family is found.

## **We Should Restore the Kingdom of Heaven with Hope, Faith and Love**

In the 6,000 year work of restoration, God has been able to be the God of hope and the God of faith, but never the God of love. What then must we do?

Based on the God of hope and the God of faith, we should create an environment in which we can serve the God of love. Now is an important time when such circumstances must be attained. So far, a life of faith has been a matter of finding one's individual self; that is, to restore a sinless original individual in the position of the lost Adam and Eve.

Now what is it that God wants in the end? First, He wants to find a family where individuals are united centering on God's love. Centering on the family He can love, God then wants to find the tribe, nation and world which unfold from it. This is the whole Will of God.

Thus, before the times of hope and faith pass by, we should attain all hope and faith. Our individual selves should amalgamate the fruits of the entire 6,000 years of God's providence: that is, they should take the shape of perfect Adam and Eve. We should then form a new family centered on God's love. You should know this.

Jesus came to the earth with the promise of the heavenly kingdom, but he left without fulfilling it. Saints and sages of the past witnessed to Heaven, but left without realizing their intentions. Thus, we must reclaim the heavenly kingdom, which has been sought after by all historical hopes and faiths, the garden of victory.

What then must we do today? We must find an individual who will please God, and then a family that will please God. To find the family, you must find true parents, a true couple, and true brothers and sisters.

The history of God's providence was for the sake of regaining this. Thus, the Old Testament Age symbolized hope, and the New Testament Age symbolized faith. In the future, there will come the age that symbolizes love. That can be called the "Completed Testament Age." That connection is being extended from Heaven to the earth.

Hence, before Jesus came, the people of the Old Testament Age were individuals of hope for God. The New Testament people at the time of Jesus were objects who could establish faith for God. In the Completed Testament Age, however, God will try to find an individual who can love beyond those who represent hope and faith. You must know that this is the entire Will for which God has been leading the providence for 6,000 years.

In the last days, if you want to stand before God as a sacrifice of love or a substantial being who possesses love, you should be able to represent God's wish, hope and faith. Along with meeting this qualification, you should resolve the sorrow of God's inner shimjung, with which He grieved, suffered and was mistreated for 6,000 years. Only then can you receive God's love.

Because of this love, God's sorrow, pain and battle came into being. Therefore, in order for you to receive God's love, you should first resolve His sorrow and pain and take over His

battle. You then should receive God's blessing as He says, "You are proud sons and daughters who fought in My place and won." Only then can you receive God's love.

### **The Saints Who Should Become God's Beloved Israel**

Today we should receive God's love, but we do not need God's love as it was received in the ages of hope and faith. We should go past the age of grudges and receive God's direct blessing, with which He says, "I love you alone." Only when you resolve the sorrows of heaven and earth through the conditions of love can you make a husband-wife relationship with Jesus and receive God's love. This is the general content of the providence of restoration.

If you become an individual able to receive God's love, you represent the Old, New and Completed Testament Ages. Thus, you must accomplish one will, uniting with the spirits in Paradise, the Christians now on earth, and the saints of the new age who will emerge at the time of the Second Coming.

You know well that, in the last days, the people of the past who lived in the realms of faith oriented to hope and faith, the countless spirits of the Old and New Testament Ages, cannot stand before God and receive God's love without going through the Completed Testament people. Hence, we must win over everything in heaven and earth and become a substantial fruit of history.

Looking at the entire providence of Heaven, the spirits now in Paradise are the Israel of hope. The Christians now on earth are the Israel of faith. In the future, a new world of Israel must come. This is the Israel of love. Thus, you should be an Israel who can receive God's love. You should become an Israel who has proof of love. Only then can you complete the condition of having passed the ages of hope and faith and stand before God without shame. You must realize this. With this in mind, we call the saints before Jesus the first Israel, the saints after Jesus who believe in him the second Israel, and those who will serve the Second Coming and live in the realm of God's direct love are the third Israel.

For this reason, the people who stand in the position of the third Israel are ones who appear in history for the first time. They are the first people since the creation of the world who can represent God's shimjung and relate to God directly, upholding the word "love." If such people do not appear, God's providence of hope and faith will all be shattered. Hence, we must be able to feel how important is our mission.

There are representatives of the second Israel living here on earth. In the spiritual world, there are representatives of the first Israel. The third Israel, whom God can command, has not yet been formed. Furthermore, the formation of the tribe, church and family has not been accomplished.

In relation to what God wants to do on the earth, from the times of Jacob, Moses and Jesus, He has been establishing such heavenly numbers as twelve brothers, twelve elders, and twelve disciples. By establishing all the Principle numbers of Heaven, God unifies all the

people in heaven and earth, through connecting them to one order. This is the purpose of God's providence. The door of the heavenly kingdom will then open, but the door of the heavenly kingdom should not be opened only in heaven. It has to be opened and widened on the earth as well.

### **The Meaning and Importance of Tribal Formation**

We should know that the heavenly gate, constrained under the limitation of locality, has been gradually widened because the believers in Jesus have been increasing in number. This is God's hope. Thus, in the last days, you should become glorious by winning over Satan for the sake of the Will of restoration and by representing heaven and earth. For this, all of creation now must go through the heavenly gate.

Today the question is to which tribe you belong. No matter how many denominations of Christianity there are now, they must belong to one of twelve tribes, representing the twelve disciples. Yet there has been no tribal formation through which God can control, move and command the earth. God worries about this earth even today.

The twelve tribes in Moses' time represented the twelve brothers in Jacob's age. The people from Abraham to Moses who were instituted as the chosen people were of the national type of restoration, representing the tribes of the providential age, centering on Jacob. Hence, the children who multiplied for the 400 years, centering on the twelve tribes, all had to belong to a tribe. The people within the realm of the Mosaic tribes had to be subsumed into the realm of the tribes of Jesus, centering on the twelve disciples, for they had the mission of worldwide restoration. The nation of Israel, which had been formed through Moses, had to be organized into Jesus' tribes, centering on the twelve disciples. We know that such a restoration mission remains to be done.

If Jesus had not died and the Will had been realized, the spirits of the Old Testament could have become the second Israel. Those who believed in Jesus and received the true love of Heaven could have become the third Israel. Since this was not achieved, however, the Will concerning the second Israel remained unfulfilled. Moreover, because of this lack of fulfillment, the Will has been prolonged. Even now, 2,000 years later, Christians are carrying out the mission that originally belonged to the chosen people at the time of Jesus. We should understand that that Jesus could not organize the tribes, centering on the twelve disciples, through which he could take the command of Israel on the earth was the sorrow of God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit.

Today, then, we should realize the purpose of God and Jesus. What should be done first? We should organize a tribe God can set up on the earth representing the entire world. In a tribal formation, there are the twelve sons of Jacob, the twelve elders of Moses, and the twelve disciples of Jesus. The relationship between Jacob and his twelve sons was that of father and son. Thus, the relationship between Moses and the twelve elders should have been like that of father and son, yet it failed to become so. Jesus and his disciples should have had a father-

son relationship; yet they failed to do so. We should know that this is the basis upon which a condition of sorrow remained in the course of the providence of restoration.

If the Israelites had served Moses as the father of their nation, if they had made a father-son relationship with him, recognizing him as the God-installed father of the nation who could lead them into heavenly victory and had they gone to Canaan in such a relationship, they never would have betrayed Moses. Yet, since Moses and the twelve tribes failed to make a father-son relationship, they could not feel any sadness, even when Moses felt sorrow. Since their relationship began to tear apart, God's Will to restore through love was shattered, and the chosen 600,000 Israelites fell in the wilderness.

### **The Conditions Required for Tribal Formation**

After this, centering on Joshua and Caleb, the Israelites entered into Canaan and lived there. Their hope was to receive the Lord.

Why was Jesus necessary? Since they failed to serve Moses as the father of the nation, they had to wait for the day they could receive the father of the world. In other words, they waited and prepared for the Messiah who would come as the true father. If, after the birth of the Messiah, they had respected the heavenly Will and had made a father-son relationship with Jesus along with the disciples, they could have never separated from Jesus. Also, the disciples could have never separated from one another. We know that Israel's inability to make a father-son relationship to receive the love of Jesus and God has become a sorrow of history today.

Thus, in this time, we should find representatives like the tribal leaders for which God has been looking and create a father-son relationship centered on the love of the returning Lord. Otherwise, God's providential Will cannot be completed. You should understand this.

We human beings, however, who have been going through the course of restoration, came to stand in the position of having lost everything by betraying the Will of God, who led the providence for 4,000 years through Jacob, Moses and Jesus. We are standing in the position of having destroyed the Will of God, who worked for 4,000 years from Adam to Jesus. Thus, we should take responsibility for the sins of the nation, and for all the effort of the 2,000 years since the time of Jesus.

Hoping to bear such a responsibility, to organize new tribes, and to be related to Jesus as father and son are the current situations we Christians face. Thus, you should take all that your ancestors have left undone as your inheritance and go on, looking to form the tribes in a reverse way.

How is the tribal formation carried out? To become a part of the nation of Israel, one had to receive circumcision in the time of Abraham and baptism in the time of Jesus. You should know, however, that from now on one must receive the seals of Jesus and the Father. This is an important issue in our making a new tribal formation. You need the seals of Jesus and the Father. God has been leading the providence for 6,000 years for this. To pass beyond the



Old Testament Age of hope and New Testament Age of faith and enter into the Completed Testament Age of love, we must establish the position where God can grasp us and love us.

Today you are in such a process. After you have become a perfected and consecrated individual, you should strive for the original family of Adam, which God tried to establish. In this way you become brothers and sisters of Adam.

The people, who lost their parents, have gone through a historical course whereby the brothers and sisters united and regained the parents. One must find it from Adam's family through Noah and Jacob's families. Thus, after an individual gains recognition from the Father, there comes a time when he has to reach out for his brothers and sisters. Brothers and sisters are not simply my siblings. Only when the Parents who establish the standard to complete the 2,000 years of God's providence from Adam to Jacob and who are able to represent the heavenly family appear will there be the twelve brothers. Similarly, in the course of the providence of restoration, after our individual selves receive recognition from the Father, we should go through the number three of Adam's family, number three of Noah's family, number three of Jacob's family, and then the number twelve of Jacob's family. Furthermore, after going through this, we should go through the number seventy and then the number 120, in the form of disciples.

Now is the time to find true brothers and sisters. Only after true brothers and sisters are found can True Parents be found. We do not find brothers and sisters after the Parents. The Parents can be found only after the brothers and sisters. Looking from this standpoint, there are many who live in the reverse way. Thus, if someone seeks True Parents, he should know that without going through true brothers and sisters, True Parents cannot be served.

### **The Reason the Numbers Three and Twelve had to be Restored**

What God is most worried about now is not that there are no True Parents representing Heaven, but that there are no true brothers and sisters. You should know this. Jesus, who had to take responsibility for such a providential Will, chose the three disciples and the twelve to place them in the position of true brothers and sisters. We should know the sad fact, however, that by the failure of the three and twelve disciples to unite, the way of restoring the Parents was destroyed.

We should know that only when we go through the position of true children and the gate of the True Parents can we receive heavenly love, which has remained as the hope of the 6,000 years of providence. This time will inevitably come. Hence, you should win in the Cain-Abel conflict within yourselves. Before God, we are the bride and Jesus is the groom. Jesus is the Abel and we are the Cain. We should be united with Jesus, the Abel.

What should we do to be united with Jesus? The bride cannot go by herself and receive the bridegroom, Jesus. She can meet him only when she is united with the brothers and sisters. Jesus comes with the name of the bridegroom. What shall be sought after going through the gate of the bridegroom? The lost family of Heaven will be sought. It must be found.

What shall we do first as we pioneer the path to victory and seek to receive God's true love? In regard to the mind and body, we must subdue the sins of the mind and become able to completely and freely control the body in daily life, according to the mind's direction. Taking the bridegroom, Jesus, as the Abel, my body in the position of the bride and Cain should become completely one with him. This is not the end of the matter. The problem is that after I become completely one with the bridegroom, Jesus, I must reach the people who represent the three disciples Jesus tried hard to find. I must also find people who will represent the twelve disciples.

Why did Jesus seek the three disciples? He had to stand in the position of true Adam by restoring three disciples representing the three sons of Adam's family. Where did the nation of Israel begin? It began from Jacob. Only after the three people representing the three sons of Adam's family were found at the time of Jacob was the victorious condition established. Furthermore, based on the three sons, the twelve disciples had to be united and establish a victorious foundation on the earth. Since the three and twelve disciples all betrayed him, however, Jesus could do nothing but die.

Thus, in order for us to stand in the position of Jesus' bride today, we should fulfill the few conditions through which he tried to create an ideal family on the earth, but which he left unrealized owing to his death. Otherwise, we cannot meet the Lord as the bride.

The course of restoring the number three of Adam's family in our church is the organization of trinities. Thus, if you cannot become one centering on the trinity, you cannot come before God.

By the unity of the trinity, we can fulfill God's Will, which seeks to restore what was lost in Adam's family. In the time of Jacob, 2,000 years later, the providential Will was carried on with twelve brothers. Likewise, only when the twelve disciples become one, based on the number three, can you serve the Parents and enter into the realm of the tribe where you represent one tribe. This was the absolute standard to indemnify the 2,000 years' of history from Adam to Jacob. Therefore, Moses and Jesus also had to walk this path.

### **To Become a Member of the Heavenly Family**

Moses, however, did not know the meaning of the twelve tribes and the seventy elders in the providential Will. Jesus, however, knew that he had to realize the historical connection by choosing three, twelve and seventy disciples on the earth. For this reason, he made this providential effort. Jesus absolutely had to stand on the national foundation with this preparation.

Yet the responsibility to prepare the national foundation belonged to John the Baptist, not Jesus. The failure of John the Baptist resulted in the disintegration of the national foundation and the shattering of all the effort of the 4,000-year providence. Hence, we know that Jesus embarked upon the second course in which he went back to Adam's family and tried to establish three disciples, twelve disciples, seventy elders, and 120 disciples. We should

know, however, that since the chosen Israelites were all abandoned by God, the fishermen and Gentiles, who had not previously believed, inherited this blessing.

After Jesus departed, where did the tribe of the three disciples go? Nowhere. After Jesus departed, where did the tribe of the twelve disciples go? Nowhere. Although they set up the condition with respect to the Word, the seventy elders and the 120 disciples could not establish the conditions in substance. We should know that without restoring this, God's Will can never be fulfilled.

In the age of the Second Coming, which must bear the worldwide mission, the person of the Second Coming has to establish the foundation Jesus tried to create to realize the Will. Otherwise, he cannot complete the mission of restoration.

Therefore, Heaven will first realize the standard of finding the three disciples. The three should be able to live and die together representing Heaven. Next, the number twelve should be found. This is the minimum foundation for Heaven. The next thing we must do is to create the families of the heavenly kingdom, because in order for there to be a people, families must first exist. Thus, we can serve the Parents only after finding the family. This is the reverse way.

The Old Testament Age was the age of reclaiming a people. The New Testament Age was that of reclaiming the children. The Completed Testament Age is that of reclaiming the Parents. Since the age of restoring the family began from the New Testament Age, Jesus introduced love and founded the principle of love.

In what positions are we, we who must go through the age of restoration into the age of the ideal? Although Jesus came with the responsibility of carrying out the elder son's mission and standing before God on the earth, he did not fulfill it. It has been prolonged another 2,000 years. Thus, our mission is to restore this through indemnity. We should know that we, the saints in the last days, are in such an important position.

What should you do to become a member of the heavenly family? You must satisfy the minimum requirement of Heaven; that is, the number lost in Noah's family. When you fulfill the number three, however, can you then stand before God? Not yet. Because the number representing the three sons of Adam's family was completed in the time of Jacob, now not only the condition of three brothers, but also the condition of twelve must be satisfied. You should know that only then can we establish on the earth the standard of restoring the heavenly family and come before God. Men and women all have this responsibility. You can progress toward the position of the parents in the new age only when you restore the three brothers, centering on yourself.

What are the last days? It is the time when the Parents appear. The cosmic parents, the national parents, and the family parents appear. Only when you model yourselves after the cosmic parents and parents of the church can you go searching for the family parents.

## **Conditions for Becoming a Heavenly People**

In the 6,000-year history of the providence of restoration, God has led the dispensation for humankind from the position of the True Parents and cosmic Parents. Jesus and the Holy Spirit did the providential work with the second Israel from the position of the national parents.

Since Jesus represented the mission of the nation and of the church, he stood in the position of chief priest. Thus, you should follow Jesus and become chief priests and true parents of the family who can stand before God. You should know that this is the central point of providence which God must establish on the earth in the last days. Hence, in the position of the parents of the church, Jesus left behind the word of the Second Coming in order to continue toward the position of worldwide parents.

The one who comes with the mission of the worldwide chief priest is the True Parent of the world. That is how it goes. Looking upon this earth today, however, there are no true parents of the cosmos, of the church, nor of the family.

How does one become a true parent? Each one should serve the parent of the church, who is in the position of the chief priest of the church. Without this, one cannot become a parent of the family. In turn, the parent of the church cannot act as such without serving the cosmic parent. Since this providential pattern remains incomplete, God's Will has not been fulfilled thus far.

What should we do now, we who must conclude the entire mission of restoration? First, we should find and serve the cosmic parents and churchly parents. Only then is one qualified to become a family parent.

A country has a representative, a tribe has the tribal representative, and a family has a family representative. Since a person has a connection with the whole world, he can become part of a heavenly people only when he serves the parents of the cosmos, the church and the family.

For what is it that the whole of humankind is searching today? They are looking for the cosmic parents. Christians desire for the parents of the church to appear. The time when the cosmic parents appear is the day of the Second Coming. Yet the providence of bringing together the parents of the church has not been fulfilled yet.

Heaven's providential Will has been upheld for 6,000 years, yet the mission of the Second Coming still remains. Who should take the responsibility of the chief priest centering on the church? Although the providence of the groom and bride has been achieved within the realm of promise, no one has yet proceeded to the position of the True Parents who can live centering upon the church. Until the position of the True Parents is determined, the True Family, constituted of True Children, cannot be attained. Furthermore, until the position of the cosmic Parents is determined, the position of the church Parents cannot be determined.

Today, even though fallen people have parents, they are not True Parents, recognized by God. Our task in the last days is to serve the cosmic, church and family parents while we are alive. In other words, we should serve the parents of three generations. The family

represents the people, the church represents the children, and the cosmic parents represent the True Parents.

People living on the earth today are outside the realm of True Parents' love, which is approved by God. The sad fact is that the flesh and blood relationship with the parents does not extend into the spiritual world. You must realize that only when the family, church and cosmic parents and the love of God mingle and harmonize can we enter into the whole love realm of the 6,000 years and lift up our faces before God. This is the path we human beings must tread.

## **Our Position and Task**

Where are we standing now? We have not yet entered the position of the family True Parents. We must gain this position, but it cannot be done without cost. Why? Since the fall occurred, to rise again, the bridge of brotherhood must be constructed. Even if we must sacrifice all that we have, we should set up the standard of having indemnified the historical condition of resolving grudges to find the True Parents and to become true parents ourselves. Otherwise, Heaven cannot tolerate you.

What then is your task? Since you must serve the Parents, you should prepare the foundation of brotherhood. This is the meaning of the trinities. Only when the brothers and sisters of a trinity prepare the center to serve the heavenly parents, and the three and twelve brothers become one can they receive the qualification to be a heavenly family. This family should extend beyond the parents. It should assume the form of representing the church, the nation and the country. On this basis, it should prepare the standard for serving the Parents.

After this, it must assume the form of the church and prepare to serve the worldwide Parents. Although the family standard was set up in the time of Jacob, it was destroyed through the disbelief of the descendants. Although the national standard of the family and parents was set up in the time of Moses, it was dismantled again through disbelief. Although Jesus came and tried to prepare the worldwide standard of the family, this Will was shattered through lack of faith.

Thus, even though a person has hope and faith today, he does not have love. We lost hope, faith and love through the fall. Therefore, those of us who have the destiny to regain these should have new hope and new faith. Furthermore, we should create a brotherhood that can harmonize with the new hope and faith and achieve oneness. You must manifest, in your substantial being, the standard that can represent the entire Will. The Will was sought after through hope from the time of Jacob and through faith from the time of Jesus. Only when we have satisfied all these substantial conditions can God call us "people of hope and faith."

Hitherto, people have looked at God with hope and faith. When a substantial being appears on the earth who brings together hope and faith, God can have hope in him. God's love can only make a connection with the world when God can have hope and trust in us.

Conjugal love will come only when parental love is established in your center, according to

the principle of restoration through indemnity. Furthermore, only with parental and conjugal love can brotherly love come into being. That is the way it is. Parental love is one. Conjugal love multiplies centering on the parents, and brotherly love multiplies representing the couple. Parental love starts with one and gradually extends itself. In search of this, we fallen people start with the smallest stage of brotherly love. The ideal world cannot be constructed without starting off with brotherly love.

### **How Do We Serve the True Parents?**

How do we serve the True Parents? We should become true couples and form true families. Only then can we serve the True Parents. It is good that you trust and follow me, but other people should be able to trust and follow you as you trust and follow me. This way you should produce the family Jesus tried to find, then all people will become brothers and sisters. I have organized the trinities to bring this about. Thus, when you do things in the future, you should not do it alone. You should not go witnessing alone.

When such a trinity stands in the position of the parents, they should not let the brothers and sisters go along by themselves, but should go with them. A family is formed only by combining the parents and siblings. In order for this to assume a national form, one family should become twelve. The national conditions can be carried out only with numbers above ten.

Why did Jesus install the 120 disciples? It was ten generations from Adam to Noah, and twelve from Noah to Jacob. Since the vertical result that represents the entire 2,000 years is twelve, i.e., the twelve sons of Jacob, Jesus took the vertical number twelve as the center. To establish the number that represents the twelve generations from Noah to Jacob and the ten generations from Noah to Adam twelve is multiplied by ten, making the number 120. This is the number representing all the numbers to be restored. This is why I strongly encouraged you to go witnessing last time. One should witness to 120 people while on earth. If this is too much, then witness to at least twelve people; yet one should not just stop at twelve people. If he does not achieve the goal of 120 people, he should make 120 horizontally. The mission of restoration will be accomplished only when he brings at least 120 into horizontal harmony.

Today you have the responsibility to build a victorious country. In the victorious country, there should be the True Parents, who represent the victorious heaven and earth and all the religions of the world. There should also be the True Parents who represent the family. Looking at this horizontally, the church assumes the social character and the country symbolizes the world. Thus, unless you make horizontal and vertical relationships, you cannot possess a family as a citizen of the country.

You must follow this path, for this is the way to the heavenly kingdom. Therefore, the one in charge of a family should fulfill the responsibility of the family. The one who takes charge of a church should carry out the responsibility of the church. The one who has a greater

mission should realize the responsibility of the greater mission, then the shape and movement become identical. The difference lies only in the scope of the mission. The pattern and method of life are the same. The only difference is whether the area is greater or smaller. Hence, you should meet the condition of indemnity to represent the world from the position of a family. You should know that the ideal of the cosmic True Parents will be accomplished only when one establishes it representing the nation and church. We should understand how precious our responsibility on the earth is in accomplishing the ideal of restoration.

Moses' course is Jesus' course, and Jesus' course is our course. Moses led the 600,000 people, centering on the twelve tribes and seventy elders. Jesus performed his mission centering on the twelve disciples, seventy elders, and 120 disciples. If the Israelites had followed Jesus, he could have started on the worldwide foundation. Since the people failed to uphold this, however, he could not realize the Will and died on the cross.

The task of those of us who live in the age of re-indemnification to make three becomes twelve, twelve become 120, 120 become 600,000, and even greater numbers through unity. Only then can God fully exercise His authority centering on the whole providence. You should know this. Only then can we progress beyond the national level. Hence, you should continue with hope in view. You are preparing for the day of hope.

### **The Reason We Offer the Condition of Restoration, Even Amid Persecution**

In this age, we need to fulfill the responsibilities of the family, the nation and of the world. You should know that this is why we receive so much persecution. Through our offering the condition of accomplishing the national mission from the stance of the family and church, even through persecution, God tries to place us on the foundation of His 6,000 years of providential work. You should know that this Will exists. Standing before this Will, the countless spirits from the time of Jesus stand in the position of the first Israel. The saints who believed after Jesus came and left stand in the position of the second Israel. Those who are on the condition of perfection today stand in the position of the third Israel. Since standing in the position of the third Israel is the purpose of the course of the bridegroom, we should follow the reverse path.

Since the third Israel is to love, without going through the purpose of love, one cannot make a connection with God. Hence, the first Israel in the spiritual world must go through the second Israel, the Christians on the earth. The Christians, the second Israel, must go through the third Israel. Moreover, the third Israel should establish the standard of the mediator. You must establish this position in the areas of the individual, the family, the church and the world.

With this Will before you, you now know well on what stage you are. I thank you that you call me "Teacher," but unless you meet the condition of restoration, the teacher cannot do

anything about it.

In the process of finding the True Parents, what do the true brothers and sisters need to establish? They should plant on the earth a love that is greater than any brotherly love within the 6,000 years of fallen lineage. Without this, Heaven cannot say, "Oh, you are brothers and sisters I can recognize." Only after going through the course of true brotherhood can you enter the realm of grace where you can be the parents of the family. You should not do this for your sake. You should stand in the position of the family parent for the sake of the national and cosmic parents. You must do this. No matter how talented you are, you must go through this course of indemnity as the condition.

Without accomplishing this, you cannot be victorious parents of Israel, victorious brothers and sisters of Israel, or victorious people of Israel. Thus, the family should be formed after organizing the brothers and sisters and being recognized by Heaven. Then families should come together to form the order for the sake of constituting the nation.

Since world Christianity, representing the twelve tribes sought by God, only has the name of Israel and not the order, they cannot provide the foundation upon which God can operate. Therefore, to install the footing for God's operation, we should reorganize the scattered order of Israel and make the worldwide foundation for restoration. Such is our responsibility.

Today we are engaged in witnessing. Witnessing is for the sake of finding brothers and sisters. When the brothers and sisters increase in number, a tribe comes about. When tribes increase in number, a nation comes about. When nations increase in number, a country comes about. When countries increase in number, a world comes about. Even if we sincerely want to find a true brother, we cannot do it alone. You and I must combine efforts. Only then can we stand before the Father. One can serve the family parents through brotherly unity. A church can serve the parents of the church through brotherly unity with other churches. The world and its countries must love one another and unite as brothers and sisters before serving the cosmic Parents.

### **We Should Restore the Lost Order**

Now we are living in the age when we must carry out this historical mission. Therefore, we must restore the lost order with our hands. In order for us to stand before God in this way, however, we need to go through the family. Jesus is now only in Paradise because he did not go through a family.

The Will of the 6,000-year providence is for the sake of going through the family. Since no one has ever passed through the gate of the family, however, God's love has never been found in this world. Since Jesus could not go through the gate of the family, he left behind the task of his return. In the spiritual world, he stays in Paradise, an intermediate stage. Thus, we can go through the nation only after going through the family. It cannot be otherwise. The family belongs within the realm of the nation. The nation belongs within the realm of the country. Thus, we should know that we have an important responsibility to



combine families and organize a nation, to organize nations and constitute a country, and to organize countries and form a world.

Therefore, if you are living for the sake of your family, your relationship with God will be severed. You should think that even though your life centers around your family, you live for the sake of the nation and world. Thus, when one lives representing the family, that family should live representing the nation. When one lives representing the nation, he should live representing the world. When one lives representing the world, he should live representing heaven and earth. We must create this new history. Thus, we have an important responsibility to organize the family, nation and world and to restore the new garden of victory.

This year you should move according to my plan. The brothers and sisters should restore the family by learning from parental love. Families should come together to save the nation. Learning from the shimjung of Jesus, we should love our brothers and sisters and become able to serve the Parents.

Without such a standard of heart, you can never become victorious sons and daughters. Without becoming victorious children, you will never be able to found a victorious family. Without a victorious family, the whole Will of the restoration of founding a new country will not be fulfilled. You should know this and keep today's word in your hearts.

### **Prayer**

*Father, we have learned that You have been working providentially to be the True Parents and master of human beings, who have fallen into an extremely low and base position. We have learned that Jesus has worked for 2,000 years to stand as the parent of the church and of the nation.*

*We know that now the time has come when we should achieve the parenthood of the cosmos, the nation and the family. Without standing in the position of the family true parents, we cannot complete the position of the national true parents. Without completing the position of the national true parents, we cannot complete the position of the universal true parents. We have learned that this tremendously important matter is determined by us alone. Today, please allow us to indemnify the sorrow of restoration and to come before You by fully satisfying the condition of hope You desire. Please allow us to go through true brotherhood and proceed to the position of the True Parents in this way. Allow us to be able to bear the historical mission, according to which we should form the true family after achieving true parenthood. We then should continue to the nation through the family and on to the position of universal parents through the nation.*

*Please allow us to understand that our lives, centered on our families, is not simply for our families, but for the nation. Let us have the heart of living for the sake of the nation. If there is a family taking responsibility for the nation, grant that family the heart to live beyond the nation, for the sake of heaven and earth. We realize that we can only resolve Your great*

*sorrow by being thoroughly possessed of such a heart.*

*Therefore, Father, allow us to follow Your Will from today. As we sincerely desire to achieve brotherly unity and extend the Father's Will of glory, we pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**God and Humanity Should Live Together**

[John 14:6-12](#)

**Former Church Headquarters**

**Seoul, Korea**

**January 11, 1959**

**Prayer**

*We cannot help thanking You, Father, for having brought us before the Will and taught us the duties of children and our original value. Please do not let our hearts be our own. Connect them to Yours and make them hearts that can represent Yours. At this time, grant us the ability to feel everything in Your place and to experience the heavenly nature, beyond human nature. Beloved Father, we sincerely desire this.*

*Father! Having been separated from You, we must meet You again. Make our paths desperate ones. Let us forget all we have and struggle to find the lost Father. We know that we must have an earnest shimjung, earnest loyalty, and perform the actions that arise from such. Please forgive us our shortcomings. Father, please forgive us that, although we should offer utmost loyalty to You, we have not been single-minded enough.*

*Father, today is the second holy day of the new year. Allow us to start with a new determination. We have realized that our hearts must become one before You. Father, we must be grasped by You. Please come and soothe our hearts and embrace our bodies. Father, we sincerely desire this.*

*Since we know we must be offered as a living sacrifice before You, from this time on, please allow us to be offered as such. Today is a holy day. Please bless all the people on the earth, the thirty million people of this nation and the numerous churches. Please specially embrace the lonely brothers and sisters across the country who must be making tearful pleas with heavenly sorrow on this day. They are in lonely places because of the heavenly Will. Since they know the heavenly shimjung and situation, they are fighting for the sake of that. Hence, please embrace them with the same grace at this time. We sincerely desire it.*

*Father, since Your sons and daughters who have been fighting across the country are gathered this Sunday to make a new determination and resolution, to take up arms anew, please allow them to experience the traces of Your glory in this workshop with their bodies and minds. We sincerely pray that You will bless us to possess the heavenly staff to bear*

*witness to the value that has manifested compassion before the whole of creation.*

*We are trying to gather our hearts and bow to You at this time. Although we are unworthy, please come here, receive it, and embrace us. We sincerely pray that You will admonish us with the hidden grace of life. Since we have the responsibility to save the people moaning under the forces of darkness, Father, please guide us to embrace them day and night and to struggle against the forces of darkness. We sincerely ask You to allow us to realize the responsibility to offer life and become sacrifices for their sake and to inherit that mission with our pledge to You. We entrust everything to You. Please lead us as You wish. We pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Father, have pity on the people of the earth. We know that the day is approaching when the Will is to be completed. We know that day is the day of Your liberation, the day of Jesus' hope and the day humankind so desperately awaits.*

*We know that the time has come when we must serve the Father with our hearts on the glorious day, the time when we must not become part of the sinful history, lest we receive the fearful day of judgment. Please recreate our hearts and give us characters pleasing to You. We sincerely desire that You recreate our bodies and give them a form with which You can work. Allow us to become Your true sons and daughters, who can sing of Your original hope with minds and bodies You can possess.*

*We sincerely wish that the day of Your hope, the day of Your glory, and the day of Your joy will come soon upon the earth. That will be the day when we become one in glory, when Your joy becomes our joy, and our joy becomes Your joy, as well as the joy of all the saints in heaven and the joy of all things.*

*If someone's heart is immature, allow him to grow according to Your original heart. If someone does not have the original human form that resembles Your inner character, please subjugate his body and remove all the elements of evil.*

*We deeply long to be heavenly children who can move when You move, their minds and bodies harmonizing with Your shimjung. Father, if our mind is unable to resonate and move with Your original mind, please change it. If our body has not resembled the original form and is unable to resonate and move with Your shimjung, please subjugate this body and make it one that can appear as beauty itself, with the original form.*

*We sincerely pray that You not let even one of Your sons and daughters gathered here today fall into Satan's bosom. Please embrace them with love and consecrate them. We sincerely pray that You will shape us so that You can dwell in this temple, You can move our bodies, directly and freely dominating us.*

*Father, today is a holy day. Please have pity on the miserable thirty million people of this nation. Many of Your sons and daughters are wandering in search of the way. Please*

*embrace them. We earnestly desire this. Please quickly grasp and consecrate Your sons and daughters who have been seized by the forces of darkness and who are struggling, unable to find the path of life. Please make them Your children who can align themselves with the ideal. Bless them and guide them in the direction of making offerings upon the altar of the last days.*

*Please accept and guide us as we offer our minds and bodies. Eliminate all elements through which Satan can enter. Make this a gathering where You can directly dominate and give commands, a gathering which can manifest the harmony and glory of goodness. Please allow us to pour out all we have in our hearts at this time, to go back to the children's heart and make a thorough response to Your commands. Beloved Father, we sincerely desire this.*

*Father, please do not withdraw Your loving hand wherever lonely hearts pray. Dominate and embrace our entire minds and bodies at this time. Please make this gathering a sacrifice in which we return glory to You in Your holy of holies. We pray all this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Father, please enable us to understand the grieving heart of Jesus, who had to speak to the beloved disciples about the imminent end of his own earthly life and his departure to the Father's land. In a temporal sense, we are separated from Jesus by 2,000 years; yet time can be transcended in the world of shimjung. Hence, please arouse the fire of direct experience where we can envision Jesus with a disheartened countenance and saddened heart as he earnestly admonished his disciples. This is a scene for which we humans cannot help yearning.*

*Who on earth understood the heart of Jesus? Since there was no one who experienced heavenly sorrow in seeing his careworn figure, a sorrow which struck to the depth of the heart, we know that Heaven could not help lamenting over those people. Please enable us to sympathize in our hearts with the sorrow of Jesus. Without even one disciple who understood the heavenly shimjung and who called out "Lord!" He had to live under constant suspicion and thus ended his woe-filled life.*

*Although Jesus came to humankind with the heavenly shimjung and on heavenly business, people treated him according to their whims and persecuted him. They drove him into extreme loneliness. In spite of this woe and anguish, however, Jesus could not abandon the people. To pioneer the way to the garden of life, he was willing to go to Gethsemane and go the way of the cross at Golgotha. Please enable us to understand the sad truth that there was not even one trustworthy disciple who could truly merge with Jesus' miserable heart.*

*We know that when Heaven comes looking for us in the last days, we should become the heavenly children who can carefully uphold the final shimjung of Heaven and who can connect our mind and body and experience the shimjung in heart and Word. We know that past sorrows are because our ancestors were at fault and did not understand the heavenly*

*shimjung. Please enable us to treat Heaven with these thoughts in mind and plead, "Father," with the orphan heart of Jesus. Please enable us to connect with the shimjung at that time. Make these people the disciples who can be trusted with an open heart, who can bear witness to Jesus. We sincerely desire this.*

*Thomas said, "Lord, we do not know where you are going" (John 14:5), and in John 14:8, Phillip said, "Lord, show us the Father." Please let the people here feel how grave was Jesus' sorrow when he heard his disciples demanding that he show them the Father.*

*Teach us to sympathize with the shimjung of Jesus, who had to conclude his life and leave behind disciples who did not know that Jesus lived with God. Teach us to sympathize with the heart of Jesus, who lived all his life for the sake of humankind, unable to see the fruits of his life, consoling God while his heart grieved.*

*Father, Your sons and daughters have prostrated themselves in Your presence here, so please bring their hearts together. Although they have nothing, please guide them to experience the shimjung You have given them, a desperate shimjung You tried to manifest through Jesus.*

*Make us the children who can represent the entire shimjung of Heaven, children who long for the heavenly Will and the world of heavenly shimjung. Allow us to appear before the creation without shame. We sincerely pray that You allow us to understand the heart of God and Jesus, who are waiting for the sons and daughters of whom they can be proud in front of the whole of creation.*

*Father! Please lead the thirty million people who are asleep under the deep wave of death. Guide the churches You have established to unify to fight against the powers of darkness with the authority of life. Although we are following the Will, we do not know what is the Will. Although we are trying to follow the heavenly path, we do not know what that path is like. Father! Please grant us the power to realize all this. Please bless us.*

*Father, please guide these sons and daughters of Yours to realize the desperate shimjung of Heaven on behalf of the nation. Allow them to stand closest to You. Father, we sincerely desire that You allow us to bow down before You with impassioned hearts that can listen to Your admonitions and cry out, "My Father, my Father," embracing Your desperate situation.*

*Please help us understand that Satan is covering our eyes even now, by all cunning means, to abuse the world of shimjung. Please allow us to be offered to You as a living sacrifice by bringing our hearts together as one.*

*We must find Your path of life at this time. We must make a relationship of life with You and hear Your words of life. As I try to convey Your words with this understanding, please let the hearts of the speaker and those of the listeners become one, seized by a shimjung of earnest longing. Father, we sincerely pray You allow us to experience Your original ideal of creation with our shimjung, to receive Your shimjung as ours, and to be re-created through*

*being moved by Your Word. We entrust You with everything. Please realize Your desires and embrace our lonely brothers and sisters. We pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the speech I would like to share with you today is "*God and Humanity Should Live Together.*" I will speak upon this topic. God's motive and purpose in creating this world were to live together with humankind. God created us that we might live together with Him.

### **The Motivation and Purpose Behind God's Creation of the World**

You know well that all beings, from the smallest to the largest, were created as beings of joy to move with God in the realm of His love. Humanity, especially, was created with God's utmost effort. That is, humanity is at the center of God's thoughts, of God's shimjung, of the ideal of creation. He is the center of the substance of creation. For God, to possess humanity is to possess the universe; to dominate humanity is to dominate the entire creation; to share joy with humanity is to share joy with the entire creation. You should know that God installed humanity as the representative of the purpose, upheld from the ideal to the result of creation.

God created the world to live together with them, yet neither humanity nor all things are living in the realm of God. What is the problem? We know well that this happened because of the fall. Because of the fall, the foundation for God's dwelling disappeared.

God has been searching for humankind, for us, ever since Adam and Eve were lost. Why? Because if we human beings become God's temple and God's body, one with God, substantial beings who represent Heaven and earth, our joy will become God's joy, and God's joy will be connected to all things through us. In other words, we human beings are the mediator linking God and all things.

Yet in spite of our destiny, we have never felt this joy; we have never built the original temple God desired; we have never possessed God's shimjung, heart and ideal. This has been the reality of humankind's situation until now.

We must acknowledge that no matter how great a saint or wise person might have been, one praiseworthy before all things, no one could become the temple of the ideal. No one could become the substance of the ideal whom God could visit, having the true form representing God's shimjung.

Where have we been heading through the long period of 6,000 years? Where are our destiny and realm? Human beings are in search of the ideal, longing to live today and tomorrow, yearning for eternal life and deeply attached to life. Where are their hope and dwelling place? What would God's shimjung be like as He looks down upon humankind, searching for, yet not knowing, the One who created them, not knowing the Master of shimjung, not knowing the Master of original true love?

If the ideal and the results of the creation did not exist, it would be a different matter. Since all things exist as a result of creation and the ideal of creation remains within God, someone

must appear who will perfect and complete this ideal and result.

Whom? The time has come for us to see that it will not be the world of creation. It will not be God. It must be a human being. We must become such a person. This is why God has been reaching out to us for 6,000 years. He has been searching for us, to use us as the foundation and move us into His realm of possession.

Had human beings not fallen, they could have completed all the conditions and connected to the entire ideal of creation in daily life. He could have perfected himself within the realm of the ideal and could have become the perfected substance of the ideal before God. Through the fall, however, God had to leave us. The relationship with all things has been severed, and the relationships between people have been cut off too. This is a matter of utmost sorrow and causes us to heave our most grievous sighs.

### **The Results of the Fall**

We are not alone in our sighs. When we look to either side of us, we hear the sighs of our brothers. When we lift up our eyes and look at the world, we hear the sighs of humankind. Moreover, when we behold all things, we hear all things sighing. When we lift our heads and see the world of Heaven through our hearts, we hear the sigh of Heaven. Have you ever felt such an amazing thing?

Have you ever cried along with this sighing, holding onto that lamentation with both mind and body? Have you ever had a shimjung such that you could embrace all the lamenting things of creation, seized by a higher sigh as you worry about the sighs of our Creator above all things? Have you ever desired to cry with Heaven, people and all things? Although we do not have such a heart, we should at least recognize that as Heaven searched for us with a lamenting shimjung, we were the most undutiful sons, the greatest traitors before Heaven. If Heaven exists, all of humankind are unforgivable traitors.

God has been wandering until today, looking for the conditions to re- create such unfaithful, treacherous and frustrating human beings. The Creator searches for an individual to bring him from the position of fallen Adam and place him on God's side, to equip him with God's character, from God's ideal to God's hope, and to live and confer with him. If there is anyone who feels this, God could not be more appreciative.

We know well through the course of restoration that until today, without humankind's knowing it, Heaven has been preparing the environmental foundation of the providence through the individual. He has been preparing the worldwide foundation of the providence through the environment. Why has Heaven been fighting throughout the 6,000- year history without anyone knowing, trying to make a relationship with our ancestors and with our nation, our country, and the earth? What is the purpose?

God's Word was not revealed only to our traitorous ancestors. During the 6,000 years of history after the fall, God revealed His Word in every age and time. Although there has never been a time when God's Word has not appeared, humanity has failed to plant it in their



hearts and produce fruit. This is humanity's sorrow of sorrows. Our ancestors betrayed the hope of God countless times. He wanted them to plant His Word in their hearts and bear fruit. Will there appear a true descendant who will have antagonism toward the ancestors who left behind the fallen lineage? Ladies and gentlemen, you need to think about this.

Will there be true sons and daughters who can feel anger at the ancestors who inflicted sorrow on Heaven through betrayal and who built up the wall of sin? Can they come forward shouting before heaven and earth with a burning shimjung of protest? Heaven will look for such people.

God intended to plant His Word in Adam and Eve's bodies and to establish them as the original, substantial human beings. What did God want to bestow upon their minds? He wanted to put His heart, His ideal, His life and His love in their minds.

Due to our ancestors' betrayal, however, the ideal of creation, God's Word, and original humans as the substance of God, as well as God's heart, life and love, disappeared without a trace. There is no greater sorrow in the world of creation. Faced with such a woeful fact, we should be able to cry with a shimjung that penetrates our bones and flesh.

Since we have lost these and become victims of the fall, people long for the original self from before the loss. We long for the original self. We do not long for any material on the earth. Even though all things are there, they have no relationship with us. History and the world have no relationship with the world of my heart. They cannot console the inner me; they cannot give me any stimulation. They are unrelated to me. How did this come to happen?

### **The Original Self Must Be Restored**

The most precious thing for a person is the original self, which possesses all the characteristics of God. Since the most precious thing has been lost, there is no happiness or joy for a person until it is found. Thus, fallen humans in every part of the world wander about in search of their original self.

What must be found first? We cannot dominate all things today. Although we have our minds, we do not understand God's heart. Although we have our shimjung, it has no relationship with God's shimjung. Although I search for and talk about ideals and love, I have fallen into a position where they have no relationship with God. We should know this.

This is the sorrow of humankind, the sorrow of God, and the sorrow of all created things. Therefore, those of us who have set out to find God, His goodness and love, and to resolve God's sorrow have the destiny to go toward God's Will, even through persecution and beatings.

Thus, when God strikes humanity, He strikes from the individual to the tribe, the nation and the world. God does not strike a person to destroy him, but to remove the elements of evil within him. You should know that this is why He strikes humanity.

Until today, the unprincipled master, Satan, has been abusing us, abusing our families, abusing our societies, and abusing our world of the ideal of creation. Satan and the sins resulting from him have been dominating our lives and have become the center that controls the world. We must turn our hearts around and long for God and the original self. You should know that, since Satan has been dominating my body and all the created things, we can never make an original relationship of creation with God, unless a condition stronger than this is explosively produced in our hearts.

We have come to the final age of being struck by Satan. Now is the time when God's hope of 6,000 years begins to appear, Satan is destroyed, and the hope of humankind begins to emerge. These last days are days of infinite grief for Satan, days of infinite joy for original humanity, and days of infinite glory for the God of the providence. We have the destiny to become the saints of the last days, setting out to welcome the last days.

What has God been doing for the last 6,000 years? What did He want to instill in us, through His effort over such a long period? He labored to use us as His foundation and plant His Word. After humanity lost His Word in the Garden of Eden, God tried to reveal the true Word through which a person can know his relationship with God, God's existence, and God's shimjung, ideal and love.

Such a Word, however, has not appeared thus far. You should know that God worked hard for 6,000 years to recover the Word for us. Analyze yourselves. Is God's Word within your character? After God's hard work of 6,000 years to spread the Word, are the Word, the fruit of this blood and sweat, within your heart? God will ask you this.

### **The Order of Restoration**

God must come to us, unite with us, and establish the garden of His ideal within our living environment and this world. Only in this way will God's providence of restoration come to an end. For this reason, to stand before God as His possessions when He comes to us, we should possess the God-given Word, which is greater than any word in the satanic world.

God created all things through the Word, and He comes to us through the Word. Thus, if you say that you have come from God, since He has spread the Word, you have the responsibility to reap the Word and return it to the Father as His own.

What are the last days? It is the time when one must reap the Word and become the very incarnation of the Word. The incarnation is created through the Word. Finding the incarnation created through the Word has been the history of God and the purpose of Jesus' appearance on earth.

God showed fallen humans the Word first, not the incarnation. This is because restoration must proceed in a reverse way. It must be restored in the order in which it was lost. As God hopes for the incarnation or substantial being, after first spreading the seed of the Word in the hearts of fallen human beings, He creates the substance of life based on this Word. When this substance comes into being, He will blow the breath of life into him as it says in the

Bible: "then the Lord God formed man from the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and the man became a living being." (Genesis 2:7)

After becoming the substance with God's breath of life, he will become the living spirit. What is the living spirit? The living spirit is one who can feel that God is my father; one who can experience the world of oneness with God, that he is the inseparable, eternal, substantial object of God. God has been working hard in hopes of humans being perfected as a living spirit who can feel that value and come before Him.

What will God do with the Word spread on the ground of our heart? He will re-create the image of Adam and Eve, lost in the Garden of Eden. You should know this. Thus, the one God sent at the end of 4,000 years of history as the substance of the Word, representing the Word of the 4,000 years, was Jesus.

What was Jesus to do on the earth, he who came as the substance of the Word? He had the responsibility to claim the people who had received the Word promulgated in the Old Testament Age. The people of that age who followed the Old Testament law should have received the representative of the Word in their hearts. They should have held on to the body, mind, ideal, life and love of Jesus.

The incarnation God had promised through the prophets of the 4,000 years and to whom God had witnessed through the Old Testament Word was Jesus, who appeared on earth as the Messiah. Yet where did Jesus go? His appearance had been prophesied through countless words and sent via God's infinite pain. He was the incarnation of the Word. This incarnation of the Word could be seen with the eyes, heard with the ears, touched and grasped with the hands! Where did this Jesus go? Jesus came as the perfect incarnation of God's Word of 4,000 years, the substance of God's sad shimjung, the mouthpiece of the invisible God to the Old Testament people. Although Jesus came to unite with humans by giving them the substantial Word in the position of the substantial God, humans denied his need of him, and abused and mistreated him at whim.

Jesus came to the earth to harvest the Old Testament Word. Along with harvesting the Word, he had to win the trust of the Israelites and gather them into his heart. The people, however, killed Jesus, citing 4,000 years of Old Testament history. They asserted, "This law, established 1,600 years ago through Moses, is God's Word! Who is this Jesus?" We should know this clearly.

The Purpose of Jesus' Advent and the Disbelief of the Israelites

Although the Word must succumb to the incarnation or substance, and the substance should succumb to God, humans killed the incarnation, Jesus. Jesus tried to remove all the historical conditions for resentment over the 4,000 years by uniting with God. What was the historical condition for resentment? It was the betrayal of God's Word over the 4,000 years. This grudge would have been resolved by the Israelites' trusting and uniting with Jesus. Yet they killed the substance, deplorably using the Word of 4,000 years as their justification. This is

the sin of the Israelites.

Therefore, the Israelite nation had to be trampled upon and receive contempt from the people of the world, wandering the world and becoming the servants of servants. The nation that was supposed to build the country of utmost glory wandered about on a path of pain and of the cross, longing for the glorious country. Why? It is because of the sin of having murdered Jesus. Today's Christians are ignorant of this.

Hitherto, we have had semblances of God's Word, but never the true Word of God. The New Testament is the Word of promise, like the Old Testament. It was left by Jesus, who was supposed to establish the Word of substance on the earth, representing God. Thus, people have been struggling, trying to find the substance from the New Testament Word. Even if one reads the Bible, however, he does not understand what is the center of the Word. Jesus departed the world without sharing all of his words, saying, "I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now." (John 16:12) Where is the word of daily life by which a human being can live as the perfected substance with a complete foundation on the earth? Nowhere, it is not in the Bible. It does not exist. We should clearly know that Jesus has to come again, because he did not fully speak this Word. If you cannot believe it, pray about it. Prayer will teach you.

What are the last days? It is the time to meet the substance of the Word, the master of the Word. To meet the substance of the Word, however, one must achieve unity with the Word, possessing the Word which God tried to reveal to people for 6,000 years to save them. Only then can one make a relationship with the coming Lord.

Jesus came to convey the complete Word, yet he could not. He promised to reveal the complete Word through the Holy Spirit. For this reason, we can know the Word which Jesus tried to reveal in the last days through the Holy Spirit, who has worked for 2,000 years. We can also know the one who will appear as the substance through this Word. At that time, we should recognize him, serve him as the bridegroom, and make a relationship with him as his bride.

Since Jesus, who came as the substance, could not give the Word to complete humanity as the substantial temple, only when we come forward as beings of value representing the Word and as second substantial temples can God dwell in our bodies. The heavenly kingdom on earth is the place where such people live.

Has anyone wept over the Bible? Since Jesus, the perfect substance of the Old Testament, was murdered, the Bible does not contain all the words Jesus would have spoken as a perfected substance. Even though Jesus was sent to replace the invisible God, who relates to humanity only through the Word, with substance, he died and thus could only leave the Word in a form similar to the Old Testament. This is the New Testament. Now we should believe the substance of Jesus, rather than his word. The substance! Now is the age of substantial faith.

## **The Age of Substantial Faith and the Age of Resurrected Faith**

Peter, special among the twelve disciples, could freely listen to and believe the words of Jesus. Yet he failed to advance to the stage where he could receive Jesus into his heart without hesitation. Likewise, since the substance of the Word could not be embraced, when Mary Magdalene tried to hold the resurrected Jesus, she was prevented from doing so. Humanity has been unable to embrace the substantial being. This is the second tragedy of humankind.

The first tragedy was to have lost Adam in the Garden of Eden. The second was to have lost Jesus, who was the perfected substance of the Word. This is why he has to come again. This fact, when understood, is a matter for endless weeping. For people living on earth, there cannot be anything more sorrowful.

God had been going over hills of tears, grief and wailing for 4,000 years, hoping for the day of liberation. He installed Jesus on the earth as the substance of hope. Yet the nation of Israel sent him to his death. He sent Jesus to Israel as the Messiah, representing the life of God and the promised ideal. He told them to prepare themselves to follow and serve the Messiah. Yet where did Israel go? They should have cried and wailed with Jesus. Where did the nation of Israel go, the nation that had served God for 4,000 years after the loss of Adam? They became victims of Satan. Israel became a traitor to Heaven.

Today's faithful people believe that Jesus came to die on the cross. This shows ignorance of the purpose for the appearance of Jesus. You should believe in the way of resurrection, rather than the way of the cross. You should know that the cross came about because of Israel's sin of having abused Jesus' body. Orthodox Christianity believes in the descending of the Holy Spirit, which occurred forty days after Jesus overcame the cross and resurrected, and they believe in the resurrected Jesus. This is the correct faith of Christianity, but Christianity says that Jesus came to die. If he had come to die, would God have led the Israelites in such a way that He struck them when they did not believe, made them suffer and shed tears in Egypt? Would He have desperately admonished them when they were exiled to Babylon? Was the 4,000-year history one of preparation for the killing of Jesus? It is time to re-consider.

Christians are scattered all over the world. Who can guarantee that they are not the second Israel, just like the first Israelites, who abandoned and betrayed Heaven? We must know this grave fact. Jesus should have spoken God's Words as the substance who perfected God's Word. That Word is not something Satan can test. Satan cannot test the one who believes the Word and comes forward. Among those followers of Jesus, has there been anyone who was not tested? No, everyone has been subjected to a test.

What we need is the Word that Satan can never test, no matter how many times he tries. However, since the Christians are going by the word Jesus gave while being tested by Satan, Satan can attack them. When will we become the substance and go past Satan's test? That is

the day of the Second Coming.

We should plant in our body the seed of the Word that Satan can never invade and reap God's Words. We should plant in our body the substance of the Word and reap God's substance. We should become the perfect substance with united spirit and flesh, whom God can embrace and love with delight. Such are the ones who can become the brides and bridegrooms of the last days.

The work of the Holy Spirit is present in the last days. Thus, there should be saints among us who can press the Holy Spirit to work with us one hundred percent. Do you understand this? What is the standard of ideal by which the Holy Spirit will work for us? We should ask the Holy Spirit. This is one of the tasks of the faithful in the last days.

### **Is God So Dignified that He Cannot Make a Relationship with Us?**

After the departure of Jesus, the Bible came to contain 66 books. The New Testament has many books, in addition to the Gospels. It has the Book of Revelation, which was written last after Jesus' departure from the earth. This word was what Jesus wanted to say while on the earth. It was revealed after his death by the spiritual world.

To conclude the work of the Holy Spirit on earth, one should appear who thoroughly understands the true meaning of the Word at the time Jesus died and the Holy Spirit was sent. He should also understand the situation of the substantial being so he can go beyond the position of substance. Thus, the Will of God's providence is to reap the work of the Holy Spirit on the earth and to establish a representative on the earth to inherit her work.

Thus, God's work was transferred to Jesus as God's representative, and the work of Jesus was transferred to the Holy Spirit. Now God wants to transfer the work of the Holy Spirit to the faithful believers. Only then can the Trinity rest.

Without going to that position, we cannot find God's Word. Although we have planted the Word in our body, we cannot become the substance who has fulfilled the purpose of the Word.

After the resurrection of Jesus, Mary Magdalene was in the position of the bride. Yet when she tried to touch him, Jesus could not help stopping her. This was because she did not have the bridal qualifications through which Jesus could receive her. Satan's accusations will be dropped only when the bride stands in the position where she indemnifies all the historical grudges and speaks the Word of perfection while alive. The providence will end only in this way.

After Jesus left, God and Jesus did not want to wait for 2,000 years. Why, then, did God have to wait so long? The 2,000 years had to go by because there has not been a substantial being who could say, "Such is God's 6,000-year history"; that is, one who could speak the Word that Satan could not oppose as the perfect substance representing God. We should know that the providence was extended in this way for as long as 2,000 years. This is the

sorrow of God and the sorrow of Jesus.

In the last days, what shall we do after penetrating the word of Jesus and taking hold of his substance? We should do the job which Satan cannot invade and speak the Word which Satan cannot attack. What is this Word? It is the Word by which we can hold onto the body of Jesus, and receive his heart and love. Only after becoming the substance who can penetrate the word of Jesus, after preparing the heartistic foundation to enter into his shimjung, will the promised love of God be given to humankind. This is restoration.

If Adam had stood as the perfected substance of the Word without falling, God would have dwelt in Adam. Adam would have become the substance of God and the incarnation of the Word. In other words, God would have dwelt in Adam's body and Adam's heart; his shimjung and feelings would have appeared as God's heart, shimjung and feelings. This was the purpose of creation. You should know this clearly.

Is God too dignified for us to relate to Him, as the Christians believe? No, the Bible clearly explains: "On that day, you will know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you." (John 14:20)

What shall we believe? Only in the shell of Jesus? No, we should be able to believe Jesus as the substance of the Word, God's shimjung and God's heart. Thus, by receiving God's shimjung, ideal, life and love in our bodies, we should be the ones who can move when God moves and stop when God stops. The purpose of creation was to create a person such that he can move and halt along with Heaven, a person who has an inseparable relationship with God.

### **It Is Time to Abandon Conceptual Faith**

The time to have a merely conceptual faith, saying "Oh, God!" like today's believers do, has already passed. Such a God contributes no value to today's developing society. We do not need such a God. In the last days, if there are true sons and daughters of God who trust in and search for God, they should be able to have God as the center of their daily lives. Only when a person finds such a God will He breathe a sigh of relief. At that time, the person with whom God can breathe a sigh and confer can never be invaded, even by a myriad of satans. Why? It is because no one can take away the one who has penetrated into God's shimjung, heart and Word, the one who embraces God's situation and love. There is no one.

Although Jesus has been to the earth, God has never been able to say to Jesus, "You are my true and eternal son who has thoroughly subjugated Satan." You should know that God has been unable to give Jesus His full love. If Jesus had received the complete love of God in spirit and flesh, he would not have to pray in Paradise. What is the sorrow of Jesus? It is not to have made the relationship of bride and bridegroom.

Had Jesus received God's love as an individual who could penetrate into God's Word, had he stood in the position where he could reveal, in God's place, the Word which can never be accused by Satan, as substance with a united spirit and flesh, and had he established such a

Word at that time, Satan would have surrendered himself to the Christians who believed in Jesus. Due to his death, however, Jesus could not complete the ideal of creation, which must be completed in substance. Thus, Jesus is doing spiritual work in the spiritual world. Although he is doing spiritual activities through the Holy Spirit, the task of the flesh remains. That is why he must find the flesh. This is the situation of Jesus.

Satan, who struck the flesh of Jesus, has the condition to challenge today's humankind on earth through the flesh. We should know this and fight this condition. The Holy Spirit also needs our body. It cannot be done without the body. The body is the temple, God's dwelling place. Since God created our bodies as the temple, Jesus and the Holy Spirit can engage in the providence of salvation only through the temple. What is salvation? It is to multiply children of goodness. Is there any being who can multiply without the substance of spirit and flesh? There is no such created thing.

Hence, God wanted to indemnify the historical sorrow that had accumulated for the 4,000 years after the fall by establishing Jesus on this earth. For this reason, Jesus was the one to fulfill God's Word, the original second Adam with whom God could dwell, the one who carried God's shimjung, situation and hope. He was the one who appeared with God's ideal, life and love. We should know this clearly.

What was God's sorrow after the human fall? It was losing a person with whom to speak freely and the substance who could multiply life. Where did the nation with God's lineage go, the nation where God could dwell? You should know that, as the center of life, God is looking for the object of the Word and the clan which has the living being who can represent the Word. Next, He searches for His ideal. Only then does He grant love. We should know that this is God's Will and the ideal of creation. Those who are listening to this for the first time may not understand the content well.

### **The Necessity for the Appearance of the True Religion to Lead the New Age**

What kind of age are the last days? Since there is no one on earth who can represent God's Word, humankind has had to search for the substance of the Word, scattered in all four directions, and going through countless difficulties. Thus, after the age of war that claimed materials, we have entered the age of ideological war. After this age of ideological war, there will come the age of the war of the conscience. That will be the age of religious war.

After such a time, what kind of age will have to come? The age of the competition of shimjung and love should come. There should come an age when God's love and satanic love will compete. This is the course of destiny through which fallen humankind must go. You should know that this is a necessary and inevitable course.

What is to be done in this age? It is the time when the world of spirit, rather than the world of ideology should be formed. In the future, the ideology of the heart should appear. When the heart ideology appears, your hearts will be pulled in by its ideal. When the heart



ideology appears and secures the foundation, heavenly feeling and human feeling will move. An ideology should appear such that one cannot help living within its realm of ideal.

History struggles upward from the lowest level, that is, from the material stage. Thus, the vertical history of 6,000 years moves from the world of material to that of the spirit, to that of the heart. On the contrary, satanic authority goes through a history that descends from the top. It descends from the upper class, which claimed the best, to the middle and lower classes. These, however, will all disappear because they are under satanic authority. As for the process of historical development, through the war centering on materials, that is, the First and Second World Wars, now we enter into the age of ideological war. Yet, again, these will all pass away. Next, there comes the age of heartistic war and the age of the ideology of the heart.

The upper class and middle class have dominated the world in the historical course until now. Now the lower class will dominate the world. Considering the process of historical development, humankind has gone through the age of material-centered battle. Now is the age of spirit-centered strife. In the future, there will come the age of conscience-centered struggle. It is religion that moves, centering on conscience.

Thus, the age of religious battle will come soon. In the future, there should appear a religion with the truth which is centered on the heavenly heart, through which we can share heart and affection with the whole of heaven and earth and conclude: "God and I are one." Such an age will come. Wait and see.

In the past, religious people renounced material things. This looks most foolish, but they are most wise. Religion has prepared the foundation through which it can escape the condition of historical war. The followers of Jesus believed the religion with the safest foundation, through which they could avoid the hell into which the people of the history of war fell.

Nowadays, young men and women who insist on their own way scorn religion. Such an age will pass. Wait and see. If you have such an obsolete idea, you will be hit by the communists in the future. There will come a time when they will say, "Alas, I did not know." The fortunes of heaven and earth go through such processes.

What ideology will remain in the end? It is the ideology that cries out the slogan, "All people of conscience, be mobilized." This is the ideology that can represent the Word for which humankind hopes, represent the substance through the Word, and represent affection through the substance. If you did not know this, you may now look forward to it.

Hitherto, has any spiritual person of conscience ever held sway over the world in the course of history? Even though Jesus said, "The Gospel will be spread to the poor," spiritual people have never held sway over the world yet.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Oh, Where Shall I Go?**

**Matthew 7:7-8**

**Former Church Headquarters**

**Seoul, Korea**

**January 18, 1959**

**Prayer**

*Compassionate Father, since we have again come in Your presence with wounds and injured souls from the past week, we sincerely request that You spread Your loving hands, embrace our bodies and minds, and grant Your words of love and admonition to our hearts. Father, on this third holy day of the new year, let our hearts stay in Your shimjung. Let our bodies be embraced in Your bosom.*

*Beloved Father, we sincerely desire that You allow us to share joy with You this year, to live in the realm of Your hope, and to fight against Satan, representing You. As we come to understand Your historical course as You sought us with Your ideal, love, life and glory of goodness, we cannot help confessing openly that we are a shameful tribe in sight of You. We sincerely desire and hope, Father, You will not rescind Your heart of goodness and that You come to us and admonish us. Allow us to understand that this is the time when life and death are hovering over each of our lives, and we hang in the balance.*

*We have realized that we should become living sacrifices who offer their minds and bodies to You. Since we know that at this time we must consecrate our current lives from our lives of the past, Father, we earnestly desire and hope that we can offer our entire bodies and minds to You at this time and receive Your acknowledgment once again.*

*If You look at us with great expectation, we can only disappoint You. Yet based on our historical, blood relationship with You, please forgive us and personally visit us at this time. Although our strength falls short, we have prostrated ourselves before You to become one and fight against Satan. We hope that our pleas and bows can be pleasing to You. Since we know that, unless You deal with us directly, we all will be dragged away to Satan, we sincerely desire and hope that You will directly dominate us at this time.*

*Please personally admonish and command Your sons and daughters who are gathered here. We know that we must take the responsibility to fight for the sake of Heaven. Father, now the beloved young sons and daughters are living together in Your presence. Please allow*

*them to experience the shimjung of Heaven and to understand the footsteps of those who have worked to fulfill Your Will. Furthermore, Father, we sincerely hope and desire that by letting them see the battles Your sons and daughters have fought, You will make them the sons and daughters who can understand heavenly things, the sons and daughters Heaven cannot forsake for all of eternity.*

*They have the responsibility to find the brothers and sisters who are scattered in all directions. We know that many of Your sons and daughters are piling up desperate prayers upon bloody altars in hiding, yet they are being trampled upon. Please look after them. Since we know that You gathered them to bestow the heavenly mission upon them, Father, separate them eternally from the satanic world and embrace them forever. Please allow them to become complete by fulfilling the responsibility of priests in charge of Your glorious altar.*

*Father, we cannot repay Your blessing nor do we have anything to give You. Father, you have taught us to pity and befriend the lonely and to forgive the sinful. Please forgive us, and do not abandon us in such a position. We sincerely hope and desire this.*

*Father, you know our hearts. Since You know that there are sons and daughters in lonely places struggling with longing for You, have pity on all because of them. They must be hoping for Your forgiveness and guidance at this time, so we sincerely hope and desire that You grant them blessing after blessing and outstretch Your compassionate hand.*

*Father, bless the countless numbers of slumbering people. Bless the nation of thirty million, which is in deep lamentation. Bless the Korean churches, fighting in a myriad of factions, not knowing the correct way. Make them raise the flag of life. Make them the children who can accept heavenly admonition, even the crack of Your whip. We sincerely hope for this.*

*Whether we come or go, we are responsible to become sacrifices. Guide us to understand the shimjung with which You give us such a responsibility. With humanistic thinking, we often do not welcome such a life of sacrifice. Guide us to understand the responsibility of overcoming all such conditions and to go on today, tomorrow, ten years from now, and even up the hill of death. Please allow us never to become exhausted, frustrated or hesitant until we have walked the path to the end. Father, we sincerely desire this.*

*Please personally receive our bows today. Since we know that the lonely brothers and sisters in the country are deeply praying on their knees without pastors at this time, please guide us not to betray their tearful prayers and sincerity. Father, we earnestly hope and desire this.*

*We sincerely ask You to make us a people who can communicate heart to heart and shimjung to shimjung; who can handle everything and share Your concerns. We hope that You will fill the remaining hour with Your guidance. We pray in the name of the Lord.*

## **Prayer**

*Father, we know well that many people have struggled on a deeply woeful course in history to find You, even though they did not know the way. Father, Your existence seems likely, yet improbable. You seem to exist in history and yet cannot be recognized as existing for certain. We behold this Father with an intensely grieved heart. You seem to exist in our hearts, and yet You are insubstantial.*

*We know well that You created the whole cosmos with the ideal of goodness and gave an amazing blessing to humans in that You gave us true consciences and enabled us to experience the ideal of goodness through our intellects, emotions and wills. We know well, however, that it is undeniable that Your substantial existence is felt in the temporal limitations of the moment.*

*Whenever we long for Your image in our hearts, we cannot help being seized by an unknowable sorrow. We cannot help lamenting over the misery of our existence. Father, You led us to this state. We know that this is Your historical operation of the heart to lead us to eternal life.*

*We want to know the Father, who came to us through our shimjung and who was the heart behind the scenes of history, unbeknownst to us, trying to structure history into one substantial ideal. We are sincerely longing to establish Your heart as the ideal of our lives. Since we do not clearly know the value of Your substantial existence, we do not know the value of our daily lives. We are in a miserable position of having to struggle today and tomorrow. Father, have pity on us. Have pity on each of us, wandering about on the boundary of death.*

*Father, now we know that the time has come when You must spread Your hands of love. The wave of that love should reach our environments and our world of shimjung. It is time to regain Your authority of shimjung. The authority is Yours alone. We know that the time has come to wage a war centering on the heart. Please give us the magnanimity with which to open closed hearts. Now is the time when we should become sons and daughters prepared to bow down to You. Enable us to hear You knocking on the doors of our hearts, to see Your hands before us. We sincerely hope and desire this.*

*We know that we must continue through the remaining ground of sorrow and the wall of grudges, the showdown and war of the last days. Father, grant strength, ability and Your substantial presence to Your sons and daughters who know this. Allow us to cut the dashing figure of a heavenly soldier who can go through all suffering and battles. Allow us to become noble and confident sons and daughters in exercising the authority of judgment, according to Your decisions. Beloved Father, we earnestly hope and desire this.*

*Since You are the one who blessed the chosen people, we know that You will bring it to pass. We know that the root of our heart is goodness, and our heart moves through goodness. We know that the purpose of goodness, history and the providence is to become one, centered on You. Please allow the pinnacle of the ideal, adored by the spirit of goodness, to bear fruit. Let us establish ourselves that we may persistently continue to become the ideal itself.*

*Father, we sincerely hope and desire this.*

*Please allow us to know where our hearts are and where our bodies are moving. Allow our hearts to concentrate all our energy on longing for You and adoring goodness. Allow our bodies to call out to You, struggling to grasp goodness and holding onto the hands of hunger and thirst.*

*We know that the 6,000 years was the process of holding onto You and pleading with You. Beloved Father, we sincerely hope and desire that, at this time, You allow us to bow to You with our honest selves, confess all, and receive Your guidance.*

*Father, have pity on the sons and daughters gathered here. Since this is a time to offer a sacrifice to You, allow heaven, all saints, all people, and all things to lower their heads. When the Israelites made an offering to You, You lowered Your head to look it over, and all people and all things on the earth also lowered their heads. We hope that we can unconsciously lower our heads at this time and humbly seek the grace of compassion. Thus, we sincerely hope and desire that You personally come here, accept our offering and guide us.*

*Since You are the one who drives us to the path that is rejected by others, the road that is difficult to walk, You become responsible for this path. We have not been moved by a human heart nor dragged along by a human situation. Rather, we have been attracted to this place by an irresistible power of the heart. Guide us never to become lax.*

*Since we are ignorant of Your words of urgency and advice, apply shocks of power to us hour by hour so that we may realize the Words and move in their direction. Father, we sincerely hope and desire that no one will drop out of the process of moving toward You.*

*We sincerely hope and desire that You allow us to yield all we have to You, never staining Your altar, bowing down to You with all our hearts in offering sacrifices to You. If we still have our own philosophy, understanding or concepts, please remove them all at this time. Allow us to be the children who can submit all our possessions to You with the heart of a child. Allow us to receive them back and boast of them before Satan on the earth. Father, we sincerely hope and desire this.*

*Now we are about to receive the words. Please be with us. We sincerely hope and desire that since You will give many words of guidance, we will not disappoint Heaven after we hear them. Please allow the hearts of the giver and of the receivers to become one now. We sincerely ask that, at this time, we may return to the heart of a child sucking milk in its mother's bosom. We pray all this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

Today we do not know clearly whether God exists or not; yet, we have a destiny which we cannot help living. As such, we always seek that which is better. This will continue until the end of history. Your descendants also will go this way. You will not be able to deny it.

## **Human Beings Lament in Ignorance**

If we have to go toward a certain purpose anyway, we should think carefully about in what direction we should proceed, how we should live, how we should act, and what opinion we should have concerning good and evil.

Although you may want to resolve all these complicated problems, one by one, considering the reality of the world, if there is an available road to retreat, you will feel a strong urge to take it. You will feel that, if you look at the world, it is not the environment you desire. If you look at the society in which you live, it is not the society of well-being your heart desires. As the flow of the social environment and the generations becomes more complicated, we cannot help worrying about our future in that society.

The world is complicated; yet, today the movement of religious groups leading the world of the spirit through ideals is more complex. Thus, although you feel attracted to these religions in heart, it is difficult for you to follow them.

Since we are entangled in these complicated situations, we are unable to move, although our hearts and bodies desire to do so. We come to realize that we are able to grieve over ourselves, because we cannot move in the direction of our heart's desires.

Thus, if people do not criticize themselves while they are alive, they will have to criticize themselves after death, in front of the whole cosmos. Religion explains that such a place is hell, where no one wants to go.

Since we are in a position where we cannot refuse to go, we have managed to walk this path and come to this place. When Heaven wants to see the value of your having come to this place by yourself, what do you have to show? You can only breathe a sigh of regret over your past life.

We are in such a position, whether we look at our past, present or future. Our heart is thirsty for the final ideal and the highest happiness. When will they come to pass, overcoming our contradictory selves and the world? If there are true young people who realize such facts and are shocked in their hearts, they will become consumed with a sense of mission to resolve the contradictions. They then will enter into a realm where they even lose their attachment to life.

You cannot eliminate all the sins from your body and give up your sinful body and take the lowliest position. How then will you overcome this contradiction? Something is grabbing your heart and directing it toward a certain ideal. All of humankind stumbles on this point. You should know that all of humankind and all things, all that exists in heaven and earth, are stuck in this process. You cannot deny that humankind is like this.

From the day you acknowledge this, you will hear the plea of your grieving and weeping heart, asking where you should go. Thus, the topic I want to speak to you about today is "*Oh! Where Shall I Go?*"

## **Our Ancestors' Hope in Us**

We know that everything around us today has gone through a fallen course of history. The people who surround us today are living in a fallen reality. Based on the reality, it is possible to predict that fallen history will continue.

How can we explain the fall, which occurred in the past, exists in the present, and will be projected into the future? You know well that, during the long period of the 6,000 years until now, although our ancestors tried hard to avoid it through countless efforts and sacrifices, fallen history continued. You also know well that in the present age, many people are anxiously struggling to avoid the effects of this sinful world.

I have been living in such a world in the past and am living in it at present. As I reflect upon myself, I cannot deny that the resentment of my ancestors moves in my heart. A sad feeling flows due to the shock of living in the present world. If there is a connection that arouses yearning in us, what will it be?

Now is the time to yearn for our ancestors, who fought their way through the fallen course of history with sad hearts. It is time to yearn for our comrades in the present, who are struggling with sorrowful hearts to escape the realm of death, suffering and the fall. Hence, if we are to long for the past, we should not long for the historical facts; rather, we should yearn for the shimjung of the ancestors who were fighting with true faith against the historical tragedy.

What spirit did our ancestors possess that they could work for the sake of removing the historical tragedy? What spirit do our ancestors seek to instill in us today? Who are the comrades fighting to establish tomorrow's foundation of goodness, carrying the hope of the future and overcoming all the troubles of the present?

It is undeniable that those who cannot revive such a heart will betray the connections of history and of the age, and will destroy the future. You are standing in such a position today.

When an ancestor appears and asks you, "Do you know me?" what answer will you give? On the other hand, when you face a brother fighting against this sinful world in this age, he will ask you, "What words can you say to me?" He will say, "I am fighting under persecution for the sake of the path of tomorrow. What words of advice can you give me?" The question is, what answer will you give to the voices of the past, the present and the future? Furthermore, although I hear the ancestors' words and understand their shimjung, things remain for which knowing is not enough.

There are situations that cannot be resolved by the situation of the age, and there are situations that cannot be resolved by the situation of the future. In other words, the sorrow of history remains, the sorrow of the age remains, and the sorrow of the future looms. Realizing that such sorrow remains, we should keep in mind that we must speak representing our ancestors, the people of the present, and our descendants.

If our ancestors do not have a descendant who will take this responsibility, then they will lament, even if they themselves have accomplishments. The ancestors who fought for the

sake of the Will, who were stricken with the shimjung of sorrow, who were consumed with the shimjung of resentment for the sake of Heaven have one hope in us today. If we fail to possess this shimjung, their sorrow will deepen. You should know that this will be the same in the present and the future.

### **Today's Believers Should Excel in Shimjung Beyond the Faithful Ancestors of the Past**

The course of restoration speaks. The sorrowful history began in Adam's family, and the ancestors who served the providence of restoration went through a woeful course. With Noah, Abraham and even Jesus going through a complicated history of misfortune, the misfortune of history has been sweeping the world.

Jesus represented Heaven, humankind, history, the age and the future to prevent such a historical misfortune. We know too well, however, that since Jesus could not complete the victorious condition to eradicate this historical misfortune and left with the promise of the day of hope, the history of sorrow has continued until now.

Where am I going today? You should go beyond the shimjung of Adam, beyond that of Noah, Abraham and Moses. You should go beyond the shimjung of any prophet or individual, including John the Baptist and Jesus. We also should go beyond the woeful shimjung of the Christians who were killed and martyred in the historical course of the 2,000 years from Jesus until now. We are the substantial fruit representing all this. Heaven will ask you what heartistic foundation you have to respond to the historical connection of shimjung.

Heaven has been fighting throughout history. Heaven will want to establish victory in the end. Hence, we should win by experiencing the historical heart of sorrow. We should restore all the conditions for heavenly sorrow in history in this age. We should be the heavenly children who can console the sad heavenly heart toward the whole of history. We need to consider that, although Heaven has not been able to embrace anyone for 6,000 years, if there are such sons and daughters, Heaven will embrace them with a joyful heart.

If you have shimjung, it did not originate in your individual self. There is no one who does not go through the ancestral ties and their foundation of shimjung. Thus, we cannot deny that your shimjung belongs to the historical realm.

In which world of shimjung am I wandering today? With what kind of viewpoint and sensibilities am I living? Before you think about this, however, you will want to say, "Heavenly Father, I want to live with the shimjung of Adam and Eve before the fall, the shimjung with which they fell, the shimjung with which You expelled them, and the shimjung with which You worked hard with humankind for 1,600 years until You established Noah. I want to live with the shimjung with which Noah worked hard on the ark on the mountain top for 120 years, holding onto You even amid infinite mistreatment and abuse. I want to live with the shimjung with which You have gone through the twisted and



multifarious course of history."

The Father wants to install one person as the living substance of history and the hallmark of victory. You can pray, "Father, can you extend Your hand and allow us to travel so that we can see the heart of an individual sharing joy with You before the fall to the tragic scenes of history after the fall?"

What is the essential reason God's sorrow and man's sorrow are not resolved? It is because, although there are many people, none catch God's shimjung; none seize the historical shimjung. No one grasps the divine shimjung and the future shimjung and connect them to man's shimjung. Thus, you should know that among God's sighs, there is none greater than the sigh of not having fulfilled this Will.

For this reason, you should reconsider the course of finding Heaven. God has been reaching out to us in order to send us to the garden of eternal hope.

### **We Should Find the True Substance, the True Word and True Love**

As you know through the Divine Principle, we humans lost God's Word, God's substance and His love by betraying His Word. What was God's heart like when He gave the Word, when He created the substance, and when He tried to love through this substance?

We are the ones who lost God's Word, lost the original substance and the substance of love. It is we who lost God's garden of the ideal. Thus, we should realize that we are sinners who cannot be proud of ourselves. We cannot find the ground of peaceful rest in our hearts nor can we be subject over events.

Although God wanted to come to us with the substance and a loving heart, since humankind has lost the substance, love and Word, God could not come directly as the substance. Therefore, Jesus came representing the substance, yet he left without completing the actions of the substance.

God gave the representative of the substance to humankind, who had betrayed the Word. Yet humankind betrayed this substance. God gave humans love, and they also betrayed this. Hence, today, substance, Word and love remain in name only for humankind. Humankind struggles in search of these things in reality.

Today we understand that history has come full circle. Since we have realized that we cannot be perfected by a genuine Word, we cannot be led to the substance by a genuine substance, and we cannot find eternal repose through genuine love, we should be struggling in search of this, with the slogan, "Where is the true Word, substance and love?"

Looking at humankind in this situation, Jesus said, "Ask, and it will be given you; seek, and you will find; knock, and the door will be opened for you. For everyone who asks receives, and everyone who seeks finds, and for everyone who knocks, the door will be opened." (Matthew 7:7-8)

Where are my footsteps moving today? We are walking in order to seek, ask and knock. Although humankind has been walking this way for 6,000 years since the fall, his destiny is such that he is still unable to stop.

Where will my footsteps go? There are not only good things on the earth. On the contrary, evil outweighs the good. At such a time, it is a crucial question whether our paths are directed to the left or right and whether they are going toward goodness.

You wander in search of a true teacher. What will you do when you find a good leader and true teacher? You will want to hear the word that can bring consolation and hope to your hearts. You are looking for a new teacher in order to find some new word. What will you do then, when you find the Word? You should achieve the substance by being united with the Word. This is why you are looking for the Word.

Hitherto, our ancestors worked hard to examine God's existence and resolve the fundamental questions of life. Such efforts continue today. Whether you have such a concept or not, many interested people are knocking, searching, asking and wandering today. When you see that, you should think about whether you too are struggling in such a position. Unless you are struggling, you cannot meet God, who has been ruling history. Unless there is such a person in this world today, God's Will, ideal of goodness, and the age of hope we desire will bear no relationship to heaven and humanity. We can draw such a conclusion.

Although you may not be aware of it, searching, wandering and struggling people existed in the time of your ancestors. They exist in the present and will exist in the future without end. We cannot deny this. From this standpoint, you should ask in what position you stand today.

### **Humanity Eventually Must Cross Over the Intricate Hill of a Showdown**

These days young students go to school carrying bags, but some of the students do not know why they carry the bags. I am going into society. Where shall I go? I am continuing with an important responsibility for the state. Since the world is there, I am going to lead the world. You say these things, but where will you go? If there is Heaven, an X is before us. We cannot deny that all affairs in the world have such complications.

The external world is the same, just like the internal world. Although we want to extend ourselves infinitely, signs of complications are blocking us every time we take a step forward. We go into the internal world to avoid this. We try to move in the direction of righteousness, morality, ethics and religion. However, all kinds of complications block us there, too.

At such a time, you will be tempted to complain, "God, have You established religion? Are You dominating history?" If God exists, why has He created such a tragic history? Why does He make us experience this? Why are we struggling without the authority to break away from all the internal domains of the world? With a desire to resolve these questions, you should fight against the power of misfortune, shaking heaven, earth, the world and your

life. You should know that this is the hill of the showdown. Humankind eventually has to go beyond this.

When will these tragic complications be resolved? In the world, there are ideologies that have split into thousands of chasms. There is even more darkness in the internal world. As your truth-seeking heart becomes increasingly intense, you will forget the earth, heaven and yourself. You will desire to understand the historical shimjung with which our ancestors struggled, representing heaven and earth and the historical course. You will want to utter words of all the tragic complications of history with your mouth, in terms you do not even know. Yet you will not find heaven and earth. You cannot help returning.

Although you want to say, "I will believe," from the historical level of shimjung, you will not be able to do it. If you have not felt this moment in your lifetime, you will encounter it right before death, but that is too late. Why is humankind struggling today? If you do not want to face this trouble at death, you must have a sincere faith while you are young. This is the hope of believers.

You cannot do anything about it if you encounter it right before death. Hence, Heaven drives humans into hardships to help them establish a view of life and the world centering on goodness, that is, to provide them a point of solution from which they can resolve all their problems. Today's believers merely say, "I believe in God," and "I believe in Jesus." Fine, but any person in the street can say this. Heaven does not want that kind of faith.

### **We Should Meet and Serve the Messiah, Who Is the Substance of the Word**

What kind of faith does Heaven desire? When Jesus said, "Believe in me," he meant to believe in him as he believed in God. He could have said, "I am God's son, and I believe in God," because he was certain that God trusted him as His son, just as he trusted God as his Father. Jesus said this from such a position.

Today we are searching for faith. We are searching for the Word and the course of faith based on the Word. In Christian terms, the one substantial center who comes to humankind with the Word, centered on true faith, is called the Second Coming.

Humanity has been upholding God as the standard of faith. Analyzing faith as it has been held so far, God has been teaching humankind based on the Word. Now another battle is coming, since religions hitherto have not resolved everything. Speaking in biblical terms, this is the age of the seven-year turmoil of the last days. You should know this.

We should meet the substance through the Word. Today, although there are many who believe the words of Jesus, there is no one who believes in Jesus himself. Although there are many who follow his words, no one utterly relies upon and follows the substance of Jesus. We must. However, when someone appears with the true Word, we do not believe him. We even persecute him.

What kind of person should we become today? We should become one with the Word. The one who comes representing God is the only one of Heaven, the model for all people, the one who represents the entire ideal of humanity. When we compare ourselves with him, we should not be any different.

Thus, following the one who is good, righteous and victorious to the highest degree, we should take the subsequent steps. This is the road humanity should follow. Although humankind on earth has struggled for 6,000 years to rely on and live by the Word, no one served and lived with the one who is the master and substance of the Word. From the time of our ancestors to now, there has been no one who authentically served and lived with such a person.

God established countless numbers of saints and gave great amounts of words during the 4,000-year providence after the fall. To have humanity find the one center, God united and led a nation in one direction and promised to send the substance of the Word. That person was Jesus. For this reason, Jesus said, "Do not think that I have come to abolish the law or the prophets; I have come not to abolish but to fulfill." (Matthew 4:13)

Jesus had the ability to fulfill all the words given until his time and had something greater than the Words God had given in the course of history. He was the Messiah. However, the people who had been waiting for the Messiah, the substance of the Word, did not recognize him when he actually came. You should know that they became the people who lost the substance of the Word.

Jesus, who appeared unexpectedly with the Word, went beyond all the historical conditions by engaging in a confrontation with God. There remains for us a condition also to engage in a confrontation with Jesus. You should know this.

### **What Man Should Do after Meeting the Substance**

What shall we do with Jesus? We should engage in a battle as Jacob fought with the angel. After Jacob received the right of the elder son from Isaac, he tried to establish the condition of blessing centering on the Word. After one establishes the condition of blessing, he has to restore the substance, which requires that he confront Heaven. This is the original path.

When we look at today's Christianity, it has not achieved the authority of the Word to rule over Satan. Rare is the believer who introduces Jesus as the substance of authority to truly rule over Satan and who prays for him. You are captured by the Word. The exit is far away, however hard you struggle.

Six thousand years have passed. Where shall we go from here? We should stand on the Word and hold onto the substance. As most of the New Testament books are letters, we should meet, not through letters, but through sympathetic understanding of one another's personal situations. There is not even one single person who has become one with God this way, who has gone on to the position of being the first appearance in the 6,000 years after the fall.

Let us say that there is someone who stands upon the Word and holds onto Jesus. Yet there has been no one who prayed before Jesus, "Please teach me about the power of heavenly authority you carry, your authority as the Savior, and the method for eradicating the root of all sins." No one has prayed, "Please tell me about the heavenly love through which I can eternally share joy with You." There has to be such a person.

Let us say there is someone who can meet and ask Jesus these conditions and receive blessing and benefits. Jesus cannot say, "Oh, as you wish, enjoy eternal happiness." This is how the heavenly shimjung is. Ever since Jesus died on the cross, the task remains for him to establish unity of husband and wife on earth, to go before God and say, "God, since You have established our substance, please give us the love hidden deep within You."

We should know that then Jesus can say, "Yes, since you have worked hard to come here, receive God's love through me as a condition." Today most Christians try to receive the love of Jesus alone.

Paul said that to be in Christ is to be in God's love. He was not talking about love within himself, but God's love within the Christ. Thus, you who are searching for the ideal of the bride, even after finding the substance through such Words, you still have your portion or task to say to God, "Father, bless us with Your love and Your entire authority of love." We should go on to this position today.

In other words, we should go beyond the Word, beyond the substance, and come before God, saying, "God! Bless me with love." What is the reason for this? God can praise the one who comes to Him in the course of winning over Satan and in the process of coming to know God. God can say, "You worked very hard, going through the trials of countless satans until you found Me." Yet He cannot bless him with the loving heart through which he can live intoxicated in the ideal garden desired by God.

Heaven will say, "If it is your desire, go out to the sinful world." He will say, "Since you are descendants of sinful parents, you should go through the process of restoration. Find the lost True Parents in order to become My true sons and daughters."

We thought that everything would be settled once we met God, yet areas of error remain. Since the human ancestors failed to become the true ancestors of humankind, we have not had True Parents and have not become true children. Thus, although you have won over Satan by knowing God as an adopted child, you should meet the True Parents to make a relationship of direct lineage. This is the way it works.

### **To Go Over the Whole Process of Restoration**

Every brave person of faith will struggle. Finally, he will have to go to God and ask, "Are the Parents on the earth or not?" God will then say, "They are on the earth." What can you do if they are not on the earth? You should take the responsibility in their place. God will say, "You try becoming the Parents."

This courageous individual of faith will then move to another place. He will visit all the believers on the earth and ask them. You may find the True Parents and plead with them, "Oh, I have come to you, overcoming many pitfalls and hills. Please console me in all the historical sorrows I have felt so far on the road. Give us the authority to live in Your eternal blessed land and the authority of the ideal garden." That plea will not work.

The Parents will say, "A path still remains for you to walk. You must find and bring back Your brothers and sisters." The person will leave the Parents, looking for the brothers and sisters. When he encounters a brother after roaming the earth, he will say to him, "I came to you with the knowledge of the Will concerning you and in order to find a brother. Without you I cannot do well nor can you do without me. You must be my brother with whom I can live and die, who cannot be separated from me. You are a core part of my own body, sharing my own bone and flesh. If the sorrow of 6,000 years can be resolved through us, let us enjoy the happiness of the resolution together as brothers."

The true brother of faith will say, "Oh, I am grateful for your coming to me, but God's entire Will has not been completed through us. Another path still remains." What path is this? It is the path of finding a tribe of goodness. Thus, the brave individual of faith will again move on.

When he meets a tribe, he will say, "Since I have met you through such and such a historical course, I want to realize the heavenly hope through you." The tribe will say, "We welcome you, but cannot dance with joy." This is because Satan, who destroyed the tribe, still remains. There is also a nation connected with the tribe, which has been destroyed by Satan. Furthermore, there is a people of goodness, as well as a nation.

Thus, again going over the hills, the man finds the people and says, "Oh, now that I have found a people who can realize joy, happiness and hope, let us enjoy together." This, again, is untenable. There is even more to do. Joy can be realized only after we go beyond the world. Our True Parents, true brothers, true tribe, true people, true nation and true humankind will then all come together and bow down to God.

This is the accumulated sorrow in God's heart. He has been moving in the background of history. This is the purpose of history, for which we have lived. You should know that the sinful world has been tangled up in a reverse direction. Satanic works block the way of establishing the ideal. This is the inevitable path of life.

Jesus came to the earth as the original substance of the truth, the substance representing God, the substance of love representing God's shimjung. Above all, he came as the substance of the True Parents and the father of humankind. Jesus came as the True Father. That is why we are true brothers and sisters. Jesus also said that he would call humankind "his children," not his servants, in the last days. We are his children.

The intention was to start as brothers and sisters centering on Jesus, the Parent, and form a tribe. The basis for this was the seventy and 120 disciples. Jesus tried to move the nation of

Israel centering on these people, but in vain. As a result, the first Israel was shattered, and the history of the second Israel was launched. This is the history of Christianity.

Christianity has been forming a worldwide nation, centering on Jesus. As for humankind facing the last days, unless they make a victorious connection in going over the tragic hills of history, they cannot join the 144,000.

It says in Revelation 14, "there was the Lamb, standing on Mount Zion! And with him were 144,000 who had his name and his Father's name written on their foreheads." (Revelation 14:1) Ladies and gentlemen, have you received the seal of Jesus? You should first receive the seal of Jesus, then that of the Father. Do you think it is enough just to have the seal of Jesus? No, you should receive the seals of both Jesus and the Father. This is the why fallen people have been seeking the completion of their repentance.

### **What Jesus Must Do after His Return**

The purpose of a good and unfallen individual who can receive God's love is to be sealed by God and then to seal his brothers and sisters. Furthermore, he should be able to seal the tribe and nation. Considering this, you should understand how great was the heavenly woe. You have never heard about such sorrow of Heaven in any dream, from any friend, from any teacher or from any religious individual. This is truly serious.

Where will your footsteps lead tomorrow? Are you in the realm of God's love now? Are you in the realm of True Parents' love? Are you in the realm of true brothers' love? Are you in the realm of the true tribe's love? Are you in the realm of the true nation's love? Are you in the realm of love where, when you unite heaven and earth and bow down to God, He embraces you? There is not even a single person like this, even Jesus has not been able to do this. This is why he is in Paradise in a state of waiting.

What must Jesus do when he returns in the last days? He should restore these matters. Jesus has already stood upon the Word. Yet Jesus, who was resurrected after the cross, had to turn Mary Magdalene away as she tried to hold him. He was not in a position to say, "Bride, let us go to the Father together." He has been working hard for 2,000 years, looking forward to the day when the ideal of the bride could be realized. Originally, Jesus was to go before the Father with a rejoicing bride, be blessed and become True Parents. He was to embrace true children and a true tribe, and build a true nation. God wanted to bless Jesus to become the true ancestor of heaven and earth.

Jesus left without receiving the blessing from the position of the true ancestor of humankind. You know this well. This is the sorrow of God and Jesus. Now this tear-provoking, woeful shock of shimjung should be aroused in your hearts: "I have betrayed the heavenly Word, the heavenly substance, God, and my heavenly brothers, tribe, nation and people. Furthermore, I have abused the heavenly sovereignty. How can Heaven forgive me?" Heaven desires for many young men and women to appear who realize that they are unforgivable sinners and who struggle anxiously.

Having realized this, our shimjung cannot help burning. Affections will come through, and hearts will move. The desire to express anger against history and the age will well up in our hearts. As the anger becomes stronger, you will wonder how it can be resolved. Since this historical sorrow was caused by Satan, we must wage an intense battle against Satan. You should know that we can restore the parents, brothers, tribe, nation and heavenly sovereignty only when there are many young people with such determination.

## **The Final and Inevitable Destination of Fallen Humankind**

We have been living a comfortable life thus far. Although we have had a consciousness of existence, we have had no value. Unfeeling as worms, we walked a tragic route; yet, we are shamelessly proud. At least at this time, we should recognize that we are sinful. Those who do not know this deserve to receive heavenly punishment and be thrown into a pit of fire on the judgment day.

Realizing this, you should not be afraid of receiving judgment. You should know that Heaven has a more sorrowful situation. We should know that the footsteps of our ancestors were more rueful than ours, and that the true determined people of this age are in more pain and shedding more tears than we. We should, at least, become people who can understand this.

We should go on today and tomorrow; if not while alive, then even after death. We cannot complain about such a hill of fate and about such miserable intricacies. Heaven is looking for the young men and women who can shout commands to heaven and earth as brave soldiers who fight violently against Satan, the one who caused these complications. We long for the people who cry out with the shimjung to run headlong into battle.

Now you should now be able to connect with the shimjung of God. Furthermore, we should become children who receive blood from the True Parents; the nation and people who are connected with that blood. Through our unity with the Parents, their joy should become the joy of the whole. The joy of the whole should be my joy. In this way, all people should be able to sing and bow down before God. You should know that this is the inevitable, final destiny of fallen humanity.

## **Prayer**

*Father, we have realized that there are incredible walls and hills of sorrow such that we must find You through a historical course of humiliation and suffering. Father, please allow us to understand this sorrow of history and Your grief, the root of history.*

*Beloved Father, we sincerely hope and desire that You allow us to march in an orderly line as we move in search of Your eternal garden of happiness. Allow us to realize in what stage we are living. Father, we have been living irresponsibly. Do not let us take the course of traitors. Allow us to become sons and daughters who can fight repeatedly with Satan, until*



*the day when we can serve and bow down to You in the garden of the ideal, harmonizing with the whole. We sincerely hope and desire this.*

*Father, as Your sons and daughters have listened to Your Word, we sincerely hope and desire that You can cause a transformation whereby they see their course of life from a new perspective, and they run toward their destination, relying on heavenly law. As we ask You to rule over all of today's affairs, we pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
The Sorrowful Heart of Jesus  
as He Went to the Mountain**

**[Matthew 17:1-8](#)**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
January 25, 1959**

**Prayer**

*Father, please remember this day. Please guide us not to appear before You with our minds and bodies centered upon ourselves. Please allow our minds and bodies to become the most holy place where You can personally dwell. Please allow this to be a time when we can be offered to You as undefiled sacrifices You can control and admonish.*

*Father, we have come before You with wounded hearts and exhausted minds and bodies from the previous week of living. We sincerely hope and desire that You grant us new joy of life with Your outspread loving hands and that You create an eternal and inseparable tie between You and us.*

*Allow us to be able to rejoice when You rejoice, to grieve when You grieve, to act when You act, and to fight alongside You. We eagerly hope and desire that You make an eternally irrevocable and inseparable relationship with us. We know that numerous ancestors of ours have worked hard to make a relationship with You. We eagerly hope and desire that You establish us as ones in which You can take delight, embrace and love eternally, guiding us to make an eternal and inseparable relationship of love with You.*

*Since today is a holy day, please perform an indirect work. Through our making a relationship of oneness with Your loving heart, please let the thirty million people receive the same grace and go into Your realm of love.*

*We know that there are many brothers and sisters who are worrying and praying for Your sake in front of hidden altars. Please allow them to be enmeshed in an unbreakable lifeline. Please guide this gathering to be a time to form a tight bond in the loving garden of Your pleasure. Father, we eagerly hope and desire this.*

*At this time, we dedicate ourselves entirely to You. Take us as Your own. Allow us to be the people who form an eternal oneness, inseparable from Your heart. Father, we eagerly hope*

*and desire that You allow this to be a time when we can restore the true joy of the heart, emptying all of ourselves and filling our minds and bodies with what is Yours. Please grant Your hands of blessing upon all. We pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Father, as I am about to deliver the word You have granted to the children You have gathered, please be the Master of our minds and the Ruler of our bodies. Father, we have seen the word Jesus spoke 2,000 years ago in the desolate moment when, having lost the standard for hope, he had to determine to go to the cross.*

*Father, although that time has passed, we know that the world of shimjung transcends time. Allow Your anger over having lost Jesus to be expressed as our anger. Allow the thirty years of Jesus' life to reappear in our own.*

*Father, none on earth know that our ancestors' lack of fulfillment of their responsibility before Heaven has become an eternal sorrow.*

*Although You have gathered these unworthy people, introduced to them the heavenly shimjung with many words, and have taught them everything through revealing Your situation, we have nothing to offer You. We possess nothing. Allow us to realize that the only thing we can offer You is to be a living sacrifice who will die willingly.*

*Guide us to move hand in hand as the heavenly tribe, with our heart moving with Your heart, our shimjung moving with Your shimjung. Allow us an eager heart that can, not only deplore the betrayal of Your son, but which can also receive Your son again. Father, we sincerely hope and desire that such zealous hearts will appear in the minds and bodies of this audience.*

*Father, I would like to speak Your Word in this short time You have granted. Please allow the hearts of the giver and receivers of the word to become one. Father, we sincerely hope and pray, knowing that no matter how excellent the word is, it has nothing to do with us until it makes a relationship with our hearts.*

*Since we know that such a relationship can be created only when You come to us, we request that You take charge from the beginning to the end. We ask You to embrace the brothers and sisters scattered in the countryside with the same bosom and dominate them with the same grace. We pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

Christianity has had a deep connection with mountains throughout history. I will speak to you on the topic of *"The Sorrowful Heart of Jesus as He Went to the Mountain."*

You must know well the scene of the Transfiguration from the text of the Bible. Please re-imagine the figure of Jesus as he went up to the Mount of Transfiguration. Going to the top of the mountain, Jesus represented the whole providence of history, his own contemporary age, and all the descendants of the future. I would like you to remember, however, that he climbed the mountain with a mournful, sad and lonesome heart, rather than a joyful one. We

should know that this event did not affect only that moment. It was a time when a crucial decision was made that had implications for the age before Jesus, the age of Jesus, and the age after Jesus.

## **Jesus and the Mountain**

We know well that Jesus visited high mountains whenever he was faced with serious matters. Jesus, who received the three tests from Satan after fasting for forty days, had to discriminate clearly between front and rear, left and right, with worry and concern for Heaven, humankind and all things. For Jesus, who bore such a responsibility, that scene was an important and tragic one in which he had to distinguish between Heaven and Satan, heavenly affairs and satanic affairs. Jesus was led away by Satan to a mountain top for the test.

Mountains figuring in Jesus' life were: the mountain Satan led him to climb in the wilderness, the Mount of Transfiguration, which he climbed in order to decide in front of Heaven the matter of carrying the cross, and the garden of Gethsemane near the slopes of the Mount of Olives, where he offered a decisive prayer to go over the deadly path of Golgotha. We should remember this.

We will have to consider how Jesus moved, how woeful his heart was, and with what countenance Jesus appeared as he went to the mountain. We will have to reflect deeply on the figure of Jesus as he went into the wilderness 2,000 years ago. Otherwise, we will not be able to understand his desperate heart as he walked the course of struggle against Satan.

Jesus defeated Satan in the three temptations in the wilderness and achieved the final victory on a mountain. We should realize that the steps of Jesus in going to the wilderness, after being rejected by the chosen John the Baptist and his followers and the Jewish nation, were walked with a heart of sorrow the like of which no one on the earth has ever experienced.

Jesus appeared as the only son of Heaven, the one to resolve the 4,000 years, and the hallmark of victory God could boast about before the age and the descendants of countless generations. We must remember the sad heart of Jesus as he went into the wilderness alone, without a friend, leaving behind the people, the church, the chosen John the Baptist, and Joseph's family.

Jesus had come forward with the determination and sense of mission to establish the historical conditions of indemnity. What did he think about during the forty days of fasting? He felt an acute sense of responsibility to restore through indemnity, by himself, the rueful course of the ancestors. We must realize this.

In the process of the three temptations, what must Jesus have thought about as he was led to the mountain top by Satan? He went up the mountain with a serious heart, worried about the entire historical course of 4,000 years, struggling whether he could subjugate Satan by holding up the final shield of victory. As he was walking through the wilderness, Jesus must have thought about how, after the expulsion of Adam and Eve from the Garden of Eden and

their loss, their descendants had to roam around in search of the garden. As he thought about the historical ancestors who had lived in a garden of grief after the expulsion of Adam and Eve, he had to think seriously about the mountain.

Jesus must have remembered the loyalty of Noah, who appeared 1,600 years after Adam and Eve and built the ark on Mount Ararat, enduring all hardships for 120 years to restore the expulsion of Adam and Eve. Jesus thought about how it was for the sake of the Messiah, Jesus himself, that Noah had lived such a life. Jesus must have thought about how hard Noah worked on the mountain, yearning for Jesus himself.

Reflecting upon the Loyalty of the Ancestors Who Had Been to the Mountain, Jesus Made a Determination

Next, Jesus had to think about Abraham, who headed for the mountain after he erred with the sacrifice and was ordered to offer Isaac. He could not help reflecting upon the tragic heart of Abraham, who deceived Isaac and took him to Mount Moriah. For whom did Abraham have to offer his only son Isaac as a sacrifice? Jesus must have reflected upon how this was, of course, for the Father and the Messiah.

Jesus then must have remembered Moses. Moses went through forty years in Pharaoh's palace and forty years of hardship in the wilderness of Midian. He must have imagined the scene in which God appeared to the sorrow-stricken Moses in the burning bush, by the foot of Mount Horeb, and made a new promise.

He could not help recollecting the scene in which Moses met God on Mount Horeb and formed an unchanging bond with him, as well as the scene in which God and Moses made a relationship, through God's providence to eradicate the enemy Satan from the universe. He could not help recalling the loyalty of Moses in serving the Will.

When Moses received the order to lead the people of Israel from Egypt to the blessed land of Canaan, he was an old man of eighty years, exhausted from his life in the wilderness. Yet his gaze and figure were consumed with the shimjung of Heaven. Jesus could not help remembering the standard of the heart of Moses.

Furthermore, after having taken the 600,000 people to the wilderness where there were privations, Moses had the responsibility to persist to the end and bring them to the land of Canaan. Worried that they might go the wrong way, Moses went to Mount Sinai. On the top of the mountain, Moses did a forty-day fast and prayed. After this, he came down with God's Word. Jesus could not help recalling Moses in this situation. He could not help reflecting that it was only for the sake of Heavenly Father, only for the sake of paving the road for the Messiah and of establishing a restored state through the chosen people that Moses did the forty-day fast and prayer on Mount Sinai.

For whom did Elijah confront the satanic priests of Baal on Mount Carmel? Jesus reflected that it was for the sake of God and himself that the ancestors went to the mountain top and prayed before Heaven in a showdown. Reflecting on such historical connections with

mountains, Jesus felt a serious heart. Today we also should reflect on the world of the heart of Jesus.

The footsteps of Jesus as he was led away by Satan in the wilderness course were not taken with self-centered thoughts. As you know through the Divine Principle, Jesus went to the mountain top with the heartistic intention of restoring the individual environment and the world through such symbolic processes. We should know that Jesus followed Satan to the mountain top with the determination to face a great trial and with the heart to establish the tradition as the new ancestor of history and to inherit the heavenly shimjung.

Jesus had a more serious heart toward the Will than anyone else. We should know that he went to the wilderness with a burning heart to seize and subjugate Satan, with a firmer determination than any ancestor in history. We should know that Jesus stood alone on that mountain top.

When Jesus reflected on the historical course, he felt he had to make a serious determination. When he thought about the nation of Israel, he felt a historical sense of responsibility and a heart of inexpressible sorrow.

God sent John the Baptist to the earth and had him pave the new way for achieving the heavenly Will. Although he was sent to prepare for the Messiah, John did not believe in Jesus. As a result, the chosen people who were to carry out the responsibility of the age, representing the history of the people God had chosen, blessed and led for 4,000 years, the Israelites, disappeared. We should understand that Jesus had to regain the lost people.

In such a position, Jesus could not help being frustrated. Thinking of all the chosen people and groups, he could not help being stricken with sorrow. Examining the motivation and origin, however, and fathoming the historical shimjung up to that moment, Jesus felt that Satan was the one who caused such a complication. Jesus faced the satanic trial with a firm determination to win a decisive victory over Satan. You should never forget a scene of such gravity.

### **The Lonely Position of Jesus, Who Had to Go to the Mountain Again**

Although Satan "showed him all the kingdoms of the world and their splendor" and said to Jesus, "All these I will give you if you will fall down and worship me," (Matthew 4:12) Jesus resolutely rejected Satan. In this way he established the standard of victory in front of Satan. You should consider the situation of Jesus. In this fashion, he won the standard of the self who could connect to the sorrows of history and the age. Jesus then had to descend the mountain and look for the chosen Israel and the Jewish church, as the footing for the historical connection.

Jesus went to the Israelites and the Jewish churches with the victorious standard from the wilderness course, yet they did not welcome him. Instead of welcoming him, they persecuted him wherever he went. He met with opposition and ridicule. Having to go the

wilderness course after being rejected the first time was already enough to provoke hard feelings and anger. When Jesus saw the Jewish church and the Israelite nation opposing him, the one who had returned to them with a victory over Satan, his heart was consumed with inexpressible pain and sorrow. We should contemplate the position and situation of Jesus.

In difficult circumstances of persecution, to turn back the nation and church to God, Jesus prayed on the mountain top and fought against Satan throughout his three years of public life. Yet he saw no fruit. Consequently, he finally went up to the Mount of Transfiguration with the heart to awaken the ignorant people, even if he had to undertake his death.

After realizing that no human effort would bring about the result, he came forward with an ardent heart to save the people, who had the ties of history and the age and who were linked to the heavenly shimjung. He was determined, even if he had to die as a sacrifice and shed his blood and flesh, but the place he visited with such a heart was not a great palace. It was neither the house of a disciple who received him, nor the house of the people of the state, nor the house of a member of the Jewish church. It was a mountain, the Mount of Transfiguration. You should look carefully at the sorrowful heart of Jesus as he walked to and fro with no place to go.

Jesus had to take the woeful wilderness course, because the ancestors did not have faith and failed to carry out their responsibilities. Although he wandered about for three years looking for the one who could understand the heavenly heart, he failed and had to go to the mountain again. We should reflect on the sad heart and footsteps of Jesus today. When Jesus went to the wilderness, he set out to embrace the nation with the standard of winning over Satan. When he went to the Mount of Transfiguration, however, he discarded all previous resolutions and set out to give his body to the nation, determined to face death. If someone can imagine the figure and heart of Jesus as he climbed the mountain then, if someone can experience the sorrow as his own and behold Jesus with such a heart, he will be able to experience the sorrow of Jesus toward Heaven, the nation and the church.

### **The Background of Jesus' Ascent of the Mount of Transfiguration and His Serious Determination**

When Jesus climbed the Mount of Transfiguration, he was accompanied by three disciples. Although they were chosen as representatives of the nation, they failed to establish any condition of support for Jesus on the mountain route.

When Jesus went to the wilderness, angels served him. When he ascended the Mount of Transfiguration after fighting for the nation, determined to die for it, even the three disciples failed to serve him. Considering this, we cannot help feeling that the life of Jesus, which started and ended in sorrow, was full of pathos.

Jesus knelt down and prayed to Heaven that he would follow His Will to the limits of his strength and with all his effort. Although he followed the three-year course of public life

with greater dedication, loyalty, sincerity and effort than any ancestor in history, Jesus was driven out by the nation and the church. Even with no relatives or disciples standing by his side, he still lived a life of prayer in sight of Heaven.

You should know that Jesus' shimjung was such that rather than feeling sorrow for his lonely position, he regretted that the result of God's efforts for humanity during the 4,000 years was so meager and felt sorry to express his heart to Heaven. To Jesus, consumed with such a shimjung, resentment toward the nation, the church or the fallen Adam and Eve was out of the question. We should know that Jesus did not have enough leisure to bear a grudge against anyone.

In the past, the ancestors had received Heaven's consolation in their grief. Jesus realized that he could not express sorrow in prayer, even though he was in a position of sorrow. I think that, before a prayer, Jesus' knees were wet with tears. He cried as if he were the worst sinner in heaven and earth. Standing on the route to defeat, without having set the victorious condition for God, Jesus had to go to the Mount of Transfiguration, by himself, with sorrow and plead with Heaven. He could not open his mouth and pray.

Since that figure and situation were full of pathos, God sent Elijah and Moses to discuss Jesus' death in Jerusalem with him. Jesus knew that Heaven and his disciples would be stricken with woe upon his death. Worried about the people and their descendants, he grieved for the sake of the past, the present and the future. Wanting to save the Jewish people even through his death, Jesus appeared before God with a prayerful heart similar to that of Elijah's when he cried out, "Father, only I am left." Jesus' heart was truly mournful.

We know well that our ancestors left a sad history as they worked for the sake of Heaven until today. God wanted the disciples on the Mount of Transfiguration to realize that they were of a sinful tribe and to worry about the sorrow of the nation with the same heart as Jesus. Although God wanted them to console Jesus and pray for his sake, their thoughts were different. This has been the reality of the historical course followed by our ancestors until today.

After he was notified of his coming death in Jerusalem, Jesus prepared for the day of death. He felt the day of death coming closer and closer, and the situation becoming increasingly chaotic. Seeing that one of his beloved disciples would betray him, Jesus seriously felt the need to conclude all his affairs on earth before going to the cross. His mind and body were immersed in such feelings.

Since he knew that he had the responsibility as the Savior to follow the path to death, he had to set the direction to take after death. Jesus worried that even after his death, the sorrows of history, the age and the future would not disappear but would remain. You should know that Jesus' heart was more serious than at any other time.

There was no one on earth who understood Jesus' heart. None of the disciples understood the situation. God was the only one who knew Jesus' situation. Thus, Jesus carried a sorrowful



heart about which no one else knew, and he carried the grudge of history, the age and the future. He was put in miserable circumstances in which the walls of misfortune and dark clouds blocked his way, and he was driven to death. The heart of Jesus must have been more sorrowful and indignant than any on earth.

### **Father, if Possible**

For whom did Jesus come to the earth? Although he came for the sake of history, the age, the nation and the church, his path was full of pathos. Since he knew that his sorrow would not end simply as his own, but would be expanded as the sorrow of history, the age and the future, he was consumed with anxiety.

For this reason, Jesus went to the garden of Gethsemane. We should be able to feel sadness about this matter. The place where Jesus, the Savior of all people and the King of Kings, shared his final sorrow was not in the home of a disciple. It was not in a Jewish church nor a palace of the Jewish state. The place to which he went to decide everything in consultation with God was the garden of Gethsemane, where there were no visitors that late night. We should know this.

We believers in the last days should shed tears of sorrow, for the sake of Jesus in the garden of Gethsemane. We should have a longing heart for the figure of this Jesus. You should know that only in this way can you make a connection with Jesus, who cried with historical sorrow for the sake of the age and the future, who cried three times with blood and sweat, in utter misery.

When Jesus prayed all night, "My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me," (Matthew 26:39) he must have been indescribably indignant and sorrowful. Considering that 4,000 years of history had collapsed, the nation of Israel had perished, the dispensational foundation of the 4,000 years had crumbled, and the Jewish church had fallen, Jesus' blood and sweat were what connected the distance of history. His blood and tears bridged the gap of history. We should know that the Jewish people then could not even dream of this.

The disciples of Jesus at least made a pledge to follow him wherever he went. Who inherited the sorrowful heart of Jesus? Who made a connection with his pathetic situation of blood and tears? There was no one on earth. You should know that Jesus performed this task alone. There was no one to inherit his shimjung.

Hence, confronted with death, Jesus prayed as many as three times before Heaven at the garden of Gethsemane: "Abba, Father, for You all things are possible; remove this cup from me; yet not what I want, but what You want." (Mark 14:36) This plea burst Heaven and earth. This grave word was uttered to prevent the world of darkness from coming with power and authority.

Thus, the prayer at the garden of Gethsemane will never end. Throughout endless ages and centuries, this heartbreaking and blood- stained voice of the final plea should always stay

alive in the human heart. God is working hard, hoping for a day when your shimjung will resonate with the shimjung of Jesus, who cried out, "Oh, Heaven."

The believers in the last days should inherit the historical and grave shimjung of Jesus as he prayed on Mount Calvary and in the garden of Gethsemane. They should awaken the Christians who are in the position of the three disciples sleeping in the garden of Gethsemane. You should know that such an age is approaching. With the same shimjung as Jesus, who prayed in the garden of Gethsemane, "My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me," (Matthew 26:39) you should also pray, "Father, if possible, do not let our Messiah be taken to the cross."

### **The Mountain: Ground for the Blood and Tears of Jesus**

When Jesus prayed three times, "My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me" (Matthew 26:39), there was no one who prayed with the same shimjung: "Father, if possible, let me be taken to the cross instead of Jesus." You should know that there was no chosen believer or person capable of offering such a prayer.

The life of Jesus was a continuation of grave events like those on the mountain, without any joy. Whenever he was lonely, Jesus visited the valleys of the Mount of Olives. Whenever he was sad, he gave a silent sermon, with the quiet forest as his friends. We should know that he never had a free place where he could share the depth of his heart with anyone.

Whenever Jesus came to the Father on the mountain top, he came with sorrow. Amid this anguish, however, he had hope. What must it have been? Thinking that all the mountains and streams were linked with God's tears and with the pitiful hearts of the ancestors, he hoped that the mountains and streams could form an altar of joy and glory and offer songs of victory, rather than being places of sorrow and tears. This was Jesus' hope.

What should we feel, looking at the mountains? Considering that our ancestors tried to end all the sorrowful history on mountains with grave determination, you should be able to feel that the mountains hoped that the ancestors would win over the satanic world. You should consider that the mountain is where Jesus prayed to establish a standard of victory at every scene. He must have waited for the day when he could set up an altar of victory and glory on the mountain and say, "Father, receive glory through me." Realizing this, when you see a mountain, you should feel that it was the ground of Jesus' blood and tears.

Perhaps Jesus even pleaded with one blade of grass and with one rock at the garden of Gethsemane. Hence, the grass and rock could make contact with and be immersed in the shimjung of Jesus, who prayed all night. Yet the people then could not. We should understand this.

Furthermore, deploring our having become people of sorrow, and realizing our shame before all things and mountains, we should never be like the Jewish people, who expelled Jesus to the mountain, when the Lord returns to the earth. We should serve the Lord in the family, society and state. We should serve him in all places: in the fields, mountains, and even on

the tops of the mountains. You should serve the Lord as people of joy and glory in the presence of Heaven. You should know that you have the responsibility to create an environment where the words of the Lord can be words of joy and love, rather than ones of sorrow.

The mountains have traces of God's tears, who lamented over the history of sorrow, calling out, "Mountains! Mountains and streams!" Whether it is the earth, all things, the historical course or this age, there is nothing God does not see through His eyes of sorrow. God treats any being on the earth with a woeful heart.

Ladies and gentlemen! You should understand the trials of Jesus, who started out on the mountain and walked and walked toward another mountain. Jesus had a victorious condition from the mountain top and in the living environment. You should know that Jesus hoped for the day to serve God on the mountain.

This was the historical shimjung of Jesus, his walk during his age. It was the hope of Jesus, who went to the mountain and prayed to establish the standard of victory. We should know this. Furthermore, we should fight against Satan, in place of Jesus, in today's wilderness course. We should be able to fight with our lives for the sake of the nation and the world in place of Jesus, who fought on the Mount of Transfiguration. We should be able to cry out to Heavenly Father with the heart of Jesus, who made a historical connection to face death at the garden of Gethsemane. With a shimjung that will burst our hearts, we should inherit the shimjung of Heaven, who desires to make a connection with this earth. You should remember that unless you establish yourselves as ones who can connect with God's shimjung, the efforts of Jesus on the mountain will come to naught.

## Prayer

*Father, we know that in search of religion, humankind needs beautiful and great mountains. We know well that the great figures of history had relationships with mountains, sharing their situations with mountains and determining the standards of life and death and victory and defeat on mountains. We have learned that Jesus visited the top of a mountain as the representative of humankind and there pleaded with Heaven from the depths of his heart.*

*As we have realized the historical connections with mountains, please allow many sons and daughters of God to appear on the mountain tops of the peninsula of the 3,000-li. Guide them to be proud people who can return the glory of victory to You and indemnify the historical grounds of resentment over what took place on the mountains.*

*To be such people, we know that besides our individual selves, our families, our societies, our religions, nations and world must all go to the mountain top. Please guide us to resemble the heart of Jesus, walking up and down the mountains for the sake of heaven and earth, and to follow in his footsteps. Allow us to become the children who can fight with fidelity until the day we set up a victorious altar on the mountain top and sing "Hosanna." Let us fight without exhaustion or retreat.*

*Father, we know that if we have such a determination, You will help us. Lead us to go through any complications with single-mindedness. Make us true sons and daughters who can, upon Your request, come and take the responsibility to connect to Your heart in the service of Your Will. We pray all this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**The Incarnation of Jesus, A Pioneer**

**[Matthew 8:18-22](#)**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
February 1, 1959**

**Prayer**

*Father, although we are unfaithful, since we have come seeking You, please look down upon us with compassion. We have come forward after hearing the Father's call. Please allow our minds and bodies to be the possessions of the Father.*

*Please allow us to become eternally connected to You in this place. Please allow our hearts to be in resonance with Your heart. Allow our bodies to be in touch with Your sacred form. On that foundation, please allow us to build an eternal relationship and connection with You, so that we move when You move, acting in accordance with Your Will.*

*We know that it is not a coincidence that You have gathered us here today. You have gathered us to sever our ties with the powers of death and raise us as the offerings who have triumphed over Satan. Thus, we fervently desire for You to take charge of us as You desire. Allow us to stand as the sacrifices who can bring joy to You.*

*Now, please lead us not to set any self-centered condition. Guide our bodies not to possess any element that can bring harm to You. Please let us restore our original selves, the minds and hearts of which are connected only to You, whom You can govern as You Will.*

*Father, we know that we must become unified in harmony through Your inseparable heart of love. Please make our bodies into the temples where You personally can dwell and make our minds into the holy of holies where You can personally live. Father, we earnestly wish that You mold our minds and bodies into the foundation upon which You can personally dwell and rest in peace.*

*Please allow us to open the doors to our hearts now. Please remove all sinful elements. Please eliminate all elements that are not appropriate to the Will of the Father. By doing so, please allow us to become people over whom only You can rule. Allow us to become Your beings of life.*

*Although there may have been many faults in our lives during the past week, since we have prostrated ourselves before the Father's knees, please govern us. Please love us once again,*

*even amid the ordeals of re-creation. Father of love, we sincerely wish that even just for this hour You will let us become sons and daughters who can be embraced inside Your bosom as burnt offerings.*

*This is a sacred day. Please bless all people. Bless the thirty million people and the countless religious groups. Please directly unveil the Father's hands of grace upon the many sons and daughters who yearn and long for Your heart and Your heavenly Will. Father, we sincerely desire to feel the worldwide providence that the Father is working through our minds and bodies.*

*Please grant the same grace upon the lonely members who are scattered all across the countryside, who are praying for the Will of the Father with deep concern. Please personally protect them. It is my fervent request that You will guide them to remain until the end, even amid tribulation and persecution. Please govern us from the beginning to the end. We pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*The Father has guided us to this place, we who have been wandering without knowing our path. We prostrate ourselves before the holy presence of the Father with wounded minds and hearts.*

*Although we have not prepared anything to give You, please lead us and grant us Your compassionate grace. Father of love, please hold our fatigued hands and embrace our bodies, which have no place on which to lean. My Father, we ardently wish that You let this be an hour when You give us the love of the eternal world and instruct us in the name of the Father of hope for which we have yearned.*

*We want to face the Father with sincere and honest hearts, yet we feel so distant from You. However, in this place there are many who have pledged that they will abandon everything they have for Your sake and offer everything to You. Father, please appear before them and command them. Please let this be a moment when You personally advise us and allow us to forge a relationship of love with You.*

*The path we are now taking is for the Father's sake. Our very life is for the Father's sake. Everything that belongs to us is only for the sake of the Father's Will. Please personally take charge of our bodies and govern us. Please embrace us personally. By doing so, may Your will to connect with human beings be manifested through the actions of the Father's love. May the original self that You seek be molded during this hour. Father, this is our sincere wish.*

*We have not embarked upon this path because of our desire; rather, we have come forward because of the heavenly Will that impels us. We know Your hardships and bloody course, and we have been struggling to bring that Will to pass. Please consider our minds and bodies with compassion.*

*We have come seeking for the lighthouse of life that You have established. We have come yearning for the one self of which we can be proud in the presence of the Father. Father, please command us. Please allow us the grace of glory and reveal the hands of re-creation. Please remove everything within us that is not acceptable in the presence of You. Allow only the Father's works of goodness to appear. Please let this hour be a time when the Father can personally manage the situation and when we can bow before the Father with joyful minds and bodies.*

*In our hearts we yearn for the new garden and long for the ideal of the new nation. Yet there are many enemies blocking this path.*

*Our situation forces us to fight every day. Father, please be with us. Please magnify Your stimulating power and impact during each of these hours. Father, we earnestly pray that only our sincere hearts, which yearn for the love of Heaven can operate in our daily lives and affect our environment.*

*Father, please look down upon this nation and people with compassion. They do not know where to go. What these people want is the altar of hope and the garden of freedom. However, no one understands the ideal world for which You have given permission or the works of Heaven. Please awaken them. We know that our responsibility toward them is great, so please allow those of us who have prostrated ourselves in the presence of the Father in this moment to complete our responsibility toward this nation.*

*Please allow this to be a moment when we can come to the realization that we bear the responsibility to save the humanity of this earth, who are suffering under the powers of darkness. Please allow us to renew these people with the Father's new words of truth. Please let this be the hour when we can love the humanity of this earth.*

*Father, please look down upon the lonely members in the countryside with compassion. They have been sent out as shepherds. As they appeal to You in this hour, please embrace them with the same grace and protect them so that they will not fall down on the battleground that stands before us. Please do not let them become stragglers.*

*Although we are unfaithful, we have cleansed ourselves and have come before the holy altar of the Father. Please eliminate all elements that are not acceptable to You. Please remove all self-centered doctrines, mentalities and concepts that we assert. Please let this be an hour when only You influence us and govern us.*

*We have entrusted everything to You. Please govern us as You Will. We pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Father! When we reflect, deep in our hearts, once again that the providential Will was not known, we come to the realization that although 6,000 years have passed since the fall of our ancestors, humanity has failed to fathom the heart of the Father. Moreover, we have*

*already learned that the situation of the Father is difficult and pitiful, and that the Father's Will remains before the earth, humanity and heaven today.*

*We reflect upon whether we have the integrity of children who can say, "Father, I am here. Please let me comfort You." We reflect upon whether we are worthy of praise in the presence of the Father. We are forced to admit that we are far from achieving that.*

*When Jesus, who came as the embodiment of hope, representing the heart of the Father, comes to the earth again, those who are searching for the heart of Heaven will have to connect to his heart. We also understand that the situation of the chosen Israelites, who sense the situation of Heaven and are searching, must become united with the situation of Jesus. The Israelites should have understood that the hope of the Father who sent Jesus was for the sake of all people. Because they did not recognize Jesus, the embodiment of hope, this sorrow has been prolonged all the way to us. We sympathize with this historical sorrow.*

*What would we want to shout out to the Father? What would we want to seek from the Father? What would we want to obtain? Please allow us to possess the same heart as Jesus, who acted on behalf of the heart of the Father, the heart our ancestors could not attain. We understand that we have to possess the situation and hope of Jesus to obtain the same heart as the Father in the last days. We have the responsibility to pay back all the historical debts accrued toward You until now. We have joined our minds and bodies now and have prostrated ourselves before Your holy presence. Yet what qualifications do we have to call You "Father"? How can we accompany You in Your trials? What hope have we to represent the Father's hope of the 6,000 years? We are Your unworthy children, who have nothing to offer.*

*We understand that the Father looks down on people in such a state with sympathy. We understand that the Father's heart of compassion is great. We know that the Father, who persevered through the course of the cross, has called upon us to come. Therefore, although we are unworthy and inadequate, we have joined our two hands and have prostrated ourselves in the presence of the Father. Please have compassion upon these miserable people who have knelt before You. We wish You to awaken us with Your words, that You instruct us to become one with Your situation.*

*Father, if You have ever felt indignation toward us and had to hold the feeling back, please let this be the moment when Your heart is relieved. Even if You feel indignant and grievous, Father, we earnestly wish that You can resolve all those feelings through us.*

*Father, Jesus who came 2,000 years ago was a truly miserable person. There was no one who grasped his heart, even up to his final moment. There was no one who knew his situation and desires. Please allow us to fathom the situation of Jesus, who led a mournful and tragic life for some thirty odd years because he could not find a land or a people with a foundation to realize Your Will. Please allow us to inherit the heart of Jesus. Father, we ardently hope that You allow us to become the sons and daughters who can cherish the hope and follow in the footsteps Jesus left behind.*



*Where is the Jewish religion that You raised through 4,000 years? Where are the Israelite people? The Jerusalem temple You built was to pave the way for Jesus, yet it had no relationship to Jesus. The prepared Jewish sects could not connect with Jesus. The prepared people did not have any relationship with Jesus and hounded him instead. During this hour, please let many people come to understand the situation of Jesus, who found himself in such a lonely position and who felt compelled to pray for those who persecuted him.*

*Father, the reason we have gathered here is that we have received the commands of the Father calling us to come. Now we understand that our footsteps lead to the path of the cross. You have called us because the time has come when we must fight the sinful world with tearful gazes and connect with the heart of the Father. Father of love, allow us to feel the heart of the Father as our heart, the situation of the Father as our situation, the hope of the Father as our hope. Let the enemies of the Father be our enemies and the fight of the Father be our fight. Thus, Father, we earnestly wish that You allow us to become Your children, the ones who accomplish the hope of the Father and are offered as victorious sacrifices.*

*Father, please allow us to concretely experience the bitter situation of the Jesus who said, "Foxes have their holes, birds have their nests, yet the son of man does not even have a place to rest his head." This was a grievous situation that cannot be alleviated through our tears or through our death. Please allow us to go before the Father and Jesus and be embraced in the bosom of the Holy Trinity during this hour. Please let our gathering be a place where You can rest Your head and dwell.*

*I am now trying to convey words of truth. Please allow me to convey the Father's heart and situation, not simply give many words.*

*Please allow us to move silently and become united with the situation of the Father. Allow us to experience the heart of the Father as we behold His glory. Please allow us become living temples, who move in harmony with the Father.*

*My Father, it is our earnest desire that You build a purified altar during this hour and that You protect us so that Satan cannot infiltrate. We pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the sermon I would like to share with you is "*The Incarnation of Jesus, A Pioneer.*" I will speak upon this topic.

### **The Sorrowful Situation of Jesus**

God exerted Himself to the utmost for the sake of saving fallen humanity. If someone sought us while we were yet sinners, someone toiled to introduce the land of blessing to us, it was not our beloved parents, children or spouse who related to us with such love. It was not a nation nor was it some saint or sage. It was none other than God Himself.

To pave the way for our hope, God has been exerting Himself until today. To alleviate our hearts and situations, to resolve everything in us that has been put out of order, He has

labored and fought without rest. You must remember that God has been taking the responsibility of a pioneer throughout history.

During the 4,000 years from the fall of Adam to the coming of Jesus, God steadfastly carried on His providence, even though human beings, who should have inherited the toilsome work of pioneering, were ignorant. The garden of joy has been the goal of the providence of God, who has placed His hope in us. We have been moving toward that world through every step we have taken in history.

During the 4,000 years since the human fall, God worked through individuals and people to establish the nation of Israel. To accomplish His Will, on the foundation of the 4,000 years of His work, He sent Jesus as the hero who could inherit the entire mission of Heaven, as well as Heaven's heart and desire.

However, the faithful believers of Judaism and the Israelites, who were proud of being the chosen people, did not know Jesus. The Israelites, whom God chose on the foundation of His effort, did not receive Jesus, who came to fulfill the purpose of God's arduous works. No one received him: neither the religious sects, the society nor his family.

As a result, God's Will to pioneer experienced a setback. The Israelite people, who should have walked the path of fulfillment with Jesus, actually headed down the path of failure and death.

God labored strenuously while walking the pioneering course. Jesus came with the glorious mission to bring this Will to pass and recompense for the work God had done. However, because the chosen people did not recognize Jesus but hounded him out, he was forced to stand in the position of a pioneer, in place of the prepared Israelites.

Jesus came with the mission to attend Heaven and build the ideal world for which the chosen people hoped. However, the Israelites, who were waiting for the Messiah, did not know that Jesus was their Messiah. This is where the grief and tragedy of Heaven expanded in a new direction. We must possess the heart to mourn over this development for God and grieve on behalf of Jesus. If we do not have this heart, then we cannot fathom the heart of God who has played the role of a pioneer toward humanity nor can we understand the heart of Jesus, who appeared before the chosen people with the hope of a pioneer.

To build the foundation of joy and the garden of hope, those religious groups and people should have followed Jesus even if he spearheaded a march toward the valley of death. They should have followed him if he went to the valley of joy and happiness. Heaven made an inseparable heavenly bond with us during the 4,000 years of His effort, yet our ancestors betrayed this bond and turned their backs on Heaven's pioneering accomplishments. We must feel great indignation over this.

### **The Preparation Period of Jesus**

Two thousand years ago, Jesus looked upon the Israelite people, who had the potential to

betray him, with great anxiety. He also saw that Judaism, which should have been built on the foundation of the heavenly heart, had become enslaved to the formalities of the Mosaic Law. As Jesus watched the Israelites, who did not know where their home was or in what direction they must head, he understood that God had raised him through a 4,000-year course of pioneering and had sent him with the purpose of bringing them together to pave the way for the new world. You must understand that, at that moment, Jesus could not help feeling tragic.

After he was born in a stable, Jesus led a lonely life and helped his father, Joseph, who was a carpenter. Although he lived in a limited environment, his ideas transcended the Israelites and the world to connect with the whole cosmos. This is how Jesus lived.

Joseph ordered him around, and his younger brothers and sisters, who tagged after him, did not know this. Therefore, Jesus felt unspeakably sad. Jesus came to understand the state of affairs in the world, God's inner heart found deep inside the providence, and the situation of the earth and his contemporary world. He longed for all of these situations and states of affairs to unite and move in the direction God desired. However, the heart of God, the situation of Jesus, and the state of affairs in the world went their separate ways and the result was utter confusion.

Looking over the situation, what determination must Jesus have made? After passing through thirty years of preparation, he made the determination to complete the Will of God through a life of practice. The more Jesus felt sadness in his heart, the more he called out to God; the more he felt hopeless toward the earth, the more he tried to find a solution to the situation through people.

The closer the heart of Heaven drew toward Jesus, the closer the world should have approached him, and the closer the chosen people and the religious groups should have come to him. Yet, on the contrary, though he was growing closer to God, the people were moving farther away from him. This made Jesus serious beyond our imagination.

Jesus realized that he should not hold grudges against these people, who were ignorant of the serious situation of Heaven. He thought of the path before him: overcoming their lives and opening the doors to their hearts, eventually embracing them. This is what Jesus was like. You must reflect once more upon the sad situation of Jesus, who could not assert, "I am the lord of your hope, the one for whom you have longed."

Jesus had to stand amid these tribulations and make a new determination. Jesus knew that the foundation which God had established through His pioneering work of 4,000 years was destroyed. Therefore, he knew he could not establish the ideology of Heaven on those grounds. He had to make a bold new determination amid such tragedy to confront the Israelites again. We do not realize this. Under such circumstances, Jesus prayed to Heaven, "God, please give me strength. God, please allow me to set out in a new direction. God, please let me make a bold determination both internally and externally." We must reflect upon how Jesus persevered through the thirty long years of his life, speaking silently with

Heaven and having a conversation with himself in his heart.

What sense of mission did Jesus have in such a position, carrying on the mission of a pioneer for the invisible God? About God, he felt a sense of mission to pioneer and build the Kingdom of Heaven by opening the closed door to heaven. In relationship to earth, He felt the mission to pioneer the world of the people's confused and isolated minds. Furthermore, Jesus felt the mission to pioneer this sinful world of humanity again.

Jesus would not allow the history of the providence of restoration that God had spent 4,000 years guiding to fall apart. Even if the Israelites were to betray God, Jesus was determined to remain unchanging and accomplish the one purpose. When Jesus thought about the internal, heavenly connection that God had made, he could not help making this kind of bold determination. It was an important issue to Jesus to manage such a mission in the living environment of the time. When he could become such a pioneer, he could represent the chosen people and history in sight of God, and he could manifest his determination as someone in whom God could believe and of whom God could be proud.

### **The Effort Jesus Made to Cope with His Mission**

What then did Jesus do to cope with this mission? He passed through a preparation period. Jesus tried to connect the hearts of humanity to the heart of God, and tried to accomplish the ideology that could move the universe, Heaven and people. Jesus was determined to go forward in the shoes of a pioneer, causing unity between heaven and earth, humankind and the earth, the earth and God, and God and humankind. We have to understand that it took exceptional courage on Jesus' part to make this resolution, in spite of the tragic situation with which he was faced. God raised Jesus for the sake of the chosen nation of Israel and for the sake of all the things of creation found on the earth. Hence, even if the earth was to betray him, he could not abandon his mission because the people were still there. Even if the people were to betray him, he could not abandon his mission because Heaven was still there.

During this preparation period, when Jesus' mind was filled with these kinds of thoughts and feelings, he must have made hundreds, thousands, and tens of thousands of pledges in his heart. During his course of moving toward this ideology, he reflected on the history of the chosen people, the Israelites, who had represented Heaven during the 4,000- year course. When he realized they could not stand on the side of Heaven, Jesus predicted that there would be innumerable difficult persecutions waiting for him in his path. He then made a new determination.

Even today, God fervently seeks and struggles to find the people of this miserable world. Jesus felt the responsibility to bring resolution to the alienation between people and Heaven. When he saw that the Israelites were not heading in the direction God had set for them, he felt infinitely sad. He knew that God sadly looked down upon this earthly world, which had not become the foundation of goodness upon which Jesus could come. Rather, it was a place upon which Satan had trampled. Yet God had exerted Himself for 4,000 years. The more

Jesus thought about this, the more he was overwhelmed by grief.

Every time Jesus was overcome with such sorrow, he felt a surge of determination: "I will fight on the side of Heaven, for the sake of Heaven, humanity and this earth. No matter what kind of difficulties or persecution come my way, I will prevail over them." The resolution that Jesus made during his thirty-year preparation period was to carry out a successful battle in the future through a life of practice. He was determined that even if he was to become a sacrifice due to the ostracism of the Israelites, he would do this and that kind of path and establish such and such kinds of methods. He had many such ideas about which no one else could even think. He planned how, if they were to believe in him, he would take such and such measures; if they were not to believe in him, then he would do this and that. While no one else was concerned about Heaven, Jesus was deep in prayer. During the thirty years that he spent in the family of Joseph, he could not express joy when his brothers and sisters were joyful. When his relatives and the church were delighted, he was unable to feel delight.

There is a huge gap between the direction Heaven desires and the direction people take in their minds. Observing this, Jesus felt that it was his task to bridge the gap. The greater the gap, the greater his determination became.

Although Jesus had many things to say, he had to remain silent. You have to understand the sorrow that Jesus experienced during the thirty years of his preparation period. Even though he desperately wanted to witness to the truth by going from one place to another in Israel, he had to help with his family affairs.

### **The Determination of a Pioneer**

What determination did Jesus make as a pioneer during the thirty-year preparation period? He determined, "I will even go toward the path of death, the road of persecution. I will go on even if I am to be destroyed." Jesus made the determination of a lifetime, that he would gain control over his living environment during his preparation period, eradicate any self-centered philosophy, resolve all relationships on the level of the people, and rectify the rituals in Judaism that placed too heavy an emphasis on the Old Testament and its laws.

For Jesus, who had to pioneer the Kingdom of Heaven and the hearts of all humanity, there was no day when his heart did not visit the realm of God's ideals at least several times. You have to understand that Jesus was this kind of person.

Although the people on the earth did not recognize the internal grief of Jesus during the thirty-year preparation period, God was on his side. When Jesus was shaving wood with a plane or was cutting a piece of wood with an ax, he wanted to experience the heart and situation of God and build the Kingdom of Heaven God desired. Even when he was taking a break after a meal, this desire of his heart did not fade away. You have to understand that there was not a moment when he did not have these thoughts.

Moreover, Jesus felt deep down in his flesh and bones that even if the 4,000-year history was to be abandoned, this value could not be abandoned. Even if the chosen Israelites were

to be abandoned, such value could not be abandoned. Even if the chosen religion was to be abandoned, this value could not be abandoned. He felt that he could abandon everything he had, including his parents and relatives, but he could not abandon this value. You have to understand that his life was an unending continuation of bravery amid tragedy. In his life, he made preparations by cultivating a heart of perfect heavenly love, and he looked forward to the day of hope.

You should picture Jesus and his heart as he was making preparations for that one day, that one time. Even if the clothes that he wore were poor and the expressions on his face pitiful, his gaze was unmatched by any conqueror or pioneer of the earth.

His gaze could connect with the heart of God and see through the universe. Accordingly, as he looked at the world with this heart and perspective, he could not help feeling miserable and tortured. He could not avoid sorrow.

Considering this, we can infer how, the more intensely Jesus clung to God, who had toiled throughout history, the more he was concerned that the Israelites and his disciples might fall faithless. Jesus spent the thirty-year preparation period reticently, with this mind-set.

No matter how intensely his heart burned on the side of God, it was never for his own sake. No matter how preoccupied he became with the wishes of Heaven, no matter how seriously he looked at the world, we have to understand that it had nothing to do with the fulfillment of his own personal desires.

His gaze was for the sake of the Israelites, his heart was for the sake of the Israelites and the entire world. This is why Jesus shed endless tears. Jesus re-determined to face the path of death countless times during this preparation period. When he heard the rumor that someone was about to pass away, he felt that it was he himself. If there was someone who was unjustly persecuted or wronged, he felt that it was he who was undergoing the privations. You have to understand the heart of Jesus, who looked at all the tragic affairs of the society during his time as if they were unfolding in his life.

### **The Public Life of Jesus Was Full of Tribulation and Ordeals**

Jesus who came 2,000 years ago, Jesus who led a sorrowful life during the thirty years of preparation, there was no one who understood this Jesus from the depth of his heart. No one bowed before him and was able to attend him. There was not even one ugly and crippled person who did that. This is truly a tragic story. Had there been such a person, humanity today would not feel so ashamed. When we consider this, we can understand that we owe an infinitely great debt to Heaven.

As Jesus observed John the Baptist during his thirty-year preparation period, he had many expectations. Jesus, who had been looking forward to the day when he could begin his course of public ministry, finally took the first concrete step toward fulfillment. He thought the people of the time and John the Baptist would welcome him. Yet both treated him coldly

and even opposed him. The sects of Judaism opposed him. Jesus, who had made such a brave and firm determination during the preparation period, was supposed to use the Israelite people as his foundation to step forward and fight with the world, but they opposed him. Consequently, he was faced with the miserable fate of having to fight with the Israelite people. You have to understand this. This is why the Israelites, who had prepared for the coming of the Messiah with great toil for 4,000 years, had to begin their mission again from the bottom.

When God's foundation of 4,000 years crumbled, Jesus had to appear before the people a second time with the same absoluteness of God's dispensation just after the fall of Adam and Eve. We must understand how sad Jesus must have been. He sought them out because they were supposed to be the chosen people, yet they drove him out.

Where could Jesus go then? The Israelites, whom God had raised through 4,000 arduous years, had betrayed Heaven and stood in the position of Satan. Who was able to understand the agonized heart Jesus felt as he looked upon the situation? This is the reason Jesus went out to the wilderness and fasted for forty days.

You have probably never thought that Jesus was such a miserable person. The people at that time did not know of such an infuriating tragedy, that Jesus, who came as the prince of Heaven, was ostracized by the people and had to starve in the wilderness and be subjected to the tests of Satan, the enemy of God. There are no words to describe the indignation of God as He watched the situation of Jesus!

Jesus, who felt such pangs of indignation in his heart, knew that God was deeply concerned about his situation. This is why he tried to suppress any expression of such feelings and demonstrated the utmost filial piety toward Heaven. When we reflect upon Jesus, we can understand that he felt the heart of God, who transcended the betrayal of Adam in the Garden of Eden and expressed deep concern for him. It was natural that Jesus would pray to alleviate his sorrow; yet he suppressed his anger and tried to comfort God. This is why he was able to open the door of hope through which he could remove the grief of the fall and guide fallen people toward God. Jesus made the determination during the thirty-year preparation period that he would live his life in service of this goal. He knew he might have to stand as an enemy before the people.

As we reflect upon this, we can see that the history of sorrow has been caused by the mistakes of our ancestors. God wanted the three disciples on the Mount of Transfiguration to comfort Jesus with the same heart of concern that Jesus had toward the people. God wanted them to pray on his behalf. It was they who should have built the altar, yet they were caught up in other thoughts. Thus, Jesus made a new determination as he received the prediction of his death in Jerusalem, and he began to make preparations for that day.

### **The Strenuous Work of Jesus as He Tried to Raise his Disciples**

What are God's tactics? To reclaim one person, God must suffer a blow as hard as that person's worth. This is the way Heaven works. To reclaim one family, Heaven must receive a blow as hard as that family's worth. This is how that family can be reclaimed. Accordingly, to reclaim a people and raise them, God has to suffer the same amount as their worth. Jesus learned through his daily life that this is the tactic of God.

Because Jesus had to represent God, to claim a people, He had to become a sacrifice on the level of the individual, the family, the religious group, and the people. By receiving a blow, he pioneered the path of sacrifice.

Jesus came to live this way of life. Though he sought a comrade among the prepared Jewish sects, there was not even one person who welcomed him. Even in Korea today, fishermen are poor and lowly people and not well respected. You can imagine how Jesus must have felt when he had to seek out ignorant fishermen 2,000 years ago. Do you think that a person like Peter would become inspired and follow Jesus immediately after just hearing his words a few times? Although that is the way it is written in the Bible, the Bible does not elaborate upon the daily affairs in the background. You have to understand that people like Peter heard some rumors about Jesus that helped them believe in him.

Rejected by the people, Jesus came as a laborer and as a friend of the fishermen. He shared his life, heart and desires with them. He fought on with the determination that he would help satisfy their hearts' desires, even at the cost of his life. The reason such fishermen as Peter could follow him was because Jesus testified and fought with this kind of heart and mind-set.

What did Jesus do for three years after picking these uneducated disciples? In the same way that God had served and toiled for 4,000 years to raise the Israelites, Jesus chose them and served them.

Jesus had great hopes for the twelve disciples he had chosen. It was Jesus Heaven had sent to influence Judaism and govern all priests and officials. His ideology was grand, his hopes were great, and his heartistic level was high. The priests and officials of that time who did not recognize Jesus, the pioneer with God's practical ideology, were more pitiful than Adam and Eve immediately after their fall.

What did Jesus do while looking at these people? You have to understand that through the three years of his ministry, Jesus passed through the same course as God, who had walked the path of sacrifice and service for the sake of raising the people.

Therefore, Jesus searched for disciples, forgetting food and drink even when he had somehow obtained them. When he had something to wear, he gave it to his disciples, disregarding his rags. If there was some comfortable place to sleep, he let his disciples sleep there and sat in an uncomfortable place. Jesus, who lived in oneness with God and with this kind of heart and mind-set, should have brought victorious achievements through his three-year course of ministry. Yet such results did not come.



## **The Disciples Did Not Abide by the Teachings of Jesus**

The disciples did not understand the heart of Jesus. They were trying to use him to elevate themselves. Jesus understood this and had no way to alleviate his aching heart, no matter how much he cried and lamented toward heaven and earth.

Because he had a mission that forced him to go on, he suppressed his sorrow and said to his disciples, "Those who try to elevate themselves will decline, and those who try to lower themselves will rise." (Matthew 23:12) You have to understand that he repeatedly testified to his determination, inscribed deeply in his heart, flesh and blood.

Listening to him, the disciples thought that the words Jesus spoke had nothing to do with them. Ladies and gentlemen! Please imagine how frustrated Jesus must have felt when John's mother asked Jesus to elevate her sons to a position of glory in the last days. Although Jesus had taught his disciples and instructed them so many times, they did not understand him.

Therefore, as the crowd grew, the disciples were able to express their joy through their actions, but they could not become examples to the people as Jesus was to them in his actions and teachings. They could not become sacrificial people who elevated and served Jesus. On the contrary, the other people had a hard time going before Jesus because of these disciples. Still, Jesus knew that the disciples had the responsibility to transcend themselves and fulfill the wishes of the religious sects. In turn, the religious sects had the responsibility to transcend themselves and fulfill the wishes of the people. The people, in turn, had the responsibility to transcend the people and fulfill the wishes of the world. The humanity of the world had the responsibility to transcend the world and fulfill the wishes of Heaven.

Nonetheless, no one fathomed this heart of Jesus. If there was some cause of sorrow for Jesus as he watched the disciples, who only asked him to give them blessings, this must have been the greatest cause of grief.

When the apostles were hungry, Jesus made the utmost effort to feed them. When they were in tears, he comforted them. When they despaired, he told them about the blessings of Heaven with the Beatitudes and the Sermon on the Mount. He was always concerned that they might despair or fall. We have to understand that the Gospels express this sorrowful, heartistic situation of Jesus.

The disciples should have become closer to Jesus the more he spoke to them, but they grew more distant. You have to experience the feelings of Jesus as he watched this.

As a last resort, Jesus took a towel and wash pan and washed the feet of the disciples, teaching them that serving others is the way. Because Jesus knew that this was the only way they could make a connection with Heaven, he had to tread this path. Even in his sorrow, he was watching over the disciples.

As he walked the course of restoration, Jesus was not delighted to perform miracles. If you think he performed miracles in comfort and joy, you are wrong. His actual situation was that

he did not have a place to rest his body on the earth or a place to rely on in the universe, so he had to appeal to Heaven. You have to comprehend the desperate situation of Jesus, who was in such a miserable state.

When he was in a sad state wherein he felt compelled to display some compassion toward them, he raised his hands and said, "Father!" This is when the miracles took place. We have to understand that these miracles took place when Jesus shouted out of excruciating sadness. Do not think that Jesus performed miracles because he liked them or was lazy.

On the hill of Bethsaida, 5,000 people waved their arms and shouted out, "Jesus, you are our Savior. You are the chosen leader of Israel." Although they sought him out when they were to obtain some benefit from him, after some time had passed and they saw that Jesus' standard of heart was different from theirs and that his internal situation and ideals were in a different, higher state, they betrayed Jesus and turned their backs on him. All this actually happened to Jesus in his life.

### **The Heart of Jesus in his Everyday Life**

No matter how much the external circumstances changed, the heart of Jesus and the path he walked could not change. This path is the one that fallen humanity must inevitably walk. However, the Israelites, who should have followed Jesus, betrayed him. The crowd that had followed him betrayed him and the disciples, who should have believed in and attended him without any doubt, cherished different hopes and had different attitudes. You have to understand that Jesus looked at them with a gaze full of sorrow and grief.

Jesus knew that he had to be persecuted on the individual level, the family level, the church level, on the level of a people and on the national level. He also knew that he had to be persecuted on the level of the Roman Empire, which represented the world at that time. Knowing this, he silently walked his course. When he climbed over the Mount of Transfiguration and then headed toward the hill of Calvary, he made the determination: "Let any persecution and ordeal come to me. I will overcome all that I must in my time." If he did not overcome them, all the preparations would have been more cause for grief, so he made his way toward the pass of death. To put this Will into practice, he made the determination that, as a sacrifice of death, he would share his flesh and blood with humanity before he left. Jesus was overwhelmed by the heart of Heaven on behalf of humanity and made a firm determination with every footstep he took. However, no one knew that he was taking those footsteps to carry out the determination that he had made during his preparation period. You have to understand this.

Jesus could not hold any grudges against the many people who ostracized him. He was more sensitive than anyone, and his indignation surpassed that of anyone else. Moreover, Jesus felt that he had the mission to pioneer the path of God's Will centered on the Israelites. Jesus understood that because the heart of God had been bound up with them through the relationships of the 4,000 years, he could not abandon them. Thus, even when they turned

their backs on him, he appealed to Heaven, "Please save them through me. Please save these people through me, even though they are persecuting me. Please." Later, when his disciples also betrayed him, he prayed, "Please accomplish Your Will of salvation through me." This is the course Jesus walked.

The twelve disciples said, "Lord! We will go wherever you go," with the determination to share a common destiny with him, be it death or life. This was when Jesus appeared with the Gospels. You have to understand that the determination the disciples made: "We will follow you wherever you go," reminds one of the heart of Jesus at the outset of his ministry and when he was heading toward the garden of Gethsemane.

Jesus said, "Foxes have holes, birds in the air have their nests, yet the son of man does not have a place to rest his head," and added, "I entrust my head, heart and body to the Father's bosom." This prayer was his final desperate prayer at the garden of Gethsemane, in which he clung to God, who had overcome all sorrows and ordeals of humanity and who had toiled, and entrusted his agonized heart to Him. Jesus made the determination that in place of God's 4,000 years of suffering, he would offer himself as the sacrifice. This is the determination Jesus made in front of the fallen people who opposed him, not knowing the heart of God. We must never forget that Jesus was determined to offer himself as the sacrifice of death. In this way, the life course of Jesus came to end on a tragic note.

In other words, Jesus' life came to an end without even one true friend by his side. This was how things were for Jesus. For this reason, Jesus gave his flesh and blood as the sacrifice of history and took determined steps that defied the fear of death for the sake of presenting this new course of life to humanity. This was the life of Jesus.

### **The History of the Providence of Being Struck First in the Process of Restoration**

Just before Jesus passed away on the cross that was dripping with his blood, he said, "My Father, my Father, why have You forsaken me?" (Matthew 27:46) At the end of this prayer, he said, "It is finished." (John 19:30) He said, "It is finished," not because he wanted to say that he had realized the ideal world. What he meant by this statement was that he had carried out the determination he had made during his thirty-year preparation period: "If my path becomes tragic, then I will do such and such." This statement is not to be taken as something joyful; it was his expression of his sad heart to all of humanity. We have to understand that this was his last Will, which he spoke to the ignorant people out of his grieving heart.

Humanity has longed for the day when they could pioneer Jesus' internal path of sorrow and be able to say, "I have realized everything." You have to understand that this is the day of the returning resurrection. You have to understand this clearly.

Because the course of the crucifixion is the way Jesus fought with the satanic world, Christians all over the world today are following this example. Heaven reclaims after having been hit first. The people had betrayed him. Even the twelve apostles denied him, yet it was

these twelve disciples that Jesus came to visit after he was resurrected from death. God takes things back after they have been hit once. St. Stephen, who believed in Jesus, was stoned to death. When St. Stephen was killed, God was able to claim St. Paul. In the same way that Jesus reclaimed the disciples who had earlier betrayed him, Jesus performed the powers of resurrection and took Saul at a time when the followers of Jesus were being killed. In other words, he took him after suffering a blow. Moreover, after he was renamed Paul, Saul took blows in place of the twelve disciples. Who would have thought that Paul, who suffered plenty of persecution and mistreatment, would become the most important apostle and establish the foundation for Christianity?

Who struck Jesus? The Roman soldiers and the Israelites struck Jesus. The Romans took the initiative. For this reason, because the disciples of Jesus were supposed to restore through indemnity the blows that Jesus took, they had to go into Rome and be persecuted in his place.

Because there remained the task to restore through indemnity the blows that the twelve apostles, seventy followers, and the multitudes took on behalf of the people, Rome was not allowed to collapse right away.

After the period of the Roman Empire and feudal society, when the Catholic church was at the height of its power, Luther challenged the church through the religious Reformation movement, and the church struck him and the movement down. Protestantism, which suffered these blows, crossed the Pacific, and created a new culture, it built the America of today. The external Canaan on the world level was established through those Christian groups who had been chased out.

Now the time has come when the society in Israel has taken on the form of a democratic nation. Heaven will seek another group of people to take the blow once again. This is a transition period in history. History has been seeking the group of people who will take the blows. This is the time when groups who will be struck and chased out must emerge among the churches and democratic nations. The group that is being chased out will have a different ideology and mind-set than the conventional one. Why? The ideology of Jesus is not the ideology of the earth. It is the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven. It is fundamentally different from any ideology found on the earth. We know through our study of history that the people who try to live according to this new ideology will come to the surface through a course of great changes in heaven and earth, because Jesus founded the ideology.

What kind of group of people will appear at that moment? In the concluding period of history, a group of faithful people must appear who follow the footsteps of Jesus' path toward Golgotha, a group which has been blessed by Heaven. A group must emerge who will retrace this inescapable path toward the hill of Golgotha, even if they are persecuted and driven out. Therefore, we must remember that a denomination must appear that shoulders the burden of Golgotha not on the level of Jesus, an individual, but on the level of Christianity or a church. Jesus gained what he was supposed to gain after first being struck.

Since he was beaten by Rome, he took Rome. Because he pushed forward in time the movements of restoring the church, the nation and the world, he walked the individual path of Golgotha, in which he suffered blows on the individual level. Accordingly, there must emerge a religious group today that takes the blows on the level of the church and walks the path of Golgotha. A people must appear who walk the path of Golgotha on the level of a people. This is the formula course to reach Heaven in the last days.

### **The Position in which We Must Stand after We Have Made the Preparations**

In this age today, we have to pass through a period of preparation and a period of practice in our search for Heaven. We must seek for the original nature of Heaven. What kind of preparation must we make? In what kind of position must we stand? We have to stand in the same position as Jesus during his thirty-year preparation period. In doing so, we must prepare to represent the internal heart of Heaven and the human heart, represent all sovereignties, and determine to face conflicts by ourselves. Accordingly, a group of people certainly must appear who cross Golgotha on the world level with this kind of determination. You must understand this.

Jesus said, "It is finished," when he was passing away. Yet this is not the culminating point of the completion of the providence. For this reason, we must pioneer a course through which we can say, "It is finished," while we are still alive. The heavenly soldiers and angels, spirits and all created things must be able to bow their heads and say, "Today is the day your wishes are fulfilled. Please receive the glory." This is the time to prepare for the day we can say, "It is finished" in this way. Christians today remain faithful to go beyond the day of saying, "It is finished" as they pass away. They must be able to say the same while they are alive. Hence, you must take charge of the mission of a heavenly pioneer in this first completion stage we are in today.

Although it may seem that Jesus died for the world, he was never persecuted on the world level. He was persecuted on the level of the people. However, in this concluding age of Christianity today at the completion stage that must go over the last victorious Golgotha, you must step out to the world. Using the world stage as your foundation, you must inherit the heart that Jesus felt and the determination that he made during his thirty-year preparation period. You must copy the tactics that he used during the three years of his ministry. With these, you are to go over any kind of Golgotha, even at the risk of your life. Shouldering the responsibility to accomplish this task, you must fulfill the mission of a pioneer.

To put it another way, you must establish a new, second stage for Heaven. To do that, you must become the people who can overcome all difficulties by clinging to the internal heart of Jesus as he prayed for his enemies. You must become Christians who have inherited the mission on the world level. Without becoming this kind of person, on the day of completion when you say, "It is finished," you will not be able to meet the one glorious day.

Although Christians have repeated this incomplete path and have taken responsibility for this path as pioneers, now we must pioneer the one way of completion. Accordingly, we must inherit the first ideology, with which we have been preparing ourselves while cherishing the ideology of Heaven, and which was manifested as the second ideology. By doing so, we must first alleviate the bitterness in the heart of Jesus, and then alleviate God's bitterness from the 6,000 years. We must remain alive and usher in the day when we can say, "It is finished."

We must cover up the unfortunate historical course of fighting with Satan and cling to the victorious day when we can fight for the sake of God's glory. Moreover, you must possess the same heart as Jesus as he took the path to the cross and have the same form as his substantial body before you approach Heaven. Only when this is done can you accomplish what Jesus could not accomplish when he came to this earth with the mission of a pioneer on two fronts. We must feel deep in our hearts that we must pioneer the path of Golgotha on the level of the world, which Jesus left unfinished.

Jesus could not strike those who persecuted him and drove him away but he had to overcome the situation by praying for them and for his enemies. Today we must have the magnanimity to wish blessings upon this kind of people and be determined to triumph over death and grasp Heaven. Only when we have done that can we usher in the one day of glory and become the children who can enter the bosom of God on the world level, the pioneers of the new garden on the world level. Please keep this in mind.

Accordingly, the Kingdom of Heaven that Jesus established before he passed away, the heart of love that he sought, the world he was trying to found, must all be realized in us. When we stand as the victors with whom Satan has not even a trace of attachment, when we go forward as the new pioneers on the level of the cosmos with the glorious flag of Heaven, then the Will of the Father can be accomplished and your mission of restoration will come to a conclusion. This will bring about the complete dissolution of Jesus' bitterness. We must understand this.

## **Prayer**

*Father! We are awe-stricken to receive the mission that You have vested in us, and we are grateful for the grace You have given us by moving us to the depth of our hearts with Your call.*

*Now we have learned that our faith does not come from our hearts; it comes from the heart of Father, to which we cannot relate without shedding tears. We have also come to know the heart of Heaven, who has clung to these miserable ones and has struggled so fiercely for us. We have learned that we are sinful people who have bowed down before Your fearful grace, before which we shed endless tears.*

*Father of love, we thank you for having come and visited us. You have come in delight today, but we are afraid that when You leave, You may not be able to promise us the one day*

*of joy and praise. We have learned that it has been Your tragic course to deal with human beings who come together in joy but part in sorrow. Please allow us to yearn for You more tomorrow than today; more during our later years than in our youth.*

*Please allow us to become sons and daughters who can take steps forward to that profoundly deep world of the heart. Please allow us to comfort the bitter heart of the Father and to alleviate the grief of Jesus and the ancestors of history. Father, we earnestly wish that You attain the liberation of Heaven through us.*

*We have learned today that Jesus came with the mind-set of a pioneer. How tragic was it that his glory had to turn into pioneering! It was because John the Baptist betrayed him, the religious sects betrayed him, the Israelite people and all the people in the world turned their backs on him. As we understand that this is a fact in the history of Christianity, please let the internal heart of determination that Jesus possessed during his preparation period and public ministry spring forth within us.*

*Jesus confronted enemies on the level of the people and the nation, but today we have the mission to go beyond the people and confront enemies on the levels of the world and the universe. In other words, we have the mission of the last pioneers. Father, please give us the power. Beseeking from the depth of our hearts that You will guide us to become victorious and glorious children who can shoulder this responsibility and bravely walk to the end of the path of Golgotha, we offer all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Understand God,  
Who Wanted to be Proud**

**[Genesis 1:24-31](#)**

**Former Church Headquarters**

**Seoul, Korea**

**February 8, 1959**

**Prayer**

*Father, please allow us to be awakened to the grieving heart You had when You lost the original garden and mourned over it. We have been ignorant of the fact that the sorrow of Adam and Eve is our sorrow. We have failed to experience through our minds and bodies that the Father's sadness is greater than our sorrow. We sincerely wish to feel in our bodies and minds during this hour that, unbeknownst to us, the Father has shed many tears and has suffered endless and infinite sorrow and pain.*

*The sorrow of the Father caused by the fall of Adam and Eve was indeed great. Jesus' unfinished mission in the will of the providence of restoration on the earth also caused You infinite grief, loneliness and suffering. Please allow us to experience the entirety of Your agonized heart during this hour.*

*Because our ancestors betrayed the Father, the history of sorrow that provokes great indignation in our hearts has come into being. Please guide us to reflect on this, so we will not commit the miserable mistake of increasing the Father's sadness. Rather, please allow us to cope with the sorrow of Adam, Eve and Jesus.*

*Please do not allow our minds and bodies to stop at their limits. Please allow our minds to represent the Father's mind and our bodies to represent the Father's hyung sang. Please allow us to bear witness to the Father, who is deeply sorrowful. Guide us to call upon the Father during this hour.*

*Although we are shameful, please lead us to become those who can understand the internal heart of the Father, who has sought us and raised us. Although we are inadequate, we hope to become one with the Father in our minds and bodies. Please extend Your arms of compassion and cast the light of love. Please establish us as Your elite troops. Allow us to fight against Satan as Your sons and daughters.*



*We know that in the 2,000-year course of history since the coming of Jesus, our ancestors failed to fulfill their obligations toward Heaven and caused many prophets to shed blood. Please allow us to feel indignant about these facts and to be able to take responsibility for their sins and mistakes, repenting for them. Please forgive everything.*

*We have learned of the crimes which our ancestors committed. Please guide us to establish the standard of life the Father seeks. Allow us to become Your sons and daughters who can step forward as the embodiments of the original Adam and Eve.*

*We know that many millions of satans are watching us in our surroundings today. Please guide us through our path and allow us to make the internal and external preparations to defeat these satans. Beloved Father, this is our deepest wish.*

*Father, please establish the standard of victory and manifest Your glory in this moment. If there are some who fall asleep, please wake them. Beloved Father, we sincerely wish that You will take care of them personally, and that You will not let the myriad satans invade. Please guide us to resemble Your heart during this hour. Please allow us to experience the Father's indignant heart. Beloved Father, we earnestly wish You to unite us with Your desperate heart and lead us to hope only for Your guidance and instructions.*

*Please give blessing upon the many altars gathering on behalf of the people. We know that there are many lonely children of Yours scattered across the countryside who are appealing to You with desperate hearts. Father, please give blessings to them and work with them with the same grace. We pray from the depth of our hearts that You grant them the miracle of resurrection which will enable them to fulfill their internal mission.*

*We have entrusted everything to the Father in this hour. Please govern it from beginning to end. We offer all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

This sermon is about something with which we are very familiar. God said that the creation He made in the six days was good. We must reflect upon how God's deep desire to take infinite pride in His creation can be found in this word "good."

### **God Is Looking for Things of which He can be Proud**

God wanted to boast about the creation He had made in six days. When He was looking at all the created things, He was extremely delighted. To whom did He speak the words, "They are good"? He did not utter those words to the archangel. He spoke those words to all created things. We have to understand that God's feelings toward all things were that intensely loving.

Nonetheless, all created things lost their value of being good, which God extolled in the Garden of Eden. God's desire toward all things could not be substantially manifested. When we think about this sad situation, we can understand that God's words, "They are good," became words of grief. We have to remember this. The words extolling the goodness became sorrowful words. If someone had recognized the heart and situation of God, then

God would have been more happy about the creation He had personally made.

Nonetheless, God did not have anyone who understood the value of His words and related with the creation in the same way. When we think about this, we can see that God's heart of love toward all created things contained a deep sorrow within it. Originally, God wanted to boast about His good creation. We have to understand this.

For this reason, the title of the sermon I want to give to you today is "Let Us Understand God, Who Wanted to be Proud."

After creating Adam and Eve, God wanted them to rule the developing creation and realize His words in the ideal realm of goodness. We must think about how God was looking at Adam and Eve with the hope that the day would come when He could take pride in them and in the rest of creation.

God yearned in His heart for the day when Adam and Eve would reach perfection, emerge as His representatives and rule all things. God must have hoped for the historic moment when He could brag about the creation He had made over such a long time. Furthermore, God longed for the day when He could say to Adam and Eve that they were one with Him, copies of His internal Sung sang and external Hyung sang, capable of sharing all the joys and pleasures of life with God. We must learn to fathom such a heart of Heaven today. Our ancestors fell because they could not understand the heart of God. We know this fact very well.

After the creation of the universe, God longed for the appearance of the person and family in whom He could take pride. Yet because of the fall, the very basis for that was shattered. The basis for God's pride became the cause of His grief. We must remember that it is our historical responsibility to penetrate into this desire to be proud, which is hidden deep inside the Sung sang of God. We must reveal this and usher in the day when we can truly be proud before God.

### **To Become a Source of God's Pride**

We have not known the God who could never take pride in His creation. We did not know that He saw His pride turn into sorrow and manifest itself in tears.

Therefore, now we must find the original heavenly nature and original love of which God longs to be proud. Accordingly, as the people who possess the original heart of love that can relate with God, you must cultivate yourselves to become those in whom God can take pride. Although God has been yearning and searching for the one person who can bring shame to Satan and provide God with a source of pride, He has not been able to find such a person.

People want to boast. It is human nature to put one's self forward and boast about oneself. We have the desire to boast about our parents, our children, and the whole of our family. Furthermore, we have the desire to be proud of our tribes, our nations, our world, and the

whole of heaven and earth. Although you are fallen people, your original minds that seek to boast about things are controlling both your lives and history. You have to understand this.

Why do we think of such a desire as wrong? It is because of the human fall. In our daily lives, we want to boast about everything we have. We do not want to boast about them to just our neighbors, but to everyone in the world. The desire to be proud is not an evil desire; it is an impulse of the original mind. This is the original mind through which you can enter the Kingdom of Heaven. It is the desire of our hearts to boast about ourselves and be famous on the level of the society, the nation and the world.

Why does such a desire move in our hearts and stir our feelings? It is because we have the natural desire to boast. Our minds have this desire because, if God and human beings had become one in the ideal manner, that would have been the source of pride for us as well as God. This is why we are moving in this direction, even though we fell. This is why we are struggling to find the central value of the whole cosmos.

However, because human beings fell, the laws concerning pride were not in line with the Principle. They were opposed to it. People should have followed the intentions of their original hearts and pursued the laws of the Principle; yet because of the fall, they lost everything and headed in the opposite direction. As a result of this, the directions that our original minds pursue and the actual environment in which we live are diametrically opposed to one another.

We are searching for God and the path of the Way. In whom should we take pride? Before we take pride in ourselves, we must boast about our center. If we want to be proud of our nation, rather than being proud centered on ourselves, we must be proud of a patriot of that nation. When we are proud of our tribe, we must be proud of its center. The same thing is true for the family.

Therefore, fallen people must reject and transcend themselves to find the source of their pride in the center of a group, province, nation, world and God, who is the center of heaven and earth. Unless we do this, we can never stand as the source of God's pride.

### **To Acquire the Conditions of God's Pride**

Those who boast, centering on themselves, for the sake of their joy will set conditions that violate the principles of the universe. The more one can be proud of the goodness and uniqueness of others, the closer they can get to Heaven.

Although all people want to transcend themselves to take pride in their families, churches, nations and the world, there has not been a world, nation, church or family on this earth that they could sincerely respect and be proud. Although we may be faithless, we must still build a relationship of pride with God. We must transcend ourselves to take pride in our families, our society, our nation and the world. Therefore, our minds are always being pulled in that direction.

Now we must reflect upon the heart of Heaven, who was filled with the desire to be proud of us. When we think about God's tiring providence of 6,000 years, the purpose of which was to seek us, when we think about God, who has come looking for us through a miserable course of history filled with bloody battles, we find that He has never had the conditions upon which He could raise a person and be proud of him in the course of history. When we understand that such is the situation of Heaven, we dare not boast about ourselves or go before Him with some condition.

In the original garden of goodness, God was able to boast about us. He was able to take pride in us before all things and to be proud of all things before the angelic world. Our original desire to boast must begin with us as the starting point and then expand through the family, the society, the nation, and the world. It must become linked to the pride of Heaven. The fallen people, who could not achieve this, must strike themselves before they can set the conditions for pride. We have to understand that we are in this sad state.

Adam and Eve should have set the conditions of God's pride so that even Satan could say, "They are the true sons and daughters of which You can be proud. They truly deserve Your love." They should have been worshipped by Satan. Yet they have turned out to be the sacrifices of Satan for 6,000 years. We have to realize how great the sorrow of God has been, as He looked over this situation.

Now we must set the conditions that can provide a source of pride to God, who is suffering such grief. One must become two, two must become ten, and ten must become ten million to form a people, a nation, a world and go in the direction God desires. The fallen people of the earth must inevitably seek this.

Therefore, you must now go forward toward the world about which God can boast, toward the sovereignty of which God can be proud. You must find and become the original person of which God can be proud and find the original life, personality and love of which God can be proud.

St. Paul did not boast about himself, though he had a high position and a great education. He could have been proud of his background, his tribe, his religious sect, and the chosen nation of Israel. The only things of which he wanted to be proud were what God had established as conditions of pride. You should learn about the life of St. Paul, who held onto that basis of God's pride and carried on the battle. From the time of Noah to the present day, many ancestors who were raised before God suffered great tribulations.

How does God relate to us? He relates to us with what is most despised in the satanic world. We must understand this. Human beings fell because they lacked faith. Therefore, God emphasized that we must develop faith in the most difficult circumstances and that we must not eat the fruit in the most dangerous situation, when death is the consequence of eating it. Consequently, our ancestors lived according to the word of God in an environment where it was difficult to believe in the word and put it into practice. Noah maintained his faith for

120 years as if it were a day. He chased away all persecution and scorn.

He was desperate to connect with the heart of God. He understood that what God wanted to be proud of was greater and more precious than anything of which society was proud.

### **The Reason Abraham Became the Ancestor of Faith**

Because Noah's course was like that, even when God judged the people with the flood, there was no condition upon which the faithless and rebellious people could protest against Heaven. Noah was someone of which God could be proud. The judgment of Noah was the process through which the value of heavenly pride and practical value were established. The sons and daughters of Noah should have become connected to the heart of pride that God wanted to establish, but they disregarded Noah's devotion and had self-centered thoughts. Heaven was turned upside down.

The same was true for Abraham. It was not easy for him to leave everything behind in Ur of the Chaldeans. Abraham could have led a more joyful life than anyone in the satanic world. His wife was extremely beautiful, and he had abundant wealth.

God called Abraham and drove him the opposite way, toward tribulation. You have to understand that God ordered Abraham to leave Ur of the Chaldeans and drove him into tribulations that his relatives, family and people dared not attempt.

We have to understand that Abraham transcended himself and deeply felt the existence of Heaven, which was guiding his tribe and descendants to the ideal world. Abraham knew that ordinary daily life was not something of which the people could be proud. When God's command was given to him in this state of mind, he abandoned all that he owned. It was not easy for him to do that. Abraham set out on a truly miserable journey toward the land of Haran, abandoning all that he had, his family, which had given him great joy, and all his belongings. However, even though he was a pitiful wanderer, his footsteps were full of confidence, because he believed that a glorious and proud day would come, even if he could not be proud of his current situation.

Abraham was determined that no matter what kind of ordeals and difficulties he might face, he would overcome them hundreds and thousands of times. You have to understand that Jesus sought for the garden of God's pride more intensely than anyone else, with this same determination.

Because the heart of Abraham and the heart of God, who was desperately looking for a reciprocal object, came together in unity, God was able to give Abraham His proud blessings, which included the garden of the absolute ideal for which God longed.

This is how Abraham was put in the blessed position of being the ancestor of faith before Heaven. His living descendants thought they could be proud of their place of dwelling. They should have transcended the people and gone forth toward the world, yet they did not understand this. They just wanted to stay in one place and cling to their source of pride. This

made them increasingly distant from the ideal of which God can be proud. You have to understand that this is why human beings have entered a long course of sorrowful history. The same was true for Moses. For forty years Moses lived a comfortable and luxurious life in the palace. Although he lived a most enviable life, more than anyone else, he longed for the day Heaven could raise up his people and take pride in them. Although they were a pitiful people, moaning under the misery of 400 years of slavery in Egypt, he believed that one day God would surely bless them and lead them into the blessed land of Canaan. Moses hoped that God would build a new garden of hope, a nation that surpassed all others, the Kingdom of Heaven on earth, of which God could be most proud.

### **The Reason Jesus Became the Leader of the Israelites**

Moses did not lack for anything in his palatial life, yet he rejected it all and did not take pride in it. On the contrary, he wanted to boast of the Israelites, who were moaning and suffering before Heaven. Furthermore, he wanted to be proud of the land of Canaan with which Abraham was blessed, the land that the seven Canaanite peoples had claimed. His desires were in tune with the wishes of God, who wanted to raise a chosen people of Israelites in the land of Canaan and be proud of them. Therefore, God put Moses at the helm of the people and led them to that land. We have to understand that this was the situation of God.

When Moses appeared before the 600,000, no one among them understood his innermost feelings. Most of them opposed him. However, through many miracles and calamities, God led the people to the realization that Moses was the one to guide them to the garden of pride in which they could dwell. They were thus able to fathom Moses' heart, and God was able to lead them out.

The Israelites should have believed in Moses as the one sent by Heaven and should have been proud of him until the end. When he came with heavenly authority and struck the palace of Pharaoh, they rejoiced that he was their Heaven-sent leader. Yet when they faced more humble and difficult circumstances in the wilderness, they lost faith in him and discredited him, saying that he was not fit to lead the people.

Among the Israelites there should have been some who centered their lives on Moses, believing that he was their proud leader. They should have shared his sorrow, his path, and his leadership, knowing that it was all for the sake of saving the people. Had there been such people, then the 600,000 would not have been lost in the wilderness.

The people held grudges against Moses. They betrayed him and did not attend him when they should have boasted about him, followed him and served him. From this moment, the basis for the pride of God, Moses and the people was shattered. This will should have been realized by Moses, yet it did not come to pass. The people betrayed Moses, who was their representative. You have to understand that, at this moment, Moses felt more pain and sorrow than when he was living in the palace, longing for the land of Canaan.

Moses led the people into the wilderness to guide them to the land of Canaan, the land of hope. Even when he was being ostracized and betrayed by the people in the wilderness, he had to guide them. This is why he felt incredibly bitter. The people did not realize they should be proud of him and treated him with contempt instead. They surely deserved to perish. If the Israelites had truly understood the heart of Moses, they could not have complained.

When he was looking at the starving people, Moses was most courageous. He pleaded with Heaven to give blessings to the people. This moved Heaven. The Israelite people never understood that Moses was never concerned about himself. Instead, he was praying for their sake.

The 600,000 Israelites should have understood that Moses suffered more starvation and misery than they did. They then would have avoided destruction. They also should have understood that Moses was trying to save them. When they turned their backs and opposed him, Moses felt much pain and grief.

The people failed to realize that they should comply with the wishes of Moses, who was living for Heaven with all his heart and soul. Their attitudes not only caused grief to Moses, they made God even more sorrowful. You have to understand that God's grief was more intense than that of Moses. Although Moses was the leader of the people and a person in which God could take pride, because of the faithlessness of the people, his life ended in miserable tragedy.

### **Humanity Should Have Taken Pride in Jesus**

Heaven wanted the Israelites to follow Moses. God wanted them to follow him with the same intensity of desire with which He had established him, but that wish was shattered. Against God's will, the Israelites became sacrifices to Satan.

The hope that God held in Moses during his forty years in the palace of Pharaoh, his forty years in the Midian wilderness, and the forty years of the wilderness course was completely shattered. As a result, God no longer had a people and a land of which He could be proud. Nevertheless, Moses wanted to be proud of these worthless people. The tragedy is that the Israelites were, in like manner, not proud of the greatness of Moses, whom God had raised.

What kind of nation and people can possess the heavenly authority to influence the world in the last days? You have to understand that it is the nation or people who take pride in the person God has chosen. Wouldn't that be so?

Let us think about Jesus once more. Jesus was the ultimate fruit of all God's work of 4,000 years. He was the incarnation of God's heart and love. Moreover, his words, situation, hopes and heart represented everything of God. We have to realize that Jesus was chosen to represent and take pride in the hope of God.

After persevering for 4,000 years, God sent Jesus as His representative, the central figure of

which He was proud. Yet when Jesus came to the earth, he never boasted about himself.

Jesus never had the chance to boast about himself in a manner that could bring joy to God. No one boasted about Jesus either, which would have pleased God. Because Jesus came in place of God, he had an intense desire to be proud of himself before the family, the religious sects, the people, and the world. Don't you think that must have been true? Because he came as the proud fruit for which God had waited 4,000 years, he really wanted to be proud of that in the presence of his family, society, nation and the world.

Yet Jesus did not have the foundation upon which he could stand proud before the thousands of people. God raised Jesus, intending to boast about him before all created things in heaven and earth, as well as before Satan. Nonetheless, no one ever took pride in him, not his family, not his sect, not his people, nor the world.

We who are the descendants of the traitors to Heaven should feel utterly ashamed in the presence of Heaven. We human beings, who have committed the historic sin, are not in a position to boast about ourselves. You have to understand that it has been the source of God's deepest sorrow that He could not find one person, one sect or one people of which to be proud.

When God chose Jesus as the representative of the 4,000-year history, Jesus shed tears and said, "It is my greatest honor." Jesus became extremely grievous because he could not fulfill this will. Rather than finding an excuse for himself, he lamented and bowed his head before Heaven with the attitude, "I never thought that the wishes of my Father, who has toiled so hard for my sake, would meet such a tragic end." You must understand that the time has come when we must show our pride in Jesus, who had this kind of heart.

Christians today must understand that it is their task to usher in the one proud day Jesus wanted to fulfill for the individuals, families, people and the world. They must attend Jesus. This is what Heaven desires. Now you must be awakened to the original heart of God, who wanted to boast about humanity after creating the Garden of Eden.

Jesus, who should have been glorified and felt proud that he was the son of God, had to shoulder the cross in misery. You must be full of the desire to liberate the bitter heart Jesus had toward the people, heaven and earth, and Satan as he walked toward Golgotha with the cross on his shoulders. You have to feel this in your heart. You have to have a desperate heart toward the will of Heaven.

### **We Must Take Pride in Jesus**

It was our ancestors who caused bitter grief to the True Father. He came as the culmination of shimjung and the hope of humanity to build a parent-child bond with us. Our ancestors' betrayal was the work of Satan. Hence, we must have a burning desire to cleanse the sin of our ancestors and judge Satan. Evil blood is flowing within us. Therefore, we must at least have the desire to cry out, "Heaven, please give us strength. Heaven, please forgive us."



How could the garden of pride have turned into Golgotha? Today, people of faith brag about the cross. They do not shoulder the cross for the sake of Heaven. Even as followers, they do not take pride in Jesus, who struggled desperately to find a living altar for the sake of Heaven. They do not take pride in this earnest heart of Jesus. They do not understand his deep desire to realize the will of Heaven through the individual, the family, and the people sought by Heaven.

Even if we were to abandon all else, we must ultimately eradicate all our historical sins and concretely experience the shimjung of God. We then will appear as the people for which God has been looking so ardently.

Such a family, tribe and chosen people must emerge. A heavenly people must then emerge. No matter how bitter and complicated a person's situation, this should not pose any problem. You must feel a swelling of intense desire to realize that will. Paul had this kind of heart.

Paul, who had a vision of Jesus on the way to Damascus, realized that he was not even worthy to raise his head in the presence of Jesus. After that, he tried to live for the sake of Jesus. He was overwhelmed with the desire to offer his life to Jesus, and he prayed, "Please guide me to glorify you, whether I am dead or alive." Because he had this unchanging heart toward Jesus, he laid a new foundation for Christianity.

Now we must take pride in Jesus. We must be proud of his heart. We must boast about his situation and desire. Furthermore, we must take pride in the bride for which Jesus was looking. At the same time, we must also be proud of the family, the people, the nation, and the world for which Jesus was searching. We must understand that only then can God display us and show that He is proud of us.

What blocks our path as we try to be proud of Jesus? The cross lies before us. It tears us apart and persecutes us; yet Christians walk a proud path. This is a very sad thing. We must display our pride in Jesus. Because the condition to be proud of the crucified Jesus remains ahead of us, you must take pride in the cross. Without setting this condition of having suffered infinite tribulation for the sake of Heaven, there is no way you can become sons and daughters who possess the heart of God or the heart of Jesus, or who have set the conditions for pride in the presence of all things.

Even if you understand this reality in your heart and feel this emotionally, you must still set the condition of pride in the sphere of your activities. Only after you have set the condition equivalent to the proclamation of Jesus on the cross, "All is finished," (John 19:30) can God and Jesus trust us and raise us to show their pride in us.

### **Let Us Become Those of Whom God and Jesus Can Be Proud**

Although 2,000 years have passed since the coming of Jesus, have you ever met a person who is still burning with the desire to boast about Jesus? If you are not this kind of religious leader, you are a corrupted minister working for mere wages. You must be proud of Jesus.

To set the condition of pride before Heaven, he gratefully overcame the path of the cross despite all the pain that he suffered: his torn body, the spear that pierced his side, the crown of thorns on his head, and the nails in his hands and feet.

Although Jesus had the qualifications to boast about his glory, he did not. On the contrary, he lived with the humility of a sinner. Jesus had the mind-set that even in the path of death, he would be proud in the presence of God. As we look at this life of Jesus, we must have the same kind of mentality and cross the pass.

When Mary Magdalene tried to hold the resurrected Jesus, he rejected her. The resurrected Jesus was not to be welcomed. Before the resurrection, while he was alive, his disciples should have comforted him and help him set the condition of pride to say "All is finished," boasting to Heaven, earth and Satan. Because such tragic, historic Golgothas lie ahead, Christians have repeated the process of going up and down that hill until now. They have been repeating the process of climbing up and down the course.

No one has cried out to Heaven and earth that the Lord of Golgotha was his or her spouse. There were many people of faith who prayed, "Oh, Lord, please guide me to the bosom of the Father." Until now, all have been ignorant of the internal situation of being proud of Jesus. They blindly follow Jesus, not understanding Jesus' world of heart, his internal situation.

Jesus should have fulfilled God's desire to be proud. Yet because that fruit has not been borne, Jesus has waited 2,000 years to raise a bridegroom and bear the fruit. You have to understand this and earn the qualifications to become the brides of Jesus. By doing so, you must become those about whom God, Jesus and yourselves want to boast. Only then can you attend the marriage of the lamb. You have to understand this clearly.

Parents naturally want to be proud of their children and of everything about them. Therefore, when you learn to be proud of everything around you, you can be elevated as the condition of pride before God and Jesus, who are the owners of everything.

Those of us who live in the last days must objectively criticize ourselves. Through whom do we show our pride? Through whom do God and Jesus want to show their pride? We want to be proud of ourselves based on Heaven, Jesus and all things. Accordingly, we should pray, "Father, the original person of which You wanted to be proud is here before You. I have become the representative of the Father's heart. Please boast about me before Satan."

If you acquire that proud heart, the authority of life, and the original nature to become someone trustworthy to God, you can boast about your relationship with God before all creation, all people, and even before the Holy Trinity. You must further become someone about whom even Satan can say, "That is right. They are the children of Heaven and earth of whom Heaven, earth, humanity and even we can be proud. Please raise them and be glorified for eternity." God has longed for the appearance of these people for the long period of 6,000 years. He has persevered through the pass of death, the pass of grief, the pass of

bitterness, and the pass of blood to usher in that one, proud day of hope.

You must connect with the original heart of which God wanted to be proud. You must reach the level where God can say about you, "Even if I were to lose this entire world, I would be satisfied as long as I could claim you."

At the same time God's deep-set grief is liquidated, His desire and ideal must also be fulfilled. Only then can we unite with the center of true love and build the eternal and inseparable parent-child relationship with Him. Heaven can be eternally proud of us and we can be eternally proud of God. All existing things in heaven and earth can then use us as the condition of pride. We have to stand in that position.

## Prayer

*Father, the steps we have taken to go before You have been steps of ordeals through the history of contradiction. The saints and sages of the past were not considered normal people in the eyes of the people of their times. We know all too well, through our study of the Bible, that from the standpoints of their times, the saints and sages were stragglers, abnormal people who were ridiculed. This was the case with Noah and Abraham.*

*Who would have ever praised Abraham, who obeyed God's command to offer his only son as a sacrifice and tried to strike him with a knife? He was the craziest and most strange person. Although he appeared to be insane, You related with him. The saints and sages were persecuted and ridiculed by the ignorant as they tried to bring pitiful people to the Father. Father, You have called upon us to build an inseparable bond of heart with us. We are truly awe-stricken before this infinite grace.*

*If we are to become the historic living sacrifices who can recompense Your grace by offering our minds and bodies, please allow us to forget our situations and dignity and shed tears of gratitude. Please allow our hearts to turn to Heaven and swell up with infinite longing. Please allow us to become crazy about the Father's will to the extent that we cannot even feel our bodies being torn. We have now come to understand the fervent desire of the Father for such a people and such a nation to appear on this earth.*

*We have learned that You do not want to boast about us before the people of the earth. Rather, you have driven us into our current situation because You want to boast about us in the spirit world. We know very well that it is Your will to boast about us when we are undefeated, even after being torn and stepped on. We know that You have been working Your providence for the day of restoration.*

*Those of us who are witnessing the conclusion of the providence today must prevail with our lives and feel the fervent heart of the Father and Jesus. Please guide us to become Your sons and daughters who can step over Golgotha as the condition of pride and be living sacrifices in sight of Satan.*

*We have learned that only by achieving this are we worthy of the Father's and Jesus' praise.*

*Yet we do not have anything worthy about which to boast. If we do have anything to brag about, it must be uprooted. We have understood that the character we have nurtured, the knowledge we have attained, and all such things are very distant from the Father. We realize that there is nothing on this earth that we really need.*

*God, our Father, our Lord and our Creator, wants to brag about the people of the earth. How can we forget You and brag about ourselves? We desire from the depth of our hearts that You allow us not to betray the heavenly laws or disrupt the Principle and order.*

*If there is some basis for pride, please guide us to offer it to the Father. If there is some condition for sorrow, please allow us to inherit it. Please do not let Satan follow us based on that condition of sorrow. Please allow us to boast to Satan that we are Your true sons and daughters. We earnestly pray that You guide us to become sons and daughters who can bow before the Father by establishing such a standard.*

*We know that although the Father wants to brag about these people, we have not become a praiseworthy nation nor a worthy bride of Jesus. Therefore, Father, we earnestly wish that You allow us to become Jesus' bride after overcoming all conditions of bitterness. Allow us to become sons and daughters about whom You can brag before all things of creation and Satan. We offer all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Open Our Eyes Once More  
and Behold the Sky**

**[Matthew 26:36-46](#)**

**Former Church Headquarters**

**Seoul, Korea**

**February 15, 1959**

**Prayer**

*Father, humanity must awaken from its deep sleep and free themselves from the powers of darkness; yet, they do not. No matter what kind of obstacles block our path, please reveal Your compassionate hand to us so that we may dash toward the beacon of new light.*

*Father, we know the historical hardships You have suffered for our sake. We also know that You mourn that dark natures lie deep within us. We must look at ourselves and grieve, as the Father has grieved over the earth.*

*We must go beyond ourselves to pay back the debt we owe to all things, which are deep in sorrow, and comfort the Father's grieving heart. Though we know in our hearts we must fulfill this responsibility, we have not been able to cope with it. Please forgive us.*

*We have inherited the history of sorrow and borne the fruits of sorrow. Although the Father has tried to nurture a history of joy and the fruits of joy, we have become fruits of bitterness and lament. Of course, this has caused deep sorrow and anguish in the Father's heart. How could it not?*

*We are pitiful ones who need to be scrutinized and molded again by the work of re-creation. Father, please have pity on us and take us in as Your own. Remold us with Your ideology. Please re-make our minds and bodies according to the original laws of creation, so that we may possess the original beauty of Heaven. This is Heaven's desire, too.*

*Please allow us to penetrate the walls of sorrow to see the bright morning light, to sing the victory song of hallelujah, to sing of the joy of having found the Lord and Creator of the entire universe, and to rejoice in attending the Father. Please allow us to feel true longing and true pride toward all created things.*

*We know that since the human fall, all things have mourned, lamented and hoped to be restored to their original position by the true sons and daughters of God. When we think*

*about our mission to comfort the Father and restore all things to their original position, we must honestly report our inadequacies to the Father. Please forgive us for having to await, longingly, the arduous work of the Father.*

*We know that, even in this manner, we must help fulfill the wishes of the Father and all of Your creation to end the 6,000 years of lamentation and grief. Father of compassion and love, please do not let our hearts deviate far from You. Please lead us not to live far from Your sung sang and hyung sang.*

*We know that there is a bond within us which can connect us with the Father's mind and body because You created us. We are not worth even a small speck of dust. Please guide us into the domain of Your original power and raise us again in the ideal way.*

*Please allow us to become sons and daughters who can be proud and dignified in the presence of the Father. Please allow us to become bright lights for the dark world and little lambs who can convey the news of joy to this dark world, representing the light from the East.*

*We know that the Father can raise insignificant people and overpower the great. We know that You can strengthen a small group and build a great nation from them. We know that You can raise pitiful people to the point where You can boast of them before the previously chosen ones. Please raise us as Your proud embodiments. We are extremely pitiful and have no place to call our own.*

*We know that You will raise us as You will. Father, we earnestly wish that You allow us to become the little lambs who can obey the Father's commands and follow You with faithful and obedient hearts.*

*In this way, please eliminate the remaining sorrow and probe into the fundamental nature of the sins which have penetrated deep inside the hearts of all people. Please uproot the sorrow, and then raise us as the glorious foundation of Heaven. Please train us as the workers who can fully cope with this mission.*

*Please govern the minds and bodies of the children who have gathered here. Is there some private opinion in the hearts of these people? Do they have a desire to live according to their own concepts? Please remove all concepts, and allow them to have thoughts that can connect with Heaven. Please allow this hour to be a time when we can harmonize in the Father's love, experience deep feelings, and become united and connected with our original selves.*

*Many millions of satans, wielding the dark forces, are watching us. Father, we entreat from the depth of our hearts that You not let anyone be captured inside the realm of darkness.*

*Please govern this hour. We earnestly wish that You quickly usher in the day of liberation to these members, these people, and humanity. Please give us the strength to accomplish all our missions and responsibilities. We pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## Prayer

*Father, every time a sad event takes place on the earth, Heaven mourns, our ancestors mourn, all things mourn, and we feel the same sorrow. Father, you have spent 6,000 years in fruitless wandering and struggling, unable to find that for which You were looking or a place to go, wishing all the while for the day of liberation from this sorrow. If You were to appear before us now, we would feel like crying endlessly.*

*Now we understand everything and have come seeking the original Parents. We wish, from the depth of our beings, for the day to come when we can shed tears of joy, rather than tears of sorrow-when we can cry for heaven and earth with such intensity as to even forget our existence. We wait for the day when we can remove all sorrows and leave only joy behind.*

*We have realized where we must go, where we belong, and how we originally were to be. We have come to understand the value of the lost children; yet, the cries of sorrow and sinfulness that come from our mistakes are so loud, we cannot even hear the words of the Father, which we want to hear. We are sad because we realize we are powerless to vanquish all these evil forces.*

*Father, we are dashing toward restoration. We are dragging our wounded legs and climbing the pinnacle for which Adam and Eve hoped. Please spur us on so that we may apply our last ounce of energy and cross over the barrier. Please let us feel this through our minds and bodies.*

*Father, please be with us today. We know that if there is something about which You want to talk to us, it is not about Your happiness, but rather about Your miserable sorrow and how enormously difficult and painful it has been for You. Please let us fathom and feel this gripping in our hearts, and allow us to represent the original heart of the Father.*

*How must Heaven have felt after losing human beings? Please allow us to understand this heart and situation, during this hour. Please guide us to become one with the words that are coming from the depth of one who understands the situation of Heaven. Father, this is our earnest wish.*

*Please let the hearts of the speaker and the hearts of the listeners be one, so that only the Father's will may be manifested in us all. Please do not let Satan invade this hour. We pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the sermon I would like to share with you is "Let Us Open Our Eyes Once More and Behold the Sky." I will speak briefly upon this topic.

### **The Results of the Fall, the Ignorance of Adam and Eve, and the Wishes of God**

This land in which we live has not seen the new morning of the realization of God's ideal of creation. It has slept under the power of Satan for a long time. This is how our history has

been. This is how our minds have been, how all that we pursue and the hearts we seek have been. In other words, none can wake from the deep sleep in which they exist, within the realm of Satan. We understand this fact very well.

When God created Adam and Eve and blessed them, they were wide awake, and they were able to rejoice with God in the world of eternal ideology. God created Adam and Eve for this purpose. However, Adam and Eve could not grasp what kind of relationship they had with God and the ideology with which they should relate with all things. In this state of immaturity, when they were progressing toward perfection, they made the grave and sorrowful mistake of the fall. We all understand this.

God said to Adam and Eve, "When you eat of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, you will surely die." (Genesis 2:17) He also said, "Become the master of creation and the ruler of the universe." If their hearts had become one with the heart of God as they listened to His words, the fall would never have taken place.

There was considerable distance between the hearts of Adam and Eve and the heart of God. Adam and Eve could only connect with the heart of God by going through the period of growth and accomplishing the purpose of the word. If Adam and Eve had thought about and reflected upon the words of God every time they saw all things and the angels, then they would not have fallen. Had they thought about God and His heart with an awareness of their position and with enlightened hearts, they would have been able to discern the nature of the archangel's words.

Adam and Eve should have always lived in the word and heart of God. When they did not live like that, the archangel tempted them.

Heaven always watches over us, whether we are asleep or awake. Even when we do not understand our value, Heaven understands and looks over us. When we do not understand our mission and responsibility, Heaven understands them.

Furthermore, God understood the value of living eternally centered on the deeply penetrating love in the realm of the eternally inseparable parent-child relationship. With this mind-set, God looked upon Adam and Eve. Yet Adam and Eve did not fathom the heart of God, and they fell. They fell not understanding their identity, not understanding what they should do and uphold, and not understanding what they should love.

If God has grief inside, it is that Adam and Eve did not recognize Him, their Creator and Protector. He was with them every second. They did not understand the heart of God, who was waiting for them to grow to a certain purpose. Because the human ancestors could not forge the vertical bond with Heaven, their descendants were ignorant of God and ignorant of their position. They did not understand to whom they belonged and what their identity was.

Because they did not understand God who protected them, who took responsibility for them and watched over them, they did not know what they should do, what they should pursue and what they should protect. Furthermore, although God was hoping to join in oneness with



human beings, because they did not understand, we still do not know our purpose. We have searched for the path to love for 6,000 years.

### **What Human Beings Must Know, Realize and Experience**

The fall took place because God's thinking and human beings' thinking were diametrically opposed. Thus, we must cultivate ourselves and reflect upon ourselves. We must reflect upon and recover ourselves. Because human beings have this obligation, countless philosophers and religious people have sought to resolve this issue, without much success. We understand this very well. In other words, who am "I"?

If human beings necessarily live in relationships, then who is the subject of these relationships? If there is a master of our lives, who is it? It is someone about whom we would say, "Only that person can represent my entire being, my thoughts and my life. I cannot live without him." The day we recognize that person, we will understand God, the unchanging Master, who has been fighting to hold on to us through the long course of history. From that moment, everything will go smoothly. We came from the one Master, so we will understand what the Creator God has entrusted in us and what He has been struggling to govern.

God blessed human beings to have dominion over all things. Why did He give this blessing? Why did God not rule creation directly, rather than intending to rule it through human beings? This is to allow human beings to understand the heart with which God created all things in the universe.

Adam and Eve would have experienced the joyful feelings of love and beauty which God felt when He created all things. They would have experienced this in relation to how much they understood the ownership of God, kept the word of God, and recognized all things. They should have then loved all things and rejoiced before them as the representatives of God. However, they turned away from this responsibility of experiencing God's heart of creation. Instead, due to Satan's temptation, they felt feelings they were not supposed to feel. We should know that when they made this wrong turn into an impermissible place, they fell.

Since we are the descendants of fallen Adam and Eve, we have become people who cannot feel the joyful, creative heart of God as we look at the universe. Therefore, we must rehabilitate ourselves and serve only one master. We must then deeply experience the heart of God, who blessed us to have dominion over all things in the Garden of Eden. We must learn to step forward with this kind of heart. Unless we become this kind of person, there is no way we can alleviate the grief that Adam and Eve caused when they fell.

Have you ever felt and experienced in your heart and in your daily life the kind of heart with which God created all things? If you have, then you will be overwhelmed with emotions of love toward all things. You will hear the words God has spoken loud and clear.

Adam and Eve should have related to all things with the same joyful heart of God at the time of His creation. Adam and Eve, who should have opened their eyes once again and looked

toward the sky, did not experience the heart of God.

## **What We Must Safeguard and Possess**

Adam and Eve's intellect and wisdom were not developed. This is why they made the mistake they did and could not feel the heart of God deeply. Even so, had they lived by the word of God in everything they did and felt in their lives, they would have overcome all temptations that came their way.

Adam and Eve did not know the purpose of God, who granted them the authority to govern all things. They did not long for what would come as the result of their successful obedience of the word. If their longing expectation of what would happen after they kept the word of God had dominated and guided their lives, if they had not forgotten their knowledge of life and their feelings in daily life, then Adam and Eve would not have eaten of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

Adam and Eve did not have any such yearning, so the words of the archangel seemed more important than the word of God. This is where the sorrow of humanity began. This is the beginning point of the long sleep in the darkness.

If at some point Adam and Eve had opened their eyes again and remembered the commandment of God, if they had sensed the greatness of the blessing God gave them to dominate all things in relation to the temptation of the archangel, they would not have fallen. This became the origin of all the vicissitudes which humanity has undergone. Hence, we must work to find ourselves, make an effort to find our responsibility and think about what we will become.

Had Adam grown up and cultivated the heart to govern all things, what would have been achieved? There would have been a complete bonding of the inseparable relationships of the whole through the unity between the love of Adam and Eve, the love of all things, and the love of God.

However, because we lost all these, we lament today. We are living in this sinful world with deep grudges against it. We have been ignorant of the true value and purpose of life and have been enslaved by Satan. We have been struggling painfully in the realm of the dark forces, where we cannot even fathom the value of death.

You must overcome this environment, open your eyes, and experience a fundamental change in your heart in order to recognize God once more. There must spring from within you a desperate and sincere heart. There must arise from within your heart a new realization about your life. Unless these things take place, you will not be able to take pride in your value. This is because no other value has to do with Heaven. No matter how proud you are of your authority or life, it cannot forge any relationship with Heaven. Everything will be in vain.

Therefore, we must re-analyze the words of the archangel and not repeat the mistakes of Adam and Eve, who did not behold God. We must correct ourselves through self-

examination and open our eyes again. From that moment on, our true self can blossom.

Because we have not opened our new eyes, the universe has fallen into the abyss of sorrow, misfortune and despair inherited from the fall. There is nothing more sad or infuriating than this fact. Although we should be working toward alleviating this sorrow and indignation, people do not even know how this sorrow and indignation came about. They are completely at a loss. Though people are pitiful, how much more miserable is God as He watches over this situation?

In the last days, it is the fate of fallen people to examine and recognize everything in a new light. The purpose of history and human life is to attain the day when we recognize everything and open our eyes, the joyful day when we discover our new selves, the moment we can connect with the entire universe as a new self and forge an inseparable bond of love with God. People have been struggling to attain this, even though they were not aware of it.

### **The Reason We Must Open Our Eyes Again and Look to Heaven**

We must open our eyes again. We must open our eyes again and look to Heaven. When we lift our gaze and look toward Heaven, we will feel awe-stricken. Heaven never forgot human beings, who are deep in sleep and lamenting before the death they face, all the while struggling to find the path in the world of death. Heaven has thought about humanity, which has betrayed Him, many thousands of times. You will fathom this and feel the heart of God, who loves human beings. The moment you realize that Heaven really exists, you will cry out of mixed emotions of sorrow and gratitude.

How many times has Heaven looked at us while protecting our lives! Heaven has been watching over us through our life course, our ideological conditions, and our desires, even while we were not aware of it. Do you understand the sorrow of God? Have you ever felt the misery that by far surpasses our misery and sadness? If you have not, you will not be able to bring resolution to all this in these last days of the 6,000-year history. It is not possible. The fundamental problems of humanity cannot be solved before humanity shatters all these walls and experiences the heart of God after returning to the original position of Adam. This is how it is.

We must open our eyes again and look at God, in whom we believe. We must look at Jesus again. We must look again at the countless good ancestors who came with the mission of God's providence of restoration. While reviewing history, we must reflect on this again and think about what will happen as we look at the future with deep concern. If you do not feel like crying out bitterly, "Heaven!" as you open up your eyes and look, your hopes will be dashed.

Why are the paths of modern people blocked? Even the religious leaders who founded religions and guided people's lives could not solve these fundamental problems and came to a dead end. Both philosophy and science have come to dead ends. What is the reason for

this? It is because they did not open their eyes.

Since we cannot bring resolution with anything we currently have, we must forsake them all and look to Heaven once more. Those who have an earnest desire to look to Heaven and seek it, those who mourn with this desire to look up, and those who die cherishing this desire are the ones who can lay the cornerstone for the conclusion of human history.

A person concerned about the fate of his declining nation must not shout out for the sake of the people. First, he must cry out for the sake of Heaven, then he should shout out for the sake of the people. This is when the people will revive. History bears witness to this fact.

The moment we chase away the world, where we cannot find a solution even after ardent struggle, the moment when we return to the state of the original mind and open our eyes in the state of complete void is the moment when a new history is created and new life begins. It is the moment of re-creation when we can find our true selves.

We must understand that Jesus struggled to find Heaven as he prayed. Therefore, during the thirty-year preparation period, he could never express joy, even when his brothers and sisters or neighbors and relatives were happy. He saw that there was a huge gap between what Heaven wanted and where humanity was heading. The greater the gap he saw, the more firm his determination became.

Though he had many things to say, Jesus lived in silence. This was the grief of the thirty-year preparation period. After this thirty-year preparation period was over, he left his family and went forth as a pioneer. He went forward with the mind-set, "I will go even in the face of death, even if the path is fatiguing, even if I am to meet my downfall." With this determination, he was able to overcome his environment.

### **Jesus' Attitude toward His Life**

Adam fell because he believed everything that someone told him from the side. If we accept conventional trends of thought, then we may also perish. Therefore, we must re-examine them before we receive them. If you stand in the position of a master who can analyze trends through the philosophy connected to your mind, life and emotions, which philosophy can rescue you? No school of thought can rescue you. Had such fundamental problems been solved, peace would have settled in the realm of heart within you, and there would have been joy in your living environment. You would have enjoyed freedom and equality. No matter how many doctrines are promoting their ideals, we know that there has been no doctrine which has liberated our hearts, emotions and ideologies.

When we hope for the one day when we look up and wake from sleep, when we do away with our present environment and look to Heaven, we will find our Lord there. Human beings have not understood this until now.

What kind of people pursued the will of God during the course of history? They are those who transcended their era and clung to Heaven, those who abandoned earth and yearned for

Heaven. They were not tolerated by their era. Rejected by their era, they led a pitiful life. They were extremely miserable people. In this world, where other people have places to rely on and live comfortably, they had nowhere they could depend on, no friend with which to share their heart, no people of similar mind who could give their lives and fight for them. In this sad state, they all faded away.

The young man who came 4,000 years after the fall, the young Jesus, discredited his era, his environment, and the religions up to his time to save all people. What did this young man promote? He promoted the will of God, about which humankind was ignorant.

Jesus cherished the will of God, and knew that what he experienced in reality could be the reference for the comprehensive ideology. Hence, even when the world betrayed him, Jesus overcame it and looked at his new self, his new family, society, nation and world with a new attitude. He was able to look confidently at the new ideology. Moreover, because he understood that its value was higher and more precious than anything else in his world, he was not affected at all by the betrayal of Israel and Judaism. Even when society, his family, a famous scholar, a chief priest or scribe opposed him, no matter what kinds of difficulties and tribulations confronted him from all sides, Jesus remained immutable. He only lifted his gaze again and said, "God!" This was the principle by which he led his life.

Jesus felt infinite sorrow over the environment around him, which denied him. Realizing that God was also grieving over his situation, he felt deeply sorry. Jesus felt blocked by a wall of sorrow toward the people who had repeatedly betrayed God and who had ostracized the many prophets and sages God had sent to establish him.

Therefore, Jesus felt that his death was nothing compared to the grief of God, who had lamented and fought for the sake of humanity. This is why Jesus was able to deny himself and bow down before the heart of God.

This is where a new awakening of humanity and a new beginning of the second selves came about. Humanity was able to meet the spring of life through Jesus. Humanity had been sleeping in sorrow and darkness for 4,000 years. Had they believed in Jesus, they would have been able to greet the new spring and revive their lives.

### **We Should Possess the Insight and Level of Heart with which to Recognize the Messiah**

Today, 2,000 years after the coming of Jesus, everyone who lived for Heaven was attached to his life. There was no one who did not feel sorrow springing from within. Yet, they sensed the sorrow and the torn life of their Lord more than their attachment to their life and sorrow. Our ancestors denied all they had and followed the heart which guided them toward Heaven.

Where has the providential course of Heaven, stained with the ancestors' blood, sweat and tears, gone? It has progressed alongside the course of human history. Where will the last days of history lead us? If at the close of the providence a person appears who can become

the sacrifice of blood, tears and sweat for the sake of the whole, who proclaims, "Heaven, please receive me," then that person is the Savior of the last days. He is the Savior of life.

If such a person takes charge of the providence, he will appear on the earth with heavenly conditions and represent Heaven's heart. When you face that prophet, even if you do not understand his heavenly heart and character, you must deny the practical reality and behold him with a fresh perspective. You must open your eyes and be able to see and distinguish the value and character of that person. If you cannot do this, then even if Jesus were to come to the earth, you would not recognize him.

Moses, who stood before the 600,000 Israelites, had grown up in the palace of Pharaoh and had been a shepherd raising a flock of sheep in the Midian wilderness. If you look at that background alone, Moses had no special value which distinguished him from others in the world. However, when Moses appeared after having cultivated a heavenly heart and character, the Israelite people should have opened their eyes and beheld him. Because they did not do so, even though they followed Moses, they still fell down in the wilderness. The same was true during Jesus' day. It also true, today, in the last days of history.

You must liquidate the sinful history starting from within yourselves. If you make a negative contribution to history, you will go to hell. If you make a positive contribution, you will go to Heaven. Moreover, when we compare the era to you, if the era is greater than you, you will go to hell. If you are greater than the era, then you will go to Heaven. This is how it works.

Human beings, who have been guided by the fortunes of the universe, must restore the day when they can control these fortunes. God has been working through the long 6,000-year history with His gaze firmly fixed on such a day. The 6,000-year course of God's providence of restoration has been an attempt to find one brave person who can remove the sorrow of being dragged about by the fortunes of Heaven and can control them.

We who have the mission to renew this must acquire a second eye. We must sense our second life, find our second ideology, cultivate our second character, and take pride in them. Only when a person appears who can raise you and wish blessings for you on behalf of the fortunes of the universe, can the 6,000-year providence come to a close. Moreover, this will set the condition for God to receive glory.

When we reflect on Jesus, who prayed in the garden of Gethsemane with his three disciples, we find that he was brave amid miserable circumstances. He wanted to move the heart of God through the heart of heaven and earth and through his own heart. The garden of Gethsemane was the place where he offered such prayers. Jesus should have moved the heart of humanity to unify heaven and earth, heavenly love, and earthly love. He had to make a connection only with heavenly love, because he was ostracized in respect to the love of human beings and was driven out of the earth. The garden of Gethsemane was where that connection was made. Although the three disciples, representing humankind, were with him,

the heart of Jesus and the hearts of Peter and the other two disciples were different.

Jesus, who yearned for heavenly love and beheld Heaven before his imminent death, fixed his gaze on the glory of resurrection beyond the valley of death. The disciples, who had selfish mentalities, could not understand the heart of Jesus. These kinds of incidents took place many times. They were indeed shameful people. These are the deeds of our ancestors, who betrayed Heaven.

### **What Will Remain in the End**

Our ancestors betrayed Jesus. He was our True Parent, our Lord, our bridegroom, the master of our ideology, the subject of our lives, and the incarnation of Heaven who represented the entire universe. Have you ever felt deep inside that you are the descendants of these ancestors and felt bitter about these historical personalities?

When the disciples could not raise their eyes and look at Heaven, Jesus turned his attention toward them many times during his prayer. Jesus felt so incredibly urgent and anxious as he warned them about trials. With this mind-set, Jesus called upon God. Feeling the heart of God and forgetting himself, he thought about his beloved disciples and looked at them many times. However, the three disciples were dozing off, totally unaware of Jesus' heart. You have to understand that this situation not only indicated the state of the three disciples, it also exposed the internal situation of all humanity.

You are not aware of the brave, weeping voice crying out loud and clear from the garden of Gethsemane. This voice is telling you to lift your gaze and look again, yet you do not hear. It is shaking the body and striking the head to awaken sleeping humanity; yet, they do not know. There is no one on earth who understands the grievous heart of God as He works hard for the one blessed day when He can raise humanity as His sons and daughters.

As the original sons and daughters who can uphold the good philosophy of life, you must repair the nail wounds in the heart of Heaven, uproot the historical sorrows, and become the harbringers of love and the media of harmony on behalf of all things and the universe. You must become people about whom God can say, "You are my pride, my beloved, and the highest source and standard of happiness."

God is looking at you with this kind of expectation. When you lift your eyes and look to God, do you find that you have set the foundation for resurrection? God created all things and commanded Adam and Eve to rule them because He wanted them to experience being second creators. You must experience such feelings. Whenever you look at all things, you must sense the skill with which God created the universe and the effort He made in doing so. You must experience the heart He felt as He rejoiced over the created things.

You must find the unifying point with the heart of Heaven and the universe and become their embodiment, in order to offer everything to Heaven. The moment you do, that is the final destination that Heaven and we desire. It is the culminating point for which both Heaven and we human beings have yearned. It is you, not God, who must bring this to pass.

What will remain in the end? Qualified people who have connected with the love of heaven and earth and who have cultivated a new original heart inside the realm of God's love will remain. Here we can witness the new people God has permitted. Having reached the state of original perfected Adam and Eve, we can become new people whom God can bless with both hands. Hence, you must become the heads of new families built in the new heaven and new earth. You must become new parents of a new universe and new children. Such a family must be formed around you.

God has passed through the course of history during which He watched over human beings countless times. Where will be the final destination of history? It is in the one family where God and human beings can live eternally, where human beings are made into the true children of God. In that family, based on God's love, every member and every created being is indispensable. You have to understand that God has longed for such a family.

We do not own ourselves. Our lives do not belong to us. The society in which we live does not belong to us. The nation in which we live does not belong to us, and the world in which we live does not belong to us. The God in whom we believe also does not belong to us alone. Now you must lift your eyes and set out toward Heaven in search of your second selves. This is what the faithful people of the last days must do.

### **What Heaven Wants of the Faithful People in the Last Days**

Attending the True Parents of humanity, you must alleviate all grievous situations, sorrows and grudges. Your heart must completely become one with the heart of the True Parents. You must thus become the incarnation of joy, every part of which is overflowing. In this way, the True Parents must be able to say to you, "You are my beloved. You are my joy. You are my goodness and happiness."

When we reflect upon ourselves and our many sorrows, we have been so miserable that we can hardly say we have been living like people. Now we should no longer be lost in agonizing thoughts. We should become new, second selves who can dance in joy, bliss and glory. If such an event does not take place on the earth, God will truly be a miserable God.

Our fate compels us to deny ourselves and be recognized anew. However, the earth on which we live and our earthly lives have not borne heavenly fruits. Hence, even if the world, your friends, your parents, your spouses, your children and everything on the earth were to leave, your earnest heart which looks to Heaven must tell you not to leave.

Are you going to remain unchanged as God is unchanging? Are you going to cling tenaciously to the heavenly bond and bonds of blessing with the determination that you will bear the fruits on the earth, even at the cost of your lives? Do you have the desire to attain the love of God, even if your hearts are torn apart and you are made sacrifices of Satan in the process? Have you struggled vehemently with the hope and desire that the heart to drive away fallen conditions will remain within you? Have you become someone whom God has



sought? Have you become someone who can be presented before Heaven? Have you become someone who can be proud before heaven and earth? You must be able to say, "Heaven, please come down. Humanity, please look at me. All things, please dance in rejoicing."

Using yourselves as the condition, you must alleviate the bitterness of heaven, earth and all things, and remove all sorrow rooted deep in the cosmos. You should then sing on behalf of Heaven, earth and the universe. Moreover, you must be able to ask God, "Please allow only a sincere and loyal heart to remain within us," so that you may command Satan. You must be able to say, "Only someone who possesses such a heart should be allowed to be the Lord of history. Only that person should influence the history of humanity. Only that heart should be the signpost of hope for our descendants." You have to understand that you have the mission to pass down such a heart.

Jesus has fought for the sake of this ideal, and our ancestors also fought for it. God has been awakening the people who live inside the realm of darkness for the sake of this ideal.

Who will penetrate the walls of historical misfortunes and, with the heart of Heaven, awaken the hearts of the people who are fast asleep? Who will awaken their own sleeping self and introduce the exploding heart of God's love? It is none other than you, who appear so unworthy. Therefore, even if you are chased out, driven away and cruelly persecuted, you must always remember that you are the spearhead who must make the connection with this mission.

We have been called before heaven, earth and all things with this responsibility. Hence, we must accomplish our mission and responsibility to alleviate the bitter sorrow of heaven and earth. As the new hope of heaven and earth, you must make it possible for God to forget all grief and look at you with a joyful heart. You must become someone whom humanity can behold with delight; someone whom all things can behold with joy. You must achieve harmony.

This is the garden of the ideal, the original Kingdom of Heaven. The place where people join in harmony and unite around the one ideal is the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. God has been seeking us and awakening us countless times to introduce this. However, we have forgotten it, so we must remember this sorrow and ardently strive to find our new second selves in order to take responsibility for this.

## **Prayer**

*We must lift our gaze and look to Heaven. Although our eyes have become extremely dim, we must constantly look for something to appear. We must look at everything in history since the time of Adam.*

*These things have made it impossible for us to find the center of life and the standard of our thoughts. Please allow us to have the heart with which to overcome them and look to Heaven, the heart which can transcend human love and be embraced by Heaven's love.*

*Please let us recognize that we are struggling in bitter grudges held against the earth, Heaven and all things, and let us set out in search of our second selves, craving our second selves. Please allow us to have an anxious heart, which makes it unbearable for us to leave the matter unresolved.*

*We are the ones who must govern and protect the original garden which we lost. We are the ones who must make bonds of love with all things and offer them together to the Father. We are the ones who bear the responsibility to make the Father's flowers of love blossom through the heart with which the Father created the universe.*

*Father of love, we earnestly ask that You awaken humanity, who are fast asleep without having taken even one step forward, and that You raise them to become people who can greet the glorious new morning and open their eyes toward the sky.*

*Please allow us to become people who can open our eyes again to look to Heaven and feel new willpower springing up before world history. Please allow us to tie the new ideology and the new heart together and to move the new tribe. Father, this is our sincere prayer.*

*If there are such people and such a nation, then let the world become connected to Heaven through them. Please protect the Korean people, so that they will not despair in their present miserable situation.*

*We understand that what lies ahead of us is the historical valley of misfortune, which will require us to reject everything and lift our eyes again. We Koreans have the greatest amount of undesirable things to be discarded. We cannot boast about our politics or religion, and there is nothing in our possession with which we can go forward. We live in an environment which we must abandon. Please guide us not to cling to them, but let us open our eyes toward Heaven. We know that You have blocked our path so that we may set out toward the new destination which humanity cannot behold. Please guide us not to despair, to forget all our fatigue, and to persistently move forward each day.*

*We know that only when such people appear, who can open their eyes and look to Heaven, can this earth regain its life and this world live. Please permit us to become those people.*

*Jesus prayed in the garden of Gethsemane with the heart of someone who was destitute. He felt as if he had lost his parents, his brothers and sisters, his nation and the world. Please allow us to feel the same heart and possess Heaven only after experiencing the feelings of having lost everything. Because the bonds must be made on the earth, Jesus resurrected after he died. We know that Jesus had the responsibility to set the condition of bonds on the earth.*

*Even if we are to lose everything of the earth and to fall down with the heavenly standard and nothing else, please allow us to march toward the one day when the hope of Jesus, the hope of Heaven, and the hope of humanity can be realized on the earth through us. Please allow us to dash toward that day every day, every year, for the remaining days of our lives. Wishing this most sincerely, we pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*



**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**The Ideal Kingdom of Heaven, Our Hope**

**[Matthew 3:1-17](#)**

**Former Church Headquarters**

**Seoul, Korea**

**February 22, 1959**

**Prayer**

*We know how much and for how long You, who lost the original true love, have endeavored to fulfill the providence of restoration. At this time, let us be able to experience with our minds and bodies the fact that You have crossed hill after bloody hill of a historical course, longing for the original Adam and Eve. We know that our ancestors, who inherited this task and observed the will of the providence, also walked the sorrowful road of the cross.*

*We who are situated in the last days know that today we have the historical and providential responsibility to walk the road of the cross which remains. With Your power and advice, urge us on again. Let us go over all the remaining hills of the cross. Let us become manifestations of joy who can sing the song of the Father's glory in the original garden for which You have hoped.*

*We know that what belongs to us is not eternal. Today, allow us to make a heavenly determination to push aside the crisis of the cross, which blocks providential history, to fulfill the remaining tasks.*

*The time has come when we must advance with the attitude of marching toward a battlefield, armed and with grim determination to fulfill this task. Father, today, tomorrow and always, let us fight with our utmost energy. Give us strength to fight the numerous satans who are blocking the road.*

*Let us emerge from the battlefield with victorious faces and dwell with and attend You closely in Your garden of glory. Let us become sons and daughters who fulfill the whole will of Your desire and who sing the songs of Your love. Let us become sons and daughters of whom You can be proud before the satanic world and all things.*

*Let us be able to live with You eternally as Your recovered sons and daughters. Let us become true children who can comfort You with songs of glory and happiness as people who have fulfilled Your work, Your ideology, and Your desire. Let us become people who can sing of Your glory after passing through the remaining road of battle and the cross.*

*This is a holy day. Please hasten the day when all people can uphold Your will and build Your nation of victory.*

*Please bless the people of this nation and give special blessing to the sons and daughters gathered here today. Embrace the people of this nation with Your heart of love. Let them become people who can move according to Your will until they appear as people of glory who fulfill the will of Your hope and Your remaining sorrow by taking responsibility and fulfilling it. Let them become sons and daughters who can do this.*

*We have gathered here today, disloyal and unprepared. Please remove all things that are improper, and manifest only the aspects of the original nature that can be embraced in the bosom of Your glory. Make this a meeting where each person's heart can connect only with the original glory and can be offered to You as one of Heaven's desired ones. Let them be Yours alone, belonging to no other. Please also be with all the people who are spread out all over the land and work with them. I pray all this in the name of Christ, our Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Father, You have gathered us here. Therefore, do not let us be the only ones who survive in this hour. We thank You for protecting us from many difficulties that we may come to this place. We know that You have led us this way for our sake. We also know that the sorrow of Heaven and the sorrow of earth must be reversed, depending on us as the condition. We know we have this historic responsibility.*

*We are deeply grateful that You gave us the glorious grace of calling You "Father" when we face You. This came to us through the privilege of Your words, Your grace, and Your life.*

*We know today how precious is our responsibility. Loving Father, do not abandon us in this hour. Hold us to Your heart that You may transmit Your shimjung to our shimjung. Impart to us Your whole will, and mold us into people You can trust.*

*Please let our minds and bodies not be our own. Make them move as Your possessions in this hour, altars over which You have dominion. Please let nothing be admitted in this hour that is not of You.*

*Billions of satans are desperately seeking to obstruct our movements. We desire to have heavenly power and ability that we can use with all our minds and bodies to block those obstructions. Father, allow us Your power and give us Your grace that we may become heavenly soldiers equipped with the authority of resurrection, standing ahead of the realm of death. Loving Father, we sincerely ask You these things.*

*Father, Your sons and daughters, who went through the period of the workshop that You approved for us, have spread out all over the whole country with sincere shimjung and new determination and conviction. Father, please open up their ways and tell them where they should go. When they fight, give them strength. Allow them to establish and exercise Heaven's real authority.*

*Give them the ability to conquer their enemies with words of iron and the shield of life. Give them the glory of heavenly victory.*

*We already know that the time has come to liberate Your shimjung, which has endured for 6,000 years. You have already shown us that time. Let this time become a triumph. Please give the movement of life to the whole, and manifest Heaven's whole power wherever they go. Give them the shape of life, and allow them to meet the day when their enemies surrender.*

*This is Your day of promise; therefore, please bless us. You have approved this day; therefore, manifest Your will to us. Transmit to our minds the Father's shimjung of love, and allow us to sing the song of Your grace. Make us display Your glory. Father, let this be an hour when we can truly bow before You.*

*Allow us to awaken the people who are asleep, and allow us to bring the numerous people of this earth to awareness. We know that Your care goes out to those who are in the field, that You are holding onto them so they do not fall. Let us in turn hold onto the people of this nation. Let us fight to hold onto humankind.*

*We know that they do not exist for us; we exist for them. We know that You are still fighting for their sake. We know that we should not live for ourselves, but for You. Let us feel Your will of wanting to hold onto the people of this nation and feel the critical responsibility of facing all the people. With this kind of duty and responsibility, let us become heavenly soldiers who do not waste a day or an hour, but who save every moment for Your will.*

*Please bless all the groups who have gathered today, representing all the people of this world. We know that there are many hidden sons and daughters, filled with the grace of life, building lonely altars unto Your presence and yearning for You. Please grant them Your special grace. Please show them Heaven's will in the last days, and show them that the time of Your glory is coming. Please let the day come quickly when they can gather centering on Your grace. Let the day, when all people can prepare one altar and sing the song of Your glory and bow down to You, come to this entire land.*

*Let the day of the glory of the will of the providence come quickly. Let the day of joyous victory come swiftly for those of us who are fighting for that day. Allow the garden of happiness, where glory can spread in Heaven and the triumphal song of victory can resound on the earth, to be built with all dispatch.*

*Please guide us with Your presence in all the hours starting from now. We have gathered here in this hour. Therefore, remove our opinions and concepts from us. Allow us to be transformed by the heavenly shimjung. We request to be enraptured only with Your presence. We pray all these things in the name of Christ the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Father, let those of us who have gathered here today become the determined group of*

*people who gathered around the River Jordan. Allow us to become the group who gathered around John the Baptist to listen to new tidings.*

*Let us become those who examine the footsteps of the Israelites as they longed for the coming of the Messiah and struggled. Let us take on the appearance of the group of people who followed John the Baptist, connected with each other, having overcome all historical sadness and centering on heavenly love. Let us become the manifestation of the group of people who were following Jesus, who were rejoicing with new hope, each connected to each in shimjung.*

*We know that Your tears still remain in this land. You were proud of the power of the chosen people and the chosen citizens of Your nation. You lamented, "Where has Israel, living in the realm of blessing, gone?"*

*You held onto the Israelites, enduring 4,000 years of historical sadness, because You wanted to send the one Messiah. Instead of being embraced in the Messiah's bosom, they were embraced in Satan's bosom. The sorrow You felt when You saw that did not last for that moment only. It was a sorrow comparable to a million years. When we see that the chosen Israelites did not know this, we feel deeply sad that we have the responsibility to expose this historical sin, with humble and sincere attitudes, and to repent for that historical sin in the place of those who committed it.*

*Father, give us Your hand. Father, manifest Your shimjung of love to us. Father, find us by moving Your exhausted feet.*

*Jesus sought the perishing people with the sorrowful shimjung of Heaven. He looked for them, pitying them, willing to give his life for them. The people of Israel, who called themselves "chosen," treated the Heaven-sent Messiah and John the Baptist, who had prepared the way for the Messiah, with carelessness. They hid the two in the shadow of historical sadness. We know this fact today.*

*Please allow the people gathered here to realize that the Israelites did not betray Heaven because they were less worthy than we. They did not forget Heaven because they had less shimjung to live for Heaven than we do. Instead, they lacked hope for a new age. They expected the appearance of Christ, who came with the new ideology of the Messiah, to be grand. When the actual appearance of the Messiah was beggarly, pitiful and small, they betrayed him.*

*Please let us examine the position of each of us. Today, we easily criticize historical Israel and the historical situation of the time. However, let us understand that there is no difference between their situation then and our situation today.*

*Let us acknowledge to ourselves that if we lived at that time we would have been similar to them and would have acted similarly. Make us realize that we have within us remnants of that historical sin and that the evil hands of Satan are aimed at us.*

*Many times we lose the authority of life out of ignorance, and we languish. Let us overcome*

*this contradictory environment and suppress all circumstances that are bound by the environment. By doing that, let us not make any base for Satan to rejoice. Let us become an offering of shimjung that can soothe Your sadness.*

*Why have we come here? To see whom? The only thing we desire is to find the Father's shimjung. Let us not become a group who looks for a historical teacher, but a group who looks for Your shimjung manifested through a prophet.*

*Father, the bitter root of sin remains within our minds, tainted by the world. Our bodies have been invaded by Satan and have received wounds. Appear to us with a heart of compassion, and embrace us in Your bosom at least for this hour. Let this be a time when we can face You with the appearance of original character, intoxicated in Your eternal life, overcoming all consciousness, and transformed by Your presence.*

*Grant us the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven that You have kept until now. Let tidings of a new nation, which You have saved for us, come. Let the day come quickly when the bell of liberation tolls and we can dance with joy for the grace of freedom and liberation. In this way, let a new garden of hope unfold before humankind.*

*Please guide the remaining hour, and give us the words You wish to impart to us. Remove the dark shadow of Satan from us. Let this become an hour when a heavenly relationship is formed that can introduce the happiness of attaining new life. Let this be an hour when the dead receive the grace of re-creation and resurrection, and come to recognize You. We pray that words of re-creation and movements of re-created life can be manifested here. We pray all this in the name of Christ, the Lord. Amen.*

We know that from the day of the fall, people have fought, longing for the lost ideal nation, holding onto hope, and experiencing endless hardships. The environment in which we live is supposed to be a joyful one; yet, we suffer unhappiness, not connecting to all the conditions of happiness for which we have longed in our minds. We must remember again that human beings stand in this situation because we lost the Kingdom of Heaven that God established as the ideal of creation.

God created all things in six days. God created Adam and Eve as the masters of all things. Adam and Eve were to have dominion over all things in God's ideal garden of creation in His place. At the same time, they could enjoy God's glory. They were the center of glory, the center of victory and the focus of happiness, able to be in harmony before heaven and earth. Adam and Eve appeared in this manner in the presence of heaven and earth, but they lost their position and failed their responsibility. From that day forth, this earth was transformed into a place of sadness, hardship and death.

If there is someone who claims this is not true, that person is denying his own mind, historical fact and the reality of our lives. People on earth today must realize that they are living in an uncertain and precarious land. They must realize that they are living in a harsh environment of fear and death.



We must awaken to this point, aroused to a new realization. We must eliminate contradictions in our reality and become filled with a new shimjung. We should possess a new ideology and hope. Moreover, if there is a Creator, we must possess the ideology for which the Creator hoped, and resolve to fight today, tomorrow and our entire lives alongside that ideology. Only in that way can we break down this contradictory environment and form a heavenly relationship.

It is a path of death that we cannot hope to bypass and an environment of suffering with which we must collide headlong. Yet we must possess a mind to eradicate all this and the hope to deny them all. A new, ideal garden where we can forget all this, a haven, is our goal. That is our goal in the course of history and in the last days. We must know this clearly.

That is God's hope, humankind's hope, the hope of the people, and our hope today. Standing in this position, you should feel that you must take responsibility for that hope today. Thus, the topic of the speech today is "*The Ideal Kingdom of Heaven, Our Hope.*"

### **The Result of the Fall**

Because of the human fall, God's hope crumbled, and human beings' hope also dissipated. Humans are the object of God's hope, the central being representing the universe, an individual of universal ideology. Each human was to be an ideal individual, an offering representing the whole. As such, they had to be able to move Heaven and earth. Because they did not become so, hope remains unfulfilled, and God's hope remains unattained.

When we think of this point, knowing that the garden of creation was built for human beings and that the ideology of creation was for God to enjoy happiness with human beings, we must reflect upon ourselves again. We must again realize that we are the ones who decide the fate of the garden of creation and its ideology. We should take responsibility for this, fight for it, and dissolve God's historical sorrow.

There is no greater sadness, no worse mortification, no greater vexation than that caused by the fall. The moment this kind of mental shock explodes in us is the moment we can find the new ideology and hope.

Therefore, we must not forget that Heaven has fought until now to impart new shocks to the minds of fallen people. Numerous prophets and martyrs, who took on the mission of Heaven in Heaven's place, also fought and died to awaken sleeping humankind from the realm of death. They tried to impart that the world of a new ideology and the garden of new hope exist, to shock the people into denying the environment in which they lived.

We must know that no group or people became shocked by the words of the prophets warning people in each age, in place of Heaven, as they lived through their course of history, nor did any nation. We must know that no one depended on those words and overcame their age centering on those words. We should mourn this historical sin, yet we do not even recognize it.

We know that Jacob lived through 21 years of an unexpected wilderness course. Jacob possessed a heartistic standard with which he could overcome all the collisions in a 21-year period. Jacob's steadfast shimjung toward Heaven, based on the shock of Heaven that collided with his mind, was able to dominate his life. Thus, he was able to win over all the hardships in his environment and triumphantly go over the course of restoration.

Jacob stepped forward, not minding all the suffering and hardship that visited him, holding onto the resolution he had made on the day he received the shock of Heaven. He was a man of faith who stopped the history of prolongation affected by the mistake of Abraham, the ancestor of faith. Jacob subjugated Satan.

The luxurious, royal lifestyle of Pharaoh's castle could not dominate the mind of Moses, who was born bearing national responsibility. Even though Moses led a poor shepherd's life in the Midian wilderness for forty years, the royal environment could not dominate the internal shock that penetrated Moses' shimjung. Because Moses possessed a heartistic shock burning inside him, wanting to go over the nation, over humankind, over the world to make a relationship with Heaven, he was able to go over the forty years in the Midian wilderness with ease.

To what did our ancestors look forward? They were longing for a new nation, a place where God could reside. We know that they fought with their lives to establish that place.

In the forty-year period when Moses led the 600,000 people and wandered in the wilderness, the surrounding environment was very difficult. He was able to forget all the difficult conditions of the environment and deliver 600,000 people to Canaan. This is because his shimjung, pierced with longing to enter the land of Canaan as he had promised God, and his shimjung of hope toward the land of Canaan were greater than the shimjung of the opposition of the 600,000 people.

### **The Purpose of Heaven and the Ancestors' Labor**

Jesus Christ, who came as the culmination of 4,000 years of Heaven's hope, came to introduce to humankind the ideology of the ideal Kingdom of Heaven and to fulfill that ideology. He was not caught up with words that indulged the customs of the age. He was not satisfied with the lifestyles of that society. He was not captivated by the customs of the ritualistic Jewish religion, entrenched in formality and rules.

Jesus appeared with the internal standard of new loyalty, denying every aspect of history. He had new words centering on that standard. When he appeared, taking novel action together with those new words, the chosen historical individuals, the chosen historical group and nation, raised a banner of revolt against him. We must realize that this was what obstructed the course of Christ's establishing his ideology.

We can know through history that God, the Creator, exists and wants to raise human beings to a standard of the greatest ideology by connecting them to a better ideology, tomorrow more than today, next year more than tomorrow, this century more than next year, and in the

next century more than now.

We are living in a time which all agree is the last days. In this time, when the fate of humankind hangs in the balance, we are at a point when we cannot be proud of our existence. Therefore, each person has to receive a new shock from the ideology that Jesus introduced 2,000 years ago. Each person living in this antiquated system of reality has to ignite the explosion of a new mind. If a movement does not appear that can do this, this age will not be able to escape the depths of historical sadness.

Living in the historic last days, we have learned all that the Bible can teach us. Numerous scholars have researched the Bible with their utmost effort for 2,000 years, but their research ended with themselves. They thought of their movements as complete and that they had presented human beings with an ideal ideology, but it was not what human beings sincerely desired. Through merely observing reality, we can see that it was not a movement that could pioneer the garden of shimjung. We must become people who can break down this wall and plow our way through the debris.

Since every person is in despair today, what is the biggest problem? If there is a Creator who wants to build the Kingdom of Heaven, how can someone introduce the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven to human beings? That is the problem. Let us then say that there is a person who feels that there needs to be a new ideology. He feels that the ideologies presented up to now are and have been insufficient. If he feels this but does not possess a yearning heart for that new ideology, he is a historical criminal.

If you long for that ideology and desire for all humankind to be happy, you must go over all hills of sorrow. You must possess a determination in your mind to push aside all problems of reality and fight to surmount them. Whether you possess that determination is the issue.

### **The Problem of Introducing a New Ideology**

What I want to ask you today is: where is the ideology that can re- create people, the ideology which can break down historical adherence to old habits that humankind has not been able to escape, the ideology which can burn like a shock in the human heart? If there is a God, can He introduce this ideology to us without any condition? Have you ever thought about this? If you have not, you are a shameful sinner in the presence of your ancestors, who longed and fought for the ideal garden, the ideal world.

Jesus was pierced with his shimjung toward Heaven. He felt deeply about the new ideal world of creation, the world of hope humankind was to find. He acted according to what he felt and said to us, "Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand."

In what kind of surroundings did Jesus act in accordance with the heavenly shock he felt? All people were supposed to agree with each other and welcome Jesus wherever he went, but no one welcomed him. This was true, not only at that time, but even now, numerous people who live and who have lived in history, innumerable spirit persons in the spiritual world, also have not deeply understood the words that Jesus spoke and Jesus' responsibility.

None have welcomed Jesus.

Yet Jesus, coming with the new ideology, felt deeply that to fulfill that ideal, he had to conquer all conditions of opposition which struck him. The more intensely the shock of knowing the ideal came to him, the more Jesus solidified his firm determination to withstand all conditions of evil in his surroundings. Therefore, Jesus could overcome any kind of confrontation.

Today, our minds long for something. Our bodies suffer to find that something. We groan in fear and anxiety. Living thus, we must yearn for the day when we can be free of all these conditions of fear and apprehension.

We are not the only ones who face this. Jesus also lived in this kind of environment 2,000 years ago. You should reflect upon this fact and think about how Jesus lived through that.

Jesus knew that God had created all things. He knew that the Kingdom of Heaven was to be fulfilled with true owners having dominion over all created things. He knew that the ideal Kingdom of Heaven which God desired had turned into hell on earth through the fall. He knew that this world had turned into a world of unspeakable fear and uneasiness, a world of conflict. Thus, Jesus started a course of public life to take responsibility for and bring salvation to this hell on earth, forsaking his own ideal kingdom.

Advancing toward the ideal Kingdom of Heaven, Jesus faced indescribable loneliness, adversity and sadness. Nevertheless, Jesus knew he had to go this way. Therefore, he felt that he had to go this way until the ideal garden was fulfilled, until he met God in that garden, representing humankind. You must feel this way also. We are in the same situation. We also must advance toward that ideal garden.

If you have received this new shock, you should say in your mind, "Father, I want to go this way! I want to go toward that ideal Kingdom of Heaven, our hope!" You should be filled with that kind of shimjung.

The road that goes to the ideal Kingdom of Heaven of hope is not a level road. It is a road of sorrow. The road to the Kingdom of Heaven does not start from the Kingdom of Heaven. It starts from the world of sin and hell. If we surmount that hell and come out on the other side, we will be connected to the Kingdom of Heaven.

We must go. We are destined to go toward the ideal Kingdom of Heaven of hope. We should think of Jesus who had to go this way. What kind of road did he travel? He did not travel a flat, level road. Jesus did not go the way of being welcomed by society. Jesus was the redeemer of all people and the master of the cosmos, but he never exercised the role of master, and he hesitated to boast of himself and proclaim that the masses should follow him.

### **Jesus Walked the Road of Hardship**

Jesus was supposed to walk the road of the providence in front. Yet, he could not go in front. Instead, he stood behind everyone and said to each, "You go the easy way. I will walk the

most difficult path." He shouldered the difficulties of the nation and the world alone. He carried the cross of hardship, which humankind repels, by himself and lived for the sake of humankind. Jesus had to walk the road, even though it was one of historical sadness, entangled with evil conditions. Thus, with a thirty-year period of preparation and a three-year period of public life, he walked that road with intense, internal determination. The more intense that conviction became, the more he became a friend to sorrowful humankind. Moreover, he was mortified over the fact that human beings were suffering a life of fear and that Satan ruled humankind. In the humblest place in history, in the humblest place of the age, he fought with Satan.

He walked the road with a mind to say, "If humankind is in sorrow, I will take responsibility for its sadness. If humankind is in difficulty, I will take responsibility for that difficulty. If humankind lives in death, I will take responsibility for death." His footsteps were those of an individual, but his mission was a historical mission, a mission of the age, a mission for the future.

If there is a shimjung God felt after the creation, if there is a shimjung of humankind and of all things, then Jesus had the responsibility to know all that and liberate them. Where did his path lead? His path did not lead to a luxurious palace nor did it lead in glory to the house of some high official or authority. Jesus knew that he was placed in a position to do God's will in a time when all the conditions had not been fulfilled for the age. He went the opposite way.

Jesus knew that the path of Israel, which Heaven had trusted for 4,000 years, the path of hope for connecting to Heaven, was blocked. Therefore, he attempted to go forward to break open that path of hope. The people did not believe, however. Hence, Jesus had to go to the lowest echelon of the Israelites.

Jesus was to go toward the Kingdom of Heaven of hope. He was to go over the individual level, over the family level, his nation, over his race, and lead the world to Heaven, the ideal world. He stood at the forefront of his race, but the race drove him away. Religion chased him out. His family drove him away. His disciples rejected him, even a robber rejected him. How sorrowful do you think Jesus' heart would have been at that time?

Jesus was supposed to march forward with the ideology of God. He was to introduce the garden of happiness to humankind, yet he had to go the opposite way. What do you think Jesus' appearance and his shimjung would have been like? If Jesus could not go to the destination the right way, he still had to go, even if he had to go backward. Since 4,000 years had passed, he had to go, even if he had to go back through the 4,000-year history. Because this was the mission and responsibility of Jesus, he repeatedly prayed to God. He prayed, "Even if there are obstacles that block the Father's will, I will still go the way, even if I have to walk the road of several thousand years. I will march toward that garden of hope. Father, please do not despair. I am here."

The race that God established, the religion that God established, the family that God

established, and the party of John the Baptist that God had established obstructed Jesus' way and betrayed him. How could God even face this situation? His will and dignity were completely compromised.

When all the conditions that had been set up over 4,000 years for the attendance of the Messiah collapsed in a short moment, Jesus comforted God, instead of moaning over his own situation. Since God was sad, Jesus must have been sad also, but he had to deny his situation and comfort God. Jesus was treated as an enemy by his people. He was driven out as a heretic by the religious. His family criticized him as a traitor, even criminals ridiculed him. Later, nailed on the cross at Golgotha, he blessed and prayed for his enemies, those who had killed him: "Father, please forgive them."

Jesus stepped forward, pledging to go toward God's ideal garden, even if his path did not end in glory, happiness and joy, but in sadness, agony and mortification. He had to go toward that garden of ideology which is the goal of God. The fact that Jesus traveled toward that ideal garden means that he went in place of humankind, in place of history and in place of all things. Therefore, we who are following him are fated to go that way, too. If we cannot go there while we are alive, we must go even after death. That is our fate.

### **Christianity Is a Religion of the Cross**

Jesus carried with him the suffering of humankind. He started from the lowest point of humanity and ended at the top of Golgotha. There he sacrificed his whole self. Where was God's son, the heir apparent, the Prince of Heaven? Where was the Messiah of humankind, the Savior? At that place, Jesus could not assert one iota's worth of his value. It was a tragic and pitiable place. Yet Jesus was able to go over that hill of death, look to Heaven and advance toward Heaven's ideal garden. His ideology was more powerful than death. His ideology was more powerful than any force in history. Thus, he was able to push aside the realm of death and resurrect. He brought the people who opposed him to repentance and, hence, Christianity today has a base of victory.

We the followers of Jesus must go the way he went, whether we live or die. The problem is whether you really want to go this way.

You must have a feeling more powerful than the power of death, saying, "I will go toward that ideology no matter what comes my way. I will go that way whether I eat, whether I get hit, am treated unfairly, or am persecuted." Otherwise, you will not be able to go over the realm of death in the judgment appearing in the last days. You must feel, "I will go whether this happens or that happens. Father, I know You are there. I know that Your ideal world lies this way. Even if no one else goes, I will certainly go."

The going is not easy. The progenitors of human beings did not start with peace, happiness and joy; they began with sadness, grief, adversity, fear and anxiety. Therefore, we who are living in the last days must also travel through that road of historical sadness to indemnify this. Unless the Messiah appears in this time and introduces a heavenly ideology, humankind

will not be able to escape the realm of fear and death. Humankind will not have a way to salvation.

Thus, Christianity was originally a religion of sacrifice. It was a religion of the cross. It was a religion of shedding blood, a religion of service. It was a religion that stepped forward to die before others. Moved by Heaven, Christianity shone out its tradition through the course of history. If Christianity today does not keep this kind of tradition, Heaven will punish it. We can conclude this.

Christianity is supposed to pioneer the fate of the world in place of Jesus, who lamented with a worldwide sadness. Christianity should become a shepherd, a lamb. It should remove the resentment of Heaven and earth, filled with the shimjung that Jesus had when he said in the moment of death, bleeding on top of Golgotha, "Please forgive them." Christianity should be able to introduce a new ideology, new hope and the new ideal garden. This kind of person must exist.

Peter, James and John, in the position of the Israelites and among them, did not realize that when Jesus died on top of Golgotha in the midst of opposition and persecution, he would resurrect. When they did, they marched toward Heaven, risking their lives as they pondered his death. You must realize that if there is a shepherd who can appear before Heaven, risking death with that kind of herd of sheep, they are the ones who can connect the world to a new age and a new heavenly ideology.

We must realize this today. Today, we must re-examine everything around us. We must examine our leaders. What kind of group were the Jewish religious leaders? They were a group who devastated Heaven's new truth. We must re-analyze today what is really controlling us, what is controlling our country's spirit.

You must receive a shock that can make you burn with the new ideology that can destroy all foundations of sin in this age and can lead people to new hope. If you cannot receive such a shock in your church, then that church cannot escape the same judgment as the first Israel.

### **Human Beings Must Meet God**

We must go. We must go over the idea of faith that religious people hold. Furthermore, we must go over the cross of Jesus. Beyond the cross, we must go over Jesus' heart of resurrection. We must even go over God's heart and comfort Him. We must advance toward that kind of position.

How can we stop our footsteps from heading toward that longed-for place, the place where God resides, the place where Jesus dwells, the place of the true brotherhood of humankind? Before you lies the road of ideology that we must go, no matter what on earth holds us, stepping over every obstacle. We must even lead the people who have been those obstacles into following that road.

Have you ever thought about God's hard work in finding us? From the day of the fall, God

always sought Adam. God never failed to follow Adam's descendants. He has been seeking you when you did not know He was doing so. Have you ever sought God? You must know that 6,000 years of sadness and millions of people's deaths obstructed His path. When we know the hard work of God in seeking us, we should have the same kind of heart as we in turn seek God.

Jesus did not come to found an ideology for himself. Jesus came as the center of all people, to introduce all people to the garden of happiness and hope. Thus, he worked hard for all people, he suffered hardships for all people, he walked the road of sadness for all people. No one in heaven or earth was unrelated to Jesus' sadness; yet he had no place to go. Nevertheless, Jesus did not lament and grieve over that situation; he left behind a new hope. Subsequently, he completed the standard of the Messiah and became the owner of pioneering a new garden of hope. We must understand this point.

We did not know about Jesus' situation before now, but now we can see that Jesus passed away bearing sorrow and pain of heart. Since we now know this, we must go after Jesus, of whom human beings have let go. We must meet him. As you are filled with longing for Jesus, you should seek to meet him. Jesus fought to meet God, who had suffered for 4,000 years. Likewise, holding God's hand, you must possess a mind filled with longing to meet the heavenly appearance that represents the 2,000 years after Jesus and the 6,000 years of history. You can meet God and Jesus, who were comforting you when you were sad, who were suffering with you when others wronged you and mistreated you. There is a hidden story behind meeting them.

When Jesus was passing away, he told many people many things. He said, "I will prepare a place for you in Heaven." He promised to meet them again. We still have a way to go and a day when we can meet Jesus. Therefore, the conviction to go is not enough. We must meet that person.

The day we meet is the consummation of human history and the day of the second coming, in Christian terms. Therefore, you should possess a heart that longs to see the day of the second coming and a heart to march on to that day. You should go, overcoming hardships, persecution and wrongdoing and break down the gate of hell in the realm of death. The Kingdom of Heaven is a place where all conditions through which Satan can accuse us are vanquished, and everyone moves according to God's ideal. Since the Kingdom of Heaven is a place free of all agony, if you leave behind any condition of suffering on earth, you will suffer in Heaven, to the degree of your lack of fulfillment on earth.

We human beings are in a situation to connect only after walking all the roads. We can connect only after walking all the historical roads that Jesus has already passed. Who are we to meet?

### **The Responsibility of the Bride**

After Jesus passed away, God prepared for 2,000 years for the meeting to come. Jesus has



been praying and preparing for 2,000 years from the spiritual world so that we may meet the bride of Heaven in the last days. Jesus has the responsibility of a bridegroom, and people on earth have the responsibility of a bride. Jesus has been fulfilling that responsibility in the spiritual world. We know this through the Bible.

How can the brides on earth meet the bridegroom? They must fulfill their responsibility. When Jesus appears on earth, he appears after having fulfilled his responsibility. Therefore, we should also fulfill our responsibility. As the reward for fulfilling Your responsibility, you will receive a gift from Heaven. Therefore, all the Christians of the world should fulfill their responsibility as the bride.

Jesus said, "You shall witness unto me, unto the uttermost part of the earth." (Acts 1:8) He said, "For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it." (Matthew 16:25)

We must be people who fight to keep giving, in the course of fulfilling our responsibility. That is the only way we will not be ashamed in the presence of the hearts of those who fought for the earth through historical courses, like Jesus, the bridegroom. They did not eat when they were hungry and never had a day free of anxiety and concern. Each of you must know that you can be qualified to meet Jesus only after fulfilling your responsibilities.

There has been no fallen person who has fulfilled the responsibility to meet God. Therefore, no one has entered the Kingdom of Heaven. Even Jesus is in Paradise. Paradise is only the anteroom to the Kingdom of Heaven.

What is the hope of humankind? It is to become people who can liberate the resentment of the fall and attain the appearance of people who say, "We have fulfilled all the responsibility of being human beings," by indemnifying the conditions of Heaven's sorrow and by going through the course of restoration. That is what Jesus has been seeking in his preparations of 2,000 years.

Filled with a heart of longing for Jesus, we must cleanse Jesus' sorrowful, historical conditions in our daily lives. We must become victorious and walk with happiness through all the conditions of adversity that Jesus walked with sorrow.

Christians today must walk a pioneering course and be able to prevent Jesus from going to Golgotha. They should welcome Jesus from the position of having fulfilled the responsibility of accomplishing his desire by pioneering a victorious course.

Do we have a mind that longs for that meeting? We do not. Even if one is torn apart and faces death because of the longing with which he is filled, a group must appear which possesses a sincere heart capable of going over that situation. Only then can we have the dignity to meet Jesus, who has been trying to find us for 2,000 years.

We should be able to shout, "We want to see Heavenly Father! We know that Jesus' hope was to make heaven and earth into the ideal Kingdom of Heaven. In order for that Heaven of hope to be built, there must be citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven, the land to establish the

Kingdom of Heaven, the authority of the Kingdom of Heaven, and a leader who can wield that authority. Allow all people of this land to become citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven. We want to see that."

No matter how broad this land, there is no piece of land which God can claim as His own. There is no land about which Jesus can say, "This is mine." Jesus did not have one piece of land about which he could say, "Satan can never invade this."

That idea of Jesus was Heaven's idea, and the idea of a Kingdom of Heaven to be built on earth. Because there must be people who long for and agonize over wanting to see that idea realized, wanting to become citizens of God's kingdom, Jesus told his disciples to find those people, seek those people, and knock on their doors.

### **We Must Fight to Build the Kingdom of Heaven**

As we break apart the road of resentment that remains on earth, we must have a sincere desire to see the ideal world for which Jesus yearns in his heart. Only then can we meet the substance of that ideology.

After the first Israel perished, the second Israel, the Christians of the world, have worked hard to create that nation, race, land and authority, and are waiting for their leader to appear. Reality does not coincide with that ideal. There is no greater sadness than this.

What is a patriot? A patriot feels miserable when he sees the citizens of his nation in pitiful situations. He feels more pain than if his body was being dismembered when he sees his land trampled upon by other nations. He feels it more keenly than the leader of his nation when he sees the leader being treated unfairly and put in a miserable position.

What words are these about being brides who must meet the Prince of Heaven? We have the appearance of disloyalty, ugliness and sin and cannot even face the words. Therefore, we should have humble hearts. When we see the rights of the citizens of Heaven being infringed and Satan trampling this land, we must fight to recover them even if we die. We have a heavenly mission to restore the authority of goodness.

Christians today must realize that the time has come to eradicate the criminals of this earth through the ideology of conscience. You must know the day of appearance and hope Jesus desires. If there is a human being in a nation who possesses a heart of longing to see the land of ideology and its citizens, power, and leader such as Jesus yearned for, that nation will never perish. Such a person will have the heart to say, "I want to see that heavenly nation before dust fills my eyes, before my body disappears. I want to meet the citizens of that nation in order to fulfill the will of that person who went over the crisis of the cross with a heart of forgiveness."

You must be able to say in your heart, "I want to build Heaven's land. I want to recover the authority of goodness. I want to be loyal to Jesus."

You who have gathered here must feel, to your bone marrow, the incredible fact that our fate

will come to the historical point of demanding a firm resolution as the final age becomes more imminent. That time has come. For whom do you exist? It seems that you exist for yourself, but in actuality, you do not. It seems that you exist for your family, but you do not. It seems that you exist for your nation or the world, but you do not exist for them either. We can conclude this: our families, our society, nation and our world cannot become Heaven's ideal world as things stand now.

Only by our being filled with a heart of longing and by fulfilling our responsibility can we meet the being of hope. After meeting him, how should we face him? When Mary Magdalene tried to clutch the resurrected Jesus, Jesus refused her. This is because Mary Magdalene had not gone through all the roads she was to walk and was not equipped with the offering she had to make. Jesus was telling us through that act that a person who has not fulfilled his responsibility and prepared his offering cannot appear before him. Therefore, we must prepare our offering with the victorious countenance of having walked all the roads and fought all the fights.

What is this offering? You must become that offering. God will face you according to the kind of offering you have become. God will meet you according to the kind of offering you are.

After going through all the roads and meeting God, what shall we do? We must receive the love of the Father. Moreover, after participating in the last marriage celebration and achieving a reunion of happiness, what shall we do? We must receive the love of the Father. This is the hope of humankind. The last project is to receive love.

### **The Qualifications to Become the Owner of the Kingdom of Heaven**

You must meet the hour when Heaven grants your wish gladly as you say these words: "To receive this love, I have passed through the road of death, the road of difficulties, and the road of pain. I have endeavored even to love Satan, and I have fought to hold onto a dying life, even to become an offering in place of him. I have loved the people of this earth as You, the Father, have. I have poured out my heart upon the people who desired love. Therefore, Father, please love me!"

Jesus, whom you believe in, walked a road of tears for over thirty years. He crossed over the hills of sorrow and death. Then he resurrected and said to God, "Father, I have come. I have understood the Father's heart of 4,000 years, and I have come to this place as an offering in order to introduce that shimjung. Father!" Upon hearing that, God forgot all about His own dignity, deeply lamented, and cried tears of joy. That moment was the moment of finding one's lost child and the moment a relationship was bound between heaven and earth.

Christians do not know that at that moment, God forgot His own dignity, held onto Jesus, and shed tears of sorrow and tears of joy. You also must appear in front of God and say, "I have come the way You desired. I have believed Your words of wanting to meet me and

have come to meet You. Therefore, please embrace me in Your bosom of love." You must receive the blessing as you are embraced by God's love and as He says to you, raising His hands, "Let us live in the eternal realm of love." Only in that way can our ideal garden of hope, that is, the establishment of the Kingdom of Heaven, be concluded. The establishment of the Kingdom of Heaven starts from each individual perfecting himself in this way.

Jesus fought for this ideology. Our ancestors sought this ideal. All the people who are walking the way today are going toward this goal.

What is the shimjung you must unleash? You should have a longing heart and a heart of wanting to meet, but all that must pass away. That is what individuals of the fallen world have to indemnify. We must have the shimjung of wanting to receive God's love. We must appear as one substance of eternal love, having received the love God built up from an eternity ago.

In this way, when God boasts in the presence of all things, in front of all humankind and in front of Satan: "I have found sons and daughters of love," you must be able to say, "Yes, we are the fruits of love for which You have longed. We are the owners of the garden of love that You wanted to establish."

By receiving God's true love in mind and body without dying, you must become people to whom all things, even Satan, can testify and bow their heads, proclaiming that you are the being of hope God has sought and for which all humankind has hoped. You are the second God, Heaven's heir, who can build the ideology of the Kingdom of Heaven in heaven and on earth and take dominion over it. Only if you do that can you become the owners of the Kingdom of Heaven and the sons and daughters of Heaven.

## **Prayer**

*When we experience Your heart, urging us on today, we cannot help realizing how weak are our bodies. When we realize, too, that the shimjung of Heaven is connected and flowing through us today, we feel deeply grateful. Father, please hold onto us. We want to go the way of the cross, with our minds and bodies becoming the offering, following Your request that we liberate Your hope, Your shimjung, and Your situation. Therefore, let us not weaken until the end. Make us go over the hill of death with a shimjung filled with a heavenly shock that penetrates the mind. Reinforce our exhaustion by allowing our connection with Heaven to be firm.*

*Allow us to come to the ideal garden for which we have longed. To do that, we have responsibility. Therefore, let us become countenances of joy offered to You as a gift, by fulfilling all the conditions for being a surviving fruit. Make us into Your original sons and daughters whom You want to love and who can receive Your love. Let us dwell in relationships of eternal love, the life of love, and the glory of love. Let us become people whom You cannot help loving and who cannot help receiving love from You. Please lead us this way.*

*On that account, let us not lack in any qualification to become the citizens of that nation, sons and daughters of that nation, and leaders of that nation. Let us become people of which You can be proud in front of a million satans. Allow the day when all the created world can recite a poem of ecstasy and liberation. Allow it to come quickly.*

*We know that this is not happening in some conceptual world. We know that if this is not defined through our minds and bodies, which live on this realistic earth and through substance, we cannot finish Heaven's ideal of creation. Therefore, let us be able to feel with our heart and practice with our actions in the whole field of mission which we take as our responsibility. Make us into sons and daughters who do not hesitate to pioneer any road of battle until the day of hope comes.*

*Let us be able to pioneer even a difficult road to remove the remaining resentment of the cross and to welcome the hour of happiness and hope, the hour of love in which we can rejoice. We pray that even today we can live in that kind of state. We pray all these things sincerely. We pray in the name of Christ, our Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Love Heaven and Become Patriots**

**[Matthew 5:33-48](#)**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
March 1, 1959**

**Prayer**

*Beloved Father! Brief human life, which seeks after You, may appear to be simple; yet, it is complicated. We must walk this life course. Father, we sincerely pray that You guide us to become blessed sons and daughters who can persevere through each day and spend the rest of our lives in the Father's bosom.*

*We are not alone in the world in which we live. We know that a myriad satans surround us. They have been engaged in insidious fights and have been putting forth conditions of accusations before the Father for 6,000 years. We know that You are keenly aware of this and have been working laboriously to protect us. Please allow us to realize that the Father's concern exceeds our concern, and that the Father's labors in fighting Satan and the victories You have won are much greater than anything we could accomplish, even if we battled hard for the rest of our lives.*

*The Father has been deeply involved in the lives of our countless forefathers and has been working to fulfill the will of restoration. We know that Your efforts have been the path of the cross, a debt we can never repay by any means. Please allow us to face You in humility and repentance, realizing with all our hearts and souls our inadequacy to return Your grace.*

*Father, we know that history until now has been a course of raising unworthy ones to the presence of glory. Please allow us to possess Your sincere heart and to be single-mindedly devoted to You. Please do not let our minds and bodies be ours alone. Allow us to possess a sincere heart which yearns to penetrate deeply into the Father's. Please allow us to become sacrifices drenched in such a heart. Please relate with us as Your beloved sons and daughters who can be embraced inside Your bosom, giving comfort to You and being comforted by You.*

*We have come here longing for this kind of grace. Please do not abandon us. Allow us to become those whom the Father can personally call, "My sons." Father, we sincerely hope that You will relate with us as sons and daughters with whom You can be and love*

*personally.*

*Please have compassion on us. We are weak and full of concern about our responsibility to carry on the fight, even if we become exhausted. Father, please give us strength. Strengthen our minds with new powers and abilities so that we can become strong and brave children who will never surrender to our enemies. Please, beloved Father, allow us to become sons and daughters who can glorify You by becoming brave soldiers who can be entrusted with the entire heavenly mission.*

*Please become the center of our lives. Please let no one among us stumble over some condition, but let us remain in the Father's possession only. Please allow us to become Your pride. Father, these are our wishes, coming from the depths of our hearts.*

*If the root of sin remains within our hearts, please purify us with Your powers. Please remove all the qualities You do not desire. Please let there be a profound change in our hearts which can bring us closer to resembling Your nature. Father, we pray that, in this hour, works of re-creation will take place, allowing us to feel the shock of new power and love in our minds and bodies, removing all evil elements within to purify us and enable us to be embraced by the Father.*

*Please guide us to cast away all thoughts and concepts which the Father does not want. Let this be an hour when every aspect of us begins as the Father's own, moves as the Father's own, and bears fruit as the Father's own.*

*If we do not experience such feelings and impact, then we cannot take responsibility for everything in the great will of the providence. Father, please personally come down upon us and allow us the joy and resurrection of life.*

*Father, we have the responsibility to awaken this sleeping city. We have the responsibility to guide this peninsula into the new light. Please make our fragile hands strong. Though we are inadequate, allow us to become sons and daughters who can give the final blow to Satan and manifest the glory of Heaven.*

*Please let us not give up on all the things we pledged and determined to accomplish this year. Allow this to act like an explosive we carry in our hearts and bodies, and thus give life to many. Please allow us to become the atom bombs of life to restore this dark world to the ground of the Father's glory. Please allow us to become sons and daughters who can carry out all our given responsibilities.*

*Please bless these people and bless humanity. All our wishes belong to You. Father, please be with us and work through us. Until the day we can alleviate the bitter grief of restoration, please guide us, Father. This is our deepest desire.*

*Please allow us to feel how inadequate are the exertions and efforts we make each day to go near You. Guide us to pioneer with desperate hearts. Please let the powers of Your impact and a sincere heart be the only things that sway our lives.*

*Please bless Your sons and daughters who are praying to You in loneliness from every corner of the countryside. Please embrace them with the same grace. We sincerely wish and pray that You raise them in glory so that they can proclaim the grace You have given them. Everywhere obeisance is made today, let the countless heavenly saints, soldiers and angels escort You and bring You joy. Let only the Holy Trinity govern this hour. Let Satan not be found anywhere in this hour. From the depths of our hearts, we pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The topic of the sermon I want to speak upon is "Let Us Love Heaven and Become Patriots." Let us become those who love Heaven and the nation.

## **God Has Guided Human Beings toward Goodness**

Originally, human beings were to love Heaven, love their brothers and sisters, and love this land. They should have loved Heaven, people and the earth.

When God created humans, His goal was for them to love in such a way. Yet all who are living on the earth today have lost the ability to love Heaven, their brothers and sisters, and the earth, because they are fallen descendants. This is the grief caused by the fall.

Therefore, to bring fallen people back to their original state, God sorrowfully has faced every kind of battle without hesitation and has repeatedly sacrificed Himself for 6,000 years. In other words, we know that God has been seeking us with the responsibility to restore the lost people.

Although we are ignorant of the will of God's providence of restoration, our minds are subconsciously following the heavenly relationship, which has had a dominant influence in our lives. We often experience this in our daily lives.

How do your minds ceaselessly, yet subconsciously, move in pursuit of goodness and the world of greater ideology? Why is your mind not moving in the direction you desire? This is because there is God, who is leading you in a direction of which you are not consciously aware. He is working through a relationship which surpasses your imagination. This is how our minds are being led by the ideology of goodness.

Heaven is the highest good and the loftiest of all ideals. Heaven is the pinnacle of human life and the center of hope. It has been active in the past and present, and will be active in the future. Hence, we must understand that our minds are being guided in the direction of goodness, which Heaven is pursuing.

Even if your heart is drawn toward goodness and you possess a good nature, you should not assert that this is your doing. Moreover, just because your body has been fashioned in the way of goodness based on the heavenly nature, you should not boast that it is your own.

Even if you possess something that is praiseworthy, good and illustrious, you should not consider it to be yours alone and manifest it as such. If you forget that Heaven has created such in you and are proud of yourself, you will be committing a crime against Heaven. We



often witness people committing these kinds of sins all around us.

Today, we all desire goodness and righteousness. Even our minds, which pursue goodness and righteousness, do not belong to us. You have to understand this. If you look at the history of good minds, you will discover the 6,000 years of human history, God's work of creation, and finally God's original nature. You must act on behalf of historical and future relationships and possess the original goodness which operates through this center. If someone tries to block your way as you are trying to possess this goodness and sets up an opposing condition, how can you be sure that this violates heavenly law?

People today should pursue this good mind. Furthermore, after they come to possess this good mind, they should not live for themselves but for the greatest center of goodness. Nevertheless, we know there are not many people who understand this.

### **The Realization of Goodness and the Function of the Conscience**

Goodness is never realized by one's self. It is realized when one transcends one's self, one's environment, nation and world and connects with the highest goodness of the Creator. Goodness is possible only through a course of accomplishment.

We must understand that we should find the direction of goodness, understand its destination, and move in that direction. At the same time, we must become goodness itself and leave behind the accomplishments of a good life. It is not an overstatement to say that no one in history has ever understood this truth and led his life responsibly and confidently. God has worked laboriously with human beings. For 6,000 years God has been guiding human beings, who do not know how to repay His work and who are not grateful for His having saved their lives.

If this course of historical sorrow does not end in your generation, it will continue with your descendants. If you cannot feel that this sorrowful course is active in your life, flowing within the life you breathe, there is no way you can truly say that you love your nation and Heaven.

We must live each day based on goodness, with one heart. A good heart must govern our daily lives. While we are working to reach the goal of our lives, we must make accomplishments of which we can be proud, within the ideal of goodness. Those who cannot achieve this certainly have not made any contribution to history or the course of restoration, which seeks Heaven's goodness. They have not brought any results.

How did the human fall come about? Human beings fell because they thought their lives belonged solely to them. Adam and Eve, the first ancestors of humankind, thought that every affair was fulfilled through them, everything began based on them, and every goal was to be reached through them. This is why they fell. We should understand this.

Accordingly, we must expose the sins of our ancestors and abandon the mentality that we should do everything based on ourselves. We must cultivate a true heart which seeks to

bring solutions based on the people, the world, heaven and earth. We must pursue a good world. If there are such people, God will call upon them. God works to accomplish the goal which the conscience seeks and is looking for this kind of people. We must keep this in mind.

The connection of love can be forged only when one clearly understands this truth. One must then have a fresh realization about oneself, possess one's value system and perspectives on daily life, human life, history and the universe, and say, "I love Heaven." You can say that you truly love your nation only when you love it from this perspective.

We must understand that this is a path which both historical figures and the great people of our age must walk. We must analyze ourselves anew.

Although we feel that our conscience is at work, due to the human fall, we do not understand the destination toward which goodness is striving. Although we are under the influence of our conscience, we have been unable to lead the type of life in which we do not feel any pangs of conscience.

Now you must expose such contradictions within yourselves. You must reflect and measure yourselves against the new goal and new ideology. In doing so, you must abandon all concepts, assertions and thoughts and march toward a new goal of goodness. We must understand that humanity living in the last days faces a crisis which compels them to walk toward the goal of goodness.

### **What Kind of Person Truly Loves Heaven?**

How low did people fall? They fell to the position completely opposite to God's ideal of creation. Originally, human beings should have been able to consider this world their own. All of humanity should have lived as one tribe. They should have attended the Creator God as their God.

Have the people who live on earth today formed their own world? They have not. Is there someone or some nation who considers all humanity their clan? There is not. Moreover, is there a group of people who attend God as their God? There is not.

Therefore, we must first establish the standard of goodness and make our best efforts to seek our world, our clan and our God. We have to understand that this is the historical mission that fallen people must accomplish.

Our God has disappeared into nowhere; our human clan has scattered in all directions. The land we should govern has been divided into many pieces.

If there is a Creator, then what is His ideal? It is to make this land our land, to make humanity into one clan or members of one family, and attain unity and harmony with us. We must realize that the Creator wants to emerge as the God of humanity and of this world.

If there is someone who says, "I love Heaven," what kind of person should he be? He should make great effort to search for our world, to make all of humanity brothers, to make the

Creator the God of humanity, and to attend God in his life. This kind of person can be said to love Heaven.

Since people have lost this standard, even though they feel the workings of their good minds, their lives cannot bear good fruits. We know this all too well.

The work of goodness is taking place ceaselessly in our minds, based on the heavenly and worldwide ideals which human beings are destined to fulfill. Yet we have completely ignored this, severed ourselves from it, and have lived lives of violation. We should feel this deeply, to the core of our flesh and bones during this hour. Unless we can do this, there is no way we can love God, as fallen people.

What then must we do with all our effort? What must we do at the cost of all kinds of sacrifices? We must build the world for which God wishes, the world for which humanity longs. God is looking for one clan that stems from one parent. In other words, He is looking for the one clan rooted in God. We must understand this and lead our lives according to this standard. Otherwise, even if the ideal world, ideal humanity, and ideal Kingdom of Heaven are built, they will not have any connection with us.

God created human beings and blessed them to have dominion over all things. He also said, "Multiply and fill the earth." God intended to directly govern the people who have fulfilled these words and attained perfection. This was the standard of creation. Yet human beings have failed to fulfill this standard. Therefore, we have failed to rule the earth, multiply the world of true love, or receive God's true love. This is the source of our sorrow. Because we live in such a realm, we have become sacrifices in Satan's tests.

God has to raise up humanity again and have them rule the earth. He has to make good accomplishments to bring resolution to every aspect of fallen human life, which has been thrown into confusion and evil. He has to bring people together in harmony and create a heavenly clan. After all this is done, God plans to govern them. This is the goal for which God is working. This is the historical goal which human beings are pursuing. It is the standard of hope which the heart of humanity reveres.

We should have lived in such a world. Therefore, we must learn to be deeply grateful that every element in us is headed toward that place of our hope.

### **Human Beings Should Build a World of Love under God**

Originally, human beings were to love Heaven, yet they fell to the lowest possible place, they have been working to recover it all in the opposite way. Originally, they should have received God's love and formed love relationships with siblings, spouses and parents, but they became fallen people instead. Therefore, even if one proudly insists that he is a true parent, a true spouse and a true brother, no one has forged a true relationship with God.

Because this is the nature of the clan to which we belong, we do not have any basis to claim that anything we govern belongs to God. This world, which was created to be God's world,

does not even belong to human beings. It has become Satan's. How pitiful! People must emerge who experience the sorrow Heaven feels as He beholds this situation. There must emerge those who experience the sorrow of humanity. Otherwise, there is no way to undertake a movement to liberate this world from Satan's bondage.

To conduct such a movement, God has worked to strengthen the influence of the conscience in people. Because human beings, whom God should have governed, were lost, He sent central figures in each age. Taking responsibility for all human problems, God sent the central figures who revealed the mission of humanity in the time they lived. These were the prophets and sages of history.

Due to the fall, we human beings totally lost the six days of God's creation. We can worship God only on the Sabbath. Consequently, having lost human beings, with whom He wanted to relate frequently, God has searched hard for an opportunity to make it possible. He has been seeking human beings with no concern for the infinite efforts He has to make in the process. Yet human beings do not know of the many toils God has undergone.

The prophets and sages who came in their assigned times, the heavenly people who came with a mission for their time, what did they present to the earth? They insisted that the people should not value anything of the earth, but should believe in God. They insisted that the land in which the people lived was not the eternal land, that the lives they were leading were not eternal lives, and that the joy they felt on earth had no connection with eternal joy.

Our ancestors fought to kill the prophets whom God sent, representing their particular moment or age in the 6,000-year course of the providence. Our ancestors betrayed the heavenly will. They not only betrayed the people God sent, they also betrayed God Himself. We must consider this background and reflect upon what kind of position we are in today.

God raised these people and made endless efforts to build a relationship with fallen people. Even though these efforts have piled up and become the grief of Heaven, the grief of the land, and the grief of all people, no one mourns over the affairs of heaven and earth. Countless are ignorant of this grief and mourn only over their individual affairs.

Many people testify that the last days are nearing. At this crucial time, have you ever felt the heart of Heaven? God realizes that there is no one who grieves over His sorrow. Although God has been regretting and lamenting for 6,000 years as He clung to humanity and carried on the fight, human beings still possess conditions for lamentation. Have you opened the doors to your hearts today and fathomed the sorrowful heart of Heaven found deep in heaven, earth and all things? Have you ever fathomed the sorrow of Heaven, piled higher than the highest mountain? This sorrow is deeper than any person's or any nation's sorrow. We must understand that no sorrow ever experienced by a human being can ever compare with God's sorrow.

### **Abandon a Self-Centered Mentality**

If we are to be part of the people who sincerely love Heaven, as descendants of fallen people

who must follow this destiny, our minds that seek goodness must explode within us so that we can feel the sorrow of Heaven which lies deep inside everything. We must become people who complete the responsibility to alleviate this sorrow. Unless such a group of people emerges, there is no way that the great will of the providence can be accomplished.

Yet human beings have been battling until now, based only upon themselves. They have been fighting, centering on their families, nations, lands and peoples. Yet this is not Heaven. God has been toiling to become our God, for the sake of our world and humanity. On the contrary, humanity on the earth has been searching for their own self-centered families, their own self-centered nations, and land they can rule based upon themselves. This has been the course of history until now.

Due to the fall, human beings have lost the heavenly heart, conscience, body and all things. Still, they are not aware of this incredible truth. Instead, they have been pursuing material things, their bodies, their minds, and their love, all centered on themselves. If there had been no work done by God to grab these people and drag them through the way in which they can transcend themselves, humanity surely would have perished. They would have been destroyed.

We must be eternally grateful toward Heaven, who has been directing us in our daily lives, through our minds, to awaken us. Fallen people, living selfishly until today, have fallen to the lowest possible state. However, fallen people face the destiny of restoration, by which they must return to their original state.

Your body is to fulfill cosmic value. Everything you possess is a sacrifice which can connect with the cosmos. Yet human beings have been ignorant of this truth. The heart of love you possess can connect with the heavenly heart. You have to understand that God has been laboring until now to build a relationship with ignorant people who stand opposed to Heaven.

All things which commonly took place in the course of history until now were battles fought for the individual's sake. The battles were fought for their people and their territory. People have not gone any farther than to fight for the sake of their territory, their people, and their sovereignty. All the battles have been fought based on selfishness. Yet if we do not go beyond such battles, humanity will inevitably be doomed.

Countless peoples and nations have declined. Many people have demonstrated love and loyalty to their nation or people, their territory and the sovereignty of their era. Where did all these patriots go? All the patriots whose names are recorded in history have disappeared. Although there were many patriots in sovereign nations throughout history, their heart of integrity has disappeared.

When we examine history, we find that many people have fought to seize land and remove borders. What we must realize is that the original, ideal world ultimately cannot be built by these means.

After the passage of the imperialist age when land is seized and expanded, what must we seek? After the age of imperialism, we must seek people. Such a time will come. Ideology and beliefs are necessary to find people. However, if we try to take land based on ideology and beliefs, the ideology will not live. You cannot deny the historical trend which sought a new ideology after the great crisis of the First World War. After the age when battles are fought over the land, there will come an age when battles are fought over people. It is the time when battles will be fought with ideologies.

### **A New Religion Must Appear Which Overcomes Nationalism and Loves Heaven**

What kind of age will come after that? An age will come when people make efforts to recover what the original people lost. Because we have the responsibility to rule all things, our original mind is at work to make the world our own. If we have the power to influence a certain sovereignty, it is human nature to want to elevate that sovereignty to the worldwide standard. This desire of the original mind directs us toward a certain place and governs our minds. Since the world is to be filled with God's sons and daughters, each nation must overcome nationalism based on ideology and thought. Nationalism and national concepts must be finished. This is the kind of fight Heaven has been carrying on even while human beings were unaware.

After governing the earth and recovering brothers and sisters, what must be done? We must love Heaven. Since this is the unavoidable destiny for people, when a new religion emerges, it must love Heaven and surpass the religions of this age.

For the people who are searching for their land, Heaven has mobilized their people in an effort to help them find it and has worked to break down barriers and expand territories. For humanity living in the age of the heavenly dispensation, Heaven has established an ideology and philosophy that can dismantle the walls between peoples. What should emerge next? The ideology and philosophy that teaches people to love Heaven must emerge, the ideology which can dismantle the walls between religions and denominations. This is the only way the history of restoration can be concluded.

Therefore, those sovereignties which desire only territory and which love only their people as they plan to invade other nations will perish. On the contrary, if a nation invades other nations with the new ideology and the guiding philosophy of the new age, it will maintain its power and influence as long as the philosophy is still in effect. This has been the flow of history.

In this way, countless tribes have merged. Which nation possesses the most heavenly ideology? When a nation's ideology is close to the heavenly ideology, it can command sovereignty. Otherwise, it will lose its sovereignty to a third party. The actual situation of the progress of history has been that sovereignty is always seized by the ones who have an ideology with the greatest potential to approach the heavenly ideals.

As you all know, today is the celebration of the Sam-Il Jel. Our people suffered the worst hardships for 36 years under the Japanese empire. The hope we cherished was that Japan would perish. Our people endured, hoping that such a day would come. The more the external situation developed, the stronger our internal determination became. It finally exploded on this day, March 1. You know well that right after the First World War, President Woodrow Wilson's advocacy for the independence of nations spurred the March 1 uprising.

America is the leading nation in the democratic world and has the power to influence it. It will remain in power only as long as the direction it takes is in line with Heaven's providence of restoration. If there is a deviation, America will decline.

In the 36 years of colonialization under Japan, we saw many patriots. Many patriots shed their blood on this land. Even as they shed their blood, they fought on with the hope that, although our people were under oppression at the moment, they would not be defeated but would certainly become independent. For this reason, the Republic of Korea was able to reinstate its sovereignty.

### **The Reason Jesus Could Become the Messiah**

The patriots fought against all conditions of oppression because they loved their nation and land. They had hope for the one victorious day and had an unshakable belief that such a day would surely come. This is how they were able to not submit to the oppression, and carry on their struggle. We should understand this.

These principles hold true in winning a nation. To establish a heavenly ideology, we must have a stronger sense of unchanging camaraderie. Hoping for the holy land, we must act on behalf of Heaven. Although there have been many religious people who upheld God's providence in step with the flow of history, among them all, Christians were offered as miserable sacrifices in fierce battles with Satan. We should understand this.

Even when we look at the 4,000 years of Old Testament history and the 2,000 years of Christian history since Jesus, we find that numerous people have followed the teachings of Heaven, while other people have not even dreamed of such an ideology. As they pursued Heaven's ideals, many people were sacrificed.

In history, many people were sacrificed to establish Heaven's ideology. Where will these two groups of people come together, those who have been sacrificed for the sake of God's will and those who have been sacrificing themselves in the fight for their nations? This is the very question of this age which raises our curiosity. People say that a world government will emerge in the future. History is flowing toward one government and the world of one ideology. These two are approaching each other today. What must we do when these two do not seem to be coming together in a harmonious way?

We must never forget those who fell due to brutal bloodshed for the sake of Heaven and who clung to Heaven's ideals and battled on. God has been guiding them toward the one

opportune time. Hence, the time when people seize land and use ideology to win people over will pass behind us.

Religions have already secured their basic form and are moving toward the direction Heaven pursues, but human desires fail to go that far and stop in the middle. Therefore, although there have been many patriots in history, what can they be proud of in the age when history is glorified and the world is actively moving? What can our famous national patriots be proud of on the world level? They can only be proud of themselves on the national level.

If we compare ourselves with Jesus, who came 2,000 years ago, what kind of person was he? Jesus had the ideology and qualification to govern a nation, the world and humanity. He served God as the Father and insisted that he was the only begotten son of God. Is there anything more to be done besides this? He was indeed qualified to be the Messiah.

Today, we wish at most to become the son or daughter of an emperor or the child of a master of this world. Yet Jesus asserted that he was the only son of the Creator Himself. Truly, he was qualified to be the Messiah.

Jesus, who came with such a mind-set, did not lament, no matter what kind of difficulty he confronted. This was the greatest contribution he made to humanity. Because Jesus had this firm resolution and preserved his devotion and integrity, despite the storm of countless tribulation, he can be praised as the Messiah of all people today.

Jesus had this moral standard and offered his life to accomplish the one ideal. When they blocked his path, Jesus said to his parents, "Go your way." He said the same to his people, tribe and religion. He abandoned everything and only held onto the world and humanity. He died clinging to the world and humanity. Even if his parents, family, religion and people were to go their separate ways, he believed that the world and humanity could not part from him. This was the essence of Jesus' thought.

For this reason, the world needs Jesus. Humanity needs Jesus. Before he passed away, Jesus clung to Heaven and lived his life for Heaven's sake. Hence, God also needs Jesus. Since he is needed in Heaven and earth, Jesus is certainly the Messiah. We should understand this.

### **What Are We Going to Throw Away and What Are We Going to Take with Us?**

If history were to end, to what are we going to connect on a worldwide level after that? This is the crucial question which young men and women full of hope, ideals and courage must resolve. What we should hold onto and what we should throw away is an issue upon which humanity, awaiting the judgment of the last days, must decide.

Judging from the situation of that time, Jesus was seen as a traitor to the people. He was seen as a traitor to his church, tribe and tradition. Yet, in truth, he was not a destroyer but a builder; he was not a traitor, but a patriot. He truly loved Heaven. People have come to understand this truth only recently.



When we think of a true patriot, we probably have some idea of what kind of person he is. If someone is a true patriot or a true democrat, he should see the entire world as one people, as Jesus did.

We must reflect again that Jesus, whom we should worship, courageously walked the path of Golgotha, the path of the cross. Even though he walked such a torturous path, where will Jesus find those who understand his bitter course? The last days of history, which can resolve this grief, will one day come, as long as the fruits of Jesus' martyrdom remain on the earth and his sorrows are found in the deepest parts of Heaven. Such a time will come, as long as God's will remains unfinished. We call this time: the day of judgment, the last days, the end of time.

In this time, when we deeply feel the reality of the last days, where should we go and what should we attain? You must ask yourself for an answer to this. Where among this nation and this world can we find people who can follow in the footsteps of Jesus' boldness? We must cultivate the wisdom with which to shift our gaze and look for these people with a different perspective.

Ladies and gentlemen, how is Jesus' day different from our own? There is no difference. We who live in an identical time must contemplate whether we can attend Jesus, who was ostracized in his time.

At this time, when we are pursuing the world, we may ask what is the nature of communism, which claims to advocate equality. Communism advocates, "Let us save the workers and farmers; let us live and prosper."

Let us examine the flow of history again. What kind of people can influence the world in the future? What kind of ideology can impact upon the world? What kind of religion can sway the world? As I have explained earlier, it is democratic religion which is in tune with the ideology of goodness.

This means that goodness is not self-centered. Is there a family that lived only for its sake and did not perish? Is there a nation which attempted to pursue the world for its sake and still lived? One might think that an individual or nation can dominate the world, based on some seemingly eternal and unchanging ideology, but wait and see. If you leave Heaven out, everything will be doomed.

Originally, people were meant to live centered on the heavenly principles. The standard of the conscience found within is what serves as the substitute for the heavenly principles in human life. There is an ideology confronting this standard of conscience, and there is heavenly love confronting this standard of ideology. Restoration is the process by which one seeks the heavenly principles amid this internal environment.

### **All People Are God's Sons and Daughters**

The time when we find our own world, our own people, our own tribe and our own nation

and serve our Lord are the last days for which Heaven is hoping. This is the last days determined by Jesus, when he came to the earth for the sake of God's will, the day of hope we should seek. It is the day for which Heaven, Jesus and all of us are hoping. Everything will be resolved on that day.

It is the Principle that the Lord of the Second Advent will return in the same way he left. When you lose something, you must look for it where you lost it. If something is broken, you must fix it in the pattern opposite to the way it was broken. Because this is an iron-clad rule which is bound by the principles governing human affairs, the Lord of the Second Advent will return in the same way he left. You have to understand that things are recovered in the same way they were lost.

Today is the time when all that was granted to Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden will be recovered. All the people who live in this land today are descendants of fallen Adam and Eve. You are the descendants of fallen parents. You are not descendants of True Parents. Hence, you must become the descendants of True Parents again. What I mean is that you must receive the blessing of True Parents inside the realm of God's love, where you can relate with God and True Parents directly. You must then form a couple and enter the lineage of the True Parents. Yet, until today, humanity has never properly governed the earth as children of the True Parents. They could not become the sons and daughters of the True Parents. Isn't this true?

Heaven labored for 4,000 years to establish a doctrine in sight of humankind and raise their Lord. God raised Jesus, who cried out, "This world belongs to me. All people are my kinsmen, and God is my Father." This is how God has come to be connected to human beings. Yet, since Jesus could not realize this will on the earth and died on the cross, Christ must return. This has elevated the last days as the day of judgment on the national level to that of the world level.

When Jesus returns to this world in the same manner he left it, he must accomplish the purpose left unfulfilled when he had to abandon everything and die on the cross. There must arise a movement of tribes around Jesus in the garden where the world-level ideology is established.

For this reason, a movement must unfold which promotes unification. This does not just apply to the unification of Christianity. All religions must work toward forming one body. Christians say, "You believe in Confucianism and Buddhism, so you will go to hell." Yet, that is not how it is. Go and see; you will find that is not true. If that is how it really is, then I will go to the next world and protest. That is absolutely not true. People are trying to pull Jesus over to their side. Since it is difficult to pull him horizontally, each claims that they are the best and drive him upward. All humanity dwells inside the realm of God's will.

Jesus abandoned, all at once, the people and his lineage which God had worked 4,000 years to establish. He gave up Judaism and the chosen people, for whom God had toiled for 4,000 years. This does not mean that the chosen people have lost all connection to God. They had

absolute bonds with God. They could claim, "God is our God," under any circumstance. When Jesus gave up these people, heaven, earth and humanity also gave them up. Consequently, the Jewish people became the most pitiful people of the earth. They had to wander aimlessly throughout the world and be persecuted by other people.

We who hold our hope in Heaven have also lived miserable lives. Although people have been ignorant of this, when the day comes, we will rise to the position where we will be respected, based on the movement of world history.

The chosen people, who could have possessed the glorious worldwide ideology had they been faithful to Jesus, have suffered all ordeals and have been seeking. Hence, the people who were blessed by God are no longer any different from those who were not blessed.

Jesus forsook the people whom God had raised to claim the world. Jesus was not attached to a narrow mentality, promoting only the good of his own religious tradition. He moved forward with a new ideology and a firm determination that if the Jewish people were to disbelieve him, then he would march forward without them. When we reflect on Jesus' attitude, we learn that Christians today must repent.

### **Let Us Become the Heavenly People Who Unite the World Based on the Heart**

When we summarize these things, we can understand that it is required by the Principle that, after democracy has settled and new doctrines have arisen, religions must be united. What must we do to remain on the side of democracy?

To remain in the free world, Jesus must be with us. If a nation lives for the entire world and all humanity together with Jesus, abandoning everything for the sake of Heaven, then it will remain intact. Jesus called out to God even at the moment everything he had was taken away from him. Jesus was intoxicated in the love of Heaven, to which he clung, and he offered all that he had. If we follow this Jesus, we will remain alive. When a people possesses this ideology, all other people will be defeated at their hands.

What determination should we, the pitiful people of the Korean Peninsula, make? Upon what should we reflect? We must pray with burning zeal, "We who live in this divided nation have given up all that we possess. Without any hesitation, we have left behind our parents, brothers and sisters, families, tribes and all our material things. Heaven, we wish that You allow the place on which we stand to become Gethsemane, where Jesus cried out. We wish this land to be the garden of Gethsemane on the world level. We hope that it can become Golgotha on the world level." If many young men and women are found in this nation who offer this kind of prayer, this nation will never perish.

Those who pray, "Even if history, this age, our ideology, and our tribes are to be abandoned, we will not forsake that which Heaven loves," will come to dominate the world. These are the true people of Heaven.

It has been said that Jesus will return in the same way he left, yet where can we find his footsteps? Where can we find the sorrowful heart he felt in the garden of Gethsemane? Where can we find the sorrowful heart Jesus felt when he was carrying the cross to Golgotha, shedding tears, sweat and blood? Jesus is not the problem; we must find the heart of Jesus.

Those who forgive through the heart, unite through the heart, harmonize through the heart, and live in the genuine love of humanity will live inside the garden of hope. Only when people become the masters who can look at the world through their hearts will all things of this universe find peace. Only then can we call God "our Father" and hold onto Him, overcoming any number of hills of grief built up throughout the 6,000 years. These are the actual fruits of Jesus, who cried out in the garden of Gethsemane, who was crucified on the hill of Golgotha.

Only when such people emerge can all of humanity serve God and unite with each other in harmony in the garden of goodness as members of the same family. That is not the world of those who want to receive. It is a place where those who want to give reside. Satan is the one who has fought hard to seize and receive throughout the course of history. The Kingdom of Heaven on earth, which we pursue, is the world of those who promote goodness and unity not for their own sake, but for other people.

God infused the concept of the chosen people into the Israelites, yet the true chosen people are those who can practice the concept of the chosen people in their lives. Therefore, the person whom God has been seeking is one who understands God's sorrow over having lost the chosen people. He is one who fully manifests the idea of the chosen people, whose purpose is to build the Kingdom of Heaven. The place of unity of all people is the place where the ideal of the chosen people is fully manifested in harmony. Therefore, those who live inside this realm will never perish. What is more, when we base our actions on this ideal, everything we do will work out smoothly. The world of those who live with such a heart to live for others and give to others is the world of God's will. It is the world where God's will is fulfilled. It is the garden of hope for which God suffered all tribulations and hardships.

**Those Who Truly Love Heaven Are Those  
Who Sacrifice All They Have and  
Live for the Sake of God's Will**

If we can find an ideal nation on the earth, which nation would that be? We will call that nation "the Kingdom of Heaven on earth." Only when that nation is realized can we realize the will of God's blessing to Adam and Eve, "Govern all things when you have grown to perfection." Only then can human beings emerge as the true masters of this earth. Only then can humanity become true brothers and sisters to each other and the true sons and daughters of God. Before God, we must become true sons and daughters of filial piety and loyal

subjects. We must stand before the world as the true masters. When we accomplish this, God will pass to us all our rightful powers, not just external powers, but also the internal center of the heart. We will become sons and daughters in whom God can entrust everything and be at peace.

Such sons and daughters are greater than any patriot, woman of chastity, or son or daughter of filial piety. The day must come when we can be proud of these people before the world.

Although communists today have created models of ethics and heroism based on their own ideology, this is not what democracy has done. We must surpass them and honor those heroes who have made contributions for the fulfillment of God's ideals and respect their characters. We must follow in their footsteps and possess their ideals to become people who can march toward the world of God's ideals.

Dwelling inside this realm, we must march forward to the day when we can unite this world and humanity as one and attend the Lord of our hope, the day when we can become one with the creation on behalf of heaven and earth. God seeks those who truly love Heaven and their nation, those who long for that one day as they offer all they have and continue to battle with the determination to sacrifice everything.

## Prayer

*Father, when we reflect back on history, we find that humanity has walked the course of Golgotha. The mountains and streams at which we are looking are full of skulls; the city in which we live is a city of skulls; the land in which we live is barren. We who stand here were abandoned by other people. Father, what is the one thing we can possess? Jesus said that when someone strikes our right cheek, we should let them also strike our left cheek. When someone asks us for our coats, we should also give the clothes we wear beneath it. When and where will these words be realized? They will be realized through a people who assert a certain ideology and through a religious group.*

*Father, this nation never knew how to speak in its own defense, even when it was suffering through its 4,000-year history. Even when it was suffering through many despairing events, it endured with patience for the one day of hope.*

*However, this people does not realize that it has been placed on the hill of Golgotha in the last days due to a hidden heavenly connection. Father! Father, please let every part of this peninsula be filled with voices like the cries of Jesus in the garden of Gethsemane. Allow us to look for the true people who long for Jesus, he who begged You to forgive his enemies on the hill of Calgary.*

*The chosen people of Israel did not even recognize Jesus of the garden of Gethsemane. No one understood the sorrowful heart of Jesus, who wept over the heart of God, the heart of humanity, and to alleviate the grief of the land. He cried out, "Let the earth explode, let the heavens explode, let this body be torn apart."*

*Jesus must have been overwhelmed by the sorrows which had broken his heart, yet his three disciples were completely ignorant and fell asleep. Please let us keep in mind how we have been living only for our own sake.*

*Father, You have gathered us. We are pitiful. We have come thus far because You allowed us. You allowed us to stay here and have guided us. Please let many sons and daughters gather who will give up all they have and come forward with Jesus' determination, crying loudly that they cannot abandon You and the world in the garden of Gethsemane, that they cannot forsake humanity or the Father. Father, this is our sincere wish.*

*When we reflect on this day, we feel infinite sorrow. We know that this day is a bitter and sorrowful day for these people. Let this be the day when we can be shaken up by a new eternal ideology and possess a heart yearning for God's will.*

*I have given them words of truth. Please help them become those who love Heaven and love the original heavenly nation which will be established. Father, we pray for this from the depths of our hearts.*

*We know countless people have been seeking this path, even as they were dying and offering their lives. We have come to sense the direction in which the Father has pointed us. Please allow us to preserve the heavenly relationship by offering our minds and bodies, and loving Heaven and the nation. Please do not let us trample upon the tradition which has been established through the 6,000-year history. Please let us not become traitors. This is our sincere prayer.*

*Have these people learned something through the words I have given them? If they have, let them understand that they are words which reveal the profound truth; they must revive their hearts in this, the end of history, cross over the hill of Calgary and be resurrected.*

*Please allow us to abandon all we possess as Jesus abandoned all that he had for the sake of the ideal of the new world and the new ideology. Please allow us to comfort Your grieving heart and endure in the last days. Please do not let us be defeated by the persecution we will suffer in the last days. Father, we hope for these things from the bottoms of our hearts. Please let all things be fulfilled as You desire. We pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Halt in Our Steps and Behold  
the One Who Is Protecting Us**

**[Psalms 121](#)**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea  
March 8, 1959**

**Prayer**

*We the unworthy have come before the Father, who governs life and death. Father, please receive us. Please take us in accordance to Your Will.*

*Although we want to dwell inside the realm of life and offer praise to the Father, we are still bound by the sinful nature that dwells inside the realm of death. Father, You have been conducting the providence of restoration to guide us to the new realm. Please be present here in this hour and dismantle the realm of death. Grant the grace of life and resurrection.*

*Eternal Father, please allow this to be an hour when we can live our lives with the original value of creation. Allow us to become those who can sing praises to the supreme goodness of the Father.*

*Due to the fall of the first human ancestors, our connection of life to heaven and earth has been severed. The archangel, who should have offered praise on behalf of the angelic world, betrayed Heaven and failed to complete his responsibility.*

*Since You have called upon us today, please alleviate through us the bitterness You have felt because no one has recited poetry for You. Please consult with us about Your internal situation, which You have not been able to share with anyone. Raise us to become people who can connect with all people and with Heaven. Father, this is our sincere wish.*

*My Father, we sincerely wish that You guide us to remain loyal to You. You have longed to share Your joys of creation with us. Allow us to build a solid bond with You as embodiments of life.*

*Please reveal to us that You are looking for someone who can offer You sincere songs of praise, that You long for us to stand as objects who can cooperate with You. Please allow us to fathom the heart of the Father, who has established the ideals of creation and toiled until now to allow us to govern everything. Please allow us to offer infinite help, praise and*

*inspiration to the Father.*

*We the unworthy have come in the presence of the Father. Please allow us to understand that we cannot achieve any condition the Father wishes us to fulfill, if we center our lives on ourselves. Please allow us to be able to fathom the Father's heart and situation. Father, this is our sincere wish.*

*Father, we know that during the last week we have committed many things which deviated from Your will; yet, even just for this hour, please allow us to build a genuine common base with You as You desire. Allow us to be embraced inside the Father's bosom of love as embodiments of goodness.*

*This is a glorious day. Please bless all people and bless this pitiful nation. Please embrace the lonely members inside the bosom of Your grace. We, the unworthy, bow before You. Please govern us. Let no other rule us.*

*Father of love, please do not let this be an hour when the forces of darkness invade. Let it be a time when we can harmoniously share our hearts with You in this sanctified place and bow before You. Hoping that You will personally govern us from the first of the hour to the last, we pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Please let this be an hour when we can commemorate the actual hyung sang of Christ, who originally came to rule heaven and earth. Let this be an hour when we can commemorate his heart as he was praying for his enemies, shedding blood on the hill of Golgotha. Please let us feel deeply, to the core of our flesh and bones, that this is the saddest thing that could have happened on the earth.*

*Father, we sincerely pray that You allow us to experience, within ourselves, the sorrowful heart of Jesus Christ and understand the bitter anguish of Heaven. We pray further that we can be concerned about Satan, who committed the historical sin, as well as about the direction our descendants will take in the future.*

*For 6,000 years, You have repeated Your labors and the providence of tears to find us. We are neither worthy nor dignified. You have been concerned for us every hour and every day, and You were never afraid of suffering wounds in Your heart. Please allow us to open the gate to our hearts wide and take after Yours. Please allow us to move our bodies and safeguard the footsteps of toils.*

*We who have passed through the course of sins and betrayed Heaven in sin have gathered in the presence of You, thoroughly exhausted, having attained nothing. Although we know we are unworthy to stand in Your holy presence, since it is our fate to find You, we bow down before You, cherishing Your heart. Therefore, Father of compassion, please forgive us. Father of love, please show us mercy.*

*Father, You have endured and continued to battle to find us. Please raise Your whip of*



*advice. If some evil elements remain within us that keep us from You, please remove them. If we do not listen to Your advice, then please use Your whip to eliminate those evil elements from us, so that we may connect to the heart of Heaven and obey the commands of God. My Father, this is our sincere wish.*

*Father, please look down upon these thirty million people with compassion. Please be compassionate toward these people, who have crossed the valleys of sorrow in the course of their history. They have survived until this moment, even though they were lost and had to search for the way. Please allow Heaven's new message of righteousness to be conveyed to this people, who has been struggling without knowing their true destination. Please grant the day when we can build a new altar of resurrection. Please allow a time of new glory for these people.*

*We know that You have gathered us here and have ordered us to become sacrifices for the people. Please allow us not to continue to blame ourselves for not being able to cope with the responsibilities Heaven has bestowed upon us, but let us become the sacrifices who can offer all that we have for God's will and become the sons and daughters who can penetrate Satan's city with a bomb and blow it up.*

*These people are not the only ones who are wandering aimlessly, not knowing where they should go. Please ring the bells of new commandments upon the countless numbers of humanity who live on the earth, and manifest the light of life. Please let the hour come to us quickly when we can introduce the Father's one day of glory. Father, we pray for this from the depths of our hearts.*

*Father, You have called upon us and have revealed to us the entire will of the providence! Now we have come to understand Your will. Please perform Your works so that we can work to accomplish that will.*

*Please spur our steps when we falter and invigorate our bodies when we hesitate, so that we may go toward the blessed land which the Father desires with a new determination. Father, it is our sincere to become such sons and daughters.*

*Please take care of Your sons and daughters who have gathered here. They lie prostrate with desperate hearts. Therefore, please open Your hands of compassion. Please embrace them with the bosom of love, and grant them the glory of re-creation. We know that, at this moment, lonely members everywhere in the countryside are bowing before You. Please take notice of their sincere hearts and grant them the day when all their wishes are fulfilled. Personally manifest Your glory and delight in them.*

*We bow down before You now. Even though we have not brought any gift, please allow us to expose all our stained hearts and repent before You. Please allow us to expose all that evil has defiled and receive the grace of compassion through our repentance.*

*Please remove all our concepts. Allow us to revert to the heart of a child. Allow us to be held by Heaven's power and move in harmony with Heaven's motion. Allow us to attain life*

*and sing of the Father's glory.*

*Although countless satans are eagerly watching us, please do not let any of us fall prey to their temptations. We hope that the Father will rule us. We pray all this in the name of the Lord.*

*Prayer*

*Father, we are like orphans who do not know where we should go or in what circumstances we live, but who blindly follow the flow of history without securing the center of life. We have been pushed back and have survived with a pitiful existence until today.*

*We did not know that the Father was there, holding us and weeping when we were sad. We did not know that our Master has worked day and night to find us, we who were shackled to the realm of death. Please let us understand that it is more precious to come to know and experience these truths than to win both heaven and earth.*

*Let us understand that we have a Father who has labored for us and has been deeply concerned about our lives. Let us then serve the Father with all our minds and bodies with a sense of great awe. Let us understand the heart of the Father who took wounding blows in our place, who held us and embraced us when we fell down due to exhaustion, and who comforted us and showed us our path. Please allow us to reflect deeply upon our hypocritical lives in which we have not lived up to our words. Please allow us to become one with the heart of the Father and to become the sons and daughters who can fathom the situation of the Father. Please allow us to become inseparably united with the Father and to mourn over Heaven's sorrow as our own and to rejoice in Heaven's joy as our own. Please allow us to consider Heaven's affairs our affairs and see Heaven's responsibilities as our responsibilities. Father, please allow us to concretely feel that we must shoulder the responsibility to fight the myriad satans with an unchanging heart and become a sacrifice to save humanity.*

*Heaven never dozes, even as we doze. Heaven never sleeps, even as we sleep. The Father has worked hard to awaken this people and guide them. We who have come before You are unworthy, so please forgive us. If there is someone who is dozing off, please chastise them. If there is someone who has been hurt, please pour oil on them and wrap the wound.*

*If someone is desperately trying to find Heaven, please embrace him and comfort him during this hour. We did not realize that the Father understands our situations and has forgiven our actions, even those which are difficult to forgive. Please allow this to be a time when we can bring out all our difficulties and sorrows from the depths of our hearts and replace them with what You give us. Father, this is our sincere desire.*

*Father, we pray from the depths of our hearts that You eliminate all wrong elements in our minds. Allow us to make a firm determination to become one with Your heart and sung sang. Please let no one among us try to fathom Your nature with our concepts, but let us completely obey You and unite with Your will, to be molded as You desire. If we have some*

*element within us which You cannot forgive, then please remove it from within us and personally command us.*

*Please grant them the words of truth You wish to give. More than any words, we need the new words that come from the heart of the Father. Please allow us to remove all distance in between and immediately feel Your heart, so that we can feel Your feelings and heart as our own. We sincerely pray that You allow us to experience the Father's grief and alleviate Your bitterness. Allow us to feel the impact of the new words of truth in our minds and bodies.*

*Please let the heart of the speaker and the hearts of the listeners be completely united, and multiply Your grace in this hour. Praying that You will extend Your hands of compassion to all the lonely members who are bowing to You all across the nation, we pray all this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

Human beings have walked the long course of history, not knowing their destination. With what ideology were they born? At what destination will they arrive with the aid of that ideology? Based on what value are they going to connect to what purpose? You know very well that people have been struggling because they have not found a complete solution to any of these issues.

When people of faith discuss their existence, they say that their existence began from Heaven and will end in Heaven and that they are pursuing the ultimate value before the will of God. Yet, I believe that there must come a time when even the average person thinks like that. Although all we think about is centered on ourselves, our human purpose is not to be found in ourselves. We sense deep within us that we seek to transcend ourselves and be connected to some world of ideology.

However, there is a gap of time and space between that world and where we are now. If something can bridge this gap, it is not an academic theory or some clever means. This gap can be bridged only when we enter the world of the heart.

"Heart" has been a controversial topic in the religious sphere and in the areas of culture and the arts. There is heart at the level of the individual, heart at the levels of the family, the society, the nation and the world. Furthermore, if a Creator exists, an actual Lord, it is undeniable that this Lord is moving in line with the heart.

### **Let Us Become Someone Who Can See the Whole Picture**

People live and act based on their hearts. People act to solve problems based on their hearts, and they build relationships based on that too. This is how society, the world and Heaven's principles operate.

When we take the universe and the cosmos as a whole, the center of their activities is heart. In other words, there is no entity which does not abide by principles based on the heart. We have to understand this.

When we reflect on ourselves with respect to the heart, what kind of heart do we possess? What kind of heart do society and the people of the world possess? If there is a God who is trying to realize a unified cosmos, what kind of heart does He have? The important question is through what means and relationships the hearts are to be connected. If a great religion emerges which can help individuals transcend their hearts and even transcend their societies, nations and the natural world to connect to the heart of God, then all things of creation will naturally wish to belong within the realm of this religion.

What is the ultimate purpose of our pursuing greater goodness, higher beauty, and greater emotional love? It is to connect with the heavenly heart of the Creator. We must reflect upon this situation again.

When we examine the heart of God, the heart of the heavenly principles, and the heart of human principles, it is true that they are not moving toward one purpose as they should. Ethics in human society do not have the same orientation as the heavenly principles which follow the laws of the providence. If we were to use religious language, we can say that this is the result of the fall. Due to the fall, the heart of the Creator, the heart of the heavenly principles, and the heart of human principles are in conflict.

We must understand our situation and realize the state of our society and world. We must stop in our footsteps to behold the resurrected natural world again, to behold the heart of the Creator in a new light, and to look into the actual situations of society again. We must point out our minds and bodies again, otherwise, a new world of ideology and love cannot emerge in human history. We must look at the One who has stopped in His tracks to protect us.

We must stop and feel within ourselves an urgent necessity to reflect upon the One who has been working to build a relationship with us in our lives, even without our conscious knowledge. He is the One who has been taking care of our living environment and protecting us.

The topic of the sermon I want to give to you today is "Let Us Halt in Our Steps and Behold the One Who Is Protecting Us." I would like to speak on this topic.

We must learn to look at the whole picture. Furthermore, we must learn to lift our gaze and behold the world of minuscule organisms. We must lift our gaze and look at the actual situation of society, which is being destroyed by waves of death. We must lift our gaze and look at the world of emotions and ideologies, which longs to link the world of our hearts to the world of ideology.

We must think about connecting everything from the minuscule bacteria to the entire cosmos. We must think about the horizontal world and the three-dimensional world, which is the world of the mind.

## **The Purpose of God's Creation**

The earth in which we live is constantly rotating around the sun, according to the principles

of the universe. Not only the earth, but the sun itself is rotating. The sun, which is 1.3 million times more massive than the earth, is in constant motion. In the universe, there are vast galaxies that are many billion times more massive than the sun. We call these galaxies "miniature universes." In the universe, there are countless such galaxies. We call all of these together the "great universe." We must open our hearts wide and look at the huge universe. God, who created this enormous universe, has been acting according to the unchanging principles of the universe for many billions of years. God has been moving this entire universe with powers which are beyond our imagination and sensations.

The more we think about God, the Creator of this universe, the more we bow our heads before His magnitude. The Creator of this gigantic universe is the Father who cares for us, the God who protects us, our great Hero. We must comprehend this by opening our minds wide.

After creating this great universe, God looked upon all things of the universe with great delight. If God could talk, how much He would have said! If He could boast, how much He would have boasted!

Although the universe is so great it cannot be measured by numbers, God's purpose of creation cannot be found in the universe itself. God's purpose of creation can be found on the earth, which is only a small planet inside the solar system, and within human beings, who are even smaller than dust particles when compared to the great universe. When we think about this amazing fact, how delighted, grateful and glorious must we feel?

As we behold all things of the natural world, as we behold the beauty and harmony of how all things follow the seasonal changes in natural phenomena, we should not look at them without appreciation of their profundity. When we look at a flying bird, butterfly or bee, when we look at the flowing streams or the tall mountains, we should learn to feel that each of them is God's creation and the manifestation of God's internal heart.

Even though there are many artists and authors, each of them uses countless ways to describe the beauty of the natural world. This world is closely connected to the arts and literature. When we understand that without the world of creation, the natural world, we would be deprived of the object of our joy, we come to realize that we cannot live without it. We must behold nature through this connection of heart. Furthermore, from the infinitesimal germs, bacteria and cells that are in circular or square shapes, to the great and immutable heavenly bodies, all living and non-living things are acting and moving toward a certain purpose in an orderly manner.

Why did God create all this? With an open heart, you should reflect again upon the fact that He created the universe for the sake of human beings on the earth, so insignificant and small when compared to the gigantic heavenly bodies.

God should be delighted to watch over what He has created, yet He has never been happy. That is because when human beings are suffering in sorrow, there is nothing more sorrowful

for God. Nevertheless, human beings do not even feel this sorrow. We have become so insensitive, we do not even feel it. However, throughout history, God the Creator has mourned before human beings did and worried before human beings did, and He has labored for the sake of human beings.

### **The Original State Where Religions Are Born**

You should open your heart, stop in your footsteps and behold God. Only then can the value of human beings be realized.

Today we believe God to be the center of our feelings and thoughts. God is moving the entire universe and is progressing toward eternity without rest. We have to believe in this God. This God has been protecting us for the long 6,000 years. Though we have had time to rest, God has never had time to rest. Though human beings could sleep, God never had time to sleep. He had to recognize human beings when they did not recognize Him.

In the meantime, God has governed all the laws by which the entire universe functions. He has re-created human beings and has been working to raise them as valuable masters of the entire universe, who can act on His behalf. Have you ever been deeply and sincerely grateful to God for all He has done for us?

The moment you feel a sincere devotion welling up inside you, you can look at the creation and bow down before it. As you look up at the sky or nature, when you look at the infinite stars of the universe, you will be overwhelmed by a sense of mystery and awe. Religions have begun from these feelings. We must be able to appreciate natural phenomena and be able to look at all the moving things of the creation and sing a song on behalf of the precious world of the heart within us.

When all living things resonate in our hearts as if they were playing natural music, like the arts or natural literature, we can become connected to God, who rules the heavenly bodies. Only when you feel strongly that you are intimately connected to everything can you enter a state of the heart that can appreciate them. You have to understand that when we enter a mystical state, we can feel everything as it is really.

This is the relationship which exists between God the Creator and all of His creation. God and the entire universe are intertwined by these relationships, and they are trying to build bonds with human beings. If you behold the natural world understanding this fact, you can finally feel the true dignity of human beings.

When we realize that the reason God and all things are intertwined in these inseparable relationships is to link with human beings, who are so small and insignificant, we will come to fathom the relationship between all things and ourselves, between ourselves and God. In this state of mind, our minds will continue to head in that direction. In our daily lives, we are driving ourselves to move in that direction. You must understand that this is the state where art and religion come into being.

Therefore, we should not look at the infinitely grand universe without a proper sense of appreciation. We should understand that they have an eternal relationship with us, and that they were created for our sake. There we can gain the conviction that no matter what kind of cosmic turmoil, God will protect and care for us.

We can then experience our amazing, inseparable relationship with God and feel that God is our Father, intimately connected to our hearts. We will feel our minds and bodies come in contact with something previously unknown through the heavenly and human principles.

This force comes from God's heart, and is the operating power which has become connected to God and us through the principle of creation. This force is the standard of heart which can penetrate through the world of ideology, the world of the heart, and even the world of imagination. It can even penetrate the invisible world.

### **The Greatness of God and the Original Position of Human Beings**

We have to understand this as we relate with all things and become someone who can sing of the heart of God, who created the natural world. We have to be able to sing of the heart of God who rejoiced after creating the universe; we should sing of the heart of God when He rejoiced after creating human beings. We should sing about how this world of ideology has been made so good, precious and beautiful. When we can praise God with this heart, we can become connected to heavenly and human love. You must understand that this is how the historical and providential bond of heart, which is linked to the heavenly principles and human principles, is forged.

Today, we often understand God as one who has the same sung sang as we. However, in your life of devotion, when you are praying or when you are meditating quietly, watching the natural world alone in the dark night, or when you have opened the door to your heart with a serious attitude and feel the outpouring of your original mind as you behold nature, you will feel that nature exists for you. You will experience deeply that the infinitely large world of the heavenly bodies exists for your sake. If you then bow your head and pray, "Father, thank You," you will offer a more profound prayer than any you may offer based on your personal feelings.

Although we call God "our Father," we merely thought that this Father protects us. We did not know our Father was so gigantic, great and all-encompassing. We have to realize clearly, in the depth of our hearts, that this Father has been working hard to elevate us and build a father-son relationship of heart with us throughout the many thousands of years since the creation of the universe.

When you come to sincerely feel this in your innermost heart, you can use the words "great" and "gigantic" for describing this Father alone and no other. This is how great and immense He is. If we were to praise Him with such words as "great," "amazing" and "dignified," He is so great that there is no other being worthy of being portrayed by the same words. You have

to understand that we have been worshipping this Father and that this Father has been protecting us.

Why has our human desire been so small until now? Why has our point of view been so narrow? Why have our feelings been so wicked? We can only lament over ourselves.

If in your life of devotion you have never had the experience of entering this state and feeling this emotion about the world of ideology, bowing your heads and shedding tears, calling out "Father" to the Holy One who is protecting us, then even if you understand our goal of attaining dominion over the natural world, you cannot shoulder the responsibility to accomplish it.

Jesus said, "For what will it profit a man, if he gains the whole world and forfeits his life?" (Matthew 16:26) What does it mean that our insignificant and unworthy selves are more valuable than anything in the creation? It is not because we have the most beautiful appearance or shape; it is not because we are so great. It is only because of the fact that we alone can connect to the love which flows internally from the world of the ideal of the creation. That is why we are precious.

No matter how vast the heavens may be, no matter how beautiful nature may be, they can at most give inspiration and stimulation to God. They cannot grasp the Father's heart of creation and bring Him joy by manifesting that heart. The things of creation cannot grasp the entire stream of the creative heart and respond to it in kind. No other being in the universe, only human beings, who have been blessed with dominion over the universe can do this. For this reason, God needs human beings. If you take the heart out of human beings, their value is no longer greater than that of all things.

What is true for our heart is also true for our actions. What must we do to establish the ideology and manifest it as beauty, love and goodness before the heart of God, who created the universe? We have to understand that before our path lies a relationship of the heart which is more lofty than any self-centered desire, hope, joy or feelings.

### **What Human Beings Must Ultimately Pursue**

Though a person may have claimed, "I am happy, successful and a great victor," there still remains a far greater happiness which has never been attained by anyone. We must understand that no matter how successful or wealthy one may boast about being, there still remains far greater success and far greater wealth which have never been attained by anyone.

In the last days of history, today, Heaven is searching for us, and we are seeking Heaven. We can imagine how great is the happiness we do not know, how great the success we can achieve. We can imagine that there is something about which we can sing in joy and boast proudly like no one in history.

What people rejoice over now is not complete happiness or full success. These are only



transitory phenomena. Those who are intoxicated with them are truly pitiful.

Jesus said, "For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world and forfeits his life?" (Matthew 16:26) The life he referred to is not life inside the realm of the fall. What is that life? It is the life which connects us directly to the life of the Creator. We must understand that Jesus' words refer to the precious human life which can link with God's original love and the love of the original nature.

In our life, we should not boast about happiness which is centered on ourselves, because we are walking a path of sorrow due to the fall. Those who do will fade away. Those who boast of happiness which is founded upon their people, or this world in which we live, also will fade away. Even if one advocates some ideology, if one is fighting for the sake of an ideology centered on his nation or this earthly world, he will also fade away.

If there is Heaven, we must realize how we stand in the middle of a progressing history. We must halt in our steps and reflect again. Who is the Master who governs our lives? We want to be happy, yet who is the Master who can govern our joyful feelings? We want to move toward certain goals and become successful, yet who is the Master of those successes? This Master is not our teacher or some great ideology in which we believe, nor is it a religion. When we consider this, we must stop and think whether there is someone who is protecting us with the true heart which brings us true ideology, happiness and success.

No matter how happy you may be, if your joy does not have any connection with the world, how can your accomplishments make any contribution to the 6,000 years of human history or the eternal history of the universe? Even if a person has made great contributions to his nation, he can be considered a patriot only when he made the contributions for everyone's sake, not merely for his own.

History is moving forward in a serious manner. We must stop and think who is our Lord, whom we wish to be governed by, whom we want to serve in our hearts, and for whom we want to lead our lives. This is the problem.

Why is not possible for you to live happily for your own sake, even if you wanted? If you reflect on this within your living environment, you should stop and ask who is the beloved Master of ideology, who is trying to bring blessings to humanity, and who is our Master who controls the causes of true happiness and steers the course of our history?

### **The Direction and Driving Force of History**

You may not be so well aware of this fact, but history is moving toward some destination. It is ceaselessly flowing toward the one unified world of the ideal. This is not an arrangement made by human beings or something human beings have accomplished. This flow moves forcefully in spite of our ignorance of it. Since it has the power to surround us, move our minds, and steer the course of our nation and world, and since we are on our way toward the world of our destination, we cannot help being a part of this great procession. You should reflect once more upon your being subject to this unalterable fate.

In this flow, where is our path heading? Is it to the left or the right? Is it vertical or horizontal? When we consider this flow, we find that we cannot boast about any self-centered success. The same thing holds true, even if we are delighted in the great world of the arts.

A person has value as the subject in sight of the entire universe in a reciprocal relationship with it. Therefore, until we can achieve the kind of success of which we can boast in the presence of the creation, there is no way we can alter that flow of the heart. The path we must walk is one. We set out from this amazing and great world of relationships and pass through a world of relationships before arriving at our destination. There we can fully manifest our original value and proudly stand in the presence of the Creator. Hence, we must understand that in their innermost hearts human beings long to be such victors and attain such joy and freedom.

Religions and the arts have emerged to guide people. They have been dealing with the realm of our emotion. They have been expanding the realms of emotion from the individual level to the family level, the national level, the world level, and the universal level. This is the direction the arts of the past have pursued.

The arts, culture and literature exist to connect us with the natural world in our hearts and to guide us to the world of emotion and thought. Science has been helping us relate with our external living environment through its external laws. The path of science is more cold-hearted the more one pursues it, while the path of the arts and literature is an increasingly painful path the more one treads upon it. Despite this, everything has been moving toward the one ideal.

What is religion? Even though science, the arts and culture have made contributions to our world and have broadened our emotions, they could not connect our realm of emotions to the eternal world. They could not connect us to the world of original, heavenly emotions. Religion emerged to shoulder the responsibility for this internal world of emotions.

Religion represents the internal aspects of the arts and culture. Religions guide people to worship the invisible Lord, whom artists and authors cannot imagine. They allow people to be moved by the inspirations of beauty the invisible Lord gives them.

There will come a time when religions, which were divided into many denominations and sects, will come together. This will not occur based on the framework of religions or the arts, but through those of you who work to bring it to pass. Ladies and gentlemen, "I" am a being. If there is a religious doctrine which understands this concept well, it can pierce to the heart of the matter and lay a foundation of the heart which can connect with heavenly love. No matter how beautiful and stimulating a work of art may be, if it cannot connect with the religious spheres, history will shove it aside as a failure and expel it from the earth.

## **The Place of Rest Where the Greatest Blessings Are Given**

We should be seeking the self, and religions have made considerable contributions throughout the periods of history. There is no true progress in the world of emotions. Why? It cannot make progress because it has replaced the world of the heart. There was no progress thousands of years ago nor will there be much many millions of years from now. There is no progress in the realm of emotions through which parents can love children, husbands and wives can love each other, and relatives and kinsmen can love each other. This is because one can represent the whole, perfection and happiness of the whole based on heart alone.

Where can one find the greatest happiness and peace in life? Since God is our Subject, it is the place where we can assert that we are His children, where we can call Him "our Father" and He can call us "His children." When such a movement emerges on the earth based on love, the world will become a joyful place from that moment forth, and it will be the world of the greatest accomplishments sought by humanity.

This is why religious people have all pursued goodness and have tried to satisfy their desire for goodness. When Jesus came to the earth he called God "Father" and attested that he was one with Him. There is no one who has announced anything greater than this in the whole of human history. Jesus referred to humanity as his bride and friends. He called them his people and his disciples.

Jesus pointed out all the factors which can stimulate and move every human emotion and asserted his value as the Lord. No founder of religion in history has made such an announcement. When Jesus was looking at all things, he did so with a heart of love. When he was relating with historical figures, he did not relate with them horizontally but with a heart deeply concerned about history. Yet conflict arose. We must understand that such contradiction is caused by the fact that this world is fallen.

Jesus said, "Love me more than you love anyone else." These words were a radical and revolutionary pronouncement to the world in which people had emotional bonds and social relationships. Why? When Jesus looked upon the people with the heart of love that flowed deep within him, when he saw them from this standpoint of being connected to heaven and earth as well as to the heart of every person and the heart of God the Creator, he realized that the love people had shared before then could not be recognized by Heaven as true. This is why he spoke those words.

Since Jesus made such radical pronouncements, everyone who came before him turned out to be his enemy. Thus, the path Jesus walked was a sorrowful one; yet, no one understood his sorrowful heart. No one understood the sorrow he felt when he was nailed to the cross and shed blood in the presence of his enemies at Calvary. Moreover, no one knew the joyful heart Jesus felt, one full of hopes and wishes. Nonetheless, Jesus thought about how God was feeling immeasurable sorrow as He looked upon the fallen people.

God's hopes were unlimited after He created the universe. If God truly lamented over the fall of human beings and regretted ever having created them, His sorrow must be so deep that

we can never in a million years imagine its intensity. On the other hand, we also have to understand that before God's heart was stained with crushing sorrow, it was full of infinite joy, longing for human beings.

Therefore, Jesus decided that he was not going to be crushed by the weight of his deep sorrow, but would overcome it and seek limitless joy. How was Jesus able to hold onto this heart and fight? Even when Jesus was living an unspeakably miserable life and was kicked out of Joseph's family, he comforted himself with the knowledge that his situation was not the most sorrowful one. Even when he was persecuted by his nation and condemned as a cult leader by his religion, he knew that greater sorrow than his existed. When he was betrayed by his beloved disciples, he knew it could be worse.

Because Jesus understood, even when he was dying on the cross, that there was a more sorrowful situation than the one he was suffering through, he was able to pray for his enemies. At that moment, Jesus realized that there was a heart which grieved even more than he did and which had suffered through greater sorrows in history.

### **To Become Brave Soldiers Who Seek the Heart of God**

Why did God not abandon the world, even as He was forsaking Jesus? Why did He allow Jesus to be hung on the cross, yet did not forsake his enemies? It was to show that there was even greater sorrow than Jesus' death.

We fallen people must seek the infinite love of Heaven and experience His historical heart as our reality. He has protected us and labored for our sake. We must emerge victorious before God. When you look at society, you will find that it is not a joyful world. Human history is a history of sorrow. Because human history did not begin in joy, but in grief, human history has become a history of sorrow.

When you look at a person weeping painfully over his grief, you probably feel sympathy toward him. However, do not sympathize with an individual's grief or rejoice over your situation. Our grief transcends the individual level and is connected to the family level, the national level, the world level, and even to the level of Heaven.

You commonly weep and grieve over your misfortunes, difficulties and sorrows. Yet there is a sorrow which exceeds your individual grief in your family, society, nation, the world and the universe.

To become brave soldiers who seek the heart of Heaven, we must feel not only our sorrow but sorrow at the highest level. We should reflect upon whether the persecution, betrayal and grief we suffer in our life are for the sake of the ultimate goal, our pursuit of Heaven's love. There is grief which surpasses any sorrow felt in human relationships. If the Creator is great and lofty, His ideals and goodness are also great and lofty. Yet in place of this great and lofty ideal and goodness, sorrow has become the object of God's heart.

When you seek heavenly love, you are to grieve and weep, but you are not to do so selfishly.

You are not to bear fruit for your sake. Such people will be bound to themselves and will perish. Those who cling to their families will decline while holding onto their families, and those who cling to their nation will fall with their nation. Those who cling to the world will perish with the world.

What then must we cling to when we cry? We must cling to Heaven's love. We should feel God's sorrow as our sorrow and feel God's difficulties as our own. Because we are fallen people, because we have to shoulder the sorrowful course of history and walk toward Golgotha, we are not to stop at the sorrows we feel today. That is not the end.

Jesus, who understood this, had no problem praying for his enemies. He was determined that, even if he were to encounter more sorrowful trials, he would prevail and complete his responsibility as Heaven's son. Therefore, Jesus could step over the hill of death, forgive his enemies on the cross, and overcome death. We must understand this.

What path does religion walk? Although God established religions and gave human beings something precious, they could not walk this precious path but had to suffer difficulties and grief.

### **For Whom Do I Exist?**

No scripture reveals God's labor and grief of the 6,000 years. However, scriptures extensively elaborate on goodness and the land of blessing where we can live.

Why did God take this approach? It is because God loves us. Because Heaven loves us, He has sought us in this manner. It can be said of our path toward God that joy cannot be attained instantly. Joy can be attained only after we go through the path of sorrow.

If someone on earth longs for the Kingdom of Heaven and longs to become a true son or daughter of Heaven, he should raise his hands and pray in tears, "Please let me shed God's tears of the 6,000 years in my lifetime." He must offer his life and risk heaven, earth and all created things as he cries out.

He who discovers that the Father cannot be found in a good, beautiful, precious, proud and glorious place, but is in a state of deep sorrow will become the master of goodness. You have to understand that such a person can become a true son or daughter of God.

If Heaven had eyes and shed tears, He would have shed more tears than all the waters of all lakes put together, so much that there would be no place in heaven and earth which could contain the tears. Hence, one who has deeply experienced the grief of God will look upon a mountain and feel that it is full of God's labor and anguish. As he beholds an ocean, he will feel that it is God's tears. As he looks upon the trees and plants, he will feel that they are God's concerns. When we behold the sight of the infinitely vast cosmos, we may find all its phenomena beautiful, but we must understand that they are a source of God's sorrow because they have not yet come into a direct relationship with human beings. God will look for sons and daughters who can sense this and call out to Him with this heart of

understanding.

A person who is worthy to be called a son of true filial piety is not someone who shares joy with the Father when He is happy. Such a person does not demonstrate true filial piety. Only when someone can shoulder the sorrow and difficulties of his Father can it be said that he has demonstrated true filial piety.

The same holds true for Heaven. Because this is a fallen world where relationships of the heart cannot bear fruit in joy, because we human beings suffer through grief and the vicissitudes of life, even when our hands swell and our bodies become exhausted, we must keep our determination to run toward Heaven. You must understand that the moment you experience a sorrow so deep you cannot share it with anyone on earth and call out, "Father!" is the moment when you can be re-connected to the lost love of Heaven. The moment sorrow disappears from our hearts and we can sing in joy and peace is the moment Heaven will descend, smile and delightfully raise His hands and bless us as His children.

Fallen people must go. They must halt in their steps and take a new course of sorrow. The people should repent who did not understand that Heaven has suffered grief for 6,000 years to protect human beings. They must repent over their family, nation and world.

Unless we follow in the footsteps of Jesus, who was concerned about God's suffering, and who prayed for his enemies even when he was crossing the Golgotha of death, we cannot feel the toilsome and grieving heart of God while we are on the earth. Unless we alleviate the sorrow found deep inside God, there is no way for the eternal joy, goodness and happiness lying inside God to forge any relationship with people living on earth.

We must reflect again upon our position today. You must have shed many tears. Yet, to what did all your tears amount? Please reflect critically upon yourself. Your hands are actively moving to help you stay alive. However, for whose sake do they move? For whose sake are you so desperately taking steps? For whom do your minds and bodies long? You must stop and reflect upon this point. You must then realize that you live amid the grief of history and that you must seek the one day of hope. Making a new determination, you are to evaluate your past critically. You must lament over the fact that you have not met God's expectations and have failed to make a relationship with Him.

Are you always going to feel, "I am ashamed to stand before my family, nation and world?" If such feelings spring forth from the depth of your heart, you will shed tears when you face your family, your nation, the world and God. If you do not experience this in your lifetime, you cannot penetrate through the dark barrier in God's heart to find the goodness, joy and happiness which is hidden at the highest realm.

We must now analyze for whom we are leading our lives and understand the One who protects us. We must behold the One who is protecting us, regardless of whether we are aware of it, the One who protects us even as we are going through all kinds of difficulties.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**The Heart of Heaven in Relation to Elijah**

**[I Kings 19:1-21](#)**

**March 15, 1959,  
Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea**

**Prayer**

*Upon this day You have given, we have gathered before Your dignified presence on our knees, concerned about our insufficiency. Please allow us to fathom our hearts now to see where they are. We are aware that Your course in pioneering the path of life was one of utmost austerity and consecration.*

*Father, please look with compassion at Your sons and daughters gathered here. I sincerely wish and desire that You will please manifest Your dignified presence. By our setting up the standard of victory You have granted, acknowledge us as the sacred throng, and come visit us.*

*The remaining course of the providence is one of sorrow. We are aware that the responsibility to hold this sorrow in check is upon our shoulders. We also know that he who cannot feel Heaven's limitless sorrow will not be able to assume responsibility for it. Since we are aware that we cannot help assuming the responsibility for the sorrowful heart that remains in Heaven and for Heaven's battles, please allow us to know how.*

*We know that we have to feel and experience greater sorrow than anyone to be equal to this task, and that we must not become stragglers even if we are placed in a position of more chagrin than anyone else on the battleground.*

*Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will allow us to be concerned whether our bodies can be the sacrifice of victory offered before Heaven.*

*Although two thousand years of history have passed since Jesus came and left, the true altar of victory that Jesus built at the top of Mt. Calvary, where he cried together with Heaven, has not yet appeared on this earth. We know that the time has come when Heaven cannot help moving, human beings on this earth cannot help moving, and the summit of worldwide Golgotha must appear, where Heaven and earth meet. This is the time when Gethsemane must appear. There will have to be numerous believers who assume responsibility. However, we know in reality that there is no throng of people in whom Heaven can seek and rejoice.*

*Therefore, the sons and daughters who feel concern about the Father's heart will have to wail more and more as they look upon this earth.*

*Father! Please allow us to know that the greater the ardent mind of the Father as He eagerly looks forward to the day of hope, the greater is His heart of longing for the person to appear on the earth who can render devoted service to Him.*

*Please allow us to assume all historical grief by becoming sons and daughters who can be held in the Father's hands and raised in the Father's bosom by offering all our minds and bodies.*

*We know that this must be the hour when our minds and bodies are resurrected anew through the miracles the Father personally works. Please forgive us for not having fulfilled the responsibility You entrusted to us in the past week. Forgive us for not having rendered devoted service to You. Please forgive us for not having led a tear-stained life, holding onto Your heart. Forgive us for having forgotten that You never gave a thought to Your own toil as You sought each one of us.*

*Father, I ardently pray from the depth of my heart that You will allow us to be Your newly resolved and determined sons and daughters in this hour, each conscious of his or her insufficiencies in the past. Let us be able to step forth upholding the minds within us which are centered on the Father's heart.*

*Father, since this is a holy day, please look with compassion upon the thirty million Korean people who are in such a pitiful situation. Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will please be their Friend, their Leader, and the Master who revives their lives.*

*Please be the center of their hope. Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will please not allow this throng, this race, and this religious order to move without the Father.*

*I ardently wish and desire that You will bestow the blessing that You were to grant in this hour. Please allow Your sons and daughters who assumed the responsibility for the day of victory to be able to fulfill the mission. We are aware that this nation has the responsibility to reveal the Father's glory by realizing this will. Since we know that there will be endless ordeals in the process of carrying that responsibility out, Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will allow us to be the sons and daughters who can step forth in Your place, meeting our responsibility even in the course of ordeals.*

*Please bestow blessings upon humanity, which is ignorant of this will. At this time, when the wave of life and death sweeps along, please allow many throngs of people to emerge who are capable of taking hold of the Father and becoming His sons and daughters.*

*Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will allow many sons and daughters to come forth before the Father, sons and daughters who can meet the collective responsibility of helping humanity evade the lash of judgment.*

*If there are people who do not know about this mission, about this time and responsibility,*



*please warn them through us. Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will allow them to become Your sons and daughters who can fulfill the responsibility and mission of the last days.*

*Please bless this day. Please extend Your hands of indiscriminate grace over the scattered people who are appealing to You, embracing the lonely hearts. Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will grab hold of them so that they do not fall away in the middle of the fight and so that they can establish the day of victory You have granted.*

*Father, please govern us in person during this hour, from the beginning to the end. Do not let the influence of darkness be activated. I pray this from the bottom of my heart.*

*Since we offer everything to You, please take charge and have dominion. I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*We are aware that numerous people on this earth have gone through a path of toil and have undergone a fight of blood and tears for the sake of the will. Today, we know that we must be the fruit of that blood in front of Heaven. We know that we must hoist the flag of victory on the base of the providence that remains. In this hour today, please allow us not to think we belong to ourselves. Since our minds are not ours, our lives are not ours, and the desire we cherish is not ours, please allow us not to relate to Heaven with self-centered minds. Since we began as the Father's, Father, I pray deeply that You will allow this to be the hour when we belong only to You.*

*Our minds, our bodies, and our doctrines and assertions must all belong to the Father. Therefore, please do not tolerate the things that are not of You. If there are elements of evil in our minds and bodies, please eliminate them. By eliminating all doctrines and assertions that are not Yours, Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will allow this to be the hour when we can move only in accord with what belongs to the Father.*

*Who can stand against Heaven, however great he may be on this earth? No one can appear before the Father with any excuses. Therefore, we realize that the time has come when we must repent from the heart, for we are steeped in sinful history. We have become offerings for Satan because of the sin and evil of history.*

*Father, although our minds and bodies should have been our own, they became offerings to Satan instead. Please allow us to revive the minds within us that can grieve over this. Please create contrite hearts that regard this matter with great indignation. Father, I ardently wish and desire that You will allow us to form ties with Heaven by being awakened to our worth and by rediscovering ourselves.*

*We are aware that an infinite number of satans are eyeing our minds and bodies. Since the bitter roots of unforgivable sin remain, Father, please manifest Yourself. With Your able authority, create the history of re-creation. Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You*

*bring about heavenly works of miracles so that our minds can succumb before You.*

*We are aware that when Heaven moves, the earth cannot help moving, and when the earth makes a request to Heaven, Heaven cannot help complying. Are there heavenly sons and daughters today who fight to take hold of Heaven as their own with sincere minds and whole hearts? Is there one who has lived his whole life accepting all heavenly situations as his own, assuming Heaven's work as his own, accepting Heaven's ideology as his own? Is there one who has fought to grasp this, receiving maltreatment and being hounded and pursued to grasp this? Since we are not such, please allow us to be able to inform Heaven truthfully that we are unpardonable offenders.*

*Although we do not know it today, Heaven sent numerous prophets and sages over the long period of six thousand years, having them build bloody altars. By sending loyal subjects and patriots to this nation, Heaven has taken hold of the direction this nation must take. For that purpose, the Father did not care about any particular region. He unfolded the dispensation internally to the domain that transcends race. Such has been the Father's toil. Please allow us not to forget that.*

*The Father devoted all sincerity and exerted all possible efforts to realize this one will and came seeking for us, ready for any kind of sacrifice. Therefore, Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will not allow us to be brazen-faced sons and daughters who cannot uphold honor before such grace.*

*Now we have perceived that heaven exists and who Heavenly Father is. Since we know that an inevitable condition remains for the Father and us to form bonds, Father, please allow us to be able to feel Your grief as our own, Your deep lamentation and sorrow as our own through the heart. Please allow heavenly marchers to appear before this nation and this earth, stepping forth to fight a fierce battle against Satan.*

*Father, I ardently wish and desire that You will allow us to rout the enemy satans from this earth who have falsely accused Heaven for six thousand years. Allow us to dissolve the Father's bitter resentment and suffering love and to build the ideal garden You sought as quickly as possible.*

*Father, please give instructions as to the direction of this nation. Reveal the direction the religious order should take, and clearly indicate the path of the true sons and daughters. We are aware that the time of historical grief has arrived, when we are taken alive into the influence of darkness by being thrown into confusion and nebulosity. Father, I pray deeply that You will set up one standard by which we can withstand.*

*We know that there was no moment when grief abated for Jesus, who came for God and humanity. Looking back at Jesus two thousand years ago, we now know that he shed tears in secret, starved in secret, and in secret cried bitterly in the course of persecution. We are aware that as Jesus walked this kind of course, numerous believers following behind him also unselfishly walked the bloody path and went forth fighting, even on the path of death.*

*The final day is approaching when we must bow respectfully toward Heaven and receive blessing by offering ourselves as living sacrifices. The time is coming near to sing of the glory of Heaven by offering the whole of our lives. Where are Your sons and daughters who will offer themselves as living sacrifices before You today? Where are those who can please the Father and offer praise to Him in a glorious state? We understand the heart of the Father, who is searching, wondering where are such people. We know that if You feel sorrowful, it is because You could not find Your reciprocating partner, because You could not find one substantial entity of glory. Father, please work so that we can at least have a mind to tremble for fear that the heavenly sorrow may be extended to posterity for a thousand years through the marks we leave today.*

*What did the sons and daughters gathered here come in search of? The place these people must go is not here, but the Father's home. Is there one who has sat on the Father's throne? Is there one who will be remembered in the Father's mind? We know that if we do not become such people, we can become nothing but objects for mockery in front of billions of satans and offerings for them. Please allow us to prostrate before the Father, concentrating our minds together in this hour.*

*The path to the heavenly castle is the path of the cross. Please let us know that we must go to the top of Golgotha, carrying our cross on our back. We must go so far as the place of bloodshed, the place of the cross, and be subjected to persecution. Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will allow us to know that You are seeking the throng of people who forget about themselves, who forget their sorrow and pain and exert themselves to the utmost to walk the path of Golgotha today and tomorrow.*

*Please look upon the thirty million Korean people with compassion. Bless the numerous religious orders which have appeared on their behalf. It is a time when brother fights against brother. It is a time when family members become enemies to one another, defying heavenly principles and breaking down human ethics and morality. It is a time when people calling on Heaven play sport with people who also call on Heaven and strive more than hungry lions to catch and eat them. It is the time when he who knows the sorrow of Heaven and looks at this reality must weep bitterly and sigh for grief.*

*Father, please look with compassion at the pitiful, ignorant people. Although they wander about seeking the true path, that path cannot be walked without tears. Although they wander about seeking the true path to life, the search cannot help being continued day and night since the thirty million Korean people are ignorant. Who is responsible for the fate of these people? Who feels and experiences the sorrow of Heaven on behalf of these people? There is no one who will take responsibility for the fate of these people. There is no one who will dissolve the sorrow of Heaven. There is no one who hears the sounds of lamentation and crying from Heaven. If such a person should appear, Heaven's sorrow would not penetrate deeply into the earth; Heaven's judgment would fall.*

*Father, please allow this age today to know the grief of Jesus, who spoke of his sorrowful*

*heart. It is of no use to know Jesus only as a historical figure. The time has come when we must know Jesus of the present time in our environment. Please allow us to be the throng of people who utter a cry only toward Heaven, dead or alive, overwhelmed by the shimjung to offer our minds and bodies as sacrifices before that lofty and dignified shimjung, before that love. We know that this throng of people is to be hounded on this earth and forsaken by the religious order. I wish and desire that You will allow Your sons and daughters gathered here to become the throng of people who can defend their position to the death.*

*Father, please let us know that Heaven's grief remains, which we can never forget. We would like personal comfort for ourselves. We are a pitiful throng of people who do not know that Heaven's sorrow exists before our personal comfort and that Heaven's fight began before we started fighting.*

*What is the purpose of our coming here today? We did not come here to meet someone. We did not come here to make a friend or to meet a person of learning. We are here only to meet the Father, to know the Father's sorrow, and to undertake the Father's cross. Father! Please remove the one who dislikes this. Please aid the one who cannot assume responsibility for this matter. Father, I ardently wish and desire that You allow us to be the sons and daughters who know how to fire arrows at Satan to protect the last castle wall and to die in defense of Heaven.*

*We know that the people who search for the path of which others disapprove must not only feel and experience the sorrow others do not know, but also must lead a life that others do not know. Father, since You made this people's situation the way it is, please take responsibility for it. Since You made the environment the way it is, please take responsibility for that environment. Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You allow us to know that the Father, who assumed the responsibility, has not changed; He is lamenting, having seen us change.*

*Heaven's mind appeared as one man's mind and established the standard of shimjung for the sake of bringing together the history of four thousand years. Because individuals trampled him and betrayed him, humanity is in a miserable state today. Father, please influence the numerous people on this earth who do not know that their sorrow is the Father's sorrow.*

*Please allow us to be the lonely throng of people who know how to shed tears and build an altar for these people. We understand that Jacob also built an altar of grief in the wilderness, and so did Moses and Elijah. We aware that there is no one among our ancestors who assumed responsibility for the will of Heaven who did not walk such a course. Since we want to inherit their tradition, Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You allow us to be the sons and daughters who know how to minister to the Father, having prepared a sanctuary by rebuilding the altar left behind and by rebuilding the fallen castle.*

*Father, will You grant a blessing this day? Please bless us. If this is not the case, please allow us to feel and experience the Father's sorrowful heart. By doing so, Father, I ardently wish and desire that You will arouse in us at least the mind to expose our guilt and repent.*

*Father, please be concerned about the path the Korean religious world is taking. Please take charge of everything these people have, and govern them. Father, please be aware of the situation of the throng of people who are being hounded and who sigh for grief and feel sorrowful because of it. I sincerely wish and desire that You will grant them the day of victory when they can be embraced in the bosom of the Father's love. For the numerous people who are persevering on their path, striving in the course they have to go over, Father, I ardently beseech You to grant them a new morning of glory.*

*Your sons and daughters gathered here today have not shown sincerity in our service to You. Please let the passion of ardent shimjung, admiration and longing, with which we can humbly seek and enter into the Father's heart with bowed heads, rise high toward the sky. I ardently solicit and desire that You will guide this to be the hour when we are able to enter into the realm of heart in which we can call You "Father," going beyond the range of our perceptions, forming ties with Your grace of compassion.*

*Ardently wishing and desiring that You will also embrace the lonely families scattered throughout the localities with the same grace in this hour, I pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

After fallen history began, God came forth, holding onto the chosen Israel for a long time, unconcerned about His own great toil. After the lapse of three thousand years, He established King Saul with great hope and expectation. Because Saul could not fulfill his responsibility, however, the original will of God was prolonged through King David to the time of King Solomon. In other words, the will God wanted to realize by establishing Saul was prolonged 120 years.

### **The Jewish People Who Would Worship Foreign Gods**

King Solomon had a heavenly responsibility to build the holy temple by upholding the will of Heaven and to unite his people with it through his leadership. However, we understand that since he too committed sin, he ended up handing the people over to become puppets of Satan.

After King Solomon's death, the Israelites were divided into the kingdoms of northern Israel and southern Judah by King Jeroboam and King Rehoboam. The Israelites were the chosen people. With one leader centered upon God, they were to act according to his commands. They were the people God had led through a history of toil. We know the sorrowful fact very well that the Israelites were divided into the two kingdoms of north and south, contrary to Heaven's wish. All twelve tribes of Israel should have united with Heaven centered on one altar, standing on Heaven's side.

When Jacob set out for Haran, God appeared and blessed him in Bethel. Jacob set up the stone he had placed under his head while sleeping as a pillar and made a vow to God. Before crossing the Jabbok River, he gathered stones and piled them in a heap at Mt. Gilead, hung God's name over it, and made a promise. The Israelites who descended from Jacob, upon

receiving blessing from Heaven, should have upheld the holy temple by being united as one sovereign nation and people over whom God could exercise His authority. Yet, abandoning the heavenly mission, the twelve tribes divided into ten in the northern kingdom and two in the southern kingdom. We should remember this as more than just a historical fact. It was a sorrowful fact.

The Israelites at that time were the survivors of the tears and bloodshed of three thousand years. They were the surviving throng of hounded and mistreated people. They forgot about bearing a grudge against the numerous foreign peoples who had trampled them down and mistreated them and the numerous satans who had betrayed the will of God. Instead, they entered into a bloody civil war. We must think about the heart of God as He watched Israel and Judah cause such sorrow.

The Israelites who entered the blessed land of Canaan under the guidance of Joshua and Caleb should have ministered to God by building a holy temple where God could dwell, centered on King Solomon. Nevertheless, they battled against each other, dividing into two kingdoms. They even worshipped Baal and Asherah. We must know God's shimjung as He looked at such miserable sights.

God came to be deeply penetrated by sorrow. That piercing sorrow has been linked to us through history. Where did that historical sorrow go? Where did that national sorrow go? Where did the heavenly sorrow go? We did not know that conditions such as these surround and revolve around our shimjung; conditions such as these surround the environment of those who seek Heaven. Conditions such as these are trying to straighten the direction of the path we are to walk, beyond our consciousness.

### **Elijah Received a Royal Summons**

Looking at the pitiable situation, God sought out and set up a person called Elijah from the peasants living in Gilead. At that time, there was a king of Israel as well as the ten tribal chiefs. However, God put them all aside and elected Elijah, who was a mere peasant in Gilead. You must know how sorrowful is a fact like this.

The king of Israel should have stood guard over the holy temple of Heaven while ruling the nation. However, he forgot that responsibility. He rejected and reproached Heaven and trampled upon the people. Furthermore, he built an altar for Baal, the enemy of Heaven, and made Asherah poles. He put them up in front of the people and worshipped them. We must think about how Heaven could have hated King Ahab for doing such things. Because God could not control the anger and sorrow in His heart at seeing the chosen people being trampled by Satan, God chose one person. That chosen person was not the king of the nation, not royalty, not a tribal chief, but a commoner, Elijah. Heavenly Father was in the situation where He could not find the person He had to find, He could not have the person He had to have, He could not lead the people He had to lead. He went around looking for them, meeting the king, the tribal chiefs and numerous people without success. Therefore,

He sought out and set up one person who knew and felt concern about the national grief and heavenly sorrow of that period, a person who prayed and cried out to Heaven. That person was Elijah.

Elijah was set up in such a way. Members of the congregation! Please imagine Elijah in retrospect. Elijah was not a person who had the backing of his tribe. He was not a person whose environment safeguarded him or his position or situation. He was a person who knew Heaven's heart and who came forth upon Heaven's calling.

His environment was an enemy one under the sovereignty of King Ahab. Elijah, who received the call of Heaven in such an environment, had a stronger determination than anyone; he was determined that even if he were to die, he would die holding onto his people. Even if he was to die, Elijah tried to uphold the tradition of the prophets and sages who had represented the historical heart in the course of the national level providence. Going further, Elijah shed tears of concern about God's heart; he wept on behalf of the nation and its history. You must reflect upon this. That is why Heaven sought out Elijah.

The title of today's sermon is, I will speak briefly upon this topic.

God looked for Elijah to represent His sorrowful heart of three thousand plus years. That is, Elijah was to represent the historical heart that numerous prophets and sages had felt, never forgetting the promise of God, the blessing He had given with uplifted hands upon those He named Israel. Because God was concerned about that promise, He sought out Elijah to embrace the heart with which He had unfolded the dispensation throughout the thousand years and more since the time of Jacob.

### **The Heart of God Who Called Elijah; the Manner in which God Set Him Up as the Man in Charge**

We cannot help thinking that there were aspects of sadness as well as hope for God, who set up Elijah to restore the Israelites, who had been captured alive by the enemy.

The chosen Israelites were being disgraced by worshipping Baal, a foreign god, and making Asherah poles. God called Elijah because He could not endure the sorrow of that. However, Elijah could not appear before the Father with a happy mind.

Elijah could not say, "Father! You are right. I will go the path You want me to go. I will assume the responsibility for which You have called me." Elijah said, "I am nothing but a man of the people. Oh, Heaven, since there are many tribal chiefs who are greater than I, there is a king, there is royalty, and there are numerous Israelites, why have You sought after someone so insignificant as I?" Because of his great concern for Israel, Elijah could not help but unselfishly ask to be excused before Heaven, for he was a person of conscience.

Yet Heaven knew He could not set up any of those people. He knew that no one but Elijah would do. Therefore, he set up Elijah. God did not bear down upon him by commanding him

to fulfill the mission right away. He had him put the environment in order and, by giving him prods in this way, encouraged him naturally to take the course.

Therefore, when Elijah appeared before King Ahab after receiving Heaven's calling, he was not forced to make a decision all in a moment, saying, "Since it is the Father's words, I will do it right away." Instead, Heaven made him run up against an environment in which he could not help going forth. By letting him know that the misery of the people and his own misery were getting worse, God had him make a resolution, saying, "I will die for the people and on behalf of the tribe." Only after all this did Heaven set him up as the person in charge of the fight.

### **The Religious Attitudes of Noah and Mary**

Such was also the case with our ancestor, Noah. Noah proceeded to put the word of God into practice. God said, "Since I am surely going to judge the whole world with water 120 years from now, make yourself an ark." There might have been many occasions when he could have doubted Heaven during the course of the internal fight. He must have felt his feebleness keenly many times. What permeated his mind was that the day was coming near when all the people of the earth would receive the judgment of being washed away in flood waters.

Let us look at Mary. She was a chaste maiden, a faithful Israelite woman who felt a deeper concern in her heart than anyone about the Israelites. She waited for the Messiah to come with a more eager heart than anyone among the Israelites, wondering when the Messiah, the leader whom Heaven had promised for several thousand years, would come.

Mary knew the heart of Heaven in sending the Messiah. The people of that time did not know the heart of Mary, who represented the Israelites. They were supposed to usher in the Messiah in this manner, but Heaven knew it was Mary alone who had such a heartistic standard.

Mary's heart was not to strike and destroy the enemy in the name of the people. It was not to step forth as a brave soldier of battle to avenge the grief of the nation, which was moaning in distress. She knew Heaven's sorrow and had the heart to shed tears. She knew that there had been a sorrowful historical course in the background of the nation, even though people did not know about it, and her heart grieved bitterly over the pitiful reality of the chosen Israelites, who could not stand in front of God.

As a result of her meritorious conduct in shedding tears of hope for the stately figure to appear even when he did not, and because she embraced the shimjung that penetrated deep into her marrow, she was able to form ties with Heaven's historical heart. For that reason, an angel appeared unexpectedly and threw words of notification at her like a thunderclap, saying, "1/4 you will conceive in your womb and bear a son1/4." (Luke 1:31) However, Mary hesitated and said, "How shall this be, since I have no husband?" (Luke 1:34) To this the angel said, "For with God nothing will be impossible." (Luke 1:37) Upon listening to



such words, wishing to fulfill the work of the Father, Mary said without hesitation, "Behold! I am the handmaid of the Lord; let it be to me according to your word." (Luke 1:38)

The heart of Mary, who tried to form ties with the heart of Heaven, was sincere. Even though her life was destroyed, and she was placed in a situation where she could have been killed, she still said, "Let it be to me according to your word." If word got out that a virgin had conceived, Mosaic law stated that she was to be stoned to death or expelled from the people, becoming a pariah to the tribe. Even under such circumstances, in spite of knowing that no one among the Israelites would receive her favorably, Mary said, "Behold! I am the handmaid of the Lord; let it be to me according to your word." For the merit that she demonstrated, the internal heart deeply pierced by sorrow and true faith, Mary became the mother of the central figure of history, the age, the future, and all of humanity on the worldwide level, the Messiah.

### **Elijah's Tears and His Loyalty**

Elijah was called before Heaven in the same manner. He had been a prince of tears, a person who shed tears no one knew of, until Heaven sought him. He shed more tears than any king of Israel, more than anyone else in Israel. There had been Israelites who had shed tears over their miserable circumstances, but those tears were shed for themselves. The tears of Elijah, though a common man, were shed having forgotten his circumstances and pride. They were disinterested tears. His mind was great in its wondering, "Why has Israel, whom Heaven has guided, wound up as it has?"

The remnant of the mass of the six hundred thousand who died in the forty-year wilderness course, after having undergone four hundred years of slavery under Egypt, entered into the land of Canaan and built the nation of Israel. Yet Elijah saw that Israel was being subjugated by a foreign country, cajoled by the enemy. The privilege of being the chosen people of God was being abused. Elijah felt a deeply penetrating sorrow. He assiduously prayed for the people, more than anyone else, and made more effort than anyone else for Heaven. Because only such a one could represent Israel, Heaven sought Elijah.

When he heard Heaven's voice calling, "Elijah . . . Elijah." Elijah might have been taken aback. He might have said, "What is the reason for this? This is beyond my dreams. I never expected this to happen." When he stepped forth in awe before the great will, Heaven said to him, "Since I am behind you, go and tell King Ahab." With that word from Heaven, Elijah went to fight King Ahab on behalf of Heaven.

Elijah felt concern about the judgment day that was approaching because of Baal and the Asherah poles. They had been brought into the nation by Queen Jezebel, who came from a foreign country. Elijah grieved over Heaven's sorrow and the people for a long time. That is why, upon receiving the word from Heaven, he stepped forth saying, "Father, if there is a way for the people to live, I will carry it into effect, offering myself as the sacrifice." After he received the word of command from Heaven and departed to go to King Ahab, the word

"happiness" never applied to Elijah's life again. Things happened contrary to his expectations; he had to hear unheard of things. His environment was far from a comfortable one.

Elijah warned King Ahab that if he worshipped a foreign god, he would perish and that he would starve after a year of bad harvests. However, King Ahab did not listen and instead tried to kill Elijah. Elijah made his escape and sought shelter in the Kerith Ravine. Elijah's heart was very, very sad.

If he had not known Heaven, he could have had a house, parents, relatives, brothers and sisters. He would have had a piece of land where he could live in an environment that recognized him. However, starting from the day he stepped forth for Heaven, he was put in circumstances where he had to hide in a ravine. Still, Elijah did not feel bitter against Heaven. Rather, he blamed King Ahab. He did not feel bitter against the people; he had a grudge against Queen Jezebel. If he had not had a heart of loyalty toward Heaven in an environment where he was being pursued and cornered, he would have abandoned his mission. The more his environment contracted, the more strongly Elijah clung onto Heaven's sorrow and the people. Elijah knew that a life of grieving with Heaven was grander than a life of temporary happiness. Therefore, he moved closer and closer to Heaven, not forsaking his ancestors' historic achievements and disregarding his pain.

For all that, Elijah did not know that Heaven cared more about him than his brothers and sisters did, that Heaven felt more concern about him than his relatives did, and that Heaven was more apprehensive about his safety than his parents were. Humanity comes to know the heart of Heaven only after going past it; this is the sad reality of going forth in search of Heaven.

### **Elijah's Significant Achievements and His Tribulations**

Even while hiding in Kerith Ravine, Elijah renewed his resolution. Though no human beings knew the sorrowful heart of Elijah, in hiding after reprimanding King Ahab and Jezebel to save the Israelites, ravens brought him things to eat. You must know about Elijah. He committed himself to seeking out people who could comprehend the heart of Heaven even as he was starving.

Elijah knew that Heaven's deeply felt sorrow was because of the people, who stood at the crossroads of life and death. He knew that the judgment day resulting from the accumulated sorrows would come. The more Elijah felt he could not cope with it alone, the more he yearned after a like-minded person who could sacrifice him or herself for the sake of Heaven's will. Elijah was permeated with the wish to love like-minded people as much as he loved the nation, as much as he loved Heaven.

Elijah's was the kind of mind that could save the people, the kind of mind that could bring the people around to restore the nation to life. This was an ardent mind capable of forging ties between humanity and Heaven. Because Elijah had such a heart, Heaven chose and led

him.

On one occasion, Elijah happened to go to a widow's house in Zarephath and eat a piece of bread. The widow who helped pitiful Elijah made him bread not with extra flour, but with her last handful, large enough only for one meal. For that reason, we must know that the widow in Zarephath would not have to worry about any food shortage after that incident.

While Elijah was staying at the house of the Zarephath widow, the woman's son became ill. When he grew worse and worse and finally stopped breathing, the widow called out to Elijah, holding the boy. Upon hearing the widow's ardent appeal, Elijah prayed to Heaven; then the dead boy's life returned to him. At the top of Mount Carmel, Elijah seized and killed more than eight hundred prophets of Baal and Asherah. This was a big battle to set up and separate the false gods from the true one.

Elijah knew that God called him because He loved the people. He realized that God called him to fight in His stead against the hated enemies. Realizing that God called him on behalf of the people to be the person in charge of fighting against the prophets of Baal and Asherah on God's behalf, Elijah seized and killed eight hundred and more prophets of Baal and Asherah when the fire of Heaven fell and burned up the wet altar. At the end of this incident, the Israelites were overcome with grief over a bad harvest and starvation. Elijah, who took pity on them and went to the top of Mount Carmel, appealing to Heaven repeatedly, seven times, risking his life. On that account, before King Ahab rode back, a heavy rain came.

Through these events, King Ahab and the Israelites should have known the living God, and by clearly knowing that Baal was a false god and repenting for their service to him, they should have followed at Elijah's heels. In spite of it all, they did not follow him. Ahab went on to the royal court and told Jezebel everything Elijah had done and how he had killed all the prophets with the sword. Jezebel sent a messenger to Elijah to say, "I will make your life like that of one of those you killed with the sword."

Upon hearing this, Elijah ran and came to Beersheba, having crossed the Israelite border into Judah. He left his servant there, while he himself went on a day's journey into the desert. He came to a broom tree, built an altar for Heaven under it, and prayed.

Though he went to the land of Judah, which he had desired, obstacles stood in his way. Elijah knew he had been chosen to save Israel. He had struggled and striven, enduring many hardships and going through a course of numerous battles. However, he had not attained actual results. Elijah then ran away and went to the land of Judah. When the road ahead was blocked, he went down on his knees and prayed, "Oh, God, though You raised me because all of the prophets You sent were killed, I cannot find one who has the heart to seek and relate with You. Now the Israelites are trying to kill me too. I cannot go on any farther. Please put me to death."

### **Father! I Am the Only One Left**

Elijah had made great efforts to guide the people to fulfill the providential purposes of God,

who had called him, set him up and had trusted in him. When God saw him pleading in the sad position of being driven away, saying, "Father, I am the only one left!" He felt severe sadness. We must know this fact.

Heaven felt that Elijah, hiding after being driven away and pursued, was more precious than the numerous Israelites. He placed more hope in him than in the land of Israel. We must stop to think about Elijah, who pled with God to render a final decision in the wilderness where he could not choose the right direction, in utter exhaustion and having lost all hope. Furthermore, we must know God, who guided the Israelites and toiled to seek out and set up Elijah. He helped Elijah by performing various types of miracles when he was in trouble and lent him a helping hand from the time of his youth. The heart of Heaven in relation to Elijah came to be buried in grief.

Elijah realized that he could not stay in the land of Judah. He ended up running away to Mt. Horeb, where God had bestowed blessing upon the Israelites when they came to take their way out of Egypt by walking forty days and forty nights. It was a mountain near Mount Sinai, where his ancestors had formed their bonds with Heaven. God knew that Elijah had to cross the border, and He also knew that Elijah had a long way to go, without any friend or fellow-traveler. Therefore, through an angel, God gave Elijah a cake of bread baked over hot coals and a jar of water and told him to eat and drink.

Strengthened by that food, Elijah should have run toward Israel, the land of sorrow, embracing Heaven's sorrow and the people's grief, harboring the enmity to get even. On the contrary, he ran in the direction of Mt. Horeb.

Elijah walked for forty days and forty nights until he reached Mt. Horeb. There he went into a cave and fell asleep. He was in a pitiable condition, like the remnants of a defeated troop. Heaven again came looking for Elijah, who had run away for his comfort after breaking away from the path of God's guidance. Of the sleeping Elijah, God asked, "What are you doing here, Elijah?" Elijah replied, "I have been very jealous for Heaven. But I am a weaker person than my ancestors." His words did not comfort God.

However, God made Elijah stand on the mountain in His presence and advised him in many different ways. God advised him by means of creating strong winds and earthquakes and through fire. God did not appear in person in front of Elijah. Later, God appeared to Elijah and called him in the quiet. Elijah responded, "Father, the Israelites have put your prophets to death. I am the only one left. I cannot go on any farther. What can I do in this situation where I am being pursued and driven out?" To this, God said, "Though Israel is in the hands of Ahab, there are more than seven thousand people who observe the law and get circumcised and whose knees have not bowed down to Baal. What do you think of them then?" This was the expression of the sorrowful heart Heaven had in relation to Elijah.

Elijah made up his mind again and went back to the desert of Damascus according to Heaven's command. There he anointed Hazael and Jehu kings (over Aram and Israel respectively), and anointed Elisha to succeed him as prophet. Knowing that Heaven was

solicitous about the future of the more than seven thousand people whose knees had not bent to Baal, Elijah made a fresh determination.

Likewise, all people dealing with the providential will today walk a toilsome path. They are walking the path of blood and tears. They are walking the path of being pursued and bearing the cross. For whom was this sorrowful path of great and undeserved indignities created? It was for the sake of humankind. Furthermore, you must know that it was because of Satan, who has been God's enemy for six thousand years.

Why are we placed in a situation with sorrow and pain, into which the storm of persecution sweeps? It is to save the people and liberate Heaven. Yet even those who deal with Heaven's will have difficulty in feeling such a shimjung of God.

### **Jesus Felt Concerned for Heaven and Loved His Enemies, Even as He Was Crucified**

Jesus was hounded by the religious order and driven away by the people. He was seen as a heathen by the religious order and as an agent of destruction by the law. He was driven away by his tribe and kicked out of his house. He was hounded even by the followers of John the Baptist. He was pursued by Satan even when he went out to the wilderness. That was not the end of it all. In the end, the whole was mobilized, and he was pushed onto the path of the cross, the path of Golgotha.

In spite of that, Jesus shed tears for the sake of the people who had treated him as a traitor. Though Jesus was treated as a heathen by the denomination of Judaism, he shed more blood and tears for the Israelites than any high priest. No one of that age was his ally; yet he was the friend of that age. In spite of being pursued as the traitor of the people, Jesus was a loyal subject. In spite of being treated as a heretic by the religious denomination, he was the faithful retainer of that denomination.

What kind of walk did Jesus experience? He had a ghastly walk during which he was torn, chased after, fell down, and bore the cross. That was not all. Reckless scoundrels hounded him, carrying whips in their hands. If Jesus had been like Elijah in such a situation, he would have prayed, "Father, I am the only one left."

When Jesus left his three disciples behind and prayed at the Garden of Gethsemane, he said, "My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as Thou wilt." (Matthew 26:39) This is Jesus' greatness. Though he was in a pitiable condition, he knew that his body was the sacrificial offering for the nation, the sacrificial offering for humankind, and the sacrificial offering for the heavenly principles.

Regardless of his sorrow, Jesus was thus aware, and felt concerned about Heaven's great sorrow. He wondered about how the terrible sorrow of God as He watched Jesus being betrayed by the very people for which he had come. Jesus was the Crown Prince, the central figure of the whole universe, the Messiah. If he had wanted to deplore the state of things,

stating how impossible it was that he should have to go the gruesome route of the cross, he could have mobilized the whole universe to his side. Realizing that he could not do that, he instead took the shame of the situation upon himself.

Jesus had the responsibility to build the heavenly kingdom and put the world in the Father's bosom by gathering the religious denomination together and rallying the people. Yet when he came to walk the path of the cross, unable to fulfill that responsibility, he did not complain. When he prayed, "Let this cup pass from me," it was not because he felt sorry about having to die. He prayed so because he knew that humanity's sorrow and Heaven's grief would be aggravated by his death.

Jesus knew that if he died on the cross, a heavier cross would be left behind for world humanity to bear in future generations. He knew that the history of sorrow would not end. He knew that the path of Golgotha, the path of death, would not end. He also knew that if he walked the path of Golgotha himself, the people who followed him would also have to walk it. Jesus knew that not only the cross, but a more difficult path would be left behind.

When both his hands and feet were nailed, his side bleeding from being thrust with a spear, and a crown of thorns was placed upon his head, Jesus knew that this suffering would not be limited to him. In spite of knowing this, he still faced Heaven and said, "All has been fulfilled." He did not say that to mean that the path of the cross in the human world was finally over. He meant that the heart that cried for and felt concern over humanity's cross was connected with Heaven. You must know that Jesus offered himself as a living sacrifice to Heaven to comfort God, shouldering all the mistakes that the numerous prophets and sages had perpetrated.

How did the heart of God feel? As God watched Jesus, as he died going over the hill of the cross, worrying about Heaven, He must have felt profound chagrin toward the human world and intense resentment over the four-thousand-year historical course.

Even as he was dying, Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing." God felt like condemning the people right away to harsher treatment than at the time of Noah. However, since Jesus died holding onto the people, holding onto the religious denomination, holding onto the cross, God has retained His hold on human beings. Such heartistic ties were formed with the individuals of future generations, as well as the Israelites. God continues to hold onto traitorous humanity. He has held onto the traitorous religious denominations for the sake of future generations.

### **Our Task**

We who were born later must now comprehend this heart of Heaven. Jesus ardently wished to relate to Heaven with such a heart; he desired to live this kind of life. We who are the tribe of Jesus, the successors to his undertaking, must become able to boast of ourselves as the embodiments of glory before Heaven. We who stand before the heavenly expectations today, bearing such a mission and responsibility, must now think about what we must seek,

what we must feel, and what we must do.

What must we think of now? Since Jesus said we should become his friends and brides, each of us must think of becoming such a person. Furthermore, we must relieve Heaven from the historical han\* that our ancestors caused. We must not leave to posterity the cause and occasion of lamentation and death. We must be able to leave the Golgotha of victory, not the Golgotha of death. You must know that Heaven is seeking a person who will assume such responsibility.

Since the mission of the last days lies with believers, we who eagerly look forward to the day of judgment and wish to stand on the grounds of glory by seeking out the Lord of resurrection, must know the sorrowful heart of Heaven as He dealt with Jesus and Noah's family. When Noah was set up in the presence of Heaven and rose above the flood judgment after 120 years of toil, Heaven tried to be relieved from all past resentment through the remaining eight members of Noah's family. However, due to Ham's mistake, a condition for lamentation was again left behind. Knowing this, we must become the people who know how to relieve God from the grief of Noah's family.

Because of the mistake he made during his offering, Abraham had to offer his son Isaac as the sacrifice, and his descendants had to leave the land of Canaan and enter into Egypt. There they endured four hundred years of slavery.

To reinstate the Israelites into the blessed land of Canaan, Heaven set up Moses and made him toil. However, the Israelites betrayed Heaven several times in that course of restoration. Though numerous ancestors of ours have since come forth dealing with the will, there has not been any set of people yet who received praise and blessing from Heaven: "Oh, yes, you have fulfilled the will. You have realized My desire."

You must know the heart of Heaven, deeply touched by sorrow because of our ancestors. As I said before, even if you stand in the same situation as Elijah when he received all kinds of persecution and harassment by King Ahab, even if your life disappears in an ephemeral way, you must go forth holding only onto God, without bewailing your lot.

If Elijah had embraced the same heart as Jesus at the Garden of Gethsemane and at the summit of Golgotha, Heaven would have been relieved from a fragment of historical grief then and there. Since he could not do so, Heaven's sorrow was prolonged to Jesus' time. Because of Jesus' death, we know then that this wish was not realized. Its fulfillment has been prolonged until today.

### **Elijah of This Age**

If we view the phenomena taking place in this world today, they are equivalent to what took place in the period of Ahab, King of Israel in the old days. What is idolatry? It is to abandon Heaven and worship something else; to hold it in equal or higher reverence than we hold God. We must know that numerous people today are worshipping the idol called "civilization" without being aware of it.

At a time like this, if there is one who has the same heart as Elijah as he watched King Ahab, that is, one who feels the sorrowful heart of Heaven on top of his own, and if there is a throng of people who pray, "Please set us up as Your beloved sons and daughters who can bring this land to Your bosom," comforting Heaven with the heart of Elijah, they would have to look at this age with more indignation than Elijah had. If such a set of people does not exist, we ourselves must become them. We must become the people who build an altar without others' knowledge and shed tears all unknown, knowing that even if we are of humble birth, our ancestors established the teachings of the heavenly principles by upholding the will of Heaven. We must understand that the work of God, who tries to unfold the dispensation by setting up the providential tradition, is yet to be completed. We must not think we are inadequate, even though we are. Unless such a set of people comes forth and fights upon this earth, the eschatological phenomena of this world cannot be stopped.

Though King Ahab betrayed Heaven and mistreated the Israelites, that happened on a national level. Today, people idolize material things as slaves of civilization, and do not know the location of their center of life. They do not know the direction and location to walk toward, and they make frantic efforts without seeking Heaven. This is similar to the people enslaved by King Ahab in ancient times.

God's worldwide level judgment remains before us today. In the same way there was a judgment upon King Ahab and the Israelites, we know that there will be a day of judgment when we have to break down the idols confronting us in the final period. Did you ever even dream that Heaven relates to you today with a more sorrowful heart than when He related to Elijah? If not, you should reflect upon yourselves.

With King Ahab as the central figure, the Israelites should have made an effort to relate to Heaven, to uphold the heavenly tradition, and to establish heavenly blood relatives with a caring and protective heart for the holy temple in life and in death. Because they did not do so, we know that the Israelites, with King Ahab as their central figure, got into a bloody battle in the end. This actual circumstance of history is being re-enacted today in reality.

Looking at this age, let alone the world, we must know our people. We are Korea's sons and daughters. We are blood relatives who inherited the flesh and blood of our Korean ancestors. There have been many loyal subjects who shed blood and tears for the sake of this country, for the sake of this people, to let the glorious morning dawn in the future and to infuse the hearts of the people with national spirit. The Korean people have come through heart-rending circumstances of incomparable sorrow and tragedy. We have a history of numerous loyal subjects and patriots walking the path of blood in every crisis time.

The time has come to worry about who is to build the new temple of the Lord in Jerusalem where Heaven can reign. We must be equipped with heavenly principles, rather than human ethics, by upholding the historical tradition and pushing down the civilization of this world, which can be likened to the idols of the King Ahab period.



We must broaden our minds now. We must become the people who know how to feel sad for the nation instead of feeling our grief. Going further, we must know how to feel sad for the humanity of the world. Going further, we must know how to feel sad for the sake of God, heaven and earth.

Where will the central figure appear who can cry with shimjung on behalf of Heaven, embracing the grief-stricken nation in the realm of the fall? If the Lord, the King of Kings, is to come upon this earth, he will surely come with a universal ideology. He will come as a world leader to make a heartistic connection with humanity.

However, if you do not think about such things today, the Lord will not be able to make any connection with you. Even if the Lord comes, unless you dream about and think about such an ideological world, you will not be able to make any connection with that world. You cannot help at least thinking about, feeling concern about, and imagining that world.

Have you ever felt concern about an individual? Have you ever felt concern about a family that was moaning in distress? Have you ever felt concern about a certain society or nation? If not, you should at least have the mind to reveal your true colors, criminals before the universal history, and repent before Heaven.

If you do not have even such a mind, what will happen to this people? Though Koreans boast of five thousand years of history and though they are the survivors of God's providential history and have muddled through a bitter life, what can they contribute to the realm of world history or world civilization or to the realm of God's providence if they do not have such a feeling of concern?

Even if we have something about which to boast, unless that connects to Heaven, it amounts to nothing and causes more aggravation and sorrow for Heaven. We must know this.

### **The Central Figure of History**

The central role players in history have been people who were pursued and hounded. The doctrines that have ruled history were made by such people. People enjoying sumptuous feasts, living in grand style and sitting on a lofty seat in a grand residence never made such doctrines. Those people who were pursued, trodden upon and miserable made them. They were the people who shed tears.

The people who shed tears on behalf of Heaven, holding onto the world when the people of the nation are corrupt and the world is in utter confusion are the successors to Elijah on the world level. Such people can stand before Heaven on behalf of the Israelites for whom Elijah felt concern. If you strut proudly, saying, "Elijah is Elijah, and I am I," you will meet with destruction. We must become those who can cry and feel sorrow together with Heaven.

Heaven does not exist only as logos. He is the God of the word, of the substantial entity, of shimjung and of love. We have become people who do not even know the word. We do not know the purpose of our body. We do not know what our shimjung is supposed to feel and

experience. We do not know the heavenly love we should practice.

Members of the congregation! What is your explanation of God's love? What is your explanation of shimjung? What kind of being can each of you explain yourself to be? Is there some corroboration for your words? No, there is not.

People today often boast of themselves with a superior air. However, even if there are grounds for the boasting and thus should be recognition for it, how long will that recognition last? None of those who received recognition in the past lasted for many centuries. The only thing of which to be proud is walking the path no other human beings can walk. Such people will not perish.

The people who have saved nations and the world before are not those who walked the common path; they were those who walked the path no others could. Christianity has walked a similar course. Christianity of the world today should draw deep sighs of grief. If Christianity learned that God has toiled for the past two thousand years by sending the Holy Spirit after Jesus' death on the cross, they would not be able to sleep in comfort seeing the present state of Christianity.

Believers in Judaism at the time of Jesus were fond of going to church, much more than church-goers today. They were much better equipped with rites and formalities and in the precepts of the Scriptures than are today's churches. They had the word, they had their history, and they had conditions of which to be proud. Yet they could not demonstrate true faith in the presence of Heaven. Why? They did not understand Heaven's new dispensation.

Today Jesus wishes for Christians to keep his death in mind and cry for him, thinking, "Jesus' heart is my heart, and Jesus' body, crucified at the summit of Calvary, is my body." Jesus longs for that kind of friend. He also waits eagerly for the bride he could not mention even when he was dying, for whom he longed from the depth of his heart. Only on the day when he meets the bride will he be able to open his heart and speak about all the things that happened in his life. At the same time, he could talk about the internal sorrow of God's heart, who has been working for the past six thousand years. The contents would be quite different from what is written in the Bible.

What would you do if Jesus' grief and God's sorrow were those of your beloved sons and daughters? What if they were those of your beloved parents?

To bring a solution to such problems, fights are being broken up here and there and sighs of grief are heard. Time flows, getting closer to the moment of the final solution. History, religions and doctrines also are flowing toward that final moment.

You must be attentive in this time of confusion, searching for some new voice like Elijah's, which speaks out about Heaven's heart, undisclosed in history. Elijah appeared at a time when people could not trust each other and had fallen into uncontrollable confusion. He spoke out anew about a fragment of his heart.

## **The Attitude People of Faith Must Have in This Age**

Doctrines and thoughts incite you every moment today. This is an odd moment. Fear from the happenings in history drives you. Who would be the one to win in the fight against fear and sing the song of victory on a personal level? There is no one.

Which direction will history take? Where will the cry for new hope and new liberation come from at this time, when death is surging over us? No cry is yet heard. This is the problem.

Now something totally new must come out, something unimagined. You have never imagined or dreamed of that something.

People are going through the age of religious battle now. In the near future, all fights, the fights between peoples, the fights between nations, the fights in the world, the fights between "isms," and religious fights, will come to an end. The only fight that will be left will be that of the mind. No matter what sweeps over your mind, you must be able to overcome it. We are in such a time.

There are a great many people living in this world. However, from the viewpoint that they do not have a vertical relationship with God, they have nothing to do with you. You may think that thirty million Korean people are closely bound up with you; but in view of the fact that they do not have a vertical connection with God, they have no relation whatsoever with you.

The cry of Elijah, who climbed to the top of Carmel and cried, "Oh, God, I am the only one left," should not be confined to Elijah alone. It should be the cry of those who are to be judged in these final days.

Members of the congregation! Are you not placed in such a situation? Who can ensure you of your life? No one and nothing, including your parents, your beloved spouses, your children, your nation, and the doctrine you embrace, will ensure you of that. Yet you have a great regard for your life. Think of it. You are ephemeral beings who cannot throw off your masks, even after having been drawn into a whirlpool that has no bottom and no end. So, please do not brag about yourselves.

People of the world today must go through the course of battle that Elijah went through at the top of Carmel. We must know how to appeal to Heaven like Elijah, who cried, "Oh, God, I am the only one left." No doctrine of the world can save the people who stand at the last stop of history. Once we realize this, we must raise our heads high toward Heaven. We must yearn after that to which our minds are drawn and which liberates our minds. We must feel such a desire filling our whole body; we must be full of life and energy, and we must realize that there is something we must fulfill.

Is there a group of people today who can say, "All has been finished," as Jesus said at the top of Calvary on behalf of Heaven? The time is coming near when you must become people who can say, "Oh, God, I am the only one left."

The will of providence is about to start a new history with the day of judgment as a turning point. Since it remains to be taken up by you, you must be able to say, "Oh, God, I am the only one left." Why? Why? Why?

These days we cannot profess any religion. We cannot put confidence in any doctrine. We cannot trust any family, relative or teacher and cannot pay homage to any Tao. We are placed in a situation where we cannot believe in anything at all.

Therefore, you cannot help saying, looking to Heaven, "Oh, God, I am the only one left." This is the only position you can take. You will have to cry it out from your heart.

Each of you now must go through the course of battle. You must realize that there is a heavenly will to be fulfilled, there are people to be sought, and there is the religious denomination that must be sanctified. For the sake of the will, all people on the side of Heaven must be mobilized.

---

*\*In Korean, han means a subject's sorrowful and tearful lamentation toward the object who refuses to receive the subject's unlimited love (suffering love). It comes into being when it is not possible to commune with the object and when there is a passive feeling of bitterness and/or an active feeling of vengeance.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**The Path of Life We Must Go,  
Entertaining Hope**

**[Romans 8:18-21](#)**

**March 22, 1959,  
Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea**

**Prayer**

*In this hour, please let us feel and experience the heart of the Father, who sent our good ancestors to this earth and drove them as far as death because You loved humankind so.*

*We know that history has been one of continual sadness and conflict since the fall of the first human ancestors, who were not up to their task. Neither Heaven nor earth has had a day of happiness since. Father, because of this, the world is full of twists and turns. When will we become pious sons and daughters in whom You can take delight and who can praise You on this earth? We are anxiously awaiting the day when we can do so.*

*Since we who are inadequate have gathered before You this day, please look at us with compassion. We are feeble; please make us strong, so that we may lift the banner of victory on the battleground that remains for us. Allow us to be able to boast that we have become Your sons and daughters. Father, we pray this from the bottoms of our hearts.*

*Father, we realize that there have been many things in our lives of the past week that were not right in Your presence. Please forgive us. We are prostrated before You in this hour to offer our insufficient minds and bodies. Please purify us from all that is not right. We pray ardently that You allow only the things You can claim to spring up in our minds and bodies.*

*We know very well that You have gathered us here in this hour because You love us so much. Since we realize this is out of Your grace, please let this be the hour when we can offer our sincere hearts to You in response to that grace. We sincerely wish and desire that You allow us to be sons and daughters who can fight to the end, enduring everything for the sake of fulfilling the Father's wish and will.*

*Since it is a holy day, please bless all humankind, and bless this pitiful people. There are church members who are praying on their knees before You in lonely places. Please bless them and do not withdraw Your uniform grace of protection and divine aid from them. I*

*sincerely wish and desire that You lead, protect and guide them until we greet the Father's eternal day.*

*Since we came before You in this hour, please allow us to be able to offer all of our minds and bodies. Father, we pray sincerely that You will allow this to be the hour when we abandon all notions of the world and are able to relate to You with the hearts of true sons and daughters.*

*Father, please govern this hour in person. Do not allow Satan to take advantage of an unguarded moment. Ardently soliciting that You will cling to us eternally with the hands of grace, and that You will transfer us to Your garden of life, I pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Please bless this day to be a holy day. Please sanctify this hour. Please credit these people as a holy throng. Please allow this audience to have only sincere minds that cannot forget the Father's heart.*

*Please govern this hour, and do not let it be one in which we feel what we please. Allow our hearts to be transformed into resembling the Father's heart. Let the sincere heart that desires to relate to the Father's sacred image overflow within us. Please eradicate all opinions, assertions and notions that have been the backbone of our self-centered thinking until now. Allow only that which can make a connection with the Father seep out of the depths of our hearts. Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You allow us to be anxious only to adore the ideal and purpose You desire, to care for the Father's will.*

*There have been numerous people who have come and gone before now for the sake of Your will. We realize that it is Your great grace to have called us and to let us gather here. We are quite beneath notice. We know that You gathered us because You want to give us commands. Father! We sincerely wish and desire that You will please bestow Your words of life and grace upon each of our spirits.*

*We realize that the battleground still remains where we cannot help pioneering the path of battle, keeping the garden of hope in view today and tomorrow. Please let our minds and bodies be strong and bold in this hour; guide us to be able to drive out the wave of death with a sweeping motion. Father, we ardently pray that You will allow us to become Your sons and daughters who can boast of the grace of resurrection, having the power of life.*

*Father, please grant what You will to Your sons and daughters in this hour, and extirpate all the things You do not want. Please allow our minds and Your mind to become united. Allow Your divine image and our minds to become unified. We pray sincerely that Your sacred image and our minds will become unified and that You will allow nothing that does not belong to You to remain.*

*Father! Please guide this to be an hour when we hold service thinking only of Your will.*

*Allow this to be the hour when we can sing Your holy name with sincere hearts, an hour when our minds and bodies honor the Father's will and praise Your beautiful heart. Father, we sincerely wish and desire for this to be done.*

*Beloved Father! Please look at the thirty million Korean people with compassion. Please bless the numerous religious denominations gathering on behalf of this nation. Father, please bestow the grace of blessing, especially upon the members who ardently pray on their knees before You in the midst of a desolate environment. Please protect them with the hands of uniform grace, and advise them with uniform authority. Please protect them so they are not defeated on the remaining battleground, the place of the last battle against Satan. I sincerely wish and desire that You allow us to be able to sing a triumphal tune and boast of being Your sons and daughters.*

*Many people are wishing for Your hope to be realized. However, we realize that there is no son or daughter who wants to penetrate deeply into Your heart of true love and comfort You. Beloved Father, we ardently wish and desire that You will allow this set of people gathered here in this hour to be the sons and daughters who can embrace and comfort Your heart and offer respectful bows in harmony with Your heart.*

*Many people have made an effort for the sake of the Father. Yet because they could not endure to the end and win, their efforts and troubles could not bear fruit. Since we are aware of this fact, Father, we ardently pray that You allow us to be the sons and daughters who can go forward irrespective of any fight, even one serious enough to affect today, tomorrow or even our whole life. Let us endure and toil to the end, until we produce the last fruit in the presence of the Father.*

*We know that our being gathered here is owing to Your particular favor. Since we have to assume the important responsibility for that favor, we sincerely wish and desire that You allow us to be the sons and daughters who are not inadequate.*

*We desire to gather our inadequate minds and bodies in this hour and bow respectfully before You. Please have dominion over everything, and govern this hour so that Satan cannot take advantage of it. Father, ardently soliciting this, we pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Father, please look at us with compassion. We are a pitiful set of people who could not die, except for Your graceful consideration. Father, we ardently pray that You not leave us alone in this hour and that You will embrace us in Your great bosom of love.*

*Your sons and daughters have followed without complaining, though the path of toil has been difficult. Since we cannot help straying without Your love, please look at us with compassion. Allow us to feel and experience the grace of glory You bestow by embracing us with Your great love.*

*There is an end to everything that centers on people, while all the things that move centering on the Father last forever. Since we know this is true, please get rid of everything that centers on people. Let only the things that center on You appear in the gardens of our minds. Father, we pray this from the depths of our minds.*

*We often forget that the more ardently we seek You, the more we conjure up the image of Your internal nature. The closer we wish to get to the presence of Your mind, the more Your great love will be with us without our knowledge. Father, we sincerely wish and desire that You allow us not to forget that You live with us always, whether we are too busy to notice or not.*

*Please look at Your sons and daughters gathered here with compassion. Please be responsible for their lives, and let their wishes be realized. Since You promised that Your hope for us would be attained, please grant us the power with which we can continue to fight by Your side until we take possession of that garden of hope. Beloved Father, we also sincerely wish and desire that You will protect us from growing weary in the fight against Satan.*

*Please look with compassion at Your sons and daughters gathered here. Our hands and feet have been wounded while working our way through the world of death. Father, we pray that You will embrace us and take our hands in this hour. We know that if You say You do not know us, there will be none more pitiful than us. Therefore, Father, please hold us and comfort us.*

*We would not have given up our lives if not for the Father's command. Since we have come forth obeying the orders of Your command, that this the righteous path for us to walk, Father, we sincerely wish and desire that You will not abandon us but will embrace us in this hour.*

*Please look with compassion at Your sons and daughters gathered here. Please let them feel to their flesh and bones that nothing not of the Father will do; nothing that is not in accord with the Father will do; and nothing that is not the work of the Father will do either.*

*We ardently wish and desire that You allow us to be able to demonstrate the dignified appearance of the Father's sons and daughters by fighting to the end, bringing with us the undertakings, the will and the hope You left behind. Please look at Your sons and daughters gathered here with compassion and have dominion over us, since we have entrusted You with everything we have.*

*Father, please allow me to deliver the word You have allowed in this hour within the boundary of Your will. Please root out everything that belongs to Satan, and allow this to be the hour when we feel the same things Your heart feels, an hour when we are entwined in Your heart and transformed into Your heart.*

*Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You allow this to be the hour when we can bow respectfully before You, with our hearts deeply penetrated by Your love at least for this*



*hour. Let the minds of the deliverer and the minds of the receivers be unified in listening to Your words.*

*Father, I know that there are lonely church members appealing to You scattered around the country even in this hour. Please protect them with Your uniform power. Ardently soliciting this, I pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Humanity Lost Hope**

The topic I want to speak about is "*The Path of Life We Must Go, Entertaining Hope.*" I will speak briefly upon this topic.

We know very well that humanity has lived until the present time unable to realize Heaven's true hope because humans fell and are in a state of having lost the granted hope of Heaven. Therefore, we cannot deny that we are inevitably destined to seek and go the path of true hope, from the day of our birth to the day of our death.

Before the fall, God said to Adam and Eve, "Fill the earth and rule over all creation." This meant that God had granted Adam and Eve a standard of hope. However, because they fell, they lost that Heaven-granted standard of hope. Moreover, they also lost the garden of happiness, the world of the comprehensive ideology in which they could live forever, receiving God's love in the perfection stage.

Humans, who lost the path of true hope in this manner, have walked a course of all kinds of vicissitudes, a path of battle, to recover the lost path of hope from the time of birth. We keenly experience this fact now.

Until now, we could not perceive that humanity came to the realization of hopelessness after his birth into the world. However, as a result of God's compassionate grace, a promise of hope has been established for humans. This is a most fortunate thing for humans, more than anything else, and is a greater blessing than any other.

Until the time of Jesus, we human beings could not live singing the joys of eternal life in the realm of limitless hope, centering on eternal Heaven. Heaven felt compassion toward human beings, who could not live in the realm of such hope, and ceaselessly toiled to enable them to pioneer the path of hope, surmounting the miserable circumstances of living. We know this very well. Among those born on the earth, there are people who live with hope and people who live without hope. Incidentally, there are two kinds of hope: one hope centers upon humans, the other centers upon Heaven.

We grow up thinking that our mother's bosom is the best thing from the day of our birth. However, as we grow older, we come to bid adieu to our mother's bosom. Next, we meet people and make friends and think that friends are the best thing there is. However, eventually we come to part with those friends also.

As individuals grow older, they gradually come to realize that their beloved parents cannot fulfill their entire hope, that their beloved spouses cannot satisfy their entire hope, and going

further that their beloved children cannot gratify the entirety of their hope either. People know that although they desire many things, the mind that desires fades away to nothingness. They may have hopes for the family or for the nation, and furthermore for the world, but as they grow older, their mind of hope gets weaker and weaker. That is true. We know that of the people living on this earth there are not many who boast of a collective hope and have the firm conviction that they cannot live apart from that hope, even if they must risk their lives for it. Humanity is fated to have to fight and go beyond death after living life as it is.

### **The Hope which Can Win Over Death**

A person entertains all kinds of hope in his life. However, he runs into death in the end and passes away, having abandoned all the hopes he had fostered. Although he wanders about seeking a new hope, wishing to live today and tomorrow, when he runs into death, he goes the last path in despair. We know this very well.

A person does not have a hope with which he can go over the hill of death, even though he seems to have hope centering on himself. He fades away without such a hope. There are questions then to be considered. Are we to take this for the norm of life? Are we to seek out a hope with which we can go beyond death, scoffing at it and even delighting in it? These are the important questions people living on this earth today must consider.

Everything in the world today will pass away. The families, the nations, the world and any kind of "ism" will pass away and be gone. There is one thing that will remain, in the end: the hope with which we can fight and win over death. Without such a hope, we might as well call ourselves failures in life. There is a set of people who live embracing hope not of the human world, but a new hope of Heaven, an eternal hope, rejecting all worldly hope. Heaven made limitless efforts to enable humanity on earth, who is living centered upon human hope, to go over the hill of death with a new hope and to live with regard to the eternal world. Therefore, people who lead a religious life should not live embracing earthly hope, but should live entertaining a hope with which they can even go beyond death, dreaming of the world of eternal hope. For this, we are leading a life of religion.

### **The Reason Jesus Could Overcome All Trials and Death**

Jesus is a man who lived having given up all the earthly hopes people normally cherish from the time of his youth. We must know that Jesus lived from early on with a hope for which he could forsake his family, his environment, his religious denomination, and even his nation. He had a firm belief and hope in Heaven that no one could change. The hope that he cherished in his young mind was an immutable, thorough-going one with which he could withstand whatever difficulties he might encounter. Therefore, we must remember once again that Jesus ran the path he had to take with unflagging perseverance.

Jesus went to the temple in Jerusalem with his parents when he was twelve. His parents came back first, and Jesus remained there. When his parents came looking for him later,

Jesus scolded them, saying, "How is it that you sought me? Did you not know that I must be in my Father's house?" (Luke 2:49) We must know that Jesus cherished hope only for the Father.

Jesus ceaselessly toiled to put the surrounding environment in order as he matured. He had faith for the sake of Heaven; the kind of faith no one else had. Although there were many difficulties on the path he walked, because he had faith that he would build a new kingdom, a new world of hope, those difficulties could not take away his hope.

Jesus did the work of a carpenter in his private life. In spite of working in an environment that was not free, one in which he felt extreme difficulty, he did not retreat but overcame the situation. We know that he fought on, bearing a mind with ardent hope that cared for Heaven.

When Jesus stepped onto the path of adventure as he reached thirty, nurturing a will and new determination and resolution, the people around him did not support him. His family, the church, and society persecuted him in their respective ways. No one paid attention to him. Jesus overcame those difficulties even when he could not help being disappointed. He was able to do this through his unique faith, that is, the one hope he had. We must know that Jesus put the environment in order, overcoming all difficulties, by embracing such a hope and faith.

Even though he raised twelve disciples, Jesus was pursued here and there. However, the more he was pursued and the more people were unable to understand his heart, the more ardently he thought about the Father's nation and the Father's heart. Although many battles and difficulties knocked against him, they could not crush Jesus' perennial hope.

Jesus fought with that hope, from the time of his birth to the end. He never gave up that hope, even though the religious denomination, the people, and even his disciples betrayed him. Furthermore, we must know that he did not recede. He held onto his hope in spite of his imminent crucifixion.

It is beyond dispute that one's life is precious. However, because Jesus had hope for eternal life after death, his mind was greater, and he was able to go over even the path of the crucifixion with dignity. We know very well that Jesus bore witness to the hope in its entirety, through dying in the presence of heaven and earth. The more Jesus was swept by the horror of death, the more deeply he felt that the day of hope was approaching. He prayed on the last path of the crucifixion, "My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as Thou wilt."

Feeling that a new world of hope would be spread out before him after he surpassed physical death, Jesus longed for that world. We know that because Jesus wished for and cherished the thought of resurrection as a being of eternal freedom, he was able to have the glory of being resurrected after death.

## **Awareness of and Faith in the Hope**

People of faith today must realize likewise that living with hope in the eternal world is much more precious than living with hope of remaining on earth. Christians today very often do not put emphasis on the eternal hope that they should value so highly through their life of faith. We must become the people who know how to take hold of the hope with which we can be connected to the eternal world and be able to sacrifice everything as a result of that hope. Only by doing so can we become the last true victors.

All the past prophets and sages went the path of death, without minding it, not only Jesus. Without regard for the jeers of all other people, they went. They went, not caring about persecution. The reason they walked the path of all kinds of difficulty was that they had the eternal hope that cannot be exchanged for anything else. They did not have a worldly hope; they had ardent hope that gets connected to and came deep into their heart through eternal Heaven. That is why they walked the path of death, the path of persecution, and the path of tribulation without minding.

Therefore, we people of faith today should have a mind that glows with hope. We must not lead a life of faith with a hope that will be realized only after death. We must become people who can make the hope into reality and achieve a triumph after fighting, at the risk of our lives, within the realm of reality. If such a person existed, he or she could be considered a person of faith who truly gained victory, a person not with hope on this earth but a person with eternal hope.

If this hope were false, if all the stress that Heaven has put to human beings to put their hopes in Heaven for several thousand years were false, Heaven could be seen as being unspeakably false. This would be the most deceitful act played upon human beings.

Humans beings have longed for good and better things. Through the long course of history, they have not been able to forget Heaven but have longed for it in their minds and toiled for it with their bodies. Heaven is something for which everyone must long: an object all human beings must pursue. Therefore, all of humanity has come forth relating to Heaven as the standard of hope, exerting themselves physically and pouring out their souls until now.

Therefore, the subject of your discussion from now on will be whether your mind stimulates you enough to make you cut your way through the environment with this deeply penetrating heavenly hope. If the number of the times you receive this type of stimulus grows smaller, you must realize that you will have no alternative but to fall down upon meeting death.

For that reason, we must give up all worldly hopes and go forth holding onto eternal heavenly hope. We must have firm faith with which we can force out every hope which centers on the world. Unless you have such faith, your life of faith is not right.

No one can be assured of not walking the path of suffering, the path of persecution, or the path of death. Therefore, in stepping out to seek eternal hope, you must have a firm faith that nothing can replace this hope, no matter what kind of internal or external difficulty may come crashing into you.

Jesus never gave up the object he set before himself in his youth; not even during battles, not even when he was knocked down in a fight, and not even after his resurrection from a state of being brought low. Because he fought without giving up the hope he had kept since he was very young, Jesus opened the path of hope for all humankind to live by holding onto Heaven. He came to be raised as a central being of hope on whom all humankind can rely.

What must you hope for today? You must possess the hope of wishing to have the glory of resurrection after crossing the hill of death, and the hope of wishing to become God's true sons and daughters after winning the glory of resurrection. Next, you must have the hope of wishing to live with God forever, wishing to live for His sake forever, wishing to seek out God's true love. Even if the endless path of crucifixion awaits you, even if some never-ending pain sweeps you away, and even if there are critical points of limitless difficulty before you, you must not retreat from them. You must become those who have a firm hope, who expect automatically to be subjected to such pain and who can push their way through it with their bodies. Unless you become people like that, you must realize that you cannot become the final victors.

### **Hope and the Life of Practice**

After Jesus came and left, his twelve disciples walked the same path. They went into Rome and endured the severity of persecution. They were crucified and put to death. They were left for dead. In spite of such, they still did not give up their hope. The joy that they received from having hope was stronger than the fear they felt of death, stronger than any pain they received from tribulation; stronger than any armament. It was stronger than any influence and anything that was boasted of in the world. We have learned that Christianity was established on the grounds which prophets and sages walked, embracing hope more strongly than anything else.

Today we are placed in a situation where we too must entertain a new hope and set up and affect an object on the worldwide level. This being the reality, you will have to understand that the hope you cherish should exert stronger influence than any other power. Even if death comes upon you, even if all this universe is to disappear, hope should be the source of power with which you can overcome. Only if you become such unchanging central figures of hope will you be able to stand in front of Heaven.

There have been many people until now who boasted of themselves as having good faith. However, we have often seen people who boast of themselves fading away. No matter how much one boasts of his good faith, unless he can stand as one central being of hope who has won victory over the last hill of death, we must realize that he will end up being a loser in life.

If we establish the church and build the nation after rendering devoted service for the sake of Heaven, embracing the hope that cannot be bartered for all the things we own and that is even more precious than our life, the task of seeking a new hope through the church and the

nation will take place on this hopeless earth. Through them, all of humankind, who were wandering without hope, will find a new hope.

Each of you who stepped forth to seek a new path must keep the hope of which you cannot help boasting in front of all humankind, even in the face of fear and death. With the firm faith that you have such a hope, even if you grapple with some difficulties of the environment, you must become people who can overcome them with dignity and happiness. If you become such people, you will not own worldly joy, but heavenly joy, which is eternal. The restored life in such an atmosphere is not the life that dies after living in this world; it is the life that lives forever. What is more, if there is a person who seeks such a hope, he will be the one who can live forever in God's love, not in the love humans advocate. If one seeks such a hope, he would have to be considered qualified to stand in front of all humankind without defect. Therefore, today we must have a hope that is not earth-bound or blocked by the hill of death, but one with which we can surmount the hill of death. Unless we are able to have such a hope, the dispensational history of Heaven, who came looking for us after having crossed the hill of death will end in failure.

Heaven stresses that only after we go over the hill of death are eternal hope, eternal happiness, and the eternal ideology given. In fact, Heaven seeks us through the hill of death. Therefore, we must have the hope with which we can surmount death. Without this hope, we cannot travel this path. That is why Paul said, "I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worth comparing with the glory that is to be revealed to us." (Romans 8:18) Deeply touched in his heart by the thoroughgoing hope that no one had, Paul had to assume responsibility for the difficult surroundings alone, and he went forth fighting. You must know this.

Without regarding the numerous hills of death, to seek out this hope for human beings, Heaven has come seeking several thousand years. Therefore, today we must become the people who know how to go over the hill of death, embracing heavenly hope. Unless we become such people, we will not have eternal heavenly hope. You must understand this.

Jesus also said, "He who loves his life loses it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life." (John 12:25) This parable was not made by worldly people, but by Jesus, who represented Heaven. This seems like a contradictory statement. However, Jesus made this statement because human beings are left with the course of life in which they have to march on, resolving the contradiction of the environment.

### **The Last Remaining Matter of Concern**

We must understand that this statement is a request for us not to make earth-bound hope our own, but to adopt eternal hope. Jesus walked that path in person himself. We must know that he set up hope on this hopeless earth, opened up the path of life on this lifeless earth, and cultivated the path of resurrection on this unredeemable earth.

Until when must you go forth with that hope? It is until you step forward in front of the

Father's throne and receive the Father's true love, after going beyond the path of death and the hill of resurrection. The question is whether you can march on holding onto that hope until that time. It is easy to make a resolution while embracing a hope and looking at it, but it is difficult to fight holding onto that hope. It is easy to embrace a hope of some kind, but it is difficult to live to the end keeping that hope, and to stand and die for the path of that hope so that all humankind lives with that hope. Yet Jesus walked such a path in high spirits.

Today we look forward to the last day of resurrection, the day of hope. The time of the hope that all of us are looking forward to is the time in which all humankind can take delight. Yet that time does not come easily. That hope can be owned only by those who have won over death. Only those who have fought along with God against Satan will take possession of that hope. Only those who have received persecution, together with God, for the sake of Heaven will secure that hope. As we think that such a time is approaching, we must have an ardent mind to overcome this living environment and overcome even the fear of death. Unless such an ardent mind emanates from you, you cannot draw the day of that hope into the realm of your life and go on living.

Therefore, he who is said to be living a truthful life will think about the answer to the question, "How will I be when I die?" It is not good to ask ourselves that only at the moment of death, after having lived for seventy to eighty years. When he reached the place of death, Jesus said, "It is finished. My Father, please take my soul." Indeed, he was a person of victory in the path of life.

Someday in the future you will come to meet with death and will reflect on the past with death in front of you. You must give thought to what kind of words you want to leave behind when you meet that day. You will not find any friends on this path. Your beloved parents will not be there, nor your beloved brothers and sisters, nor will there be marriage partners and beloved children on this path. This is a path you have to go alone. This is a path at which you do not have another try. You cannot pass it and come back. You can never return once you pass through it. That being the case, when you come to walk this path, what kind of mind will you have? If you do not have the hope with which you can overcome the hill of death, the moment you come across it will be the end of you.

What kind of people were those numerous people who upheld God's will? They were not people who retreated before the path of death. They were the people who laughed at death with scorn and gallantly withstood it. We know very well that throughout history, such people have established the heavenly path.

Each of you must keep a hope in your bosom with which you can withstand death even when you are faced with it. You must also be able to run with joy toward the hope that you will stand proudly in front of Heaven when you travel this path and arrive at the original homeland, that is, the world for which you have longed in your mind. You must realize that only if you ardently hope for the realization of God's ideal world will you then win over death.

Everything in the world will pass away, your beloved parents, your beloved spouse and everything you love. We will come to face death in the end. Yet you must know that only the person with a victorious hope, who lets even death pass away, can stand in front of Heaven.

Humans beings on this earth today do not want to walk the path of suffering and sorrow. If there is a moment of happiness, people are loath to see it pass. They would view a happy moment with nostalgia. That is human nature.

### **God's Sons and Daughters Who Have Realized Hope**

This world we live in is one in which sorrow and happiness are jumbled together. We know that all the happiness we enjoy will disappear with death and cannot remain beyond death.

If sorrow and happiness disappear with death, then would the mind of a person which seeks happiness, which wishes to have better things and longs for the eternal world, come to an end along with death? No, it would not. That our minds and hearts move in such a direction is proof that such a world really exists.

Because a person is a spiritual being, his life is eternal. The reason people rendered devoted service to Heaven, walked the path of death for the sake of Heaven, and even went the path that many others rejected, keeping hope in their bosom, was because they felt something other people could not feel. They knew of a value that common people could not know. That was why they could walk, even the path of death.

If your mind that longs is not stronger than any hardships, difficulties, sorrow or even death, then you will feel regret before death and will retreat before sorrow and pain. Today, we are destined to go over the hill of death one way or the other, because Jesus went to the eternal world, going over the hill of death, and established the world of resurrection.

What kind of person is he who lives cherishing the hope of Heaven? He is a person who can withstand with joy even the hill of death about which other people feel sad. You must know that such a person keeps the hope of Heaven in his bosom. Therefore, you must not become those who show resentment at everything in the world and lament before death. You must become those who can rejoice and brag about the value of their death in front of Heaven. We must realize that Heaven is looking for such sons and daughters of hope.

If there were a person who felt heavenly joy standing in such a place, it would be impossible for God not to love him. If there were a throng of people who wailed, facing Heaven in such a situation, then Heaven would have no choice other than to respond to the wailing.

Has there ever been a time when you appealed, wailing to Heaven, with a hope like no one could have until today, in such a grave situation? Has there been any time when you repulsed the influence of death, felt the joy of victory, and returned glory before Heaven? The one who does not experience such on this earth before his body dies cannot be considered to have an eternal hope, to be able to stand before Heaven.



Such feelings penetrated deeply into Jesus' heart. Jesus was faced with rejection from people of all sorts and was to be killed by enemies. It was the most miserable situation in the world. Yet he could still pray for blessing upon his enemies, being deeply penetrated by hopeful heavenly sentiment, instead of anxiety over his own miserable situation. We must realize this.

Accordingly, you too must have an ardent passion that the hope you have is beyond price and cannot be exchanged with any valuable thing on this earth. It is so valuable that you have to realize it, even at the sacrifice of your life. You must know that unless you let such a mind securely settle within you, Heaven cannot have faith in you. Unless you have such a heart, Heaven cannot trust you.

Heaven has come forth for several thousand years, seeking the sons and daughters who try to keep hold of the hope of Heaven, going so far as to abandon everything in the world, those whom Heaven can trust and love forever. I want you to remember that you must become the people who awaken to this, who live with a hope from now on, who fight to establish a hope and step forth not even caring about death for the purpose of realizing that hope.

### **Prayer**

*Father, we know well that as Jesus reached the age of discretion, he felt more strongly about the hope that he cherished from the day he awakened to the truth. That hope was to become united with the Father, going beyond the family, the race, the nation, the world, and even the infinite spirit world. Jesus knew that the beginning and end of everything must move together with the Father. He walked without minding the difficult path, the sorrowful path, and the path of the cross.*

*Father, all people of the world walk the path of life, which passes in any case. All things we see before our eyes look beautiful. Yet please allow us to know that they are merely passing phenomena along with us. We know that everything in this world in which we have taken delight, have believed and relied upon, will not be of any service to the world of our mind and the world of eternal hope. Father, we pray from the bottom of our hearts that You will let us cast all this aside and allow only the hope centered on You to be the totality of our lives for our entire lifetimes.*

*We know that because the hope that honors and inclines toward the Father is more valuable than anything we have and more precious than our lives, unless we become those who fight holding onto it, we cannot become the Father's sons and daughters. Please let us have strong hope with which we can laugh in scorn and withstand the hill of death. Please do not let it end only as a mere hope. Allow our mind, burning with this hope, to be strongly motivated. By doing so, we sincerely wish and desire that You allow us to become the sons and daughters whose minds and bodies can run on this path.*

*Please allow us to know that You can trust only those who have strong minds and hope, trying to honor the Father; those who are able to go over even death. We ardently wish and*

*desire that You allow us to be the sons and daughters who know that our hope today is not a hope of which we take hold and march forth with for some years. Rather, it is a hope of which we take hold and march forth with forever. Furthermore, let us know that without hope, we cannot lead a life worth living.*

*Father, we pray sincerely that You allow that the more we think of You, the more our heart of hope will yearn for the Father, and yearn for the Father's life and love. By doing so, please allow us to not be deprived of the ardent mind of hope in the course of our life and in our living environment until the time we are raised as the sons and daughters who can receive blessings along with the Father's words of promise.*

*We know that numerous satans are attacking us to deprive us of this. Please allow us to be Your sons and daughters who can return glory before the Father by fighting, holding onto the hope You granted in our minds to the end. We sincerely wish and desire this.*

*Ardently soliciting that You allow us to be the sons and daughters who can return glory in the presence of the Father by becoming victorious after fighting with Satan, keeping hold of the Father's hope in the last remaining battleground, I pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**The Religious Person's Attitude**

**Hebrews 11:1-32**

**March 29, 1959,  
Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea**

**Prayer**

*Please look at us with compassion. Father, we sincerely wish and desire that You guide us to the position where our minds and bodies can be recognized as Your body and limbs.*

*Many people are setting out now toward the goal of resembling the heavenly character. However, when we think of how few true sons and daughters there are who go forward with the heart of the Father, we cannot help being concerned.*

*It has been six thousand years since You called and began searching for us. As the owner of all creation, You have called and sought us in person. When we think honestly whether we come forth in front of Your knees as the fruits of joy who are acceptable to You, we cannot help feeling remorse for all of our past thoughts and deeds. We feel we must reflect on all our normal activities. Please forgive us for being in a position to feel remorse.*

*The original countenance of the person Heaven longed to see was glorious and proud. Nevertheless, we have not become people of such countenance, the true original countenances upon whom You can call. Since we find ourselves in a position to lament over ourselves, Father, we sincerely wish and desire that You allow us to at least have an ardent mind of remorse over having no excuse to offer You.*

*Who would not want to become the Father's son or daughter? Who would not vow to become an offering of sacrifice before Heaven? Yet there are extremely few people who have stood as the Father's true sons and daughters. We know very well through the course of history that even though You took those who pledged themselves and led them forward, there were extremely few who appeared as Heaven's pride. Father, please forgive us for all the traces and blemishes of the fall that we bear.*

*Heaven came looking for us with a true mind, a true heart, and true deeds. However, we could not truly relate to You. Father, we ardently wish and desire that You forgive us for all these imperfections.*

*Now we know that You long for a true son and daughter who can shed tears together with*

*You, holding hands and looking at the earth. We are aware that numerous people have been forgotten because they let go of the Father's hands. Father, we pray from the depths of our hearts that You allow us to be the sons and daughters who take care of our bodies with single-hearted devotion toward Heaven; who can be informed about the situation and be left on our own, taking hold of the Father's hands in self-sacrifice.*

*Father, please let us attain our years of discretion in this period. Father, we are aware that although we are looking forward to the time You have promised, we are unspeakably inadequate in many ways. We aware that our steps have already become weary; our eyes look on in an imperfect state. Satan is even trying to take away the mind within us that ardently utters a cry toward Heaven from the depths of our consciences.*

*Please allow us to realize that every time we are in circumstances like this, Heaven looks at us with a sorrowful heart. Allow us to know the internal situation of Heaven, who cannot lend His hands to grab hold of us or give advice as the time grows nearer for true goodness to reveal the mark of victory. Father, we sincerely wish and desire that You allow us to become heavenly soldiers who can walk the remaining path of fate and the path of bitterness willingly. We pray that You allow us to be the sons and daughters who seek the day of bliss in which You can take delight, embracing Your immutable heart, even if numerous others would quarrel with, reject and betray the providence.*

*Father, this is a holy day. Please bestow blessing upon all humankind. Look upon the pitiful thirty million Korean people with compassion. We are aware that there is no master on the earth who can take responsibility for these people's lives, fate and path. Please permit those of us who received Your calling first to assume the responsibility as persons of faith in sight of the Father. We must go forth before the Father's dignified presence of our own accord and become trustworthy, then assume the responsibility You entrusted to us. We ardently pray that You will guide us to not forget that such comprehensive responsibility has been laid upon us.*

*Please allow us to operate not only in our minds. Father, we pray from the bottom of our hearts that You allow us to become the sons and daughters who can reveal the glory of the Father by offering our bodies as holy living sacrifices before You. Father, we sincerely wish and desire that You will bestow blessings upon Your sons and daughters who pray facing Heaven, kneeling down in solitude before the altar at this hour.*

*Father, we thank You for having guided us to this moment today. We have come to know that the original homeland has remained only as an ideal. Father, we pray from the depths of our hearts that You allow us to know that now the responsibility and mission to realize that ideal on the earth, keeping the Father's heart within us, is left to us.*

*The Father has come forth to save inadequate human beings. Now we are going toward the day of the last victory. Please allow us not to change our prayerful minds and not to become disloyal. Father, we pray this from the bottom of our hearts.*

*Father! Please give advice to us. We know that we have the responsibility to realize the will of the Father and that we must go the path to achieve that goal. Father, we pray that You will allow us to be the sons and daughters who are not disloyal to the Father's command, the Father's heart, or the Father's love.*

*We pray that You will guide us not to be disloyal before the will You have granted. Let us feel the heart of the Father, who has felt sorrow in the course of providential history, toiling over difficult situations.*

*Please take charge of our minds and bodies as Your own in this hour. I pray and wish that You will understand and accept our minds, since we are gathered on our knees and wish to be embraced in the Father's bosom, our heads bowed over our inadequacy.*

*Please personally govern the time from the beginning to the end. I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Beloved Father, please allow us to know that the tear stains of the Father, who toiled to raise us in front of this nation without our knowing, are spread all over. Father, we have been disloyal children who could not make ties with Heaven, having been drawn into the realm of death, sorrow and lamentation. Yet we pray and wish that You will let this be the hour when we can attend You by allowing us to save our own original characters in awe and reverence in sight of the grace You have bestowed.*

*From the moment we realized there was a path the Father wanted us to go, we realized that the Father is going along the path of tears also; He is traveling the path of the cross with us. He is tra-veling the path of tribulation, the path of sorrow, and even the path of chains along with us. In addition, we know about the thorny path You have walked, treading the historical course, toiling behind Your beloved sons and daughters.*

*You have repeated the history of toil of which we have no knowledge to gather us today. We bow respectfully, picturing in our minds the Father who toiled in this manner. At the same time, we are deeply ashamed of ourselves. Father, we pray that You will captivate us with the impulses of Your heart. We were called because Heaven has a purpose and hope in us. Please allow us to know that the path of the cross which lies ahead does not originate with us.*

*Please allow the posterity of a thousand years from now to know the historical path of forming ties based on their ancestors' effort. In this hour, we have the mind that can embrace limitless joy, limitless happiness, and limitless hope. The origin of that is not in us, nor in any human being. All has been initiated by and operated by Heaven. Beloved Father, I pray and wish that You allow us to be the sons and daughters who know and deeply treasure, in their minds and bodies, the longing for the grounds upon which Heaven operated and to shed tears clinging to this.*

*Father! You know the direction Your sons and daughters, who came seeking this lonely place, must go. You know the path for these people to take and go forth upon. The origin of these people's minds is not themselves. Their being in a position to receive words of advice is not for their own sake, but for the sake of others and the Father. Father, I pray and wish that You will govern these people to be unchanging to the end.*

*Father, please do not allow us to become disloyal and leave You during this remaining period of tribulation. Allow us to be sons and daughters who do not fail to go through this difficult period, even having felt the sorrow of the Father. We pray and wish that You will let us become the sons and daughters who are concerned about the Father and who comfort His heart, forsaking ourselves for the sake of keeping Your heart until the end. Let us understand the Father's situation.*

*The time has come when the one who says he has stood on his own will fall. The one who recognizes himself will be that much more prone to betray Heaven. Father, please let Your sons and daughters who are gathered in front of Your knees on this day take delight in Your living words of advice. By doing so, Father, we pray and wish that You will let this be an hour when You can taste happiness.*

*Nothing other than what belongs to the Father is required in our minds in this hour. Now we must tread over today's tribulations and look to the garden of promise. We must long for the heavenly kingdom of eternal blessing. We are aware that God's blessing to be revealed is great glory, beyond words. Please allow us to remain to the end, having endured with unchanging hearts toward the Father. We pray and wish that You allow us to be the sons and daughters who can stand before You after fighting to the end. There are other sons and daughters who feel concern about the Father's will; we pray that You will bestow blessing upon and give advice to them.*

*We know that Your children are repenting in Your presence, scattered across the countryside in solitude on this day. We wish with utmost sincerity that You will extend Your hands of indiscriminating grace over them; that You will let each of their minds have discretion. Do not allow us to fall down midway.*

*Now we offer everything we have to You. We request and wish for You to accept it. Father, we pray with utmost sincerity that You allow this to be the hour when we receive the Father's grace, when our minds turn to the Father's and we thus become able to feel and experience the glory of the Father's victory.*

*Please take charge of the remaining hour and have dominion over it. We pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Father! Please forgive us. We cannot repay Your grace even in ten million lifetimes, the grace of being able to call You "Father." Forgive us for calling You Father, knowing that You are the Father of blessing. Forgive us for having attended You only as the Father who*

*is in a high and noble place.*

*You were the Father of a myriad soldiers, the master of the whole cosmos, and the central figure with the authority of the whole world. However, because of the mistakes made by Your sons and daughters, You have been put in such a miserable situation. Father, please allow us to be sensitive to Your heart in this hour. Father, we pray and wish that You not allow us to become weak like the defeated ones after seeing the hill of bitterness in the providence You left behind.*

*We are aware that even if we cannot go, the Father has to walk the path of the providence. Even if we abandon You, You have to go, filled with the sorrow of being abandoned. The Father has to walk the path of the cross today too, without minding, passing through the nation and toward the world. However, since there are very few people on earth who understand this situation, we cannot help having concern that the Father's sorrow will penetrate to the very depths of this earth, that the Father's lamentation will reach the earth, and that the Father's judgment will fall upon the earth. Father of compassion, Father of love, Your will of promise is alive in our hearts. Please protect us. Father, we pray and desire that You allow us to be the beloved sons and daughters who build the altar of the heart, weeping bitterly on their knees in the presence of the Father.*

*Please let us have more faith than those of faith thus far, as we go forth, knowing the will of the six thousand years. Allow us to gain victory over any persecution. Allow us to overcome any kind of disregard. Although we could become instruments of betrayal, since we have sought You and come to this place, Father, we pray and wish that You allow us to be unchanging, loyal and filial sons and daughters with passionate devotion toward You. Father, if we stop our pace on this path, we know that the national grief will be increased and that our lamentation will also be increased. Father, please drive us out in a pressing manner. We sincerely wish and desire that You drive us out to the end so that we may establish the fortitude to stand by God's opinions.*

*We are aware of Heaven's situation. Unless we stand as the Father's sons and daughters, when we convey Heaven's heart, we cannot realize the will. Father, we ardently wish and desire that You allow us to know that You are troubled in mind in a way of which no one knows on this earth. Now is the time when we must offer everything belonging to us in Your presence and make a new vow and resolution. Therefore, please let us reflect upon ourselves, asking how much we have tried to attend Jesus, who left behind sorrow after coming to this earth. Allow us to make a new vow and resolution. Father, we ardently pray and wish for You to please extend Your hands of capability over this sleeping nation. By lowering the long-awaited rain of the Spirit of the Lord, enable them to be proud of the day of victory and sing of the glory of the Father.*

*When we stepped forth in front of the Father, we were able to feel and experience the lonely heart of Jesus, who resolved to go forth regardless of any difficulties. Now the time has come when we feel proud of the hope we entertain, stepping forth with resolution. Please let*

*us go on, taking the lead, standing on Heaven's side. Let us leave behind the things Heaven would like left behind. Father, we pray with utmost earnestness that You will now take hold of the set of true people who can comfort You with deep hearts and who will fight for Your sake. We pray and wish, Father, that You allow us to know the ideology of the Father, who cannot abandon the dispensation for humanity. Let us know the true mind of Heaven, which must be revealed now. Let us be sensible to the grief of Heaven, who must be struck and come back.*

*Please embrace us so that we can share weal and woe with the people rendering devoted service, trying to be true Israelites. We aware that the people who were removed to the wilderness under Moses' guidance betrayed the will under the weight of pain and tears. Since the strength of historical transition is being manifested to us today, please let us dissolve the bitterness. We must feel ourselves insufficient when faced with the Father's established will. Father, we pray and wish that You allow us to be the sons and daughters who can represent the heart of Moses, who believed in the Father, even under unfavorable circumstances, and who tried to build an altar for You.*

*The Father's concern, the Father's pain, and the Father's efforts are incomparably greater than ours. Please allow us to know the circumstances of Jesus as he walked the course of limitless toil. Allow us to look at the internal character of the Father, who is walking a path of limitless pain.*

*Please guide us to withstand all we encounter today, the feeling of being wronged, the adverse criticism we receive, and the persecution we come upon. Lead us to go forward for the Father's sake without hesitation wherever we are placed. We sincerely wish that You waken us to deeply know all of these facts. Please advise us with a concerned heart until we stand on the foundation of the final victory. Father, we pray and wish that You allow us to be the sons and daughters who care nothing about any obstacles.*

*Since we have gathered here in this hour, please allow Heaven's counsel to be manifested to us. Sorrow, loneliness and difficulties surround us. We are aware that we cannot dare to be conscious of our importance just because our senses enable us to know how to call You "Father." Father, please come in person and watch over the minds and bodies of each of us. Let us feel the oneness of life. Bestow the grace of glory upon us. We pray and wish that You allow us to be the sons and daughters who step forth equipped with new resolution, new determination, and a new pledge with which we can endure and remain until the last days.*

*We are aware that there are members filled with tears lying prostrate before the Father's knees in solitude. My Father, we sincerely pray and wish that You will manifest Yourself in this hour as their Father and friend and relate to us and advise us with equal authority. Since we have entrusted everything to You in this hour, please have dominion according to Your will. We pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**



*Father, please allow our minds and bodies to be fraught only with the Father's shimjung, at least in this hour. Let this be the hour in which we become imbued with the mind of original nature and are drawn toward the Father's shimjung. Please allow the deeply penetrating shimjung to put forth its buds in our minds and bodies so that, upon seeing the Father rejoicing, we can run toward Him and enfold His neck with our arms.*

*We have learned that You are the Father who appears subtly. You will not initiate any action until we lay bare our thoughts. We still have loyalty toward the Father, in spite of our contaminated minds. Father, please seek us through this shimjung. Through this shimjung, give orders. Please allow the ardent shimjung with which we can call You "My Father" to seep out, unconsciously shedding tears, sorry for the insufficiency of our bodies and realizing the inadequacy of our past lives.*

*We have learned that Heaven feels no reluctance in protecting anyone and everyone; Heaven feels no reluctance in becoming the friend of one who seeks Heaven. Heaven is the friend of those who wail to Heaven and shed tears. He takes delight in showing Himself to be our Father, who will live together with us forever.*

*We miss the voice of the Father who would subtly counsel us. We long to feel the wonderful love of the Father, who would embrace us in subtlety. We miss the moment when we can call You "Father" and want to boast and exclaim that You are our own Father with uplifted hands.*

*We thought You were far, far away from us; but we realize that You have been with us in our minds, and we are glad we met such a Father. You were close in our hearts when You were said to be far away from us. You were crying out from afar, saying that You were in our hearts. Human beings today are not attuned to this.*

*Please allow us to repent in this hour for not knowing that when we thought You had forsaken us in the past, that was the very time when You were closest. When we thought You were not with us was the very time You were.*

*We did not know about the mind of the Father, who would not wish to leave His sons and daughters in hardship. There have been numerous times when, not understanding Your heart as You went through the tortuous path, we thought You were unkind and heartless to put us out on the path of toil. Many times we bewailed our ill fortune and were spiteful toward You because of the past. Father, please forgive us for having been bitter against You, for having betrayed You, for having denied and distrusted You.*

*We have learned that all this is due to the crime our ancestors committed by falling. It is the cause of the prophets and sages having died, leaving behind the bloodstains of bitterness in human history. Is the standard of our minds lofty today? Please purify our minds. Am I longing to represent God and put my body and my prestige on the line? I pray and wish earnestly that You let us be the sons and daughters who know how to call You "Father" after striking our bodies, which have no excuse to offer in the presence of the Father's internal*

*character, aware as we are of the fact that the Father is in a miserable place.*

*Father, we know that there is no need for many words. Heaven delivered the words, but the people could not put them into practice. Upon seeing that, Heaven came to feel sorrowful. We learned that words easily become lies and that the Father's sorrow has been growing more severe every day.*

*While Heaven is aware of the sorrowful circumstance of having to speak again, humankind is not aware of it. In spite of this, God is in a situation where He has to give advice out of concern for humankind, unable to abandon them. Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You forgive us for having to re-learn Your situation.*

*We gathered today, considering this a holy day. We gathered, longing for You're words. We gathered, waiting impatiently for Heaven's grace. I know that we gathered wishing for something. Therefore, Father, I pray from the depth of my heart that You now allow us to wish to be our true selves; that You will guide us to know how to listen to the words and commands that are passed down from our true selves.*

*Father, You know that I did not want to disappoint You, in spite of the sorrowful events that took place as I walked the forty-year life course in obedience to Your will. I did not want to retreat in defeat under hardship. Father, as we come to be aware that the history of tribulation ceaselessly continues on the path that remains, we cannot help informing the Father of our insufficiency with bowed heads. I wish You would allow this one body to bear the grief of history. Please allow Heaven to go beyond all the remaining tribulations, taking this body as a sacrifice.*

*We long for the moment when the Father can rest, when the Father and I usher in the moment of happiness, having discarded all sighs of grief, arms about each other's necks, calling each other "my son" and "my Father." Please allow us to be the sons and daughters who can go to the spirit world having established single-hearted devotion based on fidelity on the earth, regardless of any sacrifice we may have to make or any misery we may have to go through on the earth. Since we have made up our minds to go such a path, Father, I pray and wish earnestly that You will drive us and lead us to not mind it. Father, I ardently solicit that You will let this be the hour when we form a resolution and make a vow with a new mind and body.*

*What shall I speak about in this hour You have granted? Since I am trying to convey what You wish to reveal, please allow me to convey Your shimjung as it is. Ardently soliciting that You let this be the hour when the minds of the receivers blend with Your shimjung in one unified shimjung, when we can sing of the Father's glory, embraced in the Father's grand bosom, I pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the sermon I am about to give you is "*The Religious Person's Attitude.*" I will speak briefly upon this topic.

## **The World of Intrinsic Qualities of Faith**

You have flattered yourselves that you are religious. We have gone forth not longing for this nation in the present state of affairs, but longing for the eternal kingdom. You have neither seen nor been to that kingdom. You simply proceeded forward, believing that the word you had heard was true.

We cannot consider that the intrinsic qualities of faith jell with all conditions of reality. I believe that, for those trying to lead a true life of faith, this only happens when the great infinite Heaven, the garden of eternal ideology that we cannot even imagine, has a reciprocal relationship with the being called "I." Heaven will press me constantly and warmly to make an effort to attain the ideology in reality. The path of faith continues upon that basis alone.

The kingdom we long for cannot be elucidated by dreams or imagination or even by wise conjecture. That world is necessary for us. It is the limitless world of the ideal; the world of goodness, happiness, love, and the ideology of which we dream. That world is the heavenly kingdom of faith in which we wish to live. From a worldly point of view, those who keep faith with the intrinsic qualities of that world might be seen as extremely pitiful, terribly lonely, or ultimately sorrowful. It depends upon how you view them. If there is one who feels and experiences Heaven's heart, even in such a situation, and feels the shock and the stimulus of that realm of the heart, no matter what kind of persecution, suffering or death tries to block the way, nothing can stop him from going this path.

### **The Life of a Truly Religious Person**

Letting this kind of heart stimulate the mind and letting that mind push the body to move, trying to feel and experience the life in which one unconsciously walks forth toward the endless territory, is the very life of a religious person in this world today. Only when one can lead life with this kind of stimulus and manifest the far-distant ideology as the power of real life is one a truly religious person. Going further, only when one cultivates the foundation of mind with which he can push out power, even the sweeping wave of death, from his surroundings can Heaven acknowledge him as a truly religious person. That is how I see it. What is felt through self-realization, when we cry out facing Heaven, is greater than anything felt through doctrine or thought. The same thing can manifest itself as the value of light in our minds and bodies and in the heart of our life circumstances.

The religious life can be considered going through the path of victory in such an important decisive position. We know very well that throughout history, this path has been heaped with persecution, sorrow, the cross, and death. Because we have this kind of history and tradition, today you also are placed in a position where you must not betray this historical course of faith. For that reason, I must stress that it is more valuable than anything else that we assume a correct attitude of faith today.

### **Gallantly Traveling the Difficult Path of Faith**

To gallantly travel the path of difficulty, the path of persecution and death while walking the

path of faith, there is something you must feel first. You must feel that your birth and your being of a particular nation or group was not the result of your individual wish. You will not be able to deny that you were born on this earth by having been drawn into motion that even you yourselves cannot understand. When we think again about how the motive of my being originated and was given to me, how I was to go through this kind of course and am a resultant being, we must not boast of ourselves or our beings. We must boast about the being who has something to show off within the ideological realm of history, the whole, and the future.

Unless you have this kind of conviction and feeling now, a more complicated matter than you might think will occur in your path of faith. Sorrowful and difficult things will take place. You will face undeserved death. You will easily abandon your ties with the heavenly principles. You will stand in a position where it is easy for you to betray Heaven.

Therefore, we must have a heart that is deeply sensitive toward God's ideology and reflect upon our lives in light of this ideology. We should live feeling that our individual selves are sacrificial offerings for the sake of glorifying cosmic relations, for the sake of forming a connection with the ideology of the infinite world of faith. As long as we lead a life of faith in which such an ideology does not disappear from our minds and in which such a feeling does not depart from our hearts, no one will dare intrude upon or subjugate us on this earth.

You must know that our ancestors felt a lot about such a connection. The people who began after Jacob received the blessing of being Israel had the ideology of being God's chosen people. We know that this sense of being the chosen people established the history of the Jewish people. It was the base of hope in the course of building a new garden in the land of bliss. It was the heritage of the history of the restorational providence. This applied not only to the people, but also to the national leader who guided the people.

God sought out Noah and raised him to let humanity, which had abandoned Heaven for the 1600 years after Adam, form new ties of promise. Noah was not looked up to by the people of his time. He was of no importance in the eyes of those people. However, Noah understood the heart of Heaven, who wished to resolve the great regret through choosing a man like him. That is why Noah proceeded forward, surmounting all difficulties for 120 years, holding onto Heaven's will and command.

Noah came to realize the preciousness of the relationship with which Heaven had raised him up, called him and commanded him. The deeper his understanding became, the greater his relationship with Heaven. As days went by, he felt deeply about the greatness of the will of the internal heart of God. For that reason, although no one gave him recognition and numerous people ridiculed and rejected him, Noah did not abandon the building of the ark for 120 years.

### **The Mental Attitude and Life of Central Figures**

Why was only Noah able to keep unshaken faith in God's will, while all people, including

the people in his tribe and people on good terms with him, betrayed it? He knew that the ties he had formed with Heaven were greater than the ties he had with his brothers and sisters, his relatives, and even his life. When misery came, he longed for the infinite world with a bowed head, shedding tears with a deeply touched shimjung. You should not forget this.

Abraham and Moses were in the same situation. The Pharaoh's dazzlingly gorgeous palace was an environment of maximum freedom, in which Moses lived in splendor. However, he gave all that up because he realized that God's providential hands were extended to him through historical ties and through the flesh, blood and bones of his ancestors. As he became better informed of the culture of Egypt and more knowledgeable about everything in the enemy country, Moses became increasingly sad inside the Pharaoh's palace because he could not share in the historical situation of Israel, the chosen people. He might have grieved over his inability to understand the people's sorrow. Though his environment was very free and comfortable, when he became deeply moved by the realization that he was a descendant of the chosen people, Moses became hostile toward the Pharaoh's palace and stepped forth, regarding the Egyptians as his enemies. We must be aware of this.

Moses put the royal court of the Pharaoh behind him and proceeded forward seeking the Israelites, the people with ties to Heaven. Moses knew of the will and embraced such a shimjung. However, the Jewish people, who were ignorant of the will, could not recognize Moses as such. This became cause for penetrating historical sorrow and lamentation.

When the people whom Moses had sought out abandoned him, Moses ended up leading the life of a shepherd for forty years in the Midian wilderness. Though he had to walk such a path, Moses kept his principles and the integrity of being Heaven's chosen. Even if his body were to fall down, Moses ardently wished to bequeath his faith to someone. The more intensely he wished for that, the more tears he had to shed, thinking of the Israelites groaning under the ruthless tyranny of Pharaoh.

While the Israelite people were asleep and in a state of ignorance, Moses prayed for their sake, raising his face and looking to the land of blessing, Canaan. Unable to sleep, he would pour out his heart. He led a life of contrition before Heaven with a sorrowful heart toward the people. Because he led such a life, Moses was fit to assume the responsibility of the central figure of that period. He could become the representative of Heaven. Throughout history, we have learned that Heaven set up Moses in front of the Israelites, who were falling down, to seek and re-establish the history of His relations with Israel and humankind.

### **What Jesus Felt on the Earth and His Resolution**

Numerous other prophets and sages walked the path that Moses walked. Four thousand years after the fall of Adam and Eve, the second ancestor of humanity, Jesus Christ, came. He took upon himself the responsibility for all the faults of the fallen Adam, bearing in his body the sorrow of Heaven, the sadness of all humankind, and the grief of all things in the universe. He took charge of all conditions of deathly darkness that drew lamentation and sorrow from

Heaven for the sake of breaking them down. Let us think about Jesus.

What kind of person was he? Going back over the four-thousand-year history, Jesus pined for people who had not felt the fear that results from culpable acts and who had not perceived sorrow by reason of their sins. Namely, he yearned for the original Adam and Eve whom God had created, having been deeply touched by the sense and shimjung of goodness. Jesus had to restore and replace the original selves of Adam and Eve, who should have been the good, truthful ancestors of humanity. His belief that he had come on behalf of God's ideology of creation was greater than any circumstances society could present to him and greater than any other tendency in his mind.

Therefore, if Jesus felt loneliness, that loneliness was connected with Heaven. When Jesus came to fathom God's loneliness, he could no longer feel lonely. Every time hope or ideology sank deeply into his mind, he felt the responsibility to introduce that hope and ideology to humankind.

Jesus came to realize that he bore the responsibility of being the central figure who had to realize the hope for which God had wished. He had to indemnify all the guilt the ancestors had perpetrated by falling. As this kind of understanding grew deep in him, he came to realize that the relationship between God and himself in the sorrowful four-thousand-year history of restoration was one of father and son, inseparable. This realization prevented him from feeling bitter toward the fallen Adam, the fallen descendants and the Archangel. It became stronger when such resentment was aroused. Jesus began to realize that Heaven was his father, that the earth was his mother, and that he himself was born as the son representing Heaven and earth. Jesus could not help feeling that God's internal character, the earth's internal character, and the internal character of all humankind should form everlasting ties with him. He felt the stimulus of those connections even in such a tragic situation.

What was it that touched his mind so deeply? His relationships were not joyous, they were sorrowful. Originally, humanity was to form a parent-child relationship with Heaven by building the garden of the eternal ideology. The whole of man's conditions should have provided an impetus to the Father's conditions of happiness and sung of the heart of that happiness. However, humanity formed ties of sorrow, unable to form ties of happiness. You must know the heart of Jesus, who had to weep bitterly as he became increasingly aware of such facts. Jesus knew that the ties his ancestors had formed for four thousand years were not ties of happiness, but of sorrow. Therefore, whenever Jesus was in a sorrowful position and having difficulties, he determined to be the central figure of the sorrowful world. That was how Jesus was, and we must know that.

Looking at the people and at Judaism, which could not prepare the altar of happiness with the heavenly principles and rise, Jesus felt great sorrow. The more he knew about the religious denomination, about the people, about his tribe and himself, the more sorrowful he became. His knowledge became a condition for sadness. Nevertheless, because Jesus assumed responsibility for history, which was connected to the sadness, we must know that

he passed away with indescribable sorrow and lamentation in his heart. His mind longed for the infinitely glorious and good world of relationships. However, the reality in which he lived was such that he could not help being sorry about his lot in life, which was infinitely sorrowful. There was no one who knew the situation of Jesus, no one who stood at the intersection of two such different worlds.

### **The Right Attitude for a Religious Person**

Jesus is the one in whom we believe today and who sacrificed his life for this faith. No religious people have known about this since history began. No one on earth knew how to grab hold of Jesus and cry over this. Carefully considering this matter in this light, the mind with which you can weep unrestrainedly for the sorrow of Jesus must linger in you and overwhelm you. Otherwise, you cannot be considered a religious person who is proceeding toward the heavenly kingdom. That is how I feel.

As we come to look at this pitiful people now, we have to feel sorrow regarding their fate. As we see religious denominations fighting with one another and splintering into fragments, we must watch it from the position of being inseparably related to it. Only when you know how to feel sorrowful, having a mind like that of Jesus on behalf of history, the present period, and future descendants, can you leave at least the condition of receiving the blessing granted to Israel to your descendants on the earth. You must know this.

Viewed in this light, the right attitude of a religious person is to deny himself completely. Only when he crosses the hill of death can he form ties of happiness with Heaven and say at the time of passing on, "Father, I have accomplished all that Jesus did." He should be able to end the ties of sorrow and bitter resentment that he has formed and embrace the moment when he can sing of ties interlocked with happiness. We should know that these people will possess the kingdom of eternity; they will live in the heavenly kingdom. God's will is to seek out these kinds of people.

When I look at those of you who have sought out the Unification Church and entered it, there are moments when I consider you pitiful. You sought and joined the Unification Church because you are connected with it through some unknown relationships. In spite of trying to turn your steps away, you have lingering attachments pulling on you. If this unconscious relationship was not caused by you, who was it caused by? We must know that it was because behind us was the foundation of the accomplishment of our ancestors, who strove to dissolve the bitterness in the history of blood and tears. Therefore, whenever such a feeling comes in our heart, from now on it should be possible for the mind to call out, "Father!" to Heaven and explode within us, even if we are falling down, forgetting even the consciousness of our existence. We will have to say that only when we become connected with the world of happiness after crossing the hill of history, bound with sorrow, can we become qualified to receive the Lord for the first time.

That is the case for you, and I cannot escape from it either. Why is it that unbearable and

inexplicable sorrow wells up within us and penetrates deeply into us? It is because of the relationships of historical han, which even I do not understand. It is because heavenly relations, earthly relations, and human relations that we cannot understand are bound with us today. We must know this. What is it that Heaven wants? It is the person who can indemnify all the sorrowful relations on the earth. He is the man who can say, "Father! I will indemnify all Your sorrowful relationships. Please guide me to become the central figure of the history that is bound with sorrow. Please allow me to become the one who can remain in the world of sorrowful relations and whom Heaven wants in that world." If we have this kind of mind, we must know that even if numerous crosses come, it does not mean all is over.

What did Jesus mean by saying, "I have accomplished all"? Jesus had accomplished his mission only to a certain limit through his death in the course of indemnifying Heaven's sorrow. In other words, Jesus knew that if he died, an indescribable sorrow would enter into the heart of God and be connected to it. The miserable path of death would be left behind to the throng of people following him. Because he knew that the foundation of spiritual salvation would be established with his death, he was able to go beyond his death with a manly mien.

### **The Way of True Faith**

If this kind of feeling bubbles up in your mind, you are the person who owns heaven and earth, even if you have nothing. Heaven and earth will appear as your comrades, even if you do not have any other. For that reason, you must feel that the way of true faith is the way on which you proceed linking the history of relations. It exists where you proceed to build the tower of relations with Heaven.

If we feel sorrowful when we part with a friend, how much more so should we feel when the relations we have with Heaven are disconnected? You should be able to feel that is the moment of historic sorrow, the moment of grief for heaven and earth, and the moment of sadness for humanity and the heavens.

If one felt this, he would have to feel his inadequacy, regardless of how much he might try not to, and he would not be able to control the outbreak of tears. In addition, as you have learned through the Divine Principle, the position in which we individuals stand today is one in which we have to dissolve the han of heaven and earth, even that of spirit men in the spirit world, and liberate them. You have been set on the altar of such a cosmic-level fate. You might feel infinitely sad if you let yourselves think about being sacrificial offerings in this manner. However, if you know that the sorrow of the numerous spirit men, the numerous people and beings of heaven and earth who are watching you, is greater than your sorrow, you would not allow yourself to be disappointed in the course of marching toward Heaven. You would not be able to sigh for grief.

Knowing that this kind of feeling, this shock fated to be connected to my mind, is trying to form ties with an eternal ideology, we cannot deny that we have a mind within us that



wishes to live in that world. Accordingly, since spirits do exist, we will have to build the world in which those spirits can live in joy. According to the breadth and heights we have reached on earth, the authority to possess that world will be given to us. When we think about this, it is impossible not to feel that we are sinners in our hearts, even as we live and breathe, in times of joy and of sorrow. I understand this is the way of religious individuals who seek Heaven.

For that reason, I who have been walking this path for forty years, also besought Heaven when I made up my mind and stepped onto this path, saying, "Heaven! Since I am trying to go in search of You, please do not let me abandon this relationship I promised to keep until I die. Please allow me to know how to live and die in accordance with this relationship, even if the heavens, the earth, and this body all disappear." While living in a period of such a swirl of history, you will be faced with difficulties, with the cross and with persecution. Every time you are faced with such moments, you too will have to cry, holding onto Heaven, longing for the selves who promised heaven. You must shed tears before Him even under such circumstances and lament your insufficiency, your imperfections, and your enervation with bowed heads. I consider this the path of the person who marches in search of Heaven.

Please do not think all that I have belongs to me. I want to link all that I have to you. God wishes to leave behind everything Heaven has as that which is historical, current and of the future. We must not forget that we are a people, a tribe, and individuals who are being connected through such a shimjung. Since the God I speak of is not fictitious, and the ideology for which I long is not false, I am worried that you will be judged in proportion to your denial of the will of Heaven. Because Jesus had such a heart, he had to march on, regardless of life or death. Because Jesus was in such a position, all humankind can sympathize with him.

### **The Teacher's Thought**

I know that you are trying to follow me, attend me as your teacher, and make every effort for me. However, you must know that I am hesitant to receive such devotion and attendance. The reason is that Heaven has not had such a day on this earth, and I cannot offer my bows sincerely before the Father day after day with a joyous mind. Because I knew too well that I was not able to relate to Heaven in joy, there have been numerous times when I rejected your devotion. Many times I seemed to knowingly cut away the anguishing heart with which you cried out before Heaven. I did not do this to satisfy my desires. I did it because it was unavoidable when I thought of the bitter resentment of the world of relationships and the actual world. Therefore, whenever you look at any aspect of things, I want you to become people who worry about Heaven with a heart teeming over with sorrow.

Even if we take delight in meeting Heaven, this is not an end in itself. If God's hope and joy existed with us, it would be indescribably great. If there were sorrow, it would be

inexpressibly great. When will the central figure appear on this earth who knows how to dissolve such grief on the earth and comfort the Father for His sorrow, who knows how to reveal the happiness buried in the Father's heart by singing of the joy of the earth? You should not ignore the relationship of meeting such a central figure with a heart like this. I cannot ignore you, and you cannot ignore me. Your relationship to one another should be that of meeting one another after six thousand years of tears and sorrow.

Heaven has longed for the heavenly family, the heavenly home, the heavenly people and the heavenly kingdom. For that reason, unless people long for the heavenly kingdom, they will die away; unless a home becomes a home that wishes for heavenly people, that home will vanish; unless a person becomes one who impatiently awaits the heavenly home, that individual will disappear without a trace.

### **The Place where Your Status as God's Son or Daughter Is Decided**

You should know how to establish a national standard, go beyond "me," rise above the family and the people, and indemnify the sorrow within the realm of that ideology. Only then can you become individuals with the qualifications to comfort the Father, who has labored for six thousand years to seek and establish His ideology in the form of a nation; who has hoped for a nation that went beyond the sorrowful relationship. In such a position, you will for the first time be affirmed as sons and daughters; in such a position the relationship with Heaven will be restored for the first time; in such a position the history of joy will begin.

No matter who they are, unless a people has a sovereignty, any passerby can cajole them and laugh at them. However, from the day sovereignty is established, no one can pass by freely or cajole them as he pleases.

The Christians scattered around the world today have not become the people of the Kingdom of God. They have not become the heavenly people with the heavenly sovereignty. Unless the heavenly people have the sovereignty to take care of them, that people can then be cajoled and abandoned. You should know this.

God did not attempt to restore the heavenly sovereignty in Egypt centering on the 600,000 Israelites. Why did He drive the mass of 600,000 people out into the wilderness toward Canaan in the hope of establishing a nation with a heavenly sovereignty? It was because He had to establish a sovereign nation Heaven could direct, even if He had to receive all kinds of persecution and go over the hill of death. We must understand the heart of Heaven, who drove the Israelites out into the wilderness in this manner, where death rolled in upon them. Unless a people equips itself with the form of a nation and then restores the sovereignty with which it can attend God, that people cannot escape being ruined and trampled upon.

Seeing the providence of Heaven from this standpoint, it is not time for the Christians scattered around the world to put their denomination first. They must consider the thought of

a heavenly people, going beyond chosen-people-type thinking. This is the thought of Heaven. An altar must emerge with the pride and integrity of being the people of that nation and it must form heavenly ties, earthly ties, historical ties, and human ties and unite itself centered on Heaven. Unless this type of altar emerges, talk of realizing the heavenly kingdom on the earth is nothing but a dream.

You must know that each of you has a historical relationship of numerous enemies and numerous prophets and sages being made fools of deep within you. You have the relationships of a keenly sorrowful history deep within you, Heaven's grief because of Satan. You may meet an individual, and he or she may seem to be a mere human being to which to relate, yet there may be very complicated relationships and circumstances of Heaven involved with him or her. You must know that there have been cosmic level events in the background of that relationship.

Heaven has wandered for six thousand years in search of the sovereignty, in search of one "ism," one relationship and comrade with a true heart. This historical relationship cannot be denied. Living a life which inherits and crosses the historical course of the integrated relationships is a life of faith. That being the case, no matter how much deficiency a comrade has, no matter how insufficient a family member is, and no matter how much a family member shocks you, how could your chagrin be greater than your wish to form ties with Heaven? Where would there be a greater sorrow than that which you would feel if you forsook that relationship?

We know that the person who renders unselfish devoted service for the sake of the nation is called a patriot. The man who forsakes himself for the good of his family and relatives is called a filial son. A woman who lives unselfishly as a sacrificial offering for her family is called a virtuous woman.

If you look at the history of relationships today, our relationship with Heaven is that of a bride and bridegroom. You must know that throughout history, we have gazed steadily at and our wailing has reverberated in this reciprocal relationship.

The moment I can call God "Father" after feeling this kind of shimjung relationship, although "I" am a being of today, I am not limited to this earth. I am assured of being in the realm of the ideology of the eternal world. Heaven will name such a person a person of perfection. According to my understanding, a true person of faith must feel the heart of such a relationship above all. That is the proper attitude. The grace you received is not affected by today's happiness. It is the grace resulting from your having inherited the historical relationship.

### **Heaven Must Be Able to Give Commands with a Sense of Relief**

If we wish to give our fealty to Heaven, we should, first of all, be able to bow our heads before the mind within us that wishes to do so. That mind did not originate with us. It did

not come about of its own accord. It came about through some kind of truth, through some kind of reason, and through the relationships established in heaven and on earth. We must consider this valuable and precious, what we have decided in our minds, what we have pledged. We should not allow that determination, that pledge and shock of heart to end on the same day. We must bring them to a conclusion with history, and we must resolve them in concert with history. The grace of Heaven is present here. Because we have such relationships, the determination we made should not disappear along with history, nor should the pledge we made.

Only when a person emerges who feels responsible for a mission like this can Heaven be relieved and give commands. This is how I see it. We say that we are deeply imbued with sorrow, but how great would the sorrow of Heaven be, when relating with a wicked person, who has a mind that forsakes the heavenly relationship several times a day? You should realize that Heaven is weighing such a person, putting him on the scales. This is a relationship we cannot help having; this is a relationship from which we can never escape. It is a relationship we cannot free ourselves from, whether we go to the heavenly kingdom or to hell. That is why we feel pain when we go to hell.

### **We Must Live within the World of Original Relationship**

If you have a short history of having received the grace of Heaven, two months, two years, three or even four years, you still should not consider that you have received grace only for that time. You should feel the emotion with which you can say, "I have received Heaven's grace for six thousand years." When such a mind springs up, you will be overwhelmed with awe toward Heaven. You should not become so evil as to rejoice in yourselves after Heaven has made efforts to seek you and raise you, you who should be dead ten million times over.

For that reason, you must know that the throng of people who live in the original relationship, cry in the original relationship, and die in the original relationship are the central figures of history, the central figures of the period, and the pioneers of the future. You must not forget that Heaven has unfolded the dispensation without giving up the relationship, making history to gather people like this, to call upon and raise people like this. If there were going to be judgment, there would be no one who would receive more fearful punishment than the person who forsook this relationship.

Do you have a mind that thinks of the Unification Church? Such a person does not think of this building here, some truth of this world, or this throng of people gathered here. The person who knows how to recognize the Unification Church as it is connected with God knows how to pocket his pride before the truth of such a Unification Church. He knows how to become acquainted with the feelings of the members of the Unification Church. This is a veritable member of the Unification Church. I am not going to speak any further on that.

### **Humanity, for whom God Waits Impatiently**

What should the attitude of a person of faith be? He must have a heart that feels impatient.

Because you have the connection, you must know that you cannot help being impatient. What is Heaven waiting impatiently for? Heaven longs not for a person of faith but for a person who practices the truth in life. I long to be a person who practices the truth in life rather than a person of faith. Heaven longs not for the kingdom of hope but for individuals who can live in that kingdom.

Today, we hold up a word called faith and wait eagerly. However, we must lead a life of faith beyond that. In other words, we must become members who live with Heaven, people who live with Heaven, and the church that lives with Heaven. We must lead a life of faith in which we can enjoy ourselves and sing and be able to return the glory. Heaven waits eagerly for this.

What was it that God impatiently anticipated from our numerous ancestors in the course of history, after establishing a word called "faith" in front of them? You must know that He longed not for the individuals of faith themselves, who were fighting in their respective places, but for people who could live with Him, having remained until the last days. God waited impatiently for one who could fade away for the sake of faith, who could resurrect after dying for the sake of faith, and who could escape the realm of death and sing of the joy of resurrection in the realm of life, calling God "Father" in the everlasting world. God waits eagerly for such an individual. Thinking of this, you must become the people who know how to long for the self within you for whom He eagerly waits. You must strive to seek out such a self and meet him.

Although you are standing here today, you know very well that you are not those for whom Heaven waits impatiently. You are not all for whom Heaven searches. For that reason, if you have a mind that thinks of and cares for Heaven and have a connection with Heaven, an ardent mind that waits eagerly for the original you, that mind should be established as your standard.

When we seek out such a self, we will be able to live attending the Father who has been seeking such a self, bragging about "me" as such and singing of my value. You must become the people who long to be such selves. If you lose this shimjung, you will not be able to go the path of faith.

### **The Original "I", the Foremost Standard of a Person of Faith**

To begin centered on himself, to bring settlement centered on himself, to pass judgment centered on himself is the most effective way for a person. Therefore, rather than pursuing the relative self, you should pursue the self who has a direct connection to Heaven, the one with the mind that pursues value. The stimulus to cry out for and to fight to seek such a self should begin with "me." Thus, it should test my mettle. Only when that self is stimulated do I and the hoped-for "I" form mutual ties with which we surmount the difficult path of faith without problems. You must know this.

This teacher you follow has limitless feeling regarding humankind today. While I feel like cursing endlessly, at the same time, I feel like singing about that self which is hopeful.

You must know how to feel such a mind each hour throughout your lifetime. Since this is a path we take to seek such a self, without caring at all about the circumstances and situations relating to persons or the church, you must feel that you cannot abandon that path; nor can you loiter. You cannot hesitate and merely watch. Any person who retreats from such a course will not be able to own the hoped-for self. We will sigh for grief from that time on. You must realize that if you keep continuing life as it has been up to now, you will fall into a state of being lamentful, desperate and self-destructive. We cannot help lamenting about being incompetent and enervated.

Seeking and impatiently waiting for such a hoped-for self is the best standard for the ideal person of faith. You must be deeply imbued with the shimjung wishing to meet such a self someday. Only then can you know how to look at Heaven, and you will fight to find that self.

### **To Be Able to Stand Before God**

The person for which God wished after establishing the ideology of creation has been hoped for throughout history. Yet he has not been able to appear as a substantial being. Because God wished for the day of hope and a person who had that hope, He has been able to fight with endurance for the six-thousand-year historical course. Because His mind is strong, because He knows that the day will come when He will meet that person, Heaven has endured until now.

Jesus equipped himself with the grace of resurrection, yet after passing beyond the cross, he left this world after establishing the day of hope with his promise, "I will come again." He was not able to boast of the day of hope at his resurrection. Since that time, longing for the day he promised to come again, Jesus has fought for two thousand years. Since Heaven walks this path, we today who are on this earth also must walk such a path. Furthermore, we must know that there is a history of toil in which Heaven has labored to establish the beings of original character created on this earth, our original selves. We must have the mind to feel concern about Heaven's honor and dignity. We must know how to march forward singing of the historical day of hope. "I" am going to meet the Lord of resurrection who comes in glory. I must have an unwavering standard for such a self, and we must make a determination and vow that we will keep to our journey no matter what, until the day we find the answer. Otherwise, we cannot deny that our life of faith has violated our true self, rather than otherwise.

Coming through the two-thousand-year historical course after Jesus, Heaven has endured, looking forward to the day of hope that is to come again. Considering that such has been the course of history, that I serve the family members and that I find the family members and give them counsel is not strange. In going forth in search of the day of receiving the central

figure, the bridegroom, you must know that a decoration and ornament must be prepared as a bride. You must be able to shed tears before the Father, thanking Him and taking delight. The heavenly world is vast and infinite. When we go forth to the position where we appeal to Heaven, deeply moved, thinking of the Infinite Being, Jesus will seek for us and welcome those of us who came seeking with hope. Such will be a time of spiritual experience for you, the time when you meet Jesus spiritually. For that reason, I wish you to be deeply imbued with a mind that wishes to meet him. The one who does not have that mind cannot find the second "I" that is to be raised in front of the Father. He cannot stand before the Father. This is the conclusion to which we come. We must know this clearly.

### **Why Patience Is Necessary for a Religious Life**

Next, we ought to become the people who know how to be patient. God has been patient. The historical course from the day the sin was committed to this day has been one of forbearance and patience. No one would deny this. By merely tracing the footprints of God as He related with people, we know that it has been a path upon which He shed tears and blood, forbearing with patience. Look at the history of Christianity. Even though enemies lured the beloved begotten son and made him disappear as a sacrificial offering of death, Heaven had to forbear, with patience.

Coming through a long history, the Israelites, chosen by Heaven, have always been left at the mercy of various peoples of the world. They were pursued throughout all the ages. In spite of being the God of that nation and the God of that people, why has He forbore their suffering with patience until now? Humanity fell because it could not forbear with patience; therefore, fate decreed that God cannot help forbearing with patience until a person forbearing with patience establishes the day of victory. Since humanity acted against God's will, unable to forbear with patience, until He finds a person who is patient, God's resentful heart cannot be healed. In other words, you must know that until after God meets such an individual, such a family, such a people and nation who can heal His resentful heart by forbearing with patience, God cannot end His history of suffering. They must provide hope for the day of happiness after dissolving the resentment of the people and the cosmos by forbearing with patience even on the path of struggle, the path of persecution, and the path of death. Otherwise, God cannot put an end to His suffering history and cannot pass judgment. Although the Father has been mortified and has had the authority to judge while suffering for six thousand years, He forbears with patience, unable to pass judgment. Since the Father's sorrow, the Father's bitterness, and the Father's mortification are attributable to this, we must begin and end forbearing with patience.

Christians use the term "judgment." What do they mean by that? It indicates the time when Heaven can put an end to His history of suffering. Heaven has suffered, eagerly waiting for such a time. It is not a matter God Himself can solve. It is a matter that must be solved through humanity. We ought to be the Christianity that can step forth onto the judgment stand with the authority to judge Satan. In addition, we should be backed up by having

forborne with the patience of God, who suffered for six thousand years. By feeling, experiencing and inheriting the heart of the Father, who suffered in the historical course, we should become those who step forth with the determination to say, "Father! Please ease Your heart and let Your resentment be dissolved by me." Heaven set an objective and has forborne with patience, coming through each age, a history of unspeakable ignorance and rough struggles. Adding the whole of your mind to the heart of God, who has suffered in this manner, you must emerge with the serenity of mind that can easily forbear with patience. Otherwise, you cannot go beyond the standard of shimjung with which God forbore with patience, and you cannot hasten the judgment by having set the standard for the dissolution of resentment.

Heaven warned us that there would be a great seven-year tribulation in the last days. Speaking for the sake of the believers, God also said that even the chosen ones would be deluded in the last days. Additionally, you know very well about God having said that the one who endures with patience to the end, in the midst of this tribulation would acquire salvation in the last days.

### **The Termination Point of Forbearing with Patience**

Where is the last stop of forbearing with patience? Where is the terminal point of forbearance? Have you ever wondered, feeling your way to that terminal point? Was that place Adam's home? No, it was not. Was it the home of Noah? No, it was not. When I come to think that the history of forbearance remains for me, for this society, and even for posterity, I must present myself before the Father with the qualifications of a prince of forbearance. People must step forward in front of Heaven with a mind to comfort Him, He who has endured for six thousand years.

Even though you have forbearance, you may realize that it is far from the terminal point of the forbearance that had to be undergone throughout history. Today people in our church say, "I cannot go any further because I am too exhausted." We hear people say, "I like the Unification Church, but it is too difficult to go the path." He who says that might be called a happy person from the earth's standpoint, but he is a miserable person from Heaven's standpoint. It is indeed difficult to go the path. The path to be gone is the path of tears. It is the path of tears where we look and cry, where we feel and cry, and where we cry while we give. You may have thought it was time for the tears to stop flowing, but it is not. When we come to realize that tears must continue to flow, that is, when we come to know that there is the shimjung of Heaven longing for the tears of further forbearance, waiting for us lowly ones, even the fact of my having endured cannot win honor for me. Though the Teacher has endured until today, since the (Korean) liberation, I have never thought about the limit of my patient forbearance yet. I do not even wish for that time to end. Once we start wishing for it to end, we will start to look after ourselves. From that time on, we will feel fear. You will have to experience this in your life of faith.



Have you ever thought deeply in your minds that the Father who endured is my Father who is to live with me forever? The figure who endured is the bridegroom whom I am to attend. You may never have thought about it. Let us say there is a person who has taken delight in and enjoyed glory. Rather than envying him, you should be on your mettle in forbearance and be able to be perfectly calm and collected in forbearance. You must feel that the person who appears as the figure of forbearance before Heaven is more precious in this confused history today than the person who was blithely happy. The person who does not know how to go beyond this confused age today with such a shimjung will end up becoming a traitor toward Heaven.

Do you suffer pain caused by material lack? You must bear this with patience. Do you feel pain caused by knowledge? You must bear this with patience also. To not become a traitor to the six-thousand-year history of forbearance, you must continuously forbear with patience. What has remained, in spite of humanity's expectations to the contrary, is the history of Heaven. Humanity used to think it would meet with destruction, but the history of Heaven has sprung back.

You know very well about the Sayookshim, the six loyal subjects killed during the time of King Sejong of the Yi dynasty. When the spirit of this nation was about to be broken, what could lead the nation to new hope again? That was the Sayookshim, including Sung Sam Moon. Because our ancestors endured even cruel spears and swords on the path of forbearance, the path of death, our national spirit was upheld.

Who is the one to inherit the spirit of heavenly tradition today? He is the one who upholds the altar of forbearance. You must know that it is the throng of people who are waiting eagerly, facing Heaven, upholding the altar of forbearance.

This has to be felt with real emotion, with real touch, not in a fictional or imaginary way. You should be able to scoff at whatever else you feel, saying it cannot compare with what I promised and pledged in righteousness. You should be sure of this viscerally, to your very cells. Unless there is such an impulse, how can you surmount the remaining tribulation? How can you go over the hill of tribulation the nation has to go over? How can you go over the hill of tribulation the world has to go over? How can you go over the hill that Heaven has to go over? Unless the blessed land appears after passing through the course of forbearance, building a castle of tribulation and death, God's patient forbearance will not see its end.

### **Where to Find the True Leader**

We speak of ourselves as faithful people. We flatter ourselves that we are going forward in search of the ideology of Heaven. Singing of the hope of tomorrow as the standard, we go in search of the nation and people of tomorrow, the race, the family, and the self of tomorrow. This is the path of faith. However, there still remains some distance between me and the future me. I am not there yet. If we look for that self here, we will be disappointed. You

must first finish walking the path of tribulation and raise the standard of ardent shimjung. As long as the new history remains to be built, the day of fruition will not come. Since we began our steps, having readied ourselves as the elite soldiers of Heaven, we must proceed, looking forward. We must not look back, saying that we hear something behind. That is the sound of enemies. You must not relate with one because he is affectionate toward you. You must know that he is the enemy who has an eye on your life. In the environment you live in, there is no true friend. There is no true leader. Only in the place where you seek the real truth and the true leader will the true heavenly leader appear. Even if one had a great relationship of true life in the course of history, there were reasons for him having to appear with the relationship of false life. You must seek righteousness; you must find it in your mind. You must seek a teacher of righteousness; you must find him in your mind. You must seek a home of righteousness; you must find it in your mind. You must seek the homeland of righteousness; you must find it in your mind, and you must seek the nation of righteousness in your mind. You must consider the ideology of hope as the point of unity and oneness. Going further, by fighting with the environmental darkness, you must boast of that relationship and wait eagerly with an impatient shimjung for the desire to be fulfilled. Only when we make our way through the surrounding environment, boasting of the appearance of our true self, will heavenly history begin for the first time.

Only when you cross the finishing line of the final victory will new hope appear to you. You will receive a new day. You will own a new ideology. To make that new ideology your own, you must realize that the heavenly condition remains for you to go such a path. Accordingly, we who are going, having put this historical fate at the forefront, must have a firm determination.

Now, reflect upon yourselves from this viewpoint. Do I really have the right attitude of a person of faith? Has mine been a faith for the sake of establishing a mind of hope? Have I been wishing for that? If you try to solve everything, expecting that your old faith will fix everything, you will not be able to go the path.

Because we must go with the right attitude of faith, even if the influence of death comes crashing over us now, we should more than rebuke that influence. There should be a trace of surplus. There should be areas where all things belonging to me exist in surplus; surplus in my passion, in my loyalty, in my effort, and in my patient forbearance. You must know that this becomes the first standard for inheriting Heaven.

To go through this complicated reality today, we must go forward seeking that hope. Waiting impatiently for my individual self, I hope to embrace the historical relationship, the relationship of the current period, and the relationship of the future. You must go forward seeking this. Although infinite numbers of satans will be blocking your way, you will have to fight with them. You will have to keep marching on and on, running against them repeatedly. By doing so, you must become the living sacrifice determined to go over the hill of forbearance, holding up the altar of forbearance with your shoulders, your feet, your

hands, your body, and your head. Otherwise, you cannot have the proper attitude of true individuals of faith. You cannot be seen as the ones who seek the will and truth of Heaven.

## Prayer

*Father! As the time grows near, the mind of hesitation in meeting the Lord of resurrection seeps out. Please let the appearance of Jesus Christ, bearing the sad relationship of death, be in our mind more as the time grows near.*

*We learned that he who died on an instrument of punishment bore a bitter heart. We learned that the summit of Golgotha where he walked is the hill of tears over relationships. We learned that the blood and tears he shed have remained alive in the history of relationships until today and are entering into the hearts of human beings who are being resurrected. Since all these things were due to the blood and tears shed in the midst of the will of the providence of history, we know that all things will move forward by those tears and blood until that relationship exists. Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that you will allow us to be those who are deeply penetrated with such a shimjung today.*

*Lord, who left in this manner; Lord, who is the bridegroom: you promised you would come again through the history of relationship. We know you have an ardent shimjung to seek us and use us, devoting your mind and body. Please allow us to be eager to boast of the glorious appearance before all humankind, having prepared ourselves. In trying to go forward on the path, we realize it is an evil world. Since the path the Lord walked remains, we must walk the remaining hill for the nation, continuously forbearing with patience. We must also walk the remaining hill of the world. We have realized for the first time that now we cannot help sustaining the history of martyrdom where one goes over the hill of the cross by forbearing with patience.*

*Once we listened to the words, we felt awe-stricken. Once we were awakened, we felt ashamed. What further excuses can we make? What wish can we have in front of the Father? Please forgive us for not having anything of which to boast.*

*Please allow us now to go forward until the day we can hold onto the Father and wail, feeling the relationship with a new mind, waiting eagerly with a new mind, and forbearing with a new mind. Allow us to go beyond the relationship of rankling sorrow. Soliciting ardently that You allow us to be the sons and daughters who can overstep the influence of death and sing of the glory of resurrection by having endured and remained until the time when we can boast of the relationship of happiness, I pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**The Path of Faith Which  
Should be Examined Carefully**

**[Matthew 11:1-30](#)**

**April 12, 1959,  
Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea**

**Prayer**

*Although we are unworthy, we have missed Your holy image and have come back to You and prostrated our minds and bodies. Please accept us with the grace of sympathy. You have loved hundreds of thousands of times and have endured endlessly. Father, You who have never abandoned us and never ceased to guide us with love! Although we are not satisfactory for the will and Your standard, please treat us with a sympathetic heart. Since we still have a fervent desire to turn away from the troublesome world and go to Your world of shimjung, we eagerly hope and desire that upon seeing such a heart in us, You will give us sympathetic love; You will bear with us and come to us.*

*The place where we receive Your love is the place for which all creation longs, the place for which innumerable people yearned in the past, and the place that the people of the present and future should desire. Please guide us to think about this. Please guide us to feel at this time that the more we try to be embraced in Your loving heart, the more attention we will receive from all things. Father, we ardently hope and desire this.*

*Give us now the heart to call You "our Father" and to see that You have toiled for us and are in sorrow because of us. Allow us to appear as zealous sons and daughters who can be moved by such a heart and embrace You, calling You "Father."*

*We know that the one who seeks You with an ardent heart and who worries about Your situation will not be forsaken by You. Please allow our hearts to run toward You and our bodies to rush into Your embrace. Father, we sincerely hope and desire that You fill our bodies and minds so that we can rise above the sinful history of anger, sorrow and lamentation. Spur us on in body and mind.*

*Since we are weak and cannot walk confidently to You, we would like You to stand as the master of our faith. The earth is turbulent, and the thorny road remains to be traveled. Although we are exhausted, we would like You to come to us in strength.*

*We did not realize how often You were frustrated by us; nor did we know that when we thwarted Your worries, hard work, and hopes, You were shocked again and had to turn back. Help us understand that Your hope is greater than ours. My Father, we truly hope and desire that we will not forget that You want us to be strong when we are weak and that You are looking for sturdy souls for Your providence.*

*Our minds long for Your character; our bodies desire to behold Your form. Our hands want to grasp Your hands and body. Since we know that it is Your main hope to meet true sons and daughters who can sing with Your love, guide this time so that at least our hearts can be seized by such a shimjung. Father, we eagerly hope and desire this.*

*We are stained by sin today, wallowing in the darkness. Thus far, our feelings and five senses have been busy crying out for our sadness, unable to feel Your sorrows and sighs. We have been ignorant of Your grieved heart. As we have nothing to show You, at least grant us the heart to feel remorse over this.*

*We know that only when grief explodes in our hearts to reprimand our misguided past selves and our deficient present selves will You hold us, see us, and embrace us. Father, allow us to possess such a heart. Father, we eagerly hope and desire that such a passion will appear in us that we can be consumed with shimjung; we can discern our lack of qualifications and dedicate ourselves wholly to You.*

*Father, please have pity on these shameful children here. We know that the time has come when we should forget what we used to know, when we should deny our self-serving excuses and be reborn. We know that no historical sorrows will be resolved without indemnity conditions.*

*Please help us realize that a time will come when we will stand in the positions of Cain and Abel before Your ideal. Help us see that the nearer the historical time of the end draws, when the body rebukes the mind and the mind succumbs to the body, the nearer the time comes before our very eyes when we can rise by connecting from the individual to the family, the church, the society, and the world.*

*Aware as we are of our ancestors who did not know the time and who created a mournful history, we are still in a position in which we may be easily used as a tool for maintaining the evil history. We know that we have very little to be used in building goodness. Allow us the heart by which we can shut our mouths, even when we want to talk; we can endure before disagreeable sights, and we can plug our ears when we hear objectionable things.*

*Our minds, which should be oriented toward Heaven, are wandering in confusion, and our bodies cannot find a place to stay. Yet we know that You will not forsake us but will lead us to Your bosom with the hand of grace. Father, we eagerly hope and desire that You will arouse in us the heart by which we can prostrate ourselves before You and plead with You.*

*Make us the people who can wail about themselves, afraid of lacking shimjung and becoming traitors toward Heaven and deepen the age-old sorrow. We must grieve over our*

*hearts, more than over our brothers and sisters. The desire to help them lest they fall into a sad situation like ours must spring up from our hearts or else we cannot go over the last hill. We know this, so Father, at this time please admonish the hearts of the beloved brothers and sisters.*

*We eagerly hope and desire that You will guide us to see that now is the time when we should realize the purpose and hopes of the providence, as it has been restoring us. This is a time to analyze, plan and keep what we want to establish and to make a determination before You. Father, on this holy day, bless the countless numbers of humankind and Your sons and daughters gathered here.*

*Although there are many sons and daughters who call You Father, true sons and daughters are extremely few. Who can stop this sorrow and console Your grief? We know that there is no one on earth. We know that the moment must come in the last age of history and on the final day of hope when the true sons and daughters, with such an ideal and connection to Your shimjung, can go to You and be embraced by You and boast of themselves, representing the cosmos.*

*Father, guide Your sons and daughters here to reflect upon for whose sake they are here, to serve whom. Let them thus abandon their frivolous attitudes and become meek and humble before Your loneliness. We eagerly pray that at this time we can feel Your core sorrow and experience Your troubled heart so that we can console You and call out for You.*

*Many brothers and sisters are scattered around the country at this time, kneeling down and praying before You. Father, You know their situations. Please do not forsake them. Become their master and protector. Please share all their worries and console them, making this hour a time of joy in which to sing of Your glory. As these unworthy souls attempt to bow down to You, directly consecrate us and keep Satan away from the beginning to the end. We pray this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Father, although our path is rugged, we see that the day of hope when we can meet a heavenly person by following this way is not far off. Although our legs are tired from walking this road, we see that this is the inevitable course of life because You have traveled it.*

*We have realized that when the eager heart that can call out for You arises in us, You are there, looking at us with greater desperation. We realize that the footsteps which follow Your voice are not easy, leading us to walk an unknown course, groping our way step by step.*

*We cannot help lamenting for not having become loyal sacrifices before the will due to our shortcomings. We cannot help sighing whenever we look back on the sad history wherein we failed to end suffering and bring joy to You. Please forgive our past defects as we prayed for blessing in such a state.*

*Father, if there are sons and daughters who can see Your desire to regain humankind and Your disappointments, they cannot wish for their own good fortune and insist upon their opinions before You. Please forgive us, the disloyal children who forgot Your historical sorrow tens of thousands of times.*

*A new history will begin and hope will be fulfilled the moment we can call out for You out of shimjung. Heaven and earth will rejoice; we will become one with You. Therefore, we cannot help feeling frustrated and remorseful over the fact that the base of our heart is not in a position to be seized by such a shimjung.*

*Father, look with sympathy upon these people here calling out for You. If they have been loyal to You, You will not forget them, nor will You remain unaware of someone being mistreated for Your sake. Father, help us not to forget that although we may have inflicted You with worries, You have never given us any troubles.*

*How can any sorrow on the earth be greater than the one You feel as You console a sad person? How can any pain on earth be greater than the one You feel as You give solace to someone who betrayed You and fell into suffering?*

*We have heard that, without standing upon Your dignity and authority, You have been hopefully coming to numerous good ancestors of ours throughout history, crying out and pleading with them to understand Your shimjung and situation. We, however, have prostrated ourselves before You as ones who cannot represent history and who have no means with which to praise the historical substance as goodness itself. Help us to confess our shame at this time and to realize how we have been abused by Satan.*

*Since there are many disloyal people and no loyal ones for the providence, You are worried today and tomorrow, unable to share Your providential heart. Father, we eagerly hope and pray that we will come to realize Your situation at this time. As we have prostrated ourselves here, please enable us to think about where our hearts are. Are our hearts not running toward emptiness, although You want us to move on the foundation of the heavenly will and shimjung? Do we not remain in a position of sorrow, lacking purpose and direction? Are we in a position to receive the lash of Your worry? Please lead us to repent.*

*Please enable us to declare that we are moving toward the garden of goodness, fighting for the sake of the mission. Enable us to realize that we are the ones You are trying to find, and to show You clearly that we are trying to be found by You. Father, we eagerly hope and desire that this will become a time when we can make the determination and consecrate ourselves.*

*Please gather in the scattered hearts and recreate them so that they long for the original hometown. Before inheriting Your blessing, we would like to inherit Your sorrow and become heroes of sorrow, making the determination to come forward to serve You.*

*Father, You have driven us to a place where we face denial by others, a place we dislike. We see that You were the one who started the work of goodness and You are the one who will*

*complete it. We know that without connecting to You will the providence for which You called and gathered us cannot be fulfilled. We ardently desire to be water, fire, oil and a humble sacrifice every day in sight of the will.*

*We know that we should become oil and fire to burn away the evil world and that we should be meek and humble before goodness. Since You restore us through such laws, Jesus taught that those who seek to be exalted will be debased, and those who seek to become debased will become exalted, upholding the heavenly way with sacrifice, service, meekness and humility.*

*Let the heart arise in each of us through which we can be deeply moved by the center. Let us realize our shortcomings, become infinitely humble before You, and offer all that we have as a sacrifice. Let this heart extend and reach the heavenly heart. Father, we eagerly hope and desire this.*

*Countless people are wandering, not knowing the time. Please guide the course of their fate. Please have pity on the thirty million people who boast of a five-thousand-year history but who are in misery. We know that the course of this people has been a blood-stained one, and they are a pitiful people who have been fighting against those who hinder the march of goodness.*

*Having established such a people, Heaven has foretold the providential will to them and told them the time of the providence. Father, who has told them about the one center! Please give guidance so that Your ever-increasing sorrow can be lessened through this people. If they do not have the condition for this, we who have realized the will and shimjung first can hold Your heart and suppress Your sorrow.*

*Let our hearts run toward You tirelessly now. With the heart that misses You and desires to hold You, a child-like heart, let us love You infinitely. Please remove from us all ideologies, concepts and consciousness that are colored by evil.*

*Let the original mind and original nature appear at this time so that the original image can be revealed. Please make us people who can bring pleasure to You, people whom You can embrace again and show proudly to the whole cosmos and Satan. Beyond that, help us to bow down our heads before You.*

*When You look for such an image in the last days, although we only have small and flimsy voices, we should be able to say, "Father, You came to us with the sorrow of all people. Here are the unworthy people. Have pity on us." Please allow us to feel our shortcomings and examine ourselves, repenting for our unworthiness. We cannot answer Your call and cannot raise our faces.*

*Father, we eagerly hope and desire that You allow us to become pioneers of the heavenly way and to fight sternly against all those who bring down the dignity of the heavenly soldiers, with our heart toward You and with anger and impatience against the unjust. Let us do all this, even though we may have to be sacrificed.*



*Please allow this to be a time when we can serve You. Bless with equal grace those who are praying with lonely hearts. Please rule over everything from beginning to end. Let us experience Your deep, broad and lofty holy image surrounded by saints and angels beyond number. Please allow us to see You with our eyes and to hear You with our ears. Allow the Holy Spirit to appear in substance. We pray all this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*We have learned from the word how painful a sorrow is that has left a nail hole in the heart. As we read the word, we feel ashamed and yearn for the anxious image of Jesus. Allow us to be able to sympathize with the sad life of Jesus, who did not even have one friend who could cry with him. We know that no one has experienced the heart of Jesus as he looked upon the humanistic disciples and the tragic reality of the human world.*

*Father, what was the hope of John the Baptist as he practiced asceticism in the wilderness, surviving on grasshoppers and wild honey? His entire hope and the center of his heart were to receive the coming Messiah. After witnessing to the Messiah, he received the heavenly mandate to become one with him. John the Baptist should have said, "He is in my heart and I am in him; his heart is my heart, and his life is my life." In other words, they should have become one, with Jesus wholly reflected in the heart of John the Baptist.*

*John did not succeed in this, however. From the misery of prison, John the Baptist sent his disciples to the Messiah and asked, "Are you he who is to come, or shall we look for another?" (Matthew 11:3) even after having witnessed to him as the son of Heaven with his hands uplifted before the multitude. This was a historical tragedy and a sorrowful scene God could not forget.*

*The course of John the Baptist remains in the flow of history. As we struggle to find a new ideal and prepare ourselves for the new history, enable us to put ourselves in the position of John the Baptist. We have learned that throughout history, people chosen by Heaven rejected the heavenly will. Today we eagerly hope and desire that You will not let us repeat the historical errors or lose the will for which You prepared them in the wilderness.*

*Today Your beloved sons and daughters have gathered here. Please open their hearts now, and let them realize that they have nothing to show in sight of You. Father, we eagerly hope and desire that You allow our minds and bodies to be prepared so that we can hear Your words of admonition, inherit the sorrowful heart of Jesus, and receive the new unknown hero of the ideal with a heavenly heart.*

*Father, we eagerly hope and desire that, at this time, we will become powerfully seized by a woeful heart, worrying who will be the hero to protect this age and which nation will remain, yearning for both. As we live our lives, responding to and going along with the words and voices we hear, now is the time for us to re-examine our path and come to a new awakening.*

*Help us to escape from worrying about ourselves, deciding between life and death in chaos*

*and confusion. We know that this is an untrustworthy society and world and that now is the time when we should awaken, hold onto Heaven by recognizing ourselves, and transform our hearts to be immersed in the trustworthy world of the ideal.*

*Please let us pursue a new self. Bearing in mind that we are in such a situation, let us overcome the hills of sorrow and receive the images of joy.*

*Let us long for and harmonize with that world. Give us the strength and courage with which we can fight, feeling woe for the present grief-stricken society with its lack of freedom. If there is an eternal and absolute Heaven, we eagerly request that You will give us the ability to push away all evil.*

*When Moses was driving the sheep in the wilderness of Midian, although his hands held a mere stick, he was carrying the new determination, hope and ideal which were to decide the fate of the Israelites. This was the single-mindedness of Moses, who lived in the wilderness for forty years with such a hope and ideal.*

*As we are in the place where we can hear the word and meet the one for whom we have hoped, we know that our appearance before him should be new. We know Your word, "I am in you, and you in me." Knowing this, we eagerly hope and desire that at this time we can say, "We entrust everything to You. Please recreate us, and use us as a sacrifice according to Your pleasure."*

*Father, I do not want to say anything. I have to open my mouth, however, because You have allowed this time for speech. Father, we eagerly hope and desire that at this time we will be surrounded only with the loving heart that longs to see Your image and desperately desires to be near You and live with You so that the glory of re-creation can be revealed.*

*Please lead us all so that we can start with the one and end with the one, and prevent Satan from infiltrating at this time. We pray all this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

We live our lives today led by the heart, by our situations, or by some hope. We know that as worldly life is, so is the way of Heaven. If we acknowledge that we cannot leave this position, we cannot deny that our lives do not start with our individual selves. We should consider how our social circumstances and courses of faith undergo gradual changes under a certain plan of the whole, proceeding toward a certain purpose.

### **The Reality of Fallen Life**

If there is someone who can claim to have succeeded in life and who is proud before the providence, we can surely see that he is not someone who lives in the present world of chaos. No such person has appeared in history and certainly no such a one has ruled history. We yearn to find such a self in our hearts, and we pursue it repeatedly through ideologies and the vicissitudes of life.

A family should form centering on such an individual. Centering on such a family, a society should form that can exalt and bear witness to Heaven. Centering on such a society, a state

and world should form. We know that history has been flowing, searching for an individual who can say, "Father, look at me. Father, hold on to me. Look at me and forget all the historical sorrow."

Owing to the human fall, "I" have not achieved the hoped-for self, struggling on a mysterious path in lamentation and frustration. Moreover, we are grieved, wondering by what means we can hasten such a self into being and thereby transform the society, country and world in which we live. We should never forget that humans are fighting today and will fight tomorrow, this year, and in coming years for the sake of the moment when the self that betrayed the hope can determine and find the long sought after self, proudly showing it to all things and proclaiming ownership. Considering such a destiny, we must know how big a responsibility we carry.

When Adam and Eve were growing up in God's bosom, they had confidence in everything. After violating the heavenly law, however, their confidence vanished. We should look at the tragic and intricate details here. God, who could not give up humankind, presented a movement to restore them because He took responsibility for having created them. This was a religious movement.

### **The Correct Attitude of Life in the Time of the Second Coming**

Although human beings fell, the law created by God as the ideal of creation and freedom, with which we can boast of the original self, has remained unchanged deep in God's heart from before the creation. No one, however, has explained God's heart. No one has proclaimed God's ideal.

If Heaven exists for the sake of humankind and people are created for the sake of Heaven, the world of the ideal where God and original humanity can live, which has been hidden in the heart of God, must necessarily appear. We know from history that rather than walking a normal path, God has been going through a course of twists and turns for the sake of fallen people. The Bible tells us that God has been following a complicated course since the time of Cain and Abel.

The flow of history will run toward the one ideal world in the end, and God will surely drive people toward it. It is certain that the human conscience is prompting us to run to that world in haste today and again tomorrow. No one can deny this. We should recognize that the moment God's and our ideal meet is the moment of humanity's hope and the purpose of God's providence.

Heaven foretold the last days to religious people, especially Christians. He told them that this was the day of the Second Coming and that the hero of this day would be the Lord of the Second Coming. Thus, we cannot deny that this day is the point of the final settlement of God and humanity's hope.

In what kind of shape should we be? The problem comes down to this: how should we be?

Hitherto, there has been no logic, no religion to truly teach us this, no one to bring our hearts into order. Such is the human situation. Our hearts are changing every moment. Social life and ideologies and philosophies change according to the time and place. Considering that faith is a process of finding the absolute and eternal self that can stand as a representative of the entire ideal, it is important for everyone to worry about what kind of heart to have, what road to take, and what to organize and establish in this extremely complicated world.

The problem is where your eyes are directed in the present moment when we cannot tell where the awaited sun will rise. We should align our minds and bodies carefully, with all our efforts, in the direction of the sunrise.

We must proceed, examining it carefully, because the destiny of humankind should be concluded on such a path. We are living a life of faith within the confines of such a relationship. That is why the title of my speech is "The Path of Faith which Should be Examined Carefully."

### **The Self which Should be Absolutely Denied**

Do you have a self? Can you claim that with confidence? If you have a self, what has the self gone through? Can it go through the individual and environment? Can it go through the society, country and world? Furthermore, can the self go through the way of Heaven, if there is such a way? Unless you can respond with confidence, you should deny yourselves absolutely.

Since this is the situation of humankind, you should wander in search of the direction of the heavenly way, how its settling point will manifest itself. The heart to do this should be more intense in you than anything else you claim or have confidence or in which you take pride. The more one boasts of oneself and moves in a self-centered direction without realizing this, the more he will appear to be a traitor of history in the last days.

We are unworthy. We are driven around and swept up by our situations. Can we then confidently ask the heavenly way to support us? No. We cannot have such confidence. Our ancestors also tried to find Heaven with steps that lacked confidence. We know that for this reason, whenever they followed God's orders, they were careful in each step, in every day's life, and in every night's sleep. If one cannot live like this, it is possible that in the final moment he will end up steering away from the heavenly will although he has served it, and will end up turning the will over to the satanic world.

Since the family, nation, state and world have no confidence, none can claim to be unchanging before the heavenly way. Since we are in such a situation, we should be careful in our daily life, in our yearly life, and throughout our whole lives. We should walk, realizing that the movement toward goodness consists of taking such careful steps.

History is progressing from the individual to the clan to the tribe, the nation, the state, and the world. The numerous clans in the past had their ideals and opinions. When the age changed from that of the clan to that of the nation, however, all the philosophies of the clan

age were subsumed by those of the national age; the philosophies of the national age were subsumed by those of the age of the state; those of the state age were subsumed by those of the worldwide age. Those of the worldwide age will be subsumed by those of the heavenly way. We should know that history has been moving toward the single point of unity in this way.

As we cannot deny this fact, the problem is in what position I am living, moving and standing today. If the place where you stand now is the point of the final settlement, the problem is simple. If a task of history remains that calls for another transformation, however, you will only stay in the middle without arriving at the final destination of the historical, providential ideal of faith.

### **The People Who Can Establish the World of God's Ideal**

Since Heaven has an inseparable tie with human beings, He has not abandoned them and has been moving history for their sake. He gave a new ideology in each new age. When the clan age turned into the tribal age, He provided the ideology that enabled this passage. An ideology far beyond the tribal level would be impossible for a clan to follow; therefore, He gave an ideology just one step in advance, within the limits of their consciences. Whether we study the history of faith or the history of humankind, we cannot deny that God gave the tribal ideology in the clan age, the national ideology in the tribal age, and the worldwide ideology in the national age.

What will remain in the course of history? The clan that can hold onto the heavenly way and go through the transition from the clan age to the tribal age will remain. The tribe of people who can go forth for the ideology of the state when the heavenly way indicates for them to do so, and for the worldwide ideology beyond that, will remain. Such people will remain in the end, building and ruling the world. Only when we complete these clans, tribes, nations, states and world can we stand as historical victors.

There should be a tribe that seeks to find such an ideology and serve such a providential will. There should be a nation struggling to serve the providential will. That is why Christianity and Judaism came into being. Herein lies the reason Jesus insisted upon a unified family, state and ideology.

Who is Jesus? He came as a hero of the original nature, the substantial being who embodied the heavenly ideology for the first time. He perfected the ideology through which to live with God eternally. He is a leader for humankind as a whole, a father for each one of us, and a bridegroom from the standpoint of regaining the original world of the ideal of creation. This is what Jesus left behind.

What kind of ideology will be upheld when the world, garden and country of one ideology are realized? It will be an ideology that is unchanged, even by historical transformation and revolution. It will be an ideology of love, parental love, for instance. *shimjung*, through which parents relate to children, never changes. Revolution cannot exist in the world where

people are closely bonded centering on the unchanging love of God, where loving feelings come first wherever one goes. It is the world where God's shimjung is revealed through everyone's lives. It is the world where everyone experiences the shimjung through which God thinks of all people as His children. Thus, it is the world where everyone must inevitably think of one another as brothers and sisters. Such a world is the final destiny to which human beings should find and go. When Jesus came, he called God Father, and himself a bridegroom. Having uplifted us, he called us brothers and sisters. This is a word of grace for which to be truly thankful.

Jesus did not come to this earth simply as an individual. He was the person whom God had promised to send through the numerous saints during the prior four thousand years. Jesus came on the basis of the heavenly way and the will of providential history to bring human history into order. This is why the world has been moving centering on him and why his name remains to this day.

### **The Hero of History Who Must Appear in This Age**

What kind of age is the present one? It is the age when good and evil are intersecting, merging into the good. What will happen as we find ourselves in this age? What kind of world will come into being when good and evil cross each other and merge into one? What kind of world will come after this world passes? These are curious problems. Conscientious young men and women today should pause and understand the existence of Heaven, the hopes of all things of the earth, and that they themselves, and not the world, are the locus of hope.

God has been working to solve these problems for us. If Adam and Eve had not committed sin in sight of God and had not gone the sorrowful course of the fall, Adam would have been serving God's will even now, after six thousand years. Have you ever thought about this? If Adam had received God's blessing, served God's will, took the responsibility for God's providence and lived with God, we would have avoided the tragedies of the murder of countless saints, ancestors, and people of goodness.

For what do we hope and long? What are we trying to find? It is the character that is not fallen, that can remain eternally in history, the one that can make order of history and establish the ideal of goodness. If such a character appears in the last days, we will not lament. We will not despair.

About what should we lament and despair? We should lament over the fact that there is no hero of history who can stand in front of the will. Since the purpose of history is to find this historical hero, we are walking this path again at this time, unable to stop even if we fall here and there.

There is something for which the whole of humankind today must plead. It is expressed in the question, "Where is the hero of history, the age, and the future?" We should be eagerly awaiting this hero. History has already passed. When will the hero come? If there were no

heavenly way, the hero would not come to humankind. Since there is, however, he will certainly appear one day. You should learn in what form he will come.

Although the hero came in the past, he was not recognized. Today, inasmuch as you know that there is the heavenly providence to bring the heavenly will to completion, you should think about who this hero of the age might be. If you do not have the confidence to become the hero, you should at least be able to bow your heads and make a determination to act to find him.

The hero we demand is not simply a hero for this age but also for the future. For this reason, in today's Christian thought, we should be thankful for the idea of the Second Coming. Humankind needs Jesus because he will come as the hero of the future, after having come as the historical leader representing the four thousand years and the age. Humankind needs the returning Jesus because he can take the responsibility of being the hero. He is needed by humankind. No one can deny this.

What should you do, having arrived at the last days? You yourselves should become heroes of this age and of the future. You must prepare for this. You should not forget that this is the final and central question facing people who are going toward Heaven.

If you cannot clarify this and assert this ideology, you will be swept up by a certain flow. You should know that unless you have the confidence to prevent this sweeping up and wait for something new, you will become the tribe of a fallen nation who must retreat before the final judgment.

### **Unchanging in a World of Change**

This world must change. It should change on a great scale. Can you go without changing in such a world? You should become selves who do not change in a changing world. What, then, do you have to do? The solution to this must be provided by religion and truth.

History has been, is and will be progressing toward one purpose. The human mind, however, is changing. Your mind changes many times even in one day. The ideology you uphold also changes several times in your lifetime. We should feel in our daily lives that we are people of viciousness, descendants of the fall, the betrayal of Heaven.

The time has come to shout aloud, baring our chests and lamenting the sorrow of the cosmos, wondering whether there is a religion or leader who can stop it. History has been changing in every age and century. In God's history of the providence of six thousand years, there was the age of sacrifice, the age of the law, and the age of faith. There has been the Old Testament and New Testament Ages, and the Completed Testament Age will come. Now the world of the new ideology should come. However, without changing the present world, this world of ideology will not come.

We should know, however, that today we are fruits of historical sorrow, who sleep comfortably even when we change thousands of times a day. No matter how proudly one

boasts of his beliefs and justifies himself, it is pride and excuses that will change.

As people, history and the earth change, what heartistic attitude will bring them to order? The only way is to be careful. The only way is to look around carefully. Wherever you go, you should hold your breath and be careful. To go over the age of change, you should have the heart to yearn for the new world and to avoid changing things, proceeding carefully.

The prophets of the past bravely came forward when Heaven called them. However, they all lost when they confronted Satan. Was it not the case? Although they started off with the joy of the heavenly call, when they had to march against Satan to realize the purpose of the call, they all collapsed. We should understand this history of failure.

### **What Should We See Carefully?**

What should we see carefully? We should be able to see carefully that Heaven is making an effort to find humankind, even though we deserve to die thousands of times in the realm of death. We should never forget that when Heaven comes to us in the realm of death, He comes with something more precious than anything in the world. When He saves us from the realm of death, He does so with anguish and a worried heart. Do you understand this? When Heaven claims us away from the realm of death, He is willing to sacrifice everything.

Thus, we should understand the toil, the loving heart, and the path of battle through which He came to find us. Originally, the Father and I were one. Thus, since His heart is my heart and His purpose is my purpose, we should go where He tells us to go. We should go, deeply seized by the heart of taking responsibility. Despite the countless paths of suffering, no matter what walls of the cross lie before us, we should go forward with confidence. With the determination and conviction to rise above all the historical details with conviction and the Father's heart, we will necessarily win.

Only when you have such a soaring shimjung will you be able to reject the world. You must keep the heart that can hold onto the Father's heart of desire to bring the providential will and the historical battle to a conclusion. If it disappears from you people of faith, you will change along with history.

The Book of Revelation tells us not to lose our first love. Our first love cannot be exchanged even with life. You should cherish what Heaven gave you as the most precious thing in your life. You should feel its value at a higher level than the present conceptual one. The one who feels that this grace cannot be changed for anything in the world, even if he has to die tens of millions of times, can possess the great works of God because he stays within God's shimjung and love.

For what should we be carefully looking? When has Heaven given us precious gifts? Looking back upon history, our ancestors were historical gifts. Jesus, who came two thousand years ago, was a gift of love for humankind. The moment we wail loudly with gratitude for such a history, our hearts will connect with Heaven. Heaven's work of re-creation will begin based upon this shimjung.



Only the one who is consumed with such a shimjung and who has the confidence that nothing can suppress his passion can appear as the greatest winner in the real course of history. Jesus was such a person. God has come to us and sacrificed for us countless times. Have you ever thought about the grace that we can never repay? We should admit being historical traitors. Lamenting over being sinners, we should at least repent.

You members of the Unification Church are here to follow the path that others refuse. I would like to ask you why you have come here. We should be grateful, representing our ancestors even when Satan takes away all that we have. We must have an unchanging heart which says, "I can never forget the heavenly grace which protects me and worries about my work," even when everything is sacrificed and we go to death. Only then can we remain until the day when the ideal of unification is accomplished.

If such a shimjung does not sprout in your hearts, and if feelings toward the world of such an ideology do not move in your hearts, what will become of you? Wandering and wandering, in the final moment you will fall into the pit of death, unable to make excuses for yourself. If there is someone who does not know this, he should re-examine things. The attitude of a good person of faith is to examine things carefully in relationship to others. You should have such a heart of careful examination. Without it, one is irresponsible.

History seeks to find a person in charge who is responsible to history, the age, and the future. The saints in the past and our ancestors spoke out for historical responsibility in their ages. This is why their words move our hearts even today, in the final age of history. Their acts invigorate our hearts, and their lives give direction to our own. This cannot be denied.

### **The Person History Demands**

You should look and be careful in your speaking, hearing, seeing and feeling now. How hard have you tried to fulfill the historical responsibility? Have you ever surrendered everything and come forward, disregarding difficulties, anger, being chased away, hunger and death? How careful a heart have you had?

How often have you been overwhelmed by the shimjung that burns with a sense of responsibility, and desired to regain it? How often have you examined whether the heavenly hand was guiding you within your circumstances, reaching out to you, thereby coming to deny your previous position and embarking upon a new reflection? If you have not had such an experience, you should feel that you cannot show your faces.

In the Garden of Eden, the archangel was created first. The archangel had been ruling over the environment. When Adam and Eve appeared, he became an attacker. This was the beginning of history. Human beings, who insisted on habit and tradition in history, always opposed God's way. They never cooperated. As the ancestors are, so are the descendants. Those who were being driven away have been leading history, fighting all the while.

It was thus with Noah as he served Heaven. To those who insisted on the social tradition, he

appeared to be a madman. He looked demented, ridiculous and stupid. It was the same with Abraham. He tried to kill Isaac, whom God had blessed him with at the age of one hundred years. It was the same with Moses. Who instigated the people to accuse, betray and drive out the people of mission? They were the ones who clung to the historical traditions. If there is a Heaven, they should receive its judgment. The ideology of restoration is to sever attachment to the historical details, to take off the old clothes of the past, to meet the new morning in the new garden, and to appear in white clothes with new hope.

Since fallen people have come through such a historical course, they have struck out against new theories. Any new opinions or doctrines were attacked. Being struck on the family level is for the mission of the family; being struck on the national level is for the mission of the nation; being struck on the level of the state is for the mission of the state. Being struck by the state and the people of the age is for the ideological mission of that age, state and people. With the progress of history, democracy and communism are now confronting each other. In the future, a severe battle will occur. Unless this becomes the final point of all history and all problems are solved through this, something new should appear.

What will happen to this new thing? If it comes through religion, it will be smote by religious people; if it comes with responsibility, it will be rejected by the social circumstances. If it comes with a certain ideology, it will be rejected by the ideologies of the world. Later on, it will be expelled by democracy and communism.

Since the present world is fallen, only when something appears that does not bend even under rejection and persecution can this world turn into a new one. We know that something will necessarily appear. We are speaking to introduce such an ideology. We are here to accomplish this purpose and go forward today and again tomorrow, disregarding persecution.

What kind of determination must you make? We must not make a determination for history or the age, nor a momentary determination. We must make a determination for the universe. Heaven, who rules over the universe, will gather those with such a determination. If people gather with a burning ambition, burning with the heavenly ideology, and if they persist without being brought down by the age, they will be able to move the history of a later age.

### **A New Religion Must Appear**

Hitherto, religions have been making proposals. Jesus said, "Let us save the multitude of humankind." Religions have been making proposals to lead humankind to the realm of goodness and to introduce the one world of purpose.

If a new religious ideology appears now, it must save the many great saints who left the earth and even the spirits who betrayed the will and went to hell, as well as the people on earth. A new religion with a new ideology must save all the spirits in heaven, the sinners in hell, and Satan, who betrayed Heaven, not to mention the myriad of people on the earth.

Such a religion must appear. Such a religious ideology must appear, unifying all the religions, kindling fires in the hearts of religious people, inspiring peace and joy in those who do not feel peace and joy. It must help people make a determination and pledge to march toward the new world of the ideal. This new movement should appear on earth.

Have you thought about this? Have you tried to find it? Have you at least imagined it? The purpose of this ideology is to unify everything. It is to unify the earth, to unify the spiritual world if it exists, and to liberate hell, which is consumed with resentment. If it cannot be done directly, a religion should appear with the ideology. Only when a religion with such an ideology appears can the world for which we yearn, the world of goodness, make a relationship with the world of evil.

For what are you looking? You know that the present is the last days. The ideology bearing on the problem of life touches you through one extremely tiny word, one touch of the hand, one footstep, and one symbol. People have forgotten all this.

If you see the world from this standpoint, there is no enemy. When I collide with evil, it spurs me on my way, as does good. From this viewpoint, we should live in such a way that we search and examine things carefully.

### **Be Children of God Who Have Overcome Everything**

Today and again tomorrow, we should have hope toward Heaven and receive a heartistic shock with which we can sever our attachment to sinful reality and the disorderly world and move forward. You should know that whether this shock continues for one day, one year, or for our whole lifetime determines whether you will arrive at the destination for which you long.

Without such a shock, you will be highly anxious. In this age, one can recognize how anxious and fearful one is without knowing quite why. If one has even a small conscience, he will feel driven into anxiety and insecurity. Although many young people feel this, if something that can remove it sprouts forth, the fear and anxiety that have been occupying a person's ground of hope will retreat, and the world of things that square with conscience will appear. Thus, if the heart that carefully searches for this is quickening your walk and your body beyond anxiety and fear, it is not too late. The final point of unity is an earnest shimjung that explodes in my heart and is unaffected by materialistic or humanistic ideologies. It is the shimjung that makes me move to the one place of ideology that remains in the end. In other words, shimjung determines the final me.

The one who holds onto shimjung alone and searches carefully can hear the word, see the vision, and analyze all situations in life. If there is a movement of shimjung such that young men and women search for the new ideology, feeling their own responsibilities and suppressing their anxiety and insecurity, and their voices of outcry are heard, you will be able to all at once feel. through their shimjung, all these historical details and what you have been feeling for a long time.

The master of history, the providence, and the heavenly way is the one who feels this shimjung, awakens himself, and cries out almost unknowingly, "This is the subject of ideology for which Heaven has been looking! This is the true image for which the world has been looking! This is the image that can be presented proudly in sight of Heaven and earth!"

You cannot deny that you cannot stand alone. You cannot deny that we are following the path of life where we must fulfill the responsibility and bring results in the world of relationship.

What happens when we fulfill the responsibility and bring results? You can boast that you are the winner, representing the original human being. At this moment, the world will become yours and so will the universe. God, who has been working for the providence until today, will become your God, and you will become His children, the direct heirs of His work.

What is most important in finding all this is to examine things carefully. I would like you to clearly bear in mind that these things can be accomplished and found through such efforts.

### **Prayer**

*We can dare to surmise the hearts of the disciples of Jesus as Peter, James and John said to him, "Teacher, we like being here. So we will build three tents: one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah." Meanwhile, the heart of Jesus was immersed in sorrow as he waged a showdown battle on the Mount of Transfiguration.*

*They were ignorant, unable to feel the traces of or see the reality of the world of ideology. Who would not say such a thing where circumstances are unfolding that can more than dominate and encompass the whole universe? Although Peter, James and John knew in their hearts that this was a scene for which they had yearned and wanted to live in, they did not know that it was to be realized after going through a process of reality.*

*Likewise, Christians around the world yearn for the Kingdom of Heaven in their hearts, but they are oblivious to the fact that a course of battle lies before it can exist. We have the responsibility to awaken these Christians. In this time, history, faith, the human heart, tradition, ideology, and even the heart of love, without which people have sworn to die, are all undergoing changes. Nevertheless, we long for an unchanging ideology, an unchanging image and essence. We yearn for that garden, that world, that sovereignty and leader, that voice, that life, and those circumstances.*

*Father, please open Your hurting heart. Now, having realized that I am so anxious and narrow today, I yearn to be the self that can go beyond my present one. I hurry on to find the self of tomorrow. Although there may be persecution for the members of the Unification Church, please allow them to use this as a stimulus to push them closer to Your shimjung, rather than as an evil impediment to their progress. Please help them understand that persecution is Your work of connecting the shimjung.*

*Please guide us to receive Your acknowledgment of us as Your sons by bowing down to You and returning a song of victory to You from the position where heavenly law and the historical course harmonize. You need the sons and daughters who can bring forth such a shimjung that we can share joy with You, and even Satan cannot help smiling with shame before our joy. Please allow us to become Christians in search of this self. Father, we earnestly hope and desire that You allow us to be Unification Church members who come forward as the front-line unit to expedite the coming of such people.*

*What we have desired has been too small. We thought that what we held dear and valued was the end, but now we have seen that there is infinite love and limitless grace beyond this.*

*At this time, please let the heart arise in each of the brothers and sisters that deplores the self for having blocked the way of grace before You. Please allow us to be people who, inspired by shimjung and burning with a sense of responsibility, can come joyfully when You call us and go joyfully when You release us. Please allow us to be brave souls of heaven and masters of the heavenly world who can feel as much gratitude for the command as for the voice of invitation and who can march against the enemy camp. We eagerly hope and desire that You will guide us so that we will never lose and retreat, even if we are shot through with arrows and fall. Please help us understand that just as there are moments when we converse with You in happiness, there are also moments when we fall, shedding blood and tears and crying for Your sorrow.*

*Taking responsibility for the joy, sorrow, fighting and mistreatment, and denying the historical matter before the final judgment, let us say, "Father, please raise Your hand and bless us. Father, please look at me and hold back Your anger. Father, please look at me and endure the suffering and mistreatment. Father, please look at me and end Your toil." Father, we are ashamed and embarrassed, because for six thousand years You have been waiting for such sons and daughters to appear and You have been searching carefully. We have been oblivious to the searching and careful footsteps with which You have been looking for us.*

*Today we have heard and this time we have understood. We know that You have told us to come to You with care. Father, You came to us with care. We have realized that we betrayed Your hands several times when You were trying to hold us; we forgot Your dignity. Please guide us to stand before You now, to live in connection with You, and follow the path that we should walk carefully for Your sake. After completing this course, we should teach others the direction they can follow carefully. We have such an order from Heaven. Do not let us retreat, shedding tears of grief.*

*We know that Your heart, which tried to love and bless traitors, holds anger. Father, we sincerely hope and desire that You will guide us. Knowing that there is no one to console the sorrow of the one who will appear in the final day, offering a higher prayer to You than Elijah, we have the earnest heart to go beyond the condition of sadness and support the one.*

*We miss the time when You used to say to us, "I am here. Come the way I walk," whenever*

*we fell down, exhausted in wandering. You knew that You could not trust and work together with human beings, and You had to worry that discussing things with them would cause delay upon delay.*

*We know that there is no need for many people at this time. This is a time to go over, a time to clear up everything, a time to conclude everything. It is time to appear as we are. We have seen that this is a path that is impossible to follow for one who complains or who makes excuses. It is a path from which he who sets himself up will retreat. We have seen that since this is the road of the cross which Jesus walked in blood, an extension of Golgotha, we should follow it without complaint, without boasting, while being trampled upon, although we know anger. We are outraged as we think about the heavenly saints who had to walk such a path in the six-thousand-year course of the providence.*

*We should repent, however, as we realize that Your heart is even more angered. We know that it is the deepest sorrow and an ineffably regrettable situation. Now that our entire hope is Yours, we as a whole are Yours. You are the center of our shimjung and love. We know that the one who cannot feel this is miserable. As for Jesus, it was because he held onto You that he did not fear death even while bleeding on the cross. We yearn for his dashing and composed character that wished a blessing on the enemy. We yearn for that walk. Where is the victorious prince who can laugh at the every day changes in history, daily life, and himself? Father, we yearn for this again and again.*

*We yearn for the time, world and garden in which the hero of history, the age, and the future can appear as one substantial being and convey Your shimjung to humanity. A people and a church should appear who can call You "Father."*

*Please allow us to forget everything and prepare ourselves to find it and to fulfill our responsibility with sincere effort. Please allow us to be the children who can run to You to stand before You, disregarding all the sacrifices. Father, we eagerly hope and desire this.*

*Father, what shall we do with the nation of thirty million? What will You do with the 2.7 billion people scattered on the earth? We cannot help worrying about the fate of the nation and feel bitter when seeing that the end of humankind is surrounded by dark clouds.*

*I have spoken because I know Your sad historical heart, which is impossible not to feel. I must arouse this heart in others by conveying it to them. Please permit me. Loving Father, I eagerly hope and desire that as I convey this sorrowful heart to help the people avoid being disloyal, You will permit me and accept this prayer.*

*We know that the sorrow of Jesus who died on the cross was historical sorrow. We yearn for him, he who shed blood and tears on Calvary. Now humankind is zealously waiting for someone to appear who can laugh at history and scorn the world as his representative and Your substantial manifestation. We know that You also are waiting for him. We eagerly hope and desire that You will make us the sons and daughters who wander about in search of him, today and again tomorrow, yearning for this being.*

*Please do not let us stop short on our way and shed tears. Rather, make us the kind of people who desire to go again even after completing the walk, who struggle to possess joy after exhausting the road to be traveled. We have learned that only in this way can we become cornerstones for the wondrous and grand will of the providence. Please move us to this will today and again tomorrow.*

*Since our destiny is such that today's world and our descendants should be mobilized for the will, please issue commands and lead us. We will go. Father! We sincerely request that You know our hearts that desire to report to You and fulfill our prayers. Please protect us on the remaining path of tribulation. We pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**When We Should Stay Awake with Heaven**

**Matthew 25:1-13**

**April 19, 1959,**

**Former Church Headquarters**

**Seoul, Korea**

**Prayer**

*We know that history has been a sad course because of the fall of Adam and Eve, who were to serve You. Please instill in us anger over human history. The descendants of sinful Adam and Eve have continued until today with the inherited baggage of sin: driven, chased around, and suffering under hardships. Since You have responsibility as the Creator, and accordingly, can never forget them, You have been going through a historical course of toil to regain humankind, regardless of the age and time.*

*Please enable us to feel remorse over ourselves in such a position and to feel pain over Your having walked that path of infinite toil and suffering. Father, we eagerly hope and desire that You will give us the heart to feel shame together with You about who we are and anger over having inherited the sinful lineage of history.*

*We feel that the sinful character still remains in us. Our bodies are shackled in chains of sin. We are zealously waiting for You, merciful Father, to reveal Your power and ability. We are waiting to become true sons and daughters. We know that Your sorrow will deepen as You see sons and daughters fail, unable to cut off the barbed wire of sin, unable to sever the relationship with sin that invades them and fight.*

*You are longing for the one to appear who can open his mind and escape from the restriction of the body and call You "Father" with a new mind and body. Please help us be the sons and daughters who can say to You, "Father, please accept us, as we represent Your will." We know that it is Your hope that such historical victors, sons and daughters who can win over the enemies and comfort Your anguished heart, will appear. We sincerely hope and desire now that You allow us to become such sons and daughters, calling You "our Father" from that position and comforting You.*

*Since we know that this is both Your hope and ours, please encourage us and lead us on to that place. Father, we eagerly hope and desire that through Your guidance we can become sons and daughters with a heart to hold onto Your hand of guidance and a desire to follow*



*any path of hardship.*

*Father, please bless us today. Please come to us. Please remove all the darkness that is deeply seated in our minds and bodies, and let this be the day when we can be embraced in Your shining bosom. Father, we eagerly hope and desire this.*

*Please bless this nation and humankind. Please spread Your hand of compassion over the brothers and sisters who are bowing before You with lonely hearts. Enable them to regain the image of victors and to present it proudly. Lead this hour to be such that heaven and earth resonate and rejoice with worship and songs of praise. As we entrust You with everything from the beginning to the end, please rule over this hour. We pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*On this holy occasion, although we are not prepared, we still have come before You shamelessly, bowing our heads to You. Father of love, mercy and forgiveness, please tolerate us. Our minds desire to resemble Your mind; our bodies seek to take after Your form. Since we have not accomplished this task because of our ignorance, we zealously desire You to enlighten us through our minds and give us experience through our bodies, so that we can prostrate ourselves before You in the image which resembles You.*

*If there are sons or daughters who are not suitable for Your will, please come to them directly and admonish them. As we have deaf ears and blind eyes, and are unable to hear Your words and see Your figure, You have to make us hear and see again. Let us understand that You are more grieved than we are because of this; you are more troubled than we, and more stifled in heart.*

*How can we face You after not responding to Your tens of millions of beckonings and not hearing Your tens of millions of calls? Nevertheless, we have come and prostrated ourselves before You, having heard Your voice and realized that You are beckoning to us. You know that we are most miserable and helpless people. You will have to come to us and hold us with hands of love, in spite of the disgraceful shape we are in. Although our eyes are darkened and our bodies are scarred so that we are ignorant of the original substance of life, Father, please embrace us with love. We eagerly hope and desire that You will console us, resting Your exhausted feet and turning Your disappointment into joy.*

*Because the world is fallen, sorrow is heaped upon sorrow in Your heart. Father, you have been fighting against the enemy alone, without laying the responsibility upon us, because You know that Satan is blocking our way and sweeping the world with the power of death. Since we know that the greater our reverence for You, the greater Your desire to forgive our sins and defects, please come to us through this heart. Father, we eagerly hope and desire this.*

*Please forgive the people on earth for not having been able to bow to You with true feelings of life. Please understand that although we have the desire to call You, follow You, and*

*serve You, our situations are infinitely sad.*

*Please let us call You "Father" at this time, worrying about the sins of history and of the age, and about the conditions of sin that will remain in the future. Although we are unworthy, please let us invite You and bow to You. Father, we eagerly hope and desire this.*

*With regret for being sinners and with tears of indignation as well as hearts of serious repentance, we come to realize that You have been forgiving us for six thousand years and that even now You are still trying to treat us with mercy. Father, please knock on the door of our hearts as we cry out. Please remove all our insistence and our sin-bound concepts and let us feel Your life through our minds and bodies. Father, we eagerly hope and desire that You will let this be the time when a relationship is formed in which we can call You "Father" and You can call us "sons and daughters." Let us experience the heavenly grace of love, Your heart of love and desperation, the heart we have never felt so far.*

*Father, please have pity on the thirty million people living on the peninsula of the thirty-thousand-li. We know that those who are truly worried about these people and who shed tears and sweat for them are very few. Since they have no place to stay without Your sympathy, no one from whom to receive help or to look, Father, please take care of these people. We sincerely desire this.*

*We know that You are making an effort to arouse a movement of life by giving them a new promise. We cannot help admitting to You our shortcomings in serving the heavenly providence to save this people. Please admonish us. We are so wanting. Father, we eagerly hope and desire that You will encourage us to become sons and daughters to whom You can give the responsibility to bring forth a movement of new life and build a garden of new hope. As we are moaning in the shadow of death and are captured in Satan's barbed wire due to our defects, we eagerly hope and desire that You will spread the hands of grace and lead us on.*

*Many people are bowing to You at this time, longing for Your embrace. Father, please show them everything. Please tell them the will of the providence and help them fulfill it.*

*Since many lonesome sons and daughters are pleading with You on their knees at this time, we eagerly hope and desire that in every place they pray with such a shimjung, You will spread a hand of love and show them the glory of Your presence.*

*We entrust the remaining hours with You. Please guide us to start and end with You. Please rule over us directly so that we can experience the joy of Your life and return glory to You. We pray all this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Father, we miss the time when You used to teach us about all that was of You and the time when we beheld Your glory in ecstasy and did not want to remain on earth. We also miss the time when heaven and earth rejoiced as we were immersed in Your love and experienced*

*Your shimjung.*

*You liked appearing in quietude, and did not mind coming in the middle of hardship. You have been working in history, fighting with us on the battlefield and in the place of despair. As we reflect that You have always stayed with us, fought with us, and always longed to live with us, please let us repent for our past course of faith in which we enjoyed rejecting and denying the earth, even though we lived there.*

*We have seen that although You are in glory when we joyfully serve You in the position of transcendence, You were pitiful, haggard and saddened when You appeared on the earth. We also have learned that You have been relating to us in this form throughout history.*

*We eagerly hope and desire that You will guide us so that we stand in the glorious position where we can rejoice with the Father who has been wounded on the earth and who has struggled to find a true son under hardship. We hope for this, rather than rejoicing with the Father who appears in glory.*

*We know that if we want to serve You in such a position, we have to go through the path of tears, thorns and the cross. Only in this way can we know that You exist. We cannot help thinking that such a sad path of faith remains for us.*

*Beloved Father! Beloved Father! Are we lamenting now for ourselves? Are we grieving for our sake? Are we grieving for the sake of the nation? Are we grieving for the sake of the world and Heaven?*

*Now we must become sons and daughters who can realize for ourselves where You are headed by clearly understanding our identity. We must bow our heads while worrying about Your hope. If we have no confidence to stand before You, let us repent in our hearts. If we are unworthy to go to You, let us purify ourselves.*

*Father! Earthly people are not aware that You must hasten them to proclaim the way to the heavenly kingdom. You have to face untenable circumstances. Although earthly circumstances cannot be brought close to Your shimjung, You have the responsibility to bring them around by installing the one true human being.*

*We have inherited the sinful lineage of those who chased away, drove out, persecuted and killed at will the numerous prophets who came with a mission. Please lead us to repent for ourselves, asking what kind of heavenly responsibility we are willing to bear and what kind of determination we have.*

*Heaven told us in advance that now is the time to wake up. You have told us that it is time to hoist a bright lamp in the dark night. Are our minds still immersed in darkness? Are our bodies wrapped up in the barbed wire of death? Please guide us so that we can break away from this and be able to run toward Heaven, to fight for Heaven, and to take responsibility for Heaven. In this way, we should become sons and daughters who can call You "Father" and long for You to come. Father, if there is anyone who is unworthy to stand before the will, please encourage him at this time.*

*Please help us understand the urgency of the time. Please do not let us receive the judgment, swept up in the shadow of death. Rather, make us sons and daughters who can be led by the call of life and run toward Your embrace and the garden of freedom, although our bodies may be torn apart and we may die.*

*We on earth cannot help being saddened as we behold the Kingdom of Heaven and see that there are too many sad affairs. Father, as we see that the path which lies before us is a continuum of blood and tears, we cannot help hesitating and being afraid. Let us realize, however, that the heart of He who calls us is more grieved and troubled than ours. Today is the first day after Easter week. Allow us to light the lamp of the heart. Since we must receive Your eternal sap of life in our bodies and minds, Father, bring forth the works of life and re-creation at this time.*

*Are there people who are moaning in the realm of death? Please guide them to repent at Your trumpeting voice and succumb to You of their own volition. If there are people who have an inclination to betray You because the bitter roots of death still remain in their bodies and minds, please remove these and intervene with the authority of resurrection and life. Father, we eagerly hope and desire this. The people gathered here are of many types. Please have them form one mind, harmonizing into one shimjung. We sincerely hope and desire that You allow this to be a time when we can engage in our activities with renewed hearts.*

*The myriad of satans is looking for a chance to attack us even at this time. Please completely block their invasion. Make this a service that can mobilize the millions of saints in heaven and move the believers on earth who are pleading with Heaven with true hearts. Let this be a time when we can introduce the relationship between heaven and earth. Father, we eagerly hope and desire this.*

*We do not want many words now. Now that we have understood Your shimjung that is slow to give permission, Your heart that hesitates, please have pity on us. Please understand the heart that wants to convey the truth and the hearts that want to receive it. Allow us to serve You with glory at this time by achieving a unity of heart between the giver and receivers based on You. We pray all this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

Based on the words, "Watch therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour." (Matthew 25:13), I would like to speak to you upon the topic, "When We Should Stay Awake with Heaven." I would like you to hear this speech while offering yourselves to the Father, reflecting upon how awake your minds and bodies are and what shimjung and situations the Father must go through in trying to awaken you.

## **God Is Awake**

Considering the rise and fall of a family, society, nation or state, we see that when they were not awake, they collapsed. Thus, it is extremely valuable for human beings to be awake.

For what are we to stay awake? We should stay awake not for the present reality, but looking forward to the time that is to come. That is, we should have a heart of thirsting hope. When we become so, we can stand as a person of hope or a person of the country of hope. That is why patriots in history cried out for the people to stay awake and to look to the future even when the country was sinking into darkness and being swept into the realm of death. How much has Heaven kept awake for us and toiled for us? We can know this only to the extent to which we have stayed awake and worked hard. It does not mean, however, that Heaven has stayed awake and worked only as much as we are aware. Since the creation of Adam and Eve, Heaven has never lost sight of the hope for the ideal of creation. There has been no day when He rested or dozed. We should know this.

Heaven was not satisfied simply with having created Adam and Eve and watching them grow. We should not forget that He wakefully watched over them, worrying about their future. We should not forget that Heaven wakefully watched the descendants from the time of Adam and Eve until now, from the position of the future.

What was the fall? It was to be ignorant of the shimjung, situation and hope of wakeful Heaven. The shimjung of Heaven who stayed awake! The shimjung of Heaven who stayed awake, seeking to make a relationship with them! The hope of Heaven, who sought to enjoy glory with them in the future! The fall was to lose that hope. That is why fallen people failed to see the day of hope God had desired. They failed to connect to the deep situation of God and lost His loving embrace, an embrace beyond human imagination.

God has been working providentially, worried about humankind who left His bosom, to regain them. This is the providence of salvation. Reflecting upon our selves today, we have no relationship with the shimjung, situation or hope of Heaven. We should see that we have nothing with which to repay the shimjung, situation and hope of the Father.

Heaven, who had worried whether Adam and Eve might fall, worried about them again after the fall. He set out to save them from the embrace of Satan, the realm of death. We should be able to feel in our hearts that Heaven worried about their fall, worried about them after the fall, and has been trying to find them for six thousand years as if it were a day, not dozing off even for a single moment, to save them from death.

### **Humankind Longs for New Hope and the Stimulation of Shimjung**

What is the desire of humankind? It is to conquer the world, transcending the family, nation, and state. Although a person might achieve this goal, if he does not align himself with and possess the shimjung, situation and hope of God, he cannot stand before God.

Looking at history, the individual, family, country and world have been struggling to find hope. Now, as in the past, they are struggling in search of new hope. We cannot find new hope, however, the way we have been living so far. In other words, we cannot find new hope with the concepts and ideologies connected with history. There is a limit there. We should

expect this.

Human beings are looking with hope for the situation through which the way of Heaven and humans can be connected. East and West are looking for the way in which all the people can build the world of a new ideology based on one shimjung. However, that situation has not appeared yet in human history. They should feel the shimjung to transcend the tribes and cultures of East and West and mix together in daily life by having fair and equal situations. Yet, in their ignorance, they do not.

Thus, they feel something vaguely disturbing in their hearts. They are longing for some stimulating shock, although they do not know clearly what it is. Although they are waiting for some new stimulation of the heart, they have not been able to receive any so far. For this reason, although we may find hope and make a relationship through love, if we fail to find the unifying point of shimjung, we cannot help being scattered apart at some time.

Human history reveals how Heaven treated the human ancestors. We can say that the real nature of history is to show this. We should know this. Now everyone is saying with the same voice that the present time is the last days. In this day, humanistically cherished hope should withdraw, and so should the human situation hitherto because we cannot make an eternal relationship with it. Such a time has come.

Since the family, social, state or worldwide foundations that are centered on individual feelings cannot be an unchanging, universal center, immovable as a rock, they will eventually collapse. That is why human hearts are agitated. The greater the agitation of heart, the more anxiety they feel, the sooner the time of shimjung will come when there will be hope for humankind. If such a time does not come, humankind will start and end with despair. If there is a heavenly will for humankind, however, it is to start and end with hope, and Heaven has the responsibility to fulfill the will. Therefore, there will surely come a time when the purpose of history will be achieved.

People today think that all motivations originated from humanity, but that is wrong. Today's societies, countries and world have not formed based on historical relationships. That thinking is wrong. Historical relationships did not start with humanity. History has been flowing along to the point where a higher relationship and higher hope are to be realized.

### **The Right Attitude Toward History**

When I say it is time to wake, I do not mean waking from sleep at night. This word has been given in every age. As there is a world of a certain ideology to be realized in the last days, this word is given in every age to those who seek to find this world.

If you have a desire to advance yourself, to insist on your opinion and rule over the whole, from where did this originate? You are in the midst of sleep. Humankind is asleep today. The individual, the family, the society, country, world, and even spiritual world are in a deep sleep, unable to receive the time of hope. If everyone commonly feels that such a historical relationship should be concluded with something new, then the problem is what is that

"something". Looking back upon history, nations that insisted on traditional customs were swept aside. We should abandon the way of thinking we used to have in antiquated ages. People tend to value historical relics today because they are walking the course of restoration. This means that what has existed in the human world is to be seen as a reflection of God's heart.

Therefore, we should not rest content with the old antiquated ideology. Rather, we should understand the value of the original ideology through it and receive stimulation, gaining a desire to commit ourselves to this precious ideology. Only such people can restore the ideal that was hidden in God's shimjung from the beginning of the universe.

Thus, in the last days we should not try to find something by looking back at history; rather, we should conclude history and revive the whole ideology hidden in God and show it in a fresh new way. We should know that this time is indeed when God wakes up, and so do the people on the earth.

When the age of restoration passes, we should look for something new. Thus, granting that these are the last days, the young men and women living in this age should reject all that has been valued by people and zealously struggle for something new. Only then can they become wakeful workers of the new age. The people who struggle with eyes open for something new in this final day will closely approach the way to make a relationship with the hope of the future. They will make ties with the future and with the heavenly shimjung that appears in the historical age of the last days.

The problem then becomes in what position I am standing. Am I not standing in the fallen world, which is ruled by the power of death, which sucks the blood of goodness and has a history of nations devouring nations, countries preying upon countries? We should know that if this is so, we have no relationship with the hoped-for world of shimjung.

Unless you draw a clear line, saying, "You go your way, and I will have to go mine," the progress of history, which has been engulfed by the current of death, will prevent you from making a tie with the new age and will drive you into the world of death. Although we have had to hold onto the flow of history so far, at the final judgment, we must go beyond it. In other words, when Jesus concluded his thirty or so years of life on earth and gained the victory of resurrection, if he had any resentment about his life, any sense of himself or his importance, he would not have been able to resurrect.

The reason Jesus could resurrect was that he gave up his prior life entirely, without regret, and burned with new hope. It is also because his shimjung, situation and hope were exchanged for heavenly, not earthly, ones. At that moment, he could receive the grace of resurrection.

Likewise, you will encounter such a time of exchange. As you see this day approach, you must have a clear determination of heart. When you join a meeting, rather than having a determination because of the leader of the meeting, you must have the standard of shimjung

on your own. Only then can you be regarded as having a natural environment for being awake.

### **What We Must Clear Away**

Now you must go to this position. If you admit that you have no means to go to it, however, what should you do? What do you have to give up? First, you should know that you can never proceed if you hold onto human relationships, situations and hopes.

What do we have to make a relationship with to go beyond? We cannot just argue about sorrowful human history. We should clear the sorrows of providential history and Heaven. Without this, we can clear up nothing.

Human history is one of betraying the will which Heaven set up with hope and carefully laid plans millions of times. We should be able to feel this to our bones and in our flesh. Only with such a heart can we hate the sinful reality and stop sinful human history.

Concerning our actions today, we should be able to think to what aspect of fallen human history these actions bear witness. Also, we should be able to consider how opposed our actions are to the actions of Heaven, who is working providentially with the program of the will. We should be shocked at the realization.

Only when we feel that our actions are so opposed to God's shimjung, situation and hope that they add blood and tears to God's heart can we see that our heart toward Heaven should be millions of times greater than that toward the earth. Our attachment with the world of death can then be cut off completely. God has been carefully watching us in this situation. He has never rested or dozed off, even for a single day.

Observing fallen history from the beginning of the world, He must have seen hideous sights we have never seen. He must have been mistreated in ways we never have. He must have felt anger and remorse we have never felt.

The Father endured it when the people killed the sons and daughters He sent! The Father has been watching us without rest for even one day. You should be able to feel this. If you live with such a shimjung, you will not go to the seat of judgment.

Although you are extremely small, history is pleading with each of you. The age and the world are pleading with you. Heaven is crying out for this single being to come.

You are standing at a crossroads! Now is the time to set a clear direction and end the circumstances surrounded by the power of darkness, but you do not know which direction to follow and what can clear away the darkness.

Seeing you in such a situation, the heart of God is more troubled than the heart with which He worried about the fall of Adam and Eve, the heart with which He beheld them after the fall, and the heart with which He has been working hard for six thousand years to save fallen people. Thus, you should know that your betrayal would deepen the sorrow of heaven and earth.



## **The Efforts of the Ancestors to Awaken Human Beings**

We must wake up now. We should open our sleepy eyes. We should reverse our actions. What should we be centered upon in trying to wake? It is not any accomplishment you have made in your life. You cannot escape from history merely with this. Since history hitherto has been a history of fallen persons and a world liable to judgment, it cannot be turned back with any earthly ties or accomplishments, nor can it be turned back with any power that has ruled so far. It cannot be turned back with anything we possess or any conditions of glory. This is the situation in which we exist.

To turn ourselves around, we should have a new awakening. A new awakening, however, cannot be brought about by the human heart, by human shimjung, ties or hopes. What heart then should we possess? There has been a history beyond us. In other words, there has been a history other than the one known to humankind. Since there has been a history of which we did not know, there has been a historical shimjung, a historical situation, and historical hopes about which we did not know. This was the case six thousand years ago, four thousand years ago, and two thousand years ago at the time of Jesus.

Who were the people who came as representatives of God to awaken the age? Noah had to have a new historical shimjung, situation and hope instead of those of the 1,600 years of prior human history; he had to help those who did not understand the shimjung, situation and hope. This was the purpose of Noah's flood judgment.

It was the same with Jesus. Who was Jesus? He did not come to introduce the historical shimjung, situation and hope. They had already been introduced. Instead, he came with the heavenly hope, shimjung, and situation humankind did not know. He came to awaken the shimjung based on the hope, to bring about mutual understanding of the situation, and to become the center of the hope. After the people rejected Jesus, however, the standards of shimjung, the situation, and hope which God desired disappeared in the course of history. Jesus brought fruits only of the heavenly work and departed. Thus, God extended the providence and has been executing the heavenly, not the human, program of history toward the culmination of the six thousand years.

Thus, you should stand in line with the progress of the heavenly and earthly history and be able to come forward with confidence, holding onto Heaven above and human history below. Humanity should be like this today. God would also want this.

What is the image of this person? He is the one who is holding onto the shimjung, hope and situation of the heavenly history of the providence. There have been two currents in human history. So far, however, humankind has been able to account for earthly history, but not the history of heavenly movements.

## **What Are Human Sorrow and Heavenly Anger?**

What is human sorrow? It is not being ignorant of history, nor is it having no relationship

with history. The source of human sorrow is being ignorant of the heavenly course of history. Unless there comes a time in the last days when young men and women are told about this and become shocked in their hearts, the world will perish along with history.

From this perspective, we will have to wake up from sleep today. We humans are still sleeping the sleep that our ancestors slept. Although tens of thousands of years have passed since the time of our ancestors, no one has established the point of convergence between Heaven and humanity and cried out to Heaven with confidence. No one has confidently fulfilled his responsibility before Heaven.

Over what would Heaven grieve? It is that the point of convergence has not been created. Over what should humankind mourn? They should mourn over the fact that no one has arisen from their number who has completed that relationship.

We can think of the flow of history and the flow of the heavenly way, which separates our mind and body, and make claims on them. The mind says, "Go for the heavenly way," and the body says, "Do not leave the historical ties." There should be many young men and women who confront this battle and struggle, yet there are few. It was in this position that Paul said, "Wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death?" (Romans 7:24) He said that the laws of the mind and of the body are in mutual strife. This exposes the whole of history.

The power of darkness is ruling over humanity, which is far away from the standard of providential hope, transcending historical distance. Unless I can produce for myself a stimulation that can break through this power of darkness and fear which rule me, the providence of salvation cannot be completed. The ideal of the heavenly kingdom would then be in vain. For this reason, the course of a religious person has been to long for and find the self that can enjoy, live and sing from the mind. You should examine yourselves in repentance and ask how desperate you have been to find the self centered on the mind, recalling the past relationship, reflecting on the present ties, and yearning for the future relationship.

Despite the changing times and ages, Heaven is communicating with us through our minds. If you fail to experience the historical shimjung even with this communication, you will be traitors who betray not only a country, but the whole universe.

Humanity being ignorant of this, how great must God's anger have been in His historical efforts of the providence, how great His true and unchanging shimjung, situation and hope? How great has God's sorrow been, and how many sad stories has He seen? The one who has a heart so stirred that he can resonate with such a shimjung and unconsciously shed tears with God will not perish.

Therefore, although it is not yet clear, you should know that there is a heavenly relationship. You should long for the heavenly shimjung and look to the heavenly course. You should be able to call God "Father" from the position where you spontaneously feel concern for and

experience God's situation. If there is such a person, the Father, who has been groping His way through the course of history, will hold onto such a person's hands.

Centering on that person, the whole of humankind should hold hands together. However, the chosen saints would frequently let go of God's hand. Heaven wanted to hold the hands of our ancestors until the end, and further, to hold hands with the whole of humankind. Yet our ancestors frequently rejected His hand and betrayed Him.

Whenever this happens, we see a wide gap between God's heart, who has to reawaken these ancestors after losing them, and our hearts, which have to be awakened. An unending hill of sorrow must remain an unending hill of hardship. There must remain a bitter course and the infinite wall of the cross.

### **The Time Calls for a New Hope and Determination**

Therefore, we who have the obligation to break this should be able to cry for the mind. As we cry for the mind, about what should we be worried? As we cry for the mind, we should be worried about God, who tries to hold my mind, and cry. As we cry for the body, we should be worried about God, who tries to hold onto my body, and cry.

You cannot break through unless you have the shimjung to pledge before Heaven, "I will go, although tomorrow's sorrow is deeper than that of today; although tomorrow's mistreatment is worse than that of today, and although tomorrow's pain is greater than that of today. I will go even if I have to die." Don't you think so?

It is the same in the outside world. In order for a loser to succeed, he has to have new hope and determination in his heart. He can go beyond the level of failure only when a shock comes to his heart that is greater than his frustration and failure. Likewise, unless humankind receives a shock that is greater than everything in history and all the pains of the heart, they have no way to live. Considering that now is the end of the six-thousand-year history, Heaven must be calling upon us now more desperately than during the six thousand years. He must be crying out to humankind. His hope with us in this age must be greater than any shimjung and hope He has had with any people during the six thousand years. His situation and shimjung must be like this.

At this time then, when you must awaken yourselves and arise, how should you go about it? If you want to awaken yourselves, you should feel the heavenly shimjung. If you cannot take this responsibility on your own, then there should be someone on the earth who can take it. You should know this. This is how God works. At the time of Noah, He installed Noah; at the time of Abraham, He installed Abraham; at the time of Moses, He installed Moses; and at the time of Jesus, He installed Jesus. Thus, there should appear a figure who can be established in the last days.

Traditional history and the circumstances, however, have not been able to recognize this figure. Thus, you should examine all of your actions, life and movements. You should discard everything of the past, centering on the new figure, and establish the central figure in

their place. You should then be able to follow, obey and harmonize with him absolutely. Otherwise, you can never break away.

Ladies and gentlemen, now is the time when feelings of anxiety come to you unawares. God is letting humanity be gripped unawares by anxiety and fear and be threatened in order to establish them as the people of hope in the new age.

In the future, you will get a feeling of being hit in the head by an iron hammer, even before getting hit by the final iron hammer. When such a feeling sweeps across your environment, you will feel fear. That time is coming. Humankind will strike at the same time Heaven strikes. Satan will strike at the same time humankind strikes. This is the great judgment.

### **The Meaning of Judgment**

Until today, humans have been fighting against one another. They also have been fighting against Satan. Heaven also has been striking you. Humankind has been hit on three sides. It is the same on the earth. Is there not an army, an air force, and a navy? In the last age, there will be attacks in the above three types focusing on an individual human being. Humans will attack like an army; Satan will attack like a navy; attacks by the heavenly world will be like those of an air force. They will attack in these forms.

Such an age of great judgment is coming. Why is this fearful age rushing in? It is not to bring ruin, but to defeat evil and revive the heart that has been oppressed over and over in the course of history. You should know that there is such a hidden purpose.

Heaven does not try to destroy human beings but to save them. Thus, Heaven pushes us out to help us go up. Our being threatened is the work of a certain force to open something. That is why we are threatened. Do not be disappointed to see an age of fear came. We must fight against fear. In the front, there is fear, but in the back there is a place for new rest. People do not know this. Now comes the time when we should repel the world of fear and grasp the new. Satan is ruling over humankind. He is leading us in the last days to the place of fear and death by tugging on our noses, arms, and all that belongs to us. Humankind is being dragged away by Satan like a cow being driven to a slaughterhouse. Your minds organize and determine your actions, do they not? Even if you act first, all responsibility goes to the conscience. This is the real proof. This is proof of the whole of history.

Likewise, you are being dragged away into a pitfall of death. Even in the course of being pulled in, however, if you receive a shock that can defeat all the fear, you can turn back. That is why we have such a time. Since our place is not a place of wakefulness but of darkness and death, we should have a moment when we can turn back. That moment is the last days, the end of history. Therefore, you should feel the day of life approaching before your eyes. The more complicated and confused the inner elements become, and the more deeply the world of fear intrudes, the closer it is coming. You should know that the line of life is linked above the line of death.

Humankind does not know this today. They do not know that just as the line of death is

linked behind the facade of life, the line of life is connected to the line of death.

Humankind has been searching for the direction of history and of the mind. They have looked in hope for the direction of history. They have also looked at the connection, shimjung, and situation in the direction of history. The new world and universe will unfold the moment they can break away from it and turn it around through a movement.

To reverse our direction, what should we do? What should we do to turn back from this place where waves of death are raging? You should find the single point based on the three points. Since you cannot escape from the flow of history and the sweeping whirlwind, you should find the one point of Heaven, which stands in the opposite position.

### **To Break Away from the Whirlwind of Fear and Death**

To escape from being swept into the pitfall of fear and death, you should find the heavenly signboard, or the one point based on the three. You should also take risks. You must take risks. You can live only if you make a determination to hold onto something new as you toss aside the flow. Otherwise, who can guarantee that you will not become a sacrifice to judgment along with history? Thus, we should carefully watch the direction we are taking. As we watch, however, we should not do so emotionally. As the end draws near, you should turn to the right direction or look to another side for a certain rescue boat as the fear, insecurity and urgency of death you feel increases. You should have the heart through which to break away from your world view and all emotional ties and look for something else. Otherwise, you can never be awakened.

If there is something in your hearts that you feel is greater than death, you should hold onto it and set out for an adventure, leaving everything behind. At this moment, the connection of death is severed. It is the same when we look at history.

Although Noah's ark went against the historical trend, it was a signpost God established for the salvation of humankind. Moses appeared amid the intense suffering of the Israelites in Egypt. He went against the general movement of the people, yet he still was a signpost through which the people could live. Jesus was also a signpost who could turn back the four thousand years of sinful history and convert the way of death into the way of life.

The reason we yearn for the saints is that we are trying to find the signpost for our restoration. We are infinitely longing for and moving toward that ideal world, which is the place of hope, a good situation, and shimjung. We are trying to return with such efforts. It is the same with history. The world will collapse unless the unchanging center is established which can conclude the entire progress of heaven and earth and all the six-thousand-year history. It will collapse.

If God cannot establish this, He is useless. If He cannot, His slogan of faith, "Believe in Me," becomes nothing but hypocrisy and ritual. This kind of God would only try to dominate human beings. However, God appears as a rescue boat in the dire moment of death.

As the time of historical hope, heavenly hope, and the hope of the world comes near, with new determination, hope, shimjung and a good situation, you should be able to hold the one center and set out, leaving behind all personal details and willingly taking the risk for a resurrected image. Only then can we have the heart to be awakened in the course of history and the providence. Thus, you should first have hope and make a determination to endure to the end, even under raging waves of death.

### **Personal Responsibility in the Time of Judgment**

Looking at the young people in Korea, they are flowing aimlessly like floating grass. Where will they go after flowing with the wave? Is there not a movement that can go against the flow? Is there not a way of awakening? This age requires a prince of the age who is consumed with a public anger that hates and resents the present circumstances. He must embark upon a great adventure, if such a way exists, with a determination to be more loyal and filial than anyone who has dedicated himself to expelling sinful history and the world. Only when there are many like this will the day of hope come for this nation. The moment of hope we have desired will open for the world.

Heaven does not do such work. This is not a job for Heaven, but for us. Thus, you cannot be satisfied in your present place. You should look for the one who is crying out to awaken humankind, possessing the eager shimjung of Heaven, concerned about their being in the realm of death. You should be able to hear that crying out. After hearing the sound of it, you should be able to see the one who is crying out and then initiate action.

Ladies and gentlemen! Do you have listening ears? Do you have seeing eyes? Do you have bodies equipped to act? This is the problem. Your listening, seeing and acting should be historical acts of adventure. Only then can you break away from the realm of death.

What kind of voice have you heard, what kind of figure have you seen, and what kind of action have you taken? Since there are many who say that they cannot see, hear and act, Heaven is working by presenting the people who can show, be heard, and act.

You can decide between life and death only when you determine your actions at the crossroads of life and death. Judgment is made not by Heaven, but by humans themselves. Thus, only when you judge yourself and win can you come to the place of heavenly judgment. When you cannot even win in your judgment, how can you talk about the heavenly judgment?

Can you turn back, stopping all your sins, withholding all your feelings, and re-organizing all your lives? This is the problem. The pioneers of history all followed this path. Noah also followed this path. Heaven told Noah to turn back. He commanded him, "Leave behind all your circumstances and turn back." The actions required to satisfy this command were unimaginable for Noah, to build a ship on a mountain. A ship goes on the water, but God told Noah to build one on a mountain. What kind of nonsense was this? Yet Noah obeyed.

It was the same with Abraham. When Heaven told him to leave Ur of the Chaldeans, he said yes. When God told him to offer Isaac, he also said yes. Moses worried about the pain of the nation and struck an Egyptian, going against the current. If the nation had at least appreciated it, it would have been better. Jesus also said, "Abandon everything and follow me."

This is how history has been progressing. There has been no one in the course of history, however, who could hear the cries of the harbingers, see them as they were, and adore their lifestyles. This has been the sorrow of Heaven. In addition to the heavenly sorrow at the death of Jesus at Golgotha, it also grieved God that there was no one who, upon seeing his death, worried about the heavenly shimjung, shed tears in sympathy, and came forward even to the place of death. You should know that this was even more sad for God.

In every age, Heaven has shown the path to follow with a signpost. He will do the same in the last days. The more the fear of death rolls in, the more we should feel the urge of the heart to push everything aside and go forward. We should say that sleeping, eating and living are not important. The path of life will open for the world only when a new movement appears in which we feel a desperate heart, receive a shock in the heart, and go forward, daring to risk and forsaking all personal attachments.

### **Wake Up and Connect with Heaven through a Life of Loyalty and Separation**

As God has done in the past course of history, He will necessarily do in the last days. If there is such a movement, your past faith, ideology or ties should not present a problem. Only then can you live.

If you look in the Bible, Mary's husband Joseph was called righteous. It was historical nonsense for her to bear a child as a virgin, but when Heaven sent an angel and foretold this to Mary to establish her, she obeyed without hesitation.

What is the uncompromising dedication left behind by the loyal ministers, filial children, and devoted wives in history? You may not have realized that our ancestors dared life-risking adventures, regardless of the opposition of the evil cliques. As there has been no one serving the heavenly will who has not followed this path, and there has been no loyal minister, filial child, or devoted wife who has not walked this road, those who seek to become citizens of the heavenly kingdom, heavenly sons and daughters, should follow this way as a matter of course, choosing between life and death and beholding the final glory.

Have you ever made such a determination and pledge? If not, you are the most despised traitor before the historical providence. Only when you have such a determination can you find your new selves. You should know that the moment you start on this action is the time when you wake up and kick out the six-thousand-year course of history in which you wallowed in sleep.

When you wake up, you will realize that not only you, but also your parents exist. The day

you wake up this way and shed tears with your parents is the time of the Second Coming. When we open our eyes, we come to see that there are true parents who have mourned for the six thousand years of the sorrow of humankind, and who have wandered for six thousand years in search of us. Heaven grieved even before we did. This way, when everything that has left a deep pain in the historical shimjung unfolds one day, I can call Heaven "Father" and He can call me "son." This is the day of the final awakening. This is the time when the historical and providential shimjung of hope and everything else come into my bosom. Thus, the joy experienced at this time is the joy experienced when God's entire purpose is fulfilled. The feeling at this time is the feeling experienced when humankind is perfected, without a fall. Feeling the joy in proportion to the enormous sorrow and pain humankind has felt, we can stand against Satan gallantly and proudly.

Since we should rise to this level, if we have not stood in this position yet, we should restrain our mind, body and environment to go in the direction of return. We should turn back, perceiving the words and the phenomena, focusing our minds and preparing for death. Otherwise, we will never, never be able to wake.

The more threatening the external circumstances become, the greater our inner determination should be. As despair and frustration sweep across our society, we should make a firmer determination in our inner hearts and long for the moment when hope will blossom. You should clearly bear in mind that only in this way can we connect to Heaven, who comes to us with a day of hope, a good situation, and the image of shimjung. We should rebuff the history of sorrow and make a new start for victory.

## Prayer

*Father! As we try to think about the new task, we realize that we cannot even think as the present flow continues; we cannot wake up unless we find a moment in which we stop the flow of history and think about ourselves. Since we cannot wake up without a new shock, Father, please continuously give us such shocks with which to escape from the historical ties. As we see that, we cannot wake without a stimulated heart. We should look for and adore such a heart.*

*You have sent leaders in every age to awaken others. You led them to live with the shimjung with which You grieved over fallen humankind. Noah, Moses and Jesus all lived like this. Father! Please give us a shock of new feelings in the grounds of our hearts. Give us a heart to transcend our personal concerns, to experience Your sorrow, and to worry about the nation being swept into the world of death.*

*We see that if there is someone with such a heart, he will receive national-level liberation; if there is someone with a heart to worry about the world, he will receive the grace of worldwide liberation; if there is someone who has the heart to cry out for universal liberation, he will stay in the new world without perishing with history. Therefore, please do not let us cry out of our own personal feelings. Father, we eagerly hope and desire that You*



*will enable us to do the good everyone desires and to take in the eager shimjung with which You look upon us.*

*Please enable us to take in Your heart, anxious that we may not follow, anxious that we may fall. Enable us to see the nation and world by taking after Your heart, which worries whether the followers may fall apart and therefore perish. We know that if there are children who can say, "Father, we are here, and we know Your shimjung. Please take a rest," history will progress in a new direction through them.*

*Please guide us to start in this direction and awaken us. As we hear historical screams of tragedy, please enable us to make a new determination and pledge deep in our hearts, to set out with thorough preparation to take a new direction.*

*The garden of joy can be built upon the earth and Heaven can rest only with the one who fights with the heavenly shimjung in place of the One who has fought on the front-line with tears to lead us there. Father, please admonish us so that we are not found wanting in this responsibility. Father, we eagerly hope and desire that if our steps are too slow, You will drive us to this place.*

*We eagerly request that we can stay awake as Heaven stays awake and shares joy and sorrow with the heavenly way and with history. We pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Follow the Way of Jesus**

[Matthew 7:1-20](#)

**April 26, 1959,  
Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea**

**Prayer**

*Father, You have endured the long course of history and fought to gain the glory of Heaven! Please allow the day to soon appear in which You alone receive the glory of the providence. We know well that Your original will has been ruthlessly trampled down by a myriad of satans from the time the human beings committed the error. We did not know Your situation. We did not know that You must find someone to serve the will which was to be realized by human beings on the earth because that will was violated.*

*We know that the history of the providence is one in which You toiled with no one to serve the will. You worked endlessly hard to convey the will, which is burning in Your heart, to humankind. Father! Please allow us to be heavenly sons and daughters who can exert all our effort to possess Your will in our hearts and to follow Your path of glory through the providential will and course of history. Since we know that Your will is to find true sons and daughters, please be with us so that we can build a country, world and universe where we can serve You as true sons and daughters and give You joy. Help us realize that this is the country and will of Your hope.*

*Your greatest joy and hope, after fighting for six thousand years, is for true sons and daughters to harmonize with all things and offer songs of praise to You. We must become heavenly sons and daughters who can offer everything and set out to build such a country.*

*Father! We are infinitely distant from that day. Please allow us to be sons and daughters who can understand Your will, the chosen sons and daughters who can come forward with an offering of life, for the sake of the day of Your glory. Let us do this regardless of constant battle, mistreatment and death.*

*Father, since I have come here on the earth with a shimjung centered on the will, in place of the glory of the son, please look after us and come here personally and rule over us.*

*Please allow this to be a time when we can serve and bow to You as true sons with a true purpose. Since we know that the forces of a myriad of devils attack all people gathered for*

*the will, we eagerly hope and desire that You eliminate the force of darkness infiltrating each of our minds and bodies and embrace us in Your generous bosom so that we can establish the age of Your glory within our lifetimes.*

*As we have gathered before You at this time, please rule over us. Since this is a holy day, please bless all the people. Please bless the thirty million people. We eagerly hope and desire that this will become a time when we can return glory and joy to You.*

*Please bless us so that we can clear away all the wrongful conditions we have accumulated in the past week and be offered as living sacrifices in the image of true sons and daughters who harbor the heavenly will. Please move among us personally. We eagerly request this. We pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Father! Please remember this day and reveal the granted grace. Reveal through our hearts the granted movement of life. If You can, please grant the glory of resurrection to us, even though we have been disloyal.*

*Please rule over our minds and bodies. We have realized that although we have our minds, they are not ours; although we have bodies, they are not ours. Our minds seek the direction of goodness, yet our bodies seek the direction of evil. Hence, we know that You treat us with the understanding that we are struggling between the two and have not stepped outside the realm of Heaven's lament. Father, You will have to have pity on us and give us the heavenly grace of life and the strong power of resurrection in our hearts.*

*Although the body tries to subjugate the mind, the heavenly will is for the mind to defeat the body and establish one victorious standard whereby the mind can eternally subjugate the body. We know that an inevitable battle lies before us in which we have to establish such a standard in ourselves.*

*Please allow us to feel that the wars that appear continuously before us are not to be feared. Let us feel that all the sorrows encountered in such combative circumstances are not as great as the sorrow caused by the fact that the mind is subjugated by the body in the struggle between them.*

*Father! Please arouse in us a strong heart and strong grace. We eagerly hope and pray that You will help our minds possess the power to subjugate our bodies. We know that unless we achieve a life centered on the mind, our lives cannot be resurrected. Thus, Father, our minds have to rise like lava.*

*Allow shock and ecstasy to envelop our bodies and our environments through the mind that faces life, the mind that encounters grace, the mind that can harmonize with the work of resurrection. Father, we eagerly hope and pray that You allow such a heavenly work of re-creation to appear in us.*

*Although our minds are infinitely soaring high toward Your glory, our bodies are infinitely*

*exhausted and struggling. Father, please control this environment. Allow the joyful garden to appear soon before those whose bodies move in accordance with their minds. Beloved Father, we eagerly hope and desire that if there are such sons and daughters, they will be remembered eternally in history. Bless them so that they can dominate the earth and move Heaven.*

*We know that unless the people on earth realize a Kingdom of Heaven in their minds, they cannot form a Kingdom of Heaven based on the word. Unless they can achieve peace of heart, they cannot build a peaceful country. First, please allow us to restore deep in our minds the heart that can be highly inspired and delighted by You, the heart that can sing to You. We know that Heaven is longing for the one whose body moves and harmonizes with that mind.*

*Father, we have been fighting to become such people. Please allow us to restore the victorious image You desire through the heart that burns in the mind of each of us.*

*Please allow such people to gather at this time. Give us the ability to serve You with dedicated hearts and to remove all the elements that can be conditions for resentment. Beloved Father, we eagerly hope and pray that in this way You will allow Your victorious hands, which can more than dominate all, to stay near us. Please allow us to understand that unless we achieve the heavenly kingdom of the heart and of peace in ourselves, the glorious heavenly kingdom has nothing to do with us.*

*Father, among Your sons and daughters gathered here, is there someone who has the glorious qualification to meet You directly because of his eager heart of yearning for You? Is there someone who is trying to bow to You as a living sacrifice, inspired by the heavenly heart that serves You?*

*Is there someone whose praiseworthy and tearful heart challenges the path of death and infinitely resonates with the heavenly shimjung and turns into a movement of life? Is there one who seeks to hold a gathering of peace? We know that if such a heart is absent in us, You will be sad, our hearts will be sad, and today's meeting will end in sorrow.*

*Father! Please reveal Yourself here in glory. Come to us as our personal Master. If there is someone who has felt Your grace, open his heart and inject Your hope again. Many lives are captured by the power of darkness and are moaning in the world of death. Father, we eagerly hope and desire that You will remake them by bringing the life and authority of resurrection.*

*Thus, allow us to serve the coming Lord and solemnly bow down to You with our hands pressed together. Please allow us to feel that those who try to be loyal to You receive many tests. Allow us to feel that we are descendants of those who betrayed Heaven beyond measure.*

*We eagerly hope and desire that You allow us to realize that we have become a sacrifice to Satan and have stood on the forefront of blocking the heavenly course. Let us bow down to*

*You for forgiveness, with irrepressible regret and tears.*

*Father, please have pity on those who have gathered here. Satan is trying to invade their hearts. Please make a separation, and become a beacon to set the direction of their hearts right. Please come personally to those who have gathered here. Let this be the time when even the body, led by the mind, can sing of Your glory in joy, moved by Your grace, and can bow to You representing the whole. Father, we eagerly hope and desire this.*

*Father, today is a holy day. We know that everyone has severe wounds from the past week of life. Please forgive us for having moved far away from Your shimjung and for having been submerged in sorrow in the wrong place. Please personally anoint us with Your fragrant oil. Please grant the people here at this time the grace to long for You and to receive the seals.*

*We know that the God of the Trinity works hard to help miserable people. He visits those who deplore their lowliness to look to Your compassion and try to sing of Your preciousness. Please guide our hearts to see Your value and lament our lowliness so that we are not found inadequate to receive Your grace.*

*Since today is a holy day, please bless the thirty million people and the whole of humankind. Father, please act so that the millions of saints surround us and offer a bow of joy. Brothers and sisters are gathered everywhere, praying across the country with lonely hearts and concern for the will. Do not remove Your hand of compassion from them; protect them with a loving hand. Please do not let us fall down exhausted as we go over the hill of toil in the last days. When we offer ourselves to You after having endured till the end by holding Your hand, please accept us.*

*We eagerly hope and pray that You will enable us to achieve the task even in difficulty; to uphold the will even in sorrow; and to advance the will even in frustration, thereby becoming sons and daughters to be remembered in Your heart. We eagerly request that today You will embrace us with Your special grace, promise us Your whole grace, and hold us until the day of victory. Please rule over this time according to Your will. We pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Father! After receiving the word, we have come to yearn for the image of Jesus of two thousand years ago. A turbulent world and self-centered people lay before Jesus as he tried to convey the word. We realize that as he gazed at them, infinite sadness flowed from his heart.*

*Jesus was looking at the situation where the Jewish church was not only suffering from factional strife; its members were also fighting among themselves. As we reflect on the characteristics of the age, people boasting of themselves, hiding their faults and exposing others' defects, we can see how intensely woeful the heart of Jesus must have been as he carried the responsibility for the world and the age.*

*We can imagine the heart of Jesus, who nevertheless said, "Ask, and it will be given you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you." (Matthew 7:7) Although it was the nation, church and individual who were to ask, seek and knock, since they were not doing so, Jesus had to ask, seek and knock in their place. Father! This was a woeful thing. Although Jesus longed to be sought after, he had to seek out others. Although Heaven had made preparations for a long time in history, desiring that humankind would serve Jesus, Jesus was not served. Father, we eagerly hope and desire that at this time You will enable us to feel the grieved heart of Jesus in this position.*

*Although Jesus could only shed tears and lament over the people on earth, he longed for the land to be blessed by the Father. Please bring that image of Jesus before our eyes today. Enable us to hear his voice of instruction, to quietly adore and experience the heavenly shimjung flowing from within his heart, and to bow in tears. Father, we eagerly hope and desire this.*

*We have come to You with our hands upraised and bare. Please be compassionate. Please leave nothing in our hearts but You. Let our hopes, desires and demands be for nothing but what is Yours. We eagerly hope and pray that You will make us sons and daughters who can live holding onto, experiencing and fighting on with hearts deeply shaken by Your infinite shimjung.*

*Father! Please have compassion on the audience here. As we have realized that our minds and bodies are not our own, let the leading authority appear who can claim them and everything else as Yours. Let this be the time of promise when You can personally seal us, calling us Your sons and daughters.*

*Father! I have come here with the words You have granted. Please be present here. Remove any distance between the heart of the giver and the hearts of the receivers. Father, we eagerly hope and desire that You allow us to come to You with one heart and to return glory to You by making ties with humankind. As we ask You to rule over everything and reveal everything according to Your will, we pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

Jesus appeared on earth as the substance of God's hope. Before he came, God had been working for four thousand years, installing numerous prophets and good ancestors with a desperate and sorrowful shimjung.

### **What Kind of Person Was Jesus to Be?**

The only purpose for God's providential work in history was to establish Jesus, the substance of hope, and to realize the hopes of Heaven, the ancestors, and the whole of humankind. We know that Heaven and our ancestors fought for this moment.

Jesus stood in this position. Jesus was God's only son, a value not exchangeable with anything in the world. When Jesus appeared, so could God. When Jesus rejoiced, so could God. When Jesus was glorified, so was God. Jesus came as the glory of Heaven, equal to the

whole from the beginning to the end. Without him, nothing on earth or in heaven could reveal its value, not even the seat of the heavenly power. Jesus was the priceless center of the whole.

Jesus came with that heavenly value, yet he was seen from a human standpoint. The Jewish nation boasted of their ancestors, their history, and about being the chosen people, yet Jesus had a value greater than any righteous person in their history. He was the center of heaven and earth, without whom they could not gain their lives, establish their church, organize their nation, or found the desired homeland.

God did not send Jesus for sorrow nor did He send him so that the earth would receive him and be frustrated. God sent Jesus as the central figure heaven and earth could receive and rejoice over.

### **The Life God Desired for Jesus as Opposed to the Reality**

Every action of Jesus should have been able to paint the glory of Heaven. The feelings he had in daily life should have been feelings of glory that could strike down the historical conditions of resentment. However, the life of Jesus was not like this. From the day humankind received him, they should have put Jesus in a glorious position. They should have served him and praised him to the utmost.

When the nation left him, however, Jesus stood in the position of having lost the nation. Although God sent Jesus to hold onto the nation, He could not but lose him. After losing him, He also lost joy and the heavenly kingdom. We should know this fact.

We should know that Jesus was not meant to have such a fate. When he was hit by tragedy and perished on the cross, he promised to gain the glory of victory without suffering this tragedy again and to establish the day when heaven and earth could rejoice. We should know that the day he referred to was the last day, the day of the Second Coming.

### **To Live with Jesus**

Jesus came to the earth with God's mission. He went through an earthly life and went to the spiritual world. Now he is fighting along with the Holy Spirit to achieve the historical purpose of God. We should long for this Jesus. We should repossess this Jesus. We must live with this Jesus. To do this, we should live with God. We can live with Jesus only when we live with God. What then should we do? We should be the ones who fulfill the hope of God, Jesus, and human history. We should know that, without doing so, we cannot stand before Jesus when he comes in glory.

What path should we follow to receive this Jesus? This is the problem. Even if Jesus comes down from heaven to the earth, we are unable to receive him as we are today.

We can receive and serve him only after we have the shimjung to connect to his situation and complete the task he was to carry out on the earth. We should know that the day when we meet this Jesus is the day of Second Coming, the day to which today's Christians look

forward.

Therefore, to receive Jesus, it is necessary to fulfill our responsibility on the earth. We can meet him only then. Thus, the title of my speech today is "Let us Follow the Way of Jesus." I will speak upon this topic.

### **Mary Longed for the Messiah to Come**

The angel foretold Mary's mission to her. At this time, Mary backed away, saying, "Since I do not know a man, it cannot take be." The angel said, "Since this is a work of the omnipotent God, you shall conceive by the Spirit." Mary then replied, "Lord! I am Your servant; do as You will." When a meager virgin responded thus to Heaven, it was a historic moment.

When we think about the Lord today, we easily think about his cross and glorious resurrection; but we should go back further and consider the situation of Mary and the position of Joseph's family.

This one remark of Mary's: "Lord! I am Your servant; do as You will," which she uttered when she heard the final word of Heaven, provided the foundation for Heaven to come to humankind after four thousand years of toil. At that time, Mary showed her heart toward the will of the Lord. We should consider here that Mary had waited more eagerly than anyone else for the one who would come with the will. With the pure heart of a virgin, she longed more zealously than anyone else for the Savior to come to Israel.

From the fact that she said, "Lord! Do as You will," we should understand that Mary had greatly hoped and prayed for the hidden will of God to appear. We should know that Heaven came to her upon the foundation of her putting the heavenly will first. It was the same for the saints. The birth of one saint required the foundation to receive him. Thus, for the birth of saints, parents are needed who can bear them and serve as the foothold of the will.

### **The Shimjung of Mary and Joseph which Made the Birth of Jesus Possible**

Mary said after being told about the birth of Jesus, "Lord! Do as You will." This remark should be made at least once by every fallen person. Not only Mary, but anyone seeking the path of life must have the heart to say, "Lord, do as You will." Without such an answer, no one can make a connection of life with Jesus.

Jesus came on such a foundation. After conceiving, Mary thought about the will more than anyone else did as the baby grew inside her womb. Believing that when the baby was born, the Messiah would appear and clear away the resentment and sorrow of the nation, Mary must have thought more than anyone else about the time when God's will for the earth would be realized. Jesus was born in this way.

Without Joseph's family, how would Jesus have been born? If it had been known to the world that Mary had conceived a child as a virgin, she would have been stoned to death



according to the law of Moses. This was the worst violation of the law; it was considered unpardonable in the social circumstances and situation of the age, the worst shame upon the nation. Since Mary and Joseph had a shimjung ardent enough to defy all the circumstances and come forward for the will, Mary could give birth to Jesus.

Joseph and Mary took steps thinking only of the will. Because of this, when their footsteps ran into the evil world, Heaven opened a way for them to live. Jesus came through such footsteps. We should think about Jesus, who prepared himself for the day when he could realize his purpose by going through the three-year course in Egypt and living a quiet life as a helper of his father, who did carpentry work for a living.

Among the words in the Bible, there is a passage, "Ask, and it will be given you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you." (Matthew 7:7) Jesus declared this with a desperate heart when he embarked upon a pioneering course with the new gospel.

### **The Lifestyle Jesus Adopted in Response to the Jewish Nation**

Jesus knew that this nation should serve the Messiah. Jesus watched as the nation failed to ask with hearts more desperate than others for the substance of the Messiah. The church left its place and failed to seek when it should have sought with a heart more sorrowful than others. Jesus saw the Jews failing to knock when they should have knocked and waited for the heavenly gate to open.

The nation was eager for the realization of the heavenly will, yet failed to fervently ask, seek and knock on the door for the incarnation who could fulfill it. Jesus intended to realize the will with a nation that did not know the true will of Heaven. Thus, he did not pass even one day, one hour, or one second without thinking of the will.

Jesus' shimjung before the will was greater than Mary's. As he was quietly helping Joseph make a living, his shimjung was such that the more he watched the nation and lost confidence in them, the more seriously he worried about the will and made a new determination. We should know that he had a course of preparation like this for thirty years.

We should know that the life of Jesus was such that with a passionate shimjung of worry about the will, he worked hard in an unknown place to fulfill the responsibility for the sake of Heaven and the nation. We should know that with a heart more fervent than anyone else's, Jesus worked hard and ceaselessly in place of the nation to ask, seek and knock on the heavenly gate.

### **The Shimjung and Life of Jesus during His Private Life**

After he matured, Jesus ate and lived for the sake of the nation. He worried most about how to serve the will of the Heavenly Father; but there was no one who understood his thirty years of private life being concerned for the heavenly will and who then asked, sought and knocked with Him.

Because of such circumstances, Jesus became miserable. For Heaven, he had to ask, seek

and knock in place of the nation. Above, Jesus had to ask, find and knock on the door in place of Heaven; below, he had to ask desperately in place of earth and the nation. He had to open the heart of the nation by asking and knocking on their hearts with a passionate shimjung.

In this situation, Jesus prepared himself for thirty years for the sake of Heaven. He prayed, "Heaven who loves me! Father who sent me! Since I know that You sent me to show the way to the nation and to connect their lives with You, please forgive their errors and shortcomings."

When the nation slept or indulged in pleasure, Jesus could not sleep comfortably, rest, or enjoy himself, watching their unfaithfulness and betrayal. He fought to hold onto the nation and connect them with Heaven. Only Jesus himself knew about this. There was no one who could console his heart.

Jesus must have been unable to suppress anxiety as he longed for the time of the will. His shimjung as he set out with determination for the practical course of the will must have been deeply pathetic, ineffable, and woeful beyond human experience. We should realize that with such a shimjung, Jesus worried about the course of his public life, the time when he would put the will into practice.

### **Why Jesus Fasted for Forty Days**

Jesus came in place of Heaven as the Savior of all people. Yet there was no one who fathomed his heart and who came forward among the nation, which was in need of salvation. They did not even know about the thirty-year course of hard effort he had gone through, not to mention his heart. Even the clique of John the Baptist, who had lived in the wilderness and should have been responsible for the nation, wound up opposing him.

Looking at the nation with such sadness, Jesus had a thread of expectation in John the Baptist. However, when even he turned away from Jesus, greater sorrow was added to Jesus' heart.

Although the time was approaching when he would appear to the nation with the gospel of Heaven, the nation and John the Baptist were nowhere to be found. Therefore, Jesus could not appear before humankind. This is why Jesus went through the forty-day course of fasting in the wilderness.

Even though Christians believe that the forty-day fast was a glorious moment necessary for Jesus, this is not true. Jesus fasted because the nation and John the Baptist's followers were nowhere to be found. Furthermore, it was because the three wise men from the East and Anna, Simeon and Mary, who had conceived Jesus with a definite purpose, failed to acknowledge him when he set out on the course of praxis. We should know that Jesus met such a miserable fate, although he was the master of the earth and the prince who had come to save all people.

Jesus was supposed to have an altar of glory, joy and victory after completing the four thousand years, but when he set out to build this new altar, he met a sad fate. He was starving and being tested by Satan. The scene of Jesus' being tested by Satan is a scene that should be looked at by humankind with deepest sorrow. The hours of woe during which Jesus was ridiculed and tested by Satan after starving for forty days should have been a time of trial for the nation. Yet it was transferred to Jesus as his sorrow. Naturally, Jesus could have rejected, complained against, and cursed the nation that boasted of being the chosen people. Instead he rose up, starving and fought with the heavenly shimjung against Satan for the sake of the nation.

Jesus' position was unknown to the nation of Israel at this time. His shimjung as he appeared before Heaven with determination in this position was that no matter how woeful a situation he had to go through, his purpose and his unbending commitment to the Father's will would never change.

Jesus knew that the Father's will was to save all people through this nation. He honored this, undeterred by starving or near nakedness; no persecution or trial could destroy his heart, which had longed for the will for the thirty years. Thus, whenever he appeared with such a purpose, he could not help feeling, at the same time, the sorrow he had on behalf of Heaven and the sorrow of God. We should know that because he made an even firmer resolution for the will in such circumstances, he was able to go back out, seeking the people who had betrayed him.

Although Jesus hoped that the Israelites would come to him while he was alive, since they failed to do so, he became someone who could be visited only after death. Because of their failure to serve him, although he should have saved humankind in his lifetime, he could only do the work of salvation after his death. The fate of today's Christians and the whole of humankind is that although they should have knocked, asked and sought through the shimjung of the living Jesus, they knocked only after his death.

### **What is the Sorrow, Anger and Grief of God?**

What is the sorrow of God? What is the anger and grief of God? It was to have lost the time when humankind could ask, seek and knock while Jesus was alive. It was to have lost the circumstances in which the heavenly gate could have been opened and the heavenly secrets revealed while Jesus was alive. When humankind woke up after losing it all, Jesus was already gone to the spiritual world. Thus, having sent Jesus away, humankind's fate was to ask, seek and knock on the heart of a deceased Jesus. Hence, we who are in the last days should understand that it was the sorrow of God, Jesus and humankind that people were not found who could ask, seek and knock before Jesus was gone.

The tragedies of history continue because of the departure of Jesus. Jesus admonished his disciples to go through a narrow gate in setting out for a course of practice. This is the path Jesus walked.

The contents of Matthew 7 implicitly show the overall facts of Jesus' life. You should know that the path of Jesus, who set out for the will by asking, seeking and knocking, was rugged and mountainous rather than smooth. It was the narrow gate of the cross, rather than a huge and glorious castle of victory. When the nation did not believe in, follow, look to, or like him, Jesus gathered the small number of his disciples and admonished them, "Enter by the narrow gate; for the gate is wide and the way is easy, that leads to destruction, and those who enter by it are many. For the gate is narrow and the way is hard, that leads to life, and those who find it are few." (Matthew 7:13-14) With this remark, Jesus described his situation and that of his followers. Jesus had been on the opposite side from the social circumstances. We should know that by using himself as an example, Jesus was talking to his disciples, who were midway between him and the social circumstances.

When Jesus appeared before the nation in his course of practice, he could not walk a paved road. The Jewish church, nation, and John the Baptist all blocked his way. Thus, if there was a way for him to take, it was a way no one else wanted to take. This road was without a door. He had to make a road where there was none, and to make a door in the wall that stood in the way. Jesus walked such a road.

### **The Road of Suffering Brought About by the Unfaithfulness of the Chosen People**

Jesus was sent to set up a door to Heaven and make a road through which Heaven and all people could be linked. If the nation of Israel had believed in and served him, the way of peace would have been opened. If so, the Jewish church, established after four thousand years of toil, would have become a wide road through which God could come and go. Also, it would have become a door for all people seeking the heavenly kingdom.

Since the nation opposed Jesus, the road and door for the nation were blocked. Since the church opposed him, the road and door for the church were closed. Since Jesus was persecuted by the Jewish nation, the Jewish church, and even by his witnesses, disbelieved by his disciples, he could not help walking the most tragic path for a human being.

Therefore, although it seems that there are many doors to Heaven from the four thousand years, and there are even more if we consider the six thousand years as a whole, we should know that the door Jesus went through is the only one. On this earth, this door is not open. We should never forget this.

There are many Christians in these last days. There are many who are trying to augment their faith and to introduce and promote their denominations. We should know clearly that although the path they follow and the door they show looks like a passage to Heaven, it is not the path Jesus pioneered while on the earth. It is not the narrow gate.

### **The Path Jesus Walked**

Jesus fought with his life in the three-year course of practice, and departed. This was the

path of the cross, the path of death, the path on which he prayed for the blessing of his enemies even as he bled. He went through this path, however, and resurrected. This was the path of Jesus.

The path of Jesus was that of being betrayed by the nation, by the church, and by the chosen people of God. It was a path of betrayal by his parents and brothers and sisters, his beloved disciples, and even the three main disciples.

Even though the multitude of humankind was to follow that path with him, after Jesus went through it, the path was barred, and the door was closed. The path the disciples went through remains open, however. This is Christianity.

Therefore, we should follow the path of the disciples. Where do we go through this path? We should go to the path of Jesus. We should have a clear purpose in following this path. What is this purpose? It is to realize the will of the Father. We should also have clear content. This was the way of the will that Jesus followed. The content and purpose of the will were discovered and established by Jesus during his 33 years of hard work. Since the content and purpose were found through the sacrifice of his thirty years of life, no matter what trouble struck him, and although the wall of death overwhelmed him, Jesus' content and purpose remained the undeniable will.

Since Jesus was like this, we should walk the road Jesus walked. Since Jesus followed a narrow and rugged road, we should follow him and walk that path today. This is the position in which we exist.

What kind of path did Jesus follow? Although he was faced with a hill of death and swept away by a lethal tide, he pushed everything away and went ahead, believing, "Since God is alive, He will grant me the power of resurrection." Jesus had something so great he could push death aside and resurrect. God could grant the power of resurrection through this.

### **An Important Problem for Believers**

Herein lies the important problem for today's believers. We should be the ones who feel the heart with which Jesus asked, looking at the sad world. We should be the ones who possess the heart with which Jesus sought, looking at the deadened earth. We should be the ones who possess the heart with which Jesus knocked, looking at the world falling into ruins, eagerly trying to bring new life. Unless people of such heart appear with the heavenly purpose and come forward with a determination to dare to fight against the earth when it does not follow, Heaven will not be able to lead us to the path of Jesus; nor can we enter his gate.

We know that the believers of the last days must resolve the historical resentment. By failing to achieve the original purpose for which they were chosen, the first Israel lost the right of being the chosen people. Because of the truth Jesus proclaimed, however, Christians worldwide received the right of being the chosen people, the second Israel. Christians in the

last days, who have received the right of being the second Israel, should become the second Israel before the Lord of the Second Coming instead of being like Israel at the time of Jesus. They should properly replace the lost first Israel.

What is Jesus working on in the heavenly kingdom? His grief is that he failed to build the kingdom of the second Israel with a living body while on the earth. Therefore, he and the Holy Spirit have been mobilizing all the people and trying to form the realm of the chosen people of the second Israel for two thousand years.

### **To Go Through the Gate of the Heavenly Kingdom**

What will Jesus do once the realm of the chosen people of Israel is formed? He is trying to build the kingdom of Israel. Thus, the believers of the last days can become people of the heavenly kingdom only when they go through the gate of the twelve disciples and enter the gate of Jesus. The heavenly gate which will open before the believers in the last days is marked with a form of the twelve disciples. Hence, in entering the heavenly kingdom, the believers in the last days have to go through the gate of the twelve disciples. They must go in this direction. This is Christianity.

Today, however, many gates are open for Christians worldwide. They are divided into numerous denominations. They claim that they are the ones who have the heavenly gate, but this is not how the heavenly principle works.

Since Christianity started because of the twelve disciples centered on Jesus, by destiny the believers of the last days have to go through the gate of the twelve disciples. In other words, they have to be the second Israel, in the form of the first Israel at the time of Jesus, and must be found at the end of the six thousand years.

To what denomination do you belong, and through which gate are you going? You should set out by first receiving on your forehead the mark of the ideology of the twelve disciples. Only then can you enter the gate of Jesus.

Worldwide Christianity must inherit and complete the mission since the time of Jesus. Therefore, the time has come when they have to find the gate of the twelve disciples. According to the fortune of heaven and earth, the denominations, which have been multiplying almost infinitely, are now entering into a unified realm without realizing it. Thus, the time is coming when today's Christians of the world and the followers of other religions should find out to which tribe they belong and enter into the order of the twelve disciples of Jesus.

Just as Moses instituted twelve tribes and seventy elders, Jesus, who came to organize the chosen people of Israel, also established the twelve and seventy disciples. Although he tried to establish the national ideology of Israel as the worldwide ideology in this way, this aim was not achieved. That is why Christians worldwide are in the realm of the second Israel today.

Even though they are in the realm of the second Israel, they do not know it. They have become people who do not know to which tribe they belong and have lost the order of the tribes. Jesus departed without being able to organize the chosen people and the order of the twelve tribes through the twelve disciples. Therefore, he will come back to worldwide Christianity with the mission of organizing the form of twelve tribes, seventy disciples, and 120 disciples on earth in accordance with the heavenly providence.

Thus, now is the time when you should look for the one who has passed the gate of the disciples and then the gate of Jesus. Although there may be a true believer, unless he has a tribe and a leader, he cannot participate in the building of the heavenly kingdom. When asked "Which tribe are you?" he should be able to answer confidently, "I am this tribe."

Thus, in the last days, if one does not have a clear position in relation to the ideology or nation, he becomes an ambiguous person. He ends up in the position where he can be helped by no one.

Ladies and gentlemen! Denomination does not matter now. Now is the time when you have to gather. The last days is the harvest time at the end of human history when good people are gathered after six thousand years. You should know that this is harvest time.

Until now, a variety of grains were planted in one field. Although different grains can be planted in one field at sowing time, only the same kind of grain can be put into one storehouse at harvest time. This is harvest time.

### **What Kind of Time is the Last Days?**

What was Jesus' task when he came? It was to organize the order of the twelve tribes of Israel and to bring them into the heavenly warehouse. Since he did not fulfill that mission, however, he said that the day of its realization would come again. This day of promise is the day of the Second Coming. For the believers on earth who are near the day, the Jewish church is not a problem. The Sadducees are not a problem. It is time to wander in search of the original tribe and leader.

You should have something with which to deny the past ideology, customary devotion, traditional law, and habitual concepts and to turn them over to the new aspect. Otherwise, you will not be able to stand in the age of the worldwide ideology, which is equivalent to the age of Jesus and the first Israel.

That is why factions of believers are developing. Denominations are being divided further and further. Although they declare a unified form outwardly, inwardly they are divided. Although they look united from the outside, they are divided inside. The time is coming to bring this into order. This is the age of the Second Coming.

When it becomes time to organize inwardly, the outward unified form will appear with an opposing flag. This is inevitable. It is the same phenomena as when a sprout comes out from a seed. Its shell breaks and falls away.

The seed and sprout of life are different. Likewise, what we need is not the Bible itself; we need the life within it. We do not need Jesus himself. We need God's will within him. This is the problem.

### **The Hope of Jesus**

What did Jesus hope for at the time of his death? He did not care about his body being sacrificed. His sole hope and purpose was the fulfillment of the will. The word of Jesus was to guide the people to become incarnations by giving them life. That was the purpose of the word. Now the time has come when we should ask, seek and knock.

Jesus failed to establish the twelve disciples and have them inherit the authority of the twelve tribes organized by Moses. That was Jesus' sorrow.

Jesus should have asked God, found God, and knocked on the heavenly gate while he was alive, but he could not. For the worldwide Christians of the last days, however, the time is coming to ask, find and knock on the heart with Jesus as he lives. This is the hope of God and Jesus.

What should we do to get to this position? Since we have fallen, we should go up. To go up, we should first knock on the door of the disciples. Now is the time when a figure in the position of the disciples who fell at the time of Jesus will appear before Christians. It is the time when three disciples should appear who can order worldwide Christianity and organize the representative form of the twelve tribes.

The three disciples who were the chosen from the others represented the eastern gate. When explaining the heavenly gate, Heaven talked about three gates each for east, west, south and north, three in the east, three in the west, three in the south, and three in the north. Centered on Jesus, Peter, James and John were the eastern gate. Thus, Christianity can be symbolized as the Christianity of Peter, the Christianity of James, and the Christianity of John.

Catholicism is the Christianity of Peter. Peter symbolizes faith. James symbolizes hope, and John symbolizes love. In Christian history, there has been a Christianity of Peter and a Christianity of James. The latter is Protestantism.

### **What Is Required in the Last Days**

The Christianity of John is required in the last days. Jesus said that John would not die in service of the Lord. John was not martyred. Jesus said this with a premonition that in the last days, the Christianity of John would arise anew and meet the Lord. John was dear to and deeply loved in the bosom of Jesus. John symbolized love. Thus, the Christianity of John is that of love, and in the last days, such a Christianity should emerge.

Although this has been shown, Christians still do not know which gate they should enter. The gate of Peter and of James are fine, but we should go through the gate of John, of love. This gate of love is the one Jesus beheld straight ahead. Although Heaven has fought for six thousand years for this gate, and Jesus has fought for two thousand years for it, this gate, the



hope of history, has not been opened yet.

Thus, Heaven tried to fulfill the promise by installing a representative who could open the gate. This is why He spoke of a bride to fulfill the word.

What should humankind do for the returning Lord? They should pray. They should console him by saying, "We realize that this is the sorrow you left behind on the earth. We see that this is the resentment you failed to resolve while alive. How hard did you toil, fighting in sorrow, with the spite of history before you?"

Humankind must complete the providence of salvation as the historical figures and perfecters of salvation. Unless they become living disciples, like the disciples before the betrayal, they cannot face Heaven.

Instead of being like the three disciples who denied Jesus at Gethsemane and Calvary, Christians worldwide, who are preparing themselves for the day of the Second Coming in these last days should become disciples who can command their churches, embrace the great number of believers, pray in place of Jesus, and go over the hill of the cross in Jesus' place. A church should be that kind of gathering.

### **What Should Humankind Do before the Lord of the Second Coming?**

The history of religion is the history of restoration. Jesus said, "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end." (Revelation 22:13) "Alpha" and "Omega" are words that came into being because of the fall. Do people today talk about eternity? What they are talking about is not eternity. Alpha came into being because the fall did, and Omega was introduced to refer to the return by restoration. Unless the ideology of the Alpha, which Jesus had to achieve in the state of Israel, is completed as the ideology of the Omega with the believers in these last days, Jesus cannot appear.

Jesus is the hope and joy of God and humankind. Until this ideology of Alpha is completed as the ideology of Omega, however, he cannot come in joy. We should know that if he does not appear in joy, he is fated to appear in sorrow. People do not know this. The heavenly kingdom is not built by whim. With a self-centered faith, insistence and ideology, you cannot connect to the shimjung of the heavenly kingdom.

For this reason, the believers on earth are still unable to go through the gate opened by Jesus. If they had gone through it, they would have become the bride. This is why Jesus stopped Mary Magdalene when she tried to hold him. By this, Jesus meant, "Since I have not appointed you as a disciple, come to me through the gate of the disciples." This is how heavenly law is.

### **The Reason the Bible Was Primary**

Thus, we should see if there is someone who has the mission of being the disciple for humankind. Now is the time to wander in search of such a person. Ladies and gentlemen! All kinds of things happened in the first church: speaking in tongues, spiritual work,

prophesying, and so on. Since the abundant spiritual phenomena in the first church caused ignorant people confusion, to prevent this, church leaders stipulated, "The biblical words are primary." These phenomena are predicted in the Bible: "in the last days, it shall be, God declares, that I will pour out My spirit upon all flesh. . ." (Acts 2:17) Thus, the phenomena that appeared in the first church will emerge in Christian history in the last days, and there will be many who will be called crazy, evil sects, and heretics. Our Unification Church is a representative member of this group.

### **The Reason for Much Spiritual Phenomena in the Last Days**

The one upon whom the Spirit has been poured cannot contest it. If he does not know why, Heaven will tell him. When he opens his eyes, he sees the spiritual world. When he acts, he acts for the spiritual world. He thoroughly differs from you. He even looks crazy. Did Jesus look smart? In the eyes of the people at the time, he was stupid and mindless.

In the future, such spiritual phenomena will sweep across the world, the nations, and the churches. Hence, the number of mental patients is increasing exponentially. The world of fear and anxiety is coming. This is because Jesus, the son of God, led life and faced the will with anxiety, insecurity, and an agitated heart. This is why the fortune of the world is flowing this way.

It eventually comes about that the direction cannot be found. Phenomena occur wherein the true seems to be false, and the false seems to be true. The age is coming when falsity becomes superior, and truth becomes inferior; falsity prospers and truth is greatly weakened. We should go through and beyond such an age.

Considering that today is the last days, an important problem for earnest Christians is where the twelve disciples are to organize Christianity (the worldwide and second Israel) and where the Messiah is coming from to command the twelve disciples.

### **The Task of Believers in the Last Days**

Since the disciples of Jesus were scattered in all directions, to restore this, the prayer at Gethsemane centering on Jesus should be revived for the world. The believers should hear the prayer of Gethsemane everywhere on earth. They should be able to hear the voice with which the disciples prayed afterward. For this reason, many appear these days who claim to be Peter, James, John or Andrew. Furthermore, some claim to be Abraham or Noah. It is reversing the course. This is because neither Noah nor Abraham had an order of tribes like the twelve disciples of Jesus.

Among the twelve disciples, we should find the three who were the chosen of the twelve. Among the three, we should find John. Only then can we participate in the first resurrection. Have you ever had a time of prayer in which you longed for Gethsemane, where Jesus prayed with the three disciples, fighting for the day of fulfilling the hope? When Jesus was praying without sleep and with blood and sweat, they were dozing. Since they did not know

the shimjung of Jesus, they all betrayed him when he was crucified at Golgotha. Thus, the time has come when we should find people who pray in blood and sweat in place of Jesus. Jesus, the bridegroom, left in this manner for the sake of humankind. What then should we do today to experience his shimjung? Just as Jesus prayed for his enemy's blessing while being persecuted by the Jewish church and carrying the cross, if there is a group of people who can pray for their enemy's blessing while being driven to the cross by the Christians, who will they be? They are heretics, just like Jesus. Just like Jesus, they appear to be traitors to the nation, heretics and destroyers of the established order. Only when such a movement arises can the world find a new direction.

### **What Is Needed to Fulfill the Ultimate Hope**

You cannot remove all the dark clouds in your hearts and arouse a liberation movement of the spirit to change lives with the established religions. No logic or philosophical system can change a person's heart. These methods will not work even if thousands of years go by.

When humankind declared the omnipotence of science, they believed that it could create world peace. That turned out to be wrong. They thought that through religions and God's chosen people, humankind could be saved. This turned out to be wrong. No certain answer can be given here.

The one thing that is needed in this situation is the image of the Christ, who quietly prayed for the blessing of humankind even as he was crucified. We need this image. Even in the place where he transcended death and abandoned all attachment to life and personal hopes, Jesus still left behind hope for his enemies. Since Jesus said that he would come as he left and that he was the Alpha and the Omega, in the last age of Christianity, a bride should appear who resembles Jesus. You should know that this is such a place.

Such people may arise within world Christianity today. However, with a little mistake they may repeat the course of the first Israel. Their error is almost unavoidable. That is why today's Christians should be awake. They should stay awake and pray with Jesus in Gethsemane. They should be crucified with Jesus. Since the heavenly tragedy engraved in the heart was caused by the death of Jesus, we should be able to long for the one who can console Heaven with the heavenly heart, "Since I will go even if I should die with him, accept me and resolve the burning vengeance in Your heart."

The believers in the last days should find such a comrade, such a friend and leader. You should know that the time of joy should be open to all people when they can meet Jesus again, Jesus who could have given were he asked, who could have come if he were sought, who could have opened the door if it were knocked upon.

Considering the divisions in the established churches today, we can see clearly that they cannot serve as the foundation of life. Thus, the sincere leader and young people with the heavenly shimjung should brace themselves against the forces of the established churches.

Jesus said, "Beware of false prophets." (Matthew 7:15) Who was the false prophet? It was not the disciples, but turned out to be the established Jewish church and the nation of Israel, which opposed him.

Today, social developments are following this course. Jesus said to beware of false prophets and struck those who were preoccupied with outward displays by giving them hardships. He also led the dismantling of the Jewish church, which was turning to ceremony and external form. Jesus prayed for the enemies' blessing at Gethsemane and Golgotha. This was not for Satan, but because he had to subjugate Satan and take back the people from Satan's bosom. He had hope for them and prayed for their blessing even though they were in Satan's bosom.

Today's Christianity is slipping into formalism, for it revolves around its area of power. If there are concerned leaders and young men and women, there surely will occur a movement with a slogan that the church cannot be entrusted to the hands of Christians, who have lost their lives. There will develop movements in which they will say, "We cannot trust the pastors and elders in our church. Let us lay people run the church."

If this time comes, know that it is the end. It is the end. Thus, the time of pastors will pass by, and the time of elders will come. At this time of elders, certain elders will come out and go wild. After this period, deacons will revolt. After this, when the time comes for the lay people to rise, know that this is the final day.

The one who came to save those who stained and betrayed history was the historic leader, Jesus; but Israel led the leader away and killed him on the cross. Heaven knows this clearly. Now is the time to have a liberation movement centering on the common people. After World War I, the upper class succeeded. After World War II, the middle class succeeded. Now is the time for workers and farmers, that is, the lower class, to succeed. Faith is also like this.

Christians say that the time has come when they should follow their consciences, rather than leaders. In other words, it is not a time to look for a leader but a time to seek the self. The word, "Ask, and it will be given you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you." (Matthew 7:7) is not something you need in heaven. It is a word needed on earth. God did not send Jesus because the heavenly kingdom needed him. He was sent because he was needed on earth.

Since history collapsed for various reasons, Heaven is longing for a brave person who can come out to resolve the historical grudges. Who then is the brave person of the new age? It is the young men and women who can go back to the first church and burn with the spirit of the disciples, who can be whipped in place of the Lord. It is the young men and women who, upon seeing how corrupt Christianity is, can take up the responsibility although their bodies are scratched and whipped. There will be a day in the last days when such young men and women will unite and seek a new leader. The Korean church will become like this before long.

## **Who Is the Brave Person of the New Age?**

Today, there are many Christian groups, including the National Council of Churches and the World Council of Churches. Inside, however, they are empty. For solving the internal problems, we need young men and women of Heaven who are like the believers who burned with the shimjung of Jesus and moved ahead under the oppressive rule of the ignorant Emperor Nero. We need such brave people of Heaven. If such phenomena actually occur in the last days, what should Christians do? They should think about this again.

Just as the Renaissance revived Hellenistic culture and pioneered humanism, today we should revive the Christianity of two thousand years ago and build the God-centered heavenly kingdom of Jesus. We need no intermediate bridge. Now is the last days. That is why strange phenomena are occurring, Elder Na, Elder Park, the Unification Church, etc. You should be able to analyze this spiritually. This is your mission.

Ladies and gentlemen! Now the historical age of the seventy disciples is coming on a worldwide level. Since history is the providence of restoration, it goes back up according to the law. It goes back up to find what was lost. After the age of seventy disciples comes the age of the twelve disciples. In Korea, there have been many fortune tellers who had this position. Next, the age of the three disciples comes. Three forms of representative movements will occur.

## **Where Are You?**

As it is the Christian course of faith to follow the footsteps of Jesus, where are you? Are you in the wilderness period of Jesus? Or are you at the stage when Jesus was growing up in Galilee? Where are you? Ladies and gentlemen! The life of Jesus was the prototypical life of person, the path a human being should follow. In other words, it was the model for human beings. But where are you? Are you at the forty-day fast of Jesus, in the three-year public course, in the middle of the prayer at Gethsemane, or on the path where life and death was finally decided on the cross?

We who should follow the path of Jesus should go through the gate of Christianity, which is the gate of the disciples, and the narrow gate of the Christ. Where are the believers who are heading for the narrow gate? Nowhere. Today's church officials are even preventing them from going through the narrow gate.

Jesus prayed overnight, and said to pray without rest. Where will we go if we pray without rest? We will forget the human world and go into the spiritual world. Where will we go if we pray unceasingly in the spiritual world? We can meet an angel. If we go further, we can meet Jesus and the Holy Spirit.

The path of Christians is to go through the unknown course of humanity, that is, through the door of the unknown world through which Jesus went. However, that door is blocked. Although the disciples led them to the place of death, they did not explain what kind of place the heavenly kingdom is; nor did they explain the path of Jesus. There has been no

truth that could explain it and enable us to experience the shimjung Jesus felt during his life. Thus, you who came to the Unification Church should follow the path Jesus took. You should enter the gate Jesus opened and entered. In this way, you go to the place where Jesus resurrected. We have gathered to do so. Thus, we should plead with the world to take responsibility for the mission.

Why did Jesus return to the earth after the resurrection? Although we have thoroughly followed the course of resurrection Jesus walked, we should not be elevated in resurrection. After having the joy of resurrection, Jesus went out to humankind in the realm of death, instead of being elevated to heaven.

### **The Path We Should Follow**

Likewise, when you stand before the will and in the place of the grace of God, you should run toward the earth, rather than toward Heaven. You should run toward the earth. Have you been leading this kind of life of faith?

Jesus knew that, even after the resurrection, he should not forget the central point of saving the earth. Therefore, he visited the disciples, who were the worst traitors. The betrayal of the disciples caused more resentment than that of any nation or church. Since Jesus regained the disciples, however, he could make a connection with the earth.

What will happen after you complete the course of faith? If you are resurrected, what will happen after that? Only after you come to the earth and do all that is required of you, thereby creating the clan with whom you can stay and who can bear witness to you, can you go to the Lord. As Jesus did before God, so should you.

Have you ever received grace that deeply stirred your heart? If so, just as Jesus did during his forty-day fast, you should remember the sorrow of the six thousand years and work in spite of persecution to establish the needed heavenly foundation.

You may know well that when the Lord comes back, without such a foundation and environment, you cannot stand as brides before the Lord, the bridegroom. This is why you should establish such a foundation.

This is the will of goodness. This will is desired by Jesus, God and the Holy Spirit. You should realize this will. This will is to live with Jesus. The purpose and content of the will lies in living with Jesus.

To go to that place, although you have received the grace of resurrection today, you should not be content with that. You should visit the people in the realm of death and set up at least a minimum condition before Heaven.

### **The Purpose of the Will is to Live with Jesus**

After the resurrection, Jesus regained the twelve, seventy and 120 disciples. Afterward, with the advent of the Holy Spirit, he established a church.

Likewise, in the process of our restoration, we need the True Parents first. Afterwards, there should be the eight family members of Noah, the twelve brothers of Jacob, seventy family members, and 120 relatives. Until such a foundation for the will is completed, Jesus cannot engage in the second ceremony of praxis.

If you have inherited the spirit of Jesus, you should have the form of the living Jesus, thereby establishing living people like the twelve disciples, living people like the seventy disciples, and a living church like the 120 disciples. Only then can the movement of building the heavenly kingdom start.

It says in the Bible, "'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and cast out demons in your name, and do many mighty works in your name?' And then will I declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from me, you evildoers.'" (Matthew 7:22-23) Jesus said that he would not know them.

He also said, "There is no one who can come to me but those who follow the Father's will." What is the Father's will? What hurt the heart of Jesus, who was trying to reclaim the law of heaven and earth by curing diseases and exercising power? What was the purpose he tried to fulfill? Only those who understand it and achieve the will can be the brides of Jesus.

Jesus showed us this path because he wanted us to live like this. Thus, only when you can prostrate yourselves before Heaven as the purposeful entity of Jesus who can resolve his sorrow can you follow him and become his brides. Please bear this clearly in mind. Let us pray.

## Prayer

*Father! Until now we did not know what Your will was; nor did we know the will concerning history, the age, or our individual lives. We thank You, however, for the grace of letting us understand the historical will, for the grace of teaching us the shimjung of the age, of life, of daily living, and even of time. We are truly grateful.*

*With this shimjung, we will have to go through the gate of the disciples and follow Christ through the narrow gate. We know that we can avoid judgment only when we more than attain the grace of resurrection by winning over the hill of death and leaving the resurrected tribe of goodness on the earth to bear fruit.*

*Since you said that a tree not bearing good fruits will be cut down, we will have to be trees of goodness. Please allow us to become trees of goodness and bear fruits of goodness. As Jesus has been fighting for two thousand years to bring fruits of goodness, please guide us to bear fruits of goodness today as trees of goodness. Father, we eagerly hope and desire that You allow us to be sons and daughters who know how to sow the seeds.*

*Father, we eagerly hope and desire that You allow us to be the ones who can realize that this is Your will; this is the purpose for which You came to the earth; this is the content for which You have fought. Let us be the ones who can live, fight and hold You, consumed with*

*this will, this purpose, and content.*

*We eagerly ask You to lead us so that we become the best filial sons and daughters who can console the Lord and You after fulfilling the will that remains and running the required road. We pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*



**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**The Grieving Father, Son and Daughter  
as They Try to Establish  
the Kingdom of Heaven**

**[John 14:1-24](#)**

**May 17, 1959,**

**Former Church Headquarters**

**Seoul, Korea**

**Prayer**

*Distressed in the stormy sea of death, we human beings are sinners who cannot be trusted. We realize that we cannot raise our heads in front of Heavenly Father, who has striven, been wronged, and fought on throughout the providence for countless years to bring about the day of glory. Please liberate the six thousand years of history, a period like that of Israel's slavery and suffering in Egypt.*

*Thank You for the promise of the glorious moment. We have learned from history that You have taught us the way many times and have guided us through the courses of so many saints and sages who have gone the bloody, tearful path before us.*

*Forgiving Heavenly Father! Loving Father! We know that this world cannot be held together by compassion alone. Although we are disloyal and inadequate, we stand in front of You and ask for Your acceptance because we admire Your compassion and long for Your love.*

*Have pity on those of us who subsist in this world of grief and sorrow. Have pity on those of us who languish amidst this life of reality. Anyone with God's heart and concerns would undoubtedly look at the world with tears and sorrow. Our hearts deeply regret that this reality calls for us to cry for Heaven. Father, please rid us of the difficult six thousand years of the historical realm of sorrow that bind us and make us long for the land of Canaan as we suffer in Egypt. Humankind has longed for, trusted in and followed You. We know that every path is a course of suffering, and every step hastens sorrow; but we committed the bitter act of the fall and, therefore, have no choice but to walk such a path. Humankind, struggling in the pit of despair, has been striving to come out of this pit of death since the day they have known of the promise of Heaven. Yet we know that they have not yet escaped from Satan's*

*dominion. We know better than anyone that we are in that dominion.*

*It is time to call on the living Father so that we may live. It is time for sons and daughters to come forth who will be loyal to the Father, who has established the will of the providence. Thus, loving Father, we pray that we can resent our inadequate selves, grieve over our inappropriate selves, and push our faithless selves, praying that we may possess a heart desperate to establish the nation.*

*Now we have taken such a path and have raised the battle banner. Therefore, please allow for the power of Heaven to be present in our daily battles and foretell the victorious day. We cannot go through the course of suffering and pioneer the desolate course of the wilderness, if we do not re-determine ourselves with new conviction and resolution.*

*Father, we know well that our ancestors, the 600,000 Israelites, were jubilant about escaping the Pharaoh's palace, yet grieving and resentful toward Heaven when the chariots chased after them. Do we have joyous hearts today as we come in front of You? I am afraid that our resentment might outstrip our gratitude. We should be proud of the day we were ecstatic and hope for the last day when all humankind can sing happily with Heaven. In spite of any reason, any sorrow or enemies awaiting us by deep pitfalls of sin, loving Father, I desperately pray that we may persistently fight and never lose our integrity as heavenly soldiers.*

*There will be hills and valleys, stony fields, desolate lands, and even enemies who pursue us on our paths. Yet we have already determined ourselves. Therefore, I sincerely pray, Heavenly Father, that we may feel the responsibility in our minds and be the heavenly warriors who will charge forward to pioneer the path of battles until we liberate the promised land of Canaan.*

*Please have pity on Your sons and daughters who have gathered before You, Father. Please allow these sons and daughters to renew their promise before You. Allow them to have new determination and conviction. Father, I desperately pray that they may be worthy in preparing their mind and body for the promised day.*

*Many saints in heaven! Please bless this time. Please rid us of whatever is inappropriate in our minds in front of the Father, our selfish assertions and concepts, and anything that is not justified in front of the will. I pray that we may be drowned in a desperate heart which Heavenly Father can guide, dominate and use, so that our hearts can be connected with Yours.*

*Please do as You will now, as we leave everything up to You. Please separate out all evil elements through the spirit of the Trinity. Upon setting our conditions of victory, I desperately pray that this may be a time when we can be enraptured in the glorious realm of Heavenly Father.*

*Father, please be with Your sons and daughters who are fighting far away and who are concerned for the will. Please bless them. I also pray that You may grant the blessing of life*

*to this gathering.*

*Father, this is a holy day. Please allow every gathering to hoist Your flame of love. Allow the blessing of glory, and the flame of blessing, for all to sacrifice.*

*Please do as You will, as we leave everything to You. I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Humanity does not yet realize that endless sorrow is rooted in Heaven. We did not know that the history of Heaven has been an eternally painful one, although we have followed and believed in You.*

*Father, although You have given us words that are difficult to bear and have longed to find worthy people, I feel truly unworthy that You have foretold to us the moment of hope that never came about before. As inadequate people, we cannot help feeling ashamed in bowing our minds and bodies before Heaven and calling on You.*

*We thought that the path You called us to follow would be a path of joy; yet we realize that it is a path of endless tears, a sad, lonely, difficult road that calls for us to vindicate Heaven and earth. We cannot help experiencing this path through our flesh, which allows those who want to give up their lives to win, but not those who want to live.*

*Father, please have pity on Your lonely sons and daughters here. Does the heavenly ideology live within their minds? Please allow them to realize that this is not self-centered, but is a historical ideology. Are their hearts moved by that ideology? Please let them know that such a heart does not cease with their generation.*

*Now that they have received and felt all the blessings there are, please let them understand that the Kingdom of Heaven is not realized or lived in by self-centered individuals. Because You are the beginning of this task, Father, I sincerely pray that we may become people who will be willing to offer everything for You.*

*When we undertook this path You called us to follow, we already gave up everything for You. We have offered all our possessions and even our hearts to You.*

*You are looking for those who can be grateful even after offering everything to the Father. Please accept us, although we have become people who are disheartened after our offering. Please allow us to want to give up everything with infinite joy. We know that one with such a heart can own all of You. With a desperate heart toward Heaven, such a person will wind up victorious.*

*Father, we know that our giving up everything is not to please You but is a providence for You to be able to hand down everything to us. We now know that You had no choice but to look for us, to call us, and to bring us forth because of this. I know we still have self-centered thoughts and feelings. Please allow us to give it all up before You. I sincerely pray that You will fill our minds and bodies with eternally grateful hearts for Your giving us everything that exists in this world.*

*Please allow us to be grateful when we are saddened for the sake of Your sorrow. Help us become grateful when we can work harder after observing Your endeavors. Please help us be grateful when we see the course of Heavenly Father's battle, when we are placed in the same circumstances. I sincerely pray that You may take these individuals into Your bosom and raise them.*

*Father, we have gathered here. Please have pity on us. I pray that this can be a time when everything can be connected to You from the beginning. We have gathered here after overcoming lonely paths. Please receive us, comfort us, guide us, and open the hands of Your blessing upon us to heal all the scars inflicted upon us this last week.*

*Father, today is a holy day. We know that this is a time when Heaven wants to connect with earth. Please hold onto the millions of saints in heaven and the numerous people of this earth who are striving toward goodness. Help us through the works of goodness to reach every place people have gathered and knelt in front of You. I earnestly pray that You may exercise Your authority upon this land where death storms so that this day may be one when victory is won and Heavenly Father's glory can be sung.*

*Heavenly Father, the source of life, please pour down the blessing of glory at this time. Hoping that You will guide everything with direct authority, I pray all these things in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Heavenly Father, You have worked through the providence to receive the desired and awaited day of hope. You could not desert unfaithful humankind, but have given the blessing called "Israel" and have led history up to now to embrace the lonely multitudes. The day the promised one was sent was when Your glory should have filled heaven and all humankind's ecstatic hearts should have filled heaven and earth with joy. However, Father, we know that the historic indignation of four thousand years of sorrow came about due to what happened to Jesus.*

*From the time of his birth in a barn, Jesus' thirty years of life was ever so miserable and lonely, with no one to depend upon. We know that Jesus had no one to trust on this earth. He bared his soul and had to pass away as the embodiment of deep sorrow without being able to share his desperate heart.*

*Please forgive humankind, which does not know the sorrow of Jesus. Two thousand years ago, people should have received the heavenly words he was to utter. Yet they did not have faith in the one. We have heard the words and prayers of advice and pleading spoken to the disciples who followed the will of Heaven. Heaven's joy should have been realized and the new nation established on the earth the moment when the fate of Heaven merged with that of earth. We know the reality of the historic indignation over the fact that the moment the two collided, lamentation and sorrow began that opened the way of the vindictive cross.*

*Father, although our ancestors were indebted to Heaven and we are also greatly indebted,*

*please accept us, even if we have become people who do not indemnify our debts and struggle only for our individual concerns. A lonely multitude has gathered in front of You. Please give us words of guidance. I have given them many words up to now. As I was sharing, we realize now how much of Your sorrow shows and that we have not united centering on Your concerns. We realize that Heavenly Father's sorrow is manifested in history, course after course, century after century, and period after period, as He worked through humankind.*

*Father, how many sons and daughters are there in this world who have felt Your painful heart and have a heart of consideration for Heaven and earth? We realize, Father, that there are extremely few. Father, You who have tried endlessly to save miserable humanity and have guided us throughout time, please give us the new promise. Knowing that there is a heavenly will, please work through us, since You want to deliver to us the new promise and bestow the mission of the new age upon us, Father.*

*Please have pity on the people of Korea. Please have pity on the nation of Korea. The people are miserable, and they have nowhere to go. They have no history to show for themselves, nothing of which to be proud, no national characteristic to put forth in sight of Heaven. No one is responsible for their lives, so please have pity on these miserable people. Please open the way for their lives and have concern for their destiny. They are lonely people. Please have sympathy for where they stand.*

*Father, these people have nothing to hope for in this land. Yet I sincerely pray, Father, that You may pioneer the way for their lives on the condition that they feel Your heart.*

*Please let there be more who will appeal to Heaven and earth on behalf of the people's misery. Please help them so that they will not fall down and give up when they confront barriers, but will instead plead with and appeal to Heavenly Father in their confrontations. I sincerely pray this.*

*Father, please have pity on Your sons and daughters who have walked onto the persecuted path of the Unification Church. Father, we did not want to take such a path, but in realizing what no one has realized before and taking responsibilities unlike any other, we realize that we must. Father, now we know Your heart in leading us toward the lonely path and trying to realize the will. Please guide the ones who are following me.*

*If there is someone in a miserable place who pleads to Heaven with a longing heart, the ones who follow him are in a similar situation. Please sympathize with and hold on to them. They are not here because of human or earthly reasons. They are starting to take new steps because of Heaven's love. Therefore, I sincerely pray that they will not lose their path because of other people and that they will not be discouraged.*

*When we reflect upon the courses of history, people who have established new ages and new eras of history were persecuted during their time. They withstood persecution after persecution. Father, please have sympathy with this movement. I sincerely pray that because*

*this is Your will, no matter how much pain rushes toward these sons and daughters who have taken in the will of Heaven and who possess a loyal heart for Heavenly Father, they may overcome death after death to realize the will and fight until the end.*

*Today is April 10 (lunar calendar). Father, please bless these people. Father, please do not withdraw Your loving, open arms. Please send apostles of truth to all of heaven and earth. Send down apostles of love to all lands. Please send apostles of faith and righteousness so that they may attend Heavenly Father.*

*I sincerely pray that we may receive the love of Heavenly Father who has searched, longed for, desired, and fought throughout so that we will become people who can disgrace Satan in the final place of judgment. What can I say at this time? Father, please take dominion. Let the hearts of the speaker and the listeners be one. I sincerely pray that we may be overcome, even unknowingly, by Your will, Your heart, and Your circumstances so that we can pledge and determine ourselves to fulfill Your dream. Please take dominion. I pray these things in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The topic of the speech I want to share with you is "*The Grieving Father, Son and Daughter as They Try to Establish the Kingdom of Heaven.*" I will speak briefly upon this topic.

### **The Reason Humankind Seeks the Good Purpose**

We know that ever since the human ancestors experienced the sadness of losing Paradise, there has been sadness of mind, sadness of body, and sadness of life. That sadness permeated the world and Heaven and is in every human being.

Because humankind was put in a position to deal with dual purposes instead of one, we have been in a position to relate with Satan rather than God. We experience the reality that fallen humankind was put in a position to deal with a world of dual purposes. No one can deny such a fact.

From the perspective of the will of God, the Creator of humankind, people were supposed to live centering on one purpose and one ideology, with one Master. Yet from the day they fell, they became people who served two masters and lived with dual purposes.

We know that the existence of both good and evil lies not only in my environment but throughout the world. Furthermore, we know that such a reality permeates not only in this world, but heaven as well.

Now our destiny is such that we have no choice but to walk toward the world of one purpose. We have no choice but to accept that our conscience aims and urges us in a certain direction. Therefore, when people today face society's contradictions, their minds naturally seek the world of a new ideology that transcends the complex realities of this world.

What is the source of such a desire that pulls me in that direction through some inner sense? It started from the one Master who possessed the original ideology. We should realize that He intervenes in our lives to re-establish one world and a people who will hold onto one

ideology and seek one purpose.

Today humankind is building a new world of culture. They are seeking the ideology of the world of the mind relating to that culture. Once you realize that you cannot deny this fact, you will not be able to live a comfortable life. The emotion of sadness has been passed down to us today ever since the day our ancestors painfully experienced the sorrow of Paradise lost. This significant reality is verified throughout history. How can we deny what we experience in our lives through our hearts? If anyone seriously thought about this and wanted to take on the will, he could not help opening his arms wide to Heaven, pleading and struggling to resolve such a sorrowful and sad reality.

Therefore, you must realize that this is a time to reflect upon the purpose and ideology and the focus of our lives as pioneers. To bring forth such an age and to realize such a will, God has worked the providence of having our ancestors seek goodness and seek the ideology of goodness through their consciences. It is a holy moment when you feel an impulse in your heart to pursue goodness. It is a holy moment. It is a moment when our many ancestors are trying to raise us and lead us in the direction of goodness which all humankind desires. Furthermore, it is truly a moment when heaven is trying to give us confidence.

### **The Moment Humankind Feels the Impulse to Seek Goodness in Heart**

Therefore, when someone feels the urge of conscience directing them toward a true ideology and the will of a true center, that person has to think about how much he has tried to take it into the center of his heart, the center of his body, the center of his life, and the center of his ideology or purpose.

The path of the sorrowful heart which has continued throughout history would have seen its end if humankind were to criticize themselves, criticize the world around them, and be concerned about the fact that everything in the world is connected with the invisible Creator. If God cannot solve this problem, God is not fulfilling His responsibility.

Thus, Heaven has no choice but to work through the providence and reveal His intention to certain individuals at certain points in history, to certain congregations, and to certain nations. The traces of this are visible throughout history.

When we look for those traces and study them, we can see that the works that liquidate the history of sorrow are never logical or theoretical. Religions had to come forth. We had to enter the world of heart to pursue the ideology of goodness and to relate to other human beings by releasing the spiritual or supernatural level of emotion.

We are to realize through religion that the one purpose, the one ideology, and the one center should never change from the beginning of history to the last days. That should be passed on as a consistent belief. Why is that?

How would you measure the standard of goodness? What is the standard for a good nation, a

good person, and a good deed? When the start and finish coincide, something is heavenly and good; that is the standard of judgment. It is an everlasting truth that true goodness, Heaven, never alters its purpose, its ideal, nor its course of direction. Therefore, the ideal of a religion should never alter once it is established; the religion should move forward consistently regardless of how time and history change.

### **When the Substantial Body of God Appears**

The sorrow of humankind began when the fall occurred. As Heaven's sorrow was also manifested due to humankind's fall, there surely has to be a certain will that will foretell the day of liberation from this sorrow, and there must be a method to realize this will, as well as someone to carry it out.

From the religious perspective, a person sent to take on and be responsible for this work is one who is responsible for the teaching of truth. From the Christian viewpoint, it is the advent of Christ. He comes with the mission of the Savior with a teaching that will encompass the world.

If such a central person is to come to this world to liberate the sorrow of Heaven and earth, he could never come as a glorious being. The manifestation of the substantial body of God cannot deny the course of history, the circumstance of time. Because Heaven experienced a sorrowful course of history, Jesus had to undergo a similar path to stand as the center representing the heavenly ideology, purpose and life.

To exist is to have experienced life and relationships. That is the foundation for existence. Jesus had to experience all those hearts of sorrow associated with history. He had no choice but to experience such, representing humankind as well as God.

The worldly and religious perspectives are different. People typically consider someone good if that person denies himself and bears everyone else's suffering in their place. Yet it is different from the religious viewpoint; that person should not only take on worldly sorrows but Heaven's sorrows as well.

We have to realize that this is a requirement demanded by Heaven and by all of humankind. It should be fulfilled by human beings. They will untangle the twisted and distorted course of history caused by the fall.

Jesus came to liberate such sorrow and break down the distorted history built up since the fall. He had to walk the course of experiencing God's sorrowful heart, which was never experienced by anyone throughout the four thousand years of the human course. Therefore, Jesus had to feel the emotions of sorrow that were deeply engraved in God's heart more profoundly than any who had appeared during the four thousand years. If anyone in this land felt the sorrowful heart of Heaven, he would have no choice but to look at this world with tears. He would be struck with the greatest of sorrow and would be reduced to a state of unstoppable tears and sadness. Such was the heart Jesus felt.



For whom was that? First, it was for Heaven. Since Heaven had sent Jesus for humankind, it was for the sake of human beings too. Thus, Jesus was someone who had to cry and plead with humankind while bearing the sorrow of Heaven. He was also someone who had to implore and cry to Heaven for the misery of humankind.

If the moment God's sorrowful heart is uprooted and the sadness deeply etched in His heart is liquidated does not arrive, humankind will never find peace. The ideology of Heaven will never come to fruition in this world.

The time has come for all of you who are faced with this reality and all of today's humanity struggling with this dilemma, to newly determine yourselves. With the sound of the tolling of the bell, we know that the time has arrived.

The moment today is more formidable than any fearful moment in history. It is more sorrowful than any other. This is a time when parents do not recognize their children and children do not recognize their parents. People have willfully given up and destroyed their precious relation of heart with their loved ones. This is the greatest of sorrow for them as they wonder how their pained sadness can be comforted.

### **The Situation of Today's Humankind and the Direction and Attitude We Should Take**

Sorrow is deeply embedded in my heart. A world of fear is also taking me by surprise. Struggling with such a reality, where is a peaceful garden of heart within me? Where is a garden of serenity and freedom? This is a serious and immediate question that has to be solved by today's humankind and by those of us living in this time.

You are placed within such a realm. The time has come for you to realize this. The time has come for you to raise your right hands and shout, "Heavenly Father, please hold onto our arms." Then raise your left hands and shout, "All of humanity, let us march forward together." What are we then to do in this world when we cannot feel such a drive in our mind and cannot receive such a stimulus even when we want to?

Although people have searched, fought, struggled and done all kinds of things, not only did they not find the solution, the result has been despair, death and destruction. It is time for us to understand that our human effort does not bring about any result.

Knowing that heaven exists, humankind should search to find Heavenly Father with the conviction to link ourselves with heaven. When such a day springs forth within an individual, he or she will revive. When there is a congregation, a race, a nation, and a world striving to find that day, no one will be able to deny that this congregation, race, nation or world has the cause and the ideology to establish a new world of destiny.

We will be more fearful when we realize that Heaven is looking down on this world. In the world of heart, the effect of the fear you did not know you had will intensify as days pass and ages are ushered in.

Therefore, you cannot continue heading toward that world, that direction. If you take that path, you will surely feel danger toward your life. You have to realize that such a path is not to be taken by people of the original heart and should go back. You have to have such a heart. Greater than any loyalty you have demonstrated toward Heaven and earth, greater than any suffering you have endured, more intense than any fervor you have shown, you must give loyalty, receive suffering, and be passionate.

### **The Original "I"**

Your heart must be captivated by a subject of goodness, a purposeful entity of goodness, and the world of ideology. You must be enraptured by it. When you have become so, it is certain that you may search for the world of the purpose. When someone is content to lead his whole life according to his concepts, derived from his subjectivity and understanding through rationality, he will surely fall into his trap.

Once you realize, looking deeply into your heart, that this outpouring of emotion is itself an undeniable truth body and a real, existing entity, this is cosmic evidence, historical evidence, and ideological evidence that you are connected to the cosmos. It becomes certain that you are becoming an objective being in relation to one subject.

Believing in the existence of Heavenly Father, we should strive for the day when our subject, Heavenly Father, trusts in us, His objects, one hundred percent. We should strive to reach that goal with one hundred percent faith. This is the last significant problem that humankind has to solve.

Because humankind has had to overcome such a sad reality, it is certain that God has put forth many conditions that will solve the problem. How did God work the providence in the course of history? You know very well that the human ancestors fell because they could not trust in God. They fell because they could not have faith. Looking at it more closely, it was because they could not love God. They fell because they could not attend God. In Christianity, we call these "the three elements of faith: faith, hope and love."

### **The Believers' Standard of Hope**

What is our last hope? It is to attend Heavenly Father. Humankind absolutely has to find how to recover the heavenly link. If there is one historic condition, a providential condition, a condition of the future, how can those conditions find us? Because of the failure of our ancestors to have faith, love and attend, we know that there have been faith movements and love movements. They are finding us through these means.

Before the time of Jesus, humankind struggled to establish the foundation of faith. Although Jesus then came to this world and toiled to love humanity, his will could not be realized. He established the ideology of the bride and the bridegroom. Therefore, a champion of love must come who can embrace and love humanity.

What should we do after receiving him? We should attend him throughout our lives. That is

the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. The world of Heaven, the world in which we live with him in eternal attendance, is the believers' hope and standard. The providence of history is moving toward that direction.

Heaven had to find and establish rational and lawful conditions through paradoxes and contradictions to find a person who, engulfed with sorrow, can carry the will. This is where the secret of Heaven lies. Although the sorrow of humankind is great, the sorrow of Heaven is much greater; yet people do not know of the sorrow of Heaven. No one knows of Heaven's sorrow in trying to bring back ignorant human beings through a logical and lawful process.

Therefore, history after Jesus is a history of faith. We know that human history has established the standard of faith and has been raising that standard while accumulating the results of goodness. Because Jesus could not fulfill the purpose of his coming, although he came to this world as a center of love, the age of faith has had to give way to the age of attendance. That is why Heavenly Father returns to save the individual who is in the midst of the sad environment.

### **The Conditions which Allow Humankind to be Connected to God: Faith and Practice**

Throughout history, God was able to find humankind through conditions of faith and practice. Allowing humankind to establish the conditions of faith, what else has God required of people? He requested practice. In order for God and me to be connected and to establish the foothold that will rid me of my sorrow, the path of practice has to be opened centering on faith. That is the only way to bring about the historic connection.

This is because my existence is not for myself; rather, I am destined to deny myself and follow the direction of Heaven. Because Heaven sets its course for the sake of the world and the cosmos through sacrificing individuals, the direction of goodness never focuses on the self; nor does the standard of goodness. All is for the purpose of the nation and Heaven. Due to this, Heaven has led the providence for humankind through emphasis on faith and practice.

It has already been a six-thousand-year history of emphasizing faith and practice. Looking back, we can see it was a history sad beyond imagining. Yet you today must realize that the sorrow of Heaven in trying to hold onto humankind was much greater than the sorrow of human beings. Otherwise, you will not be able to connect to Heaven. No one has realized this until now. Humankind created a historical precedent of driving Heavenly Father away and murdering the saints and sages.

Although Heavenly Father wanted humankind to come to Him through eternal faith and practice, humanity does not have the heart to relate to God and could not acquire the foothold that would allow it to have faith and to practice it. Even if people acquired that foothold of faith, the only way for God's faith and humankind's faith to unite and liberate all

human sorrow would be for humankind to practice their faith. This must be done with faith derived from emotion great enough to encompass God's sorrow, with a heart that can connect with His emotion. Yet the truth is that humankind has not reached such a state.

As you head forward today with a new ideology and a new will, do you have confidence in your faith? You probably do not. When you have not attained to a life that allows you to accept the historical destiny with confidence, there is a course of practice left for you to pioneer. Even if you can put what you believe into practice, if the emotion of Heaven's sorrow does not emanate within you, if you are not captivated by God's faith and God's practice, you do not have a bit of relationship with the heaven that God is trying to find and establish; not a bit.

Even in human relationships, mutual faith lasts longer when happy and sad aspects of it form a relative relationship. Upon the foundation of that faith, promises can be carried out over a long time. When it comes to a course of faith and practice toward Heaven, it is the same. You should be able to have faith and carry on, feeling both God's happy aspects and sad aspects. You should first seek and find the sorrowful self to become the happy self.

Jesus, who came as the champion of faith, wanted to stand before God as a true believer, possessing the heart of the center of faith, the representative of all humankind. God also wanted Jesus to have a relationship of faith with Him as humankind's representative and to create that relationship with all people; but His desire was not fulfilled. The relationship was made between Jesus and God, but the desired relationship between Jesus and humankind did not come about. Therefore, although the faithful ones say that they practice their faith, they have not seen the day when they can say that faith and practice are perfected in them.

### **True Faith and Practice**

Heaven is a place of true faith and true practice. Therefore, when people today cannot analyze and empathize with the suffering and sad heart of God, they should realize that they are not yet in a position to welcome the world of the heavenly ideology with both arms.

That is why the footsteps of Jesus were precious. Jesus knew that when his words were established, heaven would be established. When he carried out his words, the will of Heaven was also carried out. Jesus was living up to this standard. His concern for humankind was great; his concern for Heavenly Father was great; and his capacity to experience the sorrows of Heaven and earth was great.

There is no verse in the Bible portraying Jesus dancing with joy. Why? Because God could not yet speak to His children, humankind, in the garden of happiness, Jesus could not speak freely, with joy, even if he sometimes felt personal happiness. The words of Jesus should have been introduced with a heart of joy. Yet in reality, they were uttered with a heart of sorrow. You should be filled with the same emotion and realize the dignity of Jesus' words.

Jesus and I should connect with one another, transcending history. When words are not capable of connecting with the ideological realm of life's reality, those words are not of

Heaven.

## **The True Nature of the Believer and God's Wish**

We must urgently rekindle the course of faith by taking the path of truth. We should first know where the final line of faith, which Jesus talked about with a sorrowful heart, lies. We should then go beyond that limit. Because Jesus stood in the middle, trying to liberate both the sorrow of Heaven and the sorrow of humanity, his heart was inexpressibly sorrowful. He experienced hundreds and thousands of human sorrows and thousands and millions of Heaven's sorrows. Therefore, the only way to restore the blocked relationship between God and humanity is for every person's standard of faith to rest on the words expressed through Jesus' sorrowful heart. This is the true nature of the believer.

Christianity was not a religion of laughter. It was a religion of tears. That is why when you understand one thing about Jesus, your heart wells up. When you understand two things, you will involuntarily wail and lament. When you understand and realize more and more, you cannot help feeling that you should give yourself as an offering. You can bring life to the dead if your faith and practice arise from such a heart.

No matter what sort of great accomplishment is achieved in sight of Heaven, that achievement is not because of the individual. It is because of Heaven.

Where did the complex thread of the providence start to untangle? We should realize that the new history of the providence was pioneered and built the moment humanity's heart connected itself with the sorrows of God.

Heavenly Father spent the six-thousand-year course of history urging humankind to walk the path of faith and practice. He desperately wanted all individuals to do so. He wanted someone to completely manifest Him in sight of all of humanity.

Heaven is looking for someone who can endlessly believe and act, yet who can also forget all he has done. That is the standard of Heaven. He is looking for someone who can not only fulfill the words given through Jesus and establish a new history of practice, but who can move Heaven. There has been no one who could go beyond the limit of God's expectation.

## **The Person For Whom God Is Looking**

Although there may be numerous Christian believers, where is the one who can go beyond such limitations of heart and be proud of his or her course of action? Where is such a child of Heaven? This is where the problem lies. Today you should desire and establish a bright history of faith. You should be able to take any reality and, transcending the age and history, take it in, dominate it, and apply it as yours throughout eternity in complete freedom. God should be able to say that the path for the grounds of faith for humankind was laid by you.

When you can be immersed in the will of God, valuing it over and even forgetting the worldly notions of faith, action and practice, then God can finally call you, "My son" or "My daughter." Therefore, it is the sorrow of Heaven and the sorrow of humankind that no true

sons or daughters could be found. That He could not relate to humankind as His sons and daughters is the sorrow of Heaven.

Even though the word "God" can be used in an absolute sense, there is no sense of emotion in introducing God like this. Where is the God we can connect to with both words and emotion? In walking the path of faith, you should tackle these problems with a desperate heart, then you should pass beyond the notion of faith and practice. Immersed in Heavenly Father as the cells of your body and your heart automatically unite, you should be able to call upon Him. Heaven is definitely searching for such an individual, whose call to Him arises from an inherent natural physiology.

Humanity today has reason to cry. Humanity has never fulfilled its responsibility. We should lament over our ancestors, who brought six thousand years of sorrow to Heaven as traitors and betrayers. Furthermore, we should lament over our selves today.

From the perspective of faith, is it proper or is it pitiful in God's eyes that we have lived without even thinking about what sort of realm of limitation we have struggled to come out of? His heart would be full of sorrow at the history of the past six thousand years. You have to acknowledge that Heaven is lamenting over you.

What flowed in the hearts of individuals who lost faith, lost love, and lost the life of attendance due to the fall? It was the emotion of sorrow. It was an inexplicable emotion of sorrow. Therefore, when an unexpected emotion of sorrow arises in your life of faith and you feel sorrow in the atmosphere without a clear reason or cause, realize that it is the presence of Heavenly Father. If one can hold onto that moment of sorrow and connect with tears, that person can be born again.

Although humankind had to make that kind of connection, Heavenly Father had to send Jesus as the horizontal champion since fallen humankind could not relate directly to Him. Fallen humankind needed Jesus as the substantial God. That is why Jesus had to come to this world.

If the Israelites, driven and chased out for four thousand years in their sad course of history, had held onto Jesus and cried with the one who bore God's sorrowful heart, their name would be celebrated throughout the world. If that had happened, they would not have become an isolated race that has lost the race, the sovereignty, and the nation.

### **The Life of Jesus, Whose Sorrow Was Greater Than His Joy**

The Unification Church was not meant to walk a rough path. When I see you coming into the Unification Church, I feel a worrisome heart rather than a welcoming one. I am looking at you like that. I have to look at you with a heart of reservation, rather than with a welcoming heart.

When one realizes the story of Heaven and its desperate nature as God searches to bring humanity back, not only would that person be unable to think about himself; he would have

to deny himself. When a person can be led naturally to the degree where he will not criticize selfishly and subjectively, the way for him to walk this course is not only to feel the sorrow of such a deep level, but to subjectively comfort and console Heavenly Father. That is the only way an individual can walk this path.

Do not follow this path if you wish to lead a comfortable life. As I walked this path, I realized it is a lonely path without a friend, without a comrade, without an excuse, and without a place on which to lean. It is a path that cannot be trusted. Having walked such a path, I certainly could understand the heart of Jesus.

If I were to introduce Jesus today, I would like first to introduce the sad side of Jesus. Who in that age ever understood his heart and became his companion as he even forgot to eat, sleep, and was chased and driven out from town to town, having only his own lonely heart? Heaven was sorrowful. Even the saints, who wanted to represent Heavenly Father, were sad offerings. Heavenly Father, holding onto the will, must have truly been sorrowful when even Jesus had to die.

Who was Heavenly Father? We realize that He is our Father. We realize now that the relationship of God and humankind is that of a parent and child. We do not realize the sadness of our Father; but it is not God who is responsible for making us realize His sorrow. It is up to us. Jesus and the saints came to accomplish this.

### **Jesus Is the Prince of Sadness**

God has been longing and questing after humankind. Those who want to be qualified to become the children of God have to fight and become victorious in place of Jesus, who walked the course and fought the battle of sorrowful faith. Humankind has not yet embraced a joyous and glorious day in this world. You will realize that Heavenly Father truly exists when you empathize with His sadness and call upon Him.

Jesus has shed countless unknown tears. You have to realize this. Although the Bible tells of this in only a few places, Jesus has truly shed many unknown tears. He felt responsible looking at the creation, looking at the scattered people and in relating with the infinite Heavenly Father. He was truly the prince of sadness; he was sad as he saw that some of his responsibilities could not be fulfilled. He was sad when he could not comfort Heavenly Father, although he was in the position to do so. He was sad at being unable to fulfill his responsibility as the Messiah to save humankind immediately.

The Jesus we believe in is not the prince of all princes, a prince of glory, or a prince of victory. He is the prince of sadness. We should realize that he was the prince of sadness for the will of God.

Saying such a thing may brand me a heretic, but it is a truth I have realized. The only way to be connected to Jesus is for you to have an overflowing moment of emotion and exclaim, "Jesus was a prince before humanity and history, the first ever to understand and fathom the sad heart of Heavenly Father!" That was not all. Jesus was also the prince of pain.

## **Jesus' Deep Heart and His Circumstances**

Who were the ones who betrayed God as if it were their duty? Who stood foremost in condemning him? They were the Jews and the people of Israel, the very ones whom God had asked to have faith and to follow. There is no way that God prepared the Israelites for four thousand years so they could kill Jesus. Jesus was not completely victorious. He could not win the complete victory. Do you not think so?

Had the fact of Jesus' crucifixion meant his complete victory, that day of suffering would have been most joyful. The moment of his death on the cross would surely have been the moment of final victory and celebration for all humankind. We know that it was not. That is why Jesus prevented Mary Magdalene from approaching him with a joyous heart. Jesus could not be enraptured with the joy of having brought victory to Heavenly Father with his beloved disciples. He could not realize that. That is why we should understand Jesus embraced sadness; his death was sorrowful; his resurrection also took place with misery. We have to become Jesus' companions, as he had no place for himself while experiencing the sad heart of God, forgetting his life, and being chased around breathlessly from village to village, suffering much hostility.

Jesus was mistreated by his race, by his religion, by his relatives, and even by his beloved disciples. Although Jesus experienced sorrows among sorrows, he inherited the heart of Heaven and tried to give his all to humankind, having faith in humanity.

Jesus could not reveal his desperate dream, his heart, and all the circumstances that surrounded him within his deeper self. He had no one to relate his sad heart to in the past, the present or the future. You have to understand this.

The believers in today's last days should not pretend to be a betrothed bride before the prince of heaven by the mere fact that they have the word. That is not how it is. That is not how it works.

Now you should be filled with humility and say, "Father! We fear the word, and our actions are so inadequate." You should be tearful in calling to the Father and have a heart that burns with overwhelming emotion when you think of Him. Even having to become an offering thousands and thousands of times over, you should understand that you cannot expect anything for yourself in front of Heavenly Father, who has toiled to lead history. Only by having shed tears of sorrow with a heart of gratitude and humility can you become the disciple and bride of Jesus. Only then can you understand Jesus' saying, "Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man has nowhere to lay his head." (Matthew 8:20) or "And you, Capernaum, will you be exalted to heaven? You shall be brought down to Hades<sup>1/4</sup>." (Matthew 11:23)

When those words are read upon the foundation of heart, they should touch you deeply beneath your skin and bone as if they were your words, not words of Jesus. You should then acquire a new ideology, a new resolution, and a new determination to aim for the age of new



purpose to become the children of faith who will pioneer the environment. Only this can allow you to become an object who can stand as a bride to Jesus and qualify you as a person of faith.

While emphasizing the importance of faith, Jesus also said that God is love. He mentioned many facets of God, God of love, God of mercy, and so forth. As the conclusion which can represent all aspects of God, he taught us the notion that "God is love." In other words, he taught us that God is searching for true love.

### **The Meaning of the Saying "Love Me More"**

What is the meaning of the saying, "Love me more than anything else"? It means "I will have faith in you and love you." God is treating us just that way. Because God has loved us so, He was unsparing of His time.

When the leaders of the churches today cannot cry tears and hold onto the lives of their distressed sheep with genuine hearts, they are violating heavenly law. If they cannot become such shepherds, they are as if they were dead.

The acts of God are unique in that His heart precedes His words. Satan is defeated by the words unconsciously uttered as His heart overwhelms him. Evil succumbs in such a way. No matter how good the spoken words are, evil does not surrender if they are not founded on heart. Restoration starts when a person becomes indignant over having his life stand at the crossroads of life and death and is overcome by the heart of wanting to hold onto and save those in need, throwing himself in for that cause in spite of all pain, not worrying over his situation.

When Jesus passed away bearing the cross, he left behind the word "love." Even on the cross, he did not resent or condemn those who had left Heavenly Father and gone over to the enemy. He was able to halt them from walking toward the enemy and even pray for the enemy because Jesus bore a heart of sympathy toward them before he thought about his own pained heart. Satan surrenders only before such a prayer.

That is why if one wants to live for Heavenly Father and come closer to Heaven, that person should be conscience-stricken even when he eats something that is better than what others have. When a person always puts forth the heart of conscience in how they dress, live and see, he will never starve or be driven away. Although the world of Satan may drive him away, he will never be driven out by people longing to find the heart of God.

Therefore, Heavenly Father has told humankind, "Love me." That is not the type of love that is limited and felt with mere emotion. It must be the love that can liberate six thousand years of heartbreak. You have to realize that such a love encompasses the sorrowful heart of having had to banish Adam from the Garden of Eden, the heart that cries with pity for all those lives headed for hell. The love of God is such that even if there is a sinner who deserves immediate punishment, He would hit him, then weep; desert him, then search for him, all so that he may fulfill the laws of condition recognized by God and Satan.

The Israelites were more treacherous than any other people, yet God took them in after deserting them repeatedly. He deserted and took back an individual, then He deserted and took back a family. He then established a family, deserted and took back hundreds, thousands and tens of thousands of families to bring forth the second Israel, world Christianity.

### **A Starting Point which Enables One to Connect with the World of God's Love**

All the believers gathered in this place should understand the heart of God. As He fought throughout the providence, God even has had a lingering attachment toward Satan and is constantly thinking of ways to forgive him. We have to realize that God is such a being.

Knowing that God has such a heart and looking back over your past lives that were deformed by the sins of betraying God, as well as your inadequacies, you should possess not only a heart of love, but a heart of unconditional attendance and service. From that moment, you will become people God loves. When even the parents of the fallen world can forget their children's shortcoming, shouldn't we who are to embody the heavenly heart try more than they?

Now you should empathize with the heart and experience of Heavenly Father so that you may eternally respect and attend Him. You should then possess the heart to say, "I am grateful," even if your whole self is taken and everything of yours is taken away. You must clearly understand that such a moment is the starting point when you can be connected with the world of God's love.

That is why Jesus emphasized love and tried to fulfill his mission as the master of love. That is why his whole life was one of service and giving. Jesus struggled because he could not give more. He tried to give his life, his words, his glory, and his throne. He even gave his body, his flesh and blood, for humanity because they did not want to receive everything else he was giving.

This was the life of Jesus, practiced standing for love. As we ourselves want to pursue such love, we should bow our heads to the ones who were faithful for a long time and attend those who have suffered for God. The bond of heavenly love will be severed when such a heart is missing in your lives of faith.

People have struggled and been willing to die to find eternal love, since the love they have known has not been eternal. When one senses the touch of love, as human love meets the heavenly ideology of love, one possesses the feeling of ownership of the cosmos. There will be no regret in losing everything if you can be touched by heavenly love. Such a world is not a delusion. It is not some made-up, imaginary world; it is an existing world of reality.

That feeling exists in the heart of today's humanity and in this cosmos. This feeling is whirling toward humanity from the unknown world of heavenly emotion. You should not

deny this. Jesus came to reveal the essence of love. To reveal this and to establish the love of God, he had to be engulfed, in humanity's stead, in the heart of wanting to attend Heavenly Father, who has endeavored for thousands of years.

That has been the world of faith until now. First was the world of faith, and second was the world of love. The world of love means the world of the bride and bridegroom. The future era is an era of attendance; but the course of faith and the course of love have to be passed prior to entering the era of attendance. Christians today have to clearly understand this.

Although many have asserted that salvation is obtained by faith, no one has asserted that salvation is obtained by love. The apostle Paul said that while faith, hope and love will always be there, love is the most important. There was no place to go anymore with faith alone. Therefore, the Unification soldiers today will go forward with the motto that salvation comes by loving, instead of asserting that salvation comes through faith.

### **The Central Person Who Can Move the World**

Love is not loving oneself; it is a heart dying to love the world and Heavenly Father, transcending race. It is a heart that wants to sacrifice and shout. It is a desire to transcend the world and connect with Heaven, and to do so as long as one has energy, strength and life.

Jesus led thirty years of his life in constant giving and attending to practice such love, in spite of hardships every day. Jesus sometimes chastised and condemned the Pharisees as "grave-like" people. That was because they did not understand the heart of wanting to give and serve endlessly.

We cannot find someone today who can truly live for others. The people of Korea have not become a race that can live for others. They do not have an ideology to exist for others. We have to realize that this race is in conflict with the will of the heavenly providence that exists for others, for the past race, for the present race, and for the future race.

You are the same. Your heart should automatically live for the sake of the past, the present, and the future. It is the path of the fall when one lives selfishly or tries to be successful for one's own sake. That is the road of the fall. When an individual is placed in a position of authority, one is not to be elevated but to live for the sake of the whole.

If this race can eat even a spoonful of meal as if eating thirty million people's flesh and blood, and wear a piece of clothing with the same heart, this race will never, ever perish. This is what Christianity today should emphasize. The race will survive when such an individual, such a shepherd, such a Christianity emerges. Looking at this reality in the realm of the grief of such sorrow and history, we should reawaken ourselves.

What can bring about the motto of love God has proposed? When an individual emerges who can fill the universe with the heart of wanting to bless those around him, even if his flesh is torn and his blood is spilled, that person will be the central person who can move the world and ultimately capture the heart of God. That individual will be the central person of

heart. Even Heavenly Father, who has sought to establish the ideology of the world of the heart, would have no choice but to cling onto that person.

Therefore, Heavenly Father established a term called "love," which is a significant aspect of your course of faith. Even in the sinful world, you need heart to find love. Loving Jesus is not part of you when you cannot live for others with such a heart.

What was the goal that was set to liberate Heavenly Father's grief? It was the restoration of the lost heaven. It was to find the lost true sons and daughters whom God could embrace and love forever. In real terms, it is restoring humankind back to being sons and daughters who will not lose God but will live together eternally, just like the original Adam and Eve before the fall.

### **The Goal Heavenly Father Wanted to Fulfill**

For humankind to enter the Kingdom of Heaven after passing through all the courses of faith and judgment and emerge as children of the Father, there should be no need for the saying "Have faith" to people who are in the original Adam and Eve's position. All their actions, emotions and gestures should automatically correspond in unison with the notion of love and faith that transcends sorrow, without having to remind them in words.

Only when our heart transcends any article of law or commandment that causes us to act, and only when our conscience precedes any logic or regulation can the world of heavenly relationship be completed. We have to become noble individuals who cannot help acting, cannot help loving, and cannot help living for others in accordance with the heart of Heaven. This would be the greatest standard of faith for Christians. This has to be realized today.

You will experience the heart of Jesus as he had to block Mary Magdalene from holding onto his resurrected self. You have to go forth now through the way of practice, bearing the heart of love, and overcome trials with the attitude of welcoming even death. The heavenly life begins the moment you return glory to Heaven and are grateful for the blessing of resurrection, in spite of tribulations and difficulties. You then enter the realm of glory through a life of attendance with a loving heart.

The word "heaven" is still only a conceptual term for you today. The question is, then, when will that conceptual term be transformed into a living term? If Heavenly Father exists, He will establish the turning point for this transition. That moment is called the "last days."

God has sought us from this perspective. Please repent today for your shortcomings. You have locked up Heavenly Father, the source of all faith, under shackles in claiming that you believe and love Him. You have brought God, the greatest being, down to a small being whose purpose is to carry out what you yourself should be carrying out. You have built a wall around God, the owner of cosmic love, inside your hearts. You have asked God, the King of sacrifice, to become a mere personal friend for your sake. For all these mistakes of the past, you should reprimand yourselves and be filled with a heart of sorrow.

Not only should you be able to cry out, "Father, my Father," but in your moment of resurrection, your body should be melting in the presence of Heavenly Father. I know that we should experience what Paul experienced, reaching the state of being unable to distinguish whether he was inside or outside of his body. We must reach this to begin the life of the heavenly standard.

Knowing Heavenly Father is seeking such a state, where does He reside? What kind of place is it? The place is not only our land, my eternal land, but where we will live. Heavenly Father is our Father. Humankind did not know of such a Father, of such a land, and of such a life, as it struggled in ignorance; but they should know of this: the day of judgment is when we can sing songs of joy for Heavenly Father and charge forward toward Satan in indignation. Jesus will be able to embrace you when you defeat Satan and stand in front of him saying, "Lord, please take me in now that I have stood on the standard of victory."

Why could not Jesus welcome Mary Magdalene? It is because she had not gone through the course of winning over the battle with Satan. Mary Magdalene could not stand in front of the resurrected Jesus, not having passed the course of victory.

You can own the whole universe when you call unto the Father and embrace Him after having been victorious in the battle against Satan. You should trust the Father to the degree that you forget bodily consciousness. You will eliminate your personal emotion in such a state of thinking about Father and trusting in Him.

We will now storm Satan, the one who has made an enemy out of our Father, with the waves of judgment. We will call our Father and embrace Him as victors. I want to clearly state that only those believers who have cried in such happiness and sorrow can enter the ideological era of heavenly life.

We have to live a life of attendance in such a world. Although we have the hope of receiving Heaven, we have not yet realized it in our lives as a place of attendance and practice. In other words, we do not yet know God as the subject of our daily lives.

### **We Should Live a Life of Faith in Oneness with God**

Jesus foretold, "In that day you will know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you." (John 14:20) These are not words of denial. This means that even though we conceptually know of God's existence and understand Him as the reciprocal subject of our faith, we do not directly know that God exists as the subject of our conscience, our bodies, our lives, and the subject whom we should find in our daily lives.

Why did we become like this? It is because we cannot go beyond the limitation of faith, and we are not connected to the heart of love. Therefore, the disciples of the last days who have the responsibility to restore all humankind must understand this. They should become a group of people who will hold up the banner of Heaven and march forward with a heart burning to resolve the sorrow and deep pain of Heaven, in spite of any sort of sacrifice, difficulties and persecution.

If these people emerge from a certain race, the era will surely come in which this race will assume a leadership role. The world today seeks something intellectual and truthful. The cause that inspires the truth has been the body. The motivation directing the body has been the mind. The substance that can move the mind is not clearly understood, but has been something of a spiritual nature. Hence, truth alone cannot settle everything. In the future, there will surely come a world that can guide our minds, hearts, and spiritual feelings in one direction.

We who believe in the coming world of this ideology and search for it must not live in a realm of concepts. We must become victors who will sing songs of victory for Heaven in real life. This kind of person should appear on earth.

If there is anyone who wishes to have that kind of faith, he should think about it even in his dreams. Furthermore, if there exists a possibility and Heavenly Father, we should at least have the sincere desire to create it to come closer to Heaven. We not only should have that kind of sincere heart, but also should be able to sing the song that was supposed to be sung in the Garden of Eden six thousand years ago. We should be able to revive the emotion of that time as the emotion of today, and to turn the sorrow that has been felt since the fall into joy today. This kind of person is the historic subject of the liberation of sorrow, as well as the subject of attendance.

Only when such a person appears can you become the victorious people who can resolve the sorrows of Heaven and earth through a relationship with him. In that relationship you will feel that God, who has a heart of sorrow and suffering, is my Father and the owner of my country and my home. You will become true sons and daughters who can remove all the sorrows of the one who comes as the bridegroom.

After seeking, we realized that the Father was the Father of sorrow. We also learned what the sons and daughters of the Father should do. We understood the indignation of Heavenly Father, who has been fighting in miserable situations to restore the Kingdom of Heaven. We understand the untold heartache of Heaven.

Therefore, you must keep indignation in your mind, vexation and animosity toward the enemy. The miracle of victory then has to happen as you establish one standard within your mind, body and daily life that will allow you to bear the responsibility for everything and to be confidently victorious under the slogan of historical victory. By doing so you can enter the realm of resurrection with your physical body. In other words, you will be able to enter the heavenly garden of resurrection with your physical body and reach the state where you can call God your Father, and He can call you His own sons and daughters.

### **God's Dream, the Restoration of Heaven**

In that state, you who are searching for the world of the heart should not have faith for your sake. Please discard the thought of going to heaven or the thought of trying to accomplish something out of personal motivation.

Jesus never had the thought of entering heaven himself. His notion of faith was believing for the sake of the universe, the nation and God. These are not fanciful words. It was the truth. How invigorating it is to have faith in doing something, not for myself, but for humanity, the world and for the Father!

If I love something, it is not to love it myself, but to love it in the name of the nation, humankind and God, and to live for the sake of others in the name of Heaven and earth. Therefore, we should attend God in the name of humankind and Heaven. We should also have a grateful heart as we attend God and the heart to practice what we believe.

Satan will never invade you should you walk the path of faith and loving with all your heart, attending with your body and soul, and believing, loving and attending, transcending yourself, grateful for your life. No matter how strong the influence of Satan's temptation might be, it cannot affect people of such faith.

What is God's dream? It is to restore the lost heaven, the lost parents, and the lost children. Now we should restore our nation, our people, and our parents. Therefore, we should become the true children of the True Parents. We have to defeat Satan and forget about the six thousand years of sorrow and resentment, and be able to take pride in the conditions of victory and love. You must clearly know that this is the way for us to become the true sons and daughters in the presence of God, who has gone through a history of sorrow.

### **Prayer**

*Father, after having expressed such serious words, I cannot help feeling humbled in Your presence. How can we, who are narrow-minded, rough and lacking, develop a relationship with the world of high dimension that is far away?*

*We know, Father, that to have that relationship, so many ancestors of faith had to be sacrificed. To pioneer the path of life, so many pastors will have to shed tears and blood.*

*We have realized today that only those who can admire the blessing of glory of the Father through finding the sorrowful side in themselves. Those who are determined to be eternally victorious and to not fall down in their fight can have a day when they can call Heavenly Father "their Father" and He can call them "His sons and daughters."*

*Heavenly Father! We realize how difficult it is to walk the path of faith. We understand that all humankind must walk the way of sorrow due to the sin of the first human ancestors. We realize that humankind, living with satanic thoughts, is like ghosts. The site of restoration, which we must liberate even if we have to sacrifice our lives by overcoming the hills of death, is now imminent.*

*Now we must become Your sons and daughters. We should be able to attend You and call You "our True Father." I desperately pray that You, Father, will guide and lead us so that our hearts may be overwhelmed with Your love for humankind, and that we may be able to overcome any kind of adversity, sorrow and discomfort.*

*Is there any one of us who cannot feel a heart of gratitude for the fact that we received our lives? If they felt something from the words spoken and were moved by it, please let the fire of life ignite and let the history of resurrection arise.*

*I sincerely pray that this time can be a time of seeking the heavenly ideology, a time of connecting ourselves to the Father's heart by pioneering the historical circumstances of today. I wholeheartedly pray that You allow these words to become the standard for our mind and life. Please inspire our hearts and flesh, and allow us to take dominion over what is unrighteous by allowing these words to become the living words and stimulating standard for our frame of life.*

*Please comfort those members who, even at this moment, are pleading to You with tears in a lonely environment. I ask that You stretch the hands of blessing to the multitudes who are bowing down to You. I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*



**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**The Person Who Will Serve  
the Grieving Father**

**[Matthew 23:1-39](#)**

**May 24, 1959,  
Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea**

**Prayer**

*We know that Heavenly Father resides in a world of infinite patience and endeavor. We know the heart and will of the Father. You have dealt with all human sin since the first ancestors. We cannot help bowing our heads in shame before You. You have walked a path of great effort and perseverance to uncover beings of the original creation.*

*I earnestly pray that You allow us to extend ourselves and welcome You with our minds and bodies. Our Father has been struggling to persevere with our ancestors. He fought with them to hold onto humankind throughout the long years of history, treating those years as if they were one day.*

*We realize that so many people on this earth avoid the path of hard work. Only a few seek the path of understanding Your circumstances and trying to keep Your heart in both mind and body.*

*When we realize that there are only a few who are loyal to the Father, a few who prepare the altar to become offerings, a few who express the Father's heart of patience on this earth, we see how miserable our Heavenly Father is. We cannot help seeing that Heavenly Father grieves over humankind, in spite of His love for them. He shows concern and strives for humankind.*

*My Father! Please hasten the coming of the day when the situation of the Father can be seen and understood by humankind on earth. We earnestly hope that the Father's situation can be deeply felt in the hearts of humankind.*

*Father, on this holy day today, there are many who kneel in front of You and expect Your blessing. Please do not let us be the kind who do not realize that blessing belongs to Heaven and the way of endeavor, suffering and patience belongs to humankind.*

*We know that not many of Your sons and daughters return to Heaven what is Heaven's, and*

*take responsibility for what is humankind's. Please guide us so that we do not become such shameful people in front of You.*

*If we have any joy, please let us render it to You. If we have happiness and gratitude, let us render them also to You. I sincerely hope and pray that You allow us to become Your sons and daughters, who take on the sad and sorrowful way of the Father as their own.*

*Are there any sons and daughters of Yours here who were tossed about in the storms of life during this last week and who became exhausted in the fight, unable to unite with the Father's heart? The exhausted minds are looking for a resting place, and the exhausted bodies are looking for the grace of being embraced in the Father's bosom. Please, Father, embrace their minds and take hold of their bodies so that they know where to go. I desperately pray, Father, that You allow this time to be one of fulfilling our responsibilities and a grace-filled time of reawakening.*

*Father! Please lead our hearts and sinful concepts in the right direction. Please do not take Your hand of sympathy away from the bowed heads. Have pity on our minds, as we desire with all our hearts to find Your heart of sympathy. I sincerely hope and pray that this may be a time when You will be with us personally.*

*We know that even today lonely members all over the nation are kneeling down and appealing to You, their bodies exhausted with battle. Please place Your hand of indiscriminate blessing over them. I sincerely pray that You will protect them to be sanctified people who can win out in spite of persecution and who can get up in spite having fallen, in order to erect an altar and bow in front of You.*

*Please bless this miserable race of people, and bless the many religious bodies. I earnestly ask and hope that You allow them to become a race of people and religious groups who leave and offer everything for Your will. Please allow them to live for the great cause and gather for the great will in the last days.*

*As we leave everything to You, please have dominion over us from the beginning until the end. Never allow Satan to invade us.*

*Sincerely asking that You allow us this time to reveal the joy and glory of the Father, safeguarded by a myriad of holy saints, I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*At this time, we want our hearts to be where the Father's heart is and our bodies to be where the Father's holy body is by reflecting upon our whereabouts. We are longing for the day when we can live together with the Father. Please let those of us who are running to the Father with longing hearts become sons and daughters who will bring forth the glorious day in which we can live together with the Father and return recitations of thanks and joy to Him. Let us harmonize all of Your creation. Since our minds and bodies are created to resemble Your image, Father, we earnestly ask and hope that we will become the sons and*

*daughters who perfectly resemble You.*

*Father! Human beings do not know that Your sorrowful heart is embedded in the soil, and traces of the grievous tears of Heaven soak the footsteps of human history. We cannot help acknowledging that we are the descendants of traitorous human beings and do not know that Heaven's grief hovers around our minds and bodies. We cannot restore Heaven's honor; thus we cannot receive Heaven's trust.*

*Father, there is no one on earth who can dry Your tears, who can comfort Your sorrowful heart, or who can safeguard the way You are walking. Therefore, if there is anxiety on earth, it is Heaven's anxiety embedded on earth. If there is sorrow on earth, it is Heaven's sorrow embedded on the earth. If there is rancor, it is Heaven's rancor embedded on this earth. Therefore, people living on this earth are destined to become offerings of sorrow and to go the path of sorrow.*

*Now is the time, in the midst of despair, to shout with our last strength, "Father! Please help us." The last days are drawing nearer when we should cry out, "Father, please come to humankind with a heart of love." In such a time, who is to grieve over the Father's heart and cry clinging to the Father's mind? When there is such an individual, that person can be called a true son or a daughter of the Father and can be the Father's substantial object.*

*Father, You have brought strength into our minds. We are longing for the cause that will allow us to feel Your desperate and indignant heart. We want to be in touch with the source of such a heart. Please allow us the blessing of being one with such a heart. We realize that if we were one with that heart, we could not help exposing our shortcomings and repent on behalf of sinful humankind.*

*Father, You worry about us after having chosen us, we are so unworthy, insufficient and weak. Yet we know we must become the saints who will prepare the foundation for You to appear in glory by comforting Your grieving heart of sorrow. Please guide us with Your power and authority. If there is anyone who has the image of sin and evil entangled within him, please grant Your loving arms and subjugate him and make a new person of him.*

*We know that the power of having created and blessed humankind belongs to the Father. Please embrace us in Your bosom and in Your hands. Remove everything but that which belongs to the Father. Loving Father, I sincerely pray that You will guide us to become Your sons and daughters who can be claimed as Yours; that we may not fall short of being able to make an offering in front of Your glory.*

*Even though we have been swept off the path of faith by the forces of myriad satans, we still have a heart of concern for the Father. Please take hold of Your sons and daughters who are present here today.*

*Since those gathered here came forth with the resolve to march forward for the Father until the last day and hour of victory, Father, please allow them to become heavenly saints who dash into the garden of victory with unchanging hearts. Please let the myriad satans, no*

*matter how many of them surround us, disappear in the presence of our hearts which want to be devoted to the cosmos. My Father, I earnestly pray that You may work Your power and authority to allow our minds and bodies to participate in the work of resurrection.*

*Please do not let this be a place where only we participate. Please bless the millions of wretched people. Please bless the many religious bodies that have lost their direction and destiny. Bless Your numerous sons and daughters who are struggling as their lives are threatened. In these last days, please foretell the coming of the substantial being of life to this wretched humanity, and link them to Your side.*

*Father, I sincerely pray that You quickly allow the coming of the day when You can bless the sons and daughters with proud hearts which reveal the majestic glory of the Father.*

*Although we may run into trials and difficulty, we have already made a determination to become offerings for our Father. Let us never become sons and daughters who lose such a heart to Satan. Father, I desperately pray that we may become sons and daughters who will bow our heads in front of You, that our whole selves, no matter what happens, may be taken and offered as Yours. We have already given up and left our bodies and minds to You.*

*We leave everything to You, Heavenly Father. Please do not let this time be dominated by us. Let it be dominated by You.*

*Please watch over every lonely member. I pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*In this time, there is nothing that I want to convey. Please convey what You want to convey. Please take dominion over this gathering, as I only want to see things within Your will come to pass.*

*Please help our minds and bodies not to be subjugated by any other thought, even for this one hour only. Please allow this to be a time when we agree with the things with which the Father agrees, decide on the things on which the Father decides, and harmonize with the things with which the Father harmonizes. Father, please be the cause, and let us be the result. I sincerely pray, Father, that You shape our minds and bodies so that we may move as You move.*

*Please bless this day. I earnestly pray that You will protect with Your arms of blessing all those lonely members far away who are praying together at this time.*

*Father, we realize that the passage of the Bible we have read was about the final words of a curse that flowed out of Jesus' desperate heart as he found himself unable to do anything even, after making every effort. If such words ever come to our ears in these last days, allow us to open our hearts' doors, bow, and receive them with bowed heads. Father, I sincerely pray that there will be many sons and daughters who will open their ears with the desire to listen and open their eyes with the desire to see.*

*Please have dominion over those gathered here. Embrace them in Your loving bosom, and*

*advise them with new words. I sincerely pray that this will be a time when we may be embraced in Your bosom.*

*Let there be no distance between the heart of the one trying to convey the message and the hearts of those who are receiving it. Please let the heart of the one trying to convey move the hearts of those receiving. Let the hearts of those receiving sensitize the heart of the one conveying so that You may directly guide this time and that this hour may be a time of giving and taking with the Father. I sincerely pray that You will, please, allow us to be sanctified offerings. Please allow the spirit of the Trinity to take dominion and guide us so that the forces of darkness will never invade us. I pray all these things in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The passages read were the words of a final curse that flowed out of Jesus' sorrowful heart. He soon was to pass away on the path he had chosen, yet he was unable to establish the will in front of the Israelites, of whom he had so many expectations, dreams and hopes.

Centering on these words, I will speak to you on the topic of "*The Person Who Will Serve the Grieving Father.*"

## **Sorrowful Humankind, Sorrowful History and the Sorrowful God**

People today are longing for a happy life. They also long for a world of freedom in their hearts. Yet the reality is such that what is expected and longed for in the heart is in discord with the actual aspects of our lives.

Because we cannot possess something in our hearts that will allow us to take dominion over and rid ourselves of the things that are in discord, even for a day, we cannot go where our hearts long for in spite of our desire to do so. We also feel and have felt in our lives our inability to carry out the things for which our hearts long.

Amid this reality, we see that we do not have any ideology with which to overcome ourselves, nor any means to take control over our environment. While we embrace hope and sing aloud in our lives, we always feel sorrow within our hearts. Today and yesterday, every day, we lead a life of such sorrow.

Such sorrowful people have congregated and amassed to form a nation and the world. Through the course of history, we clearly see that such an individual has propagated into a society, a nation, the world, and a history of sorrow.

Humankind is not alone in this sorrowful history. Because humankind is walking a sorrowful course, everything that belongs to humankind is also placed in this sorrowful environment. Furthermore, there is the Creator, the Absolute Being, who takes dominion over humankind and endeavors to bring back the world of one ideology by governance of the heavenly laws. Yet He cannot possess happiness in looking at this world either because of humankind, who still carries on a sorrowful history.

We cannot avoid the fact that the more sorrowful events are in our lives, in our society, and in this world, the more they influence the heavenly domain which is working the providence beyond this world. That is the reality.

While we cannot deny the existence of Heavenly Father, who has worked the providence with humankind for six thousand years since the fall, there is an incomparable difference between the sorrow of Heaven and the sorrow you feel in your generation. If a true individual comes who will eliminate this world's sorrow, liberate Heavenly Father's sorrow, and bring forth an ideology capable of establishing a peaceful nation on this earth, that individual will have to pass through every difficulty and experience desperation, starting from the sorrow of personal tribulation, all the way to the sorrow of the tribulations of humanity.

Furthermore, he would have to delve into the whole sorrowful and desperate heart of Heaven to come out with something that can resolve it. If that is not achieved, the world of humanity cannot push aside the sorrowful and miserable history to establish the world of peace, the world of happiness, and the garden of freedom inviolable by sorrow. Look deep into your heart and ask yourself: "Do I hear a certain answer when I ask who I am, and for whom and for what purpose I am struggling?" If you cannot get an answer of definite conviction and value, your heart of misery will be in proportion to the seriousness of the question you are addressing.

### **God's Providence to Resolve the Han**

If you were able to liquidate all of history's han and the many hidden tales of Heaven, how would you approach this question? With what determination, in what form, and with what attitude? If Heavenly Father relates to humankind and cannot yet resolve the deep han that dwells in His heart in spite of His historic pleas and efforts, and that has been the reality, then who will appease His sorrowful heart? We have to realize that the cause of the existence of such a han originated not from Heavenly Father but from humankind.

The history of han will repeat itself over and over again. It will continue to be separated, age after age, from God's dispensation, if humankind fails to understand their role as the ones responsible to resolve His han and fails to fulfill that mission.

As long as God exists, He will continue to search for the one who will stop the flow of sorrowful history and liquidate the han of Heavenly Father and humanity. God has fought until now to find and establish such an individual. It is certain that He has dominated history so that such an individual will be able to attend Heaven.

It is time for us to reconsider and remind ourselves of this point again. Heavenly Father has promised to send such an individual. Heavenly Father has continuously fought to establish that individual. He has also suffered much repeated pain to keep that individual alive.

Yet Heavenly Father still holds onto a heart of sorrow, as no one in the course of history ever attended that individual. No one ever held onto that individual. Our sole destiny is to

fight on and follow this course of God's han. We should think about this again.

Heavenly Father is a being of han. He is filled with sorrow. He cannot reveal or express this sorrowful heart. He did not cause His deeply etched sorrow. It has been caused by humankind. God has led human history in hope of seeing the day when His heart of han can be liberated. Still bearing this han, He has worked the providence through establishing different ages and has continuously endeavored to pioneer the future. We should realize that such a Heavenly Father exists.

Knowing as we now do that the will of God was an effort to establish an individual who could liberate such a han and also keep that individual alive, we should all have desperate hearts in this time of the historic last days to allow Heavenly Father to bless all of us and this race of people to bring forth the day of the liberation of God's han. We should never forget that God has so much han, and that it is our role as historically indebted humankind to resolve God's sorrow through attendance.

You should be aware that even now Heavenly Father is going through all sorts of difficulties to save humankind, to liberate the han of humankind, and to eliminate all of humankind's sorrow. When an individual can feel that, he will cease to take the old path. He will liquidate it and reorganize his life. It is time to feel such passion in our hearts. When we are unable to feel it, we should be prepared to meet the sorrowful day of judgment.

We should remind ourselves of the heavenly mission we bear as sons and daughters. We are to bear the sorrowful heart of Heavenly Father, who bears sorrow even at this moment. Side by side with God, we are to liquidate this world of han. We have to be aware of our responsibilities and obligations as the descendants of fallen humankind. We must fight with our lives so that we can liberate the sorrowful heart of Heavenly Father.

### **Why Jesus Has to Come Again**

That is why, after four thousand years of history since the fall of humankind, God established the chosen people and promised them, "I will send you a leader, a master, the prince of peace and freedom, the person who will become the prince of happiness." Thus, Heavenly Father sent the long-awaited and promised individual who was to become the center of God's happiness, the center of peace and freedom, someone who could resolve God's sorrow and reintroduce the blessings of Heaven to humankind.

In spite of the advent of that individual, promised throughout the long course of history, the history of sorrow has continually repeated itself until now because the chosen people of Israel could not attend him, could not welcome him and live according to his will. They could not unite with him to establish the will of God and liberate the han of Heavenly Father.

Jesus Christ came as the prince of peace, the prince of happiness and freedom, the one who was to take responsibility for the sorrowful heart of the four thousand years of history after the fall. Jesus, who bore the responsibility of four thousand years of human history and

God's providence, came bearing the historical han and that of Heaven.

What course did Jesus have to go through to resolve such han? He had to go through a course of sadness and suffering. Only then would this han be resolved and the moment of joy come. You should never forget that, more than any other individual, Jesus had to experience the greatest of sorrowful and painful han that had taken place in the four thousand years of prior history.

Christians today believe in Jesus Christ. They believe in him as the king of kings, the only begotten son of God, and as their Savior. They understand him to be the prince of peace and happiness who will bring happiness to them. You have to realize that before we understand such positive aspects of Jesus, we should understand him as the prince of sadness, the prince of pain, and the prince of han who bears the sorrow of all humanity.

For whom was Jesus' heart filled with the han of history? It was for his contemporaries, and for Heavenly Father, who was holding onto those people. Jesus' heart of han emanated from the heart of Heavenly Father, and was to be revealed to humankind.

Yet no one was able to inherit his sorrow-filled heart. No one was able to fight side by side with Heavenly Father and win against evil to resolve the han. Therefore, we should realize that not only was the sadness of Jesus great when he realized this; the sadness of Heavenly Father who had sent him was even greater. Thus, the history of this land is filled with han. This age is filled with han, and we ourselves are also filled with han. Much as we would like to eliminate the han of history, the han of this age, and our han, we are not able to do so.

Our destiny lies where we merge with the one individual who can take responsibility for all of the han. This is why Jesus, who died and resurrected to rise to heaven, has to come to this miserable land to liquidate the sorrowful history. That is the Second Coming.

### **The Han of Heavenly Father and the Attitude of Faith the Believers of the Last Days Should Have**

We say we love God. God has loved humanity for six thousand years. The greatest sadness is that which is felt by a loving heart; the greatest pain is that which is felt by a loving heart. The greatest happiness is that which is felt by a loving heart.

We say that Heavenly Father is love, but has He ever felt happiness? No. We have to understand that in dealing with fallen humanity and in loving humankind, Heavenly Father has never seen a day of happiness. We thought that God was the God of love and that He was always enraptured in joy, happiness and peace, but that is not so. Humanity today has to realize this.

No one on earth understands that the greater God's desire to save humankind, the greater the pain in His heart, since He possesses a heart of love. No one understands the pain of Heaven deep within that heart of love.



Humankind knows that God is love and that He is the subject of love. Humankind does not know the heart behind the bloody history which God has suffered for humankind.

What must believers realize in the last days? As we have known the God of love, we have to know the sorrow that saturates Heavenly Father's heart. We should know the pain that fills Him. The moment has come to realize this.

Even if heavenly joy through love can be allowed in this world, such joy cannot be given to believers who long for personal happiness. That is because joy is a happiness which must be granted through history. It is a hope that is promised to history. Happiness and hope come about not on my terms, but on the terms of the history that is pulling me forward.

Therefore, as God is love, an individual longing to hold onto God must also hold onto the sorrow within the heart of Heavenly Father and the pain that besmirches His heart of love. We have to clearly understand that only such individuals can inherit the happiness of God's love.

What is the han of Heavenly Father? It is not that no one believes in God. It is not that there are no people who realize God is there. If the God of love does have han, it is that no one understands the sadness and pain that fill His heart. You have to realize that such is the sorrow of Heavenly Father. That is His han.

What kind of people should we become to end the sorrow of humanity and receive the last days that will liberate the han of Heavenly Father? We should be people who can carry the heart of sadness and pain in God's place, and say, "Please love humanity." We have to start with this attitude. Instead of being concerned about ourselves and asking God to love us, we should think of humanity and ask Him to love humanity. If there is an individual who can live in accordance with such a heart, that person is testifying about the heavenly sorrow to this world, and he or she has experienced the pain of Heavenly Father.

### **The Sorrow of Jesus and the Sorrow of Heavenly Father**

Jesus came to bring an end to God's sorrow. He could not have happiness and freedom. Although he appeared before God as most holy and good, he was seen as the sinner of sinners by humanity. Could there be anything more miserable than this?

There is no greater sadness than the sadness of Jesus. On this earth he was trampled, persecuted and eliminated, even though he was the prince of heaven, whom the universe should have welcomed and embraced.

Is there anyone more sorrowful than Jesus, who constantly ran into tribulation and was ultimately eliminated, unable to realize his dignity and mission fully? Jesus was castigated by none other than the people of Israel, the chosen people whom God had struggled to establish for four thousand years. He was persecuted by the Jews, whom God had loved constantly and whom He had established to uphold the will of the providence.

That was not all. Jesus was driven away by his tribe and chased out by his disciples, whom

he dearly loved. If Jesus had felt humanistic sorrow, he surely would have condemned them. He was betrayed by the religious body, even though he had come for its people. He was likewise betrayed by the tribe, his relatives, and the chosen ones for whom he had come.

If Jesus had held resentment and a desire to condemn, he would have brought on them the greatest curse, beyond all expression. Nevertheless, Jesus forgot himself and worried instead for the people who had their own sorrowful han throughout their history. We have to understand this situation of Jesus.

We thought Jesus was the prince of heaven, but that was not the case. That was the case later. Jesus was the prince of sadness who represented history as he carried on after thoroughly experiencing the desperate heart and the deep han of the many saints and sages who had come to rid the sorrow throughout history, who had lived longing for goodness and the will. He had to bear the burden of all humanity, lost in the pitch-dark world and suffering, mourning in anguish under Satan's dominion. Jesus was the prince of sadness and pain, who had to take responsibility internally for all sorrowful hearts and who had to bear the burden of suffering externally so that all might be resolved in front of Satan and a foothold of victory set in front of Heavenly Father. We have to realize this.

We also have to understand that God's heart is filled with even greater sorrow than the sadness of Jesus, the pain of Jesus, and the han of Jesus. Heavenly Father had to observe Jesus going through such sadness and pain for the sake of humankind.

God created Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden, and He desired for them to mature perfectly. When Adam and Eve fell, lost freedom, and the ideology in the garden to live peacefully and happily along with God, it was an event of unfathomable suffering. We have to understand that God cannot forget the sorrowful heart He had when He witnessed Adam and Eve, who were to live eternally with Him, leaving His bosom, being violated and taken away by Satan.

Jesus came to turn around the four thousand years of the sorrowful history of humankind, liquidate it, and establish the joyous world of restoration. Where was the race of people who were to attend him? Where was John the Baptist, who was to uphold him? Where were the disciples who were to take on the providence? They had all gone away.

God did not choose the Israelites to have Jesus go a sorrowful path of suffering. If He had sent Jesus to be killed, there is no way He would have tried for four thousand years to establish the Israelites as the chosen people. They were the people who were to attend Jesus, the religion that was to champion him. John the Baptist was to serve Jesus, and the disciples were to be loyal subjects to him. Yet they all deserted him. How did Jesus feel when he saw all of them leave him?

### **The Sorrow of Jesus at the Faithlessness of the First Israel and the Mission of the Second Israel**

He had come for the world, but had to desert the world. He had come for the race, but had to desert the race. He had come for the religious body, but had to desert it also. This was the fate of Jesus, and this is the sad reality.

That is why Jesus walked to the Mount of Olives repeatedly. Walking alone, what did Jesus pray for with every step, pleading with Heavenly Father? He had greater concern for the sadness of Heavenly Father who had sent him, than for his own undeserved misery.

It was the will of God to send Jesus so that he would be harmonious with the people and lead them in building ideal nations everywhere. When Jesus prayed desperate prayers to Heavenly Father, knowing that such a path was blocked, his prayer was to console God, rather than to evade his own personal suffering, because God's sorrow was greater than his. We have to see this.

As Jesus was heading toward the cross, he prayed, "My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as Thou wilt." (Matthew 26:39) Because Jesus had this heart and he realized that Heavenly Father's sorrow and pain must be greater than his in having to put him in such a situation, Jesus' heart of sorrow could unite with the heart of God's historic sorrow. We have to realize that this took place at the moment of his death on the cross.

The death of Jesus was an event that intensified the sorrow in the heart of Heavenly Father, sorrowful since the fall of Adam four thousand years before. Yet Heavenly Father could still pioneer the course that would resolve the deep pain through judgment on this world, since Jesus had suffered for God's pain and did not regret his death. Thus, for two thousand more years, history has progressed until today.

The first Israel has shattered due to the death of Jesus; but the course of redemption centering on the resurrected Jesus became the course of the second Israel. Thus, it is time to bring together the Christians who are spread over the world as the second Israel.

In the past, the first Israelites were proud of being the chosen people. It is now up to the Christians, the second Israelites, to instill the ideology of the second Israel and to rise as a whole to establish heaven, the promised land of Canaan. God has mobilized the second Israelites, spread throughout the world, to establish the heavenly citizenship. He has sought Israel with the authority to clear history of judgment.

When will the sad heart of God, who was bearing the sorrowful history, be liberated? The first Israelites, who took pride in being the chosen people, were chased out and violated by Satan. The second Israelites, who can be proud of their heavenly citizenship, should cast out the satanic world. We should realize that it is the only way the sorrowful history can be terminated. It is the beginning point of liberation in the presence of God, who has endeavored throughout the sorrowful history, and in sight of Jesus and the Holy Spirit, who went through many tragedies and sufferings in the two thousand years after Jesus' death.

In this time of the consummation of history, we should repudiate the history full of pain.

Going beyond this world and sorrowful humanity, we have to experience the sadness and pain that lie deep in the heart of Heavenly Father. You have to realize that now is the time to keep all the historic tragedies and deep resentment in your hearts, and become God's sons and daughters who have the determination to make an all-out attack on countless satans, the cause of this han.

### **To Liquidate the Relationship with Satan, the Cause of the Historic Han**

It is because of Satan that this world has become so. It is Satan who has led this world. It is Satan who has created the realities of this age. Today's believers should be able to bear God's pain and sadness and move forward with the authority of heavenly people to liquidate the relationship with Satan, who has caused this historical han. We should understand that God is wishing for one movement, one race, and one sovereignty to appear in this world which can accomplish that.

What do we have to do to become so? Through the principle of restoration, we Unificationists understand that our life of faith must be based on our experience with God's heart. God is not our Father in name only; we have to experience Him as our real and living Father. We have to bear the heart of eternal sorrow and cry in Heavenly Father's stead, as He did when He observed the fall of Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden.

We then have to experience the eternal sorrow of God as He observed Cain murdering Abel. Every time our ancestors were sent to be responsible for the heavenly mission, Noah, sixteen hundred years after the fall, Abraham, four hundred years after that, Moses, four hundred after that, and Jesus, sixteen hundred years after that, we have to experience God's sad heart as He watched them fighting it out in sadness and misery.

We then have to experience the sad hearts of God's representatives of the providence throughout the six thousand years of history. We have to be saddened in place of all people who live in this world today.

If we cannot possess a burning heart and experience the han, pain and sadness to liberate God's heartfelt indignation and the historic indignation, we cannot stand as the hope of the last days for which Jesus and God long. We cannot go forward toward the position of the bride.

Among the believers of today, the last days, one who lives a true life of faith will unknowingly face the challenges of experiencing numerous sorrows of heart. He must overcome such tribulations.

The last days is the time to liquidate all causes of the han of history, the han of the age, and the han of the future. Those of us who are seeking this last day should be able to cry in tears along with sorrowful history, to cry with the age, and to cry with the future.

God's happiness will be introduced by people who would forget their happiness and stand in

a position to have no choice but to go forward, bearing the responsibility for humankind's sadness and pain.

## **The Content of the Gospels Jesus Tried to Establish and the Individual Who Can Save the People and the World**

We believe that God is love. Many teachings show that God is love. How much of a life of faith have you lived filled with a heart of love? Have you carried the heart of God and gazed upon history filled with sorrow and worried about the sorrowful will of God and tried to fathom His sorrow-filled heart? Have you realized that greater sadness and pain than joy exist in the heart of Heavenly Father, who wants to invite humankind through His loving heart and who desires to embrace us? We have to experience such a heart.

The loyal heart of Jesus toward Heavenly Father is thus expressed: "Father! Looking at You is truly heartbreaking. The pain is beyond words when I see You and think of Your will and humanity, who will be eternally sad." Jesus believed that God should be without sadness and pain. He said, "When there is joy, have that as Yours, but please leave sadness and pain to me." We have to realize that Jesus' desire to return everything joyous to Heavenly Father is the content of the Gospels.

We have been struggling to receive the blessing of Heaven. Who will pave the way to introduce us to the blessing of Heaven and find this Heavenly blessing for us? Who will pave the path? Who will bear the responsibility of paving this path and foundation? This road cannot be paved by happiness.

The history of Christianity is a history of sadness and pain. Christianity is a religion of sadness and pain. Any religion that emphasizes "the way" moves forward in a similar fashion, not only Christianity.

Have you experienced the moment when you toiled over the historic sorrow and sadness of humankind? Have you experienced the moment when you toiled over the historic pain of humankind? You should experience it, even with death if you have not yet experienced it. That place of sadness is hell.

That is why the believers of this world had to overcome the sadness and pain of hell in this world. Only then can you taste the happiness of heaven before death. This is the heavenly principle. What kind of individual can save a race? The individual has to feel the sadness and pain of that race deep in his bones. What kind of individual can save the world? It is not the advanced nation of today's America. Do not have expectations of America. America can be a servant to the world, but America cannot dominate it. It might be a different story if they were a people who knew the sorrow of the world. It might be different if they understand the pain of this world. Not knowing the sadness and pain of this world, they cannot dominate it.

We know that the loyal subject of a nation is a pioneer who desires to bear all the nation's sadness and pain. Who then are the people who can establish the new ideology for the coming new age and restore this world? They are ones who would cry with the sorrow of the world and agonize over its pain. The joy of the world can start from these people. This is an iron rule.

The people of Korea are a miserable race. They have gone through a long course of history, but they have nothing to say to other races, and they do not have any content or national characteristic. They have nothing of which to be proud; but these people will be able to educate the world and receive the love of God if they can bear the heart God desires for the 21st century's new age of culture. They can do so if they become the people who struggle with the sorrow and pain of humanity, and what is more, struggle with the sadness and pain of Heavenly Father.

### **The Reason Jesus Was Chosen as the King of Kings and the Messiah**

From what position was Jesus chosen to be the king of kings? He was not chosen to be the king of all kings sitting on the throne of a luxurious palace, proud and happy before all people. On the cross, he held the misery of history and humanity. He was obsessed with wanting to become the instigator of God's love to humanity. He was obsessed with wanting to have such a heart. That is why he could be the Savior of all humankind and the champion who shines brightly amid the world's sad course of history. We should understand that he became someone of whom the course of suffering God has gone through can be proud. He became the prince who can stand forth on the sad and painful course of history and the future history of faith. Herein lies the reason numerous spirits who went the sad course of history before him have to serve Jesus as their Savior. For this reason, although Jesus came and went, humankind today serves him as their Savior. It will remain so in the future.

An individual who hopes to fulfill the desire of Jesus and become the bride should not be satisfied with a faith that centers on the self. In bearing the historic burdens and pains of Heavenly Father, in worrying for His sake and in place of Jesus, we should have the heart to offer our joy to Heavenly Father and take on His suffering and sadness as our own. Such a person can dominate heaven, earth, and even hell.

Therefore, please forget all your old notions of faith. Cut yourself off from the concept of going to heaven by faith. Please get rid of this concept of faith. Jesus lived without thinking of himself as the heavenly prince. Why should he have died if he thought of himself as the prince of Heaven? He did not think of such a thing. As someone responsible for this world's pain and sadness, he left behind words of pleading, saying, "Father, do as You will."

What sort of heart does today's humankind have? There will only be despair for the people who cry in their sorrow and struggle with their pain. Yet there is hope for the people who cry and suffer for the race and the world, transcending themselves. That is why an ideology that can hasten the people toward this path has to appear to the people of Korea. God's way

of faith has to be established with the people of Korea. The Unification Church has been proposing this.

In the heart and spirit of the Unification soldier, there should not be an attitude of believing to be saved. That person should possess the heart of believing in order to save the race, save humanity and, furthermore, to open wide the doors of hell so that even the spirits in hell can be saved. If you do one thing with such a heart, that task will equal millions of tasks. Jesus was able to be the historical Messiah because this is what he did.

You have to ask yourself when you walk into a church: what is the purpose of the steps you are taking? Are you going to take care of the problems of your personal life? If so, then you cannot be the sons and daughters of God. You will be mere citizens or servants. You cannot become God's son or daughter.

### **To Become Heavenly Sons and Daughters**

If you want to become heavenly sons and daughters, then you have to rise as the pioneers of the liberation movement to liberate God and humanity from their sorrows, representing all humankind over whom God has wept. You have to arm yourself with a mental and ideological weapon to charge against the enemies as soldiers in the heavenly battle. You have to go forth and arm yourself not with a selfish ideology, but with an ideology that can embrace the cosmos. You have to realize that is the only way for you to become heavenly sons and daughters.

Now Heavenly Father has opened the door of providential restoration, and He is looking for the individual representative, the family representative, the representative of the race, and the national representative among the believers of the last days. Where are such individuals? Such an individual, such a family, such a nation, and such a world as God seeks are nowhere to be found. One should not be self-centered. That is why, even when you do hold onto your life-consciousness, do not forget to possess the life-consciousness of the world and heavenly law. Such awareness is needed. It is foolish to live according to the awareness derived from one's limited experience as if it were all the value in life. History will laugh at such a person. This age and heavenly law will also laugh. World-consciousness exists, transcending our awareness. Heavenly-consciousness exists, transcending world-awareness. Therefore, you should open your heart and be newly born so that you can transcend world-awareness, go over the hills of pain and suffering felt through heavenly-awareness and finally say, "Heavenly Father, please receive us."

Jesus walked such a path. He passed through the path of sorrow and pain. When he encountered the new ideology, the new breath of life, and the force of new awareness, he was able to overcome the realm of death and be resurrected. Likewise, you should realize that one can rise as a glorious citizen and glorious son or daughter for whom God is looking in this last day era of the Second Coming only if you are a person who brings the bright light of the cosmos to this world, which is struggling to remove its past historic mask, and

establish the new self-awareness. Only from this position can one be qualified as someone who has passed through the historic han, someone who has resolved God's han, and can rise holding Heavenly Father's happiness in this age.

When we once again look back and think about God's position, His sorrow was to see His beloved sons and daughters being persecuted. What, then, is the purpose of Heavenly Father leading in such a way, bearing the han of having His beloved son Jesus die on the cross and the han of having so many believers suffer death throughout the two thousand years of history since Jesus' crucifixion? It was for us.

It was for us that Heavenly Father has endeavored until now; it was for us that He has walked the path of han. It was for the world. Therefore, you have to realize that you are indebted to Heavenly Father and that you are being led by Him.

You yourself have to become the prince of sadness and the prince of pain to look at the people of this world today and horizontally experience Heavenly Father's heart, which He has been feeling throughout history. You can then say to Him, "I have come to You, transcending all sorrow and pain. Heavenly Father, please be glorified through me." We should have the determination to live and die with humanity, breaking down the hills of death in this reality, breaking down the hills of pain and sorrow and overcoming all of today's tribulations so that we may experience heavenly joy.

Thus, we should become a person who can say to God, "Father, look at me and be pleased. Humanity, look at me and be pleased. Cosmos, be pleased in looking at me." Only when such an individual appears can God's han be resolved.

We have to realize that if we can become such a person and are able to attend God as my Father whom I want to see, receive and live with, then the han, sorrow and pain of God and history can be resolved. You have to realize that only by becoming such a person can you become the sons and daughters of the unified palace.

## **Prayer**

*Father! Sorrowful history today is moving forward as it swirls around us. Facing the sorrowful environment of life, we realize that ours is the great task of ridding history of pain and resolving Heavenly Father's torn heart. As we have taken on such a task, we have to become sons and daughters who can bear the heart of Heaven and earth, experience the sorrow, feel the pain, and be willing to die for You thousands and thousands of times to comfort You.*

*During Jesus' advent in this world, many religious groups and believers were awaiting the Messiah. They were all expecting the Messiah to come as someone even greater than their expectations. The Messiah who came was not a Messiah of happiness. Rather, he was a Messiah who embodied the sadness of humanity. He was a Messiah of pain in whom all the pain of human history culminated. We know that no one in that time ever thought that the Messiah, who came as the representative of Heaven, would come so.*



*We understand that history is realized based on what has gone before. We are learning the principle which tells that all events occurring in history have to reappear to be restored through indemnity. We also know of the responsibilities of the disciples in the last days to horizontally put to rest all the sorrowful remembrances of the Garden of Eden, the sorrows of the course of history that came down vertically, to return to our Father the joy of the horizontal perspective.*

*Father! We now desire to be loyal for the sake of the world. Do we not want to establish the heavenly promised land for humankind? We can only then become people who inherit Heavenly Father's deeply engraved sorrow and pain. We have already realized that only those who digest pain and sorrow can appear as the inheritors of heavenly joy. Please allow us to see that those who struggle only for their peace of mind will surely perish and be defeated.*

*Father! We know that one cannot claim the achievement of victory if he struggles and fights for his happiness. I sincerely pray, Father, that You allow us to become those individuals who persevere in spite of sadness and pain and who say, "I will live for the lives of the whole." Let us become those who have raised high the altar of the historic offerings and lead history. Let such people lead this perishing race and world.*

*To whom are we going to entrust our faith when we look at the sad and sorrowful churches, when we look at humanity, and when we look at heaven and earth in this time of sorrow? We are not to follow a certain leader or serve a certain founder of a religion. The final moment of judgment is coming in which we have no choice but to live for and attend the Father and to fight to resolve the Father's han. Is there anyone among us who lives in shadows which our mind cannot comprehend? Please break down such shadows, and allow us to realize that those who die today struggling to fight against new sorrows will live again tomorrow. Are Your sons and daughters out there wandering on the path of lamentation and death, engulfed in the incomprehensible pain of the universe? Please allow them to realize that their lives depend on a moment.*

*It was because of humankind that life or death depends on a moment, and because of humankind that sorrow, lamentation and pain had to come about. I deeply pray, Heavenly Father, that You allow us to realize that since humankind started all this, the only way for us to relate to You is for humankind to liquidate all this, to establish the heavenly ideology on this earth, the garden of happiness, and to search for Heavenly Father.*

*Please let these words spoken today never be forgotten in the hearts of Your sons and daughters. Please let those gathered here put their sad lives behind them. Allow them to become people of pride who can overcome the sorrowful heart and sorrowful history in spite of the existence of this sorrowful race, this sorrowful world, and sorrowful Heaven. As victors with joyous hearts, let them be able to say, "Father, please do not be sad. Your long-awaited sons and daughters of glory have come. Please embrace us."*

*Father! With our effort and sacrifice, please allow us to stand as sons and daughters who can be a joy to this world. Sincerely praying that we can pave the road that will bring forth such sons and daughters before You, even if we must become a sacrifice thousands of times over, Father, we pray all these things in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Longing for Eden**

**Genesis 2:1-25**

**May 24, 1959,**

**Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea**

**Prayer**

*Father, please allow us to feel how You lamented over not having had even one original person who could see the original world. Father, please permit us to think about Your sorrow over not having had one day in which You could rejoice with humanity, even though we have inherited Your original nature. Please grant that we may experience Your sorrow directly and personally in this hour. We ask this sincerely.*

*Please forgive the fault of the human ancestors who brought sorrowful lamentation to You. With great ideals, You dreamed of the joyful garden. We also sincerely ask You to forgive the sin of our ancestors, who caused You to persevere through the historical course of pain and hardship to recover that garden of hope.*

*We know and believe that You will remove the thousands of years of painful resentment and victoriously fulfill Your ideal. Father, we desire to offer everything we have for that purpose. Please rule that mind and will in us, and guide us to be the sons and daughters who can bring about that victorious standard.*

*If there was a time when we did not have an earnest heart toward Your will, Your heart, and Your ideal during the past week, please forgive us. Father, please forgive us for not having the unified standard, even though we earnestly desire to be connected to Your heart.*

*We know Your heart experienced sorrow as You worked with our ancestors in the historical course. Loving Father, we sincerely hope and ask that You allow us to be the true sons and daughters who are willing to take responsibility for the failures of our ancestors and humanity at this time of the last days and who can comfort Your pain-filled heart. Father, please have compassion upon us. We have knelt in front of You to offer our bows, although we are unqualified and unfaithful.*

*If any of us hold an unrighteous and wrong view or concept in Your presence, please eliminate it totally and allow no such thing. We earnestly hope and desire that You create an inspired and grateful heart in our minds and bodies at this time with which we can share*

*and rejoice together with Your heart. Please make the numerous saints and heavenly angels rejoice together with us and return the glory of that happiness to You.*

*We hope that this hour of our offering can be a time when we can comfort and liberate You, the one who experienced the sorrow in that original garden. Father, we wish to offer our inadequate prayers and offerings. Father, please protect this hour from beginning to end with Your shield of victory and Your flaming eyes, so that Satan may not invade and You will totally subjugate us.*

*Please eliminate all unrighteous natures from our hearts and instill instead the original heart that we may work with You and that this hour may be one of happy offering. As we ask all these things, we pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*We feel in our bones that the history of toil by which humanity must regain the land of Zion remains with us. This land has not become a place where true people with original hearts live. You could not establish the remnants of the original heart on this earth. Father, please allow us to be Your children who can comfort Your sorrowful heart of lonely battling on, as You longed for the original world. Father! We cannot help having a fearful mind as we recall the course of Your sorrowful history. We cannot help being overwhelmed every time we face Your suffering, holy presence. Father, please raise these as Your children who can offer their minds and bodies to You, who can lighten the burden from Your shoulder and stop Your suffering.*

*You have been longing for the victorious day when You could rejoice and sing the song of liberation from a state of happiness. We realize, however, that You are not the one who must bring about the liberation. We must do it, humanity, struggling in the realm of death.*

*Please forgive us as we struggle in the realm of death, not knowing the value of standing in such an important position. Please stir in us an earnest heart with which we can praise Your glorious heart, as we raise a new banner for the restoration of the original heart. Please make us into true sons and daughters with the original sung sang and hyung sang so that we may sing of Your liberation.*

*We believe that You already know that is our greatest wish. Father, we pray in front of You, bowing our heads, representing the agonizingly miserable people of this nation. We know that the day of victory will surely come. We sincerely hope and desire that You will guide us to one standard and guide us to be an offering to Your great will which You want to entrust to us.*

*Now as we are gathered before Your presence, please allow us to dismantle all the situations of our minds and bodies. Please allow us to comfort You with the earnest mind that emerges from a true heart. Please move our hearts in this hour, so that we may bow our heads humbly to You. Please stir in us an earnest mind that repents for our past, reflects about our present reality, and admires Your holy grace. Please personally direct our minds.*

*Father, please make us realize in this hour that we must be touched by a new feeling and take a new direction now.*

*Father, please allow us to gather our inadequate offerings and prepare a living altar in this hour. We know that each of us must be a victorious offering. Therefore, we ask You to eliminate anything that may not be righteous to You and to exercise Your authority of new creation by spreading Your powerful hands. Father, we sincerely hope and desire that You grant us the sung sang and hyung sang of original re-creation which can wipe out anything other than what is Yours.*

*Oh, Father! Please awaken the thirty million people who are still asleep. Please guide the billions of people of the world, who are struggling in misery, to Your original garden of goodness, Your ideal. No matter what kind of persecution or difficulties we may face, we earnestly ask that You quickly guide humanity into the midst of Your ideal garden.*

*Father, we know well that there is a responsibility human beings must fulfill; Father, please command Your loving sons and daughters. Please command them to recover the remaining land of evil and the people. Father, we sincerely hope that this hour can be one in which You can command us and send us out as heavenly soldiers and builders.*

*Father, please spread Your hands of glory and love to wherever Your lonely sons and daughters are gathered and are pleading with You. Allow them to feel Your touch, so that they may offer their hearts in unison upon one altar in this hour. Please bless the many denominations representing the people of this nation. We sincerely wish that the day of victory will come and that this land can be the place where Your joy is restored.*

*Please subjugate everything of ours now. If there is anything that is against Your will, we fear it will become a condition for Satan to invade. Father! Please eliminate any condition that may allow Satan's invasion, and please embrace everything with Your powerful grace. Please give Your commands personally.*

*We ask earnestly that You have dominion over this hour from beginning to end only with what is Yours. I pray all this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Father, if anyone possessed a true mind and true body, he would surely long for life in the original world. After the creation of heaven, earth and all things, You felt so much happiness in seeing the first original human beings, Adam and Eve! They could directly relate to You before the fall. How precious was their position of glory, from which our ancestors should have been able to relate to You! Please grant that this hour be one of admiring the original world. We sincerely hope and long for the heart of goodness which can cause a direct reaction from Your heart. We hope and long for the form of original goodness which can hold Your hands. We long for our original ancestors.*

*Even on earth, we know that there is no distance or limitation of time or space in the world*

*of the heart. Please allow us to long for our original form, which is the form of our original ancestors, born of the heart of infinite love. We are still asleep, struggling and wandering aimlessly in the realm of death. Please allow us to shed tears of longing for our original form. Allow us to struggle in search of You as our Creator. Father, we earnestly ask You to grant us the experience of beauty in our minds and bodies, which can harmonize with the atmosphere, the environment, and all things of that original world.*

*All people of the world are proudly asserting themselves, yet they are striving only to make themselves visible and higher without acquiring the original form for which You long. Your words convey the message that Your sorrow in facing humanity has penetrated heaven and earth. Having lost their owner, all things remain in the realm of lamentation. We realize this. Father, please do not permit us to become forgetful of our responsibility to transcend this realm of lamentation and to liberate You.*

*Father, when we called You, we often called on You as the one who had suffered in the course of fallen history. We did not call You as the original Father who would rejoice in the garden of goodness without the sorrow of the fall. We did not search after that kind of Father. In believing in the true Savior, we believed in Jesus, who died on the cross. Yet we did not believe in the possibility of Jesus appearing as the lord of glory without the suffering of the cross, the pain, and persecution. Please forgive us.*

*Father, please grant us an overflowing longing for the harmonious world where we can live in the original state with the original ideology and original goodness. My Father, we sincerely hope and ask that You allow us the joyful position where we can call You "Father" with the original heart.*

*We know that the historical sorrow has been accumulating since the day the first sin stained this earth through the six-thousand-year history. This reality was caused by the mistake of our ancestors. Father, You know our miserable situation well: that we must be liberated from historical lamentation and sorrow. Please comfort us. Father, we know of Your sorrowful situation, for You have to hold onto our feeble hands. You must make victorious soldiers and an army out of fragile people. Please admonish and scold us. We desperately ask that You shape us into the capable workers and servants You can use, even if You have to whip us for not heeding Your words of goodness and Your true heart.*

*Please allow us to understand the heart of Moses as he guided the 600,000 Israelites who were wandering in Egypt. Moses related to his people with a most sincere heart. We have the responsibility to inform the Christians of the world (who should inherit the blessing of the Second Israel) that the restoration of the blessed land of Canaan lies with them. Father, we know of these responsibilities which must be fulfilled today. Please grant the remnants of Your resentment, Your anger, and Your mortification to penetrate into our bones and flesh.*

*Father, I sincerely ask that these people be Your loyal sons and daughters who are determined to take revenge upon the Father's enemy, even if they stumble a thousand times, even if they die a hundred times. We know that the path of the cross remains with us as we*

*carry out Your commands. These are Your lonely sons and daughters who have volunteered to walk the difficult path; please be a friend of the heart to them.*

*We know that we can resemble You with our minds and bodies and become an unchanging, central people who can represent You when You become our eternal center. Therefore, we earnestly ask You to personally take our minds and bodies as Yours.*

*Father, we have already made the determination. Please allow us to be Your sons and daughters who fight, live and die with that determination.*

*I wish to convey Your words, but what shall I speak to these lonely members at this time? Please guide me to convey Your command as it is, and allow them to become heavenly offerings which You can accept. I sincerely ask this.*

*Please recognize our minds and bodies as Yours. Father, if there is any sinful nature which prevents You from taking possession of us, we sincerely ask You to eliminate it by the glory of the Trinity. We also ask You to guide this hour and not permit any invasion of Satan.*

*Please make us return to the innocent mind of a child by clearing out all of our thoughts and assertions. Please clarify our feelings and experiences. We earnestly ask You to permit this hour to be one when we can return to the heart of a child, so that we can be intoxicated by admiration and a heart of longing, and be totally absorbed in Your words. We ask all this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

I would like to talk to you on the topic of "Longing for Eden."

### **Human Beings Long for the Original World**

When we think of the original garden before the fall, the Garden of Eden, the first thing that comes to our mind is God. At the same time, Adam and Eve, whom God created on the sixth day and blessed, come to our mind. All things, which were not invaded by sin, come to mind, together with our sinless original ancestors centering on God.

All things should exist for human beings; human beings should exist for God. However, the reality is that the human beings did not center themselves upon God, and all things could not center themselves upon the human beings. This remains as the great sorrow, misery and lamentation which captures our minds and bodies even today. No one can deny this reality.

When we think seriously about our ancestors who lived in the original world and original garden and God, who acted centering only upon the goodness which governed our ancestors, we cannot deny that we are far away from that situation. The more we have an earnest heart to make a relationship with the highest goodness personified in You, the more we agonize over the gap between ourselves and that highest goodness. If there were indeed a person who set out to resolve that agony, he would inevitably feel intense anger and enmity toward the traces of the fall that blocked Adam and Eve from harmonizing with all things and the original world centered on and glorifying only goodness.

Our mind is surely following the path that can connect us with the heavenly heart without

even being conscious of it, because we long for that true, original world of goodness. We have the destiny to make an eternal connection with that world and the heavenly heart, transcending the limitations of time. However, our lamentation is that we do not have the external environment or the internal situation which can connect us to that heart.

From this perspective, we cannot deny that we are in a position to resent the fallen Adam and Eve and the reality of our environment today. If I am overwhelmed in this environment, can my mind and body feel happiness? Impossible. We are in such a situation. Therefore, we still have an unavoidable course of difficulty left to overcome this impossible environment.

We should remind ourselves again that we have been struggling until now in search of something without knowing where it was. However, now the time has come. The more I long to purify my conscience, to develop an eternal relationship with God, the subject of conscience, and to establish the standard of eternal happiness, the more I should feel indignant toward this world in which I live. Moreover, we should realize once again that there is no greater pain nor any greater problem than this, because we cannot resolve this indignation within our reality.

If God exists, He would surely love us and visit us in our pain and misery. We can recognize the existence of God by having a relationship of respect and concern for each other. God has been toiling and following the footsteps of fallen humanity, restraining His sorrowful heart, from the day of the fall until now. You must feel this once again.

### **Eden Is Moved by God's Heart**

We should confess that we are descendants of the fall before being proud of ourselves. We should reveal our sinful nature and history, which is stained with fallen nature, before we reveal anything. Although we are in this situation, we have been evading this position. As we see the enlightenment taking place more and more often, God must resolve the sin-stained history and the resentment of the sin which is transmitted through the blood-lineage.

God's longing and our wish are to resolve this resentment of sin. If the day of enlightenment does not come, there will be no day of resolution and liberation. If there is no day of resolution and liberation, there will be no day when God's will is fulfilled. If the day of the fulfillment of God's will does not come, there will be no day of glory for God who has guided the dispensation or for humanity, who followed and supported the dispensation.

We should be able to feel with our mind, body and spirit, the holiness in everything of nature. Our original nature should feel the touch of God's heart. We should be able to feel the heavenly heart and love which are experienced through our original essence, our original nature and character in our body. If such a person exists, he would be the happiest person on earth.

Before the fall, the ancestors of all humanity should have possessed minds connected to God's heart. They should have established all things as a glorious condition before God, as the symbolic, eternal objects of happiness and beauty which can bring internal stimulation.



They should have proudly shown themselves as the substantiations of glory by the internal stimulation which comes from all things. However, they did not become such people. That is the greatest sorrow.

Eden is moved by God's heart. It is to harmonize with goodness, to practice heavenly ideology in daily life, to symbolize goodness in everything it sees, hears and feels, and to stimulate goodness in every aspect. If you can harmonize with God's heart and gloriously call Him, "Heavenly Father" from that place of goodness, that would be your greatest happiness. If God could make a relationship with such a person, He would make no further demands. We should know this.

If we trace the process of God's creation, He created all things in five days to create the human ancestors, Adam and Eve, the true parents of goodness who were to represent His true hyung sang. On the sixth day, God created the central figures who could dominate all things. With what kind of heart did God look forward to creating these central figures? I hope this hour can be a time when You can call "Heavenly Father" within your mind as you reflect upon this again.

We relate to all things every day; they give us visual stimulation. However, we have related to them with the same old heart. Had the fall not taken place, all things would have been related to by our original nature, centering on goodness. We should think again how our ancestors would have felt looking at nature; how God would have felt looking at nature and at human beings.

### **The Mind which Feels God's Touch Even in a Patch of Grass**

We should think that God's hands touch everywhere, even an insignificant patch of grass growing in the field. When we look at a growing tree, we should remind ourselves that God's infinite, internal heart passed through that place. Not only plants, any animal, insect or bird in nature is the same. We should feel once again that nothing was created thoughtlessly; it was created thoroughly through God's internal heart and by His substantial hands.

When we realize that God loves everything He created, we should ponder: which does He love the most? Out of the grasses in the world, which does He love the most? If you think about these things seriously and earnestly, you will be able to connect with the love of God prior to the creation of human beings.

We should rejoice over a blade of grass, holding it with a joyful heart and experiencing that it has indeed passed through the hands of God. Such a person would enter into the position of God's friend in the world of the heart, even though he may be a fallen person. Wouldn't it be so?

Which grass would God love the most? Out of all the flowers, which flower would God love the most? Out of all the trees, which tree would He love the most? Even though all the birds, insects and animals were created through God's heart, which one would God love the most? You should think about this.

Among the persons who admire God's heart, long for God's ideology, and have the true mind of seeking God's garden of restoration, there may be many who try to exalt God and experience happiness from a glorious and joyful position. However, there would be only a few who think about the connection of God's internal heart that extends to the insignificant trees, insects and the whole creation, and truly feel happy. If someone made an insect, pouring out all of his energy and passion, there would be nothing more satisfying to him than someone wanting to love that insect with the whole of his mind and heart, with even greater effort and intensity than himself.

What did Jesus struggle to find before trying to restore the people of his nation to God two thousand years ago? For what did his heart look? I know Jesus was surely holding his people, worried about them remaining in the realm of lamentation. He prayed through the night, shedding tears for them.

If Jesus had not felt sorrow and shed tears all through the night when he looked at all things in the realm of lamentation, having lost the relationship of the original heart because of the human fall, I would venture to say he would not have become the Savior who could rule over and save the whole cosmos. If all things were taken away from a human being, he would not be able to sustain his life. For that reason, as long as he feels his preciousness, he should become a mediator of happiness toward all things which provide the elements for his essence. If he maintains this heart, he will be able to maintain the right way with nature everywhere he goes. He will be able to return glory to God under any circumstances by standing in a position of righteousness and a position of connection with all things.

When Jesus looked at nature, he would have wondered what grass God loved most, what flower out of the many that God loved most, which tree, which mountain. I ask all of you to reflect again upon the loving heart of Jesus.

How responsible a heart have you had in relation to all things God created with His heart and love? Have you ever held a handful of soil and thought about God's heart after He created it? If you have not, you are a sinner who ignores the heart with which God established the ideal of creation.

### **Human Civilization Cannot Be Thought of Apart From Nature**

We understand that science is an area which attempts to explain principles, laws, theories and formulas of the created world. Literature would be an area of the deep, hidden sentiment in nature. Art is a concrete expression of the visible or hidden beauty in nature. Philosophy is an area that tries to explain the fundamental reasons for nature. Religion is above all these levels.

What should true religion and true religious people try to explain? It should be the clarification of the heartistic content which flows deep within nature. Religion should bear that responsibility.

Human civilization cannot be thought of apart from nature. We cannot talk about human civilization separated from nature. No matter how proudly human beings showcase their power and authority, without nature nothing is possible.

Nature makes our life valuable; it is absolutely necessary for our life. Therefore, if we do not feel the heart that flows in nature, we cannot enjoy true happiness and cannot reach the glorious position of having a relationship with God. You should realize this.

From now on, even when you look at a patch of grass or a flower, you should be able to look at it from God's point of view, representing and connected with God's heart. When you look at an insect, bird or animal, you should attain the internal feeling which connects to God's heart. If there were such a person, he would certainly be a great scientist, a great poet, a great artist, a great philosopher, or a great religious person. Even if he could not explain it with scientific logic, even if he could not express that sentiment poetically, even if he could not express that beauty artistically or philosophically, and lacked the power to experience the love emotionally, he would still be great.

There have been many who were viewed as great figures of worldwide prominence, great scholars who researched the cosmos on their own. However, no one can be called a world figure without presenting the ultimate solution to the problem of this cosmos and the beings within it.

### **In the World of Heart There is no Disparity between the Subject and the Object**

Progress would cease for a person who merely understood and perceived the cosmos through existing scientific logic, theories and formulas. He would need the heartistic sensitivity which is unconsciously connected secretly to the cosmos. This is also true in the fields of literature, art, philosophy and religion.

A world-famous scholar would have the sensitivity deep in his heart to harmonize with the heart of nature. Having the sensitivity which can be connected to nature, he would unexpectedly receive hints, inspirations or dreams. These phenomena would occur only when he was intoxicated in his research area.

History testifies that people of much love and emotion did great things. If there is a religious person who can call out "God!" when he looks at a patch of grass, harmonized with such an emotion, he would indeed be a great religious person.

In Buddhism today, many people pray for blessing in front of a statue of Buddha. The external difference between the subject and the object in this instance would be enormous. However, in the world of heart, there would be no difference. If they believe and connect to it as God by the feelings inspired there, then God does not abandon such minds. He fulfills their wishes. The phrase "a wish come true" originates from this.

When we consider these things, our past and present life have been overly insensitive and

unsentimental. We have had a desolate cosmic view. You should feel sorrow about this. If you become a person who does feel sorrow about this situation, then you will be called "a new person" in the new world and will be able to take responsibility for the new age. I have confidence this is true.

We should become a people who can forget our own sad feelings by the joy we feel from looking at growing grass, instead of frowning and lamenting as we look at our environment and the problems of society. If there is such a person, he would remain in the new age. If there is a person who aspires to the ideal and heartistic world, he would indeed try desperately to make a certain relationship with God.

Unification Church members! Please feel astonished when you look at growing grass. The unlimited power of life and God are there. When we look at a surging mountain peak, we feel a different emotion today compared to yesterday. If I could sing of the different emotions my heart feels with the changes of the four seasons, how elegant would that be? That person would be able to harmonize with all of nature. The original human being before the fall would certainly be such a person.

If there is a person who can sing and rejoice over the flowing stream, the river which flows through a vast field, the surging mountains, the rising morning sunshine, the moonlight shed from the east, and all things, unmindful of time, then he would be the true original human being of whom God dreamed and idealized as He created all things. This is the one to whom He wanted to entrust all things. The person who visits all the beautiful places would be the same. God wanted such human beings.

### **God Could Not Sing about Nature with Humankind**

In the original garden of Eden, God could not have an hour of singing about nature and of expressing feelings toward nature with Adam and Eve. God must have desired to say, "Oh, my son, look at that mountain. I created it in this and this way. Look at that forest. I created it in such and such a way. All these I created for your happiness." Why could God not do that? It was because Adam was still immature. However, you should know that God had an earnest internal heart which He wanted to express to Adam. We should understand that God could not express such things to Adam because Adam was still emotionally and heartistically immature.

If Adam had been mature enough for God to express His heart, then God could have said, "Oh, Adam! Look at the flower in the garden. Look at the mountains and streams." If our ancestors had lived that way, humanity would not struggle today in the misery of the realm of death.

Therefore, you should long for the original Eden. You should long for the world where God's infinite love exists, where the emotion of eternal love can be harmonized, where all will be intoxicated in singing for eternity. In that Eden, all will take responsibility and pour out their effort, thinking that once they take responsibility, it will be of eternal value. God's

sorrow is not being able to find such a person. God, who works through the dispensation on earth, must find such a person.

Among the songs we sing, there are songs which have the content of the mountains, a stream and nature within. They exist to assist in raising our emotions. Everything is like that. How wonderful it would have been had the heart of Adam and Eve gone in the direction God's heart wanted to go!

Now you should have such a heart. The person who has such an abundant mind and has experienced such a heart would be able to participate in the new age as a citizen of the new ideal Kingdom of Heaven.

If you wish to hold the glorious hands of God after resolving the agony of restoration and overcoming the sorrow of history, you should know what kind of person God would hold. God would want to hold the person to whom He can say, "Please enjoy all things in my place. Please experience all things in my place. Please love all things in my place."

Have you ever longed to see a natural flower in an atmosphere of mystery or grace? Have you ever related to it with as earnest an attitude as you do your ancestors? Have you ever offered praise to God because of the stimulation you felt from looking at a mountain stream? I would conclude that if you have not, then you are not qualified to be the owner of all things. No matter how wonderful the Garden of Eden may be, unless it is a place where all things and human beings are connected in heart and are able to move God, it is not a place for which we should long.

Until now we have prayed only for human beings. However, I do not pray that way. We should pray not only for humankind, but for God and Jesus. We should pay back the debt to Jesus, who prayed for us throughout the night. We should then pray for God, who has toiled until today, then we should pray for humanity. The person who lives with such feeling and sensitivity is the person closest to God. I would say this out of experience.

If you become tired on your way and sit down at some resting place with such a feeling, then God will surely be with you. If you can be that kind of person, then you would be able to sing of God's heart, holding the root of an old tree, leaning against a large rock in the shade as a resting place.

### **Fallen People Should Feel Both Joy and Sorrow in Sight of All Things**

We members of the Unification Church should have a kind of flower which we like the most among all the flowers, just as God loves certain things more than others among all of His creations. If we do not have such a feeling, then we should be disqualified from the world of the heart. You should be able to say which flower out of all the flowers, which tree out of all the trees, which grass out of all the grasses you like the most. Only then will you have a longing mind toward nature.

As one's life vibrates, the one who has a relationship of heart which can embrace life and attract nature would be a person of dedicated will and seriousness. The nature we are looking at, this land we are stepping on, what kind of nature and what kind of land are they? Unfortunately, it became fallen land, sorrowful land. You should feel this. When you look at all things, you should feel the sorrowful situation of all things, as well as joy and goodness, for they remain in the realm of lamentation. Fallen humankind should feel unlimited sorrowful emotion and be able to connect with God as they look at beautiful places and enjoy them.

We should be a people who can feel sad, who can cry, and who can sigh, instead of feeling joy as we hold a blade of grass, look at a tree or mountain, and all other things. We should know that this mind emerges out of a longing for Eden. God is filled with such a heart. Humankind has not escaped from that relationship of heart until now. The person with such a heart would long for Eden as he looked at nature. When longing for Eden, we should long not only for nature within it, but also for the original person who can own all things there.

### **The True Person For Whom God and All Things Long**

Jesus blessed his enemies. He blessed those who hammered the nails into his hands and feet and who put the crown of thorns on his head. He blessed the reckless enemy who pierced his side with the spear. Why did he do that? He could bless them for he understood well that they are human beings who were created as a result of the greatest investment of God, through His earnest heart and a process of enormous toil. Can you understand?

Jesus came with God's inner situation. He was opposed by his enemies. However, he had to bless them, for they were human beings whom God had created with His whole heart and energy, His original heart.

Jesus had a perfect relationship with God in prayer, meditation and imagination during his thirty-odd years of life on this earth. Therefore, he was the original true person. He was the person for whom all things and God longed.

A human being desires to finish his leftover work the next day, if the work was not completed the day before. It is the same for God. If a person entered into the world of God's heart and experienced how much joy God felt after creating human beings, dancing for tens of years would not suffice to express the experience.

God would not need human beings who were created with the value some religious people describe. The value of the human being is enormous, for he was created through absolute principles that have unlimited flexibility and cannot be measured by any law. When God looks at such a person, He feels His whole inner nature and the emotion of the whole cosmos from him. God is infinitely joyful upon seeing him.

What happened to Adam and Eve, over whom God rejoiced, for whom God longed, and who God hoped would become the owners of all things? What happened to Adam and Eve for whom God and all things longed? Because of the fall, the longing turned into resentment

and cursing; happiness and hope turned into lamentation and hopelessness; life turned into death, and love turned into mourning.

Many of us still do not know from whence this miserable reality came and how we are related to it, even though we are in a position to lament the reality of having such regrettable ancestors. God is looking for those who can sweep away the regret and resentment, who can go in search of the original human heart and raise the sound of joy.

The human beings for whom God and all things have longed are in this miserable state, and we deserve to be judged. That is the way I think. "Father! If I desire to avoid the judgment, then I hope to be qualified with respect to the heart. I want to be a victor who can avoid judgment and sing by passing the test with respect to the heart of God when He rejoiced after the creation of Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden, and with respect to the heart of God longing to go and see them." We should pray like this. God hopes we will do so.

I should become a person who longs for God's administration and who longs for the people. You should think how great the grace of God is in creating a son and a daughter to have us experience His heart.

Man and woman represent God's total nature and character. Therefore, we should become a man who knows how to love a woman and a woman who knows how to love a man.

Humankind today does not know God's will. He desires to turn the whole cosmos over to a man and a woman who possess the standard of the heart which Adam and Eve wanted to achieve through God's heart.

Humankind is struggling with infinite longing in the world of the heart, because they have defiled the law of the heart. The reality of fallen humankind is constant struggle in an unsuccessful attempt to fill that longing through hobbies, art, knowledge, and objects of love. This is the historical tragedy and sorrow.

If such a longing is surging within your mind, you should become a person who can long for that original garden together with all things, and who can acquire the form of the original human being and long for God. If you become that kind of person, then God cannot help holding you with open arms, saying, "Oh! My son! My daughter!"

### **The Mission of Religion in Cultivating the Person of Character Who Can Govern the Cosmos**

If you wish to go in front of God by elevating your value, you should listen to the words of the Lord. You should respond to God's longing heart and possess a mind of longing for God by experiencing the value of the original person in the original garden. How much joy God would feel if such a person came forth.

Longing cannot occur without love. That love should be God's love, which is the origin of eternal rest and eternal life, not human love. Therefore, out of all the religions, Christianity tries to fulfill that mission as the religion of love. The purpose of religion is to cultivate a

person of character who can utilize the laws of the world of the heart and who has the authority to govern the emotions of life and all the principles of the cosmos.

God has been accomplishing the dispensation by setting the standard of heart which longs for us, humankind, while we have been like wooden statues throughout the six thousand years. History has changed in all kinds of ways; however, God has never lost that heart of constant longing for humankind from the position of the Alpha and the Omega. If someone has a gap between his and God's heart, then he would be a loser and a failure in history. God's statement, "I am the Alpha and the Omega, the before and the after, the beginning and the end," is a grateful statement. We should realize that God longs for fallen people, His longing intensified by His sorrow.

God has not forsaken the mind which longs, the insignificant body of this fallen person who brought a wound to His original heart. He continues to hold on. If there is a person who truly feels that God is longing for fallen humanity, holding the scar of sorrow, he will surely go to heaven. I once prayed like this: "Father, I wish to be a person who can cry out with longing for my own hands." God would be hoping for such a person. If God can hold my hand with His true love, I should be a person who can cry, holding onto my hand.

We should be a people who can cry, holding the hands of the original Adam who longed for God. Moreover, we should be a people who can cry holding on to Adam and Eve. If we can be such a people, then we can step over fallen history.

We try to elevate our value and raise ourselves as objects of longing, even without being aware of it because we have the historical responsibility to long for the original person, to show that value proudly, and to offer it before God. That is natural because a human being has that ideal innately. However, as we elevate our value, if we allow in the value of the fallen world in the slightest, as we try to establish ourselves as the object of longing, it can become the basis for the fall by the slightest mistake.

Therefore, for fallen humanity, everything is denial. We have to give up everything. It is because Adam and Eve fell from the position of not having everything. Not having the authority to dominate all things is the fall. Has Adam ever stood in the position to dominate all things? No, he has not.

We should understand that we should give up everything and start with tears, for the historical condition to long and look for that original person remains. For that reason, we should look for a religion that induces tears. In Christianity we hear, "Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is near." Jesus came to this earth and said this. These are words of wailing. They tell us to wail when I look at myself, wail for my family, for my loved ones, for my people, my nation, and for this whole earth. We should understand that this is because God's will to re-establish the relationship of longing still remains with us.

### **The Problem of Life Can Be Solved Only through Religion**

We should be able to long for all things and all people. Have you longed for all people?



Have you ever experienced the heart which is connected to God's pure heart, which can enjoy giving without limit and then forget? To induce such a heart, God worked the dispensation with words like religion, the Savior, the bride and bridegroom. We should be able to give our all to Him.

God is longing for the day when He will receive all things offered with heart and longing. He longs to receive a family that is offered with heart and longing. God is hoping that this nation, this people and this world will be offered.

You should be able to stand in front of God with a longing heart and say, "I only have this one cent, but please accept it." When you can do this, that one cent can represent the cosmos. No matter how humble the family, if they can say, "Please accept this unworthy family," that family can inherit the heavenly task. When the Israelites, who wandered miserably in the wilderness, asked with a longing heart toward God, "Please accept this people as Yours," God tried to give the leading authority of the Kingdom of Heaven on earth to those people.

It is the same for the nation and the world. If there is an idealism or ideology for all of humanity, it should make us long for God heartistically; otherwise it cannot resolve the fundamental problem of life and the heavenly dispensation.

The fall was missing an hour of longing for God and for the original garden in search of heartistic relationship. Therefore, my mission for the restoration is to put my life on the line and achieve the world where such a relationship is established.

God presides over the ideal realm of that heartistic and longing-filled garden, and He searches for all things and humanity. If there is a person who can call such a God "my Father" with the attitude that can comfort God's mind and with a heart desperate to fulfill that mission, then God cannot say He does not know him. If there is a person who wanders in search of the original garden with such a heart, God cannot say He does not know him. Humanity cannot deny him. The creation cannot deny him. We should know that he is a true human being.

Therefore, all things which grow in that garden of longing, the human beings who live there, and God who comes to that garden should not be disconnected. Rather, centering on the human being, God is in the above position and all things are in the below position. They form one happy resting place in which all can harmonize. We should know the person in that garden is the one whom God can love, whom humanity can love, and whom all things can respect as their true owner.

Unless this work is completed, God's total will cannot be completed and see the glory of victory. We will not be able to resolve the sorrow of the fall and realize the dream. We should know clearly that we cannot build the world of victorious glory unless this is fulfilled.

## **Prayer**

*Father, we know that the course of restoration is almost endless. We human beings run and run in circles without resolving our sorrow and resentment. However, when we become connected to Your world of heart, we can establish a relationship with the history of sorrow. Today's struggle can become the foundation for the future, and we can ultimately build the garden of unlimited hope, unlimited happiness, and unlimited longing.*

*Where are the mountains and streams to which You can bring Adam and show them off proudly? Where are the blooming flowers, the growing trees, the green fields, and running streams You wanted to show Adam proudly?*

*Adam, who could have stood in the position to accompany You in the state of connected heart, fell and left You. We earnestly hope and ask that we can become ones who can attend You and rejoice with all things, all people, and the cosmos.*

*We realize that the bitterness of the cross cannot be connected to us unless we reach it through our longing. The glorious position which You left cannot be connected to us either, unless we have the mind to admire the ideal garden with piercing longing. Father, please grant that we may become Your sons and daughters who can relate to all things in the original garden as original persons with the heart of longing. Let us be able to victoriously receive Your blessing without any relationship with the fall. Please guide us to be the true ancestors of humanity. We earnestly ask this.*

*Father, we entrusted everything of this day to You. I ask earnestly that You grant them the heart that experiences a new joy through the offered words. I ask everything in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**My New Self and the Heaven  
Where My New Self Can Dwell**

**[John 3:1-15](#)**

**June 14, 1959,  
Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea**

**Prayer**

*As we persevere on the difficult path of life, we know well that we are immersed in a sorrowful situation. We know that many painful circumstances lie ahead of us. We know that we have not the heart which can sing in sheer happiness when we face Heavenly Father, this land, and humanity. Father! Please have mercy on us. We have been worn out by sorrow and hardships. We have struggled without even knowing in what direction to go. Please hold onto those of us who have wandered, not knowing on whom to lean. Father, we feel how wonderful and great is Your amazing grace, yet we are unable to return glory to You. Please forgive us.*

*Father, You have suggested to us the path by which to avoid sorrow in this sorrowful world. However, we ask for Your forgiveness since we were inadequate in upholding Your predestined will. We know that You have prepared a path by which we may avoid hardships, even though we deserve a suffering course. We are so grateful. However, we ask for Your forgiveness since we were unable to walk that path.*

*We now desire to live the rest of our lives according to Your will, for Your joy and glory only. Nevertheless, the power of death and the influence of sin in this world powerfully encircle us. You know how difficult it is to escape from them. Therefore, benevolent Father, please be present at this time.*

*Father, please forgive us. We have not yet become people who return glory and joy to You from a liberated position. Please subjugate the power of darkness by spreading new power and Your mighty hand. Father, we sincerely hope that You will raise the history of re-creation in order that we may sing of the glory of resurrection as victorious people.*

*Since the power of death is sweeping over us, we need to overcome the decision of life and death. We must gain the automatic and spontaneous power that can push this away and march forward. Loving Father, if there are children of Yours who yearn for such power,*

*please personally grant them the ability and allow the authority of resurrection that they may become heavenly soldiers who pioneer their daily life with the hope of the future.*

*Father, please forgive them, even if their lives so far have been unworthy. Your will is to announce the new promise of tomorrow and to shake and move us. Loving Father, we sincerely desire that You allow us to fulfill our responsibility as pioneers today and tomorrow as we look toward Your will, Your ideology, and Your hope.*

*Father, now is the time to purify and check ourselves before coming into Your presence. It is the time when we cannot find any place on which to lean and when we cannot pass through the true center. Oh, Father! The last days are calling for someone who can understand and relate to Your heart, someone who can prepare the victory and bring glory to You of his own accord. You have called us to shape us into such people. However, we are ashamed in Your presence. Please forgive us.*

*We heard your words by which to understand and relate to Your heart as we go this path. We also saw the deeds which reveal Your grace. However, we have not become the heavenly soldiers who build a loyal altar by upholding Your will. Father, please guide us and protect us since we are afraid we may increase Your grief.*

*Can anyone claim to be loyal and righteous in Your presence? We are all full of shortcomings and unfaithfulness. Although we have understood Your heart which promotes goodness and that You are searching for those who will uphold Your will of goodness, we have not been able to act according to Your will, Father. Please forgive our disloyalty. Allow us to realize that Your heart is entangled in such situations and thereby compel us to give up everything we have and become reintegrated into what You can claim. Holding onto Your heart alone, Father, we yearn to follow, and move and act together with You wherever You may go.*

*Please recreate the thirty million people of this nation. Please lead these lives into Your garden of hope again. Make us worthy to lead the people. You have called us to Your will in front of others. Father, please allow us to fulfill our responsibility of communicating Your heart to these people. Please make us into the children who can spread Your words.*

*Father, even if individual hearts may differ in these sons and daughters who have gathered here today, I know the centers of their minds are the same. Their minds long to live for You, to follow You, and to inherit Your heart. Upon that condition, please work with them. Please move them and show them the glory of resurrection. Thereupon, lift them into the gracious realm of liberation. Loving Father, we sincerely hope for and ask this.*

*We know well that countless satans seek to invade us if there is any gap between You and us. I earnestly hope that our hearts can be connected to Your heart, our bodies connected to Your hyung sang, our situations connected to Your situation, and our wishes united with Your wishes that You may personally be present in this hour. In so doing, please allow this hour to be one of promise that we may fight off any encroaching authority of Satan and may*

*bring victorious glory to You. Please allow this hour to be one of final decision, our loving Father.*

*We entrust this hour to You. Please do all according to Your will. Compassionate Father, please embrace us in this hour, for there is no one who claims to be self-righteous anymore. Please order us if You have any words of command. Please allow us to realize Your words, even through scourging if we are so ignorant.*

*Please, Holy Trinity, personally direct the whole hour hereafter. Through the protection of the myriad saints, allow no Satan to invade this hour. Please make this hour one that can be recognized as Yours; let our purified minds, purified bodies, and purified hearts be offered as living sacrifices to You. I earnestly hope that You will personally direct this hour of service, Father.*

*If there are any members who are unable to attend here, Father, please protect and bless them with the same grace. I ask You to protect Your young children with lonely hearts, who are fighting in the countryside, with the same grace. I pray all these things in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Please allow us to check where our minds dwell. We know that our minds are moving around in all directions, although our bodies are gathered in one place. Just as Adam was shaped by the lump of soil moving according to Your hands, we know that our minds also should be moved according to Your desire.*

*Our sacred Father, please allow us to long for You at this time with a concerned mind that checks whether the original form and essence of our minds have become the holy of holies. Let us check if our minds can connect to Your heart, even as our bodies settle into one altar now.*

*We feel that we should not be without the sensitivity of mind by which an earnest heart toward Your gentle and holy presence can fill us, even without our being conscious of it. You wished to reveal our mission by discussing from the hidden depths and showing Your presence in the distant quietness. We cannot help hoping for such intervention on Your part.*

*When we did not attend You in the midst of Your distant quietness, when we were not able to connect with Your hidden situation, You were sorrowful, lonely and miserable. Knowing that You face such a situation, we should feel in our hearts the necessity of attending You as our real Father; we should feel the necessity of forming one, united, inseparable relationship centering on eternal life and eternal love. If such a heart does not emerge from within us, how can we call ourselves Your sons and daughters? How can we say that we have an inseparable relationship with You? If we are so, please allow us to know that we have nothing to do with the ideal of heaven You wish to grant us, we have nothing to do with the foundation for Your comfort for which You have toiled throughout history.*

*Compassionate Father, loving Father, if You abandoned these miserable ones, they would never be able to escape from the shadow of death. How can we, who are in such a situation, emerge before You as righteous? We cannot be proud of anything. We do not possess anything. The only thing we possess is our shortcomings. The only thing we feel is awe in Your presence. Father, please have compassion on us. We hope for Your benevolence, Your compassion and Your grace. We are all waiting for Your outstretched hand to appear. We sincerely hope, Father, that You will look at us with compassion.*

*The dispensational time calls for the last days. The wave of death is sweeping over us and trying to swallow each of us. We know that You see through our chaotic environment and that Your concerned heart and the marks of Your toil remain on this earth. We can understand how indescribably anxious Your mind is as You look at these things. However, Father, we earnestly hope that You will look at us compassionately at the same time and guide us.*

*If we have a lonely heart, we should confess and transform it into Your heart. If we have a sorrowful and frustrated heart, we should change it into Your heart of happiness and life. We are in such a pitiful situation. Father, You know this. Please forgive us. We have to entrust our difficulties to You and regain our energy from You in this fallen realm when we should be taking on and lightening Your burden.*

*Father, please permit all of our hearts to be connected. We struggled in the realm of death and had no relationship to one another before; yet we are gathered here as one family with admiration for Your heavenly dispensational ideology. Father, for this reason, we earnestly ask that You have compassion and visit us.*

*Who can have confidence in Your presence? Because You have confidence, we hope to have confidence; because You said it is so, we desired to feel it as You felt it. Father, if there is any wrong in this, please forgive us and personally direct us. We sincerely ask this.*

*Father, have mercy on the thirty million people of this nation. They are struggling, not knowing in which direction to go. They are howling at the crossroads of life and death. Satan's claim on their lives gets heavier, Father. We should feel sorrowful over this. We know that we should establish the victorious foundation by changing their path and cutting away the rope of death around them. Father, please grant us the power, if our power is not sufficient. Please give us courage, if our courage is not sufficient. As You gave the encouraging words, "Be bold and courageous!" to Joshua, we earnestly desire Your words of advice to us at this time.*

*Please permit us to bring the thirty million people before Your altar and connect them to Your life. We sincerely hope, Father, that You will guide us to become Your children who can sacrifice everything and fight against the satanic force that tries to separate us.*

*Father, there are sons and daughters of Yours in the lonely countryside now, pleading to You with their sorrowful hearts. Please be their friend, their resting place, and their guide.*

*We sincerely hope that You will counsel and comfort them.*

*Please have compassion on Your children who do not have an environment in which they can share their difficulties with others. They do not have any members with whom they can share their hearts. They are in lonely circumstances. We know that Your world of heart moves beyond the limitations of time and space. Therefore, we ask that You allow the same heart to them at this time, so that their minds can be moved as Yours moves. Father, we earnestly ask that You inspire them with Your undiscriminating hand of grace, and reconnect them to Your heart.*

*Please allow the minds of the giver and of the receivers to be one. Please guide our hearts to be connected with Your tranquil heart. Father, we sincerely ask that You lead this hour so that we may kneel before You with a solemn attitude and harmonize with the natural desire to bow. Please direct this hour and prevent Satan's invasion during this time.*

*I ask in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

My topic is "My New Self and the Heaven Where My New Self Can Dwell." I will speak briefly upon this topic.

### **The Ultimate Hope of Humanity and Our Reality**

Countless people live on this earth, yet no one can confidently say that he possesses Heaven in his mind. The ideal world which humankind has admired and sought is surely heaven.

In this world, there are many who would wish to live well and be in a blessed position; however, those who can say "I lived well" and "I was blessed" are very few. When we look at this situation, we cannot deny that our life in this world is indeed not life in heaven, but its very opposite. I stand on such a border line; I stand in a position to search after Heaven. We cannot deny that we should seek out and live in such a place. Therefore, our mind searches for a better ideology, and our body seeks a better resting place.

However, the place we can confidently say is the best place in the whole of human history, the place where the original human mind can dwell, has not appeared yet. The lifestyle and social organization of such a life have not appeared in human history.

Therefore, although our minds yearn for a world of hope, we are living in the midst of difficulties in a situation where we cannot avoid the undesirable environment. Tomorrow will be the same. No one can deny that we live in an environment where we desire the world of hope, yet we live with lamentation and grief.

We have to think again about the problem of when we will be able to fulfill the garden of hope, the garden of ideology, and the garden of happiness by overcoming ourselves and our environment, when we will be able to live centering on for what we truly hope. That is the most difficult problem humankind has to consider and resolve.

This problem is so very troublesome, we cannot remain indifferent to it. Moreover, we know well enough through our life experience that our destiny does not allow our mind to stay cut

off from the problem just because it is difficult to resolve.

## **Were We Born in the Garden of Hope?**

We were born on this earth. However, we did not contemplate whether being born on this earth into our life was a good or a bad thing. There are many people who do not even think about whether this reality is true or not. After being born and living our lives, we are bound to die, leaving our bodies behind. We know well that each of us must go over the valley of death.

The issue of whether we die a truth death is related to us and to our lives. We should not forget that as we began, so must we end.

There may be many who are proud of the fact that they were born on this earth of their parents' lineage. However, a person with a true parental heart should grieve over the child she has borne. Even if a baby is lying in the cradle of happiness at birth, no one can be certain whether that child's whole life will be happy. The parent herself should experience a heart of sadness before a heart of happiness.

If we acknowledge that the child is not born in the garden of happiness, then the life he will lead after birth will be the same; the valley of death he will cross after his life will be the same. We must not forget that we are living in this kind of realm. Let us ask ourselves, "Have I yearned for the true life? Have I lived a true life? Do I have the confidence to victoriously face death as I sing of the preciousness of true life?" Everyone would have to say, "No."

For these reasons, we cannot deny that all people are within the fallen realm and all people have a deplorable destiny. We are not in the world of the normal mind; we are in an abnormal world and environment. Consequently, no one can assert the word "happiness" from the day he is born to the day he dies. We have to remember that such things as happiness, the ideal, and hope have no relationship to us. The reason my mind is not happy is that I have not become a person who can be joyful.

If I had a heart that substantiated hope, then I would rejoice in the midst of that fulfilled hope. However, I do not possess such a joyful heart. If I had substantiated the ideal, then I would be in the position to confidently command all things to follow me, but I do not stand in such a position.

Humankind should have possessed the true ideology, yet they did not. Humankind should have lived in a happy environment, yet they lost that environment. I should have become a person who sings the melody of liberty and peace and who returns the glory of all the happiness swelling in my heart to the Creator; yet I have not become such a person. We have to realize that there is nothing more miserable and sorrowful than this.

Jesus bore the whole burden of the four-thousand-year history. He bore total responsibility for the forefathers in history. He bore all the ideologies of happiness and the Kingdom of



Heaven and the hopes of humankind throughout history. Therefore, Jesus is indeed the friend among friends, the center among centers, the center of our total life. He is the center of hope and ideology and even of life and death. Jesus left a word of hope on this earth.

Heavenly Father toiled over four thousand years of long history so humankind might gain new hope and recover happiness in the realm of the new heavenly ideology, coming out of the realm of lamentation and death.

### **To Fulfill the Dispensation**

What kind of strategy is needed to fulfill this dispensation? God had to raise one person and sanctify him. Because people on this earth cannot establish a relationship with Heavenly Father as they are, He had to choose a people as He persevered through dispensational history. We know well the history of God's dispensation of the chosen people. God chose Noah, Abraham and Moses for this purpose.

God's heart desired to complete the four-thousand-year history by raising Jesus and resolving all historical heartaches through him. Therefore, Jesus was essential and indispensable for God and the Israelites, whom God chose for the historical dispensational will. Not only the chosen people, all those who live in the world then, needed Jesus. Even all things which existed in heaven and earth then necessarily needed Jesus.

If we accept the existence of God, the central ideology which humankind desires, which will realize the joyful environment, must start with and from one principle standard. That would be an iron rule of the dispensation.

We cannot solve any problem without using a formula. Likewise, one principle standard must be established which will enable us to rigorously reject the historical resentment and introduce happiness into the hearts of humankind. If not, then even if there is some happiness, some ideology and life in God, they cannot make any relationship with humankind. For that reason, God toiled to educate the Israelites in heart to represent His heart. Their happiness was to represent God's happiness. They were to uphold the ideology of God's nation. Accordingly, God sent Jesus after four thousand years of the dispensation in order for Israel to build the garden of happiness and goodness by which they could connect with God in a real and substantial way.

### **Who Was Jesus?**

Who was Jesus? During the four thousand years of the historical dispensation, no one was qualified to introduce the happiness of God. By the coming of Jesus, however, God's happiness was to be introduced at last and the garden of happiness which God permitted was to be built. We should understand that Jesus was such a new being in history. The Israelites at that time should have known that Jesus represented the sole substantiation of the hope of their ancestors, the substantiation of the happiness their ancestors had fought to attain. He was the hope for the restoration of Israel's national sovereignty and the establishment of the

heavenly foundation.

Jesus resurrected the hope of the ancestors and of the earth, which was buried deeply in the heart of God. Moreover, he was the representative of God, the one whom God had sent to bring about the world where the ideal of the Kingdom of Heaven could be fulfilled. Jesus was our representative, the representative of humankind who would build the garden of happiness. The Israelites should have known this; however, they did not realize this. Therefore, even though Jesus came to this earth, he had to go without becoming the central person of the new world. He had to go without possessing the people of the new world and without building the society and nation of the new world.

The world we live in today is fallen. Because nothing in this fallen world became the reality God hoped to fulfill, God can rejoice in nothing. God looks at this world with judgment, therefore, our lifestyle, environment and nation cannot communicate purely with His heart.

What does God long for now? He is longing for something new. When Jesus appeared before Judaism and the Pharisees who bragged of being the chosen, he said, "The things you assert and have pride in are not enough." We should know that Jesus' three-year public life course was the record of the battle he fought to declare and proclaim that everyone had to go through him, that he was the cosmic new being who brought a new ideology and world view. Jesus hoped that his disciples and the numerous people who followed him would become new people. Nevertheless, among those who met Jesus at that time, only a few believed and understood that Jesus came to introduce and build a new heart, a new ideology, a new life, and new happiness. Therefore, when Jesus came, he could not speak fully about these things and the blueprint for the new world before he departed.

Nicodemus appeared before this agonized Jesus. He was a government officer of Judea, a person in the position of a teacher and leader of the chosen people. Jesus emphasized to him the necessity of being reborn. We are destined to be reborn today, just as Jesus said.

If there is a last days in the six thousand years of history, then God expects to resolve everything at that time. God knows that He should judge and resolve this sinful world at a certain time. Therefore, we are walking our course of faith today fearing the last days. What kind of time is the last days? It is time to liquidate the old and assert the new.

### **Things Jesus Brought to Fulfill the Will of God**

When we consider the course of history, numerous assertions of the past have changed as history progressed. As we face the last days today, democracy and communism are confronting each other and each is looking to dominate the other. Therefore, you should know that the time is coming when a new direction out of this battleground is to be discovered.

God is hoping that humankind will become his new second self. For that reason, our conscience is searching for our new self, which is different from our present self. If we live conscientiously, we cannot deny this. Our conscience constantly feels, "Oh, things should

not be like this. We should not live like this." This shows that we realize this kind of society, this kind of world, must change. Accordingly, by the action of our conscience, we can find peace of mind, where we are moving toward our new selves and the new ideology without being consciously aware of it.

Jesus came to complete God's four thousand years of restorational history. What did he bring? He brought new life, a new ideology, and new love.

If a certain heavenly fortune were to flow through your heart today, would you feel the vitality of life to join and move with that fortune? Do you feel the heart of the one central ideology which can move all being, all cosmic ideological existence? Do you feel the heart of love which can embrace and melt all existence? We do not.

### **If God Exists**

If God exists, who is He? He is the Subject of life who moves all beings which possess life today, tomorrow, and into eternity. Moreover, all living beings have an inherent nature to want to be with God eternally, to live centering on God, and to share life and death with God. God is the Subject of the realm of ideology and of this inescapable world. Moreover, God dominates the whole cosmos with love and heart, pouring out all His passion.

Today we are yearning for a new heart. We are seeking a new ideology. Where would that new ideology end? It is not a place of mere human involvement. Rather, it is a place where God and "I" can be together. In the historic last days, there will surely be judgment. What is judgment? The judgment will clear out all the conditions that are set in between God and humankind. When these conditions are resolved, a new history will start where God and humankind directly intertwine.

If that does not occur, then God is powerless. If God does not move His dispensation centering on such a person, then there should not be the word "judgment" in Christianity today. However, there is certainly an important word called "judgment." Therefore, we can understand without a doubt that the God who drives His providence toward that purpose exists.

### **Six Thousand Years of Dispensational History and I**

We lost everything due to the fall. I lost the central figure who is the subject of life; I lost the central figure of ideology; I lost the central figure of love. Our mind, therefore, yearns for the life which can taste true joy. Our mind longs for a better cosmic ideology. Our heart demands a higher love.

The life, the ideology humankind sought, and the love which was entangled in fallen people's emotions started from fallen history, not from the garden where God's ideal is fulfilled. Therefore, now is the time when a life force that can drive away all the things resulting from the six thousand years of history is needed. We need the life force that can represent history and drive away all the things which boasted the power and value of life

during the six thousand years.

What is the six-thousand-year history? It is the history of the restoration of humankind, which possesses life force. Therefore, we should have the great power of life which can drive away everything that moved within the realm of Satan's protection and rule for the six thousand years. We should realize that only then can we be reborn as our new selves.

To present ourselves as new selves, we should have the ideology which can drive away any thought or ideology formed through the six-thousand-year history. If we cannot, then we cannot come forward as the vanguard of the new age. I cannot be reborn as my new self. Without possessing the great power of life which can deny the six-thousand-year history, without having a new ideology that can drive away any other kind of thought or ideology, I cannot become a new self.

It does not end there. History has developed in the direction where human emotions of love are intertwined within our family. God has demanded this. However, since the family did not become the perfect foundation upon which the ideology can be practiced, it will all be broken apart in the last days.

### **What Kind of Time Is the Last Days?**

Humankind has brought about the civilization of the twentieth century and seems to move around the world freely. Nevertheless, when it comes to moving this world, their power of life is extremely weak. Their ideologies are in a state of utter ruin. Their emotions and loves are in the same situation. Materially, people of the twentieth century have advanced worldwide; in the internal aspect of life, however, they are utterly weak. History is descending toward the age when no one possesses a fervent heart toward an ideology; no one can find the heart of true human love.

As a result, when we look at the family in this age, we cannot find the heartistic relationship between husband and wife, parent and child, that can be proud before God. The relationships between husband and wife, brothers and sisters, and between friends are all the same. Not only righteousness and the laws of human morality but even the standard of love itself is facing demise at this time. We have reached the time when God is about to demolish all these. For these reasons, now is the time when the great power of life and ideological authority is needed to straighten out this chaotic world. Such a time has come. The time has come for the love that contains the great power of life to be joined. Subsequently, all can unite and act toward one common purpose.

God has professed words to many people. God spoke of the chilling of love in the last days. He foretold that everyone would reject and betray God. God said that everyone would fall on the suffering and painful path when the time came. If one possesses the power of eternal life, then he will overcome any pain; however, in the last days, God said they would betray Him and their heart of love would fracture. Such a time is the last days.

## **What Will the Lord Bring When He Comes Again?**

What will God bring when He comes again? Since we know that God is not going to destroy the world but will come again with a new ideology, what will He bring? He will come with the great power of life and the authority of a new ideology. He will come with the origin of love. Such a person is called "the Lord" in Christianity.

We who have tread and walked the course of fallen history need the touch of life which is stronger and more permanent and eternal than anything we have enjoyed or experienced before. The place where we experience such a touch will be our eternal resting place, a place we would never want to leave.

The three disciples who saw the transfiguration of Elijah, Moses and Jesus wanted to remain in that place. Have you attained and experienced the state of heart where you feel, "This is my eternal resting place, the place of eternal happiness. This is where there is no beginning and no end"? When one appears with the great power of life to which all creation will bow their heads, he will naturally become the master of all things. In his ideological world, all things and even God would want to rest and remain. When his loving emotional heart wells up, all things should want to harmonize with it. Even God should want to rejoice with it. There is such a loving emotional state. If these contents are not fulfilled in the last days of human history, then God's dispensation will end in destruction. The whole dispensation of God for this world would become a total failure.

God has been toiling until now, for He cannot allow such a conclusion. Therefore, we cannot deny that the garden of new life, new ideology, and new love will certainly come to humankind today.

## **What Should We Do as We Receive the Last Days?**

What should I, as an individual, do in these last days? To solve this problem, we have to hold onto the Messiah who came for all people. Humanity has progressed until today through numerous historical relationships. God's dispensational history was brought about through the chosen people God so lovingly chose. This history was for the purpose of embracing His loving sons and daughters.

Therefore, we have to conform with the heavenly content that moved the six thousand years of history to possess the power of life that can push the whole of it away. Jesus drove away the four thousand years of history when he came two thousand years ago by being connected to the historical heart of God. After clarifying everything in the four-thousand-year history, Jesus wanted to build a new garden upon that foundation. Therefore, holding onto that heart of Jesus, we should clarify history and think of the future. We have to think of how much Jesus longed for the emergence of his new ideology at that time.

Jesus told Nicodemus that unless he was reborn, he could not enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Therefore, I must deny the life I have lived until today. No matter how much I think I have accomplished, I must deny my individual self. Because I am a fallen person, I cannot escape

from that realm. My life and my lifestyle should be denied.

What we think of as normal is not indeed normal. We live an abnormal life; we have an abnormal lifestyle, and we die abnormally. The natural place for us to enter would be hell. What is heaven? It is the place where the person goes who lives a normal life, has abnormal lifestyle, and dies normally.

If Jesus came to distinguish between hell and heaven, to close the door to hell and open the door to heaven, to build heaven, then he certainly did not come with an ideology, a life, and a love that can be denied. You should understand this.

Who did Jesus come in search of when he came to this earth? Jesus came searching for the Israelites, whom God has established as the chosen people after indescribable hardships. Jesus was absolutely necessary for Judaism, the religion of the chosen. That absolutely necessary one was hung on the cross and departed. You should realize that Jesus was absolutely necessary for the Israelites and Judaism. The cross was absolutely unnecessary. It should not have been.

### **The Value of Jesus and the Cross**

Why did Jesus come to this earth and for whom did he come? Representing God, Jesus came to this earth to make people walk the historical path with hearts that could connect to God's heart and the heart of history. The Jewish people understood how to follow God's history, but they were not able to follow God's heart. They upheld God's dispensation, yet they failed to uphold God's heart.

For that reason, Jesus came with the historical heart and God's heart, moving behind the dispensation. Jesus came with the heart that substantially represented the four thousand years of history. The Israelites and the leaders of Judaism, however, did not know this.

Searching for God means grasping the life that emanates from God's heart, finding the ideology that comes through God's heart, and searching for the love that comes from His heart. There cannot be life without going through God's heart. There cannot be ideology without connecting to God's heart. There cannot be love that does not come from God's heart.

For that reason, when Jesus came to this earth, he came as the owner for the four-thousand-year history in the realm of heart. Because his heart represented God's heart, whatever came out of his heart had the power of life. His heart was the substantiation of the historical life, of the historical hope and ideology, and the historical love.

Therefore, Jesus should have been regarded as more important than the people and nation of Israel and Judaism. The Israelites, however, killed this most significant Jesus. They were ignorant of the fact that they could have gained his heart and ideology for the nation, for God's dispensation, and for the whole universe through this one person, Jesus. They killed Jesus, for they did not know.

Today we believe in this Jesus. We should not believe now in the dead Jesus. We should believe in the substantial Jesus who had the new ideology, the new life, and the new heart of love. However, where did Jesus go? He is no longer on this earth. Because he was killed, he is no longer on this earth.

When will he come again? When Jesus came to this earth, he had the responsibility to establish a new form of ideology and to build a new history and people intertwined with new life and a new heart. Jesus left the word that he would come again, for he had to go without fulfilling these things.

The word that he would have to come again was indescribably tragic. Today's Christians, however, understand this as a glorious word. They do not know that they should mourn for the dead Jesus before having expectations of that word with hope, as a glorious word. Therefore, if one comes looking for my new self, we should attend and uphold that person.

We are in the last days of the six-thousand-year history, two thousand years after Jesus' coming. What should we do at this point? The descendants of Abraham should inherit the faith and loyalty of Abraham. The sixty thousand Israelites who followed Moses should resemble the faith and loyalty of Jesus. This is the Alpha and the Omega. For this reason, we can become a friend to God and Jesus in the world of the heavenly heart only when we fight to resolve the aching heart of God as He worked throughout history.

### **Our Attitude of Faith in the Last Days**

Who are sons and daughters of filial piety? In daily life, if someone just feels happy when he sees his parents happy, that is not a filial son. The real filial son or daughter would not only feel the happiness; he or she would also feel the course of past hardships that went before the present happiness. If a son or daughter only rejoices without knowing everything of the process that led to the happiness, this is not a truly filial child. If that is the case in the human world, it would certainly be true in the case of the heavenly dispensation and of God's will for the future.

Who was Jesus? He was the substantiation of new resurrection, culminating the four-thousand-year history. The people of that time did not know that he was unprecedented, representing Heaven and earth.

Had the high priests and Pharisees known that Jesus came for the followers of Judaism and the Israelites, they would not have opposed the people going to Jesus. However, they opposed and prevented this, and Jesus lived a heartbroken life on this earth and departed in misery. This is certainly the sin of humanity, not of God or Jesus.

How absurd is the fact that the birthplace of the Messiah, whom God promised for four thousand years through the prophets, was a stable. Think about it. In a stable? Many people today celebrate Christmas as a wonderful day but, actually, it is heartbreaking. Many do not know it is a sorrowful day for which no amount of tears would suffice.

Had there been people at that time who truly longed for and prepared for the Messiah such that their sincerity even touched the heart of Heaven, they would not have treated the Messiah in that way. There should have been people who prepared for Jesus, but there were none.

As we face the era of the last days, we hold resentment against our forefathers. For what? For allowing the historical conditions that culminated in the persecution of the Messiah. Moreover, we hold resentment against the people of Judaism and the Pharisees of two thousand years ago. If there were any indignation in the heart of Jesus, it would have been against the Israelites. However, Jesus did not resent them, for if he had abandoned them, God's foothold on the chosen people would be broken. As Jesus thought of the heavenly heart that had toiled for the four thousand years, he knew that all the work of God toward the Israelites would be lost if he abandoned them.

Knowing this, he had to bless his enemies out of the fear that the historical relationship would break and the suffering of his people would follow upon his death. He did not bless his enemies out of joy. He did not bless the people of Judaism, the Israelites, out of his love for them. We should realize that Jesus blessed humanity out of concern for the further burdening of God's tearful heart in the dispensation of history. Therefore, we can understand God's heart only when we dare to do the work in place of Jesus who died so regretfully, when we dare to feel anger concerning his death on the cross.

People say that Jesus came to die, but that is not true. As Jesus walked to his death, he was heartbroken and so was God. Jesus came for God and for his people. The day he was killed, Heaven could not help becoming utterly dark. We should understand this today.

### **For Whom Did Jesus Live?**

Jesus was born on this earth as a totally new being in human history. However, he lived a miserable life.

For whom did Jesus live? He did not live for himself. It was not because he did not have pride. Although he was persecuted, he had within himself the power of life and ideology and the power of intense love. We should know that he lived without fully spreading his authority of life, ideology and love. For whom did Jesus live? He lived for his miserable people. The resurrected Jesus has toiled until today to resurrect our dead existence by his living substance. That has been the historical course of the two thousand years since his death. For whom did he live his thirty odd years? It was not for himself but for God and fallen humanity.

For that matter, for who did God toil? God has never lived for Himself. He lived to save the people who had died because of the fall.

What kind of days are the last days? Since Jesus did not live for himself, humanity has to offer a time when Jesus can live for himself. Since God also has not lived for Himself, humanity also has to establish a time when God can live for Himself. The last days are such



a time.

God could not live for Himself until today because He had to save the dead people who had inherited the fallen lineage. Jesus could not live for himself during the two-thousand-year history. Holding onto humanity in the realm of death, God has been working six thousand years to save them and to restore a new day.

### **What Determination Should We Make?**

What determination should we make today? We should inherit Jesus Christ and be born again. Have you felt the power and touch of life permeating your mind? Have you felt that this is the only ideology for humanity? Have you felt that this is the only thing that can resurrect humanity at last and initiate a new history? If you have felt this, you should abandon living for yourself and walk the path Jesus walked.

After the resurrection, when Jesus looked down upon this world and saw how God's worry and concern filled this earth and how much toil remained, he wanted to pray, "Oh, God! Please entrust everything to me and rest in peace." That was the heart of Jesus. However, God could not rest. As Jesus felt sorrow, God also felt sorrow; as Jesus was dying on the cross, God also felt the pain of death.

As long as we believe in Jesus, we should not envy the world of glory, even if we have confidence that we will elevate to the position of glory from attending the resurrected Lord, having crossed the judgment altar of the last days.

Jesus came as the king of kings to restore the heavenly sovereignty, to attend God as the son of glory, and to bring peace to all people. However, he was not able to rejoice even for a moment. Jesus lived and died solely for us, humanity. God is still holding onto this earth. Jesus is still holding onto this earth. The Holy Spirit is still holding onto this earth. If we are to become friends of the heart with Jesus, we should have the heart that says, "God! Holy Spirit! We will hold onto this earth now."

### **To Truly Sing of Glory**

What was it like for Jesus coming to this earth? He was born in a stable; he lived with the persecution and contempt of others; he died miserably, hung on a cross. Therefore, our task today is to feel the heart Jesus felt as he passed through the way of the cross.

If there is any glory, before I can sing of the glory, the Lord should sing to the Father, and the Father should sing to all people. Only after that can I sing of the glory. In order for the Father to sing of glory to all people, first there must be the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. Therefore, we should make the environment for God and Jesus to rest. We should re-establish the dignity of God as the Creator and the dignity of Jesus as the Savior. Heaven and earth, all things, the countless spirits in the spirit world and in hell, even Satan himself, should say, "You are indeed the son of God."

You know that the sad historical course has not ended yet, and the time of the judgment has

not yet arrived. Nevertheless, you felt the heavenly life, embrace the heavenly ideology, and received the shock of the heavenly heart. What is it all for? Of course, it is for God's hope to be transferred to you. That is the purpose of God.

The people of this nation remain as God and Jesus' concern. We should be willing to take the responsibility over all such concerns and liberate Jesus and God. Therefore, centering on such a determination, you should bring the victorious results from the war and attain the qualification of being a friend of Jesus. Only then can you substantially elevate to the level of resurrection. Because Jesus lived such a life and resurrected after his death, we also must go beyond the condition of being resurrected after living such a life. Therefore, we must follow the path of Jesus to discover our new selves.

### **The Process of Resurrection**

God's dispensation is not only looking for new individuals. He must find a new family, a new people, a new world, and ultimately the Kingdom of Heaven. Jesus was unable to leave the value and standard of his heavenly character or personality as a new being on this earth. Therefore, he left behind the term "bridegroom and bride" as he left. God's will is to establish a heavenly individual to find a family. Having that family as a model, He is to find a people; having that people as a model, He is to find a nation; having that nation as a model, He is to find the world, restore heaven and earth, and ultimately build the Kingdom of Heaven.

What should we do to become a new, resurrected self? We must establish the standard upon which God can say, "I can now defend you, and I will take the responsibility for your life, your ideology, and your love and heart."

No matter how we are attacked, we can be resurrected if we have the standard upon which God will take responsibility for us. Jesus was able to be resurrected after the attacks of countless satans, for he had such a standard. His authority of life, ideology and love was connected to God's heart. For that reason, Jesus' substance was able to be resurrected.

If we have that kind of heart, who can attack the power of my life, my ideology, and my love? As long as God is with us, we have the authority to be resurrected after countless beatings from Satan, even after countless deaths. We should realize that we can be recognized as a new self with a new standard, a citizen of the Kingdom of heaven and a heavenly family, only when we stand on the judgment altar with that authority.

For this reason Christianity teaches, "Those who are willing to die shall live and those who want to live shall die." In the last days, we ourselves must die first if we are to become a new self, for everything in history is as death. We can become a new self only when we die in the fallen world and feel the glory of resurrection as we step over death by the power of God's heart, ideology and love.

We should become those who can courageously withstand any kind of storm with God's life, God's ideology, and God's heart embraced in ours. Only then can we become the long-

awaited new self who is qualified and worth to be the central figure in the new age.

## God's Wish

There is no one who can see through God's sorrow now on this earth, and there is no lineage that can be connected to God's heart of love. No people are willing to acquire God's ideology. There is no lineage connected to God's life which can remain together with God for eternity. Is all this true?

We are God's adopted children because Satan took possession of everything in history until today. The adopted child has a different lineage from the parents. For that reason, if we are to become children of the direct lineage, we must become a new self from the adopted child position. To attain the form of the children of direct lineage, we must receive the power of heavenly life, the touch of life, the ideology of life, and the impact of love. Without them, I cannot be reborn as a new self, a citizen of the Kingdom of Heaven, a parent who can have the children of the Kingdom of Heaven. God's wish is to accomplish this. This is our wish, humanity's wish, Jesus' wish, and God's wish; yet we did not know this until now.

Think this over. You should not be without a longing mind that searches for a new life. You should remember clearly that you cannot remain in the new age if you do not search for the new ideology and the new love.

## Prayer

*We realize that there have been many who came and went, yet there were truly few who came and went representing you, Father. There were many who loved centering on this earth, yet there were none who loved holding onto You.*

*So many people have longed for the garden of hope, the garden of ideology, yet there were none who held You and sang to You, "This is my every hope." Father, please allow Your sons and daughters who are gathered here to experience the feeling toward You. Make them understand that You are the whole of ideology, the whole of life, and the whole of love. Please make them understand Your sorrow of not being able to relate to us in a dignified environment, for we are unable to represent all of Your will.*

*You have now allowed us to re-establish Your dignity and Jesus' dignity. If any sorrow exists on the earth, we should take that sorrow as ours. Make us understand that any pain on the earth is ours. We should truly be connected to Your mind and Jesus' mind. Please give us the determination that we will take sorrow and hardship from You and resolve them. We know that we are at the historical turning point in which we must push away everything and feel Your grace of life. Please allow us to have a new foundation in our mind.*

*Please make us realize that we will not be able to escape a declining fate in the judgment of history if we do not have the new ideology and the new heart and do not establish the standard by which to be connected with You.*

*We know that Jesus lived for this mission, and he lived his thirty years of life not for himself*

*but for his people and fallen humanity. We know that the era of the Kingdom of Heaven is coming in which Jesus can live for himself. We also know that we have the final mission to receive permission for the glory of resurrection by going over the suffering hills and the path of the cross in a victorious and substantial manner.*

*If Your children who are gathered here understand these contents, Father, they should unite with that will and substance. They should prepare a substantial offering for the accomplishment of that will. Please be with them, Father. I sincerely ask that You allow Your children to build a victorious altar that can be recognized by You so that they may prepare a holy temple.*

*Father, please subjugate everything from this hour on. I also ask You to accompany the whole schedule of this day. Please keep Your hand of protection upon the people of this nation and the members. I ask all these things in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
God's Will Which We Must Untangle**

[Matthew 10:34-39](#)

[Matthew 18:15-20](#)

**June 14, 1959,  
Former Church Headquarters  
Seoul, Korea**

**Prayer**

*Father, we know that Your ideal of creating the original garden and embracing the original true children with the original heart never appeared on this earth. Please forgive humanity. We have not sung to You with our original hearts from the time we were seized by death until today.*

*Please forgive us, the miserable ones who were unable to call You from the glorious original position. Father, please have compassion on us, for we did not attain the original heart and were unable to call You "My Father" with yearning.*

*Humanity lost the original garden, fell into the world of death and struggled against the darkness. We have been in the midst of lamentation and hopelessness, entrapped in the hands of the enemy. However, we long for the original homeland in our consciences, the remnant of the original mind. With Your touch, which we felt hour to hour, we have sought the stream of heavenly life. Father, even as You persevered through the historical battles, You helped us. We are so grateful.*

*Father, You know that being immature and unworthy, we are tired from this course. I ask You to spread Your hands of compassion over us. Please grant the power of re-creation and restore our original hearts. My Father, I sincerely ask that You hold us so that we may approach You with our original selves.*

*We must go toward the original world for which You long, even if we have to cut away everything of this world. Therefore, Father, please allow us to be totally immersed in desperate longing for the homeland. Please drive us so that we may run to the homeland, even if our bodies and legs become exhausted.*

*Please allow us to long for God's heart with both our minds and bodies. Please allow us to build the garden of happiness in which You will finally rejoice together with us and with all of humanity. Father, I earnestly ask that You permit us to push the task forward with a*

*loving heart, even if everyone in this age opposes us.*

*We know that as fallen people, we must find our original selves and our original homeland through the process of restoration. We must build the original world together with You.*

*We the evil and fallen people were ignorant of Your loving heart, the original homeland, the original character, and the original self. Father! I truly ask that You refurbish us with all the elements we need to become original selves through Your word, Your character, and Your loving heart, so that we may attend You without any shortcomings and establish our glorious selves.*

*Countless satans, our enemies, have indiscriminately attacked our forefathers in the historical course and are attacking us today to prevent this. We now know that it is our responsibility to prevent and dispel this. We sincerely ask that You allow us to become true heavenly sons and daughters, armed with Your heart and Your words, able to stand confidently before our enemies.*

*We must now search for our original homeland. Our families, our society, the thirty million people of this nation, the countless people on earth, and even all the spirits in the spirit world are seeking the lost original homeland, Father. Please allow us to be the leaders who can build the original homeland that is connected to Your heart. Father, please make us the workers and soldiers who can find and unite the true sons and daughters out of the world of the enemy and build the original garden.*

*Father, please have compassion on us. We come to You with spirits wounded during the week. Please eliminate all the unrighteous elements and make only the original elements appear that can harmonize with Your original nature. As a result, Father, permit us to bring the greatest glory and joy to You. Father, I sincerely ask that You make this hour an hour of joy by the recovery of our original selves.*

*Please purify us, the unworthy ones, for it is a time for bowing. Please prevent the myriad satans from invading this hour. I earnestly pray that You allow this hour to be an occasion for numerous saints and angels to attend You and a time for bonding of heart to heart.*

*As I ask earnestly that You personally dominate and move upon the rest of the schedule, I pray all these things in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Father, who moves this earth! Please forgive the sorrowful sin of history, which must be indemnified. Although countless people praised You, sad history has passed for six thousand years without fulfilling Your will. When we think who is responsible for all this, we cannot lift our heads. However, we ask You to have sympathy on our poor hearts and please preside over us personally.*

*We now kneel in Your presence with disheveled minds and bodies. Loving Father, please subjugate this hour, for we know You should be our sole owner. You are the only one who*

*can see through all our situations.*

*Humankind has struggled to search for You in the course of history, yet none attended and lived with You on the earth. Is there anyone piece of land that belongs to You? Is there any one family that is Yours? Any one people? Any one nation? Nothing on this earth is claimed as Yours.*

*We dare to understand Your sorrowful heart. We know Your sorrow is that You cannot stand as the owner of this earth even though You are the actual owner, and that You cannot take the authority over this land, even though You should do so.*

*You worked without being able to take responsibility for humankind on the earth even though You should do so. You were in the position to directly subjugate and command us throughout our hearts, yet You could not do so. You should rejoice over us as the fruits of goodness, yet You could not find any one person, any one day. We did not know in what a sorrowful situation You were involved.*

*Please permit us to be Your sons and daughters who can be connected to Your sorrowful heart even if we have to lose everything on this earth at this moment. We sincerely desire to feel Your situation and difficulty from the standpoint of Your real children, to shed tears when You shed tears, and to experience hardships when You experience hardships. Father, You toiled for a long time to find and to establish such a person, yet You have not met the central figure who can represent humanity, heaven and the heavenly law.*

*We know that in the midst of all this, You formed the Israelites through a long historical process and sent the substantial Messiah who represents You and who works centering on Your heart to this earth. The Israelites, however, did not attend the Messiah and did not live together with him; as a result, they have wandered throughout the world. Today, as we face the last days, we are expecting the day of the Lord's Second Coming. We know that you are searching for one who feels heartache when You feel sadness, one who fights with You, knowing Your situation; one who sings together with You representing Heaven's joy. Father, there are countless people living on this earth, yet they have not recognized the one person who will represent the future together with history and the age. Please forgive them at this time.*

*Father, we pray kneeling down in front of You until today waiting for the hopeful day when we would receive that one person. Oh, Father! Please let the precious person who will bring a sincerely loving heart to come to the permitted garden at the permitted hour. Let the joyous day come quickly to heaven and earth. We earnestly hope for and ask this.*

*Father! We realize that our mind is inadequate, our body worldly, and that our desire moves together with Satan's. Possessing these internal elements, we are miserable, for we are not qualified to await the one central figure representing God coming at the permitted hour, the permitted time, and in the permitted age. Father, please allow us to lament for our pitiable selves, our pitiable families and society, pitiable humanity, and pitiable heaven and earth.*

*It is the time for us to atone for our sins in sight of Heaven and earth with a sorrowful heart. Father, please open our minds. Oh, Father, we earnestly ask that You reshape our minds and bodies into the substance which can harmonize with Your hyung sang and Your heart, for our heart does not know how and is not in a situation to relate to Your heart.*

*If You abandoned us, then we would only be a feast for Satan in this world of death. Oh, Father! You have waged the dispensation for six thousand years! Please do not abandon us in these last days. We know that Your will, which wanted to set the victorious mark, build the victorious garden through us, and show it to the enemies, still remains. Therefore, we ask You to guide us so that we may bring the glorious presence in any kind of difficult position. Father, we sincerely hope that You guide us to be the loyal heavenly subjects who will leave an absolute unchanging heart toward Your will in front of Heaven and earth, even if we are shattered to pieces by the hardships.*

*Father! Please have compassion on us for we have gathered here today. Please make us understand Your heart now. Allow us to understand our situation. Please eliminate anything and everything that may not be acceptable to Your will. Father, please spread Your mighty hands directly upon us so that our bodies cannot help moving with You, and we cannot help repenting before You, Your heart becoming ours.*

*Please remove any worldly concepts, ideologies and assertions which are unacceptable to You yet which we have held until today. Please elevate the standard of original sensitivity and conscience so everything may harmonize only with what is Yours. We earnestly ask that You connect our hearts and make them unite with Your heart and Your situation in this hour, Father.*

*Please make us realize that we are the sinful people who cannot lift our heads, no matter how good we think we are, and that we are the fallen descendants who cannot present any excuse before You no matter how many internal conditions we may have as our excuse.*

*Father, please purify our surroundings by sending the numerous holy saints. Please reshape us with Your mighty hands by shattering each heart. Oh, my Father, I sincerely hope and desire that You give us the words, as well as the character of re-creation, so that we can be transformed from the substance of death into the substance of life and can welcome the joyful hour of calling You in glory, ecstasy and happiness.*

*Today is a sacred day, Father, a day in which all people should glorify You. The people of this nation, however, do not know You and most of humanity opposes You. The time has come to understand Your pained heart that laments over humanity. Father, please allow us to be Your sons and daughters who can kneel down and shed ceaseless tears in front of You at this time, as we feel the historical sin of not representing Your lonely heart and situation. We sincerely ask that we can be Your children who can sing and comfort Your heart until our bodies disappear, for we realize how much Your heart has been wronged.*

*Your sons and daughters who are gathered here are miserable people. They do not have any*



*friends, any defenders, nor any companions on this earth. They searched and followed this path by crossing lonely hills, lonely trails, and lonely thorn bushes, being beaten time after time. Father, have compassion on them, for they understood that they have to keep to this path at any cost, even if they fall and die.*

*You are the only one who can take responsibility for the lives of Your children who are longing for Your heavenly ideology out of their thirst for life. You are the only one who can comfort their situation. Father, please subjugate their heart, their situation, and their environment. I truly ask that this hour be a sacred hour in which You reveal Your presence to them and sacred hour of worship.*

*We have arrived at the last days, the period where time rushes forward. The time has come for us to assess where we have been from the objective perspective. Please make us see clearly and criticize ourselves: where we are at, in what direction, and with what purpose we are going. Father, we know that we must desperately work to eliminate any gap that may exist between Your wishes and ours.*

*Father, please make our mind and body united as one. Please make us move only if You move and stop when You stop. Please establish a turning point in Your dispensation, and please make us prepare ourselves as the representatives of Your heart who can sing the glory of Heaven and move the countless holy saints in the spirit world.*

*Please grant the same grace to the lonely members in the countryside who are kneeling down and praying to You now. Please spread Your loving hands and bring about the motion of life to all those places where members are pleading to You with desperate situations.*

*Father, please guide us to the realm of Your dominion where we can sing of the glory of resurrection. Please embrace us with Your loving heart. We sincerely ask You to bless us to become offerings to You with childlike hearts, minds and bodies that admire and long for you. I pray all these things in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*Father, my Father! Please make us feel that our mind belongs to You. Please make us feel during this hour that our body is flawless and untainted, just like the original Adam and Eve. As we realize our responsibility to become the glorious fruits that can be offered to You with our minds and bodies united into one, we ask You to please grant us the heavenly grace of calling You "our Father."*

*We know well that the greatest sorrow of humanity is not being able to connect with Your love, losing the original conscience which can communicate with Your heart, and the disunity between our mind and body, which have the role of uniting that conscience and heart. Sensitivity toward Your heart was lost due to the fall. The mind that can love all things by experiencing Your heart disappeared from us. Father, please guide us to regain that heart. Please make our mind and body united and please make everything we have belong to You. Oh, Father! We earnestly hope that You will move us in this hour to possess*

*a broad heart that can proudly spread the wings of love and embrace all things as we bring our all to You.*

*My Father! We desperately need Your word, which can connect us with that kind of heart. We know that we lost Your word; the next thing we lost was the substance, and the next was the heart. Father, please raise in us the lost original heart through Your word. We sincerely ask that You will grant in this hour the grace to be embraced in Your glorious bosom by our minds bowing to Your original words and our bodies listening diligently.*

*You were the one who initiated the task; You shall be the one to fulfill it. Everything was started from goodness; thus, the end shall also be goodness. Father, You said that You are the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. However, humankind lost the original heart at the beginning, and we cannot be connected to the heavenly heart even at the end. Now, in the last days, we should hold and connect with the original heart, yet we are still struggling in the grievous pits of the fall. Father, please forgive us.*

*Please make us understand in this hour that our mind is not ours but Yours; our body is not ours but Yours. Please, Father, make us experience substantially and actually the reality that all of our heart, sensitivity, and everything we have does not belong to us, but to You.*

*Father, I am about to convey Your words. Please do not allow any gap between the mind of the conveyer and the minds of the receiver. We know that it is easy to block heavenly grace if we assess things from our subjective viewpoint. Therefore, please make us reciprocate and harmonize for Your sake alone. We earnestly pray that we can return to a childlike heart, hear the words, and receive the feelings as they are. Please permit everything to start and end with Your presence.*

*Father! Please allow us to be connected to the heart and the situation of Jesus at the time of his ministry. Allow us to become the substantiation of his ideology and hope so that we can welcome Jesus, become harmonized with his situation and his heart, and establish the condition of joy by which to attend You. Father, please bless this hour which we received with Your permission to be filled with the grace of Your glory. I ask all this in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

When we look at ourselves, we realize that we are not alone. There are certain families and a society which have special relationships with us. When we look at this from the perspective of conscience, we realize that all these are intertwined within the relationships that promote the larger and higher goodness.

## **The Intertwined Hopes of Humanity and God**

If we want to clarify ourselves completely and stand in a perfectly secure position, then we must resolve all relationships from our old environment and make an absolute relationship with the new value. We must make an absolute relationship with the world of heartistic ideology. We must make that kind of determination while we are alive on this earth and claim it as God's, humanity's, and our own. That would be the greatest hope and mission of

humankind.

God's lamentation is that humanity, whom God personally created, did not unite with the heavenly value, did not harmonize with the value for cosmic existence, and did not become ones who could praise the absolute relationship from a secure position. This is the lamentation of God and of human history, and it still remains as a condition of lamentation in our minds.

Our mind unconsciously desires to sing about that absolute relationship, about that happiness and the ideology of liberty and peace. Even though that is the wish of both our mind and body, no one has fulfilled such a world with his mind and lived in such an environment with his body. This is proven by history, by your lifestyle, and by your life.

When we analyze and criticize ourselves objectively, we are certainly not a happy people. If we are miserable, we must be miserable for You, for humanity, and for society.

If we do not have the solution to our problem and a method of replenishing ourselves, then we cannot remain in a secure place from which to glorify the absolute value. In religious terms, we call this "living in the secular, sinful realm of the fallen world."

If God exists, He would want to liberate such people, to make them the substantiation of liberty, and lead them into the garden of liberation and the world of liberating ideology. The final hope of humanity is to become the center of harmony who respects his value as the representative of all things and who can move together with the world of cosmic beings. The final hope is to achieve the absolute standard by which the Creator God is moved to be present. If God's dispensational will exists, finding such a being would be the final purpose of His dispensation. If a stream of history exists, then its purpose would be the building of the world in which all individuals are connected. When we look at ourselves, we are connected to a certain world of relationship. Our existence today did not start from ourselves; it is connected to our past relationships and to our era. Moreover, we are destined to have future relationships.

How then would we explain the intricacies of our past relationships, of our relationship to our era, our future relationship, and our relationship to the spirit world? Philosophers should strive to explain this; religions should strive to solve this. Conscientious and heartistic persons of character should have this kind of ideology and assert it; only then are they qualified to possess new hope and a new ideology in front of past history, the present era, and the future. Only then can they represent that value.

However, ever since the beginning of human history, no one has presented himself as the substantiation of such value to humanity. No one has sung together with the cosmos and glorified the cosmic joy.

God's purpose, hope, and the ideology of creation were to find and establish this kind of person. Why then was God unable to present the condition of such an ideology, and the experiential emotion which we long to find and connect with our heart to the human world?

Why were none of the great people of history able to introduce this kind of situation? We realize it is because human history did not become the foothold that could hasten in the world of goodness in which the original essence and the original nature are harmonized. We should know that our society does not have the proper conditions for establishing the substantiation of the ideology of goodness and for praising and cultivating such a value. History and society do not harmonize with our ideological world. They are actually against it.

For that reason, a certain event, a certain new ideology, or certain assertion must come forth to resolve this contradictory and conflicting situation. Humanity cannot reach the ideological world that can only be understood by our original mind and heart as they are now; therefore, a certain new ideology must come forth to present the direction. That ideology must possess all the historical and environmental conditions if it is to change all that is contradictory and conflicting.

### **The Purpose of Dispensational History through Religion**

God has been stubbornly pioneering one aspect of history in which the masses did not take interest: religion. Religion has not followed the trend of history and has maintained the singular path that went against the course of history. It has developed a conditional foundation which worked to foster the concept of holistic goodness in the background of history.

Had God not prepared that foundation of relationship and the conditional environment in the course of history as He developed the direct relationship with humankind, then He would not be able to have any relationship with us today. Had He not accomplished it, He would not have any relationship with our conscience today.

Religion has developed through the historical relationship and has prepared and advanced the foundation in the environment from the position that went against the contemporary society. I myself also advanced from a position that could not harmonize with reality and went against the trend of this age. However, if religion does not harmonize with society until the end, the garden of happiness, freedom and peace for which God, humanity and the whole cosmos long cannot be constructed in the dispensational last days; such an ideology cannot be established. If God is driven out, then the standard of absolute goodness in our conscience would also be driven out. Therefore, that absolute goodness also must pass through the process of historical relationship if it is to make a relationship with historical humankind. For that reason, God has worked the dispensation in this way.

What did God do during the long six thousand years? God established a new concept of goodness and upon that foundation developed the form of religion. He then advanced the ideology of goodness for the purpose of liberating all the conditions and all the relationships in the entangled history. God has waged a movement to liberate individuals from their entangled history and from their adherence to their culture. In other words, God has been

toiling to disentangle us until now.

Human history started not from goodness but from evil. Evil started first. The communists assert the theory of dialectical materialism and explain history through the theory of thesis-antithesis-synthesis. However, that is not the truth. The assertion that from a thesis a conflictive antithesis emerges and produces something new (a synthesis) through the process of struggle is incorrect. The proper assertion should be this: since something untrue (antithesis) exists, a true form (thesis) should emerge, and harmonize to produce something new (synthesis). The developmental process of history has been this: since history started from evil, something new (a thesis) which confronts that evil must come forth and reconcile the evil.

When the time comes for the fulfillment of God's purpose, the highest goodness will have been established and the greatest point of resolution will appear. Such a time is the end of history, the end of religion, the end of the humanity's hope, and the end of the heavenly dispensation.

Therefore, God has suffered and toiled to reform people who are entrenched in their wrong habits and narrow-minded traditions in their various environments. We should be grateful to Heavenly Father for guiding us from the time of our historical ancestors to today.

God has been working to disentangle knotted human history. God is working to transform it because human history did not harmonize with the ideology of goodness and instead became connected with the illicit content of the fall. God's dispensation has the will to transform the wrongful history. For that purpose He has sought to transform the individual, the family, the people, the nations, and the world. You should remember this point.

Therefore, my topic today is "God's Will Which We Must Untangle." We must remember that God will continually fight until the day this world is completely untangled from the position of denying all the tangled and knotted relationships of history.

### **God's Dispensation Sparked Reform Movements and the Situation of Today**

We must untangle God's will. God's will is to reform history. If we observe history, all the past sovereignties were gradually destroyed by reform movements. That process continued until the present form of democracy. In other words, in the medieval age, God liberated the surfs, liberated the feudal society, destroyed the monarchic states, and established today's form of democracy. God has worked to advance the reform movement toward the standard of the whole representing the state, the world, and the ideology, the individual representing the whole, and at the same time the whole representing the individual, and the whole unable to ignore the individual and the individual fully able to confront the whole. That, however, has not moved to harmonize with the direction of history but went against it. For that reason, there are two major streams that are confronting each other at this historical period of the last days: one is communism and the other, democracy. Communism and democracy are

confronting each other.

From historical evidence, the democratic camp belongs to God's side, for it moves upon the foundation of God's dispensational will. What about communism? It is the camp that moves upon the materialistic external foundation, and it goes against what can be allowed in the human world. These two camps have been spearheading the worldwide reform movements. They are professing the reform movements on the world level. Now these two camps will crash into each other, and that is the time when which is right or wrong, correct or incorrect will be decided.

When we discuss the value of a person, we cannot evaluate him as a great person merely out of his external appearance. By what do we evaluate a person? The standard should be his conscience and world view.

We talk about someone's character according to what depth is the heart connected to his conscience and world view. This applies not only to the character of a person but to the ideology also. If an ideology is founded upon a certain external form only, then it will not satisfy a human being. A human being does not become satisfied only by the external things. When we feel happy, we do so only when the internal condition of happiness is satisfied. That is the original nature of a human being.

Therefore, when the ideology or the world view, which has a materialistic foundation and emerged out of the reality of the present society, is introduced to humanity who ultimately moves toward the highest goodness, it will not be able to connect to the humanity in the end.

Therefore, now humanity must recognize the existence of the Divine, move their conscience according to the movement of the Divine, and establish an ideology and a world view based upon that conscience. We know well that without having the ideology and the world view that upholds peace, happiness and love, and that contains the original essence of unconditional sacrifice, without the human being sensing and experiencing the goodness automatically through the conscience, humanity cannot establish the condition of happiness, the ideology and the world view of happiness in the human world. History has moved to the time when nationalism is passing away and globalism must stand representing the whole.

The world should move toward where a single organization or person does not rule the world but all people from an equal position claim the world as my own, the sovereignty as my own, and the world view as my own, within the democratic system. God has been opening and will open history to reach such a state. He is working in this manner.

When we look back at God's dispensation, He has been working in the internal aspects from the position that goes against the trend of that period. God has been working to unify the people of the different nationalities by setting a general direction of goodness and making the whole move toward that direction. God unified the people of different nationalities by establishing a new form of religion which can mediate and move them toward unity.

If we look at religion from that perspective, Christianity is in the leading position among

many religions. The history of Christianity, which represented God's dispensational will and lasted through the process of reform and revolution of the human history, prepared the content that can move the present world and can become the hopeful foundation for the future.

When we understand this we can understand what is God's love. Why? God did not permit the religious people who were responsible to God's will and His dispensation from making a relationship with the world, for God had to reform the ideologies, the world views and the national traditions as human history progressed. Those religious people were in the lonely, poor and miserable position from the perspective of their period; however, that was the genuine love of God who prevented and led them, knowing history and its process of reform.

God allowed the people of the Old Testament to come to Him through the Law and made the people of the New Testament come to Him through the faith which advocates character. Just as the Old Testament period ended by the advent of Jesus, the New Testament period will also end when the Lord comes again. In other words, religion also moves toward the form which can accommodate the reform-minded historical viewpoint. Among many of God's dispensational programs, how to spread the major religions, such as Christianity, Buddhism, Confucianism, Hinduism, would be an important issue.

### **The Mission and the Essence of Christianity from the Viewpoint of Reform History**

If God has presented the history of reform and of liberation, then the period that centered upon and venerated the church leader should end. Just as God waged the struggle to enlighten the feudal society which served the feudal lords, in the last days, religion is needed that allows equal value to the followers, as well as the esteemed church leaders. God will look for a people of character who can transcend all denominations and sects. Wouldn't that be true? Only then, God's dispensation of liberation would be concluded in the historical last days.

The Christians now and in the past have regarded other religions as inferior. However, if their attitude does not change, then the efforts of a million-fold would be required to open their mind when the time comes for a new day.

Combining everything of the past is not the way; however, all should be resolved as one and become open in the end. The one who shows the open-mindedness to history, the ideology, the world view, and our mind will be on the side of God. The religion which is led by that kind of person will be the religion that all humanity will worship.

Therefore, if the Christians today realize God's dispensation has been moving toward reform and openness, then stretching and opening their limited concept of faith would be their most urgent task. At the same time, they would have the responsibility to reform and uncover all the general conditions of their society to make these acceptable to God. Wouldn't that be so?

Religion and politics have been separated until now, but they will merge together from now. The Catholic kingdom of the Vatican will establish its own political form in the not-so-distant future. The time will come when it will fight against the system that asserts a different ideology and world view. Wait and see.

For these reasons, the direction of reform and openness has been divided in two main directions in history: one is right, the other left. These directions, however, should not divide without limit and become destroyed; they should be guided, centering on one common purpose to the position where they would need each other. In other words, we should know that the purpose of division into the right and the left is not the destruction, but the unity into complete one. This is true, not only in the area of ideology, but also in the area of religious world view.

For Christianity which claims to be a world religion and for the Christians who claim to have that kind of value system, the question is to what extent they can open their minds and their denominations and be flexible. There will come a time when God will proclaim this to every religion, denomination, and the believers at the forefront of the last days. The time will surely come.

When we observe Christianity today, they are tied down to certain forms and concepts, just as the Catholic church was bound by certain rituals and forms. She cannot stand in front of God, if she is entrenched in such rituals and forms. The person of character who subjugates the formality and ritual may stand in front of God, but the one who is subjugated by those things cannot. That is why Luther insisted that we should abolish formality and the unnecessary concepts and return to God by faith alone, centering on the Bible.

Those who lean on the words, those who are subjugated by the words, those who are restricted by the word, and those who move by the word cannot become God's children. Jesus was the one who could subjugate the word, and those who could give the word. Those who can stand his place can become God's children. God is demanding such a people.

For what are we all, regardless of being Protestant or Catholic? We need the words of Bible; but we also need the substantiation of the word, which is the core. That means, we need the person Jesus. We should long for that one person. Words may pass us by, but the one thing which should not pass us by is the Subject of the word.

What then is the final purpose of Christianity? It is not the completion of the Bible. It is not the completion of the words. It is the one substantiation that passed through the word and that can control the word. The final purpose is the Lord of the Second Advent, i.e., the standard of the hope of Christianity. Moreover, that substantiation is the standard of hope not only for Christianity, but also for Buddhism, Confucianism, or any other religion. The perspective of that one substantiation might have been different, but the content they testified and introduced was the one and the same. This is evident by the standard of character that must be met for that one substantiation, regardless of the kind of religion or denomination.



## **The Completed Testament Age is the Age When the Ordinary Believer Must Take Responsibility**

When we look carefully at the six-thousand-year history, the Old Testament Age was the age of law and the New Testament Age was the age of faith. In the near future, the Completed Testament Age, which will fulfill God's will, should come. The vertical history has progressed in that manner. The age when a certain system or sovereignty will move the whole will pass away. It should change into the age when individuals will move the sovereignty and the system.

It is the same in Christianity. When we observe Korean Christianity, it looks as though it is an organization for the ministers, where the believers exist for the ministers. Original Christianity, however, was not such. It should be an organization for the believers where the ministers exist for the sheep. Therefore, the age of the minister will pass by. It will be gone. It should be driven away. It cannot be left alone.

God is working in that way. God is breaking this apart. If the age of the minister passes by, then the age of presbyter is coming. Famous so and so presbyters appeared now; then, it changes into the age of the deacon. Therefore, so and so deacon is showing up. If the age of the deacon passes away, what age will come? We are entering into the age of the ordinary believer.

The historical last days and the dispensational last days will come equally to all people. The denominations representing a certain period are moving upon the equal standard. God's dispensational history searched for a person who upholds the absolute value and who can prepare the holistic value, in front of the one standard, which holds the view that Jesus, the ministers, the fellow believers exist for me.

How will the Korean church change? It will be as I predicted. Please wait and see. What is the thing we must cry out to the Korean church, to the world church? The authority of the church leaders should decline and establish the equality. The world religion should become unified. That is the reason for the advent of so and so world organization, so and so association, and so and so Christian association.

Now is the time for us, the ordinary believers, to take responsibility. Isn't this so? This is true if we look at history. The Old Testament was the time when God personally moved the dispensation, and the New Testament was the time when Jesus and the Holy Spirit moved the dispensation. This time of the last days is the time for us to move the dispensation. With our hands, we should push God's dispensation. We no longer need the life under the command of certain church leader. We should possess the value of our life, which can enjoy equality to the value of the world level.

We the young people should rise against the denominationalism in the reality of the Christian church today, and cry out for the unity of ordinary believers. The ordinary

believers should unite and drive out all the corrupted and unrighteous church leaders.

You should know the time is calling for such an action. In the past, certain sovereigns, monarchs or lords acted in place of God. However, were they God? Should only those people act representing God? No, it should not be that way. All people were born with the flesh and blood of God; therefore, they are the children of God.

The democratic form came about for that reason. Democracy granted the right to be the sons and daughters of God and drove the reform history. It was opening everything.

History progressed until today in this direction of reform and opening. The problem is how to resolve it from now on. The history, dispensation and religion are being opened and moving toward the form of equality. World history is moving in this way. In these conditions, the problem of today's politicians, historians, and religious leaders is how to mediate the world that is moving in that direction. How to resolve this?

God has been toiling for six thousand years to liberate humanity from the history of sin. God has persevered through the sacrifice of countless holy people and even the sacrifice of His only son, whom He so loved. However, Christians today are ignorant of the heavenly mission to change the world into a new ordered form. Humanity today does not know. No religion or denomination realizes this. Society and religion are moving in this direction. What will happen in the last days? We must now change what must be changed.

### **Love Me More Than Anyone**

Jesus said, "Do not think that I have come to bring peace on earth; I have not come to bring peace, but a sword." (Matthew 10:34) It was an amazing proclamation. The people of Israel thought of the Messiah as the king of peace, the Savior who will redeem the sins of all people; but Jesus announced this surprising proclamation. It was a single proclamation that violated everything that existed, in the aspect of society, nation, family and personal level.

He then spoke, "For I have come to set a man against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; and a man's foes will be those of his own household." (Matthew 10:35-36) How can this be? Moreover, he continued, "He who loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he who loves son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me; and he who does not take his cross and follow me is not worthy of me. (Matthew 10:37-38) Jesus then further stated, "He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for my sake will find it." (Matthew 10:39) These words are certainly the greatest contradiction of the viewpoint of that period.

Two thousand years have passed since the time of Jesus. If we understand the time of Jesus as the consolidating and unifying period of dispensation, then the words spoken at that time should be fulfilled in the period of last days. All the unsolved passages of the 66 books of the Bible should be resolved in the period of last days. The entangled world, the entangled sovereignty, the entangled society, family and individual should all be untangled in the period of the last days. What will happen to me then? You must think about this.

Jesus said, "Love me more than anyone." It was indeed a most revolutionary statement. In this statement, the concept of loving one's parents, loving one's children, and loving one's husband or wife is never mentioned. God recognizes that this world is the fallen world. From where did our history begin? It is the history that started from the illicit blood relationship between Adam, Eve and Satan, centering on Satan. The history began from the illicit relationship with the archangel. God cannot allow we, the nation and the people, who multiplied upon that foundation, to multiply the seed of evil, centering on evil. This is where God's pain lies.

We know of the flood judgment at the time of Noah when God destroyed the whole world, except Noah's eight immediate family members. Why did God judge humanity and every living being by the flood, except Noah who built the ark for 120 years and his eight family members? The reason for judging humanity, who inherited Satan's blood lineage at that time, is that God needed the people who can connect with God's heart, unite their mind and body, and make the lineal relationship. God did not need the people who made lineal relationships with Satan, just the ones who can make a lineal relationship with God's love. God, therefore, destroyed humanity, except Noah's eight family members.

Jesus came as the Savior to all people, but what kind of Savior was he? He did not come to advocate a certain ideology or world view. He did not come to make a happy environment by pioneering the social environment. What kind of Savior was he? The Savior who can guide the life of all people into heavenly ones, who can inspire people to abide by the heavenly ideology, and who can guide the people to the position in which they can enjoy God's love by acquiring the heavenly life and ideology. No one understood the life course of Jesus who came with such a content, his life which possessed such a heart, and his heart of love.

For that reason, Jesus lamented, "If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how can you believe if I tell you heavenly things? (John 3:12) and "Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man has nowhere to lay his head." (Matthew 8:20) What are these words based upon? He did not speak these words centering upon the foundation of any worldly ideology or world view, of certain system, of his family, or of any emotion, or human relationship. He spoke as he thought of the system that centers upon the new ideology, as he dreamed of the substantiation of life who may be enjoyed within the realm of that new system, and longed with his heart for the time when those substantiations may sing of eternal love with God.

Jesus did not have any place to lay his head from this viewpoint. He was the most lonely and miserable person. Why? Because he came with the internal heart and the world view that have a direction 180 degrees different from the world. The place he stayed was the enemy's land, his living environment was the enemy's environment, the sovereignty under which he was ruled was that of his enemy, and the place where he searched for love was also the enemy's world. Under such circumstances, wherever he went there could be no peace.

Everything that came upon him was his enemy.

In the midst of all that, Jesus had the responsibility to establish the living foundation for God and wage the movement for reform and openness instead of God. He also had to establish the foundation of God's eternal ideology and spark a revolution centering on that heavenly ideology. He was not the small man you know who saved the people by simply dying on the cross. Jesus was the person who wanted to connect the heart and conscience of millions and millions of people and to start a movement in which all those people will act out of his command. His concern was there.

### **The Content and the Standard which Can Unite the History of Reform and Openness**

God initiated and drove the movement of reform and openness. After reforming and opening the periods of history, all the ideologies and world views of the world, and religions, God will unite them with one heart which never existed in the human world before. God is working to abolish the world of illicit relationships, because the humanity today is the result of the fallen relationship.

Therefore, in the last days, my parents, my children, that is, the parent-child relationship, will become my enemies just as Jesus advocated in the past. He also said, your husband and wife, your family itself will become your enemy. Look at the situation of our society today from the viewpoint of the family as the unit. The parent-child relationship is breaking down. Isn't it so? Parents killing their children, a child killing the parent, and the fidelity of the conjugal relationship breaking down. The fundamental family relationship itself is breaking down. Ethics and morality which humanity advocated are breaking down. Religious doctrines are breaking down. Consequently, we are arriving at an age when we no longer can recognize which is which. Everything is shaken.

In this chaotic situation where most people are confused, depressed and lamenting, a people who pray "Father, please hasten the coming of that age," should come forward among the thirty million people of this nation. Heavenly sons and daughters who pray likewise should come forward.

The declared words of Jesus are being realized automatically in its external form. Why did Jesus speak these words? Because it is the history which is bound to pass by and it is the illicit emotional foundation which is bound to fade away. For these reasons, Jesus said, "I am the son of God." He was the son of God who came with heavenly heart and love, not with the human heart and love. He said that he is the bridegroom representing the heavenly heart and love and the believers are his bride. Representing heavenly heart and love, he called the believers "the brothers and sisters." He said it all.

What then should all of humanity feel at this age of the last days? God has reformed and opened history, the religions, and even our family foundation by waging the movement of reform. We should now look for the one standard that can unify all this.

God gave the blessing of dominating all things to the humanity. He promised that all the things He created would be in the domain of human subjugation. For that reason, the world is moving toward the global formation that humanity can dominate. This is happening externally.

We said we will restore God's will. Restoration does not start from God, but from an individual. We then should restore our brothers and sisters and our parents in the family level restoration.

The time has come for you to long for yourself to be able to represent Jesus, to be able to connect the words of Jesus with your heart. Your self is the problem. No matter how many people are here, the one whom God loves the most cannot be two persons. Two people cannot rule the world of heart and love. The problem is the one person, who can represent God's ideology and the world view, and the people, who can represent today's Christianity, the changing social history, and everything of history, the age, and religion. God has been resolving everything that is scattered all over, and He needs to set one center there.

Just as Jesus came with the representative mission to resolve the scattered four-thousand-year history, the Lord of the Second Advent comes to resolve everything of the six-thousand-year history. What ideology or world view would he bring? He brings the ideology of heart. Historically, there was the age of truth before the age of ideology. It meant that society was guided by a certain philosophical foundation or standard of knowledge. Through that process, humanity has arrived at the age of ideology today. When things change upon the philosophical foundation, they are criticized in the realm of ideology.

### **The Content and the Function of the Lord Who Is Coming Again**

When the age of ideology passes away, the final age, which humanity demands, is the age of heart. It is the age of heart which is connected to the heavenly heart and love, not that of the human heart. We need to think about that age. No matter how great a problem-solver anyone may claim to be, history will be resolved only when such an age comes.

If the time of the global last day is indeed coming, Christianity out of all the world level religions saw that reality through most accurately. What then is the heartistic foundation of Christianity? It is the ideology that establishes the horizontal bridegroom and bride relationship, which pronounces that "I am your bridegroom and you are my bride." It is the ideology that enabled the relationship of father and son, which pronounced God as "my Father" and I as "His son." It is the ideology that can connect all people of the world in brotherhood, which pronounced all people as "my brother." It is not the ideology in the realm of thought, but is the ideology of heart which transcends the conscience. That age is the age of the cosmic ideology which can connect with the heavenly heart and love.

God destroys everything that is false to find one thing which is untainted and perfect. Just as a new revolution emerges out of corruption, the world will become internally unified out of

division. We should understand these principles. Such a world will surely come; that world is coming as a whole and as an individual. The problem is not in the whole, but in the individual. Therefore, the concept that respects the individual is the problem. Where are you now? God will ask what ideology, what religion, what historical trend, and what situation do you have?

You should become a person who can reply "Oh, Father, I came not to bring peace but to bring the sword," just as Jesus did toward the chosen people of Israel, and who can say with confidence and courage, "Love God more than anyone else," just as Jesus did. You should become a person who fulfills that responsibility.

Therefore, we should liberate everything. We should liberate history, religion, and the world of heart. We should have a new ideology, instead of past ideologies and world views; have a new power of life, instead of the one we had in our past life environment; and have a new heart that can enjoy our new ideology and the new power of life.

Jesus was not welcomed in his time for he came to the fallen world. He did not have any friend or comrade. He was persecuted in his time and died on the cross in utter loneliness. He came representing God; but before he came to the enemy Satan's world, he was the enemy of the world. Can the enemy be welcomed? It would be a lie.

If a certain representative in the democratic society who opposes that society appears, if someone in the communist society appears with an ideology that opposes that society, if someone in Christian society appears with an ideology that may be opposed by Christian doctrine, and if someone brings a certain ideology of the world of heart, then all people would be drawn to take interest. We should know that such a time has come.

The thing that can resolve history, the present age, and the future is not the existing world form. It has got to be a new form which opposes the established one, a content which can transcend our conscience and connect with the heart, and a content which can transcend human morality and connect with the heavenly law. It is not existing logic which defends the existing point of view. It has got to be an ideology which contains a new logical content that can unite and harmonize the existing logical arguments. If such words, such an ideology is introduced to the millions of conscientious people, it could change the direction of their conscience 180 degrees and cause a revolution in their minds.

That ideology would not stop at bringing a revolution in conscience, but it could bring the heavenly heart and love that will pierce our mind and cause the heartistic relationship that will not break for eternity. If that ideology appears, then it is the last age.

### **Jesus' Ideology of the Bridegroom and the Bride, and God's Love**

Jesus taught "I am your bridegroom and you are my bride" to teach the ignorant people these things. The bridegroom and bride which Jesus talked about are the relationships that transcend the mundane concept of a loving relationship between a man and a woman. You

should understand that history moves toward a new world through the new door, only from the position where the direction of the conscience and the action of the heart may move toward God. The work of God will be completed only if the openness is progressed to that extent.

In the process of human history, the revolution does not exist in the heartistic matter. However, Jesus asserted two thousand years ago that "he who loves parents or children more than me is not worthy of me." It is an amazing statement.

Jesus said "love him more than anyone." What is that content? That content was not found, for Jesus was killed. Therefore, we should realize that when we desire to find that content, that is the time of our hope and the time of the Second Coming. The words were given, but the content or the ideology which can connect with the heart of those words did not appear. When that appears, it will be the day of world peace.

The center of our mind is our conscience. God, however, cannot subjugate the person with the conscience. God cannot command you to go here or go there, even if you are a good person of conscience. However, if you make a heartistic loving relationship with God, then He can command you without restriction.

Humankind did not lose the conscience by the fall. Not being able to make the heartistic loving relationship with God was the fall. Therefore, we must go beyond our conscience and make the heartistic loving relationship with God. Only then will God's aching pain and resentment disappear and the restorational dispensation end. Only by emergence of that standard, can humanity represent God. Only when that ideology, world view, and teaching of religion are practiced, can God move freely upon the realm of all things.

We, therefore, must drive out the denominational conflict in and between religions. There were numerous religions before the advent of the Unification Church. We must peel off the denominational mask and eliminate the formal church. God is longing for the family church and the individual church. God is longing to move about freely, even to the realm of all things, by them becoming the temple of goodness and the holy of the holies. God is hoping for that kind of garden.

The fall was the loss of the relationship that was created out of the unity between the human heart and God's heart; therefore, trying to re-establish that relationship is God's restorational dispensation and the standard of human hope. For that reason, Jesus who came as the representative of that dispensation and that hope called himself "the bridegroom" and us "the bride." What should we do to cross over to that state? We must have the direct experience of emotion, shock, admiration, and the heart of yearning, centering on God, that transcends that of the bridegroom and bride. Without that, we cannot go forward.

What is God about to show to humanity, whom He liberated and opened thus far? History until now was filled with the word "human love." God's dispensation of restoration is the breaking of that and refilling that space with the word called "God's love."

Is there anyone who experienced God's love? If there are people among you who experienced God's love in its mysterious state, you would have felt that loving feeling is the comprehensive and unifying emotion of the whole existential world. Human love is not such a love; however, at that moment when you feel God's love, you can feel that comprehensive and unifying emotion of the whole existential world. God's love holds such value.

Therefore, the state of God's love can be described as the state where the individual and the whole are completely connected. The spiritual world is the supernatural world of recognition based upon such a love. Therefore, that world is not limited by time and space.

Just as all things admire the sunlight and move according to the sun, all people will bow their heads if someone appears, who possesses the foundation of God's heart and love, which the human original nature desires. That time must surely come.

Jesus came to present such conditions; he, however, could not bring out the standard of such a heartistic and loving relationship because he was killed. This is the lamentation of God and the aching pain and resentment of God for six thousand years and of Jesus for two thousand years. We should realize that God persevered through the six thousand years of dispensational history to see the day when his pain and resentment are comforted and liberated.

When the time demands this and God's will to unify the movement of reform and openness exists, we should pray, "Oh, God! Where is Your love? Where are Your loving denomination, Your loving servant, Your loving sons and daughters?" If that person exists, he would be the one most persecuted by this world. God said He is the Alpha and the Omega. The beginning and the end will come with the same appearance, although there may be a difference in its size.

A true human being, who can feel the sorrow God felt when He lost Adam and Eve, must come. He is the representative of God. He should be the owner of heart who can embrace the sorrowful God, who cried for all people throughout the historical course and for the chosen people of Israel, and cry for God in place of history. The people who felt God's heart as their own, who prayed sorrowfully to God when they saw humanity lost and confused in the realm of death, and who struggled without concern for their dignity when they saw the flock of true sheep being trampled upon, were not welcomed in their time.

In the age of the last days, no matter how desperate the heart is to connect with God's heart, it cannot connect all at once, just as is God's work often. We have to think of what kind of process took place when humankind lost that heart. We lost God's words and lost our body, which God created, by not keeping God's words. We lost God's love after losing our body. We, therefore, must go through the process of restoration.

### **For Everything That Was Entangled to Become Untangled**

Today, we need the words that can penetrate into our mind and body, into our original



nature, into our original emotion, even into our heart which is hidden deeply in our conscience, and move us for all eternity. We need the words that have the internal power to influence our conscience and our heart to make us yearn for God's love. We need the words that can instantly break down any ideology, any world view, any conceptual understanding of the past, and make us determine to do God's work by generating a new heart. Religions of today, especially Christianity, should do this work. This is the work that Jesus will do by coming again.

#We need the words that can make us attach to God's eternal words for eternity. We, therefore, should become the substantiation that harmonizes with those words. With respect to our lifestyle and our heartistic standard, we can build the character of which God will be happy, when we make relationship only with God's eternal world and not with the satanic world. Wouldn't God love us then? Do you think God will love what is not good?

Jesus spoke of the bridegroom and the bride. Those words were external, like a letter. Religion until now was the religion of conscience. It was not the religion of the heart. It set the heartistic target, yet did not have the heartistic content. Therefore, his words were a form of conscience and a letter of a promise. Thus, we need to find the words of heart by which we can relate to the content of that letter. We need to look for the words of heart in which I can be eternally intoxicated, for which I long, with which I can rejoice, with which I can love, and with which I can live together. Next, we should become the substantiation of our Father's words. We should become the substantiation which God will not deny and which Jesus will recognize as his bride. Only then, can we become the heavenly person.

From now on you should not say that you do not know the Bible which you believe in very well; that you do not know who is really Jesus; that you know him only by words, but not heartistically; and that you know Jesus conceptually, but not experientially. If you are like this, you have nothing to do with Jesus.

It was said that now is the time "to find," "to seek," and "to knock." We visited the fancy brick houses and great doors and looked for tens of years, yet we did not find anything. We should, therefore, look in the opposite direction. God is pushing us from behind. God is bringing the good people and driving them into the evil world. We should know that God's new dispensation starts from the people who are persecuted. That does not necessarily mean that such people are the Unification Church members. The people who came here for the first time may think, "Oh, look at this Unification Church. How could they do this." but think as you will.

In this world, this period of last days, a certain ideology or world view, which communism and democracy both oppose, should appear in the future. It must come. When a ideology or world view, which communism and democracy want to drive out in their concerted effort and which all kinds of denominations, so and so Presbyterian church, the Methodist church, the Holiness church, forty-odd denominations, want to drive out, should appear; only then will a new history begin.

If such an ideology or world view appears, then the feeling of wanting to go there, to be there, and to live there would spring in your mind. The place where the feelings of wanting to see, to move, to speak, and to live emerges would be the final destination point of human history. A person of character who opens everything that was tangled, who unifies everything again, and connects everything to one heart, one ideology, and one life, should appear. An ideology or world view that can harmonize the whole cosmos should appear. Only then will God's total will, which worked to open everything, be resolved. God can then rest. All people can rest because God is resting. History can find the stabilizing point and start a new age.

## Prayer

*Father, we now understand that Your historical course was the course of disentanglement. We know that in our body and our mind, there are desires for food, sex, material and sleep. When we think how much You struggled in the historical course to work with the people who have these desires, we realize that we are indeed the unforgivable sinners. Please forgive us. We understand that countless satans work to entangle, even as You untangle, the historical course. It was described as the history of disentanglement; however, from the opposite world the work of entanglement is continuing to block and prevent progress toward a new place.*

*We stand in the crossroads between the history of sorrow for entanglement and the history of joy for disentanglement. We are in the realm of lamentation for our body longs for the entanglement and our mind longs for the disentanglement. We are looking at the final destination of the sorrowful history where our mind should strike our body and bring the joyful time of mind subjugating over body. Please make us never forget that we are in such a situation. Please make us never forget that we are in the realm of heavenly fortune, and in the process of restorative providence where we can liberate God's heart.*

*Oh, loving Father! You have suffered too long. How much have You toiled to weave us, centering on one ideology? How much have You worked to move the people of this nation by foretelling one ideology? As You established this externally, You established religion internally to connect with the standard of living goodness behind history. How many people have You sacrificed in the process of moving religion? As we hear and understand how much You have suffered and how many people You have sacrificed internally and externally, we cannot lift our heads and can feel only gratitude.*

*Father, we, the sinners, realize that You, the Original Substantiation itself, have pioneered resentful history. We are truly embarrassed to ask for Your forgiveness. Being ignorant of these circumstances, we have so often betrayed You and so often tied the knot You wished to untangle. We are bound to repeat the same mistakes today and tomorrow. Father, please forgive us.*

*To what do you wish the minds of Your sons and daughters, who are gathered here, to be*

*...tied? To what do you wish their body to be tied? Among the people who do not know You, some want to tie themselves to an ideology or world view, or want their conscience and body to be tied to human morality and ethics. In their original nature, however, they can realize that they are in the miserable environment where they cannot stand in front of You.*

*There are many within humanity who feel the heart of anxiety, insecurity and misery in the face of their future course; yet there is no one who can stop it. Father, who will take the responsibility for humanity who cannot rejoice with history, the age, and the ideology, who struggles without knowing the principle of life, the direction of life, the course of life, and the purpose of life?*

*Father, please call true young people and present them in front of the thirty million people. We now understand the preciousness of being persecuted. We know that the blood stains of history remain in Your hands of dispensation, which drove us to a peculiar course, and in Your hands of suffering. We, therefore, must go through the position of historical sorrow and must go beyond the historical valley of death. We know that it is the time for us to fulfill the words Jesus spoke to us: "He that takes not his cross and follows me, is not worthy of me." "He that finds his life shall lose it: and he that loses his life for my sake shall find it."*

*Father! Today, we are walking the path which others avoid. Receiving the persecution and blows and overcoming numerous walls that block us, we kneel in front of You. If we have the relationship with the heavenly heart which knows how to hold the sorrowful heart and situation, please make us nurture the respectful and caring mind for each other through that relationship, so it will become the greatest heavenly relationship which is too big for this world to hold. We know that relationship should be the first that this world has ever seen.*

*We should untangle each other. The principle of restoration is to untangle wherever the tangled knot exists. Jesus became the person worthy of building the garden of thaw which untangles the enemy world, for he tried to untangle the enemy relationship when he could have shown the heart of resentment toward his enemy.*

*We know that You rejoiced over this and You established Jesus in the position of resurrection. Even if we receive rejection from the people of this nation and even if they turn into our enemies, please prevent us from hating those people. Father, we sincerely ask You to make us the leader of heavenly life, the sovereign of the life, and the owner of the heavenly heart, who do not have resentment toward the world, even if the world opposes us and who can transcend the heart of the enemy to leave behind only the open-minded heavenly heart.*

*Please make Your children who are gathered here today have the heart that seeks the standard of the historical thawing of resentment, instead of feeling the historical sorrow. Please make them sing the glorious grace, the glorious life, the glorious ideology, the glorious love, and the value of whole cosmos. Please make them respect their individuality which represents God in the world of ideology.*

*I sincerely ask You to enable Your children to proudly show their glorious value, their absolute value in sight of all things and Satan. I pray all these things in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**The Path In Search of  
the Original Homeland**

**[Luke 15:11-32](#)**

**July 5, 1959**

**Former Church Headquarters,  
Seoul, Korea**

**Prayer 1**

*Having struggled hard in the darkness, we have gathered once again this day, longing for the Father. Please enable our minds to abide with Yours now. Please enable our minds and bodies to move as one with You.*

*Heedless of Your own limitless toil, You endured much to accompany our ancestors throughout the different eras and centuries. We also know that You took many pains to open up a new path for our ancestors. Nevertheless, our ancestors trampled underfoot the meritorious deeds of Heaven, which were accomplished with such toil. They became shameful by causing Your heart concern. Please forgive them.*

*We have learned that the sins of our ancestors are a matter of great and lasting regret. We know that the rueful deeds of the Fall have caused countless human beings to fall into misery for six thousand years. We are afraid that we might inherit the wayward minds of our ancestors, who throughout history betrayed and grieved the heart of the Father. We are in the final days, when we must go over the hill of regret due to the Fall and tread down the bitter resentment our ancestors left behind. We must rise up. Please allow our minds to be stimulated by Your mind now. Father, I ardently wish and pray that You will allow us the hour of glory when our bodies can represent Yours.*

*Who is to make the tearful appeal, having harmonized with the Father's heart? Who is to fight representing the Father's situation? Countless people are living on this earth, and each person lives in their own respective style. However, there are very few people who know that the Father has been going through the history of sorrow again and again because there has been no region or person who could reciprocate with Him in the matters of the heart He keeps within His bosom. Since we now know this sorrowful and bitter inner heart of the Father, please let this be the hour when we relieve our minds and unburden ourselves, grafting everything onto Him.*

*Father, let this be the hour when we allow absolutely nothing of ourselves. Let us rejoice only where we have been grafted onto the Father. We cannot help but appeal to the Father with all our hearts now.*

*These humble people have knelt down this day in honor of the heavenly emotion. My Father, You who understand our pitiful situation, You who have accompanied us and fought in miserable circumstances for us, please receive us. We have prostrated ourselves before You with concentrated minds. We are aware that we must belong to You and be governed by You. That is why we have come forth, heedless of the long years we have toiled along life's journey to attend You with our hearts and souls. That is why we have come, patiently scaling even the difficult and regrettable peak of danger.*

*It was to leave history behind that we came forth to endure this path. We are aware that You have never ignored those who sought You; You did not reject Your enemies; You took pains to put those who asked in the position of Your friends. Father, today we wish to ask with all our minds, to seek with all our hearts, and to bind with You, offering all that we have. Therefore, please look at us with compassion. Please realize our demands; please realize the objectives we seek and our wishes as we knock at Your door. Hear our entreaties, Father. I pray this from the bottom of my heart.*

*The one thing we unworthy people eagerly look forward to is to have a moment in which we can rejoice with the Father's mind. That is all we ask. That is all we have and all of our life. Father, please look with compassion at Your sons and daughters who are gathered here in this hour.*

*Father, please set us upon the path of life and guide our steps upon it. We appreciate that You have guided us in enduring difficulties until today, that You have helped us forbear persecution and have taken pains to work through us. You have taken us in hand that we might not leave behind bitter regrets; You did this even when we fell down. Today, many sons and daughters have gathered here to offer their hearts and devotion once again to You. Father, please be good enough to visit each mind personally. Please be present in their hearts. Please, if possible, graft heavenly life into theirs.*

*It is high time we fulfilled the mission of the final days, to march forward against the enemy with the bitter pain of God deeply penetrated in our hearts. Father, reveal Your authority and appear to us with the power of life.*

*Since we are trying to alleviate Your grievous resentment at the risk of our lives, please allow us to go forth with the principles of love. Allow us to be brave soldiers who can step forward before the Subject of love and fight the enemy. Father, I ardently pray and wish that by doing so, we may become the children who have such life that all of creation on this earth can recognize our abundance and commence life in the restored garden.*

*Please allow us to repent for being self-righteous about our faith. Let us have the mind to reflect on our conduct and repent. Let us put aside our high hopes and repent; let us put*

*aside the part of us that mocks the inner heart we have sought. Father, when we do so, I sincerely wish and desire that we may come to the glorious state of denying all that we have and giving it all to You, calling upon You. We desire to attain this through Your guidance.*

*Father, please look at the Korean peninsula with compassion. Many nations have trampled upon this land throughout all different eras. This land has been left to the mercy of its enemies. We know that the thirty million people of this nation harbor the bitterness of such a bloody history in their hearts. Father, please let Your heart be uppermost in theirs. Let the circumstances of these people be tied to your circumstances. Guide the people to want what You want. Please don't let us be resentful about the sorry past. Beloved Father, I pray sincerely that we may be Your concerned sons and daughters who can beg You to usher in the time of Heaven that approaches so nearly.*

*Father, You have visited this nation above other nations because it has a heavenly history. Please do not let the time come when Your footsteps turn from us in lamentation and sorrow. Father, I pray from the bottom of my heart that You will not let us be the land and the people who leave behind sorrow and regrets.*

*The 2.7 billion people of the world lie in slumber, not knowing that You are preparing the moment of happiness through enlightenment. We know that we have the mission to awaken these people. We have the mission to build a new ideal Kingdom of Heaven by surmounting the complex human condition. We have the mission to build a land of bliss. Today, we unworthy, imperfect and insufficient people have knelt down on our knees, our minds fraught with awe and reverence, and with guilty consciences. Please bestow the wonderful grace of Heaven upon us through our appealing hearts in this hour. Father, it is my sincere wish and desire that You will manifest Yourself in this hour and get rid of all that is not of such a heart. When we offer all that we have to You, we hope You can acknowledge us as Your successors.*

*Father, the members in Seoul and the district members have gathered before You to build a new altar. Please look at Your young sons and daughters with compassion. Allow us to know Your situation, which You cannot speak about, although You have so many words of counsel and comfort for us. We have gathered here as Your sons and daughters. We cannot help but inform You, Father, of our sorrowful hearts. We are being hounded this way and that on account of the heavenly will, with no regard for our sorrow, our loneliness, our oppression and despair.*

*Allow us to unburden ourselves and talk things over with You today. Let us reveal all our circumstances to You and reach a mutual understanding. Father, I ardently wish and pray that You will allow this to be a time when we shed all the circumstances of our difficult pasts before You. By becoming people in whom You can take delight, we pray to be able to vow: "I will be a pure, sacrificial offering for the sake of this path even at the risk of my life."*

*We understand that the heavenly will cannot be accomplished by words alone; nor can it be accomplished only by devotion. We long to have minds and hearts that deeply resonate with*

*Your will. We long to make frantic efforts for the sake of Heaven, forgetting everything else. We want to bow our heads with awe-stricken hearts that there is a moment and a place wherein we can sing glory to the Father with such longing hearts. Thus, Father, I pray that You will visit us in this hour, knowing how sincere our intentions are and how ardent our hearts.*

*We know that one who has not gone the path cannot know it; that the words of a man without experience are lifeless. We know that You drove the Korean people into their miserable circumstances today that we might know Your pitiful circumstances. We know You are lonely and dejected. We also know of Your sorrow and great indignation that You have no choice but to allow us to be persecuted.*

*Please come and visit our minds so that they may become Yours today. We have come to this place because we want to become people who attend You in our hearts. We want to be able to cry together with You. We regret our past mistakes because we have come to know You, Father. We feel deeply sorry about our pasts. We are dejected. Father, Your position is such that You must accept us and forgive us regardless of how we behave and how waywardly we do things. We must regret having left behind a history of bitterness that needs to be restored. Realizing our state, please guide us to be able to go forth clinging only to Heaven. Let us not cease in the life of hard struggle today or tomorrow. We know that You know our state very well. If we can eschew everything and control our own minds, please allow us to be the living sacrifices offered before Your dignified presence.*

*Please bestow the gift of new life upon Your sons and daughters who are appealing, prostrated before You, throughout the country today. By sending them to the wasteland, let them light a lamp of life. Father, I ardently wish and desire that You can receive their respectful homage in this hour and that they can appear as beacons of light and glory.*

*Each of their circumstances is different. Through one of Your miraculous works, let their circumstances become the same. By ruling over this hour, please get rid of everything that is not of You. Allow us to make this an hour the triune God can take delight in. I pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer II**

*Father, You know our heart before we tell You. We realize that the Father is present in person with us this hour at least. Please allow us to feel that this is when Heaven attends to everything that concerns us.*

*Father, You went through the toilsome historical course. Please manifest Yourself before our eyes today. Refurbish us with new words. Relate to us with a new heart. We want to cleanse everything that is inadequate and offer everything we have with a child-like mind in the dignified presence of the Father. Please let us lay bare before You all the formalities, doctrines and concepts which influence us from this world. Allow us to have child-like, meek and humble minds. We are trying to offer ourselves to You, having equipped ourselves with*



*humble, malleable minds. Please receive us. Triune God, please move us.*

*Father, please do not tolerate any elements of satanic opposition to Heaven within us. Let our victory be a shield against Satan. Please do not let Satan invade in this hour. I pray with the most sincere possible heart that You will allow this place to be an altar which conducts blessing as we respectfully bow before You with blissful hearts as heavenly soldiers watch over us. Let this altar bring our whole lives to victory.*

*We entrust everything to You, Father. Please let us lay bare all of our opinions and hearts before You. I pray in the name of the Lord that You will let this be the hour when everything we have is converted to the Father's. Amen.*

### **Prayer III**

*Please look with compassion upon Your sons and daughters who are bowing their heads in this hour. Who is going to be a leader among them? Who is going to represent Heaven and the words of truth? This congregation wants only the Father, so please manifest Yourself personally. Allow us to experience Heaven through our hearts. Allow us to experience Your circumstances, which we cannot help but feel. Please work in us so that we cannot help but have repentful hearts before You.*

*We know that when people gather, things may get entangled among them in spite of efforts to disentangle them. However, we also know that gathering together centered upon Heaven has a softening effect on the mind. Please arouse in us a deeply reflective mind which can repent for our past mistakes and long for a new day through the works of indemnity, repentance and inspiration. This can untangle at the deepest level all the entanglements of the sinful tribes of humanity. Please allow the miracle of re-creation to take place in this hour by our repenting from a deeply reflective mind. Father, I offer this wish from the depth of my heart.*

*Since I am about to deliver the words, please extend Your hands of love and protection over those gathered here in this hour. We know that the minds of the receivers and the mind of the deliverer must act as one, in unity. We do not want to be impatient for the happiness of the body; nor do we wish to live only in the mind's intoxication. We want the garden where there is nothing but heart. We want to live there forever. Father, I pray with a most sincere heart that You will allow a connection of heart to explode within the depths of each of us even as we live to make such a condition, and that it may dwell in us more deeply.*

*Father, many words have been delivered to Your sons and daughters before. Our path is to carry out the responsibility and mission, unified by these words. Father, please be with us and protect us so our path will not be blocked. Please let these words help in harvesting fruits for the Father's inner heart. If not, Father, I sincerely wish and desire that You will allow us to fear leaving behind regrets before Heaven because of the words received.*

*Since this is a holy day, please bestow the grace of blessing upon all. I know that there are many sons and daughters building secret altars, appealing to Heaven, clinging to Your heart*

*for the sake of the will. Please bless them, too.*

*We are the throng of people who struggle hard, embracing the lonely heart of the Heavens. Even the numerous spirits in the spirit world, who look forward to the day when the payment of indemnity alleviates their resentment, are connected to us. Father, please allow their concerns to come to a good result because of us.*

*Please guide us not to call upon You without correcting the deficiencies which put us below the standard of heart which the triune God looks for and waits eagerly for. Please raise us in this hour to be the happy people who can call upon the Father from a position of having made up our deficiencies. Since we are not in such a state of grace, I earnestly hope and desire that You will guide us in this hour to become sons and daughters who can attract the Father's heart of compassion and mercy by being meek and humble as children.*

*Please bless the members who are scattered throughout the country on this day. Since they are also appealing to You, solicitous of Heaven's time, please grant the grace of life to them. Earnestly soliciting this, I pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the sermon I want to offer is "*The Path in Search of the Original Homeland.*" I will speak upon this topic.

### **People in Search of Their Original Homeland**

The people of this world are impatiently waiting for peace. Furthermore, everyone without exception wishes to enjoy freedom. Everyone wishes to live in a free society, a free nation and a free world.

Without peace and freedom of mind, I can never have true happiness. If a man wishes to walk the path of the true life, he will want to enjoy true happiness and will praise the blessings of liberty and true peace.

Assuming you want to walk the path of the true life, what position are you in? The final days are when you have to be clear about whether you are acting in concert with this desire or not. That is my opinion.

Today, everyone without exception, be they great or small, say with one voice that this is not a world of peace. Although they shout for freedom, they admit that the world is not a free environment where they can live with love. For that reason, we cannot deny that we have not the happiness we desire so in our minds.

We know too well what we are like, what society is like, what the world is like, what history has been, and that this is the reality now.

Since we must acknowledge that this is true, no one can dispute that we are not in the original homeland where we can rejoice. We are not able to live in the garden of the original homeland where we can sing the praises of happiness. We are not able to live in the world of the original homeland where we can move and have dominion as we please.

We wait impatiently for happiness, peace and freedom. At the same time, our minds and the

environment push us. You may feel this quite acutely in your life.

The world of the original homeland that we wish for has not been attained on the internal or the external level. Humanity is unable to live in that world. For that reason, humanity today is making frantic efforts to search for the original homeland. We must know clearly that this is humanity's situation. Great men as well as fools must struggle hard to seek the original homeland. You must realize that no human being can escape the historical current of wandering on the path in search of the original homeland. That is why I speak on this topic.

### **Where Can We Find the Path that Leads to the Original Homeland?**

Sages and wise men have come to this earth and pointed out the way to live. They have said, "Go this way," or "Live according to this principle." So saying, they would establish a direction for people. It might be a philosophical way; it might be a way established by the ideology of a sovereign power. It might be a social and moral view. It might be a religious direction which tried to connect the eternal ideology to the external world. The ideology would instruct: "Individuals must go this way; families must go this way; personal relationships must be based on this."

All such ideologies must prepare for the time of happiness that the comprehensive, cosmic ideology will point to. Otherwise, they will depart from the heavenly way when it is established through elucidation.

If that is the case, how can we find peace and freedom and the world of happiness on the paths religions, codes of conduct, or philosophical ideas have led us to? Human feelings are universal. The feelings people had several thousand years ago are the same as those which will arise a hundred million years from now. The world of feelings does not change.

Do you ever wonder if a world in which mankind has the same feelings and attains the garden of happiness is possible on earth? Do you ever wonder if there is such a social standard or religious rite through which man can taste such happiness? If there is no such thing, where is God? If there is no such thing, God cannot be with humanity.

There are heavenly laws which unfold the dispensation by directing humanity to pursue goodness. This is done by setting up ethics and moral principles. There is no doubt that Heaven definitely directs all that is related and connected to us. Furthermore, the day will come when all people take a cheerful view of this in their hearts. The time will come when we say loudly and in unison that this is our happiness, this is our peace, and this is our freedom. If that does not happen, neither God nor any great man of thought will have anything to do with us. You must know this.

When we study a person, it is possible to analyze him or her both internally and externally. When we study the situation of society, we also learn that there are social organizations we know about and ones which we do not know about, although they are planned and they exist. Everything develops both internally and externally.

The same principle applies to man. Man is influenced simultaneously by external as well as internal circumstances. Therefore, the world has to become the environment in which people have mutual understanding and sing of happiness in communion with one another. The path of our lives leads us to wander about in search of such an environment.

Many sages and wise men have come and gone in history. However, no one found the victorious motto and sang on his own life path, appealing to the world: "People of the world! Go this way!" No one has said, "Rely on me, and live this way with my heart and love."

Although Jesus talked about love, he left without being able to shed light upon the happiness, peace and the ideology of freedom which are centered upon love. "Follow me, believe in me, and come to me," Jesus said. However, he could not say, baring his heart, "Let us act in concert with my heart and live, singing, centered upon the heavenly emotions."

For that reason, although many prophets have come and gone in the course of history, no one has brought the message which could bring happiness centered upon heart, which could unify the world centered upon freedom and peace, connected with the heart of Heaven.

Where does humanity eagerly yearn to be? In the world of the original homeland, as I said before. It is the world from which you never want to return. It is the world you never get tired of, even after seeing it numerous times. It is the world where the touch you once felt never disappears; the world where you could laugh forever. It is the world where once you found the master, you could never let him go. Such a place could exist.

### **The Reality of Those Who Long for the Original Homeland**

This is where individuals with heart can live. This original homeland is to be introduced in the final days of human history. If not, this world will not be saved. You must realize that the time is coming when an ideology or doctrine should be established which can introduce the whole thing on a logical basis. We long for the world of the original homeland where we can live forever as brothers and sisters and a family in the garden.

Is there anyone among you who can say, "I have found such an original homeland"? No. Therefore, we are destined to seek it. Jesus came as the Savior and showed the way to the original homeland, yet he could not bring the garden of the original homeland into reality and invite us to live there together with him. God is leading humanity forward, unfolding the dispensation. He says, "Let's go to the garden of the original homeland, the one we wish for and live for." But He cannot say, "Come live there together with me" yet. Since God and Jesus are so destined, so are each of you living on earth today.

Members of the congregation, breathless from your journey, has anyone ever had such a day of happiness? Has anyone had such a day and sung out of joy? No, no one. Has God ever enjoyed such a day? No. Is there some kind of principle that can lead you to such a day? No. Even Heaven has not enjoyed such a day. This is the situation of Heaven and earth.

The man of conscience, who cannot live apart from the fate of Heaven and earth, must feel and experience God's heart as he seeks the way. Your mind may be sincere in its pursuit of happiness, yet the further you walk, the more happiness itself is moving a far distance from you. It might seem that you have arrived at the end of your hard journey, ardently wishing for freedom, peace and happiness. Yet in the light of reality, your mind is full of indistinct contents and happiness is at a far, unreachable distance.

We must become the independent people who can withstand the course we sooner or later must go and sing of the original homeland of happiness. We must usher in the day when we can call the whole cosmos to unite with us, sing with us, and rejoice with us. That is the goal of history and the purpose of religion. The Creator Himself has such a goal in mind. Humanity has not yet been able to overcome this providence; therefore, everyone has to go this way.

Since both the great and the foolish must go this same path of human life, we must not brag about being great or having a fine environment. We must not vaunt ourselves for having influence. Even with all of that, we still have to go the path of human life. We still cannot attain the world of the original homeland, even with all of those things. Why? Because today's humanity must pursue a certain direction.

Heaven has unfolded the dispensation in this way. We have been taught which direction to take through righteousness and truth, not through emotion. Heaven could not teach us the actual emotions of happiness we could feel in real life, the peace and freedom we could actually attain while living. The providence of God has held these things out to human beings as a dimly perceived hope.

Whether we are great or foolish, sorrowful or happy, we may have freedom for a day or a year throughout our lives. Yet since one cannot escape the human fate, happiness, peace and freedom remain a vague hope. This is the way Heaven looks at it.

### **What Jesus Could Not Achieve on Earth**

Because of this, everyone is in a pitiable state. The time has come for a man to stand before humankind and teach them how pitiable they are. This is needed. The time has come for a leader who can command the people to be concerned about themselves. The time has come for a leader who can shed light on how lamentable it is to be in such a pitiable state and how the people must weep over this, clinging to Heaven and earth. He must lead them to think about what their end is, where are they going, and how they can triumph over the ever-changing environment and reach the end of the journey.

Revolutionary new cultures have appeared during certain historical periods. The people who led them had a new ideology, a new purpose, new happiness, and new freedom. These people toiled to stop the patterns of the times in which they lived and to shed light upon the pitiable state of man. They were people of mission who influenced their respective times and were needed during a specific era or age.

Our era is the age of a new world. Therefore, something new must appear which can galvanize the people of the world and say, "You should be an example for humanity. You should feel sorry for remaining as you are and not knowing where to go."

Jesus came two thousand years ago and said that he was the son of God. The Jews, who took pride in being the chosen people, could not apprehend the appearance of the Messiah, in spite of the fact that they had eagerly awaited him. They had received the benefits of numerous prophets in their long historical course of four thousand years. Yet only after they sent Jesus to the cross did they realize that he was the Messiah, and they were placed in a sorrowful position.

We call Jesus the Savior. What kind of savior? A confident savior who could say, "I will take your sorrow upon myself." He said, "Come to me, all who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." (Matt. 11:28) We should be grateful for those words. Those were the words of the greatest prophet, for the sake of humanity.

If there are young men and women who were anxiously trying to understand themselves, with sorrowful hearts, they should step forward before those words with their hands lifted high. They should say, "Thank you, Jesus, for having come and said those words before leaving two thousand years ago. God, thank you for giving us those words through Jesus." They should be grateful for the spirit and direction of those words.

Now we need a central figure who can take charge of this nation and this world. We need someone who can release that burden of heart. Because such a need exists, Jesus promised he would come again.

What did Jesus not accomplish? Though he came to bear all the burdens, all the crosses of humanity, he could not bear the burden of the hearts of humanity alone. That is why the people of the world today are eagerly waiting for the day when they can entrust the burden of heart to Jesus, saying, "Lord, we welcome you."

We have inherited the historical misery. Someone must come who can block our way and block the way of the world in which we live, someone must block the flow of history, saying, "Recognize your sorrowful situation. Recognize how pitiable you are. Recognize your lamentable state."

We are walking a course of life that we cannot comprehend. Therefore, we live in fear which originates from our ignorance of what is going to happen to us. Where is the end of our journey? We are walking a course of life that we cannot explain. We are being dragged forward without discretion. You must go the course, knowing that you may run into a rock or go over a cliff. How will you feel? You will be sick to your stomach. Among you are people who have lived forty, seventy, eighty years. Some of you might brag that you have attained happiness, but no one has overcome the true life path. That is why we are all pitiful.

## **The One We Must Find**

Now we must find someone who can link his own pitiable circumstances with those of the world. My sense of loneliness must become connected with the world. My sense of being stifled and wanting, which for some unknown reason penetrates deeply in my mind, must become connected with the world. The time is coming when this worn shimjung will get connected with the world. We must find the one who can elucidate the whole thing, someone who can take charge of my misfortune, my pitifulness, my loneliness and my resentment. Going a little further, we must find the one who can introduce the world of the ideal that I long for, the one who can let me enjoy fully and forever the heart I have wanted to feel in the world of happiness, peace and freedom. We must find the one who can let that heart, which is associated with eternity, bring happiness to everything in the corporeal world. If someone has met such a one, his life would be a successful one.

I know and believe that Jesus and God let us feel so, and that we can experience them in the sorrowful world. You should stop in your tracks if you think you know all there is to know. You should search for the one who teaches the secret method by which you can withstand what you must go through.

In order to do that, one has to overcome the circumstances he is faced with. He must go beyond his own hope, be well acquainted with the circumstances, and be able to understand the heart. When our problems are resolved by God in reality, then we can believe in Him without anxiety.

Only when you are equipped with the ideology of such a heart can you stave off the emotion felt in such a world. You can do this even when you run up against grief in the weary course of life. If there is something which grows stronger when struck and beaten, which can resist betraying Heaven, something that is felt through the relationship of heart, it will not be taken possession of even if driven into the bottom of hell. Such a position must surely exist.

God's dispensation is directed toward one place, the original garden. That is why the providence of God who rules over history has come to establish the one standard through a course of many twists and turns. Compelled to follow this, human beings have to go through much suffering. Only after that are they able to stand before the one standard. That has become the standard all creation has to attain in the corporeal world. We must know this. We are pitiable people who have to go this course.

What does the term "the original hometown" remind you of? My beloved parents are in the original hometown. My beloved village, my beloved house, and my beloved brothers and sisters are there. If we leave our hometown and go to a far-off foreign country and stay there, then the boundary of the original hometown expands. My country itself becomes included in the boundary of the original hometown. What is more, seen from the viewpoint of the universe or the macrocosm, this whole world can become my original hometown. As your bounds grow greater, the boundary of the original hometown also becomes larger in proportion. You may well experience this in your life.

## **The Original Hometown We Long For**

What kind of place is the original hometown we long for? It is not the same place you mean when you speak of your hometown. The original hometown is the original hometown of the mind, that place of shelter for my heart, where my mind can take pleasure, the nest of the world of the heart. You must know that.

We say that God has been unfolding the providence of salvation. If Heaven was to restore me and restore humanity, I would say to God, "Please restore me on the condition of my heart rather than my circumstances." Why is that? Circumstances can change, while shimjung has only one condition. For that reason, I think the man who seeks the true view of faith would ask for this.

Jesus said, "Where is the Kingdom of Heaven? It is in your mind." Where is our true original hometown? It is in the mind. Because the Kingdom of Heaven has a historical connection with the mind, we long for that original hometown in our minds. Because our emotions are unbreakably connected with our minds and are in a tangle, we long for that original hometown. Therefore, we must lead a life worthy of the original hometown, which can be connected with the original mind in the course of life. We must feel the garden of the original hometown.

Who would live in the original hometown? The original hometown is not where we live today. It is a place that can be likened to the garden of true happiness that history longs for, where true peace and true freedom begin. Think about it. Who is going to be there? The lofty, great and dignified God will be there. The Lord whom we have eagerly awaited will be there, too. The Holy Spirit will be there and the numerous meritorious retainers who have come and gone in providential history. Don't you think so? What is more, there will be incomparably loyal subjects; there will be filial sons and daughters and virtuous women without peer. If you cannot feel something of the ideology of that world by expanding the bounds of your mind, you won't be able to connect with it.

That is why numerous sages have taught moral principles to pitiful, fallen human beings: moral principles like the three fundamental principles and the five moral disciplines in human relations. Moses introduced the Ten Commandments. Numerous ascetics toiled to pioneer such a life. Any religion or ethical system or ideology which does not expand the field of man's mind on the path leading to the original hometown will disappear from this universe. Even if they persist, God will brush them aside.

You are on your way to finding that original hometown. You are longing for it. Since we human beings are looking at the original hometown on the distant shore, we must be somewhere along the course. What kind of path leads from hell to the Kingdom of Heaven? It is the path in search of the original hometown. You must know that it is this path. If there are people among you who have reached the age of seventy or eighty, you may feel concerned and anxious about your age, asking, "How far am I from the garden of the



original hometown?"

What kind of place is the original hometown? We mean such a place that welcomes a man who comes in search of it with extended hands of bliss. We long for such a place.

On your way to finding the original hometown, you may at times be in a situation where you have been wronged. You may have reason to feel bitter grief in your heart or feel unbearably vexed. However, since you have stepped forward in search of the original hometown, you must realize that such situations are inevitable. You can't turn around from that path.

Besides, you won't be able to ignore all the great historical achievements established by your ancestors. You won't be able to ignore the achievements of the founders of religions and ethical systems who made efforts to cultivate this path.

We must go on. We are fated to go on and cultivate the path of life before losing our vigor. Do we have the center of heart and mind with which we can have an unchangeable, dignified mien? This is the question you must ask yourselves today. Jesus referred to this directly when he said, "The Kingdom of Heaven is in your mind."

### **The Attitude of the Man in Search of the Original Hometown**

The parents and brothers and sisters we long for live in the original hometown. There are mountains and streams we are dying for a sight of. The original hometown is such that not all creatures will welcome us in our eagerness to see it. On the way to see that place, you will feel that your life is sorrowful and that the path of your life is miserable. Yet since you are on your way to see the original hometown, even if you feel you have been wronged and feel vexed, even if there is a moment when you have to decide between life and death, you must not forget to think of the original hometown, shedding tears. Thus, you will not fall down. This is the path of our life. We must not forget that.

All sages in the world of mind and ideology wandered the path which leads to the original hometown. To find that world, they forsook all humanistic reasoning and severed all connections, even with the surroundings to which they were emotionally tied. Then they struggled hard. All of them struggled hard to walk this path; not to mention our ancestors, those prophets and sages who walked on behalf of Heaven, and Jesus, who came to resolve this. He set the goal of finding the original hometown after coming to a perfect understanding of it.

Jesus was not forced from the path by opposition. Jesus did not seek the silent mountains and streams to pray because he was afraid of rejection and oppression. Jesus did not fear the Roman tyranny and the path of the cross. On the path of life he had to go at all costs, he was prepared for such situations. He had to endure, and he was ready for every tyranny, every cross, every lonely path and pitiful situation he had to face.

Jesus felt the shimjung of the original hometown. Jesus was the Messiah, who had to assume the position and exercise the rights of the welcomed central figure of that original

hometown. Therefore, the more he longed for the original hometown and felt the nearness of that world of the mind, the more miserable a heart he felt.

We must know that if some kind of an enemy exists, Satan, then there will be a fierce battle to the end in the course of going this path.

The democratic camp has arrived at the worldwide level with a new world of ideology which ought to seek the path of the original hometown. Therefore, unwanted spears and swords will block the way. Even if they block the way, the democratic camp must go over them bravely, keeping in step with the direction of the fate of Heaven and earth.

Therefore, the democratic camp must now take a resolute, worldwide step. Individual nations also must take resolute action. The people, all organizations of society, and all individuals will have to make courageous decisions. By doing so, you must be self-confident as you walk the path leading to the original hometown. Heaven will require this kind of man and call for such a family, such a society, such a nation, and such a world.

Let's say that the day of the Second Advent we long for is coming. Let's say that the day of our ideal is coming. What kind of day will it be? Seeing you who have come to restore the heavenly love dragging your wounded legs, tired and shoved about, struggling hard on the path leading to the original hometown, how will Heaven relate to you?

Ladies and gentlemen, have you ever thought about it? I had this kind of a thought: "I wish to see the moment when pitiful God can laugh. I wish to see the Father who knows my heart of adoration and desire for Him and who sheds tears holding onto me." Hearing that, how would God feel in His heart?

Heaven will weep bitterly, clinging to the man who is wounded in a miserable environment, wronged and mortified while going the path of life. If such a man walks forth on the path in search of the original hometown for the sake of the Father rather than for his own good, Heaven will weep bitterly, holding him.

### **The True Nature of Man Is to Live in Intoxication**

We are wandering in search of the original hometown. We are people who lie at anchor on the course of fate we cannot help but go. However much one might boast of himself, there is no one who can proudly say, "All people! The whole of the macrocosm! Act in concert with my words."

Where can we turn our steps which seek the original hometown today? The original hometown is the place where the parents of true love are. It is the affection-filled nest of true love. That is the place where we are to stay and rest. That is the world of peace, overflowing with happiness and hope. It is the garden of freedom. The stronger your admiration for that place, the greater your mind will burn with indignation on the earth. You will resolve that you will live cleanly in relation to the earth. The historical men of the past were the people who lived that way. Even in the world today, there are people who run a thousand miles, not

noticing the distance, in search of their lost parents. There are people who go seeking their loved ones, despising a distance of ten thousand miles. If you have less determination than that in going the path which leads to the original hometown, you should have a guilty conscience. For a moment, an hour, a period of your lifetime have you ever wandered in search of the path leading to the original hometown? You should not allow yourselves to be irresponsible. Only when you can leave behind a responsible life can you gain your honor before the heavenly principles that re-created the history of the original hometown and established the will of the providence. Don't you think so? The ancestors who lived such a life became historical figures. The ascetics who lived in such a manner formed religions. Therefore, we today should also long for the parents of the original hometown, the mountains and streams of the original hometown, the family and world of the original hometown. Such a time has come.

Communists today are dreaming of the worldwide original hometown, but centered on a materialist concept of history. It won't work.

Ladies and gentlemen, we should not send away the man we met in the world of the internal shimjung (where external circumstances do not matter). It does not matter if he is black, white or yellow. If we find a man of such a world, if we found a man who belongs to such a place, then we will be able to live intoxicated, aloof to external things like eating and clothing. Any ideal or thought will be evaluated and judged according to such a man. It will be judged according to his standard.

The great point of Christianity is the emotion that can lay the heart bare, and the bitter tears that seep out of you after you start believing in Jesus. This emotion has formed Christianity in the course of history. In order for Christianity to enter into a stage of reform, there has to be a man who can connect to this shimjung. There has to be a man who is unchanging. If a thinking man can control his vivid emotions by the intoxication of an idea, if he can find something that establishes eternity, transcending time, he will be a happy man. He will be the man who stood the test in the historical view of the Heavens and earth. He is the successful candidate who can wield the heavenly principles with the heavenly heart.

In studying the original nature of man, we find that man to be intoxicated. Think of a great, world-famous scholar. A man who says, "Oh! I will study in this manner and become a scholar like so-and-so," cannot become such a scholar. It doesn't work that way. If one continues to study hard, intoxicated with it, without knowing it, he will become a world figure. That is how it should be.

Without intoxication, we cannot discover any rules or formulas greater than those we already have.

### **The True Leader**

Since we call Jesus the Savior, what kind of a central figure was he? He was not intoxicated by human circumstances. He was a man who was intoxicated with God's shimjung of love,

with the historical shimjung, the shimjung of the period and the shimjung of the future. He was totally engrossed in it. He was completely taken up with it. Heedless of whether he was chased or cornered or killed, he said, "Father, please do according to Your will." There should be men like this. Yet looked at in the usual way or from a rational point of view, Jesus was a crazy man, a lunatic.

Whom is man seeking, longing for and wishing to meet? It is a leader who introduces to him the world of the heart, the world of happiness, peace and freedom. Such things are necessary. If there is a leader who can show the direction to those of us who are going the path of life with shimjung today, he will be a true leader. The person who goes the path of life with such a shimjung should exist on the earth.

Earth and Heaven, our ideology and reality, are in opposition. The mind and body are always fighting, having become each other's object of struggle. That is because of the Fall. We cannot deny this.

Because of that, if a man has sought the worldwide ideal world, he will not be able to settle down in the world that has been formed on the earth. He cannot experience a comfortable life while coming through the course of history. Look at any of the great names; they all are in the same boat.

Seen in this light, Jesus, who is in spirit world, is also a pitiful man who clings to the earth and prays, "Father, please forgive humankind." Why is Jesus a supplicating figure, not a figure of sheer glory? Because of his untimely death, he could not complete the path of life he had to go through on the earth. Thus, he is destined to come back again. That is why he is in paradise.

Although Jesus was intoxicated with God's will, he could not experience that intoxication with humanity. That is his lamentation.

What is different about the day of his return? The difference lies in the fact that humanity, centered on the will, can be intoxicated in their hearts while relating to Heaven. Jesus is seeking this. This is the situation Jesus is in, and you should know that.

One may praise oneself: "I have studied a lot and I know a lot! This is enough for me to get by anywhere I go. I can be called a teacher and establish the authority of an instructor." But such a one should not brag. By contrast, there may be people among you who concede, "I haven't learned much, and I am ignorant and awful." But all of us are the same in the course of life. There is no such a thing as one being great while the other is foolish.

Why is that? All men are the same in that they move based on shimjung. The mind of a president who loves his or her child is the same as the mind of a mere laborer who loves his or her child. You must know that the more humble a man is, the stronger his loving mind toward his wife and children. He feels strongly in his mind that he himself is insufficient. He feels sorry in his mind for not being able to fulfill the duty of a parent and a husband toward his children and wife. But the man who thinks he is great would say, "I do all I can..."

Which is more lofty in heart? Men on the lower end are more lofty. So don't brag about yourselves.

You should be intoxicated by such connections and by the shimjung of the original nature, saying, "Thank you." Jesus told us to go that way. He also told us to pray ceaselessly. Why did he tell us to pray ceaselessly? He said so in fear of our diverging from the right way. For the one who can go the path of the will with confidence, heedless of day and night, prayer is not necessary.

Why did Jesus go up to the Garden of Gethsemane and pray? Why did he go to the Mount of Olives and appeal to Heaven with his lonely shimjung? If he had been able to share joy with humanity, moving together with them centered on shimjung, would he have had to go to the Garden of Gethsemane and appeal to Heaven? He did so, didn't he?

### **One Who Is Close to Heaven**

Is there any one who has confidence in going the path of life in search of the original hometown? If anyone knows how to go the path of life with confidence, intoxicated in their heart, let's see who you are. This is judgment. If God exists, I believe He will call such people out on the day of judgment.

History will back up the person who went with confidence along the path of life, intoxicated. Jesus confidently went the path, bearing the cross after a life intoxicated by the will of God. On the national level, people who knew the fate and direction of the nation and went over the path of death prepared to sacrifice themselves, intoxicated in their efforts to fulfill their responsibility, were called loyal subjects and patriots. We cannot deny that such people change the course of history. The course of seeking the heavenly love responds in the same way.

Who can stop the mind that longs for the original hometown? Who can stop the yearning shimjung that seeps out of my mind? No matter how dignified one is, no matter how knowledgeable, one cannot reject this mind that pursues something new.

Only when one waits eagerly and sincerely for such a thing and speaks from intoxication with such an emotion can he or she lead a doctrine or thought.

If there is a leader for humanity, what kind of a person will he be? He has to be a man with confidence in the course of life. He will be a man who goes forward intoxicated with God's shimjung, having raised himself with confidence not only before humankind but before God and all of creation as well.

If there is such a man, intoxicated with such a shimjung, everybody will wish to go to him and rest, leaning on him. If there is a man with such content of character, everybody will want to worship him. Why? Because our original nature perceives that it is fated to go such a path. Our original mind realizes that the path is to be taken without fail. Our mind cannot help but always lean toward it. Therefore, please don't get disappointed. Please don't brag of

yourselves, either.

Those who know the pitiful and miserable situation people of our kind are in, and who weep bitterly upon seeing them falling down are close to Heaven's side. If there is a man who, seeing his brothers and sisters becoming stragglers in the course of life, frets, "When will you come?" he will be a heartistic leader. Such a leader is in demand among church members today; the sheep are looking for their shepherd.

For that reason, Jesus shed tears for humankind. "Come to me," said he, shedding tears. Sighing for grief over Jerusalem, Jesus spoke out of his sorrowful heart, saying, "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, killing the prophets and stoning those who are sent to you! How often would I have gathered your children together as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you would not!" (Luke 13:4)

### **The Successful Man in the Course of Life**

Are there young men and women today who are trying to embrace this nation? Is there any man who has the mission to lead the nation, opening up a path for it to go forward? Is there one who feels responsible for that mission? If there is such a man, he should look at the real condition of this struggling nation and know that the tears Jesus shed appealing to Heaven are historically linked to it. He should appeal to Heaven for the sake of this nation, as Jesus appealed for his.

This is the historical trend of thought today. This is the future outlook of the nation. Since we cannot deny that humanity is looking forward to the time when we are united to the heavenly ways, we must realize that we are struggling hard on such a course. Therefore, we must be able to have confidence in the course of life we go. We cannot do without it.

If there is a man who goes running with that confidence, having the shimjung that yearns for the original hometown of hope deep in his mind, he will say, "Mountains! Obstruct my view. Seas! Cross my path. Enemies! Make your appearance. Who is going to block my passage?" Even if the winds of persecution blow, it will last only for a time. Even if the arrows of trial come flying, it will be momentary. Even if the fear of death sweeps over, it will be transient. If there is one who, knowing this, runs to overcome this passing time, forgetting about his own short life in order to seek the time of greater value, he will be a success in the course of life.

Looking at your journey, the Father should be able to weep. The Father turned away His face when Jesus was being crucified. He didn't look away because He was joyous. He turned away His face because at that moment, Heaven's bones were melting. Jesus was thinking of the will of the original hometown even while facing death, and he feared that he might not be able to fulfill his filial duty. He was concerned about the parents of the original hometown. Because Jesus' heart was of such a standard that he could connect to Heaven and earth, he resurrected, advancing through the line of death. The same condition applies to you, too. Without such a heart stirring within you, you cannot surmount the world of death.

You cannot sing in triumph. You cannot become princes of victory.

If we think we should attend such a person today, we must strive to do so. Since we ourselves are not connected to and intoxicated by such a shimjung, we must strive to attend one who is. Since numerous ancestors in the course of history struggled hard, and God also has had a tough struggle in directing history, how can we expect to stand still?

To open up such a path Jesus said, "Ask, and it will be given you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you." (Matt. 7:7) If the providence of Heaven were comfortable and easy, why would we need such words?

People walk the weary path of life, believing that the path they take is the right one to their destination. But later on they realize that they have walked in the opposite direction. This is the sorrow of Heaven. While the direction the parents wish their son to take is something like this, the son, having turned profligate, walks in the opposite direction and then loses his rights. We should understand the hearts of the parents who watch this son's miserable situation. Parents watching their son in such a situation would weep bitterly.

### **God's Toil to Guide Man in the Right Direction**

The direction that man is taking and has taken in history is not the direction of Heaven. It is the opposite. For that reason, Heaven more than once blocked the way in order to put humanity to rights. God set up the familial standard by raising up Noah. Even if Heaven had to annihilate the whole of humanity, Heaven blocked everything that was not right and tried to lead Noah's family in the direction of Heaven. However, owing to Ham's mistake, Heaven could not restore Noah's family.

What about Abraham? Heaven had led Noah out to restore the original hometown. Noah was pitiable. Abraham left the mountains and rivers of his homeland, Ur of the Chaldeans, and wandered about to find the blessed land of Canaan. He was pitiable, too, wasn't he? Not only Abraham, but Jacob and Moses were in the same pitiable situation. How would God have felt in His heart after driving Moses out of Egypt into the wasteland of the wilderness in order to restore the people of the original hometown? Nobody knew the heart of God, who was more grieved, more mortified, and more deeply pierced with lamentation than Moses was when He drove the Israelites out from Egypt. Who would have known that such was God's heart? If Moses, who was leading the nation out, had gone forward unchanged, intoxicated in God's heart, the incident of striking the rock twice would never have occurred. We know the lamentable fact that because Moses could not connect with Heaven's heart, at that moment Moses himself blocked the way of the nation.

Heaven drove Noah out to restore the original family. He, too, was pitiable and fell short. So was Abraham, whom Heaven drove out to establish the land of blessing.

What happened to Jacob, who was pining for the land of the original hometown? When death came near in Egypt, his dying wish was that his bones be buried in his hometown. How much pining for his hometown does that show? He did not want even the water

trickling down from his decomposed remains to be left in the enemy's land. You must know that Jacob felt such precious pride in being of the chosen people.

Let's look at Moses again. God drove Moses away to restore the original nation. How much do you think God wished to live in that nation? However, Moses could not realize the will.

The people who were raised up to do so could not uphold the will of God and failed. God's intention was to restore the whole of the world by building a people and a nation after restoring the family and mountains and rivers of the original hometown. Yet even with these failures, the will emerges in its own way, outfitting itself conditionally for a bigger scope.

Even if the realization of the will of God was to be delayed, Heaven sent the Messiah to straighten things out and build an original nation. But then what happened to that Messiah?

How ardently do you think Jesus wished to establish the heavenly sovereignty for God on this earth? Yet how did the Israelites treat Jesus? The Israelites were to build a nation of original nature centering around Jesus. They were to become the heavenly soldiers marching toward Satan and his minions and to be the elite soldiers of Heaven. What did they do?

Jesus' death was a forced separation, an unreasonable parting. I think of it that way.

Therefore, the fathers of our faith have absolutely nothing to be proud of. The chosen people were not supposed to kill Jesus. Jesus' path was not supposed to be like that, a path of arbitrary separation.

### **If the Jewish People Had Attained Heartistic Unity with Jesus**

The grievous resentment over the unreasonable death of Jesus has remained on this earth. That is why Heaven has dealt with man through a heartistic ideology from Jesus' death until now. The reason that the Jewish people have been able to gain victory in the world is because of the heartistic connection of looking forward to the one future time. If the Jewish people had attained heartistic unity by centering upon the people who were in search of and looking toward the heavenly goal, a doctrine of cosmic significance, which could have had a greater impact on the heart of man, would have emerged. If this had been the case, a unified world would have definitely been accomplished through the Israelites. I believe so.

But where did that kingdom, that nation of the original hometown that was to be built around Jesus, go? Where did it go? Where did the land of Canaan go? Where did that original hometown go? Where did the land and the holy temple where Abraham received blessing and made sacrifices before God go? Where did Adam, over whom God could have a direct dominion, go? Where did Noah, whom God selected with his family inside the ark, disappear to? The world of the original hometown, the heavenly haven, does not exist. That is why it is written in the Bible that we are like orphans and widows.

There is a legend in Korea about a man named Saht-gaht Kim. He wore a conical bamboo rain-hat and wandered about, a lone traveler, throughout the whole extent of Korea. He was



considered great. So even if you who are walking this course of life appear miserable, you must become men of character. You must become those who can sing of the cosmos with Heaven, who can be paired with Heaven along with all things in the universe. Your loving shimjung must match the heavenly emotion. If I had met such a man, even if he was reduced to beggary and carrying an empty can, I would have attended him with my utmost devotion.

We human beings have repeated the history of sorrow. We have bound up, beaten and destroyed ourselves many times. The same thing happened at the time of Noah, and also at the times of Abraham, Moses and Jesus. This is the final period of history today, when it is forewarned that human beings must work out their destiny, fulfill their mission, and open up the path of life. Where will God drive humanity to? In the time of Jesus, God drove humanity to restore the kingdom of the original hometown. From now on, God is driving them for the sake of the world of the original hometown He wishes for.

To build and govern the world of the original hometown, it is said the king of kings would come. He is the Lord whom we eagerly await. If a man were to fall down in the course of life yet drag himself on and then die for the sake of restoring the kingdom of the original hometown, he would remain as a loyal subject and meritorious retainer in the kingdom. Heaven will surely raise him up. That was why Saint Paul abandoned all of his social authority and walked the path of miserable death without a single human tie. He could do that because he was confident that such a time would come. Since God is confident that such a time will come, He has come forth unfolding this dispensation. You know that your life is fated to go this kind of path and that you must go this path with confidence. Are you confident? Are you sure?

### **The Ideal Garden of the Original Nature**

The place we must go is the original hometown that Noah and Abraham were looking for. We must find the people of the original hometown that Moses was looking for, and the kingdom of the original hometown that Jesus was looking for. Since God and Jesus have been fighting for the world of the original hometown, are you connected with that world? Do your emotions flow with that world? If not, the day when you receive the seal of a failure in human history will come to you.

We pine for the world of the original hometown. We long also for the ark of Noah. The two great camps of the world today are coming near the moment of striking the reefs and are being confronted with a difficult situation where they have to choose between life and death. We have learned through the Divine Principle that good and evil each had a starting point. Since good and evil were begun with the placement of God, their resolution also should be attained with the placement of God. That is the hard and fast rule. This falls under the same rule that in order to find a thing that was lost, one must go to the original place where it was lost.

The garden of the original nature is the ideal garden. It was a world where people were

mutually complementary, a world where brotherly and sisterly feelings could be connected everywhere in the universe. It was not a world where there was nationalistic sentiment. It was a world where people could discuss matters, transcending all such problems as racial discrimination, national sovereignty, etc. It was a world where people could convene without differences in economic situations or cultures. They would convene with heart.

Let's suppose that there is a family with two sons. The elder brother is the president and the younger brother is a laborer. Still, the elder brother cannot demand of his younger brother, "Hey, you rascal! Since you are a laborer, why don't you come to my house and do manual labor?" If he is a true elder brother, he will lament that his younger brother is not on the same level as he and be inclined to hold the younger brother in high esteem. That is the true elder brother's mind. Because God longs for this kind of familial ideology in the home of the original hometown, humankind also longs for such a home in the original hometown.

This is the historical elucidation point, the humanistic elucidation point, and the providential elucidation point of the fate we have to go without fail. What gap is there between that standard and myself? If the gap is wide, we must lament at the top of our voice. We should pray, "God! Please forgive me. I didn't know anything at all. I didn't know the flow of history, the direction and purpose of the providence that history points to. I didn't know that the path of life is tortuous. I didn't know about the mental suffering of the prophets and sages and of my ancestors and their inner hearts. I didn't know the path Jesus went. I didn't know the path God has come either. Please forgive me for the sin of ignorance!" We should pray, "One can be forgiven, even if he was in a position of knowledge. Yet I didn't know. So please forgive me all the more." Men must pray like that, without any condition whatsoever. That is why men are taught in religion that arrogance works against you. Men are told, "Be humble. Keep your place. You are your own enemy." Why is that? Because I am in debt. When we raise our eyes quietly and look at ourselves again with this shimjung, we find our own hearts revolting. As we experience emotion along with Heaven, looking from the historical perspective, we feel our hearts revolt. As we look at that historical sorrow and the curtains of adverse fortune that are blocking the way, we shake in our shoes.

The Father has come forth enduring many such crises. Even while meeting their ends after many such crises, the prophets and sages emerged fighting, longing to restore the freedom, happiness and peace of that kingdom and world. I think that way. I think it is natural that the Unification Church receives opposition today.

Yet we must have a scheme in our minds, saying, "If you want to persecute me, go ahead," with the firm conviction that we have to cultivate this path. Jesus, too, went out with an awe-inspiring attitude. Because of that, when he appeared before Judas Iscariot and the others, they all hung their heads before him. Jesus' aspect said, "If you want to challenge me, go ahead."

In the world of shimjung, there is no place you cannot reach, no matter how far it is. Don't you agree? Suppose that there is a certain hooligan who is trying to stop the love between

parents and children. Can he succeed? No, he can't. This is the place where man feels with automatic, natural emotion. Therefore, this place cannot be invaded by Satan, no matter how hard he tries. Satan's interference here would put him in serious trouble. Satan would pay dearly for it. The man who feels such emotion on the path of life will go to the Kingdom of Heaven.

### **The Words Jesus Could Not Say**

We are striving on the course of life in search of the original hometown. Jesus said, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but by me." (John 14:6) But I'd like to add one more word to this. That is "I am the love." Jesus left out this word. Thus, if there came a man who can connect to Heaven's heart, who can say with confidence, "God, I am the love, and the truth, and the way, and the life; no one meets with God but by me," no one would be able to put him on the judgment stand. No one would be able to say, "Hey, you rascal! You are betraying Heaven." God is eagerly waiting to see many such sons and daughters emerge on this earth. This why we hold Jesus in such high esteem.

We the Unification Church believers have come here today. We have experienced every inch of the surging waters in the course of life. We have wandered about, searching for Heaven while being pushed here and there. I need a place where I can entrust my body, entrust my mind and entrust my heart. Since the original Adam is the central figure to all things in the Garden of Eden, how would they think of him? All things under the sun are to say to Adam, "Please, quickly become my master."

What kind of a being is God that we human beings call on Him? God is the being who is in the position where everything can say to Him, "Please be my master." That is why we call Him God. Otherwise, how could He govern all of creation?

Humanity today should be able to say, "Since I wish to offer to You everything I have, God, please be my master." We should become the people who have built the history, the providence, and the character to do so. If you meet a man like that on this earth, you must say to him, "Please have dominion over my body, my mind and my shimjung. Please be my master." Only then will you have the mind to attend the master as he has pined to be attended. You should become people like that.

### **Where We Wish to Be, Where We Wish to Live, Where We Wish to Go**

If the body, mind and shimjung of each of you in our Unification Church today change into such a state through the truth, this truth will come to rule over the world in time even in the teeth of opposition.

If there is a place where you wish to be, where you wish to live and where you wish to go, that is the place of the original nature. The members are brothers and sisters to each other.

You must have the mind to yearn to see a member if he or she is missing. That mind should seep out of you. You must be able to cry out for a member and take care of their wounds. You have to be like that. You must become people who can cry with a full heart if one of us gets wounded.

What kind of place is our home in the original hometown? It is the place where the Father can cry for me, taking hold of me. It is the place where Jesus, too, can cry. Heaven tries to relate to human beings with every kind of relationship. Heaven relates from the position of a companion, from the position of a friend, from the position of a bridegroom. All this is in the word "Heaven." That word awakens our gratitude and reverence.

Since the Lord and Father is crying for us, seeing how unworthy we are, we feel overwhelmed with awe. Thanks to such a Father, I can more than forget all the wounds I have incurred in the course of my life. The emotion that sings of the unthinkably great love of the Father should take precedence over everything. Only then can people go to the Kingdom of Heaven. Don't you agree?

Members of the congregation! Students who go to a foreign land for the first time will come to miss their hometown by the end of school. If their minds are pure and of the original shimjung, then they may be able to picture the place: the village and mountains and rivers. Hometown is where they can, upon their return, reveal all of their past hardships. They can shed tears, holding the hands of their mothers and brothers and sisters, sitting up all night, unaware of the passage of time.

We have not been able to dissolve the bitter resentment which originates from having to go through the restoration process. Have we ever had a moment when all things in the universe could shout for joy "Hallelujah"? Have we ever had a moment when we could say, "Oh, Lord! Father!" in our course of life? You should have such a moment. You certainly need it. Without it, you must know, Heaven cannot help but be sorrowful and pitiable.

Ladies and gentlemen, happy is a man who has many people who can cry for him, holding him. Why do we say it is good to have children? It is because when the parents are in difficulty, the children shed tears and cry together with them. Isn't that right? Also, they rejoice when the parents rejoice. For that reason, the man who has people around him can share both his sorrows and joys.

Ladies and gentlemen, please don't boast of having friends. It is not easy for them to cry for you when you die and cry together with you when you are sorrowful. The people who can do that are your parents. Heaven is parental.

A leader who is responsible for the ideology of the path of righteousness should know how to cry for the sake of the flock of sheep. He should have a mind that takes pity on them, weeping bitterly. Thus, when the flock of sheep make a full confession to the leader and thus start having opulent feelings of joy, those people are the happy people who have met the true shepherd. That is why we like Heaven. Therefore, we must know that the day will come

when all historical sages and wise men and Heaven can receive us in great delight. The day will come when we will appear with victorious contents in our tired bodies. We should be able to usher in such a day, esteeming it a great honor. We have to move forward, feeling grateful for the day, able to forget all of our own faults on that day, wishing to realize completely the hope that we had waited so eagerly for. You must know clearly that the people who will experience that are the people who go the way of righteousness today.

## Prayer

*Father, we stepped forth on the path You commanded us to go, not expecting it to be difficult. Only afterward did we realize that it is a difficult path. Only after we walked the path for a while, expecting it to be a path of joy, did we realize that it leads to a crest of tears.*

*Father, we have sorrow, and we wish to grieve holding onto You. We have come to realize that if we grieve holding onto man, we will easily get disappointed. We have also realized that if we march on believing in man we will get hurt.*

*It is You, Father, who have been immutable. How happy was the moment of weeping, holding onto the Father! Jesus, too, sought the mountain path to cry, taking hold of the Father.*

*To the Unification members gathered here today, denomination does not matter. Form does not matter. We want to be the people who know how to cry, holding onto the Father. We want to be Your true sons and daughters who know how to cry for You, knowing the heart of the Father who let the Jesus He raised up before humankind cultivate this path because the course of life is sorrowful and desolate.*

*We have come to realize above all that Heaven is being lashed ruthlessly, is receiving harsh persecution, and is being subjected to all kinds of unfair treatment. How can we make excuses for ourselves? How can we complain of our own sorrow? Since we have realized that there is no reason for us to feel sorrowful centered on ourselves, please feel compassion for Your sons and daughters here today. We have learned that the necessity of going the path in search of the original hometown is pitiable, unfortunate and miserable. Father, we are aware that You cried before we started crying, holding onto us, and that You were struck before we started getting struck. We are also aware that You suffered before we started to suffer; You felt pain before we started feeling pain. You fell down before we started falling down.*

*How badly has Heaven longed for the sons and daughters who know this and know they are lacking even after walking on and on toward Heaven in silence? How badly has Heaven longed for those who can call Him Father with their heads bowed down before Heaven? Through this word today, please allow such feelings to be stirred up in our shimjung. Allow such feelings to be stirred up when we relate to this nation, this world and Heaven. We know that only when such feelings are stirred within us can we say that we have total faith from*

*the level of the individual to the level of the realm of the whole worldwide ideology. We will be in the position of Heaven, having the very best shimjung for the sake of setting up our own ideology. I ardently beseech that You will let our minds be stirred so that we can proceed, cultivating the path of the environment like this.*

*I ardently solicit and wish that You will allow us to be the children who criticize ourselves, thanks to this word today. Let us feel sorry in the course of life we must go. Let us live intoxicated with happiness. Let us uphold the Father's glory with bowed heads, placing high value on connecting our individual bodies with Heaven.*

*Since this gathering leaves You in full charge of us, I ardently desire and wish that You will have dominion over our lives and our whole way of living, including any ideology we possess. That way, we will not run counter to the Father's shimjung. I pray all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

# REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON SPEAKS ON

## The Father and I

[John 14:1-19](#)

July 12, 1959

Former Church Headquarters,  
Seoul, Korea

### Prayer

*Father! The arrogance of the Jews about being the chosen people, an arrogance Jesus faced all the thirty years of his life, was mitigated in Jesus' heart by the desire to realize peace and freedom for the Israelites. The painful four thousand years of history it took to send the true son to the Israelites and the blood spilled in the process are deeply embedded in the history of the Israelites. It is eternally tragic that the Israelites of that time could not create a relationship with God in spite of God's sufferings, blood and sweat.*

*Today we know and believe in Jesus. Yet there is no one who realizes the misery of Jesus' heart as he was driven from one village to another, hounded out of one place after another, struggling. No one in history has known Jesus, who appeared representing the heart of Heaven.*

*As they waited for the Messiah, the Israelites fought and endured for thousands of years with the hope of receiving him. They were longing and wondering when the Messiah would appear. But they were so involved with their own interests and overcome by their environment that even when the object of their dreams did appear, it was as if they were deep asleep, unaware of God's heart. We have the responsibility to liberate the pained sorrow that is deeply embedded in the Father's heart. As we recollect such a sorrowful history, allow us to take on and liberate the sins of Israel who did not recognize Jesus. Allow us to repent and be responsible for the mistakes of Israel which brought sadness to Jesus.*

*Jesus spent thirty sorrowful years of life. Even though he gave everything in the three years of his public life, who has ever understood his heart and his many untold stories? No one. Even the disciples, who shared every aspect of their lives with Jesus, who shared sadness in times of sorrow and loneliness in times of desolation and who called Jesus their teacher, did not know. Sadness and a sense of futility came to the heart of Jesus when he looked at the disciples, who still wondered and questioned who he was after three years of his endeavors. They should have been pleading to God with desperate hearts and worrying about the teacher who was going to walk the path of death. What greater sorrow is there than this?*

*What is more painful than this?*

*There may be Christians who revere and serve Jesus in his revealed authority, but there is no Christian who wants to cling to the footsteps of Jesus as he was trodden down and pushed around. Father, we cannot help but plead to You with blood and tears that many sons and daughters may appear who can hold onto the miserable heart of Jesus and go forward.*

*Father, You are alive and steering the course of the history. We know that You are mysteriously showing us the way. Father, do not let us long for the Jesus of the past. We sincerely pray that You will allow us to strive to testify to the Jesus of the era.*

*Please allow us now to comfort the heart of Jesus, who had to be called back to You. Let us bow our heads to such a heart. Please allow us to fulfill the dream Jesus desired. Father, we sincerely pray that we can be filled with the heart of Jesus, who had to take responsibility for all of humanity two thousand years ago. Let us be the sons and daughters who establish a relationship with his heart.*

*Please allow these sons and daughters to repent. They have struggled on with lonely hearts in the world of death. Father, I sincerely pray that You may whip them on with the force of life so that all the wrongs of the past will be renounced and this may be a time when a new relationship is created with Heavenly Father.*

*Father, how desperate is Your heart in wanting to talk to mankind? How much have You desired to restore humanity and to find joy? Allow them to open their hearts at this hour and revitalize all their senses so that everything of Your world can be felt and they may long for Your heart. I sincerely pray, my Father, that this may be a joyful hour when they can be immersed in the will of goodness, to call to You and be remolded and reborn with the words.*

*Father! Please do not allow this time to be spent in vain. As Your words are shared, I pray that there will be no gap between the giver of the words and the receivers. Please allow penitence and humility to be felt now. Many have gathered here, but I sincerely pray that they may become one, one altar and one living offering.*

*Please bless the many other altars that have gathered this day, representing humanity. Your sons and daughters are sincerely beseeching, unrecognized and in miserable situations. Please be the counsel of their deepest heart. I pray that You will create a relationship of blessing with them so that their lives may be resolved. Please guide the remaining hours. We leave everything up to the Father. Please let this hour never be invaded by Satan. I pray these things in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the words that I would like to reflect upon together with you is "The Father and I." On a greater scale, this becomes "The Father and Us, God and Humanity." I will speak briefly upon this topic.

Out of all the sadness in this world, there is probably none greater than that of children losing their beloved parents. Likewise, there is probably no greater sadness than parents



losing their beloved children.

## **The Problem of Fallen Mankind**

Christianity tells us that mankind fell. This is a fact that cannot be denied when we look at or speculate upon society. It can be conjectured that the society we see today resulted from a sinful cause. We are standing on the course of history, which is the result of that cause. Furthermore, we cannot deny that we are struggling because we ourselves are also results of it.

What can be the problem of all problems? It is the agony of losing our parents, who should never have been lost; it is the agony of trying to find the lost parents, the agony of not having parents in spite of one's right to have them, and the agony of not having children in spite of one's full right. These are the greatest problems.

We say there was a Fall, but this involves both mankind and Heavenly Father. We cannot help but accept the fact that it involves us, too. We are certainly not ideal. When we accept that mankind has fallen, we cannot deny that a Fall cannot occur without a reciprocal relationship. When we do not feel good, it is because we have the inner potential to be better. When we desire to be greater, it is because we have that potential within us. Such a relationship interconnects each person to everyone else.

We may have a lot of confusing problems, but there is only one fundamental problem in our hearts. It is the fact that we have lost our parents. Mankind's loss of the parents and Heavenly Father's loss of His children has to be recovered. It is our foremost priority to reestablish that lost relationship, to regain the lost happiness, to repossess the lost joy.

What will solve all these problems for us? We acknowledge the evil history, we acknowledge that we are living in a sinful world, and we are struggling due to the conflict between our mind and body. This cannot be solved by any systematic philosophy, ideology or conceptual faith. The only way is through the heart. The world of the heart has no before or after, no highness or lowliness. It has no beginning or end. The situation can only be solved through heart.

What is mankind's sorrow? The sorrow is that, due to the Fall, the true master was lost from Eden. Mankind could not sing and live with eternal happiness in the ideal of creation of all things of Heaven and earth. Mankind could not sing along with the heart and life force of all created things.

## **The Relationship of God and Man**

What kind of being is the Creator? He is certainly the owner of our bodies and minds. He is also a being who can stand as the subject or master of our ideals and emotions. Furthermore, He is the subject or master of our hearts. Such a God is absolutely necessary for us. We absolutely need Him. It is not a conceptual need based on consciousness or human relationships. The sorrow is that we have lost such a master.

Besides being an owner and the Creator of all things, God is furthermore in the position of the Father of humankind. He has elucidated the relationship, saying, "I am your Father, and you are my sons and daughters." He wants to find joy in such a relationship. We have to realize that this is the focus of Heavenly Father's life, the focus of His ideal, and the purpose for which He created humankind.

Christians call God the Father. Although we were created to stand as sons and daughters in front of the Father, humankind lives miserably due to the Fall. What is the reality of Heavenly Father, who wants to call mankind His sons and daughters? What is the situation of mankind, created to be God's children? The reality is that they cannot call each other "Father" or "son." The Fall is the fact that they are placed under the dominion where the father cannot respond to the call of the son and the son cannot respond to the call of the father. The course of history has been passed down in order to rid us of this sorrowful reality. If Heavenly Father exists, it is His work to fight to destroy this sad reality and get rid of it.

It is easy to call Him a father, but it is difficult to experience Him substantially as a father. It is possible to sense that He is the Father through our understanding, but it is difficult to attend Him in a substantial way.

Why is this? It is due to the Fall. Reality sank to this level because of the Fall. We will feel how distant we are from such a Father when we acknowledge that we are struggling in this environment, trying to fight, not wanting to die in such a situation. We long for a guide to appear in this world who will lessen this gap. We long for a world leader to appear who can bridge the gap and pave a smooth path. That guide will guide not only our minds and bodies but our hearts as well. He should not change periodically or possess only revolutionary contents. He would have to be an eternal and absolute guide.

Since you have not even imagined such a guide, you should repent today and criticize yourselves for being caught up in mere concepts. You have to realize where you stand. You should re-evaluate your self-worth and critique your position in relation to the grand course of Heaven.

If there is something that fallen mankind can be grateful for, it to be reintroduced to the Father we lost. If there is something Heaven can rejoice over, it is in finding the lost children. If an individual appears who can reestablish these lost relationships, he could liberate God's historical effort.

### **Something Fallen Mankind Should Long For**

God does not will that humanity perish. Instead, He has gone forward with the will of the providence to show us the way to live. Thus, a figure who can restore the relationship of father and son, which both God and humanity desire, absolutely must appear. In looking back through history, this is undeniable.

We should criticize our sinful, struggling selves. We have to be indignant over this reality as

well indignant over the Fall. Then what should we long for? We should long for our original parents who were lost. A lonely path of sacrifice will open up for those who are sincerely longing to find the original father who was lost. If such an individual, such a group, and such a movement exists in this world, then Heavenly Father, who is searching for His children, will work with such people. Wanting to regain the father and son relationship, He will hold on to such people.

If we have not heard of this from people throughout the thousands of years of history, they are to be blamed. If holy sages throughout the course of history have not introduced such facts, they also should be blamed. If such contents could not be found in the words of the sages who have lived to fulfill the will of God, it would be permissible to deny that God exists.

God, who works the providence to restore mankind, wants to live within us and wants us to reside within Him. Thus, Jesus told his disciples, "I am God's begotten son and you are my brethren." He also said, "Where I am going is not of my own will but of the will of the Father. The nation that I want is not my nation but the nation of the Father. The people I am looking for are not my people but the people of the Father. The place I want to live in is not with my family but with the family of the Father. The nation that I can be proud of is not my nation but the nation of the Father." He also said, "God is the Father and earth is the Mother." Toward mankind, he said, "I am the bridegroom and you are the bride."

We can acknowledge God's existence if these valuable propositions remain within heavenly law. Religions have been established to usher mankind in the right direction. From this perspective, the religion that can reveal the proper relationship between father and son, husband and wife, and between siblings would be the final religion. We cannot deny that Christianity possesses these qualities. We have to be grateful for this.

Although numerous sages have come and gone throughout history, they have only revealed God conceptually and vaguely. They did not bring the answers as to how to substantially experience God. Jesus called the invisible God "Father" in spite of the mockery of the Jews. He overcame hardships and showed concern for God in spite of heavy persecution. This shows that Jesus had experience and knowledge like no one had ever had before. He stood in a position to clarify the universal frame of mind and the frame of mind for life, which no one had ever known.

Jesus illuminated this through his heart rather than through his circumstances. Since he illuminated it with his substantial self, he was the Messiah. If someone like that appears, even if God did not send him, that person should be acknowledged as the Messiah. Heavenly law works in such a way.

Jesus was sent by Heavenly Father. Jesus did not come to this world to work beneath sin and evil. He came as the central person who could liberate all the sorrows and resentments of history caused by the Fall and sin. He came to solve all problems, starting from where God's heart could still abide to where it could no longer flow. Jesus wanted to connect the love of

Heaven to this world. He said, "I am the bridegroom and you are the bride." We should then acquire the position of children, bear the heart of a bridegroom and bride, and ultimately reach the position of the parent, which is what Jesus called Heavenly Father.

## **The Relationship between the Father and I Which Must Be Reestablished**

It seems as though all the world's Christians call Christ the bridegroom and assume they are the bride and can stand boldly in front of him. But this does not happen so easily. This does not happen through circumstances. It is only possible with an unchanging heart. Such a heart is not only one's own heart; it has to be the historic heart of God as He strove for six thousand years, the heart that can transcend the present reality into the future. Heaven will only respond when we become the bride of such a heart, when we will live for Heaven, acknowledge the value of the subject and proclaim, "Oh, Lord, our bridegroom!"

We only treasure the words they left behind; we do not treasure those individuals who kept and live by the words. It is an historic sadness that people valued the promised, expected Messiah, but could not treasure him when he came as the embodiment of the word. The word seemed acceptable to them, but as a person, he was no different from any other person.

Unless we rethink such historical incidents, clear up our own sorrowful situations and elucidate the relationship of father and son which is supposed to be reestablished, neither hope, nor the Kingdom of Heaven, nor the ideal world will exist for us.

How can we explain the relationship between the Father and I when we are individuals who have received the blood lineage of sin? We cannot escape the bridle of sinful history. We live within the realm of sinfulness, unable to overcome it. Because we cannot accomplish these things even with effort, it is said that we are to believe in our hearts. This is the Gospel Christ passed on. He said to believe in our hearts, not through conditions.

Instead of being well-versed in the words of the sixty-six books of the Bible, you have to understand the heart of the Father behind it and what He wanted to reveal. You also have to understand the heart of the Father who did not want the Fall to take place. Instead of the bitterness due to the Fall, you have to understand the heart that desires to regain the lost Father and the heart that wants to restore humanity so that people no longer remain in such a situation. That will be your assignment. You have to transcend the gap if you wish to call God "Father" and become His sons and daughters.

God never told mankind to read the Bible at all times. Jesus did not even say to listen to his words all the time. He said to pray ceaselessly. During the three years of his public ministry, Jesus spoke many words. But until now, he has not said to live only by his words; he longed for us be concerned about his substantial self.

Because the world of the heart has no limits of distance, we can call even the greatest and most holy God "Father." When He is called "Father" and sought after with a heart that is

filled with the love between father and son, He would not be able to shun you. He would not say, "Your hands are not of Me, your body is not of Me, and your heart is not of Me." When the heart is brought into oneness with Him, we become the Father's extension. We are the extension and the Father's second self. That is why the Bible said our body is a temple of God.

Then the question is: how do we go about unifying the heavenly nature of Jesus as he called God "Father" and our own nature? The unification of heart is more important than the question of similarities or differences of our natures. Thus, the words of Jesus, "In that day you will know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you" (John 14:20) are precious words indeed.

The world of heart transcends time and space. Here, there cannot be such a word as revolution. That is why we can attend Jesus who passed away two thousand years ago as the Jesus of today. We can establish a relationship with him today. What should this relationship be based upon? It is not just words, and it is not just for a conceptual notion that Jesus carried the cross and died for me. It is possible only with heart.

### **The World of Jesus' Heart**

From this perspective of heart, Jesus was an eternally sorrowful person. Nobody knew that his tears were shed representing mankind's tears; his grief represented Heavenly Father's grief. No one understood that the tribulations of his three years of public life were suffered for mankind and for Heaven. No one knew that he died in humanity's stead to erase the bloody stain left in the heart of Heavenly Father.

When Jesus made his final prayer to God, he said, "My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt." (Matthew 26:39) This was a prayer that transcended all circumstances. This was a prayer that overcame the world. Jesus thought that since he belonged to Heavenly Father and Heavenly Father belonged to him, his sorrow was the Father's sorrow. Thus, he did not feel wronged by his own death. Instead, he felt oneness of heart with God who had striven even more than he had, who was more pained than he, and whose wrongs were even greater. Jesus could overcome his difficult path so confidently because he knew that God maintained the will of saving all people in spite of such pain. Jesus united in heart with God, centering on the will of saving humanity in spite of his imminent death on the cross. He died trying to fulfill that will.

It is easy to say we believe. The question is can we fathom the essence of and reach the position where we can relate through heart? If God does not search for someone to connect with in heart, there would be no such thing as true love.

The voice of Jesus calling on the Father, and his words toward the miserable children, all originated from the heart of God. They were spoken through Jesus. Have you felt a desire to call on him as the Lord and cling to him as if he were in front of you as you read the Bible? Have you experienced a heart of wanting to say, "Father, I belong to you; my body is Yours,

my mind is Yours. Even my longing heart is Yours. There is absolutely nothing that belongs to me except that which belongs to You"? If not, you have not yet stood in the position of children.

When Jesus prayed through the nights, forgetting about sleep, he prayed with a heart of gratitude, knowing that the Father was with him. Throughout his thirty years of life, he lived with a heart which could overcome everything in spite of persecution and the difficult course of the cross which lay before him. That is why Satan could not invade him.

The world of the heart cannot remain divided. The world of reality has room for many exceptions, but the world of the heart cannot become two. In the heart of the four thousand years of history, there cannot be anything other than the relationship of father and children. There cannot be any other argument. We should realize that Jesus' word is the word of the Father and his desires are the Father's desires.

### **The Most Precious Thing for Jesus**

You should not be boastful that you go to church and live a life of faith. I have felt and seen that the people who can connect in heart and be grateful to Heaven and earth are in a higher position when they go to the spiritual world than the people who take joy in thinking they have a faithful character just because they have lived decades of a life of faith. This is true even if the people of heart do not know the word.

Thus, the way to Heaven is to lose everything. It is a path that entails losing everything of this world. You have to throw away everything, including the sinful world and your sinful self. What is the only thing that should be kept? It is the heart that allows you to call Heavenly Father "Father." Only with such a heart can you meet the Lord, the bridegroom. This is a universal truth that can encompass even the cosmos. In this day, there is absolutely no need for any ideology. God could be with Jesus because he had such a heart. That is what we need.

Jesus owned almost nothing. His only clothes were the ones he wore. The only thing he had was probably the staff he used. Even if he did possess many things, what would have been most precious? If there is anything so precious that it cannot be exchanged even for the whole universe, it is the desperate heart which can call on God as the Father. We should realize that this is the total value of Jesus.

### **Where Is the Resting Place For Humanity?**

Paul said even the words would pass. He said that out of the three things, faith, hope and love, that the greatest was love. Paul felt Heavenly Father's desperate heart of love for mankind, torn and saddened while trying to find the lost ones throughout the tribulations of history. Paul realized Heavenly Father's loving heart as God sincerely hoped that he would overcome the environment of severe persecution on the left and on the right and where the hostile arrows of the enemy flew at him.

Thus, Paul said, "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?" (Rom. 8:35) What he said is correct. All of Jesus' words and life testified to this. Because God had dominion over Jesus, who had such a heart, He could resurrect Jesus from death. History brought about revolutions in society amidst various tribulations. Heaven went through those tribulations, too. The only thing that can engulf this sorrowful history, stained with sin, is heart.

That is why history today is leading into the realm of the ideology of Jesus. This cannot be denied. If there is an individual who can transcend the present history to remain until the time of the new ideal world, that person will be the person who has the heart to call Heavenly Father "Father." Furthermore, that person would be able to call Jesus the bridegroom and older brother. Jesus said, "You are my friends and brethren." We should feel like this.

If there is a gift that can be given to mankind in the last days of history, it is for all of humanity to be able to call Heavenly Father "Father." It is not only to understand God's historical character with our hearts, but to feel it and make it our own. If that happens, humanity will receive the new world.

The heart of mankind belongs to Heaven. Jesus brought the Gospel and said to love him more than anyone else. He also said he was the son of God, the bridegroom, and that we are the bride. Does this sound contradictory? Yet we must be grateful for such words. Doesn't his saying so mean everything when we have to walk the sorrowful path of restoration, that God is our father and that we are the bride? Jesus lived with such a heart from birth; he spoke with such a heart, and he fought with Satan for decades with such a heart.

### **The True Relationship between Parent and Child**

The resting place of mankind is not a private world. It is where the heart flows. It is the world of heart that transcends national boundaries, where one feels just right. If today's humankind cannot transcend the historical realities with the consciousness of such a world of heart, God's ideology of unification cannot be accomplished. Then the advent of Jesus would have been in vain. Then the relationships of the bride and the father are meaningless. When the heart is truly felt, race is not a problem. Ideology is not a problem. When such a heart is felt, all these can be overcome and we will be joyful. In the last days of history, that will be inherited.

Jesus said that the kingdom of Heaven is within us. What does this mean? The fact that eternal Heaven is in my mind means that Heaven starts from my heart. That is why we should have a connection of heart when we relate to Heavenly Father.

When God becomes our Father and we become His children, His body and our bodies are one. The Father's flesh and blood are my flesh and blood. Even the world acknowledges that. Why does a parent love his child? It is because the child is an extension of the parent. It is as if one is loving oneself. Parenthood means the blood line is connected.

From the perspective of heart, God and Jesus were one. When God's artery moved, Jesus' artery moved. Their hearts beat as one. Isn't that so? Is there any parent who says, "I love you" first and then goes on to love the child? Is there a child who says, "I love you" first and then loves the parent? The movement of love is automatic because the blood is connected. Such a world transcends logic as we know it.

Paul said in Romans 8 that we are adopted children because of the Fall. You should not be so proud. Fallen mankind is in the position of adopted children. Adopted children have a different blood lineage.

Therefore, Heavenly Father is longing for a child who can get rid of the adopted blood lineage and receive the blood lineage that originates from His heart. Then the child will be naturally loving in His eyes. The Father should love me even if I do not say that I love the Father. I should have the heart to admire Heavenly Father without having to speak it. I would fight for the Father without having to say so. Such a heart is not felt in the fallen mind.

Jesus was different in this respect. If he called on the Father, Heavenly Father would reply even if He was in sadness. In Jesus' calling "Father," God felt such a heart that it transcended the prayers of millions of people. Such a call and reply exist within the natural relationship that transcends the sorrowful history, centering on God's purpose of creation. This is a situation in which nothing else matters, where no one can deny it, and no condition can prevent it. Have you been in such a situation?

When you are in such a situation, even your cells can feel it. You may say, "This young man is speaking nonsense," but I don't mind what anyone says. The heart and touch of love are the essence of the existing world and have the quality of the whole. That is why you long for Heavenly Father.

When you pray in such circumstances, the deepening of night is no problem. You transcend consciousness of hunger or weariness. The world of love is such that its internal emotion surpasses thousands of times what people perceive with their physical bodies. Would that not be the case? The hour in which Jesus was praying quietly to Heavenly Father on the Mount of Olives, dragging himself in after being persecuted, was an hour of happiness no one else knew. The moment he called out "Father," his whole self was absorbed into the world of the heart. He could wish blessing upon his enemy because in communion with the heart of God even death on the cross could be forgotten.

This world should witness people calling upon the Father with such a heart and Him loving those people as His children. Jesus was like this, but he could not get across the lifestyle of the world of the heart. Although he introduced it, he must come again because the content of heart was not made into a reality.

If you want to reach the unifying point of heart where you can call Heavenly Father "Father," your body has to be the body of Heavenly Father. Your blood has to be the blood



of Heavenly Father. When you have reached such a state, you will be a holy temple. When you become a holy temple, your mind and body are not yours. They belong to Heavenly Father. You are not your own origin. Because everything began from Heavenly Father, it has to end with Heavenly Father. Therefore, your existence is not yours but the Father's.

When you have entered the realm of heart where your flesh and blood take the place of God's flesh and blood, you will unconsciously shed tears when Heavenly Father is grieving. Those of you who have come here for the first time may ask how in the world such a thing is possible, but it is. The world of the heart surpasses by thousands of times the value of all existence. We will transcend awareness when we connect with such a world.

### **What Should You Do after Becoming Sons and Daughters of the Father?**

To reach such a state, you should have the same blood lineage. You should feel as if your own flesh and blood are the Father's flesh and blood. As you become the Father's son or daughter, you should share the common will. What is that will? It is to restore the fallen world. It is to create a world in which a good person who has liquidated the sinful history of mankind can live within the bosom of the Father. Therefore, our body should inherit the Father's flesh and blood, and our mind should bear the Father's will to establish His nation. We should feel the Father's heart in our life. If not, you cannot stand as a child of Heavenly Father. Isn't that so?

When a father grieves, his son should grieve. When a father suffers, his son should suffer. When a parent lives a difficult life, the child should go through the same thing. Isn't that so? If one is truly a filial child, that person would live according to the will of the parent. You have to realize that only when you are connected in flesh and blood with the Father, only when the will is shared, only when the heart is prepared for one's daily life can you call Heavenly Father "Father." Heavenly Father is still working in order to show this to humankind.

You should not forget that Heavenly Father has striven greatly to fulfill such a relationship, even if mankind was not aware of it. God is struggling in the extreme to pull us from the position of adopted children to real children whose hearts are connected to His. We may have many wrongs done to us and may possess much sadness and indignation. But such sadness, indignation and wrongs are not comparable to those of Heavenly Father. No matter what kind of wound may have been inflicted upon us, it is not to be compared to Heavenly Father's. Heavenly Father has experienced greater pain throughout history than any of us. He has grieved along with history more than any of us. He has borne a thousand times more than our indignation. He has been wounded more than any of us. We should realize that such is Heavenly Father.

### **The Reason Satan Could Not Accuse Jesus**

Jesus knew God as his father, but what kind of father did he know Him to be? When Jesus wore the crown of thorns, he felt that God was wearing a crown of thorns that was a thousand times more painful than his. When he was being nailed to the cross, he realized that God was experiencing his pain thousands of times over. Even when the spear pierced his side, he accepted it as if it were deserved since he knew that Heavenly Father had continued to struggle for His children in spite of pain much greater than his.

That is why he could not hold a grudge and sorrow in his heart. He was determined not to leave a grudge and sorrow in his heart in front of humanity in spite of his pain. Although he was in a position to hold unimaginable rage and vengeance toward his enemy, he could not do so when thinking about what Heavenly Father had endured. Jesus had to overcome his own sorrow because he had come to save sorrowful humanity. He had to overcome his own pain and death because he had come to resolve the pain and death of mankind. Because he was like this, Jesus was the Savior. Because mankind had already lost its life, he had to be in a position never to condemn God even if he lost his life or had to give up all desires. We should realize that Jesus was able to become the savior of life who had taken on God's heart because he accepted this.

Satan was unable to accuse Jesus because he had no heart of vengeance, no indignation, and was not dominated by the historical sorrow. What kind of being is Satan? He accuses you by putting forth the historical sorrow and blocks you when you are caught up in private matters. Yet Satan still could not accuse Jesus because Jesus had nothing to do with the sorrows of this fallen world and the universe. Satan, who even accused God, threw up both hands and gave up.

It was not empty talk when Jesus said to love your enemy. Satan cannot accuse the one who cries and worries about the eternal death of humanity more than about his own death. If he does, Satan's own being will be destroyed. Satan cannot have dominion over such a person. Only God can have dominion over such a person. Although Satan may at any time accuse within the realm of faith and hope, he cannot touch one iota of the realm of an unchanging, sincere heart. Because the Kingdom of Heaven transcends everything connected with Satan, it has nothing to do with him.

We call God our Father and Lord upon Jesus' merit. We are unworthy to do so. Even now we are struggling within the realm of sin, and we cry over the small sorrows in our life. When we look at today's society and this world, the trends bear out the historical sorrow and are surrounded by fear. What controls my emotions in such a world? Fear. What overwhelms my life? It is justice that is in tatters. God wants to establish the new world and uphold true justice, yet there is no one to accomplish this. We have to realize that God, as always, is still searching for such a person.

## **The Position of the People of Korea from the Providential Perspective and Their Path to Life**

Although the people of Korea may not know God, we have to realize that He was always there in the history of this people. Whenever there was a righteous-minded, loyal subject who was sacrificed in order to uphold righteousness, we have to understand that God remembered him and walked on the foundation and heart of such a person and his race.

We are an indebted people. This race is the most indebted among all the indebted races. Heavenly Father desires to save the miserable people and has the heart of a parent who laments over the fallen children. He would feel more sympathy in looking at an unfortunate race than a race that is well-off.

Our people have nothing special to be proud of. The people had nothing. They were all robbed and lost everything. If we have hope of having anything back, what I desire is for the young people to possess the desperate heart of Jesus. Let the desire that burned inside of him as he wandered, the desire to call Heaven "Father" burn within them. When they become such people, no other race will be able to dominate them.

This world deserves to be forsaken and many ideologies are bound for destruction. Yet when many sons and daughters who have become such people appear in front of Heavenly Father's heart, who looks on with sympathy, this world will be rejuvenated. If such young people, such a group and such a race exist, then they would be able to rule the world. It was the same in the age of Jesus. There was a great deal of confusion in the trend of faith under the Roman oppression, and everything was shaky. The people's spirit had been crushed. God sent Jesus during such a time of sorrow.

The sorrowful and painful fact is that Korea became the object of sacrifice, the focus of conflict between the two great opposing camps of democracy and communism. This is the sad reality. We have no friends. Both camps are standing face to face with our race as the sacrifice in the middle. This race, which was supposed to establish the blessed nation, is going through a life of danger and risk as a sorrowful race. One thing that we have to keep in mind is that we have to be sons and daughters who can unite with the heavenly direction, knowing that Heaven has provided for the environment and has supported this race. This race will survive if we can establish a relationship with Heaven. Jesus, who had nothing externally, was able to introduce the world of hope which overcame this world and drove this world toward the realm of his ideology. Something must have been there to establish the heartistic bond with Heavenly Father. It must have been the one absolute standard which mankind has no choice but to submit to in search of the heart and the mind. Today the people of Korea are undergoing a confusion of faith. At this time, when there is no value to one's character, when people live in fear, and when this whole race is being pushed out in confusion, what can we hold onto?

### **The Path Korea Must Take**

Jesus came to this world as the son of God, but he had to go through thirty miserable years of life. He walked the path of three painful and tumultuous years of public ministry. Yet he

was a brave warrior who demonstrated a confident spirit which could overcome anything that stood in the way. He possessed a burning heart that would have easily restored the whole race of Israel at that time. Such a warrior is needed in today's age. Instead of fighting against the people every time they drove him into difficulties, Jesus prayed for them through long nights on the mountain of Gethsemane. Such a big-minded character is admirable.

Jesus took the path of solitude and went into quiet places in order to call on the Father during times when the nation faced persecution. The path to life for this race is the same. There has to be the heart. You should be able to forget all human conditions, even forgetting about eating or clothing, and call on the Father as His sons and daughters. When there are such sons and daughters, this race will be closest to Heavenly Father in the world of heart, even if the people are sacrificed and trampled on. Do you think God will then treat you badly? No parent would ever not accept a child with a heart that connects the past, the present, and the future. If people are like that, God is even more so. Is there a human being who does not embody God's attributes? God is like that. Therefore, mankind is the same.

This miserable race is searching for the heart of God to find the path to life. Even in this situation, one should be able to show gratitude to Heavenly Father. There is a world of difference between people who denounce Heavenly Father even in a free situation and people who show gratitude to Heavenly Father with tears even in a difficult situation.

Now that we have a father and son relationship with Heavenly Father, no matter how challenging and manifold the difficulties and persecutions that block our path, they are not even comparable to the course that Heavenly Father walked for six thousand years. So when you are injured while working for the will of God, do not look at your own injury and cry. Rather, comfort Heavenly Father who has had greater pain inflicted on Him. The Father is someone who will come to you with tears when you are injured, forgetting about His own pain. We are truly unworthy of this.

Now we should really accomplish something. This race is losing its national spirit. What can this race be proud of in front of Heaven? There is nothing that it can put forth before the world and this age. The heart of God has never been attained. Who has ever deeply felt this world of the heart? It is someone who experiences difficulty. It is someone who calls on the Father, enduring his own difficulties. We have to realize that we need to have conditions with which we can be close to the Father who has borne historic sorrows.

That is why we have this difficult environment. After all, this race need not feel sorrowful. We should be sorrowful if Heavenly Father did not exist. But He does, and there is no need to feel sad. Even if this nation is the most miserable nation in the six thousand years of history, it would have moved Heavenly Father deep down to His bones, more than any other nation, if it had remembered Him. If there is a movement that will establish the relationship of father and son in this nation, the new world will open up. As Heavenly Father has firmly promised us, and as Jesus' great purpose was to teach us, where would God go without us? We have to start out with such a conviction.

## **The One Life that is Greater than the Universe**

God is not a God for America, nor a God for England. He is not a God merely for the democratic world. He is our God and my God.

Heavenly Father longs for believers, the brides who can be a part of the world of the heart of the historic Father and sing of its value. Wouldn't that be so? Such an individual cannot be bought even with billions of dollars. Such a person cannot be bought with earth or Heaven. Jesus has said that such a person has value greater than that of the cosmos.

Fortunately, today we were given a talk on the relationship between father and son from Heavenly Father. But the question is: how much have I attended the Father? How filial have I been? We have to relate to Heavenly Father as a filial child on the individual level and as a loyal subject on the national level. Isn't that true? The traditional three bonds and the five moral disciplines in human relations in Asia all make sense. They are to teach this concept. Filial piety and loyalty towards Heavenly Father is the same thing. One cannot be filial to Heavenly Father if one does not first become filial toward one's parents. One cannot be a loyal subject toward Heavenly Father if one does not first demonstrate loyalty to the nation. This world is the same toward Heavenly Father. The content is different, but the world of the heart is the same.

Unification members! For us, denomination means nothing. Our name means nothing. This church building and our houses mean nothing. People are the issue. The people with heart are the real issue. There are billions of people in the world, but only one person draws your heart. Isn't that so? It is the same for God. What is the first thing that God, who moves all things of the cosmos and dominates the great universe and the created world, still desires? More than a multitude of people, He longs for one individual who can give all his heart and then forget about his giving. Wouldn't that be true? Heavenly Father dreams of one such person more than He dreams of a mere multitude. Therefore, Jesus was sent after four thousand years. And after six thousand years, the Second Coming is one who comes in place of Jesus.

Where are the sons and daughters who long for and call to Heavenly Father as "Father", who wander in search of the other children? The day God finds such sons and daughters is the day of hope and the day of liberation. In religious terms, such a day is called the feast day of the lamb.

## **The True Christian of the Last Days**

What kind of person is a true Christian? It is not someone who dances with joy. It would be someone who prays with concern for God. He or she would not pray for themselves but would pray for the sake of God. That person would not worry whether he or she would become the bride or not, but would worry about whether Jesus, the bridegroom, is happy or not. The person would not pray asking God to send him or her to Heaven, but instead would

pray, asking to free God of His sorrow. The person would not ask for his or her value to be acknowledged in Heaven, but would hope that God's value may be acknowledged in this world, even through his or her own death.

We have to totally change today's understanding of faith. It has to be changed fundamentally. Do people want to go to Heaven by believing? What are they going to do in Heaven? Are they going to steal from God again when they are there? That is like being joyful after losing the heavenly essence. The essence is the heart of giving. Even fallen minds can perceive such a nature of love. The pit of death awaits those who are striving to receive. The realm of resurrection of life awaits those who are struggling to give. Jesus was someone who struggled for thirty years of his life to give. Jesus endeavored to give during his three years of public ministry. In the end he even gave himself. You have to realize that the Messiah was the prince who strove to give and give again.

Those who are following such an example must repent and see how much of an offering you have made yourself in order to liberate God's sorrow in your lives. Such a person has no concept of Heaven or hell. Such a person would say, "Who cares if I go to Heaven or if I go to hell?" When God wants to resurrect such a person, even Satan has to agree. Here the historic standard of life gets established.

Today's Unificationists need the words of the Bible in order to console the Father who is filled with sadness. You also need a teacher. But I do not want you to go forth just looking at the teacher. I hope that you yourselves will establish the bond of relationship with Heavenly Father's heart, with the teacher as the center. God will never desert you when you pray for this nation with heartfelt pleas, when you strive to introduce God's heart to it, and when you become the offering. God will not give up on us.

When we think about God, we know that He is the master of all things. But have you seen His deeds? As the subject of love, was He ever able to say "I love you" to mankind? Never. Although He was in a position to own everything, He was never able to claim mankind as His own. And although there are numerous people in this world, and although there were the Israelites who were prepared for four thousand years, Heavenly Father was never able to raise them up as His own sons and daughters or as warriors who could defeat Satan.

There are many Christians in the democratic camp today, but God has not been able to place them as generals in command of an offensive attack against Satan. He also wanted to have Jesus command the angelic world to establish a relationship with this world, but that could not be achieved. God gave mankind the ideal of the bride, and He sought to find such brides. But He could not find one person who could stand as the proud bride in front of Satan. We are truly sorry in front of Heavenly Father.

The world calls the leader of the Unification Church the ringleader of a cult. That's fine. I just want them to receive all the blessing. I don't want to give excuses or explanations. This is not the time to fight over such things. Our lives are busy, and what is more urgent is how we are to be recognized by Heavenly Father.

We are all miserable, we are all the same. There were times when we called on the Father and all pledged to die together if we had to. There were times when we called on our Father with tears. We had to stand in such a position representing this nation. Although there may have been times of sorrow, we have to go this path as the Father has led us. We should be grateful and feel unworthy if we can't feel this historical sorrow. We should be grateful that we can feel the traces of our ancestors' tears and blood, to tread together down this sorrowful valley. Even if this body may be ripped to pieces or fall down, we have nothing to feel sad about. We have to realize we are the Christians of the last days who have to find and walk this path of heart again.

It is fine to be called a cult or to be misunderstood. None of that can be an obstacle for me. I am here to clarify the heavenly concept. I am telling you now that God will by all means pull us forward along with history if I can share that heart, kneel down in understanding of such a heart, and speak with the heart to raise up the people who will cry with that heart.

### **The Faith of Mary Magdalene toward Jesus**

Judas Iscariot chastised Mary Magdalene, who was a prostitute, as she knelt and poured three hundred denarii worth of oil on the feet of Jesus and washed them with her hair. When he did so, Jesus defended her. Mary was not acting unreasonably. Because she was concerned for the heart of Jesus, who was to be killed, an aspect of God's pained and indignant heart was reflected through her. Therefore, Jesus predicted that her name would remain wherever the words of the Gospel spread.

When Mary wanted to hold Jesus, who had resurrected from the grave, Jesus prevented her out of concern that the resurrected self might be stained. In other words, Jesus stopped her because he wanted her to be more joyous in meeting the Father than in meeting him. He wanted her to be more glad for the Father than for him, and more glad for the hope that humanity might again be reborn than happy to see him. It is sad that the Jesus we believe in today came and went with such a regret-filled heart. That is a sad thing.

We have to let this be known to the Christians of the world today. What is needed is not someone who takes pride in his own faith, based on Jesus who was glorified by history. There is a need for people like the woman who searched for Jesus on the mountainside of Calvary, who can take pride in Jesus even if they themselves are trampled on and pushed out by history. There is a greater need for people like Mary Magdalene than for the twelve disciples who walked their own separate ways, denying their knowledge of Jesus.

### **To Become the Sons and Daughters the Father Desires**

In believing in Jesus, have you ever made God cry? Have you ever made Jesus cry? Have you ever shivered, holding onto the crying Father who said, "How difficult it must have been for you to walk this path that I have gone through. How difficult it must have been to find Me in My sorrow"? Have you held the hands of Jesus who cried as he called out for you? If

not, don't say anything. Do not be proud of anything.

The people who were ridiculed and cast out will be the princes and princesses of the Kingdom of Heaven. Even if everything is lost, we should long for the heart and will of the Father. When you are able to find meaning in your life, meaning in the church, and meaning in society, while you long for those, God will not send you to hell even if you try to go. God will claim such people.

The topic of today's talk was "The Father and I," but we are unworthy to use the word "Father." We should experience the times when even saying the word "Father" makes us feel unworthy. We should have the attitude that says, "Father, how can a lowly person like me call you Father?" There is no need to say anything else. The right of ownership of the cosmos will be decided as you call out "Father" with your body and mind united and a desperate heart. Heavenly Father is longing for such Unificationists.

It is fine to follow the path of a teacher, but that will all pass. One thing that I want to convey to you, even if I die or disappear, is that you should transcend race, humanity, and the world to cry with the heart of God. I want to die seeing such a sight. You should realize that only then do you have the authority to oversee the cosmos and the realm of hell.

From now on, we should be proud of our Father. What kind of Father is He? We have to introduce the Father who has labored in historic endeavors. We have to boast of our Father. We have to introduce the Father who has fought, holding onto this age. We are to introduce the Father who has longed for us and who had to fight for us. But if the heart is not laid as a foundation in conveying this, everything is just wild fancy and rash acts.

We should exalt the Father. We have to exalt the historic Father, the Father of the age, and the future-oriented Father with our heart connected to His. Thus, you should be able to exclaim, "Father, is this not Your will? Your will is my will. Oh, Father, You who have found us like a parent who could not forget his own blood, You are my Father!"

Heavenly Father longed to live with us for six thousand years, but Satan came in front of Him. Heavenly Father longs for the brides, the figures who will understand His heart, and speak out, "Hey, you Satan, you have no place to rest your foot in this world. Hey, you and all the forces of evil, just look at my Father," and get recognition from him. He would have to say, "You are right. What you are saying is true for eternity." Wouldn't that be so?

Jesus' body was killed, but his heart was never killed. His body was invaded by Satan, yet the world of heart was not invaded. That is why Heavenly Father brought forth the ideal of the bride, and He is looking for the bride who possesses the loyalty of the world of the heart. Thus, you should be able to call on the Father and the Lord with the heart of the bride.

We should be grateful that the saints of the past strove and that Heavenly Father and the world have endeavored to find the sons and daughters of the direct lineage to create the relationship of father and children. Furthermore, you should say a word of apology to the ancestors, to numerous spirits, and even to Satan, and become figures who can protect this



land. Only then will you become God's sons and daughters. God wants to hear such sons and daughters call Him "Father." Aren't you also like that? When there are sons and daughters whom God truly loves, He does not want to hear the physical father say to such children, "Hey, So and So, you are my sons and daughters." Wouldn't that be true? He doesn't even want to hear that they belong to a certain nation. "They are My own sons and daughters and they belong to My nation." He doesn't want them to be called the people of Korea or America. Such a thing is ridiculous to Heavenly Father, who has the ideal of the heavenly world. God is searching for us from such a standpoint.

God was unable to live with the individual, with the family, with society, with the nation, and with the world. How much must He have endeavored to work backwards from finding the world to finding us today? Not only does He have to find us, He has to take us along with Him. It is difficult enough to find us, but it is more difficult to drag us along. The Lord comes in order to take even the historic last days along with him.

I urge you to clearly understand this and become God's proud sons and daughters, the brides and bridegrooms who will stand heart to heart with Jesus. He professed that we are not of this nation, the heavenly family is not of this nation. His society, nation, and the created world are not of this fallen world.

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Man Is an Explorer  
in Search of Truth**

**[John 10:1-18](#)**

**July 19, 1959**

**Former Church Headquarters,  
Seoul, Korea**

**Prayer**

*We have listened to the words You have granted. Although many people in this world stand in the face of death, in reality they are preoccupied with praising themselves and boasting to the universe.*

*Can anyone show himself off and elevate his own value in this kind of a world? As we silently search our hearts, we cannot deny that one who does stands in a false position.*

*Father, what do our minds long for today? Toward what should we direct them in order to be elevated? This is the moment to realize that our minds and bodies cannot be our own. This is the moment to understand that we are in a miserable situation where we cannot be proud of ourselves.*

*Please allow us to realize at this moment that we are not the final arbiters of the value of our minds and bodies, that we did not make ourselves and that we are pitiable beings who cannot reach our destination. We did not cause our own lives, nor did the ideology that leads our minds in the direction of goodness originate with us either. Please allow this hour to be the moment when we realize that they originated from something other than ourselves.*

*Father, today is the moment when we should feel that we must disdain ourselves, we who were so busy making excuses to save face. Please allow us to realize at this hour that the true self whom Heaven and earth, the world and humanity, the society, the family, and myself are looking for is a victor who can conquer himself and who can ignore and stamp out the arrogance that makes him want to elevate himself and stand out.*

*Jesus said, "Forget everything and follow me." He also said, "Those who are willing to die will live; those wanting to live will die," and "Those who want to rise up will go lower and those willing to go lower will rise."*

*When we understand the content of these words, we realize that we have to throw ourselves*

*away. We have fallen ancestors and we cannot break away from the bondage of fallen history.*

*Therefore, our course of life is a pitiable one. The living environment is so chaotic that we live in a confused state, unable to distinguish good from evil. Heavenly Father has labored to pioneer the path of life in such a land. Numerous saints have come and gone in this land in order to bring the ideal of the true person, the true ideology, and the true cosmos to humanity.*

*Most of all, the time has come for us to long for the holy embodiment of Jesus Christ, the heart which flows out of him, and his desperate ideal. He wished blessing upon all people even as he perished as a criminal on the cross, he who had come into this world as the Messiah of all people.*

*I sincerely pray that You will forgive us. We have praised ourselves and disdained the creation and all things and have elevated ourselves to disdain Heavenly Father, although we should be disdaining ourselves.*

*If we want to move toward a truthful heart and true goodness, please allow us to realize that we are debtors in front of Heaven and earth, and that we are a sinful race which has been violently scarred throughout the course of human history. Father, the only things we need are the hearts that can seek for You and the loyalty that can seek out our true selves. Please allow us those things.*

*We cannot deny that the life course that Jesus led was a sorrowful path of tears. We also realize that every page of history is bound together by bloody battles. Therefore, I sincerely pray, Father, that You will allow us to realize that we cannot clarify anything in history when we uplift ourselves, and that we are like a failure who does not have anything to show throughout the ages.*

*We therefore believe that we need a true leader who possesses true life and a true heart. He is the savior and Messiah God sends for humankind. Please allow us to reflect upon ourselves in this hour: to reflect upon whether we possess the faith and loyalty to stand in front of the Messiah. In receiving the Messiah, we know that Heavenly Father desires for humankind to possess the greatest of enthusiasm, the greatest of loyalty, and the greatest whole-heartedness. It requires the greatest sincerity and a desperate heart which has nothing to do with Satan. Although we may not stand in such a position, Father, I sincerely pray that You may guide us to become humble sons and daughters who can kneel down and long for the blessing of redemption with the heart that longs for such a position.*

*Father, how can we respond to the words given to us? Father, please be with us. Although we have listened to many words, walked many paths, and lived through many situations, we stand in front of You empty-handed, having nothing to return to You. Father, do not drive us away but have pity. I sincerely pray that in this hour we may empty all of our minds and bodies so that only the Father will have dominion over us and only the Father's blessing can*

*fill us.*

*Please allow the heart of the giver and the hearts of the receivers to be one. I sincerely pray that this may be the hour when those hearts can harmonize into one so that the Father's heart can be felt and the Father's blessing can be directly received. I pray all these things in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

As you know, this is an age of civilization. This is the final age when a certain ideological concept or ideology has to prevail. You know well that we are part of such an age.

Then how are we to live in this reality? We do not have anything special to show for ourselves, and we also do not have anything to advise people with through our accomplishments. You should realize that the past must have been the same since the present is such. You should be concerned that the future might also be the same.

### **Mankind Has Sought Truth**

Having left behind a legacy called the Fall, mankind has gone through a course of untold stories. Mankind has been dragged on until now, unable to escape the course of the history of complicated stories that take different forms from age to age. Going through the course of history, people have lived on until now, unable to find the essential point that they really sought regarding the mind and body, ideology and heart. So many predecessors have gone through that. And while numerous people in this world today are also searching for that certain truth, they are wandering without a clear understanding of what truth is.

In order to find that source or answer, our ancestors struggled until now, welcoming a path of blood and tears, welcoming the valley of death, and welcoming the miserable situation of being driven out. Yet one cannot but acknowledge that the destination they were searching for and the resting place they sought with all of their hearts has not yet been found, either in this world where humanity dwells, or in Heaven, which works for the world providence.

The topic of today's speech is "*Mankind Is an Explorer in Search of Truth.*" I will speak on this subject.

As we all have heart, the fact that we desire our heart to be entrenched by something, as we did in the past, as we do in the present and as we will in the future, signifies that there is a substantial being who is the source of truth. Using religious phraseology, this is saying, "There is God." When such a conviction is within you, you can clarify everything centered on God, including your being, your daily life, your whole life, and everything connected to your heart. This is what mankind, especially the people of religion, would seek as their highest goal.

That is why we always have to think about what is true, no matter what. We cannot deny that we have to find out what is true if we want eternal life. That is why the people of the past have moved toward this goal, people of today are moving towards this goal, and people of the future will surely move to fulfill this goal.

As God exists, He would want mankind to sing about a true person. He would want mankind to live happily with the true person. He would want to live together joyously with that true person Himself. When such a day comes, when people live with a common mind, a common heart, and a common life, no one will desire otherwise or stand in denial.

When there is a person who transcends race, ideology, and worldly thoughts for a truth he will live with, act with, and have the confidence to overcome death with, then no one of any nation or era will deny that this person is the substantiation of the truth human history has sought. This person is the evidential substantiation of the truth this age is seeking, and the original substantiation of the truth the future seeks. Humanity has been searching for that true person.

Although there are billions of people in this world today, no one can answer definitively that they have found such a substantiation of truth to live with, to fight side by side with, and to rejoice with. There is no clear answer, although you may look through the principles of philosophy or the holy books of religions. Whether you search your body, your mind, your heart, or in all ideologies, you cannot be absolutely confident that you have found the truth which can awaken you anew and have become one with it.

Then is this all an empty theory or fancy? How is this problem to be solved? This is the final question that today's humanity must find an answer to. The relationship between the truth and myself, both of which are in need of clarification, should be a relationship of inseparability and indistinguishability. If the truth we seek is Heavenly Father, then we should harmonize with Him as if He were us and we were Him. If Jesus is the truth, then we should be harmonized into oneness with him.

At this point, all our emotions and awareness should move together as one. We will see the image of redeemed mankind, the image of the true sons and daughters Heavenly Father is looking for when that touch or trace of the truth is felt from within and is transmitted to all of the created world and to all people. Then all can move and feel in unison and sing together with the cosmos.

### **Fallen Men and Jesus**

When we look at humanity bathed in the sorrow of the Fall, when we look at ourselves, unable to cut away from the fallen lineage, and when we acknowledge that we are all descendants of fallen ancestors, we may ask what the Fall is. It is to be fallen away. The Fall is a state of being in conflict with the ideal that our mind desires.

Because people are fallen, they want to avoid things they do not like, things that make them sad, and things that are difficult to do. Yet they cannot escape from sadness, pain and difficulty because they are fallen. Everything is intertwined and tangled up with history.

We surely have second selves that move according to the true heart, in contrast to our own selves which are in a miserable situation. The time will come when we have to call forth those selves to criticize ourselves harshly.

Many saints and sages who have come and gone in history have pled with history and its reality and looked to the future. They advised us to open our hearts wide, to seek for goodness, the rightful purpose of heart, and to possess a body that can respond to the original mind and act according to it.

Jesus said, "The Kingdom of Heaven is in your heart." He also said, "With that heart, connect to God's heart. Possess the character that can connect to that heart, and the bridegroom who represents the center of Heaven will come." But today we have to understand that this is where the problem lies.

We realize that there was no champion who could hold onto the clear standard of conscience and control his own body while facing these problems. There was no one who could unite with the laws of Heaven and the heavenly heart to have dominion over not only his own heart but the hearts of all men.

That is why Jesus said that the Kingdom of Heaven is in your heart. He has said to love him in order to go to Heaven. Afterwards, he said to follow him, bearing your cross, and to throw away all the things you own. He said the ones trying to live will perish and the ones wanting to die will live. He also said that those desiring to possess will lose everything and those wanting to lose will gain. Those wanting to rise will go down and those wanting to go down will rise. The question is, then, what is the purpose behind these seemingly paradoxical sayings of the Savior?

You all have a mind and a body. Yet it is truly regrettable that the mind, the body, and the heart are not as they should be.

Our ancestors established the standard of conscience when they came to this land and taught us to conquer the physical body. Yet no one was able to establish the standard of victory of dominating the physical body centering on the mind, even after six thousand years of human history. Who will be responsible for this sorrow? What are we to do when no one has the certain center where the body is dominated by a mind that is one with the deep heart of Heaven? Heavenly Father possesses the deep, heavenly heart. How is the mind of mankind to be conquered so that it can stand forever in front of Heavenly Father's heart? This is the important problem that must be solved.

Jesus said, "I am the bridegroom and you are the bride." The standard of heart that qualifies us to be the bride is not the standard of conscience entrenched in human affairs; nor does the standard of conscience change as the times change. The standard of conscience does not compromise with human morality in this world. This world's people do not know the bride. Who is the bride who can stand in front of the man who is the bridegroom? It should be someone who can yearn for the heart of the bridegroom. After having deeply felt it, the individual should head in the proper direction of establishing the eternal standard of conscience and body. Jesus is not able to stand as our true bridegroom if we do not meet such standards.

## **The Purpose of God's Providence and the Phase of Mankind**

Human civilization has developed, following the flow of history. That civilization has now become this world of the twentieth century. Yet it has no contents whatsoever that can solve the problems of our bodies, minds and hearts. Although many complex structural appearances and complex environments have come about internally and externally, we know all too well that they have not touched our minds and hearts. People could not unite centering upon them. They were not the standard of heart Heaven and earth could rejoice eternally with or which could bring Heaven and earth together.

This age today is heading against the direction the mind and heart seek. Where can we find the center that can hold us up when we have nowhere to go and feel utter emptiness inside? Today's humanity cannot help but struggle to find it. People are seeking for the heart that the mind and belief can be in touch with. Therefore, humanity cannot avoid struggling toward this if a certain standard is not established where the heart can dominate the body and the body and lifestyle can dominate external life.

If God exists, what world does He seek? It is not this world of civilization and culture that we see today. We should realize that the central will God desires is the standard of mind and heart that can lead civilization in the right direction. It is the world of the standard our ancestors sought to establish for all their descendants. Knowing this, Jesus avoided the worldly environment. We know that he lived a life of going deep into the woods or valleys in the darkness.

### **Jesus Was an Explorer Who Sought the New World**

No one knew at the time that Jesus came to this world and fought to transfer good things of the invisible world into this visible world.

No one in this world wanted to be in Jesus' position. Jesus prayed and pled at unexpected times. You have to realize that the course Jesus patiently walked was the course all of humanity has to traverse. It was the course that went into the borderland where God and Satan, good and evil, collided.

Jesus was not in a comfortable situation as he tearfully prayed in the Garden of Gethsemane. It was the borderline area where God and Satan met. That prayer was the moment he was about to cross the borderline in order to overcome the realm of sorrow, tribulation, pain and death. Jesus was connected to the one heart, even in that situation. Therefore, he had a standard within him that said, "This heart will never be violated," in spite of anything on this earth and in Heaven that might sway him away.

It was not Jesus' greatness as a person that allowed him to win over Satan in the process of the battle over providential conditions. It was because of his entrenched heart toward Heavenly Father. Even Satan has to throw up his hands in the presence of such a heart in

fighting the battle of Heaven. Because Jesus was such a person, he became qualified to become the master of heart and the bridegroom all people admire. I know that Jesus did not come to this world to find anything. This world is a fallen world. This world still has to go over a certain hill, and it has much to resolve. The world and the age, which both have to be resolved, are the problem. Because Jesus knew the problem, he came to pioneer the path. Jesus came as the lone explorer representing humanity in the new world that has to be realized.

Although Jesus did not mention it in the words recorded in the Bible, he could not have established a center of victory in Satan's world. God could not have established the will of victory in this satanic world at that time. You have to understand that Jesus was an adventurer and an explorer who sought the new world. He threw everything away to seek for the world of God's love and humanity's love, which is greater than any reality or concept of this world.

### **Jesus Set the Highest Standard as the Mark of Adventure**

Although there are many adventurers who seek to explore the famous unknown spots, anyone can do that. But what is the highest standard that Jesus set as the mark of adventure? It is the problem of the heart.

What allows modern Christianity to contribute to the movements of the world? It is the historic background of martyrdom, which transcended death. There are people who are willing to seek truth with a desperate heart, even putting their lives at stake. God wants to take those people to establish the world of the purpose of the heart. Because of this, He sent Jesus. Yet when Jesus was dying pitifully on the mountain of Calvary, did people anticipate that someday he would be leading the world? Not even in their dreams.

We are people who have to seek. We have before us the path that we must take today and tomorrow, with all our lives and even our bodies at stake, in spite of any difficulty or danger.

Through the Principle, you know that the battles waged between God and Satan are propelling history. Where is the original son who can call on God after winning these battles? Mankind has not yet seen or found the world in which Heavenly Father responds when the son calls on Him as Father with a desperate heart.

Jesus came to this world and said that he was the only begotten son of God. The Bible records Jesus' presence as the glory of the begotten son. Jesus called God "Father." He said to attend him like the bridegroom, that the people were his bride and his brethren. This is something to be grateful for.

### **What God Wants To Establish**

There is a God who guides the providence for mankind in this world from up in Heaven. God leads the history of goodness. Then what is His purpose? It is not the Bible. At the end,



when the providence of restoration is completed, the Bible will disappear along with the fallen world.

Believing in the Bible is not the question here. What is more precious is a son who can go beyond just believing, one who knows the Father who has striven for six thousand years, who strives now, and who will strive in the future. With a burning heart toward Heavenly Father, he can call on Him. Such a daughter is this precious. Heavenly Father cannot be joyous in looking at humanity. The only one He feels joyous over is Jesus. Isn't that so?

We are searching for truth. The individual, the family, the society, the world is searching for truth. Then who is the ultimate owner of the truth the universe is searching for? It is God.

What is the content of the truth God wants to establish? What He is searching for is the content of true parents, true couples, true children, true Heaven and earth, and the true cosmos that mankind has yet to possess. Isn't that so?

What does God want while carrying on the providence with this world? He would want things to be true creations. He would want for all of humanity to become true citizens. Furthermore, He would want those citizens to become true loyal subjects, true couples, and true parents.

Only after the true creation, true citizens, true filial sons and daughters, true couples, and true parents appear would God want to appear substantially in this world.

As God is the substantiation of truth, He definitely wants to create a bond with those who are in search of truth. He wants all beings to bow their heads and say, "You are right. Be my owner forever." God has sought that substantiation with His body, mind, and heart. The day God meets that substantiation will be the day human history in search of goodness and truth will end. It will be the day when God, who led the providence in order to seek the truth and establish it, will have His dream fulfilled.

God is looking for such a day, such a place, and such a moment. And such a day is what this sinful land, the people living in this sinful world, the family, the society, and the nation are looking for.

If Jesus came with the mission to fulfill the heart's desires of God and humanity, it is a sorrowful thing that no disciple ever asked him to introduce the cosmic ideology of goodness that was deep inside his heart. Jesus lamented, "If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how can you believe if I tell you heavenly things?" (John 3:12)

Although Jesus came with words of truth and as the embodiment of truth and came to do the deeds of truth, he was not recognized at that time and was unable to speak all the words of truth or perform all that he would wish. Therefore, what we need today is not just the biblical perception of Jesus. We need the embodiment who can clarify what a true individual is, a true family, a true society, a true nation, and a world that God can come to, the blessed land. We need the embodiment to lead us in that direction. It was the mission of the Savior to explain the truth that he cherished deep in his heart.

Who ever really knew Jesus? Jesus could not really reveal the contents of his mission to anybody and had to go over the hill of the cross. No one understood him. That is why no one has gone to Heaven. Everyone who believes in Jesus is in paradise. Paradise is the waiting room to Heaven.

From this perspective, although the course of searching for truth lasted for six thousand years until today, it is still not resolved. When it has not even been completed after six thousand years, will it be completed tomorrow, even if I start anew the course of life with the newly felt and realized heart of today? If there is no possibility that it will happen, then you should at least have a heart of indignation, a heart that can plead to Heaven, bearing the Father's will.

How can you be citizens of Heaven when you don't even desire to do such a thing? How can you ever be loyal, exemplary men and women and filial sons and daughters of Heavenly Father?

### **The Method for the Providence of Restoration**

We know the providence of God to be a providence of restoration. What is the providence of restoration? It is a movement to recover something that was lost. It is the strategy of gaining back something that was lost. It is a strategy of re-creating through words.

Mankind is to be re-created. Because mankind fell and lost the words that the body and mind can relate with and rejoice eternally with in heart, we have to find the words or truth. It is said that the truth is the word. While truth is the principle that guides a system, it is also a basis for heavenly law. Therefore, the world has sought truth until now.

Yet there are no words of truth even now. Because there are no words of truth, there is no substantiation of true life. Since there is no substantiation of true life, there is no substantiation of true love. There is no true cosmos, no true Heaven and no true earth because there is no substantiation of true love. That is why God is pounding us. He has no use for any of us.

God is conquering the world. God endeavors to conquer an individual. God also endeavors to conquer a family. He has been fighting until now to conquer a race, a nation, and a world. Our forefather Noah fought for 120 years to conquer himself and his family. It was probably not an easy task. Isn't that so? From the time he received God's word that He would judge the land, Noah fought every day for 120 years. God only promises those whom He has great hopes for once. Once you have received God's direction, you have to have an unchanging heart of loyalty to that and be the victor who can conquer persecution from the family, the society, or bodily desires for food and sleep. If not, God will say He does not know you. Throughout the course of history, God has been conquering an individual, a family, a society, a nation, and a world. What is conquering? It is to strike. That is why history has been a history of war.

Today is the consummation period of six thousand years of history. At this point, God is looking for a victor with the authority to conquer everything from himself to the whole, after returning everything back to Heavenly Father.

Our ancestors in the past risked everything to conquer themselves, and they did not shun the path of difficulty or the path of pioneering.

But the world of the twentieth century today is different from the environment of the past. The age back then was a providential period for the individual, the family, the race, the nation. But this age of the providence deals with the cosmos, beyond the world. As there is an adventure for us today, we have to have the determination to say that no one will take greater risks than I will, as I represent the six thousand years of history. That is how it is.

At such a time, those crying for the self will not establish the heavenly family. Those crying for the family will not establish the heavenly society. Those crying for the society will not establish the heavenly nation. Those crying for the nation will not establish the heavenly world, and those crying for the world will not establish the heavenly cosmos. So although we are individuals, we have to have the heart that can pull the world in.

To affirm that you will become the victorious embodiment and to carry it out with conviction is an adventure. When you move up into a more mysterious realm, that world is full of adventures. To go from the level of the individual up to a higher level definitely requires an adventure. You have to wage a decisive battle of life and death with your neck on the line.

### **God's Providence Centering on Noah, Abraham, Moses, and Jesus**

Noah punished himself in order to establish the standard of the family. He punished his body for 120 years to conquer it. He was in a harsh environment of criticism, sneering, and all sorts of unimaginable difficulty. Can't we imagine that?

In spite of it all, he said, "Let's persevere. God has promised me and is leading me, so would I ever turn away from the heartistic standard that God has established?" He conquered all difficulty by punishing himself.

Had Noah's family given up all worldly conditions and hoped to found a race, then God's will would have been accomplished during that time. God's will would have been fulfilled if Noah's family had denied all personal family matters in search of a race, holding onto the standard of Noah's heart.

But Noah's family broke away, unable to fulfill the will centering on the family. But the providence to fulfill the will still continued. Heavenly law was at work. You cannot just keep holding onto an individual when the individual fails. Just because the family failed and the family can not be established does not mean that heavenly law stops going forward. Although an individual may fail, heavenly law still moves on.

Although an individual failed, God still had to work the providence to establish the family

since the moment of the family was coming. He had to work to establish both the individual and the family. Even though that family failed, the providential time table did not slow down. The providence has been widening from restoring the society to the level of restoring a race.

Having lost the individual Noah and his family, God established Abraham after four hundred years. Abraham had to set more severe conditions than those through which Noah went. But having lost even Abraham, God established Moses after four hundred years. Now it was the age of the nation, so He drove the Israelites into Egypt and trained them hard. To train them hard is to strike them. It is a strategy to bring unity. It was the plan to make them into one.

God told the Israelites, "The land in which you are living is the land of the enemy. The palace of the Pharaoh is the palace of the enemy. The people of Egypt are all your enemies." Because the homeland for the Israelites would be possible only when they could all unite, God drove the Israelites forth, looking only at the moment when they would enter the blessed land. God raised Moses as the leader of the adventure. He represented the nation since the providential time entailed a nation. Moses, the leader of the adventure, was the greatest explorer and the greatest of spies going into the uncharted land of Canaan.

For Moses to kick away the interference of the Pharaoh's palace and lead the Israelites into the land of Canaan was not an easy path. It was the course of the unknown. Yet despite any difficulty that lay in front of him, Moses was determined. His heart was unchanged. He said, "Get in my way if you want to, but my heart of trying to find the land of Canaan that God has promised since the time of my ancestors will never change."

Although he was living in the land of the Pharaoh, Moses' heart was ready to sing a song of happiness in the land of Canaan. Moses had pioneered a solitary path of going forward with an indomitable heart.

He headed out to Canaan with the mass of 600,000 people. But during the forty years of the wilderness period, all was lost. If the Israelites knew how to take adventure like Moses did, they would not have failed. Had their desperate heart to seek the promised land been greater than the feelings and thoughts arising in their daily lives, the Israelites would have never fallen in the wilderness. Yet they cried out in panic, complaining how hungry they were and complaining of their hardships. So they died out in the wilderness, unable to enter the land of Canaan.

Any historic figure or pioneer has the natural tendencies of an explorer. He can overcome everything to reach a higher ideal or promised destination, not seeking worldly pleasures or satisfactions.

Moses was like that. What is the meaning behind the Red Sea incident and the attack of the tribesmen of Amalek in the wilderness in front of the Israelites? Men who had escaped the shackles of the Pharaoh all collapsed on the way as they wandered aimlessly for forty years.

Moses had sent twelve people, representing the twelve tribes, to spy out the land of Canaan. When they came back to report what they had seen, ten of them said they would not be able to defeat the Canaanites, but Joshua and Caleb said otherwise. Joshua and Caleb were not particularly intelligent. You are more intelligent than they were. They were dull and stubborn. But they had a wildly adventurous nature.

Joshua and Caleb stood firmly against the opposing people, saying, "God, who has been leading us until now, is alive. God, who has defeated the magic of the Pharaoh, is alive. God, who divided the Red Sea and helped us cross it, is alive. God, who sent us quail and manna while we were starving and struggling, is alive." You have to know that such was the key that opened the road for the Israelites, who were struggling to follow the course of restoration.

That is not all. All of history is such a course. After the age of the race came the age of the nation. Although they had entered Canaan, the Israelites had to fight to establish a nation. How heavy-hearted must God have been at this. They needed to acquire the form of a nation, the form of a family, and the form of an individual. Although they had acquired the form of a nation, they could not become the foundation of complete victory that God wanted. We have to realize God's heart as He worked through history with such situations.

God has been struggling. He struggled to find an individual, but He lost that individual. He struggled to find a family, but He also lost that family. He lost everything, including the blessed nation and the people of Israel.

Jesus seems to have come as the prince of the defeated. He inherited all this. He was a representative who came to take on the pain of world restoration. He came to the land of Israel. He only went to a few places, a few temples near the wall of Jerusalem and the beaches of Galilee. Yet his words and actions represented the will of God and history.

Two thousand years of history have passed since Jesus died after struggling on such a path. Today a certain victorious base to restore the nation of Israel must be established. The history of the two thousand years after Jesus (which we may call the two thousand years of the history of the Holy Spirit) were the process of keeping the world in line with the standard of God's will.

Today is the era of the last days. The last days are to perfect an individual, perfect a family, perfect a race, perfect a nation, a world, and furthermore, a cosmos. Humanity is not aware of the heart of God, who has been leading such a grand mission.

### **What God Wants to Find in the Last Days**

After the six thousand years of struggle that God has gone through, there is a framework that can usher mankind in toward the realm of one ideology in this age of the last days of history. Yet what are we to do now? Mankind is not in a position to invite God to intervene in our affairs. We have neither the substance nor the content.

This is what I want to shout out to this present age. Where is the historic individual God seeks? Where is the family God is seeking to replace Noah's family? Where is the race to replace the race which suffered in Egypt, the race God embraced and loved? Where are the people who want to be loved in the bosom of the begotten son, who came as the king of all kings? The standard where all can walk hand in hand and share heart to heart and sing together is lost. There is probably no greater sadness than this.

God will still search. What is it that God will search for? God is a God of truth and He possesses the contents of truth. Therefore, He will search for the embodiment of truth, the true family, the true society, the true nation, and the true world. He will search for the world where Heaven and earth move in unity of heart through true authority. Isn't that so?

His work is already initiated. He will cut away everything false from an individual, a family, a race, a world. In other words, He will break down the lineage of any race, any national tradition or any ideology of humanity in order to establish the one world of the heart. Looking at things from this perspective, what kind of world is God looking for? He is looking for a world of truth, where there are true parents.

Due to the Fall, mankind has the parents of a fallen lineage. We do not possess the original parents whom God can love eternally. Therefore, no matter how great you might say you are, you are descendants of fallen parents. There is nothing to be proud of. Then where are parents whom God can bless, whom all the created world can sing for? They have disappeared. They disappeared at the beginning of history, not during its course. Who will liberate such sorrow?

What kind of people are the original parents? They can communicate back and forth with the eternal, everlasting God in a relationship of parent and child. Yet such true parents, who can live as the children, attending God as their parent, have disappeared. Therefore, humanity has to search for true parents.

This land in which we live is not the land we have dreamed about. This environment in which we live has nothing to do with God's ideal. It is the same thing for the Unification Church. Having the name of the Unification Church is not important. We have to possess the heart of unification. The door sign is not important. The contents are important. As you all have a conscience that searches for truth, you have to establish a motto that seeks for truth. You have to think about what contents God wants.

The day when God can be present within true parents, true couples, true children, true loyal subjects, true people, the true creation, the true sovereignty, and the true cosmos and can agree that everything is true will be the final day for the fallen world. As you wait for the coming of the Lord of the Second Coming, do you think there will be a destruction of the world with great changes and that we will rise up into the air at that time? Do not even think of such nonsense and fantasy. I used to think like that in the past. We have to fight against people who think like that.

What is such a moment like when it arrives? It is the moment when a complex web of inexplicable situations gets untangled; when the history of misfortune is indemnified; and everything from the individual, the family, the society, the race, the nation, and the world unites. It is the moment when the individual is established so that things that were carried down vertically get carried out horizontally. Thus, it is the moment when the original embodiment will establish the original family, the original society, the nation, and the world. It is the goal of humanity, who has sought truth, to find the self who can live in the original world.

### **What Kind of Time Is the Time of the Second Coming and What Kind of Time Is Now?**

What kind of person is that self? It is someone who is one with God and true parents all the time. It is someone who is also one with the true children, the true people, and the true loyal subjects. In front of that self, true Heaven and earth, a whole new world, will open up. To bring everything to fruition centered upon such an occasion is God's way of governing.

Today many thoughts and ideals seem plausible, but they do have any valuable contents. Although mankind has been searching and searching for truth for six thousand long years of history, people who have fought as true individuals all faded away. The true family, the true people, the true nation, and the true ideal also faded away. It is up to us, living in the last days, to receive those things again.

What kind of time is it now, when we face the destiny to receive those things again? When we truly look with clear eyes, we see this is a time when the individual can unite with the family, the family can unite with the society, the society can unite with the nation, the nation can unite with the world, and Heaven can unite with the earth. The final destination that goodness longs for is in the state of being able to call God our father, and not just in name only. Please raise your hand if you think you are confident that you have reached this standard. If you look at the reality, things are serious. The age of the last days of the six thousand years are here, but we are six thousand years behind. We are six thousand years away from such a time. The external form of the providence has been structured, yet as far as content is concerned, it is empty. As time passes, you will feel more and more suffocated. There will come a day when you will lament how lonely and empty you are. Although you may possess wealth and much more, there will be a certain emptiness inside. There will also be a battle within you. That is because your mind strives to run back to six thousand years ago, whereas your body still remains here, entangled in the present.

Because such a reality exists, the Bible says, "Seek and ye shall find, knock and the door shall be opened." In this time, when the new environment is about to emerge, you should at least have the conviction to push away the suffering arising from this battle buried deep in the human heart, although you may not know how to solve it. If not, then you cannot stand in the new world that will come. We have to realize this.

What kind of time is it now? This is a time to revolutionize the individual, revolutionize the family, revolutionize the society, revolutionize the nation, and revolutionize the world.

What will allow you to stand firmly against the flying arrows and the cross of death? It is the heart with a father and a son relationship with Heavenly Father. When we call out to Heavenly Father as our father with a desperate, deep heart, God and Satan will both bow their heads. If Jesus did not possess such a heart, he would not have been qualified to be the Messiah. You have to possess such a heart if you want to be the bride. To enter into such a state, you have to embark on an adventure.

Now is a busy time. It is time to go on an adventure. Jesus said that those who are willing to die will live, and those who want to live will die. Those who want to rise will go down and those willing to go down will rise. These words will be fulfilled in the last days.

### **The Attitude of Faith Believers Must Have in the Last Days**

When you only feel happiness and satisfaction on the level of your own family, that family, the nation, and its system will all break down. Isn't that so? We have experienced it during the Japanese occupation. Humanity in today's age of the providence of restoration has to be an explorer.

Prayers from your heart and lawful prayers will be fulfilled. You have to look carefully at how your prayers are fulfilled. People who pray in this age have said the same prayers over and over for years, but their prayers are not answered. You have to pray with a true heart of love and promise. Pray and wait with a desperate heart, not forgetting your prayer even after thirty or forty years. It will be fulfilled. You don't need many prayers.

In this age, you have to seek out and do the things that others cannot do. If you try, you will be able to do them. It is not like science books where everything is in the books. In Revelation, John pioneered the spiritual world which others could not. He looked at a world at the height of his exploration which no one else could feel. Yet there is no guidance for the course. This is the problem.

You have to once again calm yourself and aim for the truth. As there is life, and there is someone who will cry with the heart in which life dwells, you have to deny all that you have believed. What you believed in up to now is insufficient. You need something which will allow you to deny the heart you have been feeling, and deny the ideal you have been longing for.

While there certainly is a weapon, you cannot find it with an everyday attitude. Even if you are a well-to-do person who is proud of yourself, you have to give up such a position to go back to the very end of the line, in the lowest place, so as to attain the victory. Such was the path that God has pursued.

Although Jesus appeared in this world with the authority of life and resurrection to take over



all the sovereignty of Heaven and earth, he had to walk the opposite path in order to fulfill this in the fallen world. When Jesus saw that his life was soon to fade away, he was not concerned for his body. He was concerned for his spirit. When he was looking at the people, he was not concerned about their physical misery. He felt pity for their souls. It is the opposite way. Do you want to be God's sons and daughters? Do you want to go to Heaven? Try to go to Heaven. Those who think they can go to Heaven by believing in Jesus will not go. It cannot be done without a cost.

Why is it that we believe in Jesus? It is in order to create Heaven. What did Jesus tell us? He said our body is a temple. Is it a temple? Jesus desired for the individual to be a temple, the environment to be a temple, and the whole creation to be a temple. God wants to dwell within us, in our family, in our society, and even in all of creation.

What was Jesus like when he was in this world? Although he was supposed to sit on the throne of Heaven, he became a friend of sinners. It is said that he ate and drank with sinners. Jesus said he came to save the sinners, not the faithful. How frustrated he must have been to do that.

The assignment of Christianity is to take care of many things that are painful to deal with. The question is how people will have the heart that says, "Father, please allow us to have the dignified heart that Jesus had when he died on the cross that we may overcome the pain of death and wish blessings upon the miserable people." Jesus came to this world and became a pioneer of the heart. We need people who will go forward with a desperate heart, who can dominate the fear of death.

What is the reason that the churches are separating? The problem is that preachers seek the authority of their position while the people seek their own authority for the sake of personal glorification. Jesus left behind the virtue of service. This path is the closest path to us, yet it is the most difficult path of adventure for humankind. People who conquer a mountain may be secular explorers, but they are not the explorers of the world of spirit. God wants an adventurer who can win over pain in the heart. Isn't that so?

### **Jesus' Representative**

Is there any greater adventure than appearing as the prince of Heaven in this land of sin? Although the cosmos tried to prevent Jesus from treading that path, still he walked that path. Everyone shunned that path, but he went on it.

Now that there is a certain genuine truth, we have to seek for it. If this physical body, which ideally should be centered on our united mind and heart, is still fixed to the things of worldly history, then we should cut away from it and search for the word that can pull both the mind and the body with its truth.

We have to possess the desperate heart that is derived from the eternal world, which transcends time and limitations. We must become people who can dominate and win over any hardship, pain, and fear of death in this world. For you to be victorious on your

individual path, you should deny all desires and all pain to walk forward proudly. If a victorious individual can take the same course with the family, the race, the nation, and the world, then this person is victorious over the world.

God could raise and bless Jesus because of this. His path was a pioneering path. To pioneer is to begin with a difficult path. It does not begin with a pleasant and happy path. It is to work backwards.

God has been searching for the ideal form of an individual, a family, a society, a nation, and a world throughout the course of history. He has been searching for us, the seekers of truth.

In order to restore all this in these last days, we have to bear God's heart and become the warriors who will fight against sin as God's begotten son Jesus, the prince of Heaven, became a friend to the sinners. In such a position, we have to throw away all personal pride and prestige and stand bravely in front of Heavenly Father. Only such a person will become Jesus' representative who will not only find himself, but find all the other lost selves. Jesus' representative is one who will hold onto such a heart and fight for the family, the society, the race, the nation, and the world.

No matter how high one may be, he should yield his high position and have the heart to sincerely attend others, saying, "The reason I am here is to help people lower than me be raised to the position I am in." When such an inclination for adventure is present, it may be used as a condition to maintain oneself and win out in this time of turmoil.

When I look at you, I see that you all have the petty ambition of wanting to possess everything in Heaven and earth, yet you are not trying to find your own lost self. I will acknowledge you if you have certain conditions that can coincide with the contents and purposes of God's wish to find the family, the race, and the nation. But you only have the purposes and the ideal; you are lacking in substantial content. You have to have the standards to which Abraham, Noah, Moses, Jesus, and Heavenly Father can say, "You are right!"

As you live today, it is not enough just to continue the life pattern of searching for values. You have to eliminate yourself. You have to hunt yourself down. You have to get rid of yourself. If not, you cannot go to Heavenly Father. God has never thought about His own pride throughout the six thousand years of the providence in this world. Because His path was to find His loving true sons and daughters, He was determined never to think of His own pride until He met such sons and daughters.

Although Jesus has striven for a long time, he also had to be humble in front of sinners before he could find his bride. One example of this is when he told the thief on the right that he would go to paradise along with him.

Now we have to embark on the final, historic adventure.

For us to be acknowledged as victors among all the explorers who have sought for truth, we have to first welcome the sorrow and suffering of history and the sadness and pain of the

ages. We must be able to stand in front of God, the true parents, the true couples, the true children, the true siblings, the true people, the true nation, and the true Heaven and earth. Only when such a deep, desperate heart stands within you can you then take your places as the people of that nation, the loyal subjects of that nation, and the filial sons and daughters of that nation.

### **The Adventure of Adventures**

Then what is the adventure of adventures? It is to cry for the miserable people in Heavenly Father's stead, with a deep, desperate heart. Although you may have received a complicated and difficult mission, and even if your heart desires peace, you have to be determined to fulfill the responsibility and go forth toward the standard God desires, in spite of death or universal opposition.

The world's affairs were pioneered through adventures. But no one took on the adventure of the world of God's heart. Thus, if God says to live a certain way, then live that way. If Jesus said to do this, then just do that. To find out if it is true or a lie, you have to charge through with it until the end.

There is no greater adventure than the adventure regarding the issues of your own heart. Please become the explorers of the world of the heart, and understand that there is nothing more joyous or renewing than to make a relationship with Heavenly Father through those adventures.

### **Prayer**

*How much did Jesus sympathize with the miserable fishermen when he walked the beaches of Galilee for thirty years? How much did he sympathize with the pitiful villages? How concerned was he when he saw the state of the Jewish churches and the religious bodies? We realize how miserable Jesus was as he was chased out of the temple in Jerusalem, wandering around from village to village, and later on searching the seaside to find just one disciple who was true in heart.*

*As we tried to see what was the adventure of adventures, we realized that the greatest adventure is not to an object or something in front of you. It is to conquer yourself and completely dominate yourself and bring yourself into submission.*

*Jesus knew that the day you go into the world of the heart and conquer yourself is the day all of the cosmos will find you. Because he knew that, he gratefully trod the path of isolation and of being nailed to the cross. Jesus was grateful even as he was sneered at. He even comforted the people. Although his body, dripping with blood, was in pain and his heart was indignant, he saw that the Father's heart was vested in those people as He worked through the providence. Therefore, he was filled with the heart to elevate the Father and deny himself. We now see the heart of Jesus. He prayed that Heavenly Father might bless the people, that he might somehow accidentally obviate the four thousand years of the building*

*of a relationship with mankind and ruin that foundation.*

*Although humanity has been struggling to explore and conquer the things of this visible world in spite of numerous risks, humanity is not undertaking the adventure of conquering the self, with the internal heart at stake. Please allow us to realize that the course of this adventure is more rough, dangerous, great and fearful than any precipitous mountain of this world; it is greater than traversing any great ocean, and going any place where wild beasts dwell.*

*Many people who were walking the path of the Way failed when the element of the self came in. We realize that Jesus was able to possess the glory of resurrection when he gave himself up. He became the historic master who was victorious over himself.*

*We have to lose this world, lose the self, and lose the history of sorrowful regret. Please allow us to fight with our bodies and minds. Please allow us to fight on while holding on to God's heart of the six thousand years. Allow us to realize that it is the historic desire of mankind, the desire of the age, and the request of the future that we be the victors who can rightfully wish blessing upon all creation, representing Heavenly Father. Please help us to realize that it is not God or Jesus, but I, myself, who must become such a being. I, myself, am the true center of God and Jesus, this land, and all the existing world. Let us realize that to find this truth has to start from oneself.*

*Jesus lived thirty years in this world. He lost himself, and once again lived to experience the joy of the resurrection. Please allow us to feel the joy of finding ourselves again after being lost. If we cannot experience the joy of being reborn after death, the coming garden of blessing does not have anything to do with us. Please allow us to bury and throw away the self that goes along with this world and to live again with Heavenly Father.*

*We have to carry on a revolution today. We have to find the new world. We need an adventurous and investigative character. Father, we realize that those who think about themselves cannot be included in this number. Those who are clinging to the conditions of the environment will not be able to pioneer that environment. Those who are caught up in the thoughts and ideals of this life cannot partake in the ideology of this new world to fulfill their role as world leaders God can be pleased with.*

*Please allow us to have the heart that is in tune with the heart of the ideal, from the individual, to the family, up to the cosmos. Let us be grateful wherever we are sent, grateful no matter what kind of offering we may become. Let us be heavenly princes of adventure who can go forth ready to face any risk.*

*I sincerely pray that we can be the sons and daughters whom God can trust and that we can be responsible for everything. I pray all these things in the loving name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**The True Sons and Daughters  
of Heavenly Father  
Who Will Remain in the Last Days**

**[Romans 8:12-27](#)**

**July 26, 1959**

**Former Church Headquarters,  
Seoul, Korea**

**Prayer**

*Father, we know that You need not speak many words to those of us You have gathered here today. All we need is the heartfelt desire to be embraced in the Father's bosom. We know that when You call us, "My beloved sons and daughters" with a heart of longing which springs forth from the depth of Your being, we can be filled completely. This is the moment when liberation is completed.*

*Father, when we hear Your heavenly voice, let us be fully intoxicated in Your loving heart. You know that we long for the moment when we can be overwhelmed by a heart of longing and can transcend our conscious thoughts to be embraced in Your bosom. Please grant us such a blessing.*

*We pray sincerely that You will guide us not to understand Heaven through the words we will receive, but rather to understand Heaven through the deepest part of our hearts. Please lead us not to seek salvation through the words. Rather, guide us to sing songs of life before the Father with our hearts. In this way, please allow us to understand how arduous and painful the Father's path has been. Let us humbly bow our heads and offer You consolation.*

*If we possess anything valuable, please lead us not to keep it as our own. If we possess anything worthy of pride, please lead us not to consider that the source of our pride.*

*If we have a goal in our life, guide us to seek it with our hearts. If there is to be some substance to our life, please let our one heart be that substance.*

*Many people have come before the Father. Please guide them to find on their own who they live for, what purpose they live for, and in what direction they are heading. These pitiful ones have no master to claim them. We know that if someone can be recognized as one whom others want to share their hearts with eternally, there can be no greater joy.*

*Father. We have come to realize that the Father who calls us with the heart of eternal life, the eternal ideology, and eternal love dwells within our hearts. What belongs to the Father belongs to us and what belongs to us belongs to the Father. The Father longs for sons and daughters who can sing and rejoice based on one ideology. We yearn for the time when, after serving the Father and offering all glorious elements to the Father, we can rejoice and be proud before all of Heaven and earth.*

*Father, You understand all this. Please connect our hearts and move everything of the past, both in Heaven and on earth, and bring them into harmony in the world of heart. Please allow this to be a moment when we can make a firm determination in a state of surpassing joy. May that determination bring glory.*

*I am about to give the words of truth. I do not want to convey just the contents of the words. Please work through me to convey Your words and let us fathom the heart of the Father and discover our true selves.*

*We know that Satan works to put a gap between the heart of the speaker and the hearts of the listeners. Therefore, please let this be an hour when we can unite in one heart and serve the Father together. I prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

*The title of the speech I am about to give is "The True Sons and Daughters of Heavenly Father Who Will Remain in the Last Days."*

## **To Become True Sons and Daughters of God**

No matter how great one's power, how lofty one's character, or how much glory one may possess, there is not even one person who can confidently claim he or she is the true son or daughter of God. This is true of all humanity. To become a true son or daughter, one has to have true parents. One has to go through the relationship of a true family and possess some quality of being connected to true brothers and sisters. Otherwise, one cannot create the environment of a son or daughter and cannot stand in that position.

If God exists and has been carrying on a providence, what is the ultimate purpose He has been seeking? It is none other than to find someone He can call "My true son" and "My true daughter." God's ultimate purpose is to usher in the day when He can stand connected to this true son and true daughter through the eternal heart, linked to all relationships of the world. He wants to share the words "Father" and "sons and daughters." We must understand that God is longing for that day.

If there is a Creator, the origin of the universe and the center of the entire existing world, the ideal world that this center desires is not some phenomenal world on this earth. The world that God desires is not some conceptual world in Heaven or some external world. The world He desires is a place where everything is in the flow of love, which moves the relationships of the heart, where people can be called sons and daughters of God. Therefore, no matter how great God is, even if He is the Creator and an absolute being, He hopes for people with such qualities.

History seeks what is true. It pursues true people, a true nation, and a true world. We all have the desire to become true people.

Then what relationship among relationships sets the standard? It is the parent-child relationship between God and human beings. The heart which originates from this relationship will not be conquered by any power; it is eternal, unchanging and unique. The power of this heart is absolute. Therefore, when one emerges with this authority, all existing beings will have to bow before him in humility. When one acts with this authority of the heart, all of Heaven and earth will follow. This is the iron-clad rule of the universe. If this is not true, the purpose that we deeply cherish cannot be realized, and the one absolute relationship cannot be achieved.

For this reason, no matter how lofty and great God may be, His greatest sorrow is not having seen the day when He can call people His own sons and daughters. If people are created through these heavenly relationships, the failure to raise up such sons and daughters is the source of greatest sorrow. This is also the greatest sorrow of humanity.

If God has true sons and daughters whom He can call His own, that by calling them He can forget the toils of the past six thousand years and all the grief of the past, then this will be the beginning of the liberation of Heaven. Humanity will finally then be able to sing the song of joy. We should predict the coming of such a time.

If there is a last day for humanity and the heavenly principles, what kind of day should it be? That should be a day when God can pronounce to human beings, "You are my true sons and daughters whom I cannot deny for eternity. My sons and daughters, now all my grief has been alleviated." It should be a day when God can comfort you and rejoice with you with an open and free heart. Only when such a day comes, only when such sons and daughters appear on earth, will the new ideal world begin.

However, until now there has not been such a son or daughter. We have not been able to establish a day when the relationship of true sons and daughters can be secured. Those in whom God can take pride as His true sons and daughters have not yet appeared. Unless such people appear, God's will and the hope of humanity cannot be fulfilled.

### **The Toil of God and the Mission of Religion in Finding True Sons and Daughters**

We know that we are fallen descendants. No matter how great a person of this world may be, no matter how much one may boast of one's tradition and one's contributions to history, these are no more than the pride of fallen descendants. Even if one is full of confidence and commands the power to penetrate the sky from the earth, that is still no more than the power of a fallen descendant. Because people are so bound and dwell within an environment which is unacceptable to God, the human world is a sinful world which stands opposed to Heaven. People are sinful, and this is a sinful world. You all understand this very well.

The true sons and daughters of God are of the highest goodness and loftiness. We who live on the earth are infinitely evil and lowly. How can this gap be bridged? The purpose of God's work of salvation is to eliminate this gap. In order to bridge this gap and bring these two together, God has been working hard for six thousand years. Even though human beings were unaware of it, God has continued on a bloody struggle on the hidden side of history.

No one reflects upon how one can pay back this toil of Heaven. No one is looking up to Heaven with deep bitterness for Heaven's struggles.

What is prophesied by those who use the name of religion, or a leader who claims to be religious? They teach us to understand the content of God's work in history through the course of our lives and to build a relationship with God in heart through our own feelings.

However, religious people have ignored or forgotten the relationships which connect hearts to hearts and are attached to the phenomena which are manifested outwardly. The great task of religion has been to become free from the fallen relationships and get in touch with the world of the heart. This is to possess the heart upon which God has been holding onto humanity and has persevered through all sorrows and pain and has fought against all the suffering in history. However, religions have failed to reach this state and carry on the work to complete human history and connect the hearts of all people.

So sincere is Heaven's desire to find true sons and daughters, He longs for true sons more and more as He passes through each generation with an aching heart. This is how He has been toiling for the sake of humanity.

In order to fulfill this one purpose, God has raised up an individual, a family, a people, a nation, and a central worldwide teaching. He has carried on His providence centering on them. God has labored so arduously for the sake of accomplishing this one purpose. In spite of this, the Israelites, who should have been responsible to accomplish this purpose, all disappeared. The 600,000 Israelites God led out of the Pharaoh's palace disappeared into nowhere. This was also the case with Noah's family, in whom God invested 120 years of sweat and tears. The same was true with the altar of Abel. All disappeared into nowhere.

As we understand history and the providential will of God more deeply, we can fathom how deep God's sorrow is. God's ideology should begin with an individual and expand out through a family, a people, a nation, a world, and the universe centered on true sons and daughters. Even though this is the ideal deep inside of God's heart, no one on earth can say, "I am a true son who can fathom God's eternal heart." No one can say, "I am an eternal daughter who can comfort God's heart and liberate Him from His sorrows." There is no family, people, nation, or world which can serve God centering on such sons and daughters.

### **The Last Days and the Returning Christ**

What is the purpose God is seeking? The mission of restoration that we know today is to connect children of goodness to a family, a people, a nation, a world and a universe. Accomplishing this mission is the work of salvation, the will of the providence, and the



purpose of Heaven's principles. We should understand this.

We often say that these are the Last Days. What kind of time is the Last Days? It is a time when true sons and daughters appear and govern all the Heavens and earth according to the laws of Heaven. The Last Days is the time when these sons and daughters appear and alleviate all the historical bitterness. They bring an end to the history of sorrow and pain and realize the one day when people can sing of joy and happiness. It is such a watershed time.

Who do people say will come in the Last Days? The Bible states it clearly. It says that the Lord will come. Who is the Lord? He is the returning Christ. Who will the returning Christ be? He is someone whom God has sought by mobilizing all the forces in Heaven and earth. He is someone to whom God can say, "You are my son who can live in my heart, my body, and in the world I created for eternity."

Before he passed away, Jesus taught us that he was the bridegroom and we are his brides. These words foretell that with the appearance of the Lord who can become God's son, there must also emerge on the earth brides who can become God's daughters. In this way, sons and daughters will live together, and they will live together with God who has been seeking them. In that moment, the position of true sons and daughters is not limited. It is a day when the world which comes into relationship with these sons and daughters will be mobilized at once and praise Heaven.

What should humanity pray for before God, who has been persevering together with humanity, mourning with humanity, and who fought alongside humanity? It is, "God, please let there appear the true son for whom You have been longing." What kind of person is that true son? He is someone who is worthy of being the true son and a true bridegroom. He will seek for a true bride to become the True Parents of humanity.

God has been working in history to bring the people to the true son and daughter and connect them together. This is God's work of salvation.

In the Bible verse that we read today, it is written, "Since you have received the spirit of adopted sons, you call God Father," and "we who received the first fruits of the Holy Spirit wait to become adopted children." From this we can deduce that no matter how devout a person on earth may be, at most he can only become an adopted son before Heaven. In what form will the son of Heaven appear? There are those who are not sons, and there are adopted sons and true sons. Isn't this true in this world? There are sons who are not our own sons. When we don't have our own sons, we may have adopted sons who will carry on the lineage. Then there are the true sons. The same principle is at work in Heaven and earth.

In this land today, confusion arises from the intersection and collision of good and evil. This makes what is true appear false and what is false appear true. This is the reality. Heaven has been passing through history with the determination and heartfelt desire of finding true sons and daughters. Yet who are the true sons and daughters on the earth? People do not know. Probably no one knows. God has to raise up those who are not His sons in this world as His

adopted sons and then bring them up further as children of His direct lineage. This is the work of God's providence of restoration.

The relationship of a son has to be built through the lineage. Only when one's own lineage is directly connected or when the lineages of one's father or ancestors is connected may one use the words "sons and daughters." This is how it is in this world. The same is true for Heaven's principles.

From the moment Adam and Eve were created as the first ancestors of humanity, God's heart should have flown through their bone marrow and come together in one point of unity. All of God's ideals should have been manifested in them. If this had been accomplished, we would have become children of God's direct lineage. However, due to the Fall, we have become related to another, undesirable lineage. Therefore, no matter how great we may think we are, we can only become adopted children who have a different lineage. No matter how many efforts one may have made for the sake of the providential will, and even if one were to bring another person's son and carry on the lineage, the most one can do is to fulfill it through an adopted son. This has been the core of the providence of restoration in the New Testament, which Jesus has been guiding until today, based upon the Gospel.

Can God call these adopted sons His own true children? That is not possible. The same is true in the outside world. When someone who has suffered through some pain and grievances shares his feelings with another person, that second person can only imagine how he feels, unless he is fully connected to the heart of the first person. Another person may say, "That is probably how it feels." Yet another person may question, "Is that how it feels?" But someone who has experienced the same thing and is connected in heart will feel the same pain in his heart as he listens to the other person share his sufferings. Only then can you say they are in the same position. Don't you think this is true?

### **The Hope of Humanity and the Purpose for Which Jesus Returns**

What does humanity hope for? It is to do away with this notion of being an adopted son before God and become the true children of His direct lineage. This is the ultimate purpose which humanity wants and history pursues; this is the central purpose of God, who has been fulfilling the providential will. Only then can we say that the purpose of salvation has been achieved and the providence of salvation brought to a conclusion.

If the almighty God, the origin and center of love, loves us as adopted sons, we do not want that kind of love. We seek to become sons and daughters who can penetrate deep into the core of His heart.

No matter how religious one's life may be, and even if one calls God his father, there are many different kinds of fathers. Some will call Him "Father" from a position of not being His son. Some may call Him "Father" from the position of an adopted son. However, what is the ultimate purpose which Heaven demands, which will not disappear until the end? It is not to have an adopted son but to have true sons and daughters of the direct lineage. This

stands above and beyond the position of an adopted son.

In the Bible, it is written that Jesus restores the relationship of an adopted son. Even if the world is satisfied with achieving only that, this salvation cannot be complete. Many Christians have passed away to the next world, but the Paradise they went to is only a waiting room before entrance into the Kingdom of Heaven. Therefore, the reason Jesus said that he would return was not to make us adopted sons but to forge direct relationships.

God longs for sons and daughters who are one with Him in heart, who do not act based on lessons or commands but who act and build relationships based on the manifestation.

For this reason, even the saints and sages of the past did not attain their ideal if they were not worthy of calling God their father and if God could not call them His own son or daughter. You have to understand this clearly.

This is what is unique about Christianity. Jesus called God his own father and proclaimed himself God's only son. Jesus was the incarnation. He established the one standard to pierce through the core of Heaven and the foundation of the universe, and to conquer the world of the heart. From this we can understand that Jesus was the Messiah for all people.

What is the Messiah or savior? He is someone who can be the standard to save people who dwell in the realm of death. Therefore, if there is something unique and worthy of pride that Christianity possesses it is this. When the relationship of parent-child is forged with God, no matter how lofty God is, even if He is the absolute subject partner of goodness, He is our Father. Then what belongs to God belongs to us, and we will belong to God. This is the highest hope of humanity. Even if God has been relating to people with the highest standard of love, if He cannot guide humanity to the destination of that love, He must be false. If He cannot do this, then we can only conclude that God has guided the providence only to satisfy His own desires and greed, not for the sake of establishing the ideal of human beings and for everyone's sake. For this reason, God seeks true sons and daughters.

### **The Reason God Seeks True Sons and Daughters**

When we examine the sixty-six books of the Bible, we find that St. Paul spoke about this issue. By believing in Jesus, who passed away with no relationship with sin, we can receive the benefit of being adopted sons. However, this was not the ultimate purpose for which Jesus came.

God's intention in sending Jesus was that humanity be connected to God's true son, Jesus, and that they be engrafted onto him. Jesus said in the Bible, "I am the vine and you are the branches." In this way, God intended to have the people living in the satanic world (who are not His children) pass through the stage of being His adopted sons and eventually become His direct children. Yet, because the people of his time did not believe, Jesus could not teach them how to become God's direct children. He was able to explain only how to become His adopted children.

Why do we await the coming Lord? Why does humanity in Heaven and on earth await the day of Jesus' return? No matter how great one may be, everyone is at most an adopted son of God. Christ is to return with the mission of establishing the relationship of the heart with which people can become God's direct children. Hence, it is only natural that all people in Heaven and earth would await that day. We should understand Jesus, who came with this mission.

What kind of day is the day of the Second Advent to those of us who are awaiting the day of the returning Lord? We cherish the idea of the bride and struggle to realize that purpose. That day is a day when God can reveal all the tribulations He has gone through during the past six thousand years; a day when He forgets all the sorrows and sufferings of the six thousand years. When God beholds His son whom He has been seeking so ardently, all His sorrows, suffering and grief will disappear. He will be able to say, "My son, welcome." That is the day Heaven has waited for and humanity on the earth has yearned for throughout the long course of history.

We can emerge as the masters of creation, the masters of the true garden that God blessed Adam and Eve with before their Fall, when we step beyond the limit of being adopted children and come forward with the authority to claim the position of God's direct children. Then we can claim that the Father's Kingdom of Heaven is our own Kingdom of Heaven and that we can govern the world that the Father governs.

Even if we were to govern all things in creation, if we lack some quality through which we can connect with them, they will be unwilling to be ruled by us. True sons and daughters should be able to alleviate all the historical bitterness. For this reason it is written in the Bible, "The creation awaits the day when God's sons will appear." The creation does not want those who are not recognized as true sons and daughters. Thus, today we must persevere through the course to remove all of Heaven's sorrows and bitter grief.

### **What Position Do You Stand In?**

What should we do in this time which everyone says is the Last Days? This is the crucial question. Ladies and gentlemen. Please examine yourselves. What position do you stand in? Do you truly have a relationship of heart with Heaven, such that when the Father acts, you act together with Him? When the Father stops, do you stop? When the Father mourns, do you mourn with Him? When the Father rejoices, do you rejoice together? Even if you do not share the same body, do you have the inner content through which you can connect with the world of the heart? Do you have such a relationship?

No matter how grandiose your external environment may be, if you do not have the right heart, they are all ephemeral things which will one day disappear. This is true in this world. No matter how priceless the possessions of your beloved sons and daughters may be, if they die, their belongings have no value.

We have learned that becoming true sons and daughters through the relationship of the heart

is the highest purpose that Heaven and humanity can pursue. Given this, please examine yourselves critically as to which stage you have progressed to. Our lives revolve around the work of liberation, through which we must become true sons and daughters. It is undeniable that our heavenly fate compels us to walk this path.

How can we explain our course on this path? There is only one way to go around it. We are to center on God's heart. For this reason, you should objectively criticize the state of your heart. This is a time when you should do this.

Given that this is the direction Heaven is heading in and that such is the day the Father desires, what state have you reached? If you have reached the state of true sons and daughters where your hearts are connected, you have no need for prayers. You just have to call out "Father," and you will be overwhelmed with such a shock that will shake your flesh and blood. The heart of the Father will pierce through your heart. Had we attained this state, we would have been able to resolve all grief stemming from the Fall, and we would not be able to commit any of the wrong doings of the sinful world.

When I think about how, after understanding history and the sorrowful heart of God, I have struggled so hard to sever all ties of sin which have brought God so much pain, I feel dreadful. What kind of feeling have you felt? Please criticize yourselves. How close have you come to qualifying as the ideal son before God, who has been searching for children with this relationship of heart? If you do not know whether or not you have a relationship of heart, you certainly are not worthy of being a son. Someone who is qualified to be an adopted son should at least understand the suffering of his father superficially, even if he does not understand the whole story. Even if he cannot feel it as his own experience, even if he cannot assert it in his heart, he should at least be able to empathize. Have you reached that state at least?

Jesus came as the true father of humanity and the true son of God, yet he died on the cross. He probably came with the one determination which God had toward human beings for four thousand years. Every limb and organ of Jesus' body represented the ideal which Heaven had tried to realize through human beings for four thousand years. He was the true son God searched for with yearning. Therefore, Jesus' eyes represented the eyes of God for four thousand years. His ears represented the ears of God for four thousand years. His mouth represented the mouth of God for four thousand years. The same must have been true of Jesus' feelings and body. He was the culmination of history and an historical incarnation. Hence, Jesus said, "I came to complete the law." The law's purpose was the same as his.

### **What Kind of Man Was Jesus?**

When Jesus looked at Israel, the Jews and Judaism, he grieved. Although they had been under the realm of God's love for four thousand years, now they had become a nation, a people and a religion which God could no longer embrace or love. Although they had walked a four-thousand-year history of close relationship with God, they failed to recognize

Jesus, who came as the master of the four-thousand-year history.

How could this be? The people of that time did not know. They were ignorant. The Israelites who were living in the last chapter of the four-thousand-year history should have felt that they were in the part of the realm of God's love where Adam and Eve were just before their Fall. If God's providence is one of restoration, and restoration means to recover something that has been lost, what is God trying to recover? God is trying to restore His lost sons and daughters. He is looking for His lost Adam and Eve.

Though you are gathered here today, you who are living in the Last Days need ancestors who will fight with Satan for six thousand years without being killed. In other words, you need ancestors who can overcome the connections of the Fall and attain the authority of victory and go before the Father with pride. Although Adam should have become the good ancestor, he died due to the Fall, and God has been exerting Himself for the six thousand years since Adam in order to find a person on the earth who is not fallen.

Christianity describes Jesus in various ways. However, when you understand the truth, you will find that many of them are not true. We have rejected them and have made a firm determination. There are true and false, and there are what appears to be true and what appears to be false.

### **The True Son God Is Trying to Raise Up**

What do we mean when we say that we have not understood Jesus accurately nor served him properly? Ever since Adam and Eve fell in the Garden of Eden and could not grow up inside God's bosom, Jesus was able to appear before Israel only after four thousand years of fierce battle with Satan. Yet the Jews did not understand this. If the Jews of that time had submitted themselves to Jesus, the failures of Moses during the Exodus, the failures of Noah's family, the failures of Abraham's family, and the murder of Abel could have been all corrected as victories. Jesus embodies such tremendous value. He was the living incarnation of history. He was the living incarnation whom God had been seeking throughout the four thousand years of His providence. Although Adam died, since the heart of the Father who had been raising him up did not die, that was the living incarnation.

In the last days, many people will come forward with the teaching that they are the center of the universe. However, what is the purpose of the providence of God who has been working through the six thousand years? It is recovering what was lost. What kind of man is Jesus, who was sent due to Adam's mistake? He is the second Adam. Christians claim that Jesus is God Himself, but they are mistaken. It is written in the Bible that Jesus is the last Adam.

The true son whom God is seeking now is the third Adam. Before the third Adam can stand in the position of the true son, it does no good to claim to be a bride or an adopted son. Although Jesus came with the glory of a son, he could not play the role of a son. In order to act as one, all the necessary preparations must be completed in Heaven. Then it is not enough to have just a son. The preparations can be complete only when there is a bride.

What was lost in the Garden of Eden? Adam and Eve were lost. Adam and Eve were to become the true ancestors of humanity. However, because the true ancestors of humanity were lost, the true ancestors must be restored.

Jesus is in the position of a father. He is like the father of humanity. The Holy Spirit is a mother spirit, the mother of humanity. The purpose of the Second Advent is to manifest substantially on the earth the true mother and true father.

The Last Days are when true sons and daughters appear before humanity. What kind of time is that? Since we have become the descendants of the Fall and have lost the linear relationship with true parents when we lost the true ancestors, the Last Days are the time when the reverse path is taken and the sons and daughters lost in the Garden of Eden are to be recovered. God's work is to forge relationships with a reversal process, the work of restoration, to elevate people to the position of adopted children. If you think that what I am saying is wrong, then go to the spirit world and protest. If you were to ask, "So and so said this, but is this true?" then they would reassure you that it is true.

The time of fantastic and illusory notions of faith has passed. The time of believing in a conceptual God and living under such concepts is also behind us. You should attain a certain standard where your flesh, bones and heart come together in oneness so that you can call God your father and be able to boast of the father-son relationship after connecting your heart to the heart of the Father, who has been exerting Himself for six thousand years.

Humanity, which is seeking Heaven and the world of purpose, should walk this path. For this reason in the East they have advocated Confucian ethics: give all of your heart and soul for Heaven, exert yourself for the sake of your parents, become a patriot, and uphold chastity in order to build heavenly relationships in your immediate environment. In the East, people upheld internal trends of thought, while the West is more external. It will come around to the external sphere. You wait and see.

The time of the success of the adopted children is the twentieth century up till now. The ideal world which will come is the time that the true sons and daughters will become successful. Wouldn't that be natural if God existed? The past was a time when the children of others prospered; now is the time when adopted children based in the democratic sphere centering on Christianity prosper. The time after this period is when true sons and daughters live in prosperity. That is the time of the Second Coming and the time of the ideal that Christians are waiting for.

What should we do to become true sons and daughters who can rise to such positions, whom God will seek? You should not boast about how you have been a devout believer for so many years. All those who seek happiness based on the name of Jesus, saying, "I am a minister of this church; I am a leader of that church; through my efforts so many people have come to know Jesus and follow him," are not worthy. Why? It is because during the six thousand years of the providence, God has never had one day or one moment when He was truly happy. How can a father who is so desperately seeking for true sons and daughters be

happy when He has not yet found them?

In the course of history there have been a lot of people who enjoyed themselves. There have been people with power and authority who have received glory in place of God. Yet God, who has been struggling for four thousand and six thousand years, searching for His sons and daughters, never had such moments of happiness. God, who should enjoy glory and happiness, has never had such a time.

### **The Situation of God and the Life of Jesus**

God is the lord of sorrow and pain. Although God desires to be happy and glorified, He has never had a source of joy and glory. What does He have instead? You have to understand that God is a God of sorrow and agony, burdened with the grief of the Fall and stories of pain and sadness. Isn't this true?

We think that the Kingdom of Heaven is a garden of joy, but that is not true. You go and see for yourselves. No matter how hard you look for a cause of joy, you will not find any. God, who should command all the authority to rule the world and possess only glory and joy, has lost all joy and glory, all the fruits of goodness, and the elements of the ideal. Only sorrow and anguish remain. This is truly mournful. There is nothing more grievous and sad than this in the entire universe. Those who are genuinely overcome with grief over this and call out "Father" in desperation and humility are sons and daughters close to the heart of Heaven.

Jesus came to this earth as the King of Kings. He came with the recognition from Heaven as the one with the authority of the leader. However, from the moment of his birth, he did not have even one moment of happiness. Although he appeared as the Savior for the sake of humanity on the earth and to save all people, he could not receive glory. Before he could receive glory, he had to pass through a world of agony and a path of sorrow.

Why was it so? It was because Jesus was responsible to pay indemnity for the four thousand years. To become the King of Kings, first he had to pass the qualification as the prince of sorrow and pain. Otherwise, there was no way to comfort the many spirits who had endured sorrow for Heaven while they were on earth.

For this reason, Jesus, who lived some thirty odd years with three years of public ministry, walked a sorrowful path. When he shed tears, he wandered through the valley of tears which his ancestors had shed in the past. Jesus labored arduously as he inherited the path of the people who had cried out in tears as they crossed over the hill of death, stained with the blood of the four-thousand-year history. Eventually, Jesus walked the path of the cross. Today many of us think that Jesus was a prince of love, joy and glory; he was actually a prince of agony and sorrow.

### **The Judgment in the Last Days**

There will come a day of judgment in the last days. When the day of judgment comes, how will Heaven appear? Heaven does not say, "I have this and that element of joy and glory.



Why haven't you attained similar elements?" The basis of the judgment is whether or not you understand the sorrowful and painful history of humanity and God, during which God fought fiercely for six thousand years. You have to understand that the traces of God's work can be found in this history. Those who are trying to stand before God with the glory of a son and the hopes of a daughter will be asked by Heaven how much they have mourned over this history and how much suffering they have borne. At that time, those who say "Not at all" will not receive the glory of a son.

Look. On the hands and feet of Jesus are the nail marks. On his head is the crown of thorns, and in his heart there is the wound inflicted by a spear. Although Jesus passed away, Christians today do not understand that he had to cross over the hill of death in order to alleviate God's bitter grief after becoming the prince of sorrow and anguish. Since Jesus passed the test of qualification of the heart, he appeared as the leader in the realm of the heart and spirit. What kind of savior was he? A savior of the body? No. he was the savior of the heart and spirit whom we long for from the depth of our beings, with whom we want to live for the rest of eternity. Jesus was able to become the Savior with the deepest and unchanging heart and standard of heart, based upon which he could wash away the heartaches of God and erase God's historical anguishes from human history.

Let us consider this issue once more. The Last Days are near. The Last Days will certainly come, and in those Last Days, how will Heaven conduct the judgment? You have to understand this clearly. It will surely come true. You who are devout, you who want to believe, should understand this clearly. In the last days, God will not appear smiling and filled with joy. The same will be true with the Lord. When Mary Magdalene tried to cling onto the resurrected Jesus and called out, "My Lord!" Jesus told her not to hold onto him. Why? We have to understand clearly that only after we are connected to the sorrowful heart of Jesus and pass through a course of experiencing the pains and sorrow of Heaven can we hold onto Jesus.

When you call out to the Father after having experienced sorrow and agony yourself, look upon the Father's appearance. His eyes have never stopped crying for six thousand years. His ears have never ceased hearing the mockery and criticisms of His enemies for six thousand years. His mouth could not speak the words He wanted to share for six thousand years. He was starving together with the people who were starving. The Father's hands are stained with blood and sweat. His footsteps are the same. They have crossed the steep and rough path of Golgotha many hundreds and thousands of times. The Father's body is wounded, and on Him are the marks of many beatings unjustly suffered.

Who caused all this suffering to the Father? He suffered because of pitiful humanity. Whenever we think about this, we should feel deeply sorry and repentful. When we call Him, we should have the mind-set, "A sinner like me can never erase the sufferings of the Father, even if I die many thousands of times. A sinner like me can never wipe the tears of the Father, no matter how many thousands of times I were to die." Have you ever called out

to Him with such a heart? If you have not, then you should repent deeply.

## **The Meaning of the Verse "Bear Your Cross and Follow Me."**

We fear the day of judgment and want to avoid it. Jesus proclaimed, "Love me more than you love anyone else in the world. Bear the cross and follow me." This is the first iron-clad rule. This is the most central message in the Bible and the Gospel. Only when you can say that you have substantially lived through history, experiencing the sorrow and pain of history as your own, can you stand before the judgment of God and Jesus who have been working throughout history.

Many believers today believe that on the judgment day the Lord will come and host an elaborate celebration of marriage in Heaven, in the world of glory. They are sure they will be invited. That is ridiculous. What if that does not happen? Those people will hold a grudge against God and oppose Christ when he returns.

We who are standing before the Father are the descendants of the lineage which was ruined by sinfulness in history. For this reason, even if we were trampled upon thousands of times, we should still feel humble before the toils and sorrow of God, who mourns together with history. However, because the Father's will is to push forward the providence of salvation, we have no choice but to depend on God's desire to seek us and say, "If it is possible, please have compassion toward us." If one can enter the Kingdom of Heaven without this kind of mind-set, then anyone can enter it. Nevertheless, that is not how the Kingdom is.

We who should stand before the judgment today should proclaim that God lives amidst infinite sorrow, and we should reveal the course that God has passed through in history. What is the grief of God and Jesus? It is the fact that although they are true and right, they are framed to be false and pretentious. There cannot be greater sorrow than this. What is the anguish of Jesus? It is the fact that he was blocked from walking the path to find his own children and his beloved bride. There can be no greater anguish than this. Finding one's own sons and daughters requires a path which climbs over Calvary; hence, on this earth there remain both the Golgotha of Jesus' day and the untrodden path to Golgotha on the world level.

People today understand the Second Advent as waiting for the glory of the Lord who comes to represent the glory of Heaven. However, do not expect to meet the resurrected Christ without the proper preparation. Before the resurrected Christ appears, you should remain alive and be able to climb over the hill of Golgotha on the world level, the crossroads where you have to put your mind and body as well as your life at stake. Then you should pray, "Father, do not do as I will, but as Thou will." This is why it is written that in the Last Days there will be seven years of great chaos. Those who persevere to the end will be saved.

The person who can participate in the joyful garden of the Lord as his bride is the victorious prince who overcame the pain of the six-thousand-year history. He is the prince of sorrow

who can represent humanity in embracing the heart of sorrow. The Lord desires to receive such people as his brides.

In our path to grace, we must deny the elements of joy. Why? God has never had a happy moment. He was never a master over all the things that He created, and He was robbed by Satan of Adam and Eve, to whom He wanted to give His blessing and build a happy family. This is why Heaven and earth are filled with grief. How piercing God's sorrow must have been when He saw that everything He should rule over was lost to Satan's dominion, and His children and all of His creation were violated. Nevertheless, because there is no one to whom God can express His grief, He has been burning inside throughout the long history and has continually suffered pain. Ladies and gentlemen, have you ever deeply reflected upon this?

### **The Path that the Members of the Unification Church Should Walk**

You members of the Unification Church are pitiful people. However, if you can hear the voices which Jesus or God heard during the two thousand and the six thousand years, you should be grateful. If you shed tears before the people, and if your heart aches when you behold humanity, you should be grateful. If your eyes overflow with tears in looking at humanity and you are lost in thought as to how to solve humanity's problems, you should be grateful. If you do not have enough to eat, and even when your throat is blocked by grief, you are truly blessed. Even when you have a difficult personal situation yet choose to remain quiet, you are truly blessed. Do you feel indignant that you cannot engage in a fierce battle with Satan even if you have hands that can take him on in a fight? Be grateful. Do you have a sorrowful heart which is patiently waiting for the one day, even if you can make brave steps forward before the expanding forces of Satan? Be grateful.

God is not found in a faraway place. When you think that God is far away, He is near you. When you feel that He is close to you, He is far away. For those who boasted that Heaven stood close to them, God was actually far away. Those who were sorry that they were far away from God did not know that God was standing next to them.

Do not grieve that your suffering is intensifying; do not mourn that you are faced with persecution. You should be able to say, "Please allow me to shoulder the sorrow that afflicts the Father's heart. Please let me shoulder the anguish that pierces the Father's heart. If I were ever to be falsely accused by Satan or be wronged by him, please allow me to take this by myself and pay indemnity for all the sorrows and pains of history." If there are sons and daughters who can call out to the Father like this and struggle with all their strength and with tearful hearts, the Father will grab them. He will do so without fail.

We do not seek glory. If there is any glory, it belongs to the Father. Sorrow and pain are all that belong to us. We should prepare our minds to digest these sorrows and pains as sources of life. You should feel embarrassed and unworthy when God says, "My child" and

embraces you. Then, on the day of judgment, the day that a proclamation will be made before the sad and painful history, God's hands will seek you out even as you kneel down, unable to raise your head.

We should long for the Kingdom of Heaven while we are in a sad situation and living a painful life. We should comfort the sorrowful Lord in mournful history, comfort the Lord of suffering in painful history. If there is someone who praises God and comforts Him even as he himself suffers sorrow and pain, no one can defeat that person. This is our standard. This is the path that the members of the Unification movement should walk.

We do not need many people. We do not need great multitudes. We need people who can say, "Father, I am not the only one suffering. Humanity is suffering all over the world. How many countless people are more miserable than I," even in grief and pain. We need people who can then strive to shoulder humanity's grief as their own responsibility. This was the path Jesus walked.

Heaven has sought true sons and daughters. When you call out "Father" while you are holding the Father's hands and say, "His hands are similar to mine," or while you are looking at the Father you say, "His situation is similar to mine; His heartaches and worries are similar to what I suffered in the past," your words will eliminate all the misfortunes of history and become the decisive condition for happiness. We the members of the Unification movement, Christians, and all faithful people in the world and in Heaven should understand this.

I do not know your circumstances or your states of mind, but if you feel something deep in your heart right now, that feeling is not false. If you feel, "That is true; that is how it should be," then you should make a determination for your life based on that. You should fight based on that and fall down clinging to it. Those who do so will be qualified to become true sons and daughters of the Father who wants to embrace you in the day of judgment.

# REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON SPEAKS ON

## Inside God's Stadium

[I Corinthians 9:14-27](#)

August 9, 1959

Former Church Headquarters,  
Seoul, Korea

### Prayer

*Father, Your sons and daughters have gathered here today. Many flocks of sheep have come to uphold the unfinished providential will and receive Your words of command. We have come before You as some of these people. Father, please have compassion on us as we stand or sit here.*

*If we have some individual concepts or ideas centered on our own selves, please remove them all. Our fate is to be created again and we have not yet alleviated the grief of the Fall. Hence, even if we possess something which we can proudly present to Heaven, it has no value as an ideal before the Father.*

*No matter how much we try to come up with excuses before Heaven and assert our own difficulties, we know that none of that can compare with the infinite goodness and toil of the Father.*

*We have learned that we did not become what we are based on our own efforts alone. We are not just ourselves. Please allow this to be an hour when we can long for our original selves and fathom our original hearts; an hour when we can bow our heads before our original Lord.*

*We know deep in our hearts that there is an absolute master of the entire universe. When we understand that this master is constraining our every action, please let us feel that this relationship has a clear purpose and that our fate is to live through an environment of being constrained by this purpose.*

*We yearn for the glorious presence of the Father and have come before the Father's knees. Yet those who gathered here do not know where their heart is directed or where their heart is guiding them. Please guide them to the direction where their original selves can rejoice with Heaven. Even though we may be shameful and unworthy, please allow us to look upon You in this hour with a longing heart and to bow our heads before You. If we still feel embarrassed and extend our shameful hands out toward You and call out to You, please*

*promise us that You will hold those hands.*

*We want to bow while clinging to the Father's heart. We want to enter into a relationship with You. There is nothing else we want. No matter how glittering the treasures of Heaven may be, no matter what kind of glory may be found there, we do not want it. All we want is the promise that we can remain connected to the Father's heart and live together with You. Hoping that such things can be the signs of glory which we can take pride in for eternity, we have prostrated ourselves before You. Even if we are unworthy in some ways, please forgive us. Father, we sincerely wish that You will cultivate our hearts as You desire and secure an inseparable parent-child relationship with us.*

*Although many people are calling for You, they do not understand the Father's situation or heart. We do not want to become like them. Among us there are those who are like Your sons, those who are like Your adopted sons, and those who are Your true sons. We have no desire to be Your sons or adopted sons. We want to be Your direct children, the children who have inherited Your flesh and blood, who can live with the Father for eternity and never fade away from Your heart. We want to possess an undeniable eternal relationship of flesh and blood with You.*

*We know that to become these kinds of sons and daughters we must feel that the anguish the Father has suffered is our own anguish; the sorrow the Father feels is our own sorrow; the grief the Father feels is our own grief; the responsibilities that the Father has to fulfill are our own responsibilities. Please guide us to become this kind of children.*

*Father, I stand here, yet what words should I convey? Even though we may want to become the Father's sons and daughters, if we cannot sense that You are now trying to help us experience Your heart as our own reality and that You desire to build a relationship with us, no matter how profound the words I convey, our relationship with You can never be completed. Hence, please let this be an hour when we can become connected to the Father's heart; otherwise, we can never penetrate through the Father's heart or have the experience of clinging to the Father's body.*

*Please let the speaker's heart be in harmony with the Father's heart. Let the hearts of the listeners reflect the heart of the Father so that our moments of give and take may be an hour of glory. We know that You are driving us down this path for a certain purpose. This path is our ultimate fate, which we cannot avoid. Please let our determinations and actions become conditions of glory. Please allow us to be offered to the Father as sacrifices. Please raise us up as sacrifices who can be offered to the Father. Please do not let Satan find room to invade during this hour. We prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

It is written in I Corinthians 9:24: "Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain." Centering on these words, I would like to speak to you briefly upon the topic "*Inside God's Stadium.*"

## **Human Beings Are Racers in**

## **the Stadium of the Providence of Restoration**

As it was for the many saints in history, the people in the present era are dashing toward some unknown purpose in their lives. Although that purpose may not be clearly defined, their way of life has unfolded in various ways based upon it. The experience and form of the people and history have unfolded in various forms. All of these outcomes are not unrelated. We have to understand that there is some relationship which underpins their experience in this world, and that they are moving toward a certain purpose. If their actions and experiences are not rooted in such a relationship and purpose, then there is no way to establish the existence of God or any such being.

If God exists, He would surely try to forge a relationship with fallen humanity. For this reason, it cannot be denied that we who are moving toward a certain purpose are living inside the sphere of this relationship.

We know that we could not forge a relationship of goodness with God due to the Fall. Rather, we entered into a relationship of evil with Satan. Still, God does not want to abandon us, but is trying to restore us. We know that God and humanity have been walking an incredibly difficult course in order to restore humanity.

History is headed toward the one time when this purpose can be fulfilled. For this reason, you should understand that you are racers who are sprinting toward the purpose based on the standard of your conscience and your daily lives. All those who ever lived have stood on the race tracks of God's providence of restoration.

God has been leading His providence concerning fallen people in various ways. God has been influencing them in various ways according to the differences between the people, differences between their prevailing ideologies and cultures. In the process, God has been fighting on humanity's side to destroy evil until the moment His purpose is accomplished, the moment the race comes to an end.

If we accept that every person stands in the position of a racer, we are faced with the question of what we must do. If we understand how much God has suffered to raise up each one of us, and that we are obliged to stand inside the stadium and run with all our strength, how will Heaven train us and guide us in our race? How will each of us persevere through the tribulations of the race until we reach the destination? This is an important question that every one of us must resolve.

Among the saints and sages of the past, there must have been people who were in charge of one aspect of the whole and who set a certain standard before they died. In other words, these saints and sages did not complete the entire providence of Heaven or the entire race up to the end. Rather, they must have been in charge of various parts of the race and brought them to a conclusion. We should understand that this is how the race is being carried on even now. God made this stadium of restoration. We should understand that we have the inescapable responsibility to risk our lives in the race throughout our entire lifetimes.

Today there are many thoughts and teachings. In the religious world, there are many denominations and sects. Thoughts, philosophies and religions have taken various forms depending upon the uniqueness of the people they were established for. Such thoughts and religions should have developed into an ideology and religion which contains the entire content of God's providence. Yet they failed to achieve that. All merely remained as thoughts and religions which were narrowly applicable to one nation or one era. We have to understand clearly that they were no more than parts of God's race; the religions and ideologies were responsible for only partial missions.

### **The Structure of the Race and the Day the Awards Are Given**

In a stadium, they may hold a one-hundred-meter race, a five-thousand-meter race, a ten-thousand-meter race, or a marathon. What kind of race would you be responsible for as racers who have entered the race tracks of God, who is guiding the providence of restoration? How can you find a place in the history of the universe? This is a crucial question. Even if there are differences in your values and character, God certainly wishes ardently that you will fulfill your responsibility in the event that you are responsible for in the race, and that you will establish the standard God wants. Since you have entered the race tracks, you should give all your heart and soul to the race. We should understand which event of the race we are to accomplish through our life and finally stand before Heaven.

Although God has guided the providence for six thousand years, when you look at the entire course, there are still some events in God's overall race that have not been completed yet. The competition is still going on. The race will go on today and tomorrow. When the entire race comes to an end, God will give awards in each event to all humanity, all the people who ran in the race in the past and all those who will have raced by the day of the conclusion. When is the day the awards are given out? If we use Christian terminology, it is the judgment day. The judgment day is the day the awards will be given out. If we use the terminology used frequently in our era, it may also be referred to as the Last Days.

The important question is whether or not you will have established the victorious standard so that you can receive an award in an event. This is an issue that you will have to deeply reflect upon. There are many ways of racing. Although you are supposed to enter the stadium and race on the marked course, there will be many who disregard the race course. There may be those who run on the marked course but who collapse in the middle of the race. There will be those who run until the finish line but will not be able to receive awards. The number of people who will receive awards is limited. We have to understand this.

Although God guided the providence for six thousand years. He could not give an award even to one racer. For this reason, spirits in Heaven and people on the earth all wish for the day God can appear before humanity and give awards to the many racers who ran in each event of the race. This is the Last Days. You should understand this.

### **The Attitude a Racer Should Have**



We are to run this race. Since we have to go, how should we run? We need to make certain preparations before we enter the stadium. What kind of preparations? We need to make internal preparations and external preparations. Internally, we should have some conviction that we are running toward a certain purpose. We are to run the course according to the commands we receive. If we run into a hurdle in our race course, we should have the conviction to jump over it. We need to make internal preparations so that we can run toward the right purpose based on our conviction.

In other words, by training our minds and bodies, we need to cultivate the determination that we will not fall down before we reach the final destination and that we will not lose to anyone but will stand as the final victors. We need to have such a strong conviction that even if our bodies were to run into some obstacles as we are racing toward our destination, we should be able to push that aside and continue on our race.

Many people are living on the earth today. Yet how many of them are ready to stand firm as a racer and start running toward the certain destination? If we cannot deny that we are under the control of this trend in history, based on both our words and the reality we face, we should then ask ourselves whether or not we have prepared ourselves properly as racers who can run towards the destination with aspirations to victory. You have not made the preparations yet.

Human beings are born to belong in a certain field or sphere. Those who do not have a position and circumstance where they can dwell are pitiful. Those who do not have the clear idea that they are on a certain course running toward a certain purpose are pitiful. Most of us are like that.

What we need here is the time to make the internal and external preparations to train our minds and bodies with determination and purposefulness that we may triumph in the battle against many enemies. If there is anyone here who has not had such a moment, he should examine himself closely.

What kind of internal preparation do we need to make? It must not be preparation for your own individual sake. Isn't this so? Suppose there is a marathon athlete who represents a nation. When he runs the race, if he has the conviction that he should glorify his people and his nation before the world rather than to obtain glory for himself, he will be able to overcome all difficulties. However, if he is running only for the sake of his own glory and personal ends, he will easily give up the moment he runs into tribulations.

Our conviction must not be centered on ourselves. We should have conviction for the sake of the people, for the sake of the world, and for the sake of Heaven and earth. If the runner is certain that he will determine the final victory of the universe, even if he were to collapse, he would have the strength to get up and continue running. If he runs for his own sake, the moment he encounters a difficulty that exceeds any difficulty he has otherwise experienced, he will collapse. When the difficulty exceeds the self-centered desire he has, he will be

defeated.

This is the reason we need to train our minds and bodies to the conviction that we are running for the purpose and mission of Heaven and earth. People live for the sake of God and goodness, but thoughtlessly. Goodness is transcending the restricted environment. Goodness is not limited. Goodness exists beyond the boundaries of limits and constraints. Therefore, people live for such purposes without clear understanding or deep thought.

### **To Become a Winner in the Stadium**

We cannot be haphazard. We should have a clear notion of being a winner in a certain event in the race. You have to approach the starting point with such a firm conviction and begin the race. The sages of the past did not teach people about specific fields of work. They did not teach us what we must do to become successful in a certain field. They instructed us on the path we should walk in our life, the path for our minds, our spirits, and for our life.

The path for our thoughts and life does not belong to any one of us alone. It is the common path in any era and is designed according to a certain formula. On it hangs the fate of many generations and human history. We should long for the citizens of Heaven who can fight on this path and bring victory.

If you do it unselfishly, the day you fulfill the purpose is the day that Heaven and earth can rejoice. When a racer representing his people wins in his event, it is tantamount to the victory of all his people. Even if that event is a small one, its value and glory will have an impact on everyone. For this reason, now you need the one day when you can develop this kind of internal conviction, when you can strengthen your conviction and value in order to attain a certain purpose under a certain standard. However, until today you did not have these kinds of thoughts or feelings.

Since we are already racing, we will either end up as winners or losers. To become winners, we need to have a strategy. Internally, we need to have the conviction that we will win, and an unswerving heart fixed on a purpose. Externally, we need to make preparations to facilitate the race. Those who are entering a race should be simple and innocent. We have to prepare our bodies so that they will respond quickly to the direction our minds give. This is why we need training.

The stadium, however, is not built to make it easy for us to run freely toward our purpose. There are many obstacles on the race tracks. Each of these obstacles represent the failures of our ancestors. No matter how proud and determined a racer may be, he may fall down before those obstacles. On our path lie the obstacles which our ancestors could not overcome and fell over. Therefore, as much as possible, we should maintain a simple attitude, so that when our hearts guide us, our bodies can respond quickly and in full harmony. We should train our bodies in this way.

Training cannot be done in a comfortable position. It is achieved when you are being treated harshly. To continue this kind of internal training, you need to harden your bodies so that

even if you are attacked internally, you can make a breakthrough and move beyond it. Your internal determination must not change. Even if you run into tribulations which afflict your body, you must not be defeated. Hence, Heaven instructed those who seek the religious way to abandon everything they possess and follow. When Jesus called upon Peter, who was mending his fishing nets, he told him to abandon all and follow him.

There is a rationale behind meditating in the mountains in order to seek enlightenment. We are to cultivate external determination based on our internal determination, and the confidence that we will not deviate from our course, no matter what kind of obstacles we run into. Even if we fall to the bottom, we will support our minds and bodies. Without these convictions, there is no way we can run the race or even enter the stadium. Since each one of us is a racer who should be responsible for an event in the race, we should train ourselves with unchanging conviction in order to accomplish our purpose. Therefore, you must have the attitude of a devout believer, the attitude of a racer who is running the race, and the attitude of a person walking the path of enlightenment. Whether you are awake or asleep, you should have a burning desire to accomplish your purpose.

Among the people who have gathered here there must be those who thoughtlessly believe that they can enter the Kingdom of Heaven just by believing in Jesus. What is the Kingdom of Heaven like? It is composed of various groups of people who have successfully qualified in some event in the race. You should not blindly think that you can enter the Kingdom of Heaven just by believing in Jesus. Of course, there are areas that God will help you in, but there are also areas which require you to fulfill your responsibilities. To prepare for the race, you should make both internal and external preparations. Next, as a racer, you should understand thoroughly about the course that you will be competing on. You should know clearly where you will find what kind of obstacles, and so on. What you then must understand is that although many people have run on the course in the past, all of them failed. They did not win in their races. They quit in the middle of the course.

### **What a Racer Should Understand**

The same principles apply to the path of religion. Since the birth of history, no one among all those who walked the path of religion and those who went before God in the name of religion were able to receive the award of God, proclaiming Him the ultimate victor. The race is still going on. The purpose of our race is to connect to the universe, which is the ultimate purpose of the race over which God presides. For this reason, no matter how small our own race may be, we should persist until the moment we can become connected to the universe. If there is someone who won the hundred-meter event at one particular time, that alone will not qualify him as a winner. He must maintain the value and glory of his victory until the Last Days.

We who stand in the stadium should know the stories of the many people who fell down on each obstacle of the course. We should know under what circumstances they fell and how

they fell and how they were defeated in their fight.

Until now, people have been racing toward an unclear destination, but we in the present age should not run such an aimless race. Since we are running the race, we should understand every detail of the race course clearly.

We know that to run on the course of God's providence we must pass through the course of restoration. What must we do? We have come forward as racers seeking to find God. Where should we begin? We should begin from Adam's family. Where is the starting point for human beings? It is Adam's family. We have been running the race from that point. From that point, God and humanity have run the race together for six thousand years until today. Yet the race is not over. It is still going on.

What must you do? You should inherit the tradition and spirit of our ancestors. We should understand where we belong. Isn't this true? You should understand which race you are running, to which group you belong, and what role you are to play. Only then can you be the winner of the award. You should understand that all racers belong to certain spheres based on the historical spiritual tradition they associate with. You should understand which event you are participating in. You should understand who in the past set the record and who in the past failed. After knowing all these good and bad conditions, you should be prepared to deal with all the bad effects of the conditions.

In the course of our life, many enemies have placed obstacles in our path and are blocking our way. The obstacles they placed are not visible; they are invisible. They are the very obstacles that many saints of history could not overcome. You should have an understanding of the past and knowledge of where the hurdles lie. We should understand history for this reason. We must understand the past, the present and the future. This is the essential knowledge that racers should have. In the middle of your race, you cannot be sure that the sponsors of the race will not change the courses designed under a certain purpose. Hence, you should understand the historical course of the saints of the past, the stories of their battles on the course, the present situation of our battle, and the plans by which the future battles will be fought. Only when you understand all this can you become the ultimate victor.

However, if we examine closely the lives of religious people today, they do not know how God has been working in history. They do not know God's program and plans, based upon which He is carrying out His work in the present. How can we call these people racers? You should understand clearly. In the six-thousand-year history, God guided the events of the race toward a certain direction. There is a central thrust. This is what we must understand. God has been working with a uniform program and purpose from the time of the first human ancestors to the last days of humanity.

### **Religions Which Can Act on Behalf of God's Providence**

If you sense that you are a racer running throughout the rest of your life and desire to be a

winner, you will have to find a historical religion. You will have to find a religion of this period and a religion of the future. These are the only religions which people can believe in and never despair.

Although there have been many religious people in the past, their life span could not surpass a century. Based on this, it is clear that God has been working in the background without people's being aware of it. God began His providence from the day human beings fell and will continue even in the future. If there is a religion which can represent God's providential work, what kind of religion would it be? It is a religion which has made a contribution in history and which has a relationship with the beginnings of human history. It must be a religion which discusses the origins of good and evil and which can embrace all aspects of history found in human life. It must have the ability to decide the outcome of the battle in the final destination of the future. From this perspective, Christianity today is problematic.

If we are to receive God's award, it cannot be just because we have been recognized in this age. Many racers of the past dwell in the next world. Countless people who raced on the race track of God's providence now reside there. Some of them died on the race track, and they have a myriad of stories to tell. If you are qualified to receive an award on behalf of all those people of the past, then you have to have won a victory that no ancestor of the past was able to achieve. You must also have established some condition of victory which can be recognized by the people of this age. The people of the future must also be able to recognize your accomplishments. Only such a person can be awarded by God. Isn't this true? This is the reason we believe in God. We are racing on the course of our life. We are racing toward the ultimate destination of the Last Days.

What kind of being is God whom we believe in? He is an historical God. He is the God of this age as well as the God of the future. The purpose that God set is also the historical purpose, the purpose of the present, and the purpose of the future.

If this is the nature of the God we believe in and the hope that we cherish in our hearts, we should understand and believe in God as the God of the past, the present and the future. Only then would God be happy when He gives us an award. You have to reach the point where you understand the heart of God who is giving you the award.

Many religions survived for several hundred or several thousand years, during which time they were slowly pushed aside by the trends of thought of each age. Although Christianity has been around for several thousand years, now they have to make another breakthrough for the one time in the future. If there is some race course of God which originates from the deepest part of God, that course must be of the past, the present and the future. For this reason, we should have knowledge of it. If there is a new truth emerging in this age, that truth cannot be limited to this age. You young people should understand this clearly. The truth cannot be limited to an age. Any teaching or idea will fade away if it is limited to an era. What we need is a new truth, a new ideology which is rooted in the entire range of history and which can transcend the philosophical trends of this age.

## **A Racer Who Can Win the Victory and Rejoice with God**

This is because God desires that we rejoice with Him and win the victory with Him. Since God is the God of the past, the present and the future, we should also have the qualities of the past, present and the future and be knowledgeable about them. Otherwise, we will be swept away by trends of thought in the future.

We should understand them more deeply and even understand the heart of the historical God. Members of a family are tied together in complex relationships. Given God's heart of the past, present and future, we should understand everything about the race that the Father is directing based on this heart and be in tune with the realm of His heart. God's desire is that we win the race after having done all this, so that we can become those with whom He can be fully satisfied; so that we can worship God and share eternal joy with Him.

Therefore, religion is not built on truth alone. A religious way of life is more than just the truth itself. Teachings and ideologies are built on truth, but religion contains both the truth and the heart. This is the difference. Thoughts and ideologies do not contain the heart. However, religion has a rich inner content similar to the silent love that we find between a parent and a child. There is some content which transcends logic and theories. That is how religion is. But this is not true for doctrines. A doctrine is the fruit of an organization or group. It is not a fruit of the heart.

We today must have knowledge about the course and the situation of this age in order to be prepared properly as racers who are running toward a certain purpose. In order to race forward, we should also understand the future and have a plan. This is the basic knowledge that we racers should have. If there is someone who goes this heavenly course at the risk of his life, with God's heart of the past, present and future, who understands how much God has suffered to establish and pave this course, he will surely overcome any difficulty he will confront.

Next, we should not lose our fighting spirit as we are racing toward our purpose. No matter how well prepared and knowledgeable our enemy may be, we must have the determination to prevail. We must not lose. The sphere of our actions is the battle field. You should be a brave soldier who is determined to prevail over anything on earth and never submit, even if God were to strike you. This is how I see it.

## **The Religious Path Is Fraught with Tests**

When you walk the religious path, you will meet with many tests. When you are running on the race track, besides the physical fatigue that you suffer, you will confront many unexpected tests. Many evil spirits, invisible to the naked eye, will test us. When that phase is over, the angels will test us. After that phase, the religious people and the founders of religions will test you. If you believe in Jesus, Jesus will test you. At first he will try to guide you, but at the end he will test you. God will also guide you in the beginning, but will test

you at the end when He is about to give you an award. This is how it is. This is because human beings betrayed God. Although God created the universe as an award to be given to human beings, because they betrayed Him, we must pass through a test in order to restore the universe. God wants to give it to us without a test, but because there is a condition which requires that we be tested, we have to pass through it. God will abandon you like He abandoned Jesus, which led Jesus to say on the cross, "My God, my God, why have You forsaken me?" (Matt. 27:46)

While you are running the race as a brave soldier, you will experience a battle between your mind and body. It is not enough to deal with this merely with determination. When you are racing, the battle between your mind and body will be manifested in a complex manner. You will experience deep in your heart the internal anguish that God suffered in his fight with Satan during the many difficult moments in the six-thousand-year course. Such internal and external pains will be manifested in your life.

You are not just to run forward; you are to be engaged in the internal and external battles and at the same time overcome God's tests. To be victorious in your life, you must win this fight. That is what you have to do for sure. Why? Although six thousand years of history have gone by, no one has scored the goal. Although many were determined to reach the end, no one reached the finish line.

### **The Reason Christ Returns**

You may believe that Jesus resides in the Kingdom of Heaven, but he actually resides in Paradise. Jesus said that he was going to Paradise. Paradise is the waiting room before one enters the Kingdom of Heaven. Jesus is returning to go past the gates of Paradise and open up the gates to the Kingdom of Heaven. Since he could not complete this work on the earth, he will run the race again and score the goal at the finish line.

Therefore, the race we are running is the final course. It has the name of faith. It may be compared to a marathon. It is the most glorious of all races. Religion is the event that deserves the throne of the king of all races. How must we who have entered this race run? It is not enough to run the race relying on our determination alone. You have to understand that there are many battles which have piled up here. The world is pulling our bodies. Isn't this so? In our religious life, we sense that the world is pulling our bodies, while the teachings are pulling our minds. Where is the goal? It is not clear. On the path that we walk, many enemies are shooting arrows at us from all kinds of hidden places. Moreover, Jesus and God in whom we believe will not recognize you in the Last Days. This will take place one day.

As brave soldiers, what determination should we make? The moment we decide that the goal of the path we are racing on is the right one, we should make the determination to pursue it at the risk of our lives. Only then can we win the course. If we are to fail, we should be determined to fail most tragically. If we are to die, we should be determined to die most

miserably. If we are to suffer, we should be determined to suffer most severely. We should be determined to suffer more than God has suffered.

### **To Become Sons and Daughters of Whom God Can Be Proud**

Ladies and gentlemen, let us examine the reality we face today. We the members of the Unification Church are running toward a certain goal which has been described to us. Life in the race is a battle, and in a battle we push and pull our bodies. The concept of faith that we have held up until now is pulling us forward. This is where the enemies are coming in. When this is over, God will break in. He will ask you, "Are you My children? Are you confident?" Wouldn't this be true? If He were to ask you, "What victory did you bring?" you should be able to say, "I won in this and that field." If God then asks you, "Is that true?" you should be able to present Him with some accomplishments. Teachers test their students before they entrust them with a responsibility.

We should understand that we are the brave soldiers and racers who are running throughout the course of our lives and who will remain until the end. We should understand that we are the elite troop of Heaven and make a determination as such. If someone strikes your body, you should be able to say, "Strike me if you like. Strike me with any ideology or thought. I welcome any persecution. I welcome it, even if the nation, world and Heaven join forces and strike me." Even if God were to oppose you, you should be able to say, "Oppose me if You want."

If someone wins the victory in spite of the opposition of the entire universe, he will become a child of God whom God will be proud of eternally. If there is someone about whom God can say, "I submit to you. I have never met anyone like you since the beginning of the course of the providence of restoration, when I began to search for people." Everyone will surrender to that person. This is true for any fight, even a life and death struggle. I say this based upon my own experience.

If there is a racer who is running on the ultimate path of religion in the last days, a racer who is running with the hope of attaining the ultimate victory, he will have to make a determination. The founder of the religion he believes in is not the savior. He should understand that eventually he needs to fight the battle based on his own ability. Why? It is because the providence of restoration has not come to an end. As long as there still remains an event in God's stadium which has not been concluded, the battle will continue on until all the races have come to an end and God has given His awards.

### **The Providential Representative God Desires to Raise Up**

Although Jesus worked to fulfill the mission of the Messiah who was to win in this stadium and represent the four-thousand-year history, Christians did not fulfill their responsibility. They were to receive the Messiah's baton of victory and glorify the two-thousand-year history from Jesus' time until now. Although Christianity established its form after the death of Jesus, it failed to complete its victorious foundation in the realm of the heart and in other



areas. The standard of victory has never emerged.

You should endure Jesus' and God's opposition and gain their recognition so that they can raise their hands and bless you. To do so, you should overcome any obstacle. Isn't that true? If it is, what kind of providential representative does God want to raise up in His providence of restoration? God will want to find victorious sons and daughters to whom God and Satan will surrender. He will want to praise them before the satanic world and in Heaven. If that is what human beings desire, God's desire must also be similar.

We the members of the Unification Church who are walking the path of truth today will face God's test in the end. He will say, "Do not walk this path." Even then, there must be someone among you who says, "I will go. I will die running the race." If there is no such person, words of truth which surpass the Bible will not emerge. Words which surpass what Jesus left behind when he died will not emerge. Words of truth which surpass what God wanted to speak after the coming of Jesus will not appear.

When we are running this course, we should have the conviction, "Let there be a cross heavier than the one that Jesus bore; let there be suffering, sorrow and pain like God suffered during the six-thousand-year course of the providence. Let the 2.7 billion people of this world be mobilized and shoot arrows at me all at once. Let the humanity of the entire world be mobilized, since both God's providence and Satan's opposition are carried out through human beings. I will go to the end of hell and the highest place of the Kingdom of Heaven." If, after opposing and affirming in your mind you decide that this is the right path, you should begin to run. Once you run, no one should be able to stop you. No matter what comes your way, you are to break through and go forward. Only then can you safely cross over the hill which has been blocked for six thousand years.

Members of the Unification Church, God is longing for brave people who can come and say, "Let us give it a try." Only then can the will be accomplished. If there are sons and daughters of God who are knowledgeable, have firm determination and are determined to fight, God will not ignore them. What will Heaven do? If you bring hope for the future and say, "Father, isn't this so? Isn't this how Your heart is? Isn't this how the Father's hope of the past, the present, and hope of the future is? Since this should not be done at present, shouldn't you ignore this and do this and that?" Then no matter who opposes you, God will say in recognition, "Yes, you are right."

### **The Awards the Winners Are to Receive**

Many sages of the past and the Savior we believe in were sent by God to pioneer the world of that time and the world of the future. For this reason, if anyone were to come before Jesus and protest about the things that Jesus wanted to share about the future, Jesus would be grateful. If someone were to highlight the providence of the future and ignore the things of the present, saying, "God! Shouldn't you do this quickly? Shouldn't you do this rather than doing that?" God would not be able to strike him. In fact, he would commend him instead.

All that we have to do is to go forward with this determined fighting spirit. If God were then to recognize you, what kind of award would you receive? When you become a winner of some competition even in this world, the sponsor will give you an appropriate award. What will God give as an award to those who win the final victory in the six-thousand-year long race? Ladies and gentlemen, when you win an award in a competition, don't you feel good? But isn't that joy only temporary? After some time passes, another person will win in the same race and win an award, separate from your own competition. However, in God's races, there will not be a second person who scores the goal at the final finish line. There will be no one before and no one after. If it comes to an end, it comes to an end for eternity.

The joy of receiving an award in the final race will last beyond just today. It will be eternal. You may in fact see better things unfolding before you, but you will never fall lower. What glory will Heaven give to those winners? God will give them the glory of being God's sons and daughters. He will bestow upon them all the authority of Heaven and earth. If there is a palace in Heaven, He will allow them to live in it as Heaven's royal family. He will give them eternal and unlimited awards.

If there are such victorious sons and daughters, God will mobilize all of Heaven, which He has prepared for six thousand years, and hold a welcoming celebration. This celebration will not come to an end in one day. It will continue for eternity. That world is the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. For this reason, you must become one of the racers, racing with this idea in mind.

### **The Group Who Can Win**

There are many religions today. There are many religious sects today: Confucianism, Buddhism, Islam, etc. There are many tracks in the stadium. However, Heaven decides the specific track. It has been determined which event will be held on which track. It is an unfortunate reality that human beings are directed by a certain religious sect or denomination or some person. This is because human beings fell.

You must participate in God's race one way or another. You will have to run in one event. Yet you belong to different nations. The races that God wants are not to be divided among nations. They are international. In other words, they are like the Olympic games. Into that stadium, all the representatives of each nation will come. They all enter the stadium and run. The same thing can be said of God's providence of restoration. For this reason, Heaven has been working to find the winners of the marathon race on the world level. Religion may be compared to marathons, which occupy the most prestigious position among all the races.

Not all religions are good. Only when the tradition is properly set will a good religion emerge. Then there must arise common knowledge based upon that. If one lacks knowledge about that, no matter how much one may have prepared, there is no way he can become the winner. It cannot be taught. He will never win, because he does not have a clear sense of purpose.

Therefore, you should prepare your minds and bodies and develop knowledge, so that even if all of Heaven and earth were to be mobilized in opposition against you on the battle field, you would not surrender but overcome it. You should fight on with this kind of conviction. Only then can you participate in the group who will win in the final course.

## Prayer

*Our ancestors ran the race. Adam was responsible for one event in God's race, but while he was running it, he collapsed because he upheld himself. Ham, who should have attended Noah with the heart of attending Heaven, failed. Because of this, Noah also fell down mid-course. Abraham should have revered both small and large with an equally sincerely heart and established their relative value, but because he could not accomplish it, he also was broken.*

*When we examine the course of Moses, we find that the Israelites and Moses both fell. Moses should not have shown anger before God was angry. The Israelites should not have despaired before Heaven despaired. Yet Moses struck the rock twice in rage before God showed any anger, and the Israelites lost their faith in God. For these reasons they all fell down in the wilderness.*

*When we examine Jesus' time, what about the betrayal of the three disciples? Although they should have risked their lives and walked the course, they did not want to go. They disappeared out of fear for their lives. The miserable failure of the three disciples has become the tower of humanity's grief.*

*We have learned today through the principle of restoration that the path the saints of the past walked is none other than the path we should walk. We know that what was begun in Adam's family passed through many obstacles in history. Only in Jesus' time, when Jesus said, "Father, do not as I will, but as Thou will," did a winner emerge who fought at the risk of his life. Now we have come to understand that if we do not follow his example, we cannot run the race in the stadium.*

*Father, we have come to understand the content of the restoration. We have come to understand what our determination should be as we set out to engage ourselves in restoration and how fierce the battle is. Please protect us on these race tracks, that we will not fall as losers. We have pledged before Heaven and earth. Even if we are to face death, no matter what kind of difficulties and pain are to rush against us, even if all of humanity were to oppose us like a thunderstorm, and even if Heaven and earth were to change, please let our center remain unchanged and let us overcome all difficulties. Let us cast away the dark clouds and become victorious and glorious sons and daughters who can look up to the joyful grace of Heaven in a bright Heaven and earth.*

*Please have compassion on those of us who have gathered here today. Since we have already entered the race, even though some are running and some are unable to run, please govern them so that they will not escape from this fateful course they must run after*

*repentance. Please guide us to welcome the tribulations and afflictions that come our way and to digest them so that we can establish conditions of pride and glory before the Father. Let us become worthy people who can use them as conditions of sacrifice.*

*We understand the great work which has been hidden deep inside the heart of the Father, who has desired to give awards for six thousand years. Based on this, Jesus said that he was the bridegroom and that we are the brides; that he is our true father and we are his true children, true family, true nation, and true world. However, today we do not have a family, a people or a country. We do not have anything adequately prepared. What hesitation and reluctance can we have before our parent, who is trying to restore everything? What hesitation and reluctance can we have before the heavenly family and the heavenly nation? We should pour out all of our determination and unswerving zeal to run the race without stopping and conquer the enemy camp. We should raise the flag of God's victory and say, "Father, please be liberated from all Your grief."*

*We have learned that to accomplish this we have to overcome any difficulty and win in the fight. Please protect us so that we will not fail as racers in our life. Please guide us not to lose the original ideal that the Father established and not to cause anguish to the Father's heart.*

*Please allow us to become children of Heaven who can risk our lives each day and run the race bravely. Please do not let us lose the race. Praying that You will allow us to become final victors in God's races and become precious sons and daughters who can glorify the Father before the entire universe and all things of creation, we prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**What Belongs to the Father Belongs to Me**

**John 14:11**

**I Corinthians 13:1-13**

**August 30, 1959**

**Former Church Headquarters,  
Seoul, Korea**

**Prayer**

*We do not want to believe in a Father of words. We want to believe in the Father who has been building a relationship with humankind throughout history. We seek the Father who can have a direct relationship with us now; the Father who can give us the words of truth directly.*

*Humanity today believes in God as an object. Yet today we do not seek God as a mere object of faith. We want a God who is our living and substantial subject partner, who can connect to our situations and lives, a Father who can never be separated from us and with whom we can spend time. Both God and humanity desire the moment that such a relationship is realized on the earth.*

*Although we may think that the garden of hope of the Father's desires is a concept and an ideal, that is not true. We know that the time has come when we should have a concept of the Kingdom of Heaven as a realm we can enter, which we can feel through our actions and through our concrete senses, a realm which we can sing of with real emotion.*

*We know that the purpose of the providence of salvation, the history of restoration and salvation through the cross all were to build such a relationship. Please let today be a moment when we can call You our true Father and recognize without shame that we are Your true sons and daughters. In that state, let us sing, rejoice and listen to the words. Father, this is our sincere wish.*

*Although we have learned a considerable amount about the Father of history and the Father of words, we long for the Father whom we can testify to through our hearts; the Father we can experience through our bodies; the Father who can work the miracle of elevating our own words to be the very words of the Father. We long for the Father who can be together with us. Please let this be an hour when You arouse concrete feelings in us.*

*Father, please grant Your grace so that the sons and daughters who are gathered here can*

*be in control of their minds and bodies. They are neither the masters of their minds nor of their bodies. They believe, unconsciously looking to some faraway place with a hopeful glance. We want to have faith in and rely upon some absolute being, yet we have not come to a point where we can be recognized by an absolute being.*

*We know that this is because we, who are in the position of object partners, are unworthy to receive the grace of the absolute being and absolute subject partner. Therefore, Father, please be our Lord, and put us in the position of Your object partners. Please allow Your truth to become our own beliefs. Please elevate us so that our hearts can be intoxicated in that truth, and we can sing of the all-encompassing love of the Father. In this hour, let there be a miracle which moves our minds, which we experience and is conveyed through our hearts and which unites us.*

*I am about speak the words, so please be with me. We do not want the words of a human being. We hear enough words from human beings. We have heard the words of many preachers who intone from the pulpit. This is not what we want to hear. We want to hear new words of truth which can bestir a dead life, revive a dead heart, and purify our clouded minds. We want the words of re-creation through which we can understand that our Father is the center of our hearts, our wills and our beliefs. We want to sense that we are eternally one with the Father. Please manifest this to us. Let this be a moment when You pour down upon us the sweet rain of grace.*

*We know that it is the work of Satan to form a gap between the heart of the speaker and the hearts of the listeners. Please guide us to remove any pride of our own accomplishments and recognize that all our accomplishments were done by the Father. Allow us to entrust everything to the Father. Praying that this will be a precious moment when we can receive the compassion of the Father, we prayed all these words in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the sermon I am about to give today is "What Belongs to the Father Belongs to Me." To expand the scope of this, it becomes "What Belongs to the Father Belongs to Us." I will speak briefly on this topic.

### **Human Beings Should Live in Relationship with an Absolute Being**

Until now we have thought that we have infinite value. We do not know the nature of our value; we only know that we are valuable. However we feel, that cannot establish our complete value and remain till the end. We cannot confidently and with dignity take pride in ourselves before the great universal reality with the mere feeling that we are valuable.

We cannot deny that because this is the state we find ourselves in, we long for the precious being, the precious one, the relationship of value and the valuable world. We are to seek for these. When we recognize what needs to be done and we look at the great universe, we cannot help but have an intense feeling of emptiness.

Hence, we seek something we can depend upon. We sense deeply through our consciences

and in our lives that it is our fate to pursue this. From this standpoint, even if there were no God, we would have to create a fictional absolute being. If we understand that we live in such a situation and that there should be some order in our actions, including our feelings, our rejoicing and singing, and if we reflect upon ourselves as to whether or not we can forge a valuable relationship with that and be happy, we can probably conclude on our own that the answer is negative.

Because this is the miserable situation of human beings, if there were a God, He would have some responsibility to establish a relationship with us. If God is the subject partner of absolute value and the origin of value itself, then we cannot logically deny that if God does nothing to establish that valuable relationship, there is no way to attribute love and other such characteristics to God.

We know that human beings fell. We know that they lost their original position. Human beings lost their original value. We should look at the whole world. If there is a God, then we should call out "Heaven." If there is an absolute being, we should call out "Absolute Being," and if there is something which has the form of goodness, we should appeal to it to manifest itself in concrete form. We should ardently long for such an absolute being, a God, or being of goodness.

Because Heaven understands the situation human beings are in, He has not hesitated to exert Himself to the utmost and sacrifice Himself to recover us. He did not hesitate to exhaust Himself in clinging to humanity. He has been searching for the value of the whole and of the ideal. If we accept this, we should have a humble heart. Pressing our hands together, we should bow before Him.

When we fathom this movement of the whole, the flow of history and the sway of our hearts, we find that even if we are not aware of it, some force has been pulling us and prodding us in the background of history and in the depth of our hearts. We have to understand that some force deep inside our hearts prods us to pursue some value. We should not ignore this as a coincidence or phenomenon, because it stems from an inseparable relationship inside each one of us. When we decipher this relationship and examine its value, we find that therein lies something which is connected to God, the epitome of goodness. This relationship has to be built.

### **Human Beings Are Destined to Become Princes of Faith, Hope and Love**

Heaven has been toiling until today and persevering through all sufferings behind the scenes in order to give human beings absolute value. God has no choice but to continue this work, even beyond today. When we come to understand this, our heads bow in humility and awe every time we think about Heavenly Father.

For this reason, God has proclaimed words of truth which humanity does not even understand. God told us just to believe in Him, even though His will was to establish

religions and build profound relationships with us. The contents of His proclamations were not clearly defined. God commanded us to look to Him. He also told us to love Him. Although we do not know the nature of the relationship and its specific content, through our experience we come to reaffirm that we are inseparably connected to something in the world of the heart. Human beings have depended on and believed in these vague words of truth; they have longed for them and loved them. People of faith were felled as they held true to their beliefs, adhering to their hope and love. Countless people were felled in their life of devotion. Those who died as they adhered to their belief in God surpass the patriots and heroes of a country many thousands of times over. Many have died keeping their hope or love. Among them, however, no one has been hailed as a prince of faith, a prince of hope, a prince of love.

When we reflect upon the six-thousand-year history, we find that there were many who fell while they were aspiring to become victorious in their faith, yet there was no one who was revered by humanity as a great prince of faith. Similarly, we find that although there were many who searched for the foundation of hope, no one was ever praised by Heaven on a foundation of hope or was revered by humanity. Although there have been many people who professed to love, the same thing was true for them. Should we then hold grudges against God for this? Do the notions of faith, hope and love not exist?

Jesus was the incarnation of faith whom God had sought for four thousand years. He was someone who deeply experienced the Father's heart as a concrete reality. The people did not know that Jesus was such a person. No one in all of humanity knew that. If there was a person who did know, it was God.

### **What Kind of Person Was Jesus?**

Hence, Jesus had nowhere to go. Although he came to create the history of faith, because no one recognized him, he had to put the world behind him and go in search of someone who understood him. This was the path of the cross. In this way Jesus inherited the faith and hope of God, who is the hope of humanity. He became the subject partner of faith and hope, representing God in substance. Because Jesus came not as God's relative subject partner of faith but as the absolute subject partner of God, representing the invisible God, even if you do not believe in God, you should believe in Jesus.

The Bible says that you should believe in Jesus, long for him and love him. This is because the incarnation is closer to corporeal human beings than is the invisible God. For this reason, we should tearfully bow before the laborious accomplishments of God who sent and raised up Jesus as an earthly man. Jesus tried to establish the foundation of faith; he tried to pioneer an environment of hope; he tried to build a fence of love. However, his ideals were not realized on the earth.

The purpose of the four-thousand-year history was to establish an incarnation of faith. The purpose of the two-thousand-year history since Jesus and the Holy Spirit has been to



establish an incarnation of hope. This is the true standard of thought and ideas. Today the worldview which longs for Jesus and an opposing worldview have manifested themselves as democracy and communism. Because hope has come near the end, we call this time the Last Days. We do not call it the Last Days without good reason.

What kind of ancestor was Jesus? He was an ancestor more of hope than of faith. He was the ancestor who could uphold hope as an earthly man. What would you hope for? We believe that the mind inside our body is precious. We believe that the heart inside the mind is precious. There is no greater hope than to hope for the one who is the substantial subject partner of the mind and heart. Jesus said, "You are my bride and I am your bridegroom." You should understand this clearly. Hence, the world cannot surpass the limit of this hope, no matter how hard it may try.

What kind of hope is it? Christians today yearn for the world of hope based on the word. However, the time for the word is behind us; now we should yearn for the incarnation. More than many thousands of words of discussion on faith and more than the history of faith, we need one substantial person. If such an incarnation does not appear, then the worldview of hope based on the words of truth will come to a dead-end. Unless we are connected to the incarnation, this world will fade away with the flow of history. You wait and see.

### **The Purpose of Faith, Hope and Love**

Today Christianity literally has become a worldwide religion. The democratic world is rooted in Christian teachings. Now even that is coming to an end. What do we need here? Our purpose is not to merely rejoice in the word. We must be able to enjoy a life of eternal significance on the earth.

History is turning like a tornado. We who are gathered under today's trends of thought are caught in a maelstrom. We venerate our ancestor of faith, Abraham, and all the prophets after him. We look up to Jesus, the prince of hope, who came two thousand years later. We reflect back upon the history of fierce conflicts.

However, what these ancestors of faith accomplished was the hope of a promise. They could not bring the hope which can be manifested in daily life. For this reason, the day their hope becomes materialized as a reality is the Last Days. The work to accomplish this is the ideal of the Second Advent. The one who comes to accomplish this is the Lord of the Second Advent.

What remains now? The age based upon faith came to an end with Jesus. Because Jesus is the embodiment of faith, when you believe in him, you can develop stronger faith than anyone who lived in the four thousand years before Jesus. Jesus had to rectify faith before the people who disbelieved. He had to establish hope before the people who did not have hope. Wasn't that true?

Please read the Bible. Look at the prophecies after Abraham. The one hope in faith is to cling to the Messiah. However, this has remained as the hope of the bride and bridegroom in

the realm of symbolic promises because Jesus died on the cross. In your life of devotion, you are not aware of this. Even if you do not understand what I am saying now, there will be a time when you can understand it. Isn't that how it should be if it is the work of a real God? Only then would it be logical.

What does the incarnation of hope and faith want to accomplish? In other words, what is the purpose of hope and faith? It is that the people will find him and sing songs of love. There is nothing else. Why do we want to meet the Lord? We want the Lord to recognize our value, and we want to live in the bosom of the Lord's love. This is the highest purpose of humanity.

The reason that God established faith, hope and love was not just for the sake of Jesus, Abraham or anyone among our ancestors. It was for each one of us. Who looked for me faithfully for six thousand years? It was God. Who is God? He is our father. This is where the great drama of Heaven and earth unfolds.

### **Rebirth through the Love of Jesus and the Holy Spirit**

When you cling to the Father you believe in, hope in and love, Jesus should say, "I have struggled hard to meet you. I have toiled arduously to meet you." God should also be able to say that. At that moment, if you were to offer, "God! Let us live together. Jesus! Let us live together," they will respond, "All right. Let's live together for eternity." This is the Kingdom of Heaven. We have no need for some imaginary and fabricated Kingdom of Heaven. We have to fight to build the substantial Kingdom of Heaven.

Jesus told us that he was leaving without accomplishing everything, so he instructed us to believe in the Holy Spirit. Do you think that you will be saved only by believing in Jesus? You can be saved if you believe in the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit tries to lead people to believe in the son of God, so you should also believe in the Holy Spirit.

What kind of spirit is the Holy Spirit? She is a mother spirit. Christians today do not understand this. If you think that I am lying, ask God about it. I do not speak from assumption. I am sure.

The Holy Spirit is the mother divinity, and Jesus is the true father of humanity. The true father is the perfected Adam. Because Adam fell and could not become the true ancestor of humanity, we are descendants of false ancestors rather than true ones. The Messiah is the one who comes as the true ancestor. He is the true father. Christianity talks about the Trinity. Since Jesus is the true father and the Holy Spirit is the true mother, we can be reborn only when we receive the love of this father and mother. How can a child be born without the love of parents?

For this reason it is written in Revelation, "The Holy Spirit and the bride call us. They will call upon those who hear, those who are thirsty will come, and they will give the water of life for free to those who desire it." (Rev. 22:17) Such a day is the day the Holy Spirit takes on an earthly form. That is the day of the Second Advent. It is the day the bride finishes the preparations for the wedding. What is the Marriage of the Lamb? It is attending the True

Parents who have been lost. When this is accomplished, the conceptual God, the God as the object of faith, will no longer be needed. We will no longer have any need for a conceptual God, or a devotional life in which our faith is only external. What we will have is a substantial, living God.

Who was the substantial subject partner of faith? It was Jesus. Who was the substantial subject partner of hope? It was Jesus. Who was the incarnation of love and the subject partner of love? It was Jesus. Although God sent Jesus, human beings could not recognize him. They did not believe, and he had to die. When will he return? Since no one could recognize him as the bridegroom, he cannot come again. If he were to come again, he would be mistreated; hence, he cannot come again. You have to understand this grief. Those who think, "When the Lord comes he will come looking for me," ruin Christianity and undermine God's will.

God will come looking for us. However, unless an incarnation of faith, hope and love emerges in this world, the purpose for which God established faith, hope and love will not be realized. Therefore, you should understand that God cannot properly play His true role without you. Without you, God cannot move this world. Jesus lived by this conviction. He knew that God's love could not be introduced without him.

### **The Faith and Responsibilities of the Believers in the Last Days**

Now is a time when people want evidence. This is a scientific era, they say. Science is logical. What is logical must connect cause and result systematically. When we can prove and practice logical truth in our daily life, we call that scientific. This is the original human nature. There cannot be happiness apart from our life and concrete reality. There cannot be satisfaction or other such things apart from these. For this reason, God also wants to work through a substantial embodiment.

What kind of time is the Last Days? It is the time that the two-thousand-year history since Jesus, the purpose of which was to fulfill the history and hope of the previous four thousand years of establishing the faith, comes to an end. It is the time of the appearance of the prince of faith, hope and love. People believe that when he appears he will come on the clouds, in the sky, but that is a misunderstanding. It is literally impossible.

I used to have that type of faith. I felt so frustrated and distressed that I banged on the ground and protested against Heaven many times. When I penetrated deep into it, I found that it was not true. When I spoke words of truth, I was most heavily persecuted. I now wear the badge of a heretic. In the past St. Paul was condemned as a heretic. The Messiah who came with the truth was cursed and laughed at as one possessed by Beelzebub. This is the source of historical sorrow. Since history began in sorrow, it has to end in sorrow.

If there are faithful believers, let them esteem the members who lie prostrated upon and pray upon the wooden floors of churches. When your church leaders chase you out, follow the sheep as you shed tears and look behind you. You will find that you have come near a new

garden of flowers. Have you ever thought when chilly winds blow that the spring season will come after the passage of time? The Lord, in my opinion, will come looking for those who can bravely greet the coming of the spring season with their minds, even though their bodies may be suffering winter.

Although there are many princes of words who can speak articulately and powerfully before a large crowd, there is no hero of substance. There is no embodiment of faith, hope and love among the church leaders. Where will this church and its members head toward? Where will the believers of the Last Days go? This Mr. Moon in Korea will walk the path, if doing so will bring blessing to the people. I will do this even if I am condemned as a monstrous heretic and a traitor to the people.

### **The Incarnation Is More Important than the Words**

Since there is no longer an altar of substance and evidence, where is the heavenly prince of faith who can build a substantial altar? Such a person is needed. There is no need for large multitudes. What we need is not a general who can command many soldiers majestically, but a general who cannot sleep at night because he is concerned about his soldiers. In history God worried about people who were cold, too hot, or hungry.

Although the Pharisees stood on the front-line and boasted about themselves, Jesus turned around and shed tears. This was the true side of Jesus. The one who shouts loudly in the front is not the one who will save humanity. History has been able to at least reach this point because of the people who, even when they were falling down, clung to Heaven and said in tears, "Please sympathize with them. What can we do about them?" There will come a time when those who are ignorant of this will be struck.

No matter how great the teachings of the Unification Church may be, there will come a time when attention will focus on not the contents of its teaching but on its actual state of being. What do you possess? We have to understand that we need to become the embodiments of faith, hope and love. If we can achieve that, even if the Lord comes a thousand years later, he will not abandon us. There is no worry as long as you can become someone who can say, "I am where faith, hope and love are."

The time is nearing when we must explain history in substantial terms. Our one day of hope is the day we can meet the embodiment. This is the truth. It is not fancy or fabrication.

Is there anyone among you who is qualified to become the bride of the Lord? Who makes that claim? Have you ever seen someone make this claim? Although there are many people who say that they will achieve it, no one has actually achieved it. Then what kind of contents should we develop? We should develop the contents of historical faith, historical hope and the heart of the historical God. We have to become qualified to alleviate the grief of God, who has led the six-thousand-year history concentrating on a substantial person who possesses all these contents. Only then can we attend the Lord.

This world is unbearable even to think about. The six-thousand-year history to find the

embodiment is a distressing history fraught with countless human betrayals. It is a history God does not want to repeat ever again, even in His dreams. However, it is the job of the incarnated one to hold onto it, to reflect upon it, to mourn over it, and to repeat it. That is the sole issue.

Then what must you do? You should have the confidence that faith, hope and love belong to you. You should be qualified to believe in yourself for many thousands of years. Do you understand what I am saying? You should believe in yourself more than you believe in God, who carried on the providence for six thousand years. You should be able to say, "I am the incarnation of faith, hope and love."

Do you believe in your bodies? Do you believe in your minds? Do you believe in your hearts? You should believe in them. God gave you everything that He believes in as a gift in order to find you. Therefore, we should fight against evil on behalf of God, Jesus, the Holy Spirit and all people. We should believe in ourselves, that we are qualified to act as the judge and destroy all that is wrong. That is the level we must attain.

### **We Must Liberate God, Jesus and the Holy Spirit**

Ladies and gentlemen, the time to attempt to enter the Kingdom of Heaven has now passed. You should not try to go to the Kingdom of Heaven by believing in God; you should try to help God enter the Kingdom of Heaven. You should not have the desire to enter the Kingdom of Heaven and meet Jesus; you should build the Kingdom of Heaven on earth and attend Jesus.

Do you want to receive the love of Jesus? Are you worthy to demand the love of Jesus when you are soaked in sinfulness? Jesus is the royal prince of God. You cannot make such demands upon the royal prince of God. You should not have such an attitude of faith. If you want to receive his love, you should be filled with a desire to love him that is more intense than his death. Yet all of you have the attitude of a robber. Those who are faithful today do as they wish, but that is not how it should be. That is not how it is in the spirit world. It is fundamentally different.

Thus, it is our fate now to liberate God. God has been seeking those who crave faith and hope and who are burning with love. He wants those who say, "God is constrained because of humanity. God is constrained because of me. God is receiving Satan's accusation because of me. Jesus died because of me. The Holy Spirit has been carrying on a bloody battle because of me. God, please give me strength. I will take the Father to a place of peace and liberation. I will also take Jesus and the Holy Spirit to a place of liberation." We should understand this truth.

Is there a contradiction in these words? Only when we receive such great love can God be our father. In that state, your eyes will overflow with tears just looking at a mountain. Those of us who have failed in our responsibilities will strike our chests in frustration and will not be able to escape the fate of becoming princes of grief, even if we try our best to take steps

forward.

You should understand that God is not someone comfortably sitting on the throne of the Kingdom of Heaven. God sees that hell has been created and He feels pain which surpasses that which is felt in hell. Yet humanity does not know this. If God does not feel pain which surpasses that which is felt in hell and allows hell to remain, He cannot be called the God of love. In the six-thousand-year history, there is no pain in hell God did not experience. God experienced all its agonies. In truth, God is suffering the pains of hell. You may accuse me of speaking nonsense, but we should believe in and attend God knowing these things. Only then can God be the true God of humanity. God suffered the anguishes of hell in order to find each one of us.

After Jesus died on the cross, there was a three-day period of darkness. How can this be? He should have been a physical and spiritual savior. He was to witness to people even when he entered hell. For this reason, the people who believe in Jesus should have touched the bottom of hell on earth. This is why they were trampled upon in history and persecuted. Since God walked such a path, we have to accompany Him and work by His side. The providence of restoration and the providence of salvation is the promise to give the garden of glory to such people. You should understand this clearly.

Those who pray with a sincere heart, "God, please let me go to hell and experience the Father's sufferings" will not go to hell. Those who say, "Oh God, I do not want to go to hell; please send me to the Kingdom of Heaven," will end up in hell. Jesus prayed on the cross, "Father, please do not do as I will, but as You will. Please do not let them bear the penalty for their sins." This was because when he contemplated the internal heart and situation of God, who had suffered the pains of hell in order to save the people for four thousand years, he felt that he could not avoid the path of the cross. You should understand clearly that these were Jesus' feelings.

### **One Who Can Inherit the Ideals and Spirit of Jesus**

Christianity, which should lay this foundation of love, has been destroyed. We have stood up to rebuild the foundation with our own hands. We should fight and march without words. This path is not one of glory or wealth. If you desire those things, the time of hope will not come. We do not have time to spend our energy on that. No matter what the world does, we are determined to walk our own path.

Is there anyone who came to the Unification Church to listen to these words without knowing anything? To put it simply, the path of the Unification Church is very difficult to walk. We are to experience the pain of banging our heads on the walls of agony and colliding into it with our bodies and having our flesh torn. The path we walk is not a smooth path. Neither the Lord nor the prophets walked a smooth path. Those who were responsible for history were brave soldiers who possessed the vibrant spirit and blood of history. Those who will inherit the ideals and spirit of Jesus, who clung to the love of Heaven in the same

way that the prophets led history, must have the same qualities. You have to understand this clearly. I want to tell you that the time of having aimless faith has passed. The empty and fabricated foundation of logic is based on ignorance and there can be no perfection based on that foundation. Therefore, what we should present today is how to believe in ourselves.

Just as God believed in Jesus and Jesus believed in God, just as Jesus believed in the Holy Spirit and the Holy Spirit believed in Jesus, we have to believe in ourselves. We should reach the level where we can say, "Even if the principles of Heaven were to change, I would not change. Even if Heaven and earth were to disappear, the words of Jesus cannot change. Even if Heaven and earth disappear, I will not change."

The problem lies in each one of you. Do you believe in yourselves? You who are trying so hard to go to the Kingdom of Heaven, do you believe in yourselves? We have no need for belief in words, belief that is empty at the core. We have no need for the empty shell, for the empty husk of grain. This is the meaning of the biblical parable of a grain and its empty ear. If we become the incarnations of solid core faith, solid core hope, and solid core love, no matter how vast this world may be, no matter how wide the American continent is and how advanced it may be, it will not pose any problem for us. We will not encounter any difficulty. If there is a group of people who are confident they will conquer the others through love one day, they will surely rule the world. Since eternal hope is in the Father, those who represent the Father are embodiments of eternal hope. Since God is eternal love, you should struggle to embrace that love and give it to others. You should struggle to the point of death to give that love. If you did so, would this country perish?

You should have eternal faith in yourself, hope in yourself, and love yourself before you say, "God, please receive my love and hope and rejoice in my faith." Then God will receive you. This is the purpose for which you have established faith, sought hope, and longed for love. When this is achieved, you will be able to honor the Lord on that foundation. You will be able to live together with the Lord. What is the purpose of hope and faith? It is to live your daily life centering on God's love. The Kingdom of Heaven on earth is the new ideal world where we can discard the entire notion of religion and sing songs of love. That world is not a fabricated world. It must appear as an inescapable reality based on logic.

Who are the people who will remain in this world? They are the people who are burning with faith, hope and passion. We should examine every page of history and investigate the rise and fall of nations and look for the people who held fast to faith and fidelity. The people who are burning with hope and zeal and do not hesitate to risk their lives for the sake of God are the ones who are close to God.

### **The Position of the Korean People from the Viewpoint of the History of the Providence**

The same is true of a society. Who are the successful people? One can become successful in one's nation when one has faith in one's nation. When one honors the state doctrine as one's

own, and appears with the spirit of governing the nation, one can become successful. Isn't that true? The same principle is at work in a family. Those who have faith, hope and love in the family will inherit the family. Isn't that true? Do you deny that?

When we examine history, what people are burning with faith in God? The Korean people have never heard about God and have not had clear revelations from prophets during their five-thousand-year history. Yet Koreans somehow have strong faith in Heaven. Whatever you may say, that is what I found.

It is a miracle that this people, this tiny nation in the eastern hemisphere, has survived for five thousand years and many waves of thought and beliefs. Probe into Korean history. Their history was marked by many dangerous invasions. Invaders devoured Korea before throwing the Koreans back out, over and over again. When they were thrown out, they were stripped to the bone. Nonetheless, the Korean people preserved some unknown source of strength flowing through their national spirit and awaited the one day of hope. Because of the hopeful national spirit which has moved this peninsula in the Far East, the people were able to continue their fight until now. Wouldn't the Messiah come to a people who have demonstrated such a remarkable national spirit? That is what I think. You have to understand this.

Moreover, no people are more passionate than the Korean people. Korea has been called a nation of strong ethics. Both Confucianism and Buddhism have flourished in this nation. The same has been true for Christianity. However, Buddhism, Confucianism and Christianity, which claim to be religions of faith and hope, have completed their missions. What remains? There is a zeal exploding from deep within people's hearts which can burn brilliantly for the worldwide ideal centering on the national spirit. Although young people may not understand this, older people know what I am talking about.

What made the people like this? Let us investigate their philosophical and religious history. No value can establish itself unless it first lays a foundation of reciprocity or comparison. Those who know will understand this. Without the positions of subject partner and object partner, there is no way to secure a system of values. If a nation were to emerge with a doctrine which can lead the world, only when a nation follows the leader and works in tandem with him to translate the ideals into reality can that nation become predominant in the world.

### **The Flow of Human Civilization and Its Direction**

What is the original civilization without the Fall? Western civilization is external. Members of the Unification Church do not want to go to places like America. Everything there will be dismantled. If you examine the history of the past, there were matriarchal societies and patriarchal societies based on love. Until now patriarchal societies have survived, but now they are about to be destroyed. We are about to enter an era centered on couples.

Nations like America today only care about their own partners. This also will be destroyed.



What will happen after that? There will unfold a world of love based on the governance of brothers, the people, the world and Heaven. Do you understand what this means?

Any imperialist ideology will come to an end. Why? God will not leave evil alone. He will destroy it. It will be shattered. In this way the period of monarchy and imperialism will come to a tragic end. Due to the human Fall, the ideal of heavenly monarchy was shattered. Archangels have acted as monarchs. We have lived through an era of archangelic sovereignty.

When we examine the trends in world thought, we find that anything imperialistic is being destroyed. We will soon experience destruction of anything that has the form of monarchy and enter an era of democracy and equality. What will follow after that? From this point, we are to consolidate a world in which we can call God our king, call those who live for the will of God and goodness members of our family, and call those who are fighting for God and goodness our people.

For this reason, if you carefully examine the trends of thought in the world, you will find many hideous things. You will find some who borrow other people's names and act as kings. People will follow them as kings and queens. Wait until that period passes and see. There will come a time when a handsome man will be made the prince of a city. The trends of thought are going the reverse way. Older women will live with young men, and young women will live with old men. It will be very strange. People do not know the internal causes of these weird phenomena.

This is why democracy was born. Democracy holds to the principle of equality. Why did such a philosophy appear? Christianity was persecuted and mistreated by imperialists. Although they were massacred by the Roman Empire, Christians were able to survive. Those who were thus strongly armed in Christian ideals created the basis of authority rooted in equality, which ushered in the world of democracy. In other words, people on Heaven's side are trying to change the world so that they can control the sovereignty. Another worldwide movement, a universal movement, must come into being which can move the world from this era of equality into the era of God's sovereignty. Yet the path of democracy has been halted today. What will be the direction from here? We are unable to find an answer to this.

What will happen to the world after this age? The people in the West, whose culture was built on external progress, will come to the East, which is more internal. Although Korean women are dying their hair blond, perming their hair and putting make-up on their faces, there will come a time when people will long for the simple and innocent appearance of Koreans, the dignified look of Asians. Wait and see if such a time comes or not.

Their philosophies and teachings have all been uprooted. Eastern philosophy, which was integrated into our philosophy of life, has prospered for four to five thousand years. Today it is to make a grand appearance. Civilizations are coming together in a comprehensive realm of ideas. Christian ideas alone are not enough in this age. The problem is how to bring the

religions together.

## **Where Will the Center of Cultures Be?**

There must unfold a movement which can bridge the Eastern and Western cultures. This must contain the Christian spirit and have the form of Eastern philosophy and religion. At the same time, it must be in tune with all schools of thought which have guided human spiritual growth. It must reflect the new age but also inherit and embrace the good aspects of the past ages. The world will be united only when a religion or group emerges with a teaching that has met these conditions.

The sun does not rise from the West; it rises from the East. Ladies and gentlemen, where have more wars erupted? We know that there were more wars in the West than in the East. Knowledge means to understand, and understanding is to gain something. Yet what have you gained? Your gains are not spiritual but physical. Westerners have been building an externally prosperous world through science and material culture. They are sound asleep in their external Kingdom of Heaven. Now the time has come when they should wake up from their sleep.

Easterners worship the way of truth. The way of truth requires that you must give up ten things to know ten things. To understand a thousand things, you must give up a thousand things. The people of the East have become beggars externally because they were worshipping the way of the truth. They became miserable and vulnerable to attack. Eventually, they surrendered to the material world. However, you should foresee that there will soon come an age in the East when we can shake off all of this in disdain.

In this sense, you should feel pride that others don't feel. Koreans of the East are not inferior to any other people with respect to their faith, hope, and passion.

It is the law of the universe that a person's life is completed only with water, soil, air and sunlight. Where will the world's ultimate center of culture be in the future? It will be a place where the water is clean, the land is fertile, and the air is fresh. That is Korea. Water is so clean that you can drink water out of the mountains or plains and not become sick. Korea is a land with good water and good mountains. It is a good, natural place. Korea has pure air. The air is clean in the morning and in the evening all four seasons of the year. When you examine a day in Korea, it is very interesting. Morning is comparable to the spring season, afternoon to summer, evening to autumn, and night to winter. Within a day's cycle, the shapes of all four seasons of the ideal world can be found. As for its climate, Korea has all the varieties of the four climate types. The people who are living in such a place do not do so by coincidence.

If you were to probe into Korea's religious life, you would find that Korean Christianity has been around for seventy or eighty years at most. Yet within such a short period of ministry, Korea occupies the number one position in the religious world. I am proud of the fact that Korea is second to none when it comes to religion and devotion.

## **The Responsibilities of the Sons and Daughters of the Father**

With respect to belief, hope and love, what kind of person would you like to make friends with? You probably want to be friends with someone trustworthy, someone full of hope and good taste. Isn't that so? The same is true for God. Since we resemble God, God also likes that kind of person. God likes someone who is reliable, hopeful and interesting.

The Bible teaches us to become someone who can take joy in our daily life today and live in the Kingdom of Heaven on earth no matter what our circumstances may be. Hence, we come to the conclusion that the Kingdom of Heaven is inside our hearts. If there is someone who can laugh off the external world and transcend all its pains even while living in a sinful world, he is truly a citizen of the Kingdom of Heaven.

The crucial question is where to bring all this together. Where is the beginning point for solving the problems of today? The starting point for solving problems is each one of us.

You should not just worship God but stand in a relationship with Him and establish a reciprocal value. You should say, "Father, I have come. You have waited so long, for six thousand years." Don't you want to do this? God wants to hear the words, "How much have You cried? I have come. How much have You waited? I have come. How much did You long for me? I have come."

God wants to meet such sons and daughters and forget all the grief of the six thousand years since the time He blessed Adam and Eve with the governance of everything in the universe. He wants to say, "Today is My birthday, the day of My joy." God does not want to remember the sorrows of the six thousand years. He wants to sing songs of love with His new sons and daughters in the new universe. We have to understand clearly that the sons and daughters the Father desires are none other than us.

### **Prayer**

*In the course of my speech, I felt how fatiguing it is. Yet how much have You suffered for six thousand years? We are miserable beyond belief, yet how much more have You suffered?*

*We have learned how much You believe in us and long for us to become true sons and daughters who can comfort You. Please guide us to struggle desperately to heal Your wounded heart by silently making an offering every day.*

*We have learned that although faith, hope and love are all valuable, those who have lost their bodies cannot stand before the Father eternally; each one of us is the source of the difficulties.*

*Please guide those who believe in me to declare with confidence, "Father, please believe in me. Please have hope in me. Please love me." Please guide them to take responsibility. We entrust everything to You. Please let everything be fulfilled as You will. We prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*



**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
We Who Are Walking a Life Course**

**[I Peter 1:21-25](#)**

**September 6, 1959**

**Former Church Headquarters,  
Seoul, Korea**

**Prayer**

*Father, You guided our ancestors without any hesitation, doing the most arduous work for six thousand years. Yet our ancestors often betrayed You. They failed to bring You joy, not standing on Your side in victory and glory. When we think about this, we cannot help but admit that we are shameful descendants of the Father.*

*Father! Please consider us with sympathy. Although we may be unworthy, You must hold us and restore us. Since You are well aware of this, when we think of how You have come in search of these unworthy ones, we are deeply ashamed before You. However, we have gathered with a heart of repentance before the Father who longs for us with a heart of love and is seeking us even today.*

*How many words of admonition do You want to give us? Yet You cannot speak as You want, and we have become incapable of communicating with You. Please guide us to understand that this is a source of infinite grief to Heaven. Let us mourn over our inadequacies.*

*The Last Days, when the power of death must be destroyed by the power of life, are nearing. Yet even as we thirst for life, we lack a heart of yearning for life. Please encourage and inspire us so that we can become sons and daughters who can step forward before our enemies bravely, with power and forceful heart, by depending upon the Father, the sovereign of life.*

*It is our wish that our hands be held by You and that we may take after You. Please, even for this hour, allow us to resemble the Father's internal sung-sang by removing all traces of defilement. Let us manifest the original beauty by resembling the external hyung-sang and glorify the Father. Father of love, we pray sincerely that in this hour You can rejoice with those of us who have cultivated the Father's original heart and have become the embodiments of the ideals of creation.*

*Please allow us to understand that the waves of death are hovering over us. Satan is trying his best to wipe away the power of life. Please let us first lay a solid foundation of the heart*

*and rectify our bodies so that we can stand securely before the Father. Please guide us to feel that unless our minds and bodies are set on one goal and bow with a sincere heart, countless devils will trample us. Let us humbly and sincerely offer: "Please receive this, since this belongs to You."*

*Please eliminate all subjective concepts and thoughts of the past. Let us be filled with an ardent desire to call Heaven with a voice springing forth from the deepest part of our hearts. In this way, please let this be an hour when we can build a new relationship with Heaven. Give rise to a new heart, and bring about a new work of resurrection.*

*Now the wall of battle blocks our path. Please let us understand that we have arrived at the final stage of battle when we have to become the elite corps of Heaven and break through the wall. Please allow us to become brave soldiers of Heaven who can step forward and confront the power of death. Let us become sons and daughters of the Father who can march forward toward the enemy camp. Father, we pray that You will guide us to become the elite corps of Heaven who do not fear death and who can run silently toward victory.*

*Although those who are bowing their heads here may be different from one another, please let them have the same goal and the same heart. Even if our situations and states of heart may be different, let our heart toward God be the same. Please receive our sincere desire to do our very best for You.*

*Your sons and daughters who have gathered here have fought lonely battles. Struck by arrows shot by their families and society, they have been following the light of life and calling upon Heaven. Since You initiated everything, until the moment we can return victory and glory to the Father, please let there not be even one person who collapses out of fatigue. We have set out for the sake of the Father. Please allow us to bear the fruits of joy and broaden the foundation of the Father's glory.*

*This is a glorious day, so please bless all people. Bless the entire church, and bless the pitiful thirty million people of this nation.*

*We know that the light of life is in Heaven, and that the fate of walking the path of restoration depends upon Heaven. Father, You understand the situation of this people well. Father, You understand the state of the churches in Korea. We know that there must appear many living sons and daughters of the Father who can connect people's hearts and praise Heaven from the heart. If there are sons and daughters who are clinging to hidden altars and are desperately appealing to Heaven, please gather them together and fulfill Your words that You will use a small group of people to shame the larger multitudes.*

*Father! Just as the seven thousand people who did not submit to Baal were able to ward off the forces of evil, let there be a group of seven thousand people of goodness who can ward off Satan's malice. Please gather together into the Father's family all the hidden sons and daughters who can mourn with You, who can discuss and think with You. By connecting them together as members of Your family, please quickly restore the garden of glory and*

*achieve liberation.*

*We entrust everything in this hour to You. Please preside over this hour from the beginning to the end. Please do not let our evil minds influence us. We pray that You will let the bows we offer You enable the whole of Heaven and earth to meet the standard of longing for the Father's glory and be in harmony. We prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

## **Prayer**

*We sense that we have come into Your presence, and we lie prostrated after wandering in many places.*

*How can we ever pay back the grace You have given us by allowing us to call You "Our Father"? How can we ever pay back the grace of Your not hesitating to suffer any hardship to protect and purify us and for Your having guided us thus far? We do not have anything with which to pay it back. We cannot pay back the blessing even if we offer You our bodies; even if we offer all of our minds. We are still unworthy to even raise our heads before the Father's toils and accomplishments.*

*We know that the Father who guided us this far has the responsibility to save us, and that Father's strongest desire is to usher in the day of glory through us. When we reflect upon how the Father wants to be comforted by us, we are ashamed before the Father who put so much hope in us and who has persevered through the numerous difficulties of history.*

*If our flesh and blood can empathize with the Father's heart, and our bones have laid the framework of our character building, please let them become a basic unit which can testify to the Father's unchanging nature.*

*How much have You longed for the glorious and sacred incarnation whose every cell belongs to the Father and who returns glory to You? In history our ancestors could not honor You in this way. When they were following Heaven's way, they sometimes held grudges against You and abandoned You. We also know the historical fact that the chosen people had to give up their rights.*

*Father! Because we have inherited a sorrowful lineage, even if we may say we believe in Heaven today, we are so close to the evil world that we may betray You tomorrow. Please have compassion upon us. Please take hold of us. Please engraft our thirsty hearts onto the Father's heart of life, and give rise to the work of resurrection which can stir new life.*

*Many people have lived on the earth. Many people have been born and have died. Yet no one is concerned with the Father's situation and is mourning over the Father's sad heart. Please let us become those who can lament over the Father's situation and heart. Father, we sincerely wish that You will fill the earth with many sons and daughters who are burning with the desire to refute Heaven and earth, humanity, history and their fallen ancestors and to attend the Father.*

*For whose sake have we come here? It was not to see well-dressed or beautiful people. We*

*who have ugly scars and wounds came to try to resemble the Father's holy sung-sang. Please do not reject us. Embrace us. You know that we are lonely because we do not have a place to rest our hearts and minds. Please comfort us during this hour.*

*Please appear before us with this heart and guide us as our subject partner of eternal life. Give us words of life which can penetrate our minds and bodies. Please let this be an hour when we can thank Your grace and bow to You.*

*We want to receive the words this hour. Father, please be with us. Please help us understand that if there is an internal gap between the speaker and the listeners, Satan will come in through that path. That is the realm Satan is seeking. Please let the heart of the speaker and the hearts of listeners be united so that we can be connected to the Father's heart and move in harmony with Him.*

*Your sons and daughters are on their knees and offering lonely and ardent prayers everywhere in South Korea. Please advise them, as they are suffering through all difficulties. You said that those who persevere till the end will receive salvation. Please guide us to glorify the Father by being patient and testify to the Father before the people as Your incarnations. Please bless the many churches and people who are gathering together. We prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the sermon I am about to give you now is "We Who Are Walking a Life Course." I will speak upon this subject.

## **We Do Not Know the Origin and Purpose of Our Life**

It is commonly said that people are born and will pass away. From ancient times, even the greatest personalities have passed away. We have to think about how this pattern in history and Heaven relates to us. We will one day pass away. Although it is not clear what the relationship is, we know clearly that we came to the earth and will pass away from it after interacting in a complicated manner with many things and under the influence of some ideals.

For what purpose did we come and for what purpose are we going? Although many philosophers and religious people have tried to answer this question with all their hearts and souls, human history has progressed in sorrow. This continues to this day.

We are in an intense moment. We cannot deny that we are walking a life course that we cannot avoid. We were born through the lineage of our parents and found ourselves in a world that we never even thought about before. It is our fate that at some point in our life, we will grow old and die. No matter how great a person may be, he cannot stop the passing of his golden youth. We know the sad reality that there is no way to prevent one's aging, no matter how hard one may try.

Several times in the course of your life you probably felt deep remorse and regret during a moment of reflection, as well as a strong urge to stir things up around you. Why were we



born, why should we live, and where should we go? You should not think that you were the cause of your birth. We do not know the origin and purpose of our birth. Although we were born, we were not born because that's what we wanted to do. Although we are living, it is not because we want to live that we are alive. When we die, it will not be because we want to die.

Then what do you have that is still worth being proud of? We are not born out of our own desire; we cannot live the way we want to; and we cannot avoid death. We should not be proud. If we are proud, we will only be miserable. Since we were born and are leading our life, we are to pass away after living such a life.

What is the purpose of this life? You should reflect on this question once more. Since you are not the cause, your purpose must not lie with you. Who does not want to be happy in his life? Who does not want to lead a rich and glorious life? Yet we cannot live as we want to. Still, we want to be proud of ourselves, live as we wish, and be remembered the way we want to be. In each of our hearts, we find this clash of contradictions.

Why do we, who did not cause our own birth, desire something great, wish to live well, and seek a more valuable and greater purpose? Is it because of ourselves, or is it due to some reciprocal purpose? We have to understand this clearly. There is probably no one who would raise his hand and claim that it is because of he himself. Were you born through your parents' lineage because that was what you wanted? Although your parents gave birth to you, they cannot determine the course of your life. They cannot set its outcome the way they want to. They can neither kill you nor save your life.

Who possesses this power? The day we can clarify the possessor of this power, we can rejoice centering on ourselves. People of the present era, however, are struggling and have failed to surpass this standard. We have to understand that we are these people.

For this reason, we are pursuing something greater in our hearts. Moreover, we want to push away the realm of death in our lives and become connected to a greater life and world. Moreover, since we have a heart of emotion and love, we want to transcend the world of human emotions and connect with the world of eternal and unchanging emotions. Although it is hard to explain or demonstrate, we are often pulled by these feelings. The purer your conscience is, the more you will feel that some force is prodding you to forsake this world full of contradictions.

### **Our Course of Life in which We Shun Evil and Seek Goodness**

For this reason no one alive on the earth can claim to be a good person. Upon our birth we find that we are not from a good lineage but an evil lineage. After our birth we find that we are not qualified to stand before the ideal of re-creation or to sing of our value. We cannot deny that we are unworthy, immature and imperfect. In Christianity such people are called fallen.

People's original minds were not born to live happily in a fallen world. Although human beings have been trying to turn away from the fallen path for six thousand years, they could not set the standard upon which they can claim they have avoided it completely.

Our flight from evil and our pursuit of goodness as we seek to reach a purpose is called the course of life. The path of destroying evil and adhering to goodness every day, even in the face of death, is the course of life.

For this reason your minds are shivering in fear. This is not true when you are heading towards the original homeland of the heart. When you are under the control of evil, you will feel fear that something has grabbed you. We have to remember clearly that this is because our original minds shun the sinful history, the powers of death, and the forces of darkness. We are in the course of fleeing. If there is a God, what will He do with all these refugees? How will God instruct the humanity of the world who must flee evil? If there is a Heaven, He will surely have to come up with a set of teachings.

What kind of course is the path of flight? There is no leader on earth. No one is in position to deal with other people's situations or to share his situation with other people. Although many people have lived, the fate of humanity has always been to flee. They are busy pursuing their own paths. This is the fate of a refugee. Ladies and gentlemen, when a criminal is escaping from the prison he was locked in, what will he see before him? He will surely see the path of survival, the free world, which is certainly a world he yearns for. The stronger his desire for the free world and the world of his ideal, the more he will struggle to escape from the situation he is in.

However, although humanity has to flee, they do not know the whereabouts of the garden they crave and hope for. Under these circumstances, human history continues to circle around. We have to understand clearly that people have not understood their purpose, direction and situation.

We know that human beings committed sin before Heaven when they fell. We are escaping from the unjust bondage of Satan, so we are deserters and refugees from the viewpoint of this world. Where is salvation? Where is the Kingdom of Heaven? This world is a city from which we must flee.

When we are running away, there is a way to flee successfully on the personal level. Since we cannot run away by ourselves, there are ways to flee with the family, as a people, and on the world and cosmic levels. If God does not instruct us in these ways, there is no way that we can refer to Him as the Creator, a being of love, or an absolute author of ideals.

Then where is the standard based upon which Heaven can teach us about the ways of running away? This is not some academic theory. These ways are not in Heaven. They are inside your minds. You have to understand this clearly: they are found in your minds.

## **The Foundation upon which Heaven**

## **Can Teach People How to Escape**

The mind acts according to the principles of the universe. It wants to move without limits toward goodness. This is like a magnetic needle pointing to north and south. The principle of nature would never lose the direction and circumvent goodness. There is no such phenomenon. The human mind also seeks to move toward a certain purpose. We have to understand clearly that the mind which is orientated toward life moves through the heart, desires to distill out the truth, desires to unite with the whole, and desires to live in harmony with the doctrine of the whole. This mind is the foundation upon which Heaven can reveal the escape route.

We who are fleeing must fight if we are to maintain a heart which is orientated toward the heavenly nature. We have to fight. We have to understand clearly that depending on whether or not we reach the goals of escape, we may or may not attain salvation. This is the process we are walking through. How should we run?

Ladies and gentlemen, think about this carefully. When we are in a fight, we have to fight in a way that God desires, use the strategies that God desires, and reach the point which God desires. It is inevitable that we have to establish values which comply with the program of the sponsor.

Ladies and gentlemen, please reflect once more upon what state you are in. Since we cannot deny that we are acting in a world of purpose and we are chained to that world, the crucial question we must address is what our situation is in the escape route of our life. There are those who are not awake, even when layers of the enemies' ranks are blocking the path before them. They are only dreaming about their situation, or they do not know that they are in a deep sleep. There are those who have fallen from fatigue in the middle of the path they should run on. There are all kinds of cases.

You should find yourself again. You who are participating here today should set the standard of heart, and, based upon that, discern your position and state of being and analyze yourself. Your mind yearns for something, yet without clearly understanding, you feel uneasy and fearful. For this reason, not only would you feel through natural phenomena that you should not be in the situation you are in; you will also sense it through all the things you see around you. Hence, even through these things you will have to understand the situation and state that you are in.

If you can become spiritually open, you will see that countless religious people of the distant past are crying out before the people. Many spirits are running by your side today. They are trying to awaken you by saying, "Let's go; enemies are coming." Yet your ears do not hear these voices; your eyes do not see; your bodies do not sense this. This is how tragic the situation is. There is nothing more mournful than this. This is not something that only you will lament over. This will become an unforgivable sin before Heaven, who is trying to connect the value of existence to the world of the ideals of the whole.

## **It Is Our Fate to Run toward Our Original Homeland**

When a person is walking the religious path, it is not enough for him just to run. He first has to make preparations to reach the goals and lay the necessary internal foundation. Then he must run toward the purpose.

Human beings lost the truth, lost the original homeland of their heart, and lost the source of their life because they fell. They also lost the embodiment of love. They lost all four.

What lies deep inside the heart of someone who is fleeing? It is the desire to return to their original homeland. What qualifications do they need to register as citizens of that land? You must master the truth. You have to understand all secrets of the evil world of Satan and possess the truth which can explain all problems of the fallen world. After that you need to run forward. To reach the goal of connecting the satanic realm to Heaven's realm, human beings have to long for the homeland of truth, conscience, life and love. Then they must run toward it.

For this reason the six-thousand-year history has been the course of discovering the truth. If we do not find the truth, which is absolutely necessary for our running, and obtain the answer, then all the running will be to no avail. When we appear with a clear sense of purpose rooted in the truth, we will deny all values. If the truth cannot be explained, nothing will have value. For this reason, humanity is now in a state where they are groping for the direction of their minds and the direction of the truth.

In history up until now, there is no agreement as to whom we may call the king of truth and the root of truth. Therefore, humanity has been swept away by ideologies and doctrines. There cannot be two truths. There is only one, eternal and unchanging. Yet we do not find one truth around which all of humanity can unite.

What has been established by codes of ethics or an orderly society? You may think that people have sought the standard of truth which can respond to the level of conscience and that these can resolve all problems, but that is not true. Even if people have resolved them, the greater task is how to deal with the life and death problem which is approaching. How are they going to deal with this life-threatening problem? The human mind wants to connect to the infinite world. We cannot ignore this function of the mind. There is nothing in the universe which moves without a sense of purpose. Moreover, there is nothing which functions outside of the relationship of value centered on purpose.

The mind has the absolute conviction that there is some undeniable, absolute standard and it forcefully proclaims that we must ward off all evil conditions which are infiltrating the mind internally and externally. That mind must have a destination. In that destination, it will be able to manifest some relationship of value before Heaven. All we have to do is live according to the desire and commands of our minds. Even if we may not be aware of the entire purpose for it, we should live like that in order to establish valuable relationships in our life.

Have you ever asked your minds where their original homeland is? Try and see. History has progressed and cultures have advanced. External environments have evolved and advanced to a certain degree according to culture or human intelligence. However, the world of the heart has remained unchanged. This world of the heart does not experience revolutions or progress; it is inherently eternal and unchanging. When you have a certain sense of purpose and set a clear goal, you will run limitlessly. When the needle of a compass is lined up to the north and south poles, there is no way to turn it unless you apply a force stronger than the force pulling the needle to the poles. Likewise, the world of the conscience cannot be moved. The function of the mind which cannot be moved lies in the realm of ideology. When a clear sense of purpose is set for the mind, you can certainly cause an action that can pull every cell and every emotion.

Then the problem is simple. No matter how great the function of the mind may be, it cannot be more effective than the level the person has reached. Do you understand? It cannot make a greater impact than the state the person has attained. Even though it stands in the position of a subject partner, it cannot be much more effective. Because the mind stands in the reciprocal position to control the body, it cannot function outside of the reciprocal relationship.

For this reason there are gaps among consciences. Although they have many kinds of differences, each conscience is somehow oriented towards the original nature. A system of thought and beliefs emerges to secure the direction of the conscience. A view of life or the universe, some doctrine, assertion or truth appears. It is a perfected entity which has a reciprocal nature. When there is a perfect minus, we can have some understanding of a perfect plus. When there is a perfect plus, we can establish a perfect minus. This is a natural phenomenon. Since there is an eternal, unchanging and perfect subject partner in Heaven, we must strive through our hearts to resemble Him and establish a common base with Him.

God cannot shift the standard of the heart at whim. It can be moved only in harmony with the body. We have to control our body, put it in a certain situation, and align the orientation of the heart with the laws of the universe. God wants such laws of truth to be established. If a truth appears which can link the world together and join it with the principles of Heaven, the conscience can expand outward without limits and be active.

This is the reason human beings have sought truth. However, in the civilized world, which prides itself on twentieth-century culture, we have not seen the emergence of a truth which encourages us to establish a natural common base with the infinite absolute being whom we want to seek from the depth of our hearts. For this reason human beings have not been able to transcend the grief of the Fall.

Thus, you have to understand that God has suffered many sorrows which He encountered in His work as He tried to instruct human beings in various ways and to connect them to the one purpose. How laborious must God's path have been as He was walking our path of escape through which we can find the direction of the truth in our lives? When we discuss

all the sad hearts and miserable situations in human history, you many think that human history has been a fearsome experience. However, you have to understand that for the guide of that history, a more fearsome battle is taking place even at this moment. Without such struggles, incredibly miserable events will unfold which will prevent you from sleeping peacefully at night.

Since the mind is the beginning and end and can connect to the spirit and the original self, until the moment all sorrows are erased and we are liberated from them eternally, the mind will stimulate the same feeling of sadness. This is what you have to feel. Since human beings caused this sorrow, human beings connected us to that sorrow and prolonged it, it is only natural that judgment is given to human beings.

### **The Path We Must Walk**

Human beings should find the truth and dash toward the original homeland. Next, they have to find life. Where is the subject partner of my life? Where is the subject partner of the eternal and unchanging life? It is said that God is love and Jesus is love, so where is the subject partner of love? Spirit world is the place one goes after one is evaluated for one's statement, "This is the value of the truth that I have. This is the standard of conscience I possess. This is my standard of love." In the spirit world, there is an extremely good world in Heaven and there is the world of Satan, an evil world which opposes it.

What do you possess? You have to find it. We have come to realize that this is the relationship of our heart, based on our observation of the phenomena of the heart. We should pioneer a relationship of naturally standing in the position of a minus before the origin of my infinite heart, the position of object partner before the subject partner. To do this we need an elucidating truth of the past, present and future which can liberate our body, which is bound. Do you understand? This is why we seek the truth. This is why we seek a doctrine.

Moreover, a great and brave soldier should appear who can surpass the ancestors who were searching for the truth. I await the appearance of a brave one who can challenge the accomplishments of the sages and prophets of the past and the countless religious leaders who led lives of devotion. Shouldn't this come about?

This is an indispensable quality that a person leading a life of flight must possess and cultivate. People of today have lost control over their destiny. They did not choose to be born in this kind of environment, and they do not possess the causal qualities with which to solve their own problems. Therefore, even if they always want to have valuable mutual relationships, they cannot forge them.

Observe the people who boast of their own value in their life. See if they are destroyed or not. If you are a braggart when you have nothing to be proud of, even the things in your environment will condemn you. This is the original impulse of the conscience. How do you feel when someone who has nothing to be proud of is bragging? Do you want to praise him? No. You probably want to hit him. This is not an evil impulse. This is a natural, original

reaction. You who are in this situation, please keep this in mind and look at those who brag about their own value.

What teachings are there? What concepts? The world of conscience does not have teachings and views. You have to understand this clearly. The world of conscience does not have doctrines and concepts. It is a world that cannot be analyzed.

How much can we be proud of our value today? It is foolish to brag about your doctrine and identity. Please examine critically whether or not you feel ashamed before the truth which is centered on some doctrine, before the heart or life which possesses heavenly qualities, before the heart of love. Your search for yourself will begin from there.

### **The Greatest Desire in Human Life**

Since this is our fate, we have to walk the path. This is inescapable and absolute. The greatest desire in human life is the heart which can rejoice in the homeland of the truth; the life by which the truth and heart can act in union; and the love which can join truth, heart and life and evoke heavenly love. What situation are you in today? If you have a healthy body and emotions, what are you gazing at? What are you thinking about and in what direction is your body moving? These are the things you will be judged on.

My hand, how much have you longed for the truth and how hard have you worked to find the truth? My body, how much have you cooperated with the mind which is racing toward the truth and the original self? These are the questions you should ask yourself. If you have the attitude, "Let things unfold as they will; I have eaten a meal and have slept well, so I am content," and lead a relaxed life, then your life will pass by you and you will crash into the cliff of death. Ladies and gentlemen! Human beings are not valueless. The master of the universe did not put us on earth so we could lead such disorderly and purposeless lives.

We cannot ignore the fact that there is some relationship which seeks to reach a goal through the phenomenal world based on the relationship of cause and purpose. Then how can human beings, who should be concerned with synthesizing the relationship and discussing its value, be so petty? You are not that kind of people. There may be smart people, but those who want to say, "I am educated," and try to escape should knock on this door. This is what I want to say.

We should elevate the direction of our minds. We should elevate the world of the heart. We are not to look down upon the earth alone but up to higher grounds. We should not just look at the world; we should look up to Heaven.

Our world of heart is not satisfied with our life on the earth. The purpose of the earth and the function of the conscience in this world do not want to stay where they are. You probably cannot deny your desire to possess some power in your life, to seek some satisfaction, and to build an eternal relationship based upon which your heart can expand infinitely. Then where is the truth, mind, life and love which can overcome the Last Days of history? You should look for them.

## **The Way to Become a Perfect Bride before the Messiah**

If the Messiah, the Savior, were to appear on this earth, he should have a purpose and the ability to put it into practice. He should connect people to God. He should be able to demonstrate this through his life. Otherwise, he cannot be a Messiah or Savior.

From the beginning of human history until now, religions have provided us some paths either directly or indirectly, from new angles and directions. Among the religions, Christianity has made great contributions to the formation of the world culture.

What is at the core of Christianity? It is Jesus. Those who believe say that Jesus is the Savior. What kind of person should a Savior be? He should be the origin of truth, mind, life and love. If he cannot be the origin of mind, he must at least have a reciprocal relationship with the absolute being.

When we reflect on the divine providence from this perspective, we find that there is no one in history who spoke words as great as those of Jesus. We can see how great and admirable the words he spoke were just from his saying, "I am the only begotten son of God." He is admirable even if we do not consider him the Savior. Has history ever seen a person who gave such great and satisfying expressions? Even if it were all his imagination and empty of content, has history ever heard such great words?

Jesus also said, "Love me more than you love anyone else." No matter how passionate a person may be, has he ever heard such fine words? Jesus was the most passionate man. Isn't this so? He also said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life; no one can go to the Father except by me." Based on this logic, Jesus' words can be explained and come into agreement with all conditions. Hence, I want to call him the Messiah. What do you think?

Jesus was the prince who came to liberate humanity from the bridle of sin. He was the vanguard who came to pioneer our course of life. Do you understand what this means? He alone was the prince of flight in Heaven and earth. All of humanity for generations must escape from the bridle of sin, and Jesus came to the earth as their prince. If you feel this is who Jesus is, you should have the truth explained to you. When you cling to this Jesus, the original standard of conscience should be set clearly. When you see Jesus you should develop the eternal quality of life within. When you see this Jesus you should feel the emotion of absolute love. Otherwise, you cannot become a perfect bride.

Ladies and gentlemen; Jesus is the only begotten son of the God who created all things. The only begotten son is the royal prince of God. He is the royal prince who will live eternally in the heavenly kingdom. Because God raised him for this purpose, the day we await is the day of the Second Advent when we can meet him.

Because of this situation, human beings could not build a relationship of absolute and eternal life. No matter how faithful you may be to Jesus, you may one day fall away. Even if you honor him as the bridegroom, you may betray him. There are Christian churches which



advocate truths, but they cannot set the direction of our mind correctly. For this reason Jesus must return.

What must we pioneer today? More than having faith in Jesus we should find the truth that lies hidden in the Bible. In order to understand how the historical facts which caused misfortune in human life are connected to the world of the present and future, we have to penetrate through the dark walls. In order to penetrate through them, we should fight and win. Only when people of this capacity appear will we be able to pioneer the world of truth.

Where did the vanguards in the past who stood close to goodness and truth search? They did not search for the new morning of glory. Although they felt the glory in their hearts, in their lives they were searching the dark alleys of hell.

### **Where the Roots of Truth Are Implanted**

That is where the truth is connected. That is where the foundation of truth implants its roots. Truth does not implant its roots in glamorous high society. The roots of truth have to be implanted first in the humble alleys of a culture. The roots of truth are not to be implanted in Heaven, but on this fallen earth. The roots of truth are not to be found in the Kingdom of Heaven but at the bottom of hell. Heaven's new standard of life will be established the day the roots of truth are implanted there, the day that the one who can communicate with Heaven appears.

Therefore, although we establish the truth in an ideal way and as our hope, the course to pursue it requires us to search in the back alleys. We search the back alley of life, mind and love as we look upon the symbol of life. We have to understand that this is the basis for seeking the highest spiritual attainment. A person who is living a life of devotion may be happy from the original standpoint, but he struggles in the back alleys of faith and sings this song in his life. This is the misery of religious life.

What is the origin and motivation of its reform and the creation of a new culture in a nation? When the mind explodes within you which can cling to a miserable person and cry for him, the flames of new hope burn. The historical flames will burn. For this country to be prosperous, for this country to have hope, we must create an environment in which we can shed tears on behalf of miserable people with a pure and sincere heart. Then this country will conquer the world.

What was Jesus' situation on the earth? He did not praise the value of Jehovah from the absurd position of seeking the beauty of some fantastic ideal world. Although his internal contents were like that, his life was that of a prince in hell. This is what you have to understand. In his life, he was a royal prince in hell. He exerted himself more than anyone else to advocate and pioneer the truth. When he learned one thing, he was concerned about ten things. Although the people of this earth feel one type of pain, that of solving their problems and those of their own generation, Jesus felt countless types of pain. You have to understand that he led the life of a prince in hell.

Even when he entered hell, he had the authority to conquer it. He did not attain it freely. If he judged, punished and sentenced sinners without having had the same experience himself, God could not be a true God. If the leader of Korea punishes a violator of the law from a position of serious empathy, this country may survive. He should never say, "What you do has nothing to do with me."

Jesus came to this earth with such a feeling in his heart. He came with this power and told people to love him. Why did he tell them to love him? What he meant to say is, "You who love only temporarily! No matter how precious you may be, you should abandon all that you have and love me. Then God will love you on a higher level." Although he appeared in a humble manner, the words he spoke were completely the opposite. He could not have spoken those words if he did not have some inner quality of confidence and pride. Because of this Jesus was able to be the Messiah.

### **Truth Is the Weapon with which to Defeat Satan**

We may not know how our relationships with one another have been formed. We do not know what kind of past ties exist between us and the people we see around us, but if we could discuss the substantial Jesus rather than pursue the Jesus who passed away, how great would it be? Many people have believed in the historical Jesus and honored him as the historical savior. Yet there has been no one who related to him with the perfect standard based upon which one can discuss the value of the substantial Messiah in the providence of God. One who is born as a man, born as a person who has an historical body on this earth, will become the prince of truth.

Jesus said, "I have many things to tell you, but you cannot understand them now." (John 16:12) He also said, "You do not believe me even when I talk to you of things of the earth; how can you believe me if I tell you about the things of Heaven?" (John 3:12) Jesus was not just the incarnation of truth; he was also the origin of conscience, life and love. If there is some great person who can suggest to Jesus, "Isn't this like this? Shouldn't this be like that?" Jesus would not chastise us if we were to welcome that person with both hands and honor him more than we do Jesus.

Since we have learned the standard of the Messiah, what should we do? Since we have come to understand Jesus, what must we do? Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth and the life; no one can go to Father without going through me." He also said, "The Kingdom of Heaven is in your mind," and "Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand." All these words were about himself.

Bringing Jesus to life out of the Bible is the greatest duty of Christians. He said, "I am in you and you are in me," so we should let Jesus come alive in our hearts. Otherwise, if we do not meet the standard that the mind pursues, everything will be shattered. Only those who can let him come alive in their hearts, in the place where their life thrives and their heart moves, can receive the Lord. I do not have any desire for a fabricated Lord. We have no need for

such a Lord.

For the human beings who are escaping, there will be attacks by enemies and defensive preparations by the enemies. What is the one standard that can defeat them? It is the truth. Truth can clarify everything of the satanic world and condemn Satan, who betrayed God, as a sinner and prevail over him.

What is Satan like? He is like a judge. Jesus is a defense lawyer. God is also the judge. We are the criminals. This is how it is. However, while we are fleeing, we have to pose as the attorneys and serve Jesus as the defense lawyer and God as the judge and punish Satan as the criminal. When we reveal everything about Satan, beginning from his origin, and charge, "These are Satan's crimes, so we hope that Heaven will punish him," then Jesus will agree and the Father will give the sentence. If we can attend such a Jesus and Father, what can we be afraid of? We have to possess this standard of triumph.

If we have such a relationship with Jesus, we will not face any obstacle in the world of the heart. There cannot be any fear in that heart. Because the phenomenon of fear becomes active based on evil, if someone can reveal it clearly and stand in the position to drive out its source, then even that which has the power to dismantle Heaven and earth cannot conquer the person's life.

### **An Honorable Guest Who Can Be Invited by Heaven**

Ladies and gentlemen, in the society in which we live, the tide of truth is infiltrating even though we are unaware of it. The flow of the world of conscience is seeping in. It is connecting to the feeling of life. The relationship of the heart is coming around. Yet have you ever shed tears and welcomed them, saying, "Please come"? If you have never done so, you will remain a sinner before Heaven and earth.

If there is someone who sheds tears and says, "Tide of truth, please strike my mind. Movement of God's heart, please dwell in my heart. Feelings of God's life, please dwell in my mind. The relationship of God's love, please govern my heart," he is greater than a Ph.D. You have to understand that such a person is an honorable guest whom Heaven can invite and welcome.

Jesus was such a person. Jesus looked at the sins and evils of the people and said, "People! You do not know that the heart of God is springing forth within your minds. You do not know that the eternal and unchanging life is vibrating in your life. You do not know that God's love dwells within your minds, that there is a God who is shedding tears with a mournful heart in this hour."

Jesus passed away. Although Jesus came, he passed away without being able to fulfill all he was supposed to accomplish. Who will be responsible for what he left unfinished? Who will inherit the truth that we must learn and teach it to us? Who will pioneer the mind that we should have? Who will establish the standard of life? Who will build the connection with the love with which we should forge an eternal relationship? You have to understand that Jesus

is forced to lament and pray even on the right hand of God.

This person, Jesus, is our bridegroom. Ladies and gentlemen! No matter how wooden a person may be, when he looks at the world with such a heart, he will find there the tears, flesh and blood of Jesus. When he looks at Heaven and earth he will sense that the love of God is penetrating into their hearts. When he then runs on the path that others do not travel, without a rest during the day and night, he is a helper of God. God needs such a person. Humanity awaits the appearance of such a person.

Korea also awaits the emergence of such young men and women. If there are young men and women who can pray, "Heaven! Earth! Please let me take on the burden of this fateful sorrow," when others are basking under glamorous neon lights, this country will never perish.

If we forget that there is an ideology of life which has implanted its roots in the back alleys of all things, then we will perish. Before we rise to high places, we should become a sacrificial offering in a lowly place and shed blood and fall, crying out for the people and the future of this country with concern. If there are statesmen who can listen to those voices of concern and seek them, then their country will prosper. Such has been the history of Heaven.

Among the sages who came to this earth or great persons who were chosen by Heaven, was there anyone who did not shed tears, blood and sweat? Those who remain on their path, even when they are struggling in the back alleys of life and are trampled upon, pushed out and fallen down, are walking the religious path.

Ladies and gentlemen! Let us honor those who are in sorrow. They struggled and were persecuted in order to implant the roots of life in the back alleys of death. This people broadened the foundation by connecting with the flow of history, life, truth, heart and love even without being totally aware of it. Heaven cannot ignore such people.

Jesus who said that he will be responsible for all humanity from the back alley of the world was not a Messiah of glory. He was not a Messiah who could enjoy love, joy and happiness. He was a Messiah of agony and sorrow. He was a Messiah of death. You have to understand that Jesus took responsibility in the most unjust back alleys and was sold at a wholesale price. To believe Jesus is not to rush to him and cling to him. Rather, it is shedding tears and holding onto him, saying "Now we are about to die with You." Do you deny this?

Jesus said, "Whoever wants to follow me should deny himself and bear the cross each day and follow me." (Luke 9:23) What is the self to deny here? It is the authority of the satanic world. The powers of self-centered individuals, the self-centered standard of criticism, and the self-centered world come from Satan, the king of this world. Those who sever these and shed lonesome tears are fertilizers who are absorbed as an element and lay the foundation to implant the roots of life. Struggling in the dark and troubling alleyways of life, these are the people who are living a religious life.

## **The Lord Who Emerges Again with New Words of Truth**

Christians today should lead this kind of life. Those who praise the dreams of the new age and are content to be at the cutting edge of a splendid culture will be denounced by history and forced to stand for judgment at the bottom of this world. Conversely, if there is a group of people who say, "All of you go back; I will guard this place," and fill up the ditch of death with their own blood, sweat and tears and make a level ground, then God will work through that group.

History is created with new ideologies and in new forms, yet it does not begin from a good situation but from a bad situation. You've learned all this. For this reason, where there is sin, there will be much divine grace.

We who must go now should open our hearts and protest, "God! Although Jesus came, I could not establish a standard in my heart which would enable me to go confidently before the absolute being as His object partner. What am I to do?" We should cling to Jesus and protest. We should cling to the Bible and protest. If we were only to listen to the words of other people, we would perish. The Korean people have suffered the misfortune of becoming a colony of another country because they listened to someone else's words.

Now, as we stand before God who has been seeking humanity speechlessly, we should not unconditionally believe other people's words. There are fundamentally different forms of words. You cannot believe others.

Therefore, although it is said that the foundations of heart and truth in our hearts should be like this and that, when these words do not come true, we should protest. If you want to protest, you should be able to defend yourself as such and such a person. If you say, "Father, this should have become such and such because of this and that. Why was that not realized?" then God will immediately say, "That is true." Have you thought about this?

Christianity today says that the Lord will return. Buddhism claims that the Maitreya will return, while Confucianism says that the true man will appear. Each religion is talking about the return of the Lord. They do not mean that he will simply relive the words in the Bible. He is not someone who will relive the words of the Bible or repeat the words of an already established faith. These religions are talking about the return of a Lord who will come with a new truth of higher content. For this reason, if Heaven exists, we should protest until we can obtain an answer concerning him from Heaven. Have you ever tried that? The time has come when we should protest, "Is that really true about Jesus? Is God really like that?" Only then will history make progress.

Although many faithful people worshipped the founders of their religions and took a direction in history, that did not manifest itself in their lives. For this reason we should rise above the founders of religions and grab hold of God. Shouldn't we do so? Since not everything can be explained by what is written in the Scriptures, we should rise above their pinnacle and protest to God. We are to protest about the founders of religions.

What is the purpose of believing in Jesus? What are we to accomplish by believing in him?

To become his bride? What are we to do once we become brides? To live a good life? What are we going to do once we live a good life? We are to reciprocate. Hence, if this has not come true, then shouldn't we protest? Our goal is to meet Jesus, our bridegroom. Yet have we ever received the love of Jesus? That is not what I believe. Regardless of whether Jesus loves us or not, I want to reach beyond Jesus and receive the love of God. Jesus is a condition. He is the condition through which we can receive the love of God.

Thus, Paul said, "Who will ever cut me off from the love of God which dwells within our lord Jesus Christ?" God's love within Jesus is not the love related to a bride. If Jesus cannot take a bride and receive God's blessing, he cannot inherit the great work of Heaven. You have to understand this. You should build a relationship of God-centered love.

Have you ever opened the gates to your heart to obtain this quality and felt the waves of truth? Have you ever prodded an extremely clear conscience? Have you ever grabbed onto the traces of life coming through the voice of your conscience and praised it? Have you ever felt something in your heart which is connected to the infinite world and emerged with an explosive power of life? Have you ever felt it?

### **God Desires to Express Himself through Human Beings**

God created people in such a way that they can feel a corresponding amount of the truth that they cultivate in themselves, the emotions of the heart, the emotions of life, and the emotions of love that they generate in themselves. Isn't that necessary for them to receive love? If they have the appearance of being dead, who will love them?

Only those who have felt the stimulation which would empower them to generate some aspects of truth, heart, mind, life and love will hear God say to them, "You are truly my son." Only then will you be alive. Do you deny that?

If they are not careful, they are sure to misunderstand. Only those who stand upon the foundation of their original nature and who possess certain motivating qualities can establish a common base with the absolute one. This will never happen to those who merely consume what they are given and fall after they are raised up.

What is the state you are in as you flee to the city of refuge? What does Heaven desire? We have to understand that God has been struggling for six thousand years as He has longed for human beings to become the sources of truth. You will understand through your own experience that when you can enter that state, you can confidently say, as Jesus did, "I am in God and God is in me."

No one can hold back a prince of escape who feels this motivation and is willing to walk the path of death. Ladies and gentlemen, he moves in unison with the truth, is in harmony with the world of the heart and is connected to the principles of life. He manifests the world of the heart and the beauty of the infinite creation. For this reason Heaven will protect that person.

If we can talk about our value in this realm and talk about the relationship between God and ourselves, how happy will God be as He looks upon it. If I wrote a book and said, "So and so is like this," do you think that the person will say, "You! Why do you offend me?" What do you think? How do you think he will feel if you sing him a pleasant song and say, "Although you do not say it out loud, isn't this how you feel?" How would you feel?

God's ideal of creation is to bring out in people of the present age all the stimulating emotions which lie within Him, and rejoice as He appreciates their value. Those who live centering on themselves will lose themselves and perish. Those who praised their own value will fade away in death. Sons of filial piety, women of chastity, patriots in a country composed of tribes will disappear when the country is swept away by the worldwide trend of thought and is destroyed.

When we are running toward the city of escape we have to cut away everything that is individual and all self-centered emotions. If in the six-thousand-year history such a person appeared, wouldn't God bless him? God laments because such a person does not appear. If such a young man appears in Korea, we can invite God to Korea. This is not nonsense. When a receiver has the capability to pull in electronic waves forcefully, it can receive the energy to shoot them back out. It can possess such generating power.

Human beings lamented over their own situation and mourned their own limited value. This is miserable. The Messiah is the brave one who comes with the authority to shout to those who are struggling over the ideals of their family, nation and world: "All of you, step aside!"

### **The World of Relationships for the Accomplishment of Goals**

Conceptual views of history will not last. If we cannot elucidate this universe, history will continue. History could not lay all our standards and foundations and could not solve them, so we have to begin answering such fundamental problems. If we can be in tune externally with the flow of history and internally with the direction of the mind, and if at the point of transition where we can transcend we stand before Heaven, God will say, "You are a victorious prince." This is what I believe.

Now the time has passed when we should listen to someone's words. More than any truth and more than the words of the greatest teacher, we should listen to the voices of our mind and pursue the mind which we yearn to listen to over and over. Then something infinite which we do not even understand will come out. This is creation.

When a distinguished scientist solves an atomic formula, there are times when he struggles because he cannot find a common base to relate it with. When he then secures a common base, he can derive all the answers. To secure this base, he has to forget sleeping and eating and forget all feelings associated with his life and all the things of the senses. He must concentrate. When he struggles so desperately, he can manifest an internal reality as an external, demonstrable formula.

Human beings at most can play this intermediary role. What is the state we are in today? We

are not in the causal world or in the world of destination. We are struggling in the world of relationships. Yet this world of relationships is passing us. When we solve a mathematical formula, once we plug in several numbers to a formula and obtain an answer, the answer is all that we need.

Since the world of relationships has become miserable, if there is someone who can explain the misery of this world and connect it with the will and heart of God, he will live for eternity. He will never be judged with history. You have to understand that he will never perish with the last chapter of history.

In conclusion, the problem lies in each of us. What is the reason that the Jesus we believe in was praying so desperately, not eating well, not putting on good clothes, not sleeping at night? It is because he was busy walking his path of life. He had to resolve his own path, resolve the path of the people, and resolve the path of the world. That is why he had to exert himself many hundreds of times over. You should think about how much you should exert yourselves to pioneer the path of your life.

I hope that you will not be deserters and not crash during the takeoff on the path of life but will exhibit the qualities of a brave soldier who can fly into the vast sky like a jet.

### **Prayer**

*Father! Although many people have been born and passed away, no one has built a relationship of life which is transcendent of time and space. People in history longed for such a person. Even today they are bitterly appealing to You.*

*Your sons and daughters who lie prostrated here find after hearing the words that the problem is not someone else's problem; it is their own. Reciprocal views on existence were not the problem; the actual content which can make the determination centering on ourselves has been the problem. We know that You long for those who cultivate these qualities and call you Father. Please guide us to become such sons and daughters. This is our sincere prayer.*

*Now we have heard the truth that we have to become unchanging people whose minds and bodies are united with the infinite Father. We should stand so close to the life and love of the eternal Father that we do not know if we exist or not, if we are inside or outside of the body. Please allow us to feel this.*

*Each of us knows what situation we are in, whether we are dozing off, struggling on a deviant path, resting, sleeping, or in what environment we are in. We know that to pioneer our own environment we have to carry on a battle of truth, a battle of the mind, a battle of life, and a battle of the heart. Without passing through such a course, we know that we cannot build a relationship with the world of purpose.*

*Please encourage our minds and bodies as we head toward this purpose. Please let the words of life remain eternally deep inside our bones and flesh so that we can approach the*



*homeland. Hoping that You will hear our wishes, we prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**Let Us Fathom the Heart of Heaven**

**[Matthew 10:24-39](#)**

**September 13, 1959**

**Former Church Headquarters,  
Seoul, Korea**

**Prayer**

*We know that the verses just read revealed the things that Jesus kept deep in his heart.*

*Father, Jesus was to bring an end to the four-thousand-year providential history. He was to lead the many Israelites, build the altar of victory before the Father, and restore everything on that altar of glory as the chief priest. Yet we know that he died without fulfilling this historic mission.*

*Father, although two thousand years have passed since Jesus, please allow us to picture Jesus' situation at that time. It is said that these are the Last Days. We know through the phenomena unfolding in our lives that the time is near when we can eliminate all sinful elements.*

*Looking at this and at all the phenomena of the world, we conclude that these are the Last Days. At this moment, when all unfolding signs are foretelling the Last Days, what should we possess? What should we feel? What should we be proud of? We should not pursue any power of this world, anything material, nor anything that has to do with people's character. The only thing is to resemble Jesus Christ who lived two thousand years ago. Please allow us to reflect upon how we have to make his heart, desires and situation our own and lay the foundation for the fulfillment of his wishes.*

*In his time, Jesus appeared to be a humble man. He appeared to be inferior to John the Baptist. John the Baptist came before the Israelite people who were gathering to be baptized in accordance with the new law and appeared to be a great personality. The Israelites honored him as a prophet.*

*When Jesus emerged as someone who seemed inferior to John the Baptist, the people could not believe him. He was opposed wherever he went. Those who followed Jesus were a lowly group of women and tax collectors. When we think about this, we can sense the most sorrowful historical reality, that there was no true son or daughter of Heaven who could honor Jesus as the Lord.*

*Heaven needed those who could believe in Jesus as God's only begotten son and the Savior, lowly in social status and unpolished though he might be. Please allow us to be in tune with the heart of that time and bow our heads humbly before Jesus. Let us receive Heaven's instructions in the midst of God's love.*

*I am about to convey the truth of the Father. If there is a gap between the mind of the speaker and the minds of the listeners, that will be the basis for Satan's action and a condition which will block the gates of our life. We know that if that is to be the outcome, it is better not to listen to the words at all.*

*Please allow us to open our hearts wide, to cleanse ourselves of our own thoughts and concepts, and to entrust our minds and bodies to the Father's movement of life. Let us be in harmony with the Father's will.*

*I sincerely pray that with the power of the words of re-creation You will let us experience the center of life and rise up as the life itself before the Father's will during this hour.*

*We entrust everything to You. Please govern us. Please let all the beloved members dwell in the same state of grace. We prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the sermon I am about to give is "Let Us Fathom the Heart of Heaven." I will speak briefly upon this topic.

### **The Relationship between Human Beings and the Absolute Being**

The most lonely person in the world is someone who has no one who recognizes or understands him. There is nothing more lonely and sad than to have no one who understands you. You may think that you fully understand yourself, but if you examine yourself objectively, you probably must admit that you do not.

We all have minds. Our mind is driving us toward a certain direction and toward a greater truth every minute of the day, transcendent of time and space. It is probably difficult to explain why this internal action has not taken root in us, although we sense that it has continued throughout history.

You may want to ask others to understand you and believe in you. You probably cannot deny that all your thoughts and convictions have been for the sake of connecting to a certain reality. If you then ask others to believe in you and trust you, you should ask whether or not you have first gained control over yourself and secured a position that is connected to the great purpose of Heaven. The answer is probably no.

Given this, how can we determine our own value today? We cannot accomplish a great purpose unless we first have the desire to become the subject partner who can move all things. We must examine ourselves as we put this desire into action and criticize ourselves with cold objectivity. If there is a God who seeks to fulfill the purpose of Heaven, then we cannot come before Him proudly without having done these things. Based on our own rational reasoning, we cannot deny that we cannot have pride in front of Heaven.

Who are our faith, desires and ideals for? Although they may seem to be for our own selves, in truth they do not have any relationship with us. Because human beings are in such a sad situation, although we may possess ideals and desires in our hearts, they clash with the sad reality of ourselves. We know through our reading of the Bible that this is why prophets and saints in the past advocated that we seek to embody ideals in our lives and be in harmony with them. They struggled bitterly to realize this goal, yet they could not accomplish it. We are awaiting the day this goal can be reached.

Everything in the universe, including human beings, was created to be in reciprocal relationships. If there is Heaven, then there is also earth. If there is a mind, then there is also a body. When we ponder things from this worldview, we find that if there is a movement of the heart, there must also be some subject partner who can move the mind. Whether you call this absolute being God, the Creator, or a deity is not important. At the very least, no one can deny that such a being must exist. If there is an absolute being, that absolute being has to have some connection to our minds in our daily lives as history flows. This is why human beings are capable of wishing for truer and better things.

Before we criticize or make a judgment based upon some reality, we first have to make some reciprocal condition based upon which to make the comparison. To make a logical argument, we need some basis of assumption first.

For this reason, in order to understand ourselves and explain ourselves fully, we need some reciprocal condition upon which to criticize and judge. This is the absolute being who is the object of worship in our faith. When we enter into a relationship with Him and compare ourselves and evaluate ourselves based on Him, we can understand where we stand. Thus, if we have minds, we have first to feel that there is some absolute being or some subject partner who governs our minds and moves us.

The absolute being is the ultimate goal which religions and philosophies should reach. The countless sages and saints sought longingly for the absolute being with whom they could build an eternal relationship of heart and with whom they could live, on whom they could base all their thoughts, worldviews and ideologies. Such are the numerous people who seek religion. That is what they are looking for.

### **To Understand Ourselves Completely**

To understand ourselves, we have to understand the value of those we are in relationship with. Our minds do not create the truths and ideologies that our actions are based upon. First, we have to put ourselves in a position where we can feel that we are in a relationship with someone or something.

When God comes to us, He always comes in front of us. That which is good will not come from the side, but from the front.

Then where are we going to set the standard of knowledge? If what comes in front of us can connect everything, all knowledge, and can move the world of the conscience, then we have

to understand that this is the one standard which can explain us. When you understand this, you will see people in a different light.

Many believers today boast of their faith: "I understand God, I believe in God, I rely on God." Yet if we were to ask what the origin of their knowledge is, in what environment they uphold their faith, and what situation their life of faith in God is in, we find that unless they are in an eternal relationship with their minds, none of them will be recognized by God, trusted by God or blessed with God's intervention.

God chose the Israelites as His chosen people. God raised them up out of many peoples to love only Him. How do you think God raised them up? He related to them head on. God shortens the distance of the relationship and drives history into an environment where He can have an intimate relationship with people.

Jesus said when he came to the earth, "I am in you, you are in me, the Father is in me and I am in the Father, so the Father is also in you." For what purpose did God choose the Israelites and guide them? It was to bring them into a straight linear line and make the condition upon which He could say, "You are Me and I am you." We have to understand that this is the relationship of knowledge God has sought.

Due to the Fall, human beings deviated from the position where God can relate with them head on. Human beings who relate with God head on with respect to their desires, situations and hearts are people of original value.

Due to the Fall, human beings' desires, situations and hearts went awry, so they were chased out of Heaven. All the countless people who ever lived, from the first human ancestors to now, did not have the right desires, situations and hearts. In other words there was no one in history who said, "I can move Heaven and earth." Your desires are twisted, your situations are wrong, and your hearts are facing the wrong direction.

What kind of descendants are we? Fundamentally, we are the descendants propagated from the point of origin with different desires, different situations and different hearts. In other words we have not become people who can stand in front of God with the desires, situations and hearts that God wants to see. If we do not know what state our desires, situations and hearts are in, then we do not understand ourselves.

### **The Desires, Situations and Hearts of Fallen People**

Heaven revealed to fallen humanity that what human beings desire and hope for is not the earth, nor any great saint on the earth; it is God. God rejects humans living on the earth in a chaotic situation. Why? It is because they are false. Hence, God has been devising a solution. Historically, religions have shouldered the mission to turn this situation around and create a heavenly situation on God's behalf. The lives of religious people have pioneered the path of conscience centering on these religions.

Have you returned your desires, situations and hearts to God? You have not. Jesus, who

understood this, looked at this world and tried to bring all of humanity to God's side: to new desires, new situations, and a new world of heart. Because he came to the earth with such a responsibility, we may call him the center of hope, the center of situations and the center of heart or love.

This is the reason that no one can boast proudly about his own desires and heart before Jesus. Are they the desires that God wants him to have? Is he in the situation God wanted him to be in? Does he have the heart that came from God? The answers to these questions will be negative.

What is the crucial issue for us? What is the desire of human beings? You can understand yourselves only when you have answers to these questions. We have to understand the situations of people living today; we have to understand the problems concerning heart. To understand them we need to find some reciprocal standard. Religions have presented this standard, no matter how unclear it may be. What kind of people are we, the descendants of fallen people? We are the people who betrayed Heaven. We frustrated God's desires, undermined God's situation, blocked God's heart and betrayed Him over and over again. Because humanity stands in such a position, although they may be living in a world of some desire, situation and heart, other thoughts enter into their minds. Those who feel the intense pain arising from this conflict choose between death and God. The intelligent, the wise and the serious have sought this path even at the risk of their lives.

What feelings should we have? How should we understand God and ourselves? We are the descendants of those who betrayed God. Who would ever contest this? We are the descendants of the traitors who betrayed Heaven. However, our minds are communicating with the original world. We do not communicate frequently, but at certain times we do. Your bodies are made up of the flesh and blood of traitors against Heaven. What are we going to do about that?

Heaven does not judge us because He hates us. The purpose of God's dispensation is to strike Satan, who caused all of this, the one who reigns in evil and betrayed God. God's intention is not to throw us into the kiln of death; His purpose is to vanquish Satan, who has been trampling upon human beings and who brought great confusion to this land.

Therefore, God has been warning you through your minds and telling you to embark upon this path; to avoid certain paths and go forward to fight against your enemies. For those who have strong consciences, the more they go, the more they will be warned to leave the place. It is not the original purpose of human beings born on this earth to become the prisoners of enemy devils.

What is the original purpose of God's creating human beings? It is so that they may be the true sons and daughters of God. The original relationship between God and us is the inseparable relationship of parent and child. Human beings, who should build this relationship, are enslaved in a death-like despair and do not realize this fact. They have no idea how they should act under these circumstances.

If someone comes before these human beings with original desires, situations and a worldview based on the heart and instructs us how to return to our original homeland, he is certainly the savior of hope, the savior of the situation, and the savior of heart. Isn't that so? To live we need three elements: desire, situation and heart. You have a certain situation, certain desires, and a certain heart. In one sense the lives of human beings are a game in which our lives depend on our desire, situation and heart.

For this reason, since their present life is painful, what human beings want is to find the world of new hope, a new situation and new heart. Fallen human beings want the original world.

### **What Kind of Person Is the Savior?**

There may be some people among you who are proud of themselves, but you should reflect upon yourselves and criticize yourselves objectively. Those who are proud will be defeated. Because this world is evil, those who are proud of themselves will meet such a fate. You should live according to your conscience. Those who try to lead their lives according to their consciences will rise up one day, after the era of evil people's influence passes. Although this is a little-known fact, there will be living historical proof of this. The moment such an event takes place in Heaven and earth on the world scale, evil will recede and goodness will come.

Heaven sought us out. We human beings have been seeking for God for the last six thousand years. We thought that the desires God established were the true desires, that the salvation Jesus gave us was a complete salvation, and that the love that Jesus demonstrated was the love which could connect us to the true heart.

Even then we were not able to say from the moment we began believing in Jesus, "Desires of the world, begone from me; situations of the world, begone from me; the heart of the world, begone from me." We have not been able to transcend that limitation. Jesus was to bring a revolution to this sinful world. He should have built a world of new desires, new situations and a new heart. This was Jesus' mission.

### **We Live in a World of Suffering**

Human beings are living in a world of suffering. They are fighting fierce battles between mind and body. The world of the body is a substantial world; hence, all one's experiences in it are concrete. Thus, no matter how strong one's mind may be, one is captured by the stimulation of this substantial world.

To the grief of the mind, the body is weak. Why is this? This is because the emotions one feels in this physical world, the stimulations to your body coming from all around, are strong. In contrast, the stimulation that the mind feels does not come from one's surroundings but from one direction. Because the stimulation of the body is stronger than the stimulations of the mind, the latter are cut off and suppressed. We cannot deny that this sad

reality overwhelms our minds. When stimulation comes to our minds, it does not come from our surroundings. It does not come from behind or from the sides; it comes from the front.

For this reason, even if you are living in the evil world, you sometimes long for some vague thing, even unconsciously. Those who lead a religious life suddenly feel the urge to pray. All of this is because of the functioning of the mind. If the mind has a door, as we open the door and allow the relationship of Heaven to enter through it, we will feel the stimulations of the mind and pursue that world. We should understand this.

Although evil is omni-directional and attacks us through concrete forms, God comes to us from one direction through the bottom of our mind. Yet we have wronged this God so many times. This is why you are traitors who are not worthy to stand before God. You probably cannot deny this.

Human beings live under Satan's prison of death, under the reign of Satan. We who should live under the reign of God and become citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven live under the rule of Satan as his captives. We are like prisoners of war. This is the situation we are in.

Still, deep inside our minds there are certain movements which can connect us to the truth, situation and heart of our original homeland. God created human beings so that these movements can explode in our minds and freely influence our bodies and bring all of Heaven and earth to submission.

We are living a life of battle to follow the movement of the mind, which is as faint as a strand of thread, in search of the direction of goodness and to make goodness concrete. Satan attacks us from three directions here. He enters us with good material things, power and position in this world. The religious path is the course of constant fighting to cut off from these things. This is why it is written that we should pray constantly. The moment we pray, we are fighting.

From this perspective Jesus looked upon human beings, who have become prisoners of Satan, and shouldered the responsibility to destroy the realm of Satan. It is my plan to form a special troop in this evil world for the purpose of laying the foundation upon which to dismantle Satan's world. The Israelites were chosen to serve as the basis upon which God could restore this world. Nevertheless, the people were ignorant of this truth.

### **God's Dispensation through Abraham and His Family**

During the two thousand years from Abraham to Jesus, God established faith as the condition for the Israelites. If individuals believed, they could graduate from that level and pioneer the foundation upon which families could believe. If a family believed, then God elevated a people to the next level of pioneering the foundation upon which a nation could believe. If a nation believed, He took them further and pioneered the foundation upon which the world could believe. You have to understand this.

What kind of person was Abraham, the father of faith, whom God chose? In our terms



today, he was a spy in Satan's world who could communicate with God as an individual. Since the world belonged to Satan, no one received Abraham warmly. Because everyone was his enemy, he had to use discretion when he heard and saw things. He had to use wise judgment in his thoughts and be cautious in his actions.

When he was eating a meal or sleeping, he could not be at ease. In his daily life, he always had to pay close attention to the people around him. This is the path our ancestors who upheld God's providence and will walked.

God called Abraham, whom He chose, from Ur of the Chaldeans and put him in such a situation. He drove him out to the wilderness. There Abraham awaited the coming of the day when God's reign could be established. We have to understand that our ancestors left their homeland waiting for the day that the sons and daughters whom God had blessed would multiply and fill the earth like the stars in the sky and smite the evil world.

Why? Since we are enslaved in the country of our enemies, inside their prison bars, we should feel thoroughly disgusted. If you cannot feel this, then you are not worthy to be called true believers before Heaven.

For what purpose did God raise Abraham? It was to use him as a channel to communicate with people far away, those who were in the enemy's camp and in Satan's world. Then he was to expand outward horizontally on that basis. However, because the relationship between Heaven and earth is fragile, God had to work through the direct lineage of Abraham, referring to Himself as the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. You have to understand this.

When Isaac and Abraham received the blessing, what did they possess? The only thing they had was their qualification as the chosen people. God blessed Abraham on the condition, "You cannot compromise with Satan's world. You cannot blend in with Satan's world. You are My chosen people. Your life is different, your feelings, desires and ideals are all different. Your descendants will live only if they bring victory through Me." Abraham had to bless Isaac from this perspective. Isaac blessed Jacob from this same perspective, and Jacob blessed his descendants in the same way. Nonetheless, the Israelites betrayed this connection which came down to them through their tradition and blessing.

After Abraham was chosen, he pioneered the individual environment of faith. Then Jacob took seventy members of his family and entered Egypt. What did God do based on this foundation of a family? He chased them out into Satan's world in order to form a people. It was not their own country; it was the center of Satan's world. God drove them into Egypt, Satan's world, the historical enemies of the Israelites. Isn't this true?

Based on this foundation of a family, they were to endure any kind of suffering, any path of death and grief. They had to endure to the point of forming a nation. Even as the Israelites suffered in a foreign land for four hundred years, they were to maintain an intense desire that God should be relieved of His suffering. However, although the four-thousand-year history

passed, the Israelites deviated from the traditional desires, situations and heart of God. Moses was the person who came to resolve this situation. Moses was the leader of the 600,000 Israelites. He was the leader of the people.

### **The Root of Israel's Decline**

What did God intend to do with this foundation of a people? He tried to use the people as a base to expand out to the world. For this reason God promised the chosen people that He would send them a Messiah who could lead the people to build a new kingdom and who would become the King of Kings. He gave this promise based on the foundation of the people.

This was not based on Abraham or Jacob, but the people after Moses. However, the people did not know that the Messiah who was sent as the prince of the world, who was to be assisted by them in dismantling the reign of Satan, who was to lay a foundation of victory for Heaven, was the one who was sent.

From what perspective did the Israelites long for the Messiah? They should have had the clear conviction that they were the chosen people for God's providence who were to unite and pioneer the world to conquer Satan's world when the Messiah appeared. If they had felt so and had been deeply indignant about living in Satan's world, they never would have killed Jesus.

Jesus came to this earth. What was his desire? He was not concerned about himself, nor about his twelve disciples, nor about the seventy followers. He focused his efforts upon the whole Israelite people. Jesus was to rule the chosen people, bringing them together to build a new blessed land of Canaan. He was to blow the heralding trumpets to set out for the blessed land of Canaan on the world level. The sorrowful fact that Jesus was chased out from his position as the leader of the people was the root of Israel's decline.

Until now people have thought that Jesus came to die. When you examine things more deeply, you will find that this is not true. We need brave soldiers who can fight for Heaven. Isn't that logical?

Through the four-thousand-year history, God built something comparable to a communications center and a military headquarters to communicate with Satan's world. Yet all of these were destroyed. Although He sent Jesus based on the foundation of four thousand years of hard work on the part of the people, they turned against him. Can there be a king without a people to rule, once the foundation of the people is destroyed? For this reason Satan's world did what it wanted to him; that was his death on the cross. It was the miserable execution of a prince. Yet the people did not know that Jesus' death on the cross was the miserable execution of the prince of Israel.

Where was he killed? He was killed under the sovereignty of Satan. If you want to learn about this in greater detail, come and see me when you have time. This is how it is. This is why God is furious. Jesus said that although he was going to have to suffer death, he would

give us the secret documents of a new covenant, secret messages from Heaven. These are the New Testament Gospels.

"Believe me. You will live when you believe me and follow me. If you believe me, where will you go? To the place of liberation. You will live only if you believe me. Believe. I came for you and am dying for you, so believe in me and in the words I have spoken." Jesus' words are the words of promise which will give us life. The words of the Bible are secret codes. They are the codes by which Heaven can communicate with us in Satan's world. They are written in symbols and parables. Hence, no matter how much you read, you will not fully understand. There will come a day when these codes can be deciphered, so we have to demonstrate utmost loyalty and exert ourselves. What did Jesus want? It was to rely on the people to establish the ideal of the restoration of the world. Since no thought or doctrine of the world could explain this, he promised that one day he would unravel the secret documents and show us our path and destination.

### **The Second Israel Should Awaken**

Christians today are the second foundation of Israel. Christians of the world today should awaken. They should awaken to the fact that they are the second Israel. Then, even if they suffer untold tribulations here, when the one day comes, they will be able to take pride in themselves under the power and authority of Heaven. This is the day of the Second Advent, which they long for.

What should the second Israel of the world today do? When the Israelites passed through the wilderness, they were divided into tribes. Which group do you, the second Israelites, belong to? You have to understand this. You have to understand to which group you belong.

There are twelve pearl doors in Heaven, and on each of those twelve doors there is a name plaque of one of the twelve disciples. Hence, you have to understand which denomination you belong to and which tribe your denomination belongs to. The second Israelites lost the tribes. This is much like the time of wandering in the wilderness. This is such a time. You will soon encounter a time when a people like the Amalekites will attack you. You will have to fight a life or death battle. The two great camps are in confrontation, and one camp is attacking and marching forward. Heaven does not strike first. When the day of striking comes, they will strike on the level of ideology, heart, mind and in life. They will invade and strike us from the direction opposite to the origin.

We must wake up and renew our determination. The second Israelites of the world must unite. If we fight among ourselves over our position and group as the twelve disciples of Jesus did, we will be defeated. Such a time will come.

The Israelites formed twelve tribes under the leadership of Moses and cultivated a strong spirit of the people, honoring Moses and God. In the same way, in Jesus' time there should have been a formation of groups for the purpose of serving the Messiah. If that had been accomplished, Jesus would not have died. They lost their structure and were separated.

Taking separate paths and working without coordination and unity will lead to defeat. Isn't this so?

## **God Who Came to Us through the Prophets and Saints and We Who Are Seeking God**

God came to us and taught us in the following way: He said that He was the father of individuals, families, people and the world. As long as a people possessed a father, they all had the same father. As long as the world had a father, the world had the same father. This is what God wants.

God came to us. He came to each one of us, prisoners in Satan's sovereignty. However, even after raising up Abraham as the father of faith, God could not share all that He wanted to tell us. Although He raised up a family, He could not tell them all He wanted. Although he chose Moses to lead the people, He could not reveal all He wanted to. Although He sent Jesus, He could not convey all that He wanted to at that time. He could not. It is written clearly in the Bible that He could not speak all that He wanted to.

Why is this so? Jesus represented the God of the world and of the universe and all of Heaven and earth. He could not accomplish this mission without a foundation. Thus, Jesus said that he will return in the Last Days.

Please reflect upon yourselves. You owe an historical debt.

To instruct you and teach you, Heaven came to your people and sent prophets countless times. Do you understand this?

What did Jesus bring with him? Jesus came with the desire to elevate all people as the children of God and to judge Satan's world. He came to build a garden of happiness as the King of Kings, centering on the Father. He came with this desire, situation and heart of love. Have you ever had such a desire? Have you ever experienced such a situation? Have you ever felt such a heart? If you have not, then you cannot avoid judgment.

Therefore, we should not call out, "God of Abraham, God of Isaac, and God of Jacob. God the Father who called Moses and the prophets of the past, Father whom Jesus called upon!" We should pray, "God of Abraham, God of Jacob, God of Moses and God of Jesus! Please be my God." God should not be the God of someone else. He must be our own God. This is what we must do.

The time that we call out to the historical God has passed. Thus, the God of the past must have a relationship with us and the God of the future must have a relationship with us. You have to build a relationship in which you can say, "God of the past, isn't this the current situation? God of the present, isn't this the situation? God of the future, isn't this the situation? Isn't this Your desire?" and God will say, "Yes."

To do this, first we have to understand that we live in Satan's world. You are the descendants of Satan. You are prisoners of war captured not by God's side but by Satan's side. The Savior

is the chief communications representative on the world scale who has the responsibility to bring you back. The "Savior" means that he will save you. The Savior is the person with the mission to save all the prisoners of war. He encourages them and goads them to fight. For this reason, it is written that Jesus came not to bring peace to the world but to provide weapons and provoke battles. Yet are the battles being fought or not? Please examine this carefully.

### **The Tactics of Heaven to Restore Satan's World**

We are the people who should go before God. We are the sons and daughters of Heaven, part of God's family, heavenly couples and heavenly brothers and sisters. Yet what is our current situation? We lost our brothers and sisters. We are pitiful people who do not have parents, families, citizens and partners. These are what we must restore. We have to recover them.

When we seek them, we have to do so through our minds. Heaven comes to us through our minds. Heaven knocks on the doors to our minds and enters. For six thousand years of history, Heaven has instilled in us the feeling, "This is not how I should be; I have to escape from this world." The six- thousand-year history of war is the repetition of fights between those who represent goodness and those who represent evil. Human history has been a history of war.

In the beginning, it may seem that evil people strike and prevail over good people, but when good people are struck, they multiply. When they die, they multiply. The condition in Heaven allows three people to be recovered when one person is struck. For this reason Christianity is struck first in any nation. God's tactic is to send His beloved sons and daughters to Satan's world and let them suffer through beatings and death. In exchange for their suffering, He takes back a comparable amount from Satan's world. Good people never strike first. For the same amount that they are struck, they make a claim from Satan's world. This is the tactic of Heaven. This is the reason that the history of Christianity until today has been a history of martyrdom and blood.

In history those who strike first always lose. Look at the World Wars. In the First and the Second World Wars, the side that struck first lost. In the third World War, the side which strikes first will also lose. This is why even in an individual's life, it is said that one should persevere and restrain oneself; those who persevere will be blessed. One is to take the beating and persevere. This is because when you endure, you will rise up one day.

God has been enduring through all manner of grief. Even when He was accused by Satan during the six thousand years, He was not able to alleviate His indignation and sorrow. There will come a time when God will empathize with you and say, "You are also bitter; you must belong to My side."

For this reason the religious world today tells us to endure. They tell us to believe and persevere. They tell us to be meek, obedient and sacrificial. Why? When we do so, the time

will come when we will rise up.

Because Heaven's tactic is to be hit first before taking things back, Jesus prayed as he was being struck. He did not even want to violate the laws of Satan's world. If he had considered the people his enemies, he would have been violating the laws of Satan's world. Such have been God's tactics.

We have to understand this. You who are here today should understand that each of you is a son or daughter of God and a citizen of the heavenly kingdom. God sought you many times in history. You have to understand that you are members of the family in the heavenly kingdom. Moreover, you have to understand that you are the sons and daughters of God's direct lineage. We have to become these sons and daughters, members of the heavenly family, people and citizens.

We have not understood God. God of the past, present and future came to us for our own sake, yet we did not know that God came to us with the hope that we would become His true sons and daughters. God is truly miserable. Did you know that God sought you?

Now that we look back, we find that we have a responsibility to our Father. Although God has exerted Himself for six thousand years on earth, has there been a person who can be proud of himself eternally before Satan and not be attacked by Satan's world? There has not. There has not been a family about whom God could say, "This family is my family," or a people about whom God could say, "This people is my people," and whom Satan could not attack. There has not been a land which God could claim, "This is My land."

This is the situation God is in. Then who should do this work? Since human beings fell, human beings should do this work. We should say, "Father, my home is Your home, and this home never allows Satan in. It will never allow him." However, is there a home which can make that statement?

### **To Become Patriots of Heaven**

Are we going to betray the God who came seeking for us in the past and in the present, the God who came to us on the level of a people, a nation, and the world? Are we going to betray Him or be loyal to Him? We can only choose one of these two.

For this reason it is written that the sheep and goats will be separated. To become patriots, you have to understand what it means to be indignant and grievous. You have to understand the bitter indignation of the Father: "My Father was grieving in the past for this reason and in the present for that reason. The Father of the future is in such a position."

Now we must unite. Since there are no citizens of Heaven who are seeking others, we should raise our flag high and gather the citizens of Heaven at the risk of our lives.

When we think of God, who does not have heavenly people, heavenly tribes, heavenly families, heavenly sons and daughters or heavenly parents, we cannot raise our heads. Human beings cannot raise their heads before God. What we have to understand here is that

we are too shameful to raise our heads before Heaven. We thought that the brothers in our homes were our own brothers, yet that turned out not to be true. We thought that the Heaven and earth in which we live is the nation that we should live in, yet that is not true. We thought that the people we are in communication with are our friends. Yet that was not true. From this perspective, the words that Jesus spoke were appropriate. He spoke all the words that he could speak to human beings before he died. Although he spoke all the words that he could, the people did not understand them. Looking at this Jesus mourned. Jesus who came for humanity abandoned his people and left those who opposed him and prayed in tears before Heaven in the mountains.

If there are sons and daughters who possess a desire to serve the will with their bodies and minds and who dash toward the Father head on, in other words, if there are those who run on behalf of the people, tribes, brothers and children, God will hold onto them and mourn. When Mary Magdalene tried to hold onto the resurrected Jesus, he told her not to hold him because she was not in touch with these principles.

Humanity in the past could not run toward God head on. Not one person transcended the position of a people, of tribes and brothers and stood in the position of children and called the Father their own. Because Jesus fulfilled this responsibility in the course of history, he could become the Savior. Nevertheless Jesus had to die in a situation where God could recognize his victory. For this reason, Jesus has to return to the earth to complete the purpose of victory over Satan in the universe and Heaven and earth. Would it be all right, then, for him to come on the clouds?

We have to understand the time now. We have to understand ourselves. We are locked inside a prison of many layers. How much would God long for a free Heaven and earth, for a place where our citizens can live, where our brothers and sisters can live, where our parents can live, and where our sons and daughters can live?

As God related with human beings for six thousand years, He never forgot even for one minute that world of the heart. We did not know this, but now we have to understand it. After we understand it, we should run toward Heaven and dash forward head on. People must emerge who can represent humanity and run toward the one day when everything in Heaven and on earth can rejoice and give blessings.

This is the purpose of our faith. Do you want to believe and go to Heaven? Do you think you can go to Heaven just because you want to? When you go to a government agency and go through the registration process, you have to repeat the whole process if you get one word wrong. Yet do you think that you can just slide inside the gates of Heaven? That will never be. You cannot enter without having fulfilled certain conditions. You can enter Heaven only after going through some processes of the heart. Because the world of the heart transcends time and space, there is no progress and regression. There are no concepts and forms. There, it is the alpha and the omega, the beginning and eternity.

## God's Desires and Love

The God of love works based on love. So what should we do? We have to be able to feel ourselves to be citizens and to learn to love the citizens of Heaven. We should learn to love the people of Heaven. We should learn of our brothers and sisters of Heaven. We should love the family members of Heaven. We should love the children of Heaven as our own selves. Desires and situations may pass away, but love will remain. We have to understand this.

What is God's desire? Do you think that God's desire is to send faithful followers of Jesus to Heaven and put crowns on their heads? That is not true. God wants to open their hearts and love them. Heaven and earth will rejoice when God can say, "Although I have suffered much, because of the joy of meeting you, I can forget all the suffering. Since all I desired has been realized, all beings of Heaven and earth should rejoice as I rejoice over my sons and daughters."

Has God ever seen such a day? If He had, would we be experiencing fear due to Satan? Would we be experiencing the fear of being victims of Satan's evil tactics? The day should come when the Father can forget everything and welcome His sons and daughters with both arms, shedding tears of joy and sorrow, boasting, "Satan, look at my son. I have taken back the son you did not want to let go. All people, look at My son. He is My son who was opposed and persecuted." God wants to find this son and boast about him. Satan and all things will also recognize his value.

For this reason we should have a reciprocal relationship with Heaven. The place where we enter into a relationship of love with the Father, where we can disregard our prestige, honor and situation is a place where we can say that Father is in me and I am in the Father and not know the difference between the Father and ourselves. Only when we can eliminate sorrow in such a situation, cultivate a heart of joy, and establish new laws of Heaven can an ideal world come to this earth.

Only when a movement which can represent this task appears on the earth can God establish a victorious foundation in providential history. Otherwise, God will be a failure. Paul once said that faith, hope and love are always present, yet the most important of the three is love.

What is God's love? It is not something hanging in the air. If you were to go abroad and see your own people being beaten and persecuted, you would be enraged as if you yourself were suffering the blows. Similarly, when we observe the people who are locked inside the prisons of Satan's world, we should feel, "These people are our own people. Our own people are being trampled upon. Our people are suffering inside the iron bars of Satan." God is seeking for those who pray to Heaven to break open the iron fences: "Father, please give me strength. Father, please be with us. We are the Father's people, the Father's direct descendants, members of the Father's family, and the Father's sons and daughters." Heaven's desire is to find these sons and daughters.



God's desire is to meet these sons and daughters. God wants to share His situation with these sons and daughters. God's deepest desire is to eternally love these sons and daughters without being accused by Satan. This is God's very desire. God's heart rests upon human beings. When we realize this, we will finally come to understand that it was for our sake that God called Abraham and Moses. It was for us that the Jews confronted a miserable fate and that Jesus came and will come again.

When we meet as brothers and sisters with the same beliefs and goal, we should be able to shed tears over the difficulties that each of us have gone through. Have you ever had such a profound experience with other members?

After the liberation of Korea on August 15th, when the Korean people did not have enough to eat, material concerns did not matter to us. Even when we were hungry, we shared food and rejoiced in the times we spent together. We must usher in the day when we can honor God in joy and the Christians of the world can embrace one another and sing in celebration of liberation. This is the hope God cherishes.

### **What Should We Understand?**

Christianity will fade away unless an internal movement appears to shoulder difficulties and support one another with the belief that we are brothers and sisters and one human race, the citizens and family of Heaven. It will follow in the footsteps of Judaism. It will face the same fate as the Israelites who fell down in the wilderness.

Who should uphold the providential will of the people? If Christians do not recognize this mission, foreigners or members of another faith will surely shoulder it and realize the blessings of Christianity. Providential history never warns arrogant and overconfident people with words of guidance. Human beings are to follow the providence; the providence is never steered by human beings, nor does it ever follow them.

Hence, we should give our best and pour out all of our strength to recognize each other as the heavenly citizens, people, family and brothers and sisters. We should yearn for the heavenly sovereign, the ruler of Heaven. This is the time. This is God's hope. This is the nation that God wants to convey His will through. This is the ideal world God wants to love.

Even if we do not fully understand this, we should understand that we are God's people. We should know that we are God's kinsmen and families. We will meet courageous sons and daughters. Those who understand this truth understand God while on earth. Jesus said, "Whoever says to others that they know me, I will recognize them before God."

What do you want to understand by coming here? You should understand the desires and goals of God and understand that we are His people. You have to understand that God is in anguish and is desperately trying to liberate people from imprisonment in Satan's world.

### **Prayer**

*Father, we have learned that Your desire does not rest in Heaven. Your situation is not*

*focused upon Yourself. The heart of Heaven is not Yours. How much have You longed for Heaven's desires, situation, and heart to be with the past, present and future? We who did not understand this are traitors and rebels.*

*Please help us realize how we are enslaved inside the iron fences of Satan. Please allow our calling upon You to be manifested in Heaven and on earth. Please connect the hearts of those who are gathered here to Your heart.*

*When this is realized before the people and the world, we know that joy will fill all of Heaven and earth. We have learned that we cannot build this ideal world unless we can long for the people, brothers and sisters, our family members and children and shoulder the cross in our battles.*

*We sincerely pray that You will raise us up as sons and daughters who can fight every day with unbounded, infinite animosity toward Satan's world.*

*We hope that we can clearly understand our own situation and the direction that we should head in based on the words You have given us today. We pray that You will guide us to become sons and daughters whom You can recognize and who can understand You. We prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
I Am Relating with Two Worlds**

**Romans 7:15-25**

**September 20, 1959**

**Former Church Headquarters,  
Seoul, Korea**

**Prayer**

*Father! Please help us realize in this hour that we are not walking the path we should walk in our lives, even though we know we must.*

*There are those who live centering on their bodies, those who live centering on their minds, and those who live centering on Heaven. Please help those of us who have come to participate in this occasion to understand which category we belong in.*

*We feel deep in our hearts that we must become the central figures who can bring joy and alleviate sorrow in all crucial affairs. Father, we long in our hearts for the self we can be truly proud of; the self who can critique all affairs accurately. Even if our bodies must be brought into submission, please help us recover that self. Please help us understand that although we have been struggling and fighting to restore that self, the battle still is not over, and we face the fate to put our lives on the line and continue our struggles.*

*Father! Please come to us in tranquillity. Father, please command us. Please let us understand that the central purpose of our lives is to seek the moment when we are captured by Your voice, the moment when we move in unison with You, and the moment when we can rejoice with You. As we reflect how in the course of history our ancestors never had a moment when You could share joy with them and with other faithful believers, we cannot help but deeply lament.*

*Father, we lie prostrated before You on our knees with our hands clasped. Please allow us to penetrate into Your subtle heart. Please let this be an hour when You can hold our hands and say, "My beloved sons and daughters."*

*All that we believe in and experience in the world is transient. That which we believe and fight for in our minds, that which we sing of in our minds, and the world where we connect with You in our minds is infinite and eternal. When we are asked how and when we are going to become people who can be proud of themselves, if we show no confidence, how sad will God be?*

*We are miserable ones who cannot show ourselves before Heaven and earth. Please let this be the moment when we sever ourselves from our purposeless, unfeeling past; when our minds can become one with the Father's mind, and when our hearts become connected to the heart of the Father.*

*Although we have experienced everything in the world, we have never lived centering on the Father. This is what we desire, so please take us into Your hands and perform the works of re-creation. Beloved Father, this is what we desire from the bottom of our hearts.*

*We know that we cannot understand Your situation without the words of truth. Before understanding this situation, we cannot fathom Your heart. Please give us the one truth which will allow us to connect to Your situation and heart. Please allow us to become one based on the truth.*

*We pray with utmost sincerity that this hour will be a moment when we can hear Your tranquil words in peace and offer bows to You in joy. Let it be an hour when we can feel our hearts surge as we listen to the words of truth.*

*Please be with everyone who honors You with sincerity. Extend Your grace equally to the lonely members who are bowing before You in the countryside.*

*We entrust this entire occasion from the beginning to the end to You. Please govern it. Allow the hearts of the listeners to be one with the heart of the speaker. Praying that this will be a moment when we can be in complete harmony with Heaven, we pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

No matter how much happiness a person may enjoy on earth, there has not been even one person who lived in true joy and happiness of the heart. We can conclude that because we could not feel joy and happiness in our hearts, God or Heaven, who stands as subject partner to us and is guiding us, has not felt joy or happiness.

### **Human Beings Live in Two Worlds**

If we think that we are to live in this world for our own sake, that is a misunderstanding. We know clearly through our lives that our minds are pursuing some purpose and destination in life. Thus, we cannot deny that each of us is connected to a world of some purpose. For this reason we should understand that we do not live for our own goal or for our own sake, but for some other purpose. Hence, we are all both infinitely small and infinitely big. We know that we have traveled through history based on this relationship.

In our feelings, worldviews and lifestyles, there are complementary and contradictory aspects. We cannot ignore this reality. In other words, even in living for some purpose, there are contradictory and conflicting aspects as well as complementary ones. These phenomena are in society; they are in the trend of thought in the world, and some of these phenomena are in Heaven.

When we analyze Heavenly principles and worldviews, we cannot deny that some being

exists who transcends our concepts and guides us in great detail. We do not feel this being through our concepts, and this being does not originate from within us.

We have to understand clearly that this position we stand in is not limited to one world but is connected to two worlds. The world that our minds desire and the world that our body desires, these two worlds, are unfolding within us. For this reason, while our minds desire joy and happiness based on some ideology, we cannot deny that there are pleasures and joys that we feel physically through the five senses of our bodies.

### **The Human Fall Seen from the Viewpoints of the Heavenly Mind and the Human Mind**

We commonly say that we have a mind. We say that we have a human mind. There is also a heavenly mind. The heavenly mind and the human mind should have complemented each other within us, guiding our lives based on heavenly law and order. Yet we have not established the order which can clarify the standard for our lives. The heavenly mind and the human mind cannot unite. This is the Fall and the source of our lament.

That which abandons the human mind and betrays Heaven or the good mind is commonly called the evil mind. When we reflect upon ourselves, we find that the heavenly mind enters through our minds, while the evil mind enters through our bodies. From ancient times all saints and holy men have mourned over the conflict they found themselves in. Because St. Paul also suffered in the midst of the chaotic battle between the laws of the mind and the laws of the body, he said, "I am a wretched man." ([Romans 7:24](#))

What kind of world have we been rejoicing in and what kind of world do we want to rejoice in? You probably cannot deny that this world is not a place where our minds and bodies can enjoy true happiness, a world which is in harmony with the truth in our hearts. You are struggling and agonizing in this environment. When we fathom this situation, we can conclude that even though the heavenly mind should rule the human mind, there has never been a moment when the heavenly mind was in complete oneness with our human mind and when it manifested itself and produced joy in our lives.

If there is a God, would He want to dwell in our minds only for a day? God wants to dwell in our minds for eternity. However, we find ourselves in the chaos of the battle between our minds and bodies. If we ask whether or not Heaven can dwell in such a mind, the answer is negative.

God is good. Goodness is eternal, unique, and unchanging. However, because we do not possess unchanging, unique and eternal principles of life, we cannot penetrate into the mind which is orientated toward goodness.

For this reason, even though God can work through our consciences, He cannot work through our views on life. Because God could not guide us with the universal truth, human history until now has remained in the realm of evil. Hence, this world cannot build an

eternal relationship with the heavenly principles. This is why this world must be judged. People living in this world also must be judged.

### **Religions Pursue the Heavenly Mind**

If there is a movement which transcends the human mind in pursuit of the heavenly mind, what would that movement be? It is religion. Religions have made their best attempts to pursue the heavenly mind.

Religions have made great contributions to the cultural history of humanity. They have initiated movements to inspire people's consciences to be oriented toward the heavenly mind and have carried out new revolutions and a new history. When centering on the human mind, the evil mind and the material mind join together to defeat the heavenly mind. It was destroyed. We cannot deny this history.

For this reason there is a common saying, "Live a conscientious life." Can everything be resolved with that alone? Even if one lived by one's conscience, if the rest of the universe did not live joyfully based on the conscience, and if one did not share joy with Heaven, that situation would need to be corrected. Isn't this true? If you really live a conscientious life, then you will experience events that stimulate your mind.

Although people have consciences, they are not in a position to enjoy life based on the purpose of that conscience and the heavenly principles. People who have the fate of the Fall want to reach the goal of the heavenly principles. Having lost the purpose and freedom of the conscience due to the Fall, in other words losing the purpose and freedom of a life based on the conscience, is the source of lamentation. You must understand this.

If the first human ancestors had laid the foundation to enjoy life in a place of goodness centering on the good purpose, their descendants also would have been able to experience joy in their minds and Heaven's mind. However, due to the Fall, human beings could not become connected to the purpose of the mind and life. This is how they fell. When they fell, what was the center of their actions? They fell centering on their bodies.

For this reason your mind and body are in conflict within you. You are subject to these kinds of difficulties. If you have a sincere mind, there should be a time when you try to resolve this. However, have you ever built such a relationship with history? Have you ever built such a relationship for one year, for several decades, not to mention for the course of your life? If you have not, then you stand in a position to betray the heavenly mind.

If you cut off the heavenly mind and pursue the path that the body's pleasures lead you on, you will self-destruct. We find in this world a philosophy which seeks truth in the direction of the body's pleasures and a philosophy which seeks truth in the direction of the mind's happiness.

Human beings are extremely small, but they are micro-universes. Thus, even the fights that take place in their minds have the form of a world-level conflict. Something must emerge

which can resolve this, yet nothing has emerged. Moreover, a model which can transcend the individual level and bring a solution for the people, the nation and world has not appeared.

### **The Person Who Will Stand Fast until the Last Days**

Because the world turns around us, the fight between the mind and the body continues in our life. In this fight between mind and body, those who cannot sing a song of victory centering on the mind can never become citizens of Heaven. Those who harbor the ambition to conquer the world will be judged together with this world. Those who try to move this earth centering on their own ideas will perish together with the earth. However, those who hold onto and ceaselessly seek the ideals of Heaven will survive.

Since the world of the mind is unchanging and unique, it can communicate with the world of infinity. Because only this mind can become the base upon which to communicate with the heart of Heaven, those who embrace it in their lives will escape the day of judgment.

Jesus said that the Kingdom of Heaven is in our hearts. This Kingdom is infinite. If there are heavenly principles or the heart of Heaven, those who can invite this heart into their consciences and honor it as the motivating force in their lives, living in harmony with it, will become princes who can build the Kingdom of Heaven.

Heaven is waiting for the day of judgment. He is waiting for the day when the universe will be judged. You have to understand that historical judgment has been carried out, and each one of you are being judged in this hour.

Faithful people of the Last Days fear the day of the great judgment. Who can escape the great judgment? They are probably the people who have resolved conflicts within themselves and declared victory. Yet people today do not know that similar conflicts are taking place in families, among peoples and in the world.

What is the cause of these phenomena? It is because the time has come when the conflict between the heavenly mind and the evil mind will come to an end. This is the reason we have desired to possess the authority of the great judgment. We long to cast judgment on our enemies.

To become such people, we must be able to conquer our own selves. We must completely conquer our body under the leadership of our mind. We must eradicate all elements which may oppose the mind. Before prevailing over our bodies based on our faith, we cannot perform the act of judgment.

Those who are triumphant in the judgment of individuals are worthy to judge families. Those who are triumphant in the judgment of families are qualified to judge the society. Those who are victorious in judging the society will be able to judge the nation. Those who are victorious in judging the nation will be able to judge the world. Those who are victorious in judging the world will be able to judge the universe. They will have such authority.

When we examine ourselves, we find ourselves in the middle of two worlds. The Kingdom of Heaven dominates the higher realms of our mind. Hell dominates the lower realms of the mind. These two worlds have formed a parallel. In other words, on the upper side of the parallel in the spiritual world of the mind is Heaven. The lower side is hell.

Ladies and gentlemen, there are those who feel increasingly intense fear as they near the Last Days. In contrast there are those who are filled with joy. It is inevitable that such movements will emerge. You may have thought that there are only extremely evil people; yet there are extremely good people. Extreme evil cannot invade an extremely good person, and extreme goodness cannot relate with extreme evil. This society cannot hold onto God. There will come a time when no religious figure, no one gifted by Heaven, can bridge the gap.

When that time comes, those who live in an extremely evil world, those who have not built any relationship with Heaven, will certainly face the judgment. There will come a time when such a situation will unfold in your minds. Your minds want to pursue a certain direction, yet your body pursues another. Those who are struggling because they do not have the conditions for connecting their minds and bodies will surely head toward hell.

### **Where Do the Paths toward Heaven and Hell Divide?**

Where do the paths toward Heaven and hell divide? It is determined by each one of us. Those who feel guilt in their conscience as they live in an environment which stimulates their five physical senses are living in hell. Those who live a life of joy in their hearts and live by the direction of their minds are living in Heaven. For this reason people should abandon material desires and the evil mind, pursue the heavenly principles and live by their conscience. You understand this very well.

The beginning of history was not a day of joy. It was a day of sorrow. The time will come when history will end in sorrow because it began in sorrow. It will end in pain because it began in pain. It will end in despair because it began in despair. You can expect to harvest what you have sown. Our ancestors betrayed the heart of Heaven. We have mourned infinitely because we have violated the laws of conscience and the heavenly heart and have fallen. Since this is how it has been, this world does not have what would bring people joy in their hearts.

For this reason you must strike all of these to lead a religious life. You have to understand clearly that this conflict is taking place within you. Any act will be judged to be either good or evil. In our lives today we evaluate our every gesture, what we see, hear, smell and so forth, whether they were for the sake of goodness or evil. People who lead lives of devotion cannot judge these clearly unless they have a firm grasp of this concept and a clear standard of good and evil.

This world is engaged in such a conflict. Although evil rises and strikes goodness first, it cannot persist for long. Evil will not persist. Goodness will prevail. In the long course of



history, this will gradually expand from the individual to families, a people, a nation, the world and the universe. Now we are entering the era of a world ideology. Even when the era of a world ideology comes, individuals are still individuals. However, the trends of thought have been expanding their scope.

Although people who have lived by their consciences in the past are the same as those who live by their consciences today, the scope of their relationship has broadened. In the past people were content to live for their own individual sake. This does not have to be the case. It is also not the case that people have to live for the sake of families, societies, nations, or the world. People should live for the sake of Heaven and earth.

Even though the shape and scope of the flow of history have widened, the standard of the mind remains unchanged. Because heavenly principles govern everything in history, when people abide by this standard of the mind and are in line with the direction of the heavenly principles, they will not lose the purpose and direction their minds must pursue. This is the reason it is said, "Live a conscientious life. If you live by your conscience, you will be blessed." When we realize that the day of judgment blocks the path before us, we won't be able to receive the blessings. Even though it may seem that you are receiving blessings at the moment, you will be struck when the time comes, so you cannot consider it a blessing. Blessings are not to be received on earth. Blessings will be given when the one day comes. Because blessings will be given to those who stand fast until that time, it is said that you will be blessed if you live by your conscience. This is how we should see it.

### **The Last Days Are the Time of the Cosmic Ideology Centering on Heaven and Earth**

These are the Last Days. This era which we refer to as the Last Days is entering the era of a world ideology. We are not parting with the world. If there is a heavenly heart, we will enter the era of a cosmic ideology centering on the heavenly heart.

Then which direction should our minds pursue? The time of living for one's own sake is behind us. The time for living for one's own family is also behind us. The time when we live for the society and people is also behind us. The time of living for a nation is also behind us. Now the time for the world ideology will come. We have entered an era when we have to live for the sake of the world under the guidance of an ideal.

Human beings have two paths before them, the internal path and the external path. Each of us faces these two paths. If there is a path which can bring the internal and external paths together, the time that this one path emerges will be the era of the ideals we seek.

Now we should seek individuals, families, a people, a nation, the world and the universe with whom the heavenly heart desires to relate. Otherwise, you will do no more than follow the paths of the great people or religious leaders of the past.

They have been turning the orientation of the human mind in the direction of the heavenly mind, turning the direction of bodies toward the heavenly mind. They have also been turning

the stimulating, material world toward the heavenly mind. As they near it, they will cause upheavals internally and externally. They will collide. Based on what will they collide? They will collide based on the earth. Then what? They will collide based on people. Then what? They will collide based on the heart.

In the course of the struggle to destroy the external world ideology and establish an internal world ideology, history has been moving forward. The phenomena taking place today are dividing left and right centering on that heart. Such phenomena certainly take place in yourselves as well as on the world level.

If God exists and He has been working His providence for the sake of human beings, you should fathom how much He has suffered to guide this world toward the era of a world ideology. Think about it. Both in us and in our ancestors, our bodies have not submitted before our minds in their struggle. Our minds were conquered by our bodies. You should think about how laborious God's work has been to use the hearts of these ancestors as the foundation to transcend individuals, families, a people, a nation, and pull them up to a world ideology.

When we study historical documents, we should observe how laborious the history of struggle has been that Heaven has gone through. Have you ever felt that? Those who pray, "Please take away my pains and remove them," will never enter the nation of glory. Those who pray for blessings from God centering on their families, their people, and their nation will survive only until a certain moment. When a world ideology emerges, the national ideology will be shattered. When a cosmic ideology based on the heavenly heart emerges, the world ideology will be shattered.

### **The Situation of the Last Days and the Ultimate Goal of Satan's Attack**

Because Heaven has been working the providence to fulfill His great purpose, His ultimate goal, we should also long for and prepare for the one day when the greatest goal is accomplished. For this reason it is said that the Last Days are coming. What kind of time is the Last Days? It is the time when Heaven and earth meet as mind and body, when the world ideology and all thought come together and when our minds and bodies unite. When they come together, what will they sing of? They will sing of the life of the mind and a world which can connect through the heart. You are to sing with the universe. However, such a day and such a world have not emerged on the earth.

Heaven has been working toward that world. That world is the ultimate goal of Heaven. It is the ultimate goal of humanity. To become someone who will prevail until that day, you have to engage in unspeakable conflict with your body. You should keep to your pledges without a change of heart and never waver from your determination.

If there is someone who goes forth with such a determination, his body will protest, his family will oppose him, his society, nation, and the world will protest in order to break his

determination. You have to understand that the whole world is attacking such a person. This demonstrates that the greater the truth you come to understand, the greater the opposition you will face.

Christians say that they are heading toward Heaven. They claim that they are walking toward the Kingdom of Heaven. Yet they forgot that great enemies are waiting for them on the path toward the great ideology. You have to keep in mind that there are great enemies.

What is the ultimate goal of these enemies? It is the body. The target of our enemies is our body. Threats to life, threats on the levels of society and the nation and of Heaven and earth are posed against our bodies. St. Paul experienced this in his life. When he appeared before his people, he was considered an enemy. When he went to foreign lands, he was the foreign enemy. When he stood before the church, he was the enemy of the church.

No matter what religions there may be in this world, Christianity and so forth, they will certainly be judged. They will not overcome it so easily. To do so, they need to explain themselves completely. Because there is this providential relationship on the world level, in the course of seeking our true selves centering on our minds, we are confronted with suffering on the world level.

The closer we come to the Last Days, world level fear comes from all directions. Hence, the closer we come to the Last Days, the more conscientious people are overwhelmed with fear. You have witnessed this around you already. Thus, there will come a time when conscientious and artistic people, particularly those who are in academia, will be swayed by waves of fear which will restrict them from living freely. This is how it is right now. This has been manifested through panic and widespread fear.

We who are living in the Last Days today are different from people in the past. Because this is the era of a world ideology, someone should appear who can put everything on the line, strike the external spheres into harmony with the heavenly heart and say, "Father! I have won the victory." Isn't this so? Heaven hopes to create such a person, and Satan has opposed this attempt on the part of Heaven.

This world is not a heavenly world; it is under the sovereignty of evil. If such a person appears in this world of evil sovereignty, then the entire world will oppose him and protest. Those who strike him, however, will perish. Individuals who strike will submit; families who oppose will submit; and the society which opposes him will submit. Moreover, when nations and the world submit after putting up opposition, the final decision will be made. From this we should learn that the flow of history is the external manifestation of a small individual on the world level.

### **The Way Providential History Unfolds**

People today have never tasted true happiness, from the beginning of their being. They have never been able to sing for joy on earth. From ancient times until today, through the long six thousand years of history, there has never been a person of conscience who stood proudly

before Heaven and earth.

The more conscientious a person is, the more he is persecuted, beaten, killed and trampled upon. People have longed for the one day that they can rejoice eternally centering on their consciences. Our conscientious ancestors built an altar of blood. They rose up again after being struck down. When individuals fell down, Heaven brought individuals together as a family. When families fell, Heaven brought them together and formed a people. When a people fell, Heaven brought the people together to build a world. This is the providential history of God.

When Adam fell, the providence progressed centering on Cain and Abel. When Cain and Abel failed, the providence moved on centering on Noah's family, and then on through the three generations of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Then it centered upon Jacob's family. Based on the family as a unit, it moved forward toward a people on the world level, and the first step toward it was the Israelites' slavery in Egypt. Moses, the leader of the Israelites, united the people and guided them out of the enemy's land, Egypt, and left for Canaan in order to restore a nation.

Individuals had to fight to restore a family. When a family was restored, that family had to fight to restore a people. When a people was restored, they fought to restore a nation. When a nation was restored, that nation fought for the sake of restoring a world. In such a way the scope has been gradually widening.

It is not simple for an individual to establish a standard of victory. In order to become an historic person, you have to become victorious while enduring historical persecution and suffering. Look at Noah. For 120 years he suffered persecution more intense than anything we have experienced today. Noah of old endured for 120 years to restore himself as an individual.

The same was true for Jacob. For twenty-one years until he materialized the blessing, he fought through all difficulties. In his fight he did not have even one friend. He did not have brothers or parents. He built a family all by himself. On the foundation of that family, the first step he took was the course to enter Egypt. The four hundred years in Egypt was the period that the people came together in unity. Moses came as the leader of the people. He had to lay the foundation of a nation based on the foundation of a people.

### **The Purpose of the Providence Centering on Jesus and the Mission of the Lord of the Second Advent**

What kind of person was Jesus? He was someone who was to use the nation to found a world. Although he came with such a mission, when the nation and the people opposed him, he had to die. Therefore, the providence must begin from the individual and pass through the family, people, nation, and rise to the level of the world.

Israel became an enemy of Jesus. The Jewish people whom God chose through four thousand years of toil became the enemy. Although they had the responsibility to restore the

world on the foundation of the nation and to restore the land of Canaan on the world level, when the foundation of the nation was shattered, the four-thousand-year history was completely destroyed. You have to understand that for two thousand years Jesus was laying that foundation.

However, no matter how many Christians there may be in the world today, there has not been even one family centered on Jesus. Has there been? Jesus himself could not fulfill the ideal of the bride and bridegroom and form a family. Do you know what the bride and bridegroom are? They are the second standard on the family level which enables one to stand before Heaven. They were the second family standard to restore the one that Adam and Eve could not establish because of their Fall. On that foundation Jesus should have become the head of the family of Heaven. Did he become the head of the family? The most important purpose on earth is to become the head of a family. Only after you become the head of a family can you have children. Only when you have children can you have a people. Only when you have a people can you have a nation. Isn't this true?

The time has come for Christians of the entire world to repent. Christians of the world have not become citizens of any nation. They do not belong to any tribe or clan. For Jesus to become the head of a family, the twelve apostles should have united and laid the foundation upon which Jesus could form a family. Yet they failed to do so. For this reason, the providence of salvation on the world level could not be consummated.

Thus, Jesus and the Holy Spirit had to endure through hardships of blood and tears for two thousand years. What was the purpose of that? It was to found the first family foundation. They were to found a new Israel, a new family of Jacob, and raise them from the level of a family to the level of a people, from the level of a people to the level of a nation, and from the level of a nation to the level of the world. Then they were to bring the revolution of the Kingdom of Heaven based on this world as the foundation, to liberate hell in the spirit world. This is the ideal of the second providence. The Lord of the Second Advent does not come to be glorified. He comes with the mission to use the world as the foundation to destroy even hell in the spirit world and to build the Kingdom of Heaven on the cosmic level. Only when this is done can God rest in peace.

### **The World of the Mind and the World of the Heart**

Although we have minds, we are unclear about their direction. We are surrounded by the confusing ideas of our environment and have been lost, not knowing where we should go. Our minds have been degraded to the point where they move based on whim. Therefore, we do not know what is true and right. Although the direction of our minds sets out from a single point, it divides in the end. This is how it is. Although the beginning is normal, it divides in the end. To divide is to be destroyed. We have been living our lives in this way.

Although democracy and communism are in conflict today, these ideologies cannot solve the problems of our world. Just as we cannot confirm the direction of our minds, the same is

true for the physical world of today. This is the trend of thought. Isn't this true?

When do you decide the direction of your mind? It is the moment you form a relationship with which your mind can rejoice eternally through the heavenly heart. Why did God give people minds? It is for God and people to become one in heart and rejoice. God created human beings for this purpose. On the foundation of our minds, which are unclear in their direction, we now need the joy which undeniably enters our minds. Only when undeniable joy is fulfilled in our minds will the world experience joy.

The body has an end. However, there is no limit or end to the mind. For this reason in the world of the mind there are no concepts. There is no such thing as a worldview. Greater than the mind is the world of the heart. The world of heart is not restrained in any way. The world of the mind does have some restraints. Based on the conditions of reciprocity, the mind is restrained. Yet nothing can restrain the world of the heart. What can ever restrain parents' love toward their children? Even a barrier as daunting as a huge mountain cannot block the way. The world of the mind is like the object partner while the world of the heart is the subject partner. Because the mind has four directions, it can be restrained. However, this is not true for the world of the heart.

What might the hope of Heaven be? When Jesus comes in the Last Days, he will say, "The Kingdom of Heaven is in your mind, and the Kingdom of Heaven begins from your heart." Is this statement adequate? The conclusion which must be arrived at is, "It is realized in your heart."

Why do you experience misfortune? It is because you cannot harmonize with the center of the mind. No matter how great the external difficulties, if one can rejoice in harmony with the mind, one is a happy person. Why does one feel misfortune, then? It is because one does not have an unchanging center of heart which can move one's mind. That is the reason.

### **The Standard by which the Garden of Joy Can Be Realized**

See if you can be happy being attached to the things of this world. That will come to an end one day. No matter how good one's mind and heart may be, the things of this world will surely come to an end. As long as there is no clear center in your mind, you will find both sorrow and joy. As long as you do not have a clear center for your body, you will feel both joy and sorrow. They are in this reciprocal relationship. Although we have lived through times when our minds were sad, we have not lived through times when our minds were happy. Fallen people, who have not been able to enjoy such experiences in life, are miserable people who should be cursed and judged.

The time has come when we should seek such a path. Since the purpose of Heaven is not to judge and eradicate people in the Last Days, we are to possess the master of our homeland, the families of our homeland, the society of our homeland, the world of our homeland, and the universe of our homeland. When we do not possess them, God judges us.

As we look at the world, we find that although there are individuals, families, societies,

nations and a world centered on the body, our minds do not feel satisfaction here. Shouldn't there be families, nations and a world where our minds can rejoice eternally? If there aren't, why would our minds feel that way?

Your minds do not pursue goodness because of their own creative powers. Force is not generated alone. It does not function without a partner. We find that this is true in chemical reactions and physical reactions.

Observing the undeniable reality that the conscience is clearly in operation, we can be sure that it is helping us alleviate an aspect of sorrow and bring an aspect of joy. The moment that we can rejoice is the moment of hope and joy for humanity. The problem hinges on this.

Today democracy and communism are competing to conquer the world, but this is wrong. Where should we find the solution? We should go back to the state before the Fall of Adam and Eve, when they could be happy centering on God and rejoice at hearing God's voice. A garden of happiness will come to this earth if we can establish the standard that God is our eternal Lord, the head of our families, the Lord of our people, nations and world. He is also "my God" whom we wouldn't exchange for any treasure of the world.

### **The Person God Has Been Seeking for Six Thousand Years**

Although the world of our minds can rejoice, be in harmony and move together, they cannot be intoxicated. Original love is not human love; it is the love of the eternal and unchanging God. The moment we are embraced by God's love and serve God as our Lord, we become one with Him. When we enter the state of joy where we can interact with Him, we can conquer the world. The moment of rejoicing with God is the moment when we can be more happy than if we possessed everything else in the universe. If a person has experienced this, the stimulation he feels through his body is insignificant.

What work has God been carrying on centering on our bodies? He has been working to develop the universe. You forget that He has been guiding us to do the work of pioneering the universe. For what purpose does God command our minds? It is for us become universal beings. God commands us to grow to become someone who can embrace the universe and grow on the foundation of everything of the universe. God guides us so that we can become such a person.

For this reason He commands us to love both good and evil people, love all things and all of Heaven and earth. Isn't this so? How satisfying is this? We human beings lost the core of these original concepts. Our minds should be joyful. At the same time that our minds rejoice, the cells in our bodies should also be happy. At the same time that our minds are intoxicated, the cells in our bodies should also be intoxicated. Then we should be able to convey this feeling of intoxication to the environment around us. You have to understand clearly that God has been seeking someone who can make this happen.

If there is a mind, what kind of person does it envision? What kind of person do the world, the nations, and the universe desire? The type of person that I just talked about is the person.

Even if one were to be conquered by such a person, one would be happy. Isn't this what you should do? You would feel happy even after sacrificing yourself infinitely. The Kingdom of Heaven will dawn upon us when there are many such people. God's sons and daughters are such people. They want to keep giving, even after having given so much. They want to keep sacrificing even after having sacrificed so much.

Isn't that what parental love is like? God's love is ten times, a hundred times greater than parental love. The world that your minds long for has not come. There must come a day when the world of the heart and the minds of people join together. The day that absolute standard of judgment is established on the earth is the end. Based on that heart, the judgment will take place.

Christianity is the religion of the heart which has gone beyond the religion of mind. God is not the Lord of the mind; He is the Lord of the heart. No matter what kind of evil people may be around you, you cannot prevent the love of God that comes forth through the heart. When that love comes in waves, everyone is happy. Even Satan and demons like that love. You have to understand this. Although they love God's love, they are in a state of darkness where they cannot receive it. The human fate is to pioneer this with their minds. Yet how will they do this?

Your path has been determined. You will find that there are relationships which come through your minds. There will also be relationships which come through material things. You will find relationships built upon people or words of truth. Then you will find relationships which come through the heart. The mind desperately yearns to escape from this world in search of that. You must never forget that God, who has been building relationships in history, will seek those who long for and look for those relationships of heart to appear at a certain place and time.

### **To Cultivate Our Heart**

Those who live a life of devotion are moving toward the heavenly heart. They should not take anything lightly. They cannot ignore the sight of an enemy trying to strike them with a sword. They have to think that there is some relationship behind it. In this distorted world, God does not appear in an attractive manner. God comes in an unattractive way in this distorted world. Only when you can have an open heart even to such an instance and search for the value of the relationship can you make the first step toward the cultivation of the heart.

Then you can discern through your mind whether what you hear, see and feel in your interactions with people are good or evil. When you hear some words, when you come into a relationship, your mind will be drawn to them. If there is some truth, some church and some religion, you will be drawn to them without your conscious awareness. Isn't this so? The mind follows principles similar to those of the natural world.

Just as the magnetic needle of a compass points north and south, our minds behave similarly.



When the plus mind appears, the minus mind will always be drawn to it.

If you have never felt your body being drawn to the religion that you believe in, your faith is not true. If you have never felt your body, mind and heart being drawn into the faith, you cannot claim that you really believe. Such people will one day stop believing in that faith.

What is humanity seeking today? They are searching for an ideology. What explains an ideology? The truth explains it. What is the truth? It is the word. It is the truth in which our minds can be eternally happy, the truth in which our minds can be eternally intoxicated. It will give us something new and fresh even after hearing it hundreds or thousands of times. The greatest truth of all is like rice. No matter how often we eat it, today, tomorrow and for seventy or eighty years, we find it delicious. The same is true for the truth. You should be grateful. Through the words you know that there are two worlds for human beings. Jesus said that people should not live by bread alone but by the words which come from the mouth of God. Our bodies and hearts should be intoxicated in the truth. If you have such a truth, isn't that all you need?

Therefore, you are not to sit idle at this time. The time has come when directions will reverse. We are to proceed in one direction toward the one subject partner. Because we will find obstacles when we look to the side and take the divergent path, we should cut off from all of them. Everyone considers that heretical.

### **Now Is the Time to Search for the Standard with which We Can Become Lords of the Universe**

Now the direction is being reversed. Heaven will become the earth, and earth will become Heaven. Human beings have to become the center. This is a time for change. Since it is a transition time, we should become central beings of Heaven and earth and the lords of the universe. Heaven is not the center of the universe. God created human beings for the purpose of raising them up as the lords of the universe who represent His authority.

To reach that standard, you have to lay the foundation to solve problems ourselves with experience from our hearts. To pursue the path which can resolve problems from our minds and hearts, we need to search for the one direction. What are we to do after we find the direction? We are to look in the four directions around that direction. After looking around in four directions, we should find out what they are like and then look at the heavenly nature. Only then can you understand the state you are in.

The religion and ideas that you have now cannot serve as a perfect standard for your minds, heart and ideology. Why not? Because it is written that as a new era comes, all of them will fade away. Since our religions and thoughts have not become the perfect standard for our minds, hearts and ideology, the time has come when something new must become our center. This is such a time. You and I are in the same position. Jesus said that his disciples were not his servants but his friends. We are in the same position. The universe is not lofty. We must stand shoulder to shoulder with the universe.

No denomination has the quality of all directions. They are all one-sided. For this reason those who decide upon the heavenly heart as the center must be critical of their one-directionality and be open to the four directions. Should the mind and body always be in conflict? The mind should conquer the body. Then the standard by which the mind can guide the body to all four directions should be established. That is how it should be. Otherwise, there won't be a perfect solution.

For this reason you are not to sit still. Wait idle and see what will happen. You are not to boast, "I am great," or "I am some great scholar." People talk about this scholar and that scholar, but scientists are better than most of them. Other scholars will find that things may turn upside down. They should not be so proud. They should realize that they have greater responsibility. Those who mislead other minds with their hypothetical theories and malign the ways of Heaven will face eternal accusation once they go to the next world.

You all want to become heroes, right? If you try to become a hero that you were not born to become, you will be struck by lightning. You want to become great and successful, but if you attain success that God does not permit, you will perish. Your descendants will perish. This is why there are such cruel events as sudden assassinations or murders by knife. They say, in effect, "You are not qualified to be in that position." This is also something that Heaven directs them to do. This is the law of Heaven.

The time has come when we should throw away our ambitions and find ourselves. God longs for those who can rejoice in mind and body together. Have you ever experienced God saying, "Let me touch your hand," and then had Him hold your hands in joy? Is that how your minds are?

God created the physical world in order that our minds could be active and stimulate the actions of our bodies. You should become someone who sings for all things, all people, for the future world, the spirit world and the earthly world. You should be able to rejoice in your minds. You should become someone to whom God will come and whom God will receive with joy. This is not fancy or imagination. This is reality. It is a reality that this young man who is speaking to you has experienced and knows is true. Hence, even if Heaven and earth were to oppose me and even if Heaven and earth were to turn upside down, I am determined to walk this path. What kind of age is this? It is the Last Days. However, without a person who has established such a standard, the last judgment cannot be cast. The day of judgment will not come.

### **Myself and the Truth That I Need**

What kind of truth should the truth of a religion be? We do not need a truth which explains only contents. A truth must appear which our bodies, minds and hearts can all endorse. We need that kind of ideology and thought. When such a truth is spoken around us or we somehow encounter it, our minds will be drawn to it. Even if you have to go do something that your body desires, and the circumstances are pressuring you to do so, you should deny

them all; abandon them and go to the truth. If there are words of truth which pull you to be transcendent of time and space, you should pack up your things and follow it, carrying humble baggage on your back like Kim Sat-Kat did. You will not be ruined. Your name will live on in history.

To become that kind of person, you cannot continue to be as you have been in the past. You should take off the inappropriate mask. You should take off all masks of the conscience. This and that position in a religion, you should abandon them all. Although you are attending the Unification Church, I am longing for the day I can do away with the name. The reason that we have this name and organization is for certain conditions which require it. It is because we have opponents to fight against that we need it, but one day we must do away with it. What title do you need in the world of the mind? What title do you need in the world of the heart? Even if you don't do anything, you will know. Even if you don't do anything, you will naturally do things. The first standard is resolving this.

What kind of life have you led so far? What kind of position are you in today? You have to remember that you are struggling in two worlds. What you can rejoice in is not the direction that your body is dragging you toward, but the direction your mind is pulling you in.

When you look at the world today, you will find that the direction of the body and the external conditions are perfect. They have all been prepared. They have been prepared at several hundred points. They have gone beyond the individuals and families and have formed a world. In comparison, the direction of the mind is only a small percentage of that. When we think about that, we find that God wants to judge this world. What will we do about the sorrow of God? We have to find the course through which we can come to know sorrow and rejoice in our minds. For this reason, religious people of the past endured even as they were being beheaded. I do not want you to come to the Unification Church. However, if your bodies and minds and hearts submit to the words of truth that are spoken here, you should know that this place belongs to the end times.

What kind of person is God? He is the eternal Lord of our bodies. He is the eternal Lord of our hearts. In the original world, no matter how much a couple may love each other, the wife will not mind that the husband loves God more than he loves her. That is how it is. Moreover, even if the wife loves God more than she loves her husband, the husband will not object and ask her why. Heaven is a place where they can both be happy about the situation. God, who is in a position transcendent of any love of this world or of any content thereof, is the eternal Lord of our bodies. When we are in the garden of the bosom of God, who is the eternal Lord of our bodies, we are happy even if we die. All He needs to be is the eternal Lord of our minds and the eternal Lord of our hearts. What more would we want?

What kind of world is the world that you long for in your hearts? It is not the world which comes to us through the external senses or the five senses. Nor is it a world created by concepts. We long for the world of God's love, a world of love. In this world we can feel the love of God even from the smallest subatomic particle. You have to understand this. You

must understand it. Jesus said, "Those who have ears to hear will hear." ([Matt. 11:15](#)) With everyday feelings you cannot feel the ideal world, which is circular and is in the position of subject partner.

### **The Joy You Cannot Trade**

We should sing with our bodies and with our minds. We should praise with our hearts. What? Our Lord. Who is that? It is God. God is my father. He is my father. We are God's children. We should say, "What in the world can we exchange for God? What in the world can sever our relationship with Him?" The kind of love that people like, the ambitions that people cherish, and the glamour and luxuries that people desire are insignificant. If we can serve God, whom all things of nature and all beings want to honor as their eternal Lord, our Father, what greater happiness would there be? When a woman becomes the wife of some person of a high position, she brags and makes a big fuss about it. Yet God is our father. You cannot exchange this joy with anything under Heaven or on earth. God is looking for sons and daughters who can comfort Him and say, "God, You have searched for me through the suffering path of six thousand years. How many difficulties have You endured?" You have to understand this.

### **You Have to Learn to Judge Yourself**

To raise up such a son, God has been influencing our ancestors thousands of times during the many centuries of history. How many times have people betrayed Him? We have to understand that we have betrayed human hearts and the heavenly heart. We have betrayed the heavenly principles and the Father's heart. We have to repent for these sins.

What has trampled upon the heavenly principles? Since our bodies trampled upon them, our bodies are our worst enemies. Your enemies are not in front of you. Your bodies are your enemies. You have to suppress your body. You have to learn to judge yourself. For this reason people who walk the path of devotion go against conventional wisdom. They advocate laws which go in the opposite direction and walk against the trend.

To what extent have you put your lives on the line in your struggles? Among the people who attend the Unification Church, there are many who fight centering on the name of the Unification Church. However, you have to fight by your own virtue. When Jesus was carrying the cross, women wept bitterly and followed him. Jesus looked at them and said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, do not cry for me; cry for your own sake and the sake of your children." ([Luke 23:28](#)) You have to solve your own problems. You are the problem. You should not curse other people or hold grudges against other people. You should curse yourself. You should rectify your false self and receive Jesus, who is your friend of the original mind and heart. You should receive the Father of the mind, the Father of the heart, the Father of the body and the Father of all things. Only when you walk this path can you avert the judgment of the Last Days.

## Prayer

*Father! How much have You suffered? It took six thousand years to raise up one life. To establish one family, You have made all the preparations necessary to build a home. All the external environment of the world has become a garden in which the Father can rejoice. Thoughts and views are to be divided into two paths.*

*Likewise, in our world of the mind we should bring the conflict to an end. Please allow us to conquer the enemies, raise the banner of victory, and march forward toward the world. In doing so, on the day that we judge the enemies of Heaven, please allow us to be proud of the fact that we are the Father's sons and daughters. Let the Father's grace penetrate deeply into the hearts of the sons and daughters who have gathered here. Father, that is what we wish and desire.*

*We have been used by our enemies until now. Please allow us to do away with the past, when we could not fight for the original ideals which would bring us joy in our hearts; when we could not go toward the original world and the original Lord. Please allow us to become sons and daughters who can dash toward the heavenly heart.*

*We know that the world will end up being a world of one ideal. Please let us understand that the place where our hearts can become one with the Father's heart and sing is the Kingdom of Heaven on earth and the ideal garden. Please let a family who can sing of the heart of the Father appear before Heaven and earth.*

*Please let us be intoxicated in the love of the Father more intensely than we are intoxicated in the love of our own parents. Let us be intoxicated more intensely in the love of the Father than we are in the love of our children, so that we can sing of the love and rejoice in the love. We know that to create this environment is the will of Father and our wish. Please let that will and wish be materialized. Before our life comes to an end, we have to create the environment in which the Father can be happy and we can be happy. Please allow us to realize that world from this moment on.*

*Through all our relationships and words, through all people and through all material things, please guide us to keep to the place where our minds and hearts are moved. Allow us to become Your sons and daughters who can follow our hearts and minds and run toward those places of the heart and mind. Father, we are grateful that You have been with us. We prayed all these things in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
MEMBERS WHO WILL LIVE  
IN GOD'S FAMILY**

**September 27, 1959  
Headquarters Church, Seoul, Korea**

**[Matthew 12:46-50](#)**

**Prayer**

*Father, we came here from many different places. We were born as the children of many different people. We cannot help but think about the many intertwined causes and situations which burden us with debt today.*

*Father, there are good people here and those who are not so good. The state and form of man's mind and body vary infinitely. Yet our deepest desire for truth and the highest goodness, and our longing for the original Father, our God, will never change.*

*The Father does not seek external forms or appearances but is eager to awaken our original selves, hidden deep inside our hearts. He is eager to find the hearts of those who long for Him. Please allow us to experience and realize this in the depths of our hearts. Please allow us to realize that if we cannot recognize this truth and demonstrate it, there is no meaning to our gathering here today.*

*When we think about how hard You have worked to find the kind of people You wished for during the complex course of conflict in history, we feel that we could not have become what we are today by virtue of our own efforts alone.*

*When we were born on the earth, we were born into relationships above us, below us, in front of us, in back, and to the left and right. Please allow us to understand that these relationships are somehow prompting us to seek the value of the one perfect purpose, or the reciprocal value of the whole. Please help us realize that Heaven is above; below us the history of goodness is moving with the heavenly principles; in front of us is the world of hope; and to our left and right are our colleagues and relatives. Please help us become sons and daughters who can sense this reality and hold onto our original hearts as we observe all these and make our utmost efforts to build all these relationships.*

*If there is someone who forgets everything they have and who struggles desperately against their attachments, even if they walk out of step with their generation and are opposed in their daily life, they will be raised up before Heaven in the Last Days. We came here longing*

*for and seeking such a path. Father, please command us. Please speak to us. We yearn for the Father's heart in our hearts. Father, if something displeases You, please allow us to experience it as our own reality. If there is something which causes You distress, please allow us to experience it through our bodies. Please allow us to become sons and daughters who can sense the Father's existence, demonstrating it through our bodies. Allow us to bow before the Father in gratitude.*

*Even if we are evil and chained in sin, please allow us to experience in a real way that Heaven is looking at us with pity. We know that those who should be here are those who understand that they are the greatest sinners. They are those who understand that there is no way to pay the indemnity they owe. They bear a heavier burden the more they go forward and the more they feel and understand. We cannot help but feel that unless we remove our own assertions and concepts, we cannot enter Heaven.*

*Father, Your sons and daughters have gathered here. Since they have come here, please do not let their visit be in vain. Since we came together as assigned by fate, please do not let this meeting become meaningless. We sincerely wish our relationships not to be humanistic. Please let them develop into relationships of the original nature, heart and life.*

*What should I speak of? We want only the Father's heart to be manifested and the Father to appear before us. We want to feel the sung-sang of the Father concretely. Please let us sense during this hour that we are brothers. Please let the members who represent You build one altar before You. Father, this is our sincere wish.*

*Please bless all the churches who have gathered on behalf of the thirty million people of this nation. Please bless Your sons and daughters who are lying prostrated before You on behalf of the 2.7 billion people of the world.*

*Although our ancestors fought against evil, that fight has not come to an end yet. Please allow us to understand how to cope with this conflict and be fully prepared internally and externally as brave soldiers representing Heaven. Let us become sons and daughters who can stand before humanity and all people.*

*We witnessed Jesus' sorrow in the Bible verses that were just recited. Although Jesus was born in Joseph's family and had parents, siblings, relatives and kinsmen, he walked a lonely path. Father! Please allow us to connect with the sorrowful situation of Jesus. We sincerely wish that during this hour You will reveal the knowledge of Heaven which must be revealed.*

*We wish to offer our minds and bodies to You, and we wish that everything will come together as the Father's. Father, hoping that You will protect us directly, we prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

*We have parents, siblings and a family. Every person has a family he can dwell in. Regardless of whether or not that family is good, we all have relatives and families where we can dwell.*

## **The Human Mind Longs for the Ideal World**

You will have to live with your family until the day you die. In your families, the members are leading lives full of both happiness and misfortune. Although you know that your families are the home connected to you eternally, one day you will be severed from that family. Although many people have gathered here, no one here can guarantee that he or she will take their relationships into the eternal world. Although you may have some hopes or wishes centering on this family, those hopes and wishes might be shattered the moment of your death; or they might continue, and you may be connected to another world of hopes and wishes.

Human beings possess original minds. This mind is guiding us to move toward the world of the good purpose human beings should pursue. We cannot deny that this mind has moved with history. Looking at the movement of the mind from this perspective, we can understand that this mind has longed for the appearance of a good person. That person will surely appear in history.

Many people of all persuasions say from the depth of their hearts that these are the Last Days. It is clear that the Last Days are near. Is humanity happy or unhappy in this age? I think that they are more unhappy than happy. The day that the world of misfortune comes to an end is the Last Days.

What do our minds long for? We long for happiness. We long for the ideal world of hope, freedom and equality. We cannot deny that throughout our life course thus far we have longed for that world from the bottoms of our hearts. All that we yearn for with a sincere and true heart and mind must be realized. Otherwise, we cannot believe in God or anything else.

Nothing in the world has been able to make our hearts happy. There has not been even one person who lived in a happy environment. The same is true for our family members, our parents on whom we have been depending until now, and our brothers and sisters. We have to understand that this world has not become an eternal dwelling place of joy. Why has it not become like that? If we were to use a religious concept, it is because of the Fall. How can a world created by the Fall and the kinsmen, families and family members who are products of the Fall unite with the ideals of happiness our hearts seek? The conclusion is obvious.

For this reason we long for the passage of this age. This is an honest feeling. Every man and woman is waiting for the passage of this age. A false society will pass behind us: false parents, false brothers and sisters, false couples and false children will pass away. You have to feel this truth deep inside your hearts during this hour. Parents ignoring their children, parents spending time by themselves, children playing only by themselves, brothers and sisters all keeping to themselves and friends and people only associating within their own circles, all this will be shattered. That's what is going to happen.

In newspapers and magazines we read stories describing how children kill parents and



parents kill children. These trends demonstrate that traditional concepts are fading each day. Why is that? The destination our hearts hope for is a place where we can be happy in harmony with the heavenly principles. Because Heaven is in the process of moving toward this destination and reforming people, after passing through a history of infinite changes, it will arrive at an era of a revolution of the heart. The era of intellectual revolutions will be gone. The era of the revolution of the heart will come. People who dream of joy will experience sorrow, and those who are seeking a peaceful abode will end up in sadness. This conclusion is natural.

### **God Wants Humanity as Family Members**

You who are living in a world full of grief, this time of sorrow and bitterness is fading away. Your minds are seeking something new. Let's turn your path around, turn your mind around, and turn your emotions around and think about what longs to build a relationship with us and what is blocking our path. Religion helps us connect directly with the one standard of faith, the one standard in which we can pour out all our hearts. Religion connects this standard to our life. If this relationship is not forged, then God must not exist.

Our minds are calling us to escape from this painful world of reality and head toward the ideal. Every leader will have to wrestle with this reality. However, no one understands this heart which seeks and longs for the ideal. We have to follow the commands of this mind. Many holy men of the past submitted to this mind. The same will hold true for everyone in the future. We should respond to this mind; no one can alter this underlying truth. If we do recognize that our fate is to not protest but to respond to this heart, then we should understand clearly that the world we are living in is not the ideal world and that we cannot connect with the ideal world we dream of and long for. Why is that so? It is because of the Fall.

This is why we need feelings, hopes and relationships. Since such an era is nearing, fear will increase in our minds. If we think about these things, we cannot have faith in this world, and we cannot rest peacefully. It is a world in which we cannot take another step forward on our path. You have been on this course for several decades. We cannot deny that there is Heaven, which instills something new into people and drives them toward a new history. Observing the function of our consciences, we cannot deny Heaven and heavenly principles. When God created this world, He must have had a purpose and an ideal. What must that purpose and ideal have been? It must be a good person. It must be a good person whose heart is fully in harmony with God. It must be a free man. It must be someone who can rejoice with God and live with God in the garden of freedom. However, even though we have lived through several thousand years of history until now, there has never been even one person who has built a family relationship with God or a family where he or she could dwell with God.

What is God's purpose of creation? It is to create an ideal family where God can live

together with human beings. Although human beings fell, in their hearts they long for the day when God can live as the father of the family or humanity, and people can live as members of that family. If we can serve God as our eternal father and become members of that family and live eternally with God who is the hope itself, who is the ideal itself, life itself, and joy itself, the purpose we all wish for will be realized.

If God created human beings just to enjoy watching them, we do not need that kind of God. What is the reason God has poured out all of His heart and has been conducting the providence concerning human beings for six thousand long years? It is to build the relationship of a heavenly family and of a parent and child. For this reason we have to understand that God is running as fast as He can on this path, overcoming enormous hurdles and all difficulties. The day we emerge as the family members God wants and manifest the authority and value of that family is the day of resurrection and the day of the Second Advent Christianity talks about.

### **The Goals of Our Life of Devotion**

Humanity lost the true parents because of the Fall. Although we have fallen parents, we do not have the original parents. No matter how good, exalted and cultivated one may be, he is still of the fallen lineage. He cannot be proud of himself. No matter what one may possess, if we probe into it, we will find that there is always uneasiness and dissatisfaction in his heart.

Then what is the lamentation of human beings and of all created things? It is that human beings cannot participate as members of the heavenly family. This is the lamentation of the universe. There is no other purpose to our life of devotion. It is to call God "Father." You have to understand the God who conducted the providence of restoration for six thousand years in order to usher in the one day when all of humanity can become brothers and true children of the Father; when all of humanity can call Him Father and rejoice.

This is God's goal and the goal found deep inside the minds of human beings. This goal must be realized. That day must come. If that day does not come, there is no way we can build a relationship of the heart with God. As long as we are unable to build a relationship of the heart with God, He cannot look into our hearts and claim us as His own. We cannot claim to belong to God. The moment that this relationship is realized on the earth, God's grief will be alleviated. Cries of bitterness will no longer be heard in Heaven. Moreover, at that moment the ideal world on the family level, which can unite Heaven and earth, will be opened. For the sake of this goal, our ancestors clung blindly to God's words.

Due to the Fall, human beings lost the true parents, true brothers and sisters, true spouses, and true children. For this reason, those of us who have set out to find all these need the words of the True Parents.

What responsibility should we who are seeking the True Parents shoulder in the course of restoration? With what kind of determination and conviction should we go forth? We should long for the words of the original parents in our hearts. Moreover, we should long for the

original parents who can rejoice with God. What kind of people are these parents? We should think about what the hearts and love of the original parents must be like.

What does God bring to us as we are running forward to live as members of one heavenly family? He comes to us with the words of truth based on the foundation of faith. What is the wish of human beings? It is to listen to the words of the true father with their minds and bodies. They want to move their bodies and minds according to the words. Besides their actions, they also want to hold onto the Father and learn about him. Furthermore, they also want to learn about the Father's ideals and mind. They want to learn about the Father's love.

Until today God has given us new truth through countless prophets and sages in every era and century. He told us how the world should be and revealed the world of hope that we long for. In this way history passed through revolutions that turned things upside down and which have expanded to the world level. God and fallen people stand far apart. Hence, God cannot speak to human beings directly. He chose many prophets and spoke through them. God has been connecting to human beings this way until now. In the Old Testament, God worked through angels. In the New Testament, God worked through His son. Now history is moving toward the era when we can call God our own Father. What can make this possible? It is accomplished through God's words. For this to be possible, those words must possess heart, and there must be an embodiment of those words.

### **The Savior Who Is the Center of the Heavenly Family**

Fallen people have to pass through a time when they long for the words of truth. In history God has been moving the hearts of people to practice and live by the Father's words.

What does it mean to live centering on the words? It is to live with the son whom God has sent as the heavenly embodiment. That son is the true father of humanity. Jesus came with that mission.

What did Jesus represent? Jesus was to become the true father of humanity who was lost due to the Fall. He came as the embodiment of the words established upon the substantial foundation of the words laid in history. He came to represent the Father. This is why Jesus said, "I am the way, the truth and the life. No one will go before the Father except through me." ([John 14:6](#)) Only Jesus is the center of faith, mind and heart. Why? It is because Jesus has the quality of the Father. For this reason Jesus is the Savior of humanity and represents Heaven and earth. Christianity is the religion which seeks the appearance of the Father through the words, seeks the mind of the Father through the words, and seeks the love of the Father through the words.

Jesus came to the earth. He came with infinite ideals. If he had a wish, it was on God's behalf. What was God's wish? It was to realize the ideals and goals of creation. When Jesus came as an individual with this wish in his heart, the environment at the time was not good. The environment, which was not in line with the providence, bitterly opposed Jesus. Jesus

had to leave a certain standard of the heart on earth even if he was to be struck down. This is why Jesus stressed that he was the father and humanity the children. To form parents there must be a true father and a true mother. After Jesus passed away, the Holy Spirit was the one who came as the mother figure.

Jesus' sorrow was that he could not experience the day when as a physical and spiritual being on the earth he could bless sons and daughters. Jesus' grief was not having spoken all the words he had to speak and not having established the standard of the heavenly family before he passed away. Since he could not form a heavenly family, he could not raise up members of a heavenly family, kinsmen centering on family members, a nation centering on the kinsmen, a country centering on the nation, and a world centering on the country.

Israel should have laid the national foundation. The Jews were the chosen people, yet the relationship was severed and Jesus was cornered by the Jews. Jesus was persecuted miserably as a traitor. In the end Jesus was betrayed even by his twelve disciples. Jesus' sorrow was dying without forming a blood lineage connected to God's heart on the earth.

Before constructing the family that God desires, there is no way to establish the people that God wishes for. Before establishing a people, there is no way to found a nation or a world. Therefore, when Jesus, who was fighting to establish a family, could not fulfill the will, he had to leave behind the concept that he was the bridegroom of humanity and that humanity was his bride. Ladies and gentlemen, do you know the significance of this? It means that the family is the center of the Kingdom of Heaven.

### **The Faith Which Helps Us Understand the Embodiment through the Words**

What is the Marriage of the Lamb that the Bible talks about? It is rectifying in the Last Days the position of True Parents, which should have been accomplished six thousand years ago. It is to build relationships of brothers and sisters and children. This is the wish of Jesus in whom we believe, and the hope of God who has suffered for six thousand years to guide us.

Knowing this we should think about what we are holding onto. What are you holding onto? Two thousand years ago, the Jews were in a position to support Jesus. They lived in a blessed time when they could honor and serve Jesus. The chosen people lived in the age when they could attend Jesus and help him reign as the King of Kings. However, because the Jews turned against Jesus and all those who were boasting that they were chosen by God betrayed him, the standard that Jesus was hoping for was shattered. When this was destroyed, the history of Israel came to an end and the Old Testament words which were given to Israel were lost.

It is an hour of grief and sorrow that we have to cry and weep hanging onto Jesus' words and live by his words. It is our sorrow that we have to pray in Jesus' name. When you pray, you pray in the name of Jesus, right? It is unfortunate that we have to be tied to these kind of terms. There must come a time when we can pray in our names. That is the day of hope.

Ladies and gentlemen, now we must cherish the words and live according to the deeds and acts of Jesus and understand what kind of person Jesus was through the words. We have to rediscover the Jesus who prayed for the sake of his enemies even when he was miserably nailed on the cross by them and was shedding blood. What was the internal situation of his heart which forced him to such a fate? Christianity will perish if it hopes to fulfill its mission only with the words of Jesus. They will surely be judged. Only after they cling to Jesus and his heart as he did his utmost to speak, only after building a relationship with him and cleansing themselves of the things of this world can they enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

When we reflect on this, we should understand the true meaning of the words True Parents and God. We should understand clearly the true meaning of the words and not symbolically or metaphorically. Although Christians have studied the Bible for two thousand years, they do not really understand it. They are ignorant. Although Christians today say that they act based on the words, this is still not high enough to connect to Jesus' deeds. The purpose of words is to induce one to act. If Christianity had been living by the words, then how could it have become the way it is today? The purpose for which Jesus spoke the words was different from the purpose for which Christians listened to his words. This is where the problem lies.

Then what should be done now? It is written that in the Last Days we should hold onto the Holy Spirit and pray without sleeping. It is said that in the Last Days, we should put oil on our foreheads and pray in secret chambers. How will the Lord come? He does not come speaking words, but will come silently, as the embodiment. The farther the gap between where we stand and the purpose of the original words, the more Jesus will receive the hardships of the cross and come seeking for us. Yet Christians do not understand this. Now we should judge whether or not we possess the inner strength to move and shake, which will allow us to build up within us the force of a heavenly revolution and to cross the valleys of death courageously. Can we stand as active subject partners?

To do so, what should you do? You have to yearn for it. Since Christians have longed for the words for two thousand years, we have to long for the words and at the same time long for the deeds which go together with the words. We have to be determined that since Jesus did this, we too will do this and that.

Who is Jesus? He is our True Parent. We have to yearn for the words he spoke and the deeds he left behind. We have to long for his words, deeds and appearance. Isn't that so? We have to be able to say that we cannot endure any longer because we miss our beloved parents so much. We have to want to see them so badly that we forget eating, sleeping and our own state of being. Have you ever had such a moment?

### **The Father Appears Where There Are Tears of Yearning**

Where and how does a meeting take place? It does not take place due to sweet words or good deeds alone. It comes about when there is an intense longing. How will the Lord look? What will his hands, eyes and nose be like? In the end what will determine whether or not

you can meet him is the desire you have to touch and see him. This has nothing to do with the Jesus who spoke the words. It has nothing to do with God. When you meet, salvation is not attained by calling out the words of Jesus. You have to long for the substantial Jesus.

We cannot see Jesus no matter how intensely we desire to. Why doesn't the Jesus who promised to come again come? Jesus told his disciples that he would come back soon. Why doesn't he come? Why is this so? What is the reason that he cannot come when so many disciples and followers desperately want to see him and meet him? When there is someone who longs for him so badly that he is oblivious to the passage of time, he will certainly be able to meet him. There is a way this will happen.

We are orphans. God sees us as orphans. No matter how great the external family environment may be for someone on earth, in God's eyes, he is still only an orphan. We have lost our true parents, our true brothers and sisters, our true spouses, and our true children. We are like orphans. Since this is how we are, how can we be at peace? Our hearts are pushing us. What are they pushing us to do? They are asking us to look for our original parents, brothers and sisters, brides and children. However, no matter how many times we circle around the earth in search of them we may not find them. Since we cannot find these even among the words of truth, where can we find them?

The beginning point of resolution is to put oil on our foreheads, enter the secret chamber and be overwhelmed with the desire to see the Father. If there is a way for the Father and the Lord to seek us, you should be ready to brave any path of death or any difficult mountain path, determined to move forward. Jesus went the path of Gethsemane and Golgotha while looking for such sons and daughters. Since he was not successful in his search, he went the path of death. We who long for the one day when we can meet our original parents, long for the day when we can cling to him and call him Father and Lord, how many hours have we shed tears?

Now the time has come when Christians all over the world must solve this problem. We have to yearn to see him more intensely than we yearn to see our own sons and daughters or anything else in the world. We must want to touch his clothes and hands, since he is our Father. We should be able to give all of our minds and bodies upon meeting him and share everything of our past upon entering his bosom, and receive consolation for all our difficulties and labors. We must understand that this is our highest hope.

We should long for the person more than we long for the words or his deeds. After we long for the person, we should long for his mind.

In the past some Jews were able to cling to Jesus. However, has there been even one person who related to him as if Jesus were his own parent whom he longed for, as if Jesus was the parent that he had lost and had been yearning to meet again? When God sent his only son to the earth as the Father of all people and the King of Kings, would He have sent him to be mistreated? God wanted people to honor him as the central person of history, the father of all people, someone everyone longed for and wanted to meet many times over. However, no

one of his time treated him like that. This was the sorrow of Heaven and made Heaven most indignant. Although he came to give his blood and flesh for his children, his children pointed knives and weapons at him. How could it be a happy memory for Heaven? If Heaven ever had a cause for deep sorrow, there was nothing more sorrowful than the death of Jesus.

### **The Embodiment Is More Important than the Words Themselves**

Jesus left his last words as Heaven's son. He told his disciples that although there were many things he wanted to share, he was to die before he could finish all that he wanted to say. He said, "You do not believe me when I speak about the matters of this earth, so how would you believe me if I spoke to you about the matters of Heaven?" ([John 3:12](#)) He added, "Although there are many things that I want to tell you, you are not prepared to receive them now." ([John 16:12](#)) Had Jesus' beloved disciples been the true sons and daughters of Jesus, why would he not have been able to speak? Even when he was dying, Jesus could not reveal the secrets deep in his heart. He was our father. How can there be a greater violation of filial piety?

We have to repent to cleanse ourselves of all historical sins. Because all people share the sin of having killed the parent, we have to repent. What does it mean to repent? It is to regret the sin of having killed the father and understanding it. No matter how unemotional a son may be, if he realizes that he has killed a good father, wouldn't he repent in tears? That is how it is. Regardless of what the world may think about it, the God and Jesus I know are like that.

Who would ever understand the situation of Heaven, who worked ceaselessly for six thousand years without feeling any fatigue because He yearned so intensely for the original family, original children, siblings and members? No matter what tribulations Jesus encountered during the thirty years of his life, even when he was praying through the night on the lonely grounds of Gethsemane, he thought about the original children. Thinking about the original children, Jesus prayed even as he was dying on the cross. He prayed, "Father, please forgive them of their sins." ([Luke 23:34](#)) Jesus was thinking, "Since we are in the position of parents searching for the lost children, we should certainly walk this path." From this we can discern Jesus' heart.

Christians of the world today know that Jesus is great and honor him as God's son. However, in reality he was truly miserable. He was condemned as a traitor, a rebel and a heretic. Although the Jesus known in history is great, in reality he was truly miserable. Do you know that? We should not seek the great name of the Jesus we find in history. We should go find the Jesus who appeared in substance. This is the responsibility of the believers of the Last Days. With the burning heart of a parent, Jesus overcame all these situations and struggled to find sons and daughters. The day that Jesus, who labored with the heart of a parent, and sons and daughters who are struggling to find him, meet together is the day God can come

and give His blessing.

What remains now? Words are not as important as the embodiment itself. Words are the letters the bridegroom has sent to the bride. When the embodiment, the source of the words, appears, should they focus their discussion on the letters? Now is the time that we must complete our actions based on the words. It is the time when we have to conquer Satan and return the world to God's bosom. Only then will the embodiment appear.

Our families and relatives block our path to go before Jesus. To sever oneself from all these obstacles, a person must be able to feel the pain of the cross. When Jesus cut off from his own family members, he shed tears and prayed for blessing. Likewise, we human beings have to suffer the pain of the cross to sever our familial relationships on the earth. We have to endure the agony of the cross. Those who dislike that will not meet Jesus. They will never meet him.

### **The Way to Meet the Father**

Before he shouldered the cross, Jesus said that he would return. Because of this, the disciples were able to overcome difficulties and become his companions, willing to die with him and suffer through hardships with him. For this reason, centering on the twelve apostles, the seventy and 120 followers were able to stand before Jesus and cross over the wall of death.

Although Christianity received all kinds of persecution under the oppression of Rome, because they prevailed, they conquered Rome. Christianity has served as an unconditional sacrifice for the world; this is the reason that it could arrive at a stage where it could literally dominate the world. Hence, now is the time that all Christians of the world can erect the heavenly sovereignty in Satan's world. We have to understand that Christians all over the world must unite their forces and, representing the embodiment, be prepared to march forward and die together. After the era of the word has passed and the era of practice has passed, the one day of meeting will take place. Only after the one day of meeting can we live the life of Heaven. Upon meeting we have to enter the state where we can say that someone else's personal situation is my situation; his difficulties are my difficulties; his wounds are my wounds. Then we can attain the level where we can say that his mind is my mind and his heart is my heart. Only after these things have been accomplished can the heavenly family be realized. Only after we bring these together centering on Jesus on the earth will the heavenly family be realized.

Countless people claim that God is in the position of the parent and that they are in the position of children. However, this is in name only. It is like being adopted children. You should meet Jesus through words and deeds. Even if you do not meet him in your prayers, you should meet him in the mountains. If you do not meet him there, you should be willing to seek even death. If you do not find him in the mountains or in your prayers, you will find him in your death, so that is where you must search for him. Jesus also passed through this process. He passed through the course of secret chambers, through the period of praying in



the wilderness. He was willing to search for his children even in the hills of death. We have to search with the same determination. You have to understand this through reading the Bible.

Then what will you do the day you meet him? What should we do first for him? The moment that sinful people meet the Lord and the True Parents, they must call out for the Father and the Lord and comfort him: "I have fought like this and like that, and I have brought this and that gift. How much have you suffered during the long six thousand years to find me?" You should comfort him. You think that when the Lord comes to the earth, the Kingdom of Heaven will be accomplished centering on us and the world will operate exactly the way you want it to. That will never be. You have to disappear. You have to abandon all your wishes, all your expectations and all your hopes. From the moment you meet him, since you do not know what may be on his mind, you should be able to do as he commands.

Then what we have to do is comfort him with the most sincere heart: "How much have you suffered? It was so difficult for me to find this path; how much have you suffered to pass through the long six-thousand-year course of history and find your children?" You should say, "How is your heart? How is your heart after having passed through the long six thousand years? We understand that heart. We understand that heart."

Do not expect to be complimented. When you are searching, you should go about it silently. Right after the resurrection, Mary Magdalene was silent when she came before Jesus. But when Mary tried to hold onto Jesus, he blocked her. Why? It is because human beings have to cleanse themselves of something. What would that be? It is the dirty remnants of history. Human beings have to cleanse themselves of that first. We have to beg for forgiveness for our sins, saying, "This is how Adam's family was; this is how Noah's family was; this is how the families of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob were, and this is how the prophets and saints since Moses have been. Jesus died this way. These are all sins that I committed, so please forgive me."

### **The Heroes of the Future Who Will Be Raised Up After They Clear Up the Past and the Present**

The day that we meet, we have to understand the historical scars. We must say, "We are ashamed. However, we are so grateful for the grace of the Father who did not abandon us but sought us and called us." Then God can say, "My son." Then Father and son can meet. You have to understand that this is the path people of faith move on toward the heavenly family.

If you do meet, what would you want at that moment? Jesus and God have historical sorrows. We should probe into their sorrow in every detail and trace the tracks of the blood of the six-thousand-year history during which they engaged in fierce conflicts. We should say, "This is because of me, my people, my family members, my siblings, my spouse and

children. Father, I am deeply sorry." Can you do that?

Moreover, we have to understand how God created the universe, how the Fall took place, how God received Abel's sacrifice but not Cain's, why God chose eight members of Noah's family, and how the term "the God of Abraham, God of Isaac, and God of Jacob" came into being. We must understand why Jacob used tricks to seize the birthright and why, after choosing the twelve sons of Jacob, God formed a family of seventy members and entered Egypt. Why did the Israelites suffer for 400 years in Egypt before the 600,000 people could form a nation and Moses could be made their leader? Why did they have to fight for the blessed land of Canaan? Why did they have to fight to establish the nation and sovereignty of Israel? Why did Jesus come and die, and why will he have to come again? What will the world be like in the future?

You have to understand the providence and thoroughly report the sins that people have committed in the past, present and future. The Last Days are the time of direct reporting. Do you think that this is reporting only about one's own individual sins? Not at all. If you were to report only about your own individual sins, you could not participate as a member of God's family. For this reason you should report the sins of the past and of the present and the sins of the future and become those who can fight against them.

After having rectified the past and the future, God's purpose is to introduce the new center of a new nation of the future before the universe. Moreover, you will have to understand that it is to recognize you as part of God's family as well as the other members of the family that God is working. Have you ever thought about them?

Ladies and gentlemen, you have to defend the Father you believe in, that He is like this and that, and that the Father you know is the Father of the past, the present and the future. All people will agree upon what the Father desires in their minds, hearts and bodies. They will agree through the words and through the deeds that they perform based on the words.

### **The Mind's Inclination toward the Ideal World**

With what will God judge on the judgment day? God judges with the conditions of restoration through indemnity based on the foundation of His heart of the past, present and future. When Mary Magdalene met the resurrected Jesus, she did not know that Jesus could not let her hold him. That is how it is. Do you think that one can go to Heaven just by believing? The thought may be good. But if you believe that, no matter how hard you try, you will never have anything to do with Jesus. It won't do, even if you receive the words and put them into practice. No matter how faithfully you live by it, you will not be able to connect yourself to the embodiment. Why? It is because you are ignorant.

For this reason we should repent. We should repent and cleanse ourselves of all wrong elements. Why repent? For six thousand years, since the time of Adam's family until today, our ancestors had to uphold the will of Heaven and fulfill God's wishes. Yet they could not complete these responsibilities. We should shoulder the responsibility for this sin and repent.

God is not just the God of the future. He is the God of the past. We have to understand God as the God who is working to cleanse all historical sins, and we should build a relationship with Him and purge our sins.

Moreover, since God is the God of the past, we have to purge the sins of this age. After having cleansed all the sins of the past and the future, we have to establish one new standard of the future and sing of the glory of the Father; that place is the Kingdom of Heaven, where we can live eternally.

Only after that can we form a heavenly family which does not even think about the sins of the past. This is the realization of God's hope. Then we are to be recognized as sons and daughters of the heavenly family and live eternally. Such people do not need to believe in Jesus. They do not need Jesus. They do not need Christianity. They do not need faith. The place they go after they live a normal life on earth is the Kingdom of Heaven.

After the age of hope comes, God will not look back at the six-thousand-year history. There is no need to flip through the pages of sorrowful history. After the arrival of an age where we can say that this is certainly the standard based upon which solutions can be obtained through our minds, bodies and hearts, we do not need to flip back through the refuse of the past.

Ladies and gentlemen. People nowadays are interested in antiques. Do you know why that is? It is because we are searching for the original things which were lost. We have to find the antiques that Adam and Eve lost long ago, six thousand years ago, which could have connected us to God. After that we have to cut our relationship with the age of antiques and enter another era when we struggle to find new things. This world today is an accursed world which destroys and devours all new things that emerge. That is not true for the era of hope. The world that we hope for is a world where new things are valued. Since God's nature values new things, we have to move toward that age.

For this reason people block the path we are walking. They tell us to turn around and go back to the past. They tell us to go deep into our minds. This is why Buddhism teaches us to enter a state of meditation. The reality of life on earth and its sorrow is that we have to seek our original selves and original minds. Yet after we go back to the past and resolve it all, we would never want to think about the past. God's goal is to destroy it all and leave no part of it behind.

We have to live in a new world with new hopes. That is what the past of a people is like. Roman culture was revival of the Hellenistic culture. They studied the older culture and brought it out again and integrated it with the new reality. That is not what we should do in the future. Of course, it is good to study history. However, that is not the standard of our hope. Until now our fate has been to return to the past and return to Heaven. From now on it should be new.

## **The Heavenly Family Which Abandons**

## **All that Is Tied to Sinful History**

Members of our Unification Church should mercilessly do away with the past and become people who can boast of having been born as new princes. They should sing the new songs of the new world. That is how it should be. Think about it. Do you think God would want you to bring all the dirty rags from Satan's world into God's family? God does not want to hear it, see it or even think about it. Wouldn't it be so? This is why we call it the great judgment. We do not want to see them or see those ideas, that sovereignty, that history. It is the great judgment. We have to understand clearly that God is seeking true sons and daughters who can worship and serve the glorious Father with a heart burning with new hope.

Although it is good to hold to the past, if you were to do that you would destroy all ideals. When the Jews living by the Old Testament kept to the Old Testament of the past, that caused them to kill Jesus. Ladies and gentlemen, you should understand this clearly. Although it is good to hold onto democracy as opposed to communism according to the trends of thought today, if you were to hold onto that alone, you would destroy new things. Although the faith that you have and the churches that you attend are good, you have to understand that if you adhere only to them, you may destroy something new.

For this reason, you have to discern the situation well. You have to clear up the past and the present and be prepared for the future. Otherwise, you will never be able to enter the hopeful family of God. God sees you as sons and daughters of Satan's world. After God sent His only son Jesus, he did not like Jesus' younger brother (Israel) calling him their brother. Why should Joseph's sons call Jesus their brother? Only after they pass through a course of faith, believe in Jesus and receive the heart, mind, body, deeds and words of Jesus can they call him their brother. God did not even like Mary calling Jesus her son. Only after passing through a similar course could she call him her son. God does not even think about anything tied to the fallen lineage. Wouldn't that be true?

This is why we have to be re-blessed by the only son of God. When a first-rate bride whom God loves dearly is called before Heaven, God does not want to hear that she is the daughter of someone, the niece of someone, the older sister of someone, and so on. All that is necessary is to be recognized as God's daughter. God will say, "She is My daughter, not yours." This is why those who go deep into the past will never overcome this process. That is how it is.

When we reflect on the six thousand years full of anguish, the miserable history during which bloody conflicts raged, when we think about how people betrayed God's will and caused the prolongation of God's providence, God probably does not even want to see them. Ladies and gentlemen. You should not hold onto the hands of your beloved sons and daughters and go before God and say, "I am the father or mother of So and So." You should not say that you lead such and such a life in the world. You should not talk about anything that is tied to the sinful history. God only wants to hear about your relationship with Him.

## **Those Who Are Qualified to Become Members of the Heavenly Family**

The God of history and of the present age is a sorrowful God. The God of the past and the present is a sad God. Those who do not recognize this will be judged. Those who truly love God will not be able to pray for the alleviation of their own suffering and agony. We should be grateful for the fact that God has been shouldering all the sorrows and pains of the past. Those who are ignorant of this and stress their own sorrow and pain will all be judged. If someone cries alone because he cannot pray about his own pain to God, knowing God's sorrow of the past and the present, God will recognize him. You should pray, "How much greater is God's suffering than my own pain? Even if I am to die, please let me shoulder it." Those who pray for blessing today will become greater and greater sinners before God. The more you enter the realm of God's grace and love, the more you know you are a sinner who cannot raise your head before God. You will find that to be true in the spirit world. Believe me if you will, or don't believe me. I am not speaking foolish words. Those who want to think that, let them go ahead. That is not how the next world is. The spirit world is not like that. It is a world in which people will humbly decline the offer to be raised to a higher place several times. They will say, "I am not worthy."

Those believers who pose as masters and fight with each other over power and influence will be damned, and such churches will perish. Now the time has come for us to turn around. We should try to run away when someone tries to elevate us and decline when someone wants to do things for us. That is how God will come to us.

Members of the Unification Church, although you are receiving persecution and mistreatment from the outside world, please do not be sad. This has been the path that the Lord and the Father have walked, so we unworthy sinners should walk it gladly. You should say, "If the agony of the people can be eliminated by my suffering, and the sorrows of the world and God can be alleviated through the sorrows this body experiences, I am grateful." Those who do so will never be snatched away by Satan. God will never betray them. We have come together to become such people, to become God's people and members of the heavenly family.

The world is fast asleep. God is longing for people who can forget about themselves while dreaming of the Kingdom of Heaven; in other words, the family of God who can cry for the heavenly parents and brothers and sisters. You have to understand that this is why you have gathered here.

If there are such people on the earth, then no matter how severe the persecution, no matter how miserable the events they encounter, they will remain till the end. For this reason we should hold onto Heaven and earth and appeal with our blood and tears. We should mourn over the sins of the past. We should mourn for the sake of the thirty million people of this nation. God longs for such young people, members of the heavenly family and kinsmen of

Heaven. If such a movement does not emerge among the people, the Korean people will perish.

### **Christianity Should Be Guided in a New Direction**

Ladies and gentlemen, your love and longing for your friends will all fade away. Families and friends will all fade away. The right path is the one on which longing for heavenly friends and heavenly family members moves your emotions. Forgetting about even your hunger, you should look for heavenly family members, overcome all your grief, and be concerned even about the descendants of the future, appealing to God on their behalf. Those who have this mind-set will never decrease. Ladies and gentlemen, you are probably well aware of the international situation. Many people see that the years 1959 and 1960 are an historical transition. We feel that the time of the historical transition has come. We know that we have arrived at the forked road of life and death and the point of despair and mourning. They have invaded the sphere of our life. Here we can feel the division ideologically. The same is true for our world of faith, family and society.

Moreover, when we look at the situation of Korea, we can see that there is no country more miserable than this. Where do you set the standard of peace? The world will fade away. The society, country and people will all fade away. Our people do not possess anything, and we cannot even look for it. Now I think that the only way to save this people is to mourn over their historical sins and the mistakes of the present era and raise two hands and call on the Father.

Who among the people gathered here will be mobilized? Not the older people. The churches must take the risk of the new changing the old. Since we know this, Christians should not entrust their churches to the present leadership. Such a time will come. The Kingdom of Heaven is not a place for ministers and elders. The Kingdom of Heaven is a place for truly faithful sons and daughters. The churches have become as they are because we entrusted them to the hands of ministers and elders. Christians of the world should unite and claim back the possession of their churches and honor them as their own. Such a movement will take place. God will make this happen.

Young men of great ideals, such a time will certainly come. Look! Before the liberation of Korea, people praised this and that minister. The time of ministers passed, and there came a time of elders when people praised this or that elder. Then blew the wind of the deacons. Now the time of ordinary membership will come. Such phenomena will certainly take place. We should not entrust this church to them. The Unification Church has arisen from that fervent movement. Although people may be cursing us, you wait and see. History will certainly change its course. We need brave young men and women. Otherwise, in the Last Days we will become miserable people who will betray once more the approaching new world of heavenly ideals and cause great grief to Heaven. You should be concerned about this.

We should become sons and daughters of burning zeal and shoulder the historical grief of God, Jesus, the Holy Spirit and our ancestors. We should take responsibility for this age. We should become sons and daughters who can call God our Father and preserve the dignity and name of being members of the heavenly family, sons and daughters of God. We should understand clearly that God and humanity are searching for people who can confidently command the entire universe.

## **Prayer**

*Father, I have spoken the words. Most sorrowful and grieved Father, please forgive our ancestors who were ignorant of You.*

*We know that we should understand and cry for the Father's sorrow over not having found the sons and daughters You long for. Forgive us. We are in the miserable situation of seeking our satisfaction alone.*

*Jesus looked at his own mother and younger brothers and sisters and said, "Only those who live by the will of my Father are my brothers and mother." We do not have original parents; we do not have original brothers and sisters; we do not have original children or spouses. We long for original parents, brothers and sisters, children and spouses. Please let us become sons and daughters who forget about our own dignity and search for them out of intense yearning.*

*Please let the movement to honor the Father and enjoy life in the heavenly family unfold in Heaven and earth. Please let revolutions of heart and love take place which can unite people with this ideal and force them to move forward and respond. If Your sons and daughters who participate here feel something in their hearts, please let that become the guiding light of their lives and the source of transformation. Father, this is our sincere prayer.*

*Thank You for having governed over everything. We pray in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON**

**The Toil of God  
As He Tries To Raise Up  
His Beloved Children**

**[John 3:11-21](#)**

**[I Corinthians 7:28-29](#)**

**October 11, 1959**

**Former Church Headquarters,  
Seoul, Korea**

**Prayer**

*Father, we know that we all have different situations and that the intensity of our faith is also very different. Father, even if our situations are different and the foundations of our minds differ, please let us understand that they are all centering on the world.*

*Please let us understand that God longs for us all to have the same situation and same foundation of mind during this hour. Please let us understand that God wants our situations to be based on Heaven, not on human beings. He wants the foundation of our minds to be connected not to human emotions but to the emotions of Heaven.*

*Each of us stands at the edge of two worlds. When we look to the left, we find that worldly relationships tie us down. When we look to the right, the infinite movement of goodness is pulling us. We know all too well that we are struggling between these two worlds.*

*Please help us understand deeply that God cannot raise people up in that situation and bless them. Nor can He call them or entrust them with a heavenly mission.*

*I pray that our situation and the foundation of our minds will tilt to one side so that they are not of the world but of eternal Heaven. Beloved Father, this is our sincere wish.*

*Now we lie prostrated before the Father. Please allow us to reveal the innermost parts of our hearts and to search for ourselves based on the Father's teachings. With a new vision, please allow us to recognize our situation once more. Please allow us to realize our powers once more.*

*We sincerely wish that You will allow us to remember how we have been struggling, under what ideology we have been struggling, and for what value and standard we have been*



*struggling. Then please allow this to be an hour when we can think again about how we were like this and that in the past, present and future. Beloved Father, this is our sincere wish.*

*Relationships and situations centering on people split into many relationships and conditions. Relationships and situations centering on Heaven have a more unified shape, and they form something new, unique and clear. We lie prostrated, longing to be unified in a unique way. Please extend the hands of love. Please sway us with Your powers. Please do not allow anything here that does not belong to Heaven, and move us with the original heart and mind so that we can become a group the Father can recognize as His own. Father, this is our sincere wish.*

*Father! Please build a bridge between minds and hearts now so that this may be an hour when we can connect to the Father's situation and experience the Father's heart. Father, this is what we sincerely wish.*

*Although many saints and sages have come and gone in history, they did not know the situation of Heaven and were ignorant of Heaven's heart. As the Last Days grow closer, we should be discussing and solving the problems of the situation and heart of Heaven.*

*Please help us understand once more that to solve this problem we have to be happy even after sacrificing everything. We have to be determined to become sacrifices and bow before Heaven. Please let this be an hour when we desire the Father's powers.*

*Please preside over everything in this hour. Please do not let us be entrenched in God's grace. We know that there are many sons and daughters who have built secret altars and are shedding lonely tears out of concern for the will. Even if they may be in difficult situations, please bless them with the same grace. We have entrusted You with this hour. Please command this hour from the beginning to the end and let it be an hour You can recognize.*

*Even though God may have made all preparations, we know that we have to prepare the foundations of mind and body in response. Please do not let anything of the past remain in our minds. Allow us to return to the heart of a child and build a relationship with God again through the calm heart of the Father.*

*Please let this be an hour when we can be drenched in the grace of the Father's commands and be united with the Father. Let this be an hour when the Father can personally talk things over with us and make a new promise to us.*

*I am about to speak the words. Therefore, Father, please be with us. I know that there is no need for a lot of words. I know that what we need more than words is to experience You through our hearts. Father, please open the gates to our minds and take care of our situations. We know that Jesus is the original heart who connected with You, and we have gathered our hearts to come together. Please let this be an hour when we can build a deep relationship with the Father's original nature.*

*Please let this be an hour when we can make a new determination and pledge before the Father through new words of promise. Please let this be an hour when we repent for all our sins of the past and establish one purified standard before the Father.*

*Please do not let the heart of the speaker and the hearts of the listeners be divided. Let this be an hour when we can connect to the one heart and unite with the one grace. Otherwise, legions of demons will target this gap and drag us to the shadow of death. Please help us be aware of this and abandon all of our situations, concepts and thoughts. Let us return to the heart of a child to unveil our hearts and listen to the Father's commanding words. Praying that You will bless us to build a relationship with the Father's heart, we prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

The title of the speech that I want to reflect upon together with you is "*The Toil of God as He Tries to Raise Up His Beloved Sons and Daughters.*" I will speak upon this topic.

### **What All Created Things Need Most**

Love is what every existing thing in Heaven and earth needs the most. It is true that the one love is most important in Heaven and true love centering on men is most important in the human world.

In Christianity they talk about God's love. They believe that Jesus is someone who showed God's love to human beings. We know very well that if there is any love worth longing for in the human world, it is the love of Jesus. If there is some love worth longing for in Heaven, it is God's love. Likewise, our hope is to connect with God's and Jesus' love. The problem is, what is that love like? The original purpose of creation was for the first human ancestors to live centered on God and to live by God's eternal love. However, we learned through the Principle that due to the Fall, they could not build a relationship of love with God. Instead they built a relationship of love with the enemy Satan.

If we recognize that the center of life, ideals and value for all created things is the love of God, people who cannot experience the love, ideals and life of God do not have any relationship with Heaven. This is true even if they talk about love, life and ideals. Why is humanity living in such a miserable state? It is because they lost the life, love and ideals of God. We have to experience this deep in our minds.

If someone longs for God's life, love and ideals, no matter how sorrowful he is, he has the hope of revival. Given that God works to save people who are disconnected to His love, life and ideals, what providence would He conduct? We have to understand that in His work God moves the heart which longs for the true life, the heart which is thirsty for love, and the heart which is deprived of ideals.

How much have you longed for the love, the life and the ideals of God in your mind? If you do not have such a heart, there is no way to find God's love. If such a shock does not explode from your mind, you cannot connect to the life, love and ideals of God, no matter how abundant they are.

The Last Days are nearing. People say universally that the end of the world is coming. There is no one in this world you can cling to and say that he or she can satisfy the hunger of your mind and give you life. There is no one who can be the only one you longed for in your heart, the only one who can fill you. The same thing holds true even in the sphere of ideals. We have to build a relationship with God's life, love and ideals. Otherwise, we can only conclude that in the Last Days of history we cannot become a person of true love, life and ideals.

### **The Degree to which God Loves Human Beings**

What is the purpose for which we are seeking a religious path and life? It is to possess the life, love and ideals of God. God and Jesus seek this kind of a person. Only when someone appears with this quality, a person God and Jesus can bless and recognize, will true love, life and true ideals be established in this world.

God loves human beings infinitely. He has been seeking them since the day they fell. To what extent does God love them? You cannot fathom this based on your own concepts alone. Even in the fallen world, parents love their children. If their beloved children are threatened by death, parents will overcome any pain or fear to save them. They do not hesitate to do anything, even to die. Even fallen people have such deep love for their children. Moreover, there are people who do not spare their own lives for the sake of their beloved.

Then would God's love be only as great as a parent's love for his children? If love is something which emboldens one to overcome any difficulty including death and brave any kind of sacrifice, then what about God's love? You cannot compare it with fallen people's love toward their children. We have to understand that the love God had for the original human beings was incomparably greater than the love found in the fallen world.

Human beings today feel pain and mourn when their beloved children or people precious to them die. Some even lose their sanity. In some extreme cases, people may die. If people mourn even on the earth, if they can lose their sanity and even die over the loss of their beloved, what about God? Think about it.

### **The Reason God Created Human Beings**

God created Adam and Eve as the heroes who could govern all things of Heaven and earth. God is the motive of love and the origin of love. He created Adam and Eve to invest all His love in them.

God did not create human beings to have them rule the entire universe. We have to understand that God created human beings to give them His love.

If God's love is the power that motivates all things of the universe, why did God create and bless Adam and Eve? God created Adam and Eve as the people to whom He would give all the love which flows in Heaven and earth. You have to understand that God created our

ancestors centering on that love.

God, who established the ideals and created the universe, must have rejoiced when He thought about how the creation of the universe would reach a finale with the creation of Adam and Eve. Moreover, God must have been indescribably happy as He watched Adam and Eve grow up. He looked at Adam and Eve with incredible joy and happiness. Don't you think this is how it was? That was Adam and Eve.

God wanted to love Adam and Eve to the extent that He forgot about His dignity as the Creator, He forgot about all His powers and His omnipresent existence. You have to understand, then, how it must have been for God to look at Adam and Eve after the Fall.

Although you are children born of Satan's lineage, you still love infinitely. You know how to love your beloved without limits. If human beings had not fallen, and good children rather than evil children had multiplied on the earth, then you could have looked at your children and felt the same intense feeling of love that God felt toward Adam and Eve after He created them.

### **The Sorrow of God Right after the Human Fall**

However, there has not been even one person who loved his or her sons and daughters with the same heart of love that God had toward Adam and Eve. There has never been a couple who came together with such heart and love.

Sinning daily and making a lot of noise is love below the level of the angels, love which is a product of the Fall. People are distant from the love of God who exists as the center of ideals and as the ideals themselves.

You have probably not given much thought to the fact that Adam and Eve fell. You are unclear about the significance of what you have vaguely heard. There is no deep response of the heart in you. That should not be so. The moment Adam and Eve fell, God's heart was torn so painfully He almost went insane. You should never forget about the Father who was shaken so thoroughly as to almost forget Himself. Have you ever thought about that?

Even when fallen people on the earth watch their children die, they feel their bone marrow melt. They want to save their children even at the cost of their own lives. How must the heart of God have been as He watched Adam and Eve walking the path toward the Fall and crossing the line of death? Unless you understand that heart, there is no way for you to become God's sons and daughters.

If someone has experienced the sorrow of God as he watched the Fall of Adam and Eve, nothing of this human world will pose any problem for him. Even the greatest love in the human world cannot comfort the sorrowful heart of God. We understand the history of restoration through indemnity. To return to the original world, we have to go through God's heart and build a relationship of love with Him. Only after that can we become God's sons and daughters. Have you ever felt the heart of God who mourned while watching the Fall of

Adam and Eve? For six thousand years, God has been ceaselessly struggling to liberate the grieving heart of the Fall. God sent many prophets to liberate it. He sent His beloved son. God sent His beloved son to execution to liberate the grieving heart of the Fall. It is to liberate this that countless people are in pain.

### **To Possess True Joy**

If a day of joy were to come to the earth, what kind of day would that be? The day of joy is the day that the grief which is rooted deep in the heart of God since the human Fall is removed. However, today that grief in God's heart remains unresolved. The universe is surrounded by sadness. For this reason we are struggling in the sad and painful course of history. In the meantime we are struggling to find happiness. We have to understand this.

Why did we come to have this sorrow? It is not because we do not have money that we are sad. It is not because we do not have prestige that we are sad. It is not because we do not have people to love. What is the pain? It is not the pain that you experience when you are wronged. There is no greater pain than not being able to love one's beloved.

What is true joy? Becoming a millionaire does not make one happy. Making the universe our own does not make us happy. We have to understand that true happiness is finding love and living in attendance to God.

We fallen people live in sorrow. We fallen people experience pain in our lives. Although we have thirsted for the ideals of goodness for six thousand years, nothing of the kind has emerged. You know very well that the society we live in, the world and current trends of thought cannot build the ideal garden of goodness where God's love and life can dynamically flow. Yet, to our grief, we cannot deny this world. It is our fate to cross this pass of grief.

How can we cross this pass of grief? We have to go through the love of God. To do so we have to understand the wound in God's heart and comfort Him. You have to understand that; otherwise, there is no way to usher in the time of hope.

God has sought for us to accomplish this goal. In the Old Testament of the past, God established offerings as the condition to build a bridge to fallen people. God placed nature before human beings and they came to Him through it. Even when God came through nature, our ancestors did not worship Him sincerely. Many prophets in history did not know that by making the offering they were to build a relationship with God's heart of love. They frequently made mistakes. Using the offering as the sacrifice, God tried to place human beings higher than nature. By doing so He pushed history forward. He sought an individual and connected him to God's heart, then expanded it to the family and national levels. On that foundation of a nation, God sent a representative whom He could love.

### **The Heart of God Who Is Restoring Fallen People**

God's goal is to raise up individuals and people and to send one embodiment whom He can

love and do His work of liberation through. God has been guiding history toward that purpose.

After the Fall, even though human beings betrayed Him so many thousands of times, because God considered them His children, He did not hesitate to do any difficult work or face the risk of death for the sake of achieving His goals. A parent cannot abandon a child just because he is committing sins. Original human beings are the direct children of God who are connected to God's heart. Even if human beings were to abandon God, God cannot cut off this relationship and abandon people. This is what you have to understand.

When we think about this, we see that we are descendants who deserve to be mistreated by the universe and labeled as violators of filial piety. The same is true for every single person in history, including our good ancestors. From the standpoint of a nation, God is the king. We should serve God as the king and become loyal ministers. Because we are unable to do so, we cannot protest, even if people label us traitors and expose our sins to the world. This is what we are.

If such a relationship existed between two people, they would surely be the bitterest of enemies. How can God overlook these facts? It is because God has a never-ending desire to see people as sons and daughters who will live with Him eternally. Thus, even if God were ostracized today and tomorrow, turned away from this place and that, He could not turn away from His pursuit of the true child.

I have thought about it like this and have cried, "People on the earth! Before you long for your children and cry, long for God and cry. Before you become indignant about something, you should look toward Heaven and feel its indignation. If there is someone who is crazy about something on the earth, he should forget the earth and become crazy about God."

God is an infinitely sad person. These are not abstract words. With whom will God share His heart? To whom will God reveal His pain and bitterness? There is no such person. For this reason God yearns for sons and daughters to appear on the earth, sons and daughters who can cling to God's sorrow and pain and comfort Him. This is the highest standard we should aspire to.

What kind of person is God? He is not a ruler but a Father whose relationship with you is inseparable. That Father struggled in relation to the earth with a heart as desperate as if He were going crazy for six thousand years. Nevertheless, people repeatedly caused that Father pain and betrayed Him. If there is someone who recognizes this sin and becomes crazy about God even now, God will not abandon him.

### **God's Desire and the Highest Standard Human Beings Should Hope For**

When a beloved child falls down in the human world, some parents go crazy. The same must be true for God. The same is true for God. What about God's love? God's love is the love of the subject partner which encompasses the love of parents, spouses and children. Before you

think about this love, before you yearn for it, before you long for it and seek it, Heaven has already been yearning for it like a crazy person until today.

On top of this, Satan mocks: "God, You should be loving Your children in Your bosom! Why are You sighing and mourning?" You have to understand this situation of God. Although through our faith we may have thought that God is omnipotent and is resting peacefully in some palace, that is far from the truth.

God has been seeking for us throughout history with this heart. He has sought us for six thousand years. Look at Christian history. God came seeking us, taking a beating before our ancestors were beaten. He was persecuted before our ancestors were persecuted. He crossed the pass of death in His search. Every time a faithful person climbed the hill of martyrdom, God experienced the same pain. God as the subject partner of love suffered all the pains and difficulties of His sons and daughters who were living for His sake.

Will God give all that up? God cannot give up. Is He going to turn around in His footsteps toward the people on earth who deserve to be judged and eliminated? God cannot turn around.

Ladies and gentlemen, isn't that so? No matter how evil and sinful a child in this world may be, parents cannot turn their footsteps away from them. Their hearts are drawn. No matter how evil they are, and no matter how many wounds people have put in God's heart, God cannot help but come seeking for them. We have to look at the God who longed for human beings in the past. We have to look at the God who held onto the many prophets and sages and mourned over them in the six-thousand-year history. We should look at the God who is struggling and mourning over the 2.7 billion persons of humanity.

### **The Way to Comfort God**

If this is what the God who sought me is like, then how about tomorrow? Is there any way to comfort this God? Even if human beings were to experience pain, there is no greater pain than God has experienced. No matter how unsolvable a problem human beings have, there is no problem more difficult to resolve than God's.

Do you think that God yearns for the appearance of a son who will say to Him, "Father, how much You have suffered," with a heart more sorrowful than His? Have you ever thought that God sought sons and daughters who can say, "Father, how much have You suffered, how many times have You fallen down, and how many times have You struggled?" He wants sons and daughters who can endure many sufferings, persecutions and difficulties and cast away all sorrows, bitterness and indignation. The God we believe in and should serve is such a person.

Where are the true sons and daughters who understand the sorrow of God, who is seeking us even while going the course of the cross? We need such sons and daughters. You have to understand clearly that the group, the people, the nation and the world which can unite centering on such sons and daughters is the world that God is hoping to realize, the ideal

world of creation.

I know God as a miserable being. Misery is the only word to describe God's situation. No matter how miserable a person may be, compared to God, he is not miserable. No matter what kind of sorrow there may be, it is not comparable to that of God. No matter how bitter one may be, compared to God, he has no problem.

Upon creating Adam and Eve, God desired a garden of goodness. God created them in order to embrace them and love them and rejoice while all things of the universe reciprocated in harmony. Yet when we look at the Bible, where does it say that such a thing ever took place? The heart of God over losing Adam and Eve is the heart of sorrow over losing one's only son and only daughter.

### **The Mission of the Only Son**

It is said that Jesus is the only son. What does the only son refer to? It refers to the only son who can receive God's love and comfort God. Since Adam lost God's love due to the Fall, Jesus was sent to recover it. He is the first son and the only son born of God's love. That is why he is referred to as the only begotten son. What was Jesus supposed to do on the earth? He should have shown us what the love of God is like. He was supposed to show us what life centering on God's love is like, what society centering on God's love is like, and what the world centering on God's love is like.

When Jesus came to the earth, did he clearly show what the love of God is like? He passed away without showing it fully to us. Did he show what the family that God loves is like? Did he show what the people, nation, and the world that God loves are like? He could not.

If Adam and Eve had reached perfection without falling, God would have raised two arms and blessed them, "Oh, my beloved sons and daughters, I want you to inherit My work and govern all the things of the universe and live together with Me eternally." However, this will of God was completely undermined. For this reason God longs for the one day that He can bless two people like Adam and Eve, giving them all of Heaven and earth. This is what you have to understand.

What is salvation? It is to restore what has been lost. This is why while going through the historical course of ups and downs, God held the people up every time they became tired and fell down. After four thousand years passed, God sent Jesus.

By sending him God wanted to unveil the sorrow and unload the suffering of the four thousand years. Through Jesus God wanted to restore and complete the ideal of the creation of the universe. Jesus was the person sent as the one responsible for that. Jesus was the one sent to complete the ideal of creation.

### **The Situation of Jesus**

Jesus was supposed to walk to the end of the path of suffering while he was on the earth. He had to walk to the end of the path, no matter how difficult it might be. He was born in a



barn. No matter how difficult and miserable a person's situation may be, no one was born in a barn. The providence of salvation begins from the lowest point. Jesus was born in this lowest of situations and did not receive love while he was growing up. Christians should understand this clearly. In the thirty years of Jesus' life, there were many sorrowful events. Although Jesus was born into Joseph's family, to Joseph he was a stepson. He was a stepson of no blood relation to him.

The children born between Joseph and Mary looked down upon Jesus. Think about it. Jesus was a stepson. Jesus was a miserable person who was mistreated even by his younger brothers and sisters. He did not have parents he could depend upon emotionally, and he did not have a family where he could find a place of rest. That was not all; yet Jesus grew up under the direct instructions of Heaven. Because Jesus possessed a heart of hope for the future, even in such circumstances, he looked at the people, the nation and the world.

Why didn't Jesus resent the situation he was in? It was because he understood God's heart. He knew that the Father he believed in and worshipped had walked a bitter path for four thousand years. He knew that he had the mission to take responsibility for and restore through indemnity all the mistakes of his ancestors who had repeatedly wronged God. Therefore, he could not be resentful toward those who opposed him. Because he had the same heart as God, even when he was dying on the cross, he blessed the people who opposed him. Christians today think that Jesus came to die. It may seem simple because they only look at the outcome. However, they do not understand the situation of Jesus up to his death. They do not understand the heart of God as He looked down at the dying Jesus.

Ladies and gentlemen, what kind of people are loved in this world? Do people love those who understand others' situations or those who do not understand them?

To whom did Jesus say, "I came to cast fire upon the earth, so if it is already on fire then what more would I wish? I am to receive baptism, so how distressed would I be until that is realized?" (Luke 12:49-50) Although he did speak those words, he did not have anyone who understood them. Although he spoke the Gospels, no one understood him. Is it true that people say all you need to do to go the Kingdom of Heaven is to believe in Jesus? Although you may believe in the words, you do not believe in the heart and the embodiment. Looking at history, was there anyone before Jesus who responded to the sorrow of God and comforted Him? Was there anyone who became His beloved son or daughter? Although Jesus appeared on the earth as God's only begotten son, where did the sons and daughters who should have become the only begotten sons and daughters go? Have you ever thought about that?

### **The Purpose for Sending Jesus**

For what purpose did God bless the original Adam and Eve before the Fall? It was not so that they could eat good things and be happy by themselves. God gave them the blessing on behalf of their descendants, their family, their people and the world. What was the purpose

for sending Jesus? Since he came as the only begotten son of God, it was to find sons and daughters who could become only begotten children to him. Because Jesus struggled to find these sons and daughters, because he was connected to the heart of God who was seeking sons and daughters like Jesus, even though the Jews were to perish, he prayed on the cross, "Father, please forgive their sins." You have to understand that the motivation of heart came from Heaven.

Believers should not just be descendants of Jesus. They should become his sons and daughters. Where are the sons and daughters to whom Jesus can reveal all things, to whom he can entrust all ideals and whom he can bless, just as God could embrace him? God revealed all that was inside of Him and safely entrusted His works to Jesus. Had such sons and daughters of Jesus appeared on the earth, the Second Advent would have been realized a long time ago. It did not have to take two thousand years. Have you ever seen such sons and daughters? Although there were those who died believing in Jesus' words, there was no one who understood the heart of Jesus, believed in the embodiment of Jesus, and died for him.

It is said in John 3:16, "Since God loves this world so much He sent His only begotten son that whoever believes in him will never perish but will attain eternal life." It is said that whoever believes in him will receive eternal life, but what are we to believe in? We are to believe in the only begotten son whom God loves like the world, and we are to believe in the world that God loves like the only begotten son. These are what we are supposed to believe in. That is the main theme in all sixty-six books of the Bible. Those who believe in the heart of God who loves the world like the only begotten son and who loves the only begotten son like the world will be saved.

For this reason, faith, hope and love will always be there. But among them it is said that love is the best. Love is what will remain eternally, be victorious eternally, and what will come with the eternal, glorious Lord. No matter how sinful the world may be, those who can love the world as God loves it, as He loves the only begotten son, and love the only begotten son as God loves the world, will receive salvation.

Do not think that by believing in Jesus you will be saved. Such people are thieves. Thieves. When Jesus came to the earth, he considered this world more precious than his own body. Since it is said that God sent His only begotten son because He loved the world so much, Jesus knew that God sent him because He loved the world so much. He could not deny this when he fathomed the heart of God in history. Moreover, since the Jews needed the embodiment of God's love, he knew that he had to stand before the world.

For this reason, Jesus did not live three years of public life to elevate himself. The purpose of the three years was to find disciples. Jesus worked hard to raise up three disciples to be like his sons and daughters and to make the twelve disciples into his children.

You probably understand this through your study of the history of restoration through indemnity. God worked through the three sons lost in Adam's family. He worked through the three sons lost in Noah's family. He was the God of the three generations of Abraham,

Isaac and Jacob and the three generations of Saul, David and Solomon. This is according to the universal principles of restoration which seek this number three to represent the whole. Therefore, Jesus had to raise up three spiritual sons.

For this reason, even if Jesus were to abandon everything else, these three disciples should not have separated from him. Although Jesus wanted to bring the three disciples to the Garden of Gethsemane and the hill of Golgotha, they betrayed him in the Garden of Gethsemane. This was the beginning of a sorrowful history.

### **Everything Would Have Been Realized on Earth**

Had the three disciples been willing to die with Jesus, he would not have had to die. Everything would have been realized on the earth. Since the Holy Spirit came and there were spiritual sons and daughters, the father and mother spirit could build a foundation on the earth, at least spiritually, and fulfill the will. Some people may say that we cannot find these words in the Bible.

Why did Jesus who came to save the earth ascend to Heaven, and why did the Holy Spirit, the mother spirit, come down to the earth on his behalf? The earth is the symbol for the mother. Since the Fall took place because of Eve, who was the mother, it is the mother who must cleanse the fallen world of sin. The Holy Spirit and believers were to join together to cross the line of death and rise to the position to serve Jesus in the spirit world.

Although God sent Jesus on the basis of the four-thousand-year history, He could not embrace him and love him fully. Although human beings received the beloved Jesus, they could not embrace him and love him. When Mary Magdalene tried to hold Jesus right after the resurrection, Jesus told her not to touch him. Why did he block her? This is sorrowful. When God was sad, Jesus was sad. Because the situations of Heaven and earth are tied to this, you cannot move forward without unraveling this. How distressed must Heaven have been since He had to resolve the situation?

God is looking for those who can substitute for the lost Adam and Eve. It is said in I Corinthians that Jesus was the last Adam. It is said that Adam is the tree of life. Jesus was the one who came in place of the lost tree of life. Did God ever elevate beloved Jesus on the earth and praise him before the believers? Did He ever boast about him before the family which is looking for the one person God loves? Although two thousand years have passed since then, God could not boast before any people or the world.

You have to understand that God was indignant when He had to witness the death of Jesus whom He had sent and would have to send again. He was more indignant than when He had to chase Adam and Eve out of the Garden of Eden. Although he was sent with the mission of a son, Jesus could not complete the mission. Because in Jesus' time there was not a moment when God and his son were happy together, there had to be a Second Advent. The day will come when God can rejoice with Jesus. This will be the moment He can reveal the grieving heart of the six thousand years and connect the sons and daughters with God and the Lord

who is to come.

## **If Jesus Had Not Died**

Ladies and gentlemen, please think about it. If Jesus, the only begotten son of God, had not died after coming to the earth, what would have happened? Since it is said that Jesus is the only begotten son, God would have sent his only begotten daughter. The two-thousand-year history of God after Jesus is the history of seeking a bride. It is the history of seeking a bride. Do you deny that?

Although Jesus came as a true son, since there was no true daughter, God's will was not fully accomplished. For this reason the two-thousand-year history is the history of finding a daughter. The fights in the Unification Church will also center on this issue. The Holy Spirit came as God's daughter.

God raised Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden and blessed them not only to love them; it was to love their descendants too. Are there any such descendants? Have there ever been sons and daughters whom Jesus could love? If there had been sons and daughters of whom Jesus could say, "He is my son that I love infinitely and eternally, and he is my direct descendant," then this world would have already become God's nation.

As God's son Jesus died on behalf of God's heart of the past, present and future. The Lord who is returning will come to inherit the will and realize it on the earth. When he comes, what should the countless believers on the earth do? Just as Jesus was a son before God, you should become true sons and daughters before the Lord. Don't you think that is how it should be?

## **The Three Things Which Should Be Resolved**

What kind of person is a son of filial piety? To become such a son, one has to attend one's parents well, and one should bear children. No matter how pious someone may be, no matter how great one may be, no matter what one may have given to one's parents, one cannot be a child of filial piety if one cannot have children. Jesus was born as God's historical son of filial piety. Even though he realized the glory of the only begotten son and fulfilled everything, without children he could not stand proud before God. Do you know why Jesus has toiled for two thousand years?

Jesus knew that God worked like a crazy man to find His beloved son, so Jesus spent thirty-some-odd years of his life with the same intense heart toward the people of the earth. For two thousand years, he worked as if he was a crazy man, as if there were no Satan. You have to understand that Jesus longs for people on the earth to the point of madness. Even if you forget all the words in the Bible, all you need to do is to connect with that heart of Jesus. Jesus has to resolve the most sorrowful, the most indignant and distressful as well as the more joyful things. There are those who want to be a member of the 144,000 chosen people or boast that they are the chosen people, but they have to resolve these three things.

What were the most sorrowful, indignant and joyful events of Jesus' life? Although we know of the times he was indignant and sad, we do not know of any joyful moments.

To become a friend and someone who is loved, one has to understand the other person's sorrow and pain and comfort them. Only then can one become the other person's friend. If you connect to someone's heart and build a relationship of love, then you can move that person as you wish, and you will also do as he wants.

Jesus understood the sorrows and joys that God felt during the four thousand years. Yet Jesus passed away without revealing them. You have to understand the sad heart of Jesus who said, "You cannot believe in the things that I say about this world, so how could you believe in the matters of Heaven if I were to speak about them?"

Since Jesus understood the sorrow, pain and joy of God, we should also understand the sorrow, pain and joy of God. Moreover, since we have an additional two thousand years of history during which God has worked laboriously, we have to understand that as well.

What is God's sorrow and pain? It is having lost His sons and daughters and the struggle to find them. This is His pain. The moment God can love his sons and daughters with a heart of love which can forget about all sorrows and pains of the past, joy will begin.

For this reason we who believe should become crazy for the sake of Jesus. To what extent? We should become more crazy than the intensity of the love between any couple. Christians are those who have the mind-set, "How could my loyal heart toward you ever change, even if my bones are crushed and my life is lost?" They should do everything for the sake of Jesus, including eating, seeing and hearing. Isn't this true? Many among all those who claim to believe in Jesus only go sight-seeing. Even though there is a deep-seated sadness between parents and children, they go sight-seeing. These people have nothing to do with God. They can never become direct children. Why did God struggle so hard? We have to understand that He continuously carried on the toil of history for the purpose of raising up beloved children.

### **To Become God's Sons and Daughters**

Ladies and gentlemen, do you sincerely want to become God's sons and daughters? Does unquenchable sorrow shake your heart? Does unstoppable sorrow move your minds and bodies? You should feel something similar to this.

You cannot become sons and daughters, no matter what you have to offer in this human world. Only when you never forget to think solely of the Father, only when you fight and run forward in your daily life do you have a possibility of becoming His sons and daughters.

You have to have this mind-set and be able to shed tears even over a simple branch. You should be able to say that you have finally come to know that all existing things are mourning and longing for the day of liberation. Bowing your head, you should apologize for human ignorance. This is not some abstract concept. When we see a colleague struggling to

find the path, we should hold him and cry, "You are my brother."

No matter how sad and lonely you may be, you have to understand that it is nothing compared to what God is experiencing. When you look at nature, you should see traces of God's tears there. When you see water flowing, you should see God's tears. When you are lying down, you should see that where you are lying down is a river of God's tears and has traces of the cross of Golgotha. God is looking for sons and daughters who can cry out, "Father, who had to let the Lord bear the cross on Golgotha!" You should declare, "Although Jesus left grief on the earth when he died, I will not die but will alleviate Your sorrow as a living person."

The six thousand years have been a history of God's efforts to find His beloved sons and daughters. Therefore, we have to become people who feel that we are indebted to God, who has toiled for six thousand years. We have to feel the culmination of God's tears of six thousand years and pay for the sacrifice at Golgotha.

When we then repent of our past sins, pay indemnity for our present sins, and cherish hope for the future, calling upon our Father and going to Him with open arms, the Father can say, "Oh, my son, my daughter." Forgetting about His dignity, He will shed tears of joy and sorrow. Only those who can achieve this will become sons and daughters of the Father. Only when you understand that God and Jesus are like that can you become God's sons and daughters.

God can elevate these sons and daughters before Satan's world and all things of the universe, saying that they are the lords and sons and daughters He has been looking for. Only when these sons and daughters appear can God finally forget the labors of the six thousand years. He can entrust Heaven and earth to them and rest in peace.

Just as Jesus cried over this history of sorrow and died, if there is a way that God's will can be accomplished, you should pursue it obediently. You have to remember that you must live such a life of devotion.

## Prayer

*Father! We are so ashamed. We have learned that this path is an awesome path, a path of inextinguishable sorrow.*

*Father, You sought these children out not for one day or for several years, but for six thousand years! Please let us understand now how much trouble we have caused for You, how much we have angered You, and how much we have wronged You. Before we entered this relationship, we fought over the things of the world. Please allow us to understand how sinful we are.*

*Father, Your sons and daughters who are gathered here do not have to know everything. Please let them at least understand the God that we believe in, the Jesus we should attend, and the sons and daughters we must become.*

*What is our hope? We did not come seeking for well-dressed people or people with power or to satisfy some desire. We came only because we long for the Father's love and a relationship with Him. Father, if the Father has tears, please let us possess those tears. If the Father is experiencing pain, please let us feel the pain.*

*Please let us understand that we should not become princes who are seeking joy but princes who bear responsibility for sorrowful and painful history, and let us pay indemnity for it. We have learned that You yearn for sons and daughters who are victorious under such circumstances, sons and daughters worthy of God's pride before Heaven and earth. We have also learned that Your labors for the six thousand years have been to elevate Your beloved sons and daughters.*

*We pray sincerely that You will allow us to fulfill all the responsibilities entrusted to us and to fully cope with the missions given to us. Please guide us to become the most exemplary children of filial piety, and patriots.*

*Until the day that the Father of history, the Father of the present era and the Father of the future becomes our Father and mobilizes the entire universe to sing songs of joy, please protect these people. We prayed in the name of the Lord. Amen.*

**REVEREND SUN MYUNG MOON  
SPEAKS ON  
Jesus Whom God Wanted To Find**

**Matthew 23:29-39**

**October 18, 1959**

**Former Church Headquarters,  
Seoul, Korea**

**Prayer**

*Father! Today we are historically distant from Jesus. History has distance, but there is no distance in the world of the heart. Let us not become people who believe in the historical Jesus. Let us become people who know and believe in Jesus in our hearts.*

*Since we have already seen Your word, let us be able to picture Jesus' humble image. Let us grieve in our hearts and bow to that countenance. Let us be filled with the anguished, sincere and awe-stricken mind that can hear Jesus' words of appeal to his people at the time.*

*Let us be able to call You Father without self-consciousness. Let us be able to feel the rapture of Jesus' grace without our noticing and be thankful. Make us grieve over the fact that the Heavens were supposed to protect and support the Messiah You sent but that he went through a miserable course upon his appearance on earth. Let us be able to care for the work he did. Let us feel anguished at the mistreatment he received. Let us be able to inherit in our hearts today the works that our ancestors did not fulfill. Let us be able to comfort and console Jesus in their place. Make us his reciprocal objects of hope.*

*We know how miserable Jesus was. He had to lament when he looked at his people. He could only weep bitterly when he saw the state of the religious body. People did not recognize the fact that he had to take responsibility for Heaven's dispensation.*

*No one knew his heart as he wandered the mountains alone at night, leaving humanity behind. They should have felt the pain of his circumstances. He had to leave behind the church that should have shared his heart and the people who should have lived with him. Today let us not become like those who follow and believe in Jesus without knowing him. Let us be able to cry infinitely for him, holding onto his heart. Let us be concerned for him. We know that we must become people who do not refuse even death for his sake.*

*Why did Your sons and daughters come to this place today? We do not teach any knowledge or scholarship of the world here. We have gathered here to find the resting place for our*



*minds. We have gathered to connect with Your original heart and to become people who must go the way of Your will, who must bow to You, and who must share our hearts with You. If we have gathered here to repent to Heaven and to cleanse ourselves, let us not claim to have come here by our own efforts alone.*

*Make us know that without Your hands of compassion and sympathy, we would inevitably fall prey to Satan. Let us be grateful and thankful. We know that you have approved of this place so that it can create sons and daughters who are filled with the heart that says, "Father! Have compassion on us." Let the speaker as well as the listeners be filled with that kind of attitude.*

*We know that we have met here today as a result of Heaven's work to connect us to generations of ancestors and to build the one day of victory. If we feel something in our minds, experience something in our hearts and have a new determination, let us realize that effect was not produced in an hour. Make us feel that each person here was shaped by our ancestors, by the prophets and righteous people who made bridges and connections through the historic achievements of their work.*

*Even though each of our hearts and countenances toward You is different, let our minds move together. Let our hearts all be the same when connecting with You. Mold us into one likeness.*

*Let the speaker and listeners not have two minds. Make us realize that Satan is aiming at that kind of base, and that he is attempting to put up a wall of death in front of us. Give us strength and ability. Give us the protection of the Holy Trinity. Allow us to be shaped only by the glory of victory, the glory of re-creation, the glory of nobility, and the elements within us that we can be proud of. Let us feel only these aspects.*

*Please give the same blessings to each place, spread out in the districts where lonely members are kneeling and praying. I pray all this in the name of Christ our Lord. Amen.*

The short speech that I want to give today is on the topic of "*Jesus Whom God Wanted to Find.*"

## **God's Purpose in Setting Up Jesus**

We know that Jesus is the only begotten son of God. God wanted to find Jesus for four thousand years. God found Jesus after the Israelites went through all kinds of conditions of hard work. Jesus was a person who worked hard to fulfill the will of God and the will of the people who wanted to attend him. Thus, the fate of Heaven, the historic fate of the chosen people of Israel, the fate of the age and the fate of the future were all entangled centering on Jesus. When God found Jesus, His purpose for choosing Israel was to be fulfilled. When God embraced Jesus completely, He was embracing the chosen people of Israel. When God could dwell joyously with Jesus, He could dwell with the people of Israel. It was the work of God to find Jesus in total fulfillment. Moreover, attending Jesus completely is the hope of the fallen descendants and of mankind, who are anticipating salvation.

To find Jesus Heaven went through all kinds of hardships from after the Fall until his arrival. In order to attend this one man, the chosen people went through a road of unspeakable persecution and the road of death in their historic course. They repeated numerous times the history of struggle where they fell down, stood up, stood up and fell down, and stood up again. This historical sorrow of the chosen people of Israel would have been removed by their clinging to Jesus. The sorrow of God, who had suffered to send Jesus, also would have been removed.

Jesus did come. Jesus came to this land and worked hard. Jesus fought for us in this land. He endured and fought for Heaven. He even went the road of death alone. Jesus actually did come for the age and the future.

But he is in a position of not having removed the sorrow of history and not having removed the sorrow of the age. For that reason today, two thousand years after Jesus' coming, he has to come again. This age needs Jesus to come again. The future also needs Jesus.

When we think of this, how much would God have longed to see Jesus as a person who had completed God's hope? How much would Jesus have wanted to stand in a position representing the dignity of Heaven on the one hand and the dignity of earth on the other? But Jesus never got to establish that dignity in its totality.

Jesus, having appeared to his people, probably longed to reign as King of Kings, the governor of all people and the crown prince of Heaven. Even if that did not happen, the Israelites, who had been prepared for four thousand years, should not have abandoned him, even at the risk of their lives. He would not have let go of the Israelites even at the point of death. But with death at hand, they divided and separated. Thus, he disappeared from the people, and he was in a situation where he had to depart from this earth. We should know this clearly. Jesus was filled with a sense of his historic mission and a sense of the mission to the age. Moreover, he was filled with a heart of wanting to save mankind, who were crying out as they were swept away by the wave of death. Was there a person who attended this Jesus, the Messiah, the only begotten son of God? There was no one.

If there is something that Heaven looked for from Jesus, what would that have been? If there was something that Heaven wanted to find, it would have been someone who knew Jesus. The person who truly knows him is a person who knows God. The person who knows God knows him. The Israelites, who considered that they knew God, were supposed to attend Jesus. But mankind lost Jesus. Heaven lost him, and he had to die, leaving his mission behind on this earth. We should recognize this fact again.

### **God Longed for the People to Attend Jesus**

Today, after two thousand years have passed, what would the desire of God be? It is to find Jesus again on earth. We think that Jesus fulfilled the purpose of his coming on earth, went to the right side of God, and with the glory of God, bowed to Him in victory. But that is a big error.

When Jesus was departing, he sent the Holy Spirit to this earth. After sending the Holy Spirit, he has prayed ever since in the spiritual world to represent the heart of Heaven and to appear as God's original desire. He is praying to take responsibility for his uncompleted mission.

What was the content of Jesus' prayers? What was the purpose of his praying? What was Heaven trying to find through Jesus by preparing for four thousand years and sending him? It was victory, not the Jesus of the cross but the Jesus of glory. Jesus prayed to fulfill that will of God.

The question is how does Heaven perceive Jesus? How does Jesus perceive Heaven? How should the people of the future face Jesus, who wants them to believe in him? The way a believer receives Jesus, the way Jesus receives God, the way God meets Jesus, and the way God meets the people should all be the same. The place where people fulfill their purpose by moving with one goal is a place of victory and glory, not a place of sadness and pain. It is a place where all of Heaven and earth can rejoice. Heaven is longing for that one day, for Jesus to progress to that day, and for citizens who can attend God and Jesus as their greatest pride. This was the reason for God's sending Jesus to the earth and the reason for making people believe in him. But that purpose has not been fulfilled on this earth even now.

Therefore, he must come again. He must come again. Where is the garden of glory that Jesus built with his victory? Where is the world where God can rejoice? It only remains in the hearts of God and Jesus.

Jesus came as the King of all Kings. He came to deeply love, to embrace and to make an unbreakable relationship with the chosen people of Israel, the nation of Judah. He came to form an iron connection with them, where, if they died he would also die. If they lived he would also live. To form this relationship, he shouted and cried. But the people violated that relationship and abandoned him on the cross. When this happened the mutual goal of Jesus and the Israelites was not fulfilled. God tried to establish a turning point of life and death through Jesus, but that standard was not fulfilled in the physical world. Thus, Satan again invaded the world of men.

Therefore, Jesus and the Holy Spirit are spiritually leading this world. They have battled innumerable times for two thousand years. God's work was to find Jesus. But because Jesus and the chosen people did not become one, they lost him. Thus, Heaven abandoned the Israelites and God established a spiritual Israel and promised them a Messiah. After Jesus departed God promised to send the Messiah again spiritually, and He carried out a movement of restoration for the failed Israel. That is the two-thousand-year history after Jesus until now.

Then what kind of time is now? They say that these are the Last Days. What are the Last Days? The Last Days are a time when the day of Heaven's hope is near. The Last Days are a time when God establishes Jesus again and fulfills His desire. What is God's desire? It is the

world that He originally intended. God longs for the fulfillment of the world of the original ideal on this earth through Jesus. Then, in these Last Days, are you who are living in the satanic world of sin prepared to attend Jesus whom God is looking for? God is hoping in the Last Days for a world where Jesus can have full dominion. The world should become a world God would want to show to Jesus. God has persevered for six thousand years, longing to be able to show off His chosen people and chosen children to Jesus. But this world became a world God could not show off to Jesus.

If Jesus comes to this earth again, he should reign as King of Kings, leading the people of this earth, and he should return glory to God. Moreover, we should liberate the historical sadness and sorrow and attend Jesus as the prince of victory. We should give glory to Heaven representing him. But the people of this earth do not know this.

### **God Wanted to Expose Jesus**

What is the desire of God? He is hoping that a world of goodness will appear when Jesus comes. Then what is the desire of Jesus? As the victor of a good nation, he would want to rule over good citizens. By fulfilling the purpose that God desires, he would want to return victory and glory to Heaven. But we who are living on earth do not know that Jesus and God desire these things.

The Last Days, when Jesus has to come again, is the same as the time when God sent him to the Israelites two thousand years ago. The reason that God worked hard for the pitiable, chosen people for four thousand years, the reason why He guided them and led them when other nations were persecuting them and then handed them over to Jesus, was not so that they might betray him. The reason that God established the Jewish religion was not to make it into a religion that spearheaded the rejection of Jesus. In the same way that Jesus was like a lamb in front of God, the Israel people should have been the most obedient lambs to Jesus. Not only the Jewish religion, but also the whole race of Israelites should have said, "East," when Jesus said, "East," and "West," when Jesus said, "West." They should have been a race that died or lived with Jesus. God worked hard for four thousand years to create that kind of people.

When the dignity of the chosen Israel crumbled, and when God saw that Jesus could not find the children or disciples whom he wanted to find, raise up, and love, God grieved and wailed bitterly.

The citizens of that time did not know that the anxious heart of Heaven, which had endured for four thousand years, had exploded. But Jesus knew Heaven. He knew that God, who grieved looking at his situation, was a God who had persevered for four thousand years. Who ever knew the heart of Jesus as he comforted God, saying, "Father, do not resent my death. Do not resent my sorrow. Do not resent my agony," even as he was being chased, persecuted and driven away without a place to stay or a place to lean on?

The moment that Jesus died, the Israelites whom Heaven had prepared for four thousand

years became Satan's prisoners. That was the moment when the chosen Jewish religion fell down the trap of Satan. Jesus, who respected the historical labor and historical achievements of the prophets, was appalled and mortified that God's labor had come to naught. He asked for God's forgiveness even while his body was being torn to pieces. But who knew that heart?

There were so many people who said that they were chosen, that they were attending God, but there were none who knew Jesus' heart and situation, his painful cries and his heartbreaking shouts. You believe in this Jesus who could not share his situation with anyone. You believe in Jesus without knowing that he fell down, grabbing his chest, as if his heart were being ripped to pieces. In the Last Days we must show this Jesus. We must show this Jesus to the Jewish religion. We must show him to the Israelites. We must disclose him to the seven tribes of Canaan who betrayed him and to the satanic world. This is the hope of God. Was there anyone in history who revealed Jesus in this way? No one. God's hope is to expose the true Jesus. Our hope is to manifest Jesus on this earth as the prince of victory and to attend him. This is also Jesus' hope.

There are numerous religions today. There are many people who claim that they believe. Do not boast. History has progressed through a course of contradiction. The flow of history judges from a disinterested position. History is connected with you even in a flash of thought. In this time when fear is invading you, when you are in chaos and are losing the center, with what heart, with what relationship, and with what value are you worrying about the sorrow of Heaven? Are you prepared to remove the great sorrow of Heaven? That is the issue.

### **Jesus Stood Alone Because of Betrayal**

Jesus came and went and two thousand years passed. The Israelites and the Jewish religion exist. The betraying form remains, but where is the betrayed one? He disappeared. The words that Jesus left behind while dying because of the betrayal remained. Yet where have the heart and circumstances of Jesus gone? Despite the fact that Jesus was supposed to lead the fight in place of Heaven and to decide victory or defeat in place of the earth, what shouldn't survive remains. Jesus' foundation, which should have survived, does not remain. Meanwhile, the Last Days have come again. What do you think about that?

Numerous Christians all over the world will follow the precedent of Israel if they are not careful. Who can be confident this will not be the case? Who can guarantee that they will not repeat the same blunder as Israel? Nobody can guarantee that.

They say that these are the Last Days. The Bible says that in the Last Days people should anoint themselves, go into a secret place and pray. Groping after what appears to be true is not the will of Heaven, and prayers bound by formalities do not attend God. Jesus, whom God installed a long time ago, appeared out of nowhere. He appeared like a thief. The prince of glory appeared like a thief. He was not born in a luxurious castle. Who would have

imagined that he would be born in a stable which smelled of manure?

Where did the Wise Men of the East, who exhorted people to believe in Jesus, go? Where did the holy men who testified that Jesus was the Messiah go? Where did Anna and the group under John the Baptist go? They all disappeared. Since the people Heaven sent all disappeared, the Israelites, who were ignorant, went away as well. The Jewish religion also declined. Thus, Jesus remained alone, all alone. God had attempted to establish Jesus by laboring and fighting for four thousand years, but Jesus remained alone. The numerous soldiers whom Heaven had led, the prepared religion and people were lost to Jesus.

The words of the Bible that you believe in today are the words of a betrayed Jesus. The apostles betrayed not only Jesus but also his words. His words were betrayed and Jesus was also personally betrayed. Did Heaven labor for four thousand years to establish Jesus just so he might be betrayed? No, not at all. Why do you believe in Jesus? You must believe in Jesus in order to fulfill the hope of God and to ease the pain of Jesus. Without caring whether you go to Heaven or hell and even if you go to hell, you should fulfill Jesus' hope. Even if you become the prince of hell, you should believe in order to fulfill God's hope. But people say, "Even if Jesus perishes and Heaven fails, all that needs to happen is that I go to the Kingdom of Heaven." This attitude is worse than criminal. This kind of faith is faulty in essence. Today the road of the Unification Church members is the road of setting this kind of Christianity straight.

We must find the historical Jesus. That Jesus is the Jesus of the age. That Jesus is the Jesus of history. The history that Jesus wanted to create was destroyed. The age was severed, and the future was also curtailed. Did you know that Jesus had nowhere to go? The Israelites should have laughed and cried with Jesus, holding onto Jesus, who came as the fruit of their historic connection to God, for whom God had persevered for four thousand years. The Israelites were lost to the Messiah. After Jesus passed away, did the Jews become true descendants whom Jesus could rule? This age is also losing sight of Jesus. Jesus came with the mission of Heaven, bearing with him the connection of the past, the present and the future. The fact that he even lost the past is regrettable.

If Jesus appears again in this age, in these historic Last Days, he must establish a historical connection. Christianity today must make a historical connection. How should they establish the historical connection? Christians of today must become the second Israel which can support Jesus with God's standard, not like the Israelites or the Jewish religion which betrayed Jesus. Christians know about the Bible, but they do not know the essential spirit of the contents of the Bible. They do not know the heart of the Bible. No matter how much they dig up genealogy or discuss things, if they cannot treat that genealogy with true dignity and value, they do not have the qualification to compile it.

### **Jesus' Real Parents and Siblings**

Jesus came to uphold God's dignity and to liberate the numerous saints who had sacrificed

themselves to follow God's will for four thousand years. He came to liberate the resentment of the people whom Satan had infringed upon in this world. He did not complete that work. He came to liberate that resentment, but he did not fulfill that goal. Therefore, he has to come again. We must know this clearly.

What does God want to find? What does Jesus seek with his heart's longing? He seeks the nation of goodness. He seeks the nation of victory, glory and happiness. Did Jesus meet good people? No. His brothers and sisters chased him out. His parents drove him out. Think about that. Did God establish the Israelites so that they could do that to Jesus? Did God set up the Jewish religion in order to persecute Jesus? Did God transmit the will of the providence for four thousand years and send Jesus to Joseph's household so that Joseph could treat him that way? Did John the Baptist eat locusts and wild honey for thirty years in order to serve Jesus in that way? Everybody passed away. Everything passed.

When Jesus came to this earth, the people abandoned him. Therefore, Jesus had to collide head on against Satan, who was following behind the people who had been prepared to welcome him. The chosen people should have welcomed Jesus and turned around and attacked Satan. But Jesus had to fight alone on the battle ground. The cross is the road where Jesus died fighting.

Jesus was supposed to give commands to the heavenly soldiers in the forefront to march against the world of Satan. But he was the only one left. Everybody disappeared. Where did the three Wise Men from the East go? Where did Anna disappear to? Where did the shepherds go? Where did John the Baptist vanish to? Where did Joseph's family go? Where did Jesus' brothers, sisters and relatives go? Where did the religion, the people and the nation disappear to? They all passed away. Since they all left, Jesus is praying again for the sake of his people, bearing the cross in order to make a connection, saying, "I have died for you." Jesus thought that even though everything passed and the nation perished, God would watch over him. Therefore, he went up to Heaven and is praying again for those people.

If these are Jesus' circumstances, what is his desire? He wants to find true disciples. The true disciple of Jesus' desire is also the disciple of God's desire and the disciple whom Jesus will testify to.

Did the disciples ever make a comfortable environment where Jesus could rest? Did Jesus have a family? When Jesus' mother and younger sibling came to him, he said to them, "One who lives by the will of God is my mother and my younger brother." In this sense Jesus did not have any relatives or kin. He did not have a family or brothers and sisters. Right? Thus, even after he passed away, he has been seeking in the spiritual world a mother, brothers and sisters, a clan, a race, a church, a nation and a world. That is the two-thousand-year history of Christianity. Because Israel was lost to Jesus and left behind nothing on this earth, he must come again. Jesus did not establish his family, his tribe, his race, his nation, or his world. Therefore, he must come again.

Is there anyone who worries that in the Last Days when Jesus comes again, he will suffer the

same sorrows as before? Have you ever been his younger brother? Heaven wants to ask this question. The elderly people here, have you ever thought of loving Jesus as if you were his father and mother? Have you ever cared for the beloved son of God with the same heart that Jesus had for his people? Have you ever lived a life of faith where you lived for God's sons and daughters, not minding whether your bones melted or whether exhaustion and hardship came upon you? Someday Jesus will come to this earth again. Why would he come? He comes again to find his disciples, whom he loves. It is the sorrow of God and of Jesus that in the course of history Jesus did not find his disciples again; he could not gather them and establish the will centering on them. It is the shame of our ancestors and the shame of history that they left behind this kind of sorrow.

Today we attend the apostles and think that they are the ones who are receiving the deep love of Heaven, but that might not be the case. In fact, it is not true. Representing all mankind, they should have comforted Jesus, but they did not. They were people who had to ask for forgiveness after Jesus died.

### **The True Family Members of the Kingdom of Heaven**

After Jesus resurrected, whom did he find? He found a party of disciples who had betrayed him. Who knew Jesus' heart when he had to forgive his disciples and receive them with happiness in order to carry out the providence of salvation? No one. This caused infinite sorrow for Jesus. Even though he was sorrowful, he had to go find them. He had to make at least a spiritual base on earth. Therefore, he had to find them again.

The apostles, who were chosen as representatives, betrayed Jesus; the disciples, who represented mankind, also betrayed him. This meant that all mankind betrayed him. That is why Jesus stopped Mary Magdalene when she tried to hold onto him. Humankind betrayed a sorrowful Jesus. Among the apostles, whom we regard as great people, was there anyone who did not betray Jesus? You who believe in them are of the same race of betrayers. Is there anyone who did not betray Jesus? No. Because we are a race of betrayers, we live a life of faith that repeatedly commits betrayal. We live a life of sin.

Since we have become a group of people who must be forgiven by Jesus when he comes again, when will the sorrow of Heaven end? We must know Jesus. Jesus tried to establish an historical relationship and a relationship with the age and the future. Jesus left behind a sorrowful story of tribulations on earth. It is the mission of the bride to carry the burden of that sorrow.

You long for Jesus to come, crying, "Come, oh Lord! Take my bag full of sin! Come, Jesus." Why do you long for him? Isn't it for your own wealth and well-being? He who establishes his own viewpoint or his own objectives when dealing with Heaven will one day become a betrayer. No matter what the viewpoint of a faith or ideology is, unless God and all things of the cosmos deem that viewpoint to be correct, no religion, no person can say, "Follow me." No one can say, "You must believe in our religion. You must follow this Church." Go ahead



and pass by the Unification Church however much you like. We are in this kind of situation. We must know the circumstances of Jesus. We should know the Jesus of God's hope and the Jesus of His original desire. We should know who we are, we who seek Jesus. We should not endeavor to display ourselves but should become younger brothers or sisters of Jesus who can receive the love of Jesus before our death. In order to join Abel, you must become a younger brother. Before we die we must become beloved disciples to whom Jesus can open up all of his heart. We must become disciples to whom Jesus can hand over everything and who can inherit everything. In the Bible Jesus said, "I still have a lot to tell you, but you are not able to handle it now." Today we should long for the coming of Jesus, the Jesus whom God wants to find, the Jesus whom we must attend, and the Jesus who wants to find himself. We should know and serve that Jesus.

You should not just become a disciple of Jesus. You must become his sons and daughters. Even the apostles will bow their heads to the victorious sons and daughters of Heaven. If there is a person Jesus can embrace, saying, "My beloved younger brother, my beloved family," the apostles will become his servants. You must come to the level where even the apostles can kneel down to you and bow. Some people might say that it is heretical to say these things, but those are the words of people who do not know. The word "bride" does not pertain to the apostles. It is not a word that is approved for the apostles. If Jesus had approved that, why would he come again? It is a word designated for people of the future. Think about it. The term "children" is not the designation of the apostles but of the sons and daughters of the future who do not betray Heaven.

Many saints have come and gone since Adam, but none among them could be a son of Jesus. There is none who can become the true, direct descendant of Jesus. That only happens after Jesus comes again. You should know this.

Who will Jesus look for when he comes to this earth again? He comes to look for younger brothers and sisters. He comes to find parents. He comes to find his tribe. He comes to find a race. He comes to find citizens. He comes to find a world. But he does not want to find the world as it has been until now. That is why Unification Church uses the term "family." We are not church members but family members.

### **You Cannot Follow Jesus Unless You Exceed the Standard of the Apostles**

What is the sorrow of Jesus? Where did the three disciples who were with Jesus in the hills of Gethsemane go? Where did his beloved parents and younger siblings go? Jesus longed for them all. If Jesus' tribe had attended him centering on Joseph's family, Jesus would not have died, but he was chased out by his family, by John the Baptist whom God had prepared, by the religious body, by the race, and by his disciples. Thus, he had to die. Without knowing these circumstances, people say that Jesus came to die. If what I say is true, people who have been believing that Jesus came to die are crucifying Jesus a second time.

Jesus is looking for people. He is seeking beloved younger brothers and sisters. Where did my beloved parents go? Where are my brothers? Where are my relatives? Where is my tribe? Where is my church? Where is my religion? In order to dissolve this sorrow, Jesus has been praying for two thousand years, "Heavenly Father, please forgive us again. I did not complete my mission as the representative of the world. I did not complete my mission to lead the Israelites. I did not complete my mission to lead the church. I did not complete my mission to lead the tribe and family. Therefore, please forgive us." This is the truth.

What is the sadness of God? When God saw that Jesus was being betrayed by his own blood brothers, how much did He grieve? When God saw that even Jesus' parents, who had brought him up, did not know him but separated themselves from him, how much did God grieve? After preparing for thousands of years, God sent Jesus to Joseph's tribe. What did He feel when that tribe, which was supposed to rejoice and attend Jesus, betrayed him? What did God feel when the Jewish religion expelled Jesus? What did He feel when the Israelites betrayed Jesus? You should realize that God's heart burst in pain when Jesus was rejected by individuals, by his brothers and sisters, by his family, by the people He had prepared, by the church, by society and by the nation.

God promised to send Jesus again. He will surely come, and he will take responsibility for this age. You who are facing the Last Days share the common fate of attending the one who comes. If the age of attending him is coming, what frame of mind should you have in order to attend him? You cannot attend him by merely believing in the Bible. When Jesus came the people of his time believed only in the Old Testament and thus failed to attend him. Moreover, you cannot attend him just by blindly believing in God. People failed to attend the prophets in the Old Testament age as well as in the New Testament age. Who is to say that the same thing will not happen in this age? We must reach the position of sons and daughters. We must become a family of Jesus. Without that we cannot attend Jesus.

Thus, we must be sons and daughters of the historical God. We must reach the position of binding a relationship with God's heart. In this age do you think you will enter the Kingdom of Heaven just by going to Church with a Bible in your hands? Let's see where you will go. I have often seen this kind of image. Ministers who have been boasting that they will go to the Kingdom of Heaven are in a desolate place spiritually. There are lots of people like that. Do not boast. Even if they are devoted to making their church prosper, it doesn't mean that they are sons and daughters of God. Even if people respect you, saying that you have a Ph.D., it doesn't mean that you are a son or daughter of God.

Similarly, if even the apostles could not become Jesus' sons and daughters or his family members, who among the people on earth would be able to claim that he or she is Jesus' son or daughter, that he is Jesus' brother or sister? Why couldn't the apostles take those positions? It is because they did not recognize the historical Jesus. They did not recognize the Jesus of the age.

Thus, for us to become his sons or daughters today, we must know the God of the six

thousand years of history. We must know the historical Jesus. We must believe in the God of the age, who is leading the 2.7 billion people who comprise mankind. We must believe in the Jesus of the age. Moreover, we must believe in the Jesus of the future, the future that is unfolding from this moment into a form that is 180 degrees different from what we now know. Do you think that Jesus will come and lead people just the way they are? No. He will overturn them. At that time the spoken words, the written words, and everything will be different. That is the essential point here. You must become a better disciple than the apostles were, a better bride than the apostles, and a better brother to Jesus than the apostles were.

### **God Wants to Establish Jesus' Family**

The apostles who did not know the historic heart of Jesus betrayed him. They betrayed Jesus who moved according to the historical will. They did not know him and betrayed the man who moved with the will of the future in his heart. Therefore, for us to block and cleanse this history of betrayal, we must become younger brothers and sisters of Jesus, and we must become brides whom Jesus can love. We must become Jesus' family members who are able to live eternally with him. If not, you should at least become a citizen who can fight on Jesus' side on the battlefield.

God sought members for Jesus' family. After sending Jesus to humankind, God looked for people who could become Jesus' younger brothers and sisters and who could become members of Jesus' family. Heaven wanted this and had worked hard to accomplish it for four thousand years. Joseph's family should have loved Jesus and lived with him with the will of God through life or death. Joseph and Mary should have reached the level of the bride before Jesus arrived, but they didn't. Among Jesus' younger brothers, there were none who said, "Brother, where are you going? I will go with you." What happened in the Gospel of John? Jesus' brothers and sisters did not understand or believe in Jesus. (John 7:1-9) Moreover, did John the Baptist, who testified that the Holy Spirit came down as a dove from Heaven and manifested herself upon Jesus, ask, "My Lord! Where do you wish to go?" Did he ask, "My Lord! Where do you wish to live?" Did the chosen people of Israel ask that? Because no one asked Jesus these questions, he went to the spiritual world carrying much sorrow.

The Last Days are the time of removing this sorrow. The day when Jesus resolves this unresolved sorrow is the judgement day. Those who want to survive the Last Days, open your minds, and examine yourself with a composed heart. Have I become someone who can find that Jesus of God's hope? Am I qualified to become a member of Jesus' family? Am I qualified to become a citizen of the nation of that ideology? You do not know that Jesus is praying with this kind of an anxious heart.

We who are gathered here are traveling a difficult road. We are pioneering that road. We are doing things that never existed in history. We are saying words that are not in the New

Testament. We are experiencing truths that spiritual people have not experienced. Our purpose is to become members of Jesus' family, members of his tribe and citizens who can dwell in his bosom. We have gathered here to fulfill that purpose.

Who should stand closest to Jesus? His bride, his siblings and children, that is, his family should stand closest to him. This is the family God longs for. This is the family Jesus sought. It is the historical desire of God to set up this family on earth. In order to fulfill that desire, we must become Jesus' siblings, his children and his brides. At least we should enter his tribe. In that way we can join the 144,000.

God and Jesus were miserable. Our ancestors also were miserable. They passed away one by one, but they could not hail the day of liberation. The day of liberation was lost. Our ancestors followed God's will, dying without seeing the day of liberation. We must know all the facts of sorrow, and we should be able to attend Jesus whom God sought, whom God wanted to establish, and whom we want to attend.

We are following the providential course. If we look at the history of the Korean people, we know that they were a pitiable people. Despite the fact that they went through so much misery, world attention is centering on these people. Moreover, Christianity today is turning around centering on these people.

### **The Procedure of Prayer**

The time is coming for us to prepare our minds and bodies. A person should not do this preparation for himself. People who are spiritually experienced pray for themselves only at the end of their prayer. When someone prays in a spiritual state, he should first pray for God. Since it is time to meet the owner, he must pray for the well-being of the owner. Then he must pray for Jesus. When someone prays for God, he will know the historical heart of God. If he prays for Jesus, he will know the historical heart of Jesus. Then he must pray for the numerous people in Christianity who have fought for the will of God until now.

Searching through the footsteps of so many prophets from Adam's time until now, a person should pray, "Let me become an offering to liberate them." Then he should be able to shed tears, saying to the prophets, "I know that your sorrow still survives on earth. I want to liberate that sorrow; therefore, please support me." After that he should pray for his sons and daughters and then for himself. That is the law of Heaven.

Before he prayed for his people, Jesus prayed for the Father. For thirty years of his life, Jesus comforted God and prayed for Him, saying, "Heavenly Father! How sorrowful You must be." Then he prayed for the numerous prophets. "I was sent as the representative of your longings, your prophecies, your promises. I will do my utmost to live up to the standard that you have desired."

Jesus prayed for the age with a historical heart. He prayed for Israel, which had departed from the will of God. He prayed for the Jewish faith, which did not know the will of God. He prayed for John the Baptist, who did not follow him even after testifying on his behalf.

Jesus never prayed for himself. Jesus prayed, "Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from me. But do as You will, not as I will," and he passed away without fulfilling his desire.

In the Last Days Jesus can pray for himself. The Last Days are when Jesus can praise himself. The day when Jesus' sorrow dissolves and he comforts and returns glory to God with his heart full of joy is the Last Day. Jesus has not seen that day. He could not welcome that day because of you, because of humankind, and because of Heaven and earth. This is how miserable he is.

After seeing that our ancestors had this kind of fate, it is inappropriate to pray, "Please save me." That is not right. I don't know how you pray, but I do not pray like that. The prophets shed tears for the suffering of their race. Jesus cried for his people. Jesus shed tears for the Jewish faith. Therefore, if there is a person who is living the right course of faith, he should shed tears for the world, shed tears for Heaven and earth, shed tears for his race, shed tears for the church, shed tears for his family members, then at the end pray, "Give me the responsibility."

No one knows the situation of Heaven, which has not yet welcomed the one day of liberation, the day of fulfillment. Even though many say that they are seeking the will of God, no one knows the heart of Heaven and gives his utmost to uphold that will.

Now even if everything is taken away from us and even if the world rejects us and we are in the most miserable situation, if we can become a brother of Jesus whom he recognizes, a member of his family whom he acknowledges, his bride whom he recognizes, and his children whom he recognizes, then we will have fulfilled our highest desire.

### **Those Who Are Hated by the Sinful World Can Meet Jesus**

Jesus wants sons and daughters to appear on this earth whom he can bless and who can receive his blessing as he says, "My beloved! I have worked hard for two thousand years to find sons and daughters like you on earth. My death was for that purpose, and the hardship and pain I suffered were also for that purpose. Now that I've found you, I'll pray to God to give you the blessing of Heaven and earth."

If there is that kind of person on this earth, he will be filled with longing to see Jesus, who has not appeared yet. He will not be able to look at the world without tears. He will be filled with sorrow, pain and anguish. He will be filled with sorrow when he looks at Heaven and earth. He will think that he has the responsibility to remove the anguish of Heaven and earth. He will call on the Lord, feeling unworthy even after sacrificing everything he has. This kind of person is very close to Heaven.

When Jesus was carrying the cross, his mother was heart-stricken and shed so many tears, following him. In the same way, when you think of Jesus, he who suffers for us even today, your eyes should be filled with tears. You should be filled with pain deep down in your bone marrow and flesh, pain that constricts your chest. You should say in every situation, when seeing something or feeling something, "I am unworthy. I am sorry." Is there anyone who

has this kind of heart on this earth? No. Jesus stood in front of Heaven, saying, "If this race has sinned, forgive them with me as the offering. If the world has sinned, forgive them with me as the offering." Heaven is longing for a brother of Jesus to appear who can present himself to Jesus in the same way.

Heaven wants to see Jesus rejoice with his family. Jesus longs for the place where he can say, "My beloved bride, my beloved children, my beloved brother, my beloved kin! I have fulfilled my desire; therefore, let us rejoice. Let us rejoice with Heaven and earth, with history and with the age. Let us rejoice for the future. Heavenly Father, bless us." He must come to earth in order to find that place. But he could not, and so he prays in the spiritual world. We must know this pain that he suffers.

He is not alien to us. He worked for us. He suffered mistreatment for us. He died for us. Even in the secular world, people cry and shed tears for their older or younger brother. Then if the prince of Heaven has come to this earth, died in order to make the most lowly people into his brothers, can anyone not come to him, not cry for him? When will Jesus come and cleanse the great sorrow in his heart, saying, "My beloved bride, my beloved sons and daughters, my beloved brothers"? When he can cleanse that sorrow, the desire of Heaven, the desire of Jesus and the desire of humankind will be fulfilled.

If there is a family member of Heaven, he is probably isolated from the world. If there are sons and daughters of Heaven, they are probably ones who are hated by the secular world. You are responsible for annihilating the enemy's nation and the city of Satan. Therefore, you will be persecuted in the family when you enter a family. You will be persecuted by the society when you go out to the society. You will experience the sorrow of receiving persecution that the nation and world, Heaven and earth, and spiritual world will mobilize. Jesus received the same persecution. God received that persecution, and people who died for Heaven received that persecution. Therefore, the historical hill of sorrow also waits in front of us. We can attend Jesus after going over that hill. Therefore, Jesus comes to become friends with people in that kind of persecuted place. Troubled by pangs of conscience for rejecting and killing Jesus, one should be able to say, "Lord! I am totally grateful for Your infinite grace." Jesus is longing for and looking for a group, a church, a nation and a world that can say, "We are grateful that you have granted us the right to participate in the path where generations of our ancestors shed blood, to participate in the path of the future."

You can sacrifice your bones and flesh in order to find a lost child even in the world of human love. How about the heart of Jesus, who came representing the love of Heaven? Let us compare the most loving relationship that a person has in the human world and the relationship between God, Jesus and I. The relationship between God, Jesus and I must be greater than the most loving relationship between myself and any other person.

### **Adversity Is the Grounds for Heaven's Grace to Come**

The world of heart transcends the distance of history. It transcends time and space. No

matter how great an authority is or how fearful a power, it cannot block that road of love. Even the highest mountain and the whole of Heaven and earth cannot block that love. In traveling that path of heart, there cannot be any obstruction.

The central being of heart is Jesus. Therefore, he said that love will survive to the end. Because Jesus came representing God's heart and lived in the world of the heart, his influence today is expanding. Only by becoming a group who can say that Jesus' heart is our heart, that his mind is our mind, that we cannot separate from him for eternity can we go over any condition of the secular world with him. Then we can become his disciples and family. In the early church, Jesus' disciples could not become members of his family. The most important problem that we must solve in this hour is to ask whether we have become people who can freely go over that boundary line into being of Jesus' family; who can go over any obstacle and go forward for Jesus' sake.

Where will Jesus, whom God wanted to establish, go? Where will Jesus, whom God wanted to establish on earth, stand? If this is not solved, Jesus will have nowhere to stand. Jesus, who is supposed to come to earth, will have nowhere to stand. He must come and do the will of God, but he will not have any companion. They will kill him again. They will drive him to the cross again. They will cause him anguish again. That is why we must go through the heart of the family, the heart of children, and the heart of a bride. We must be filled with longing. Since the day of promise has yet to come, we must be filled with longing and possess a desperate heart. If a person can master his feelings, transcend any awareness or any concept and experience a certain force that leads him in one direction with infinite power, he will enter the Kingdom of Heaven without fail.

Jesus came two thousand years ago. He came to this earth. But who met Jesus? A person might have met Jesus centering on Jesus himself. But there was no one who met the Jesus who had crossed over the level of the individual, then the family, then the society, then the nation and the world and who could rule over all of Heaven and earth. In order to solve this kind of problem, you must be filled with a certain heart. You cannot solve this problem without entering the world of the heart. If there were something that could solve that problem, if there were something that could move your heart, you would be pulled into it. If you see a person coming out of a church totally vexed, do not go to that church again.

Our mind seeks the world of the heart. Even radio waves do not just operate anywhere. They operate where there is a receiver. They operate where there is a reciprocal relationship. It is the same with people. If there is a person with a true conscience, a true loving standard, and a foundation of Heaven's heart, then wherever or whenever he goes and even in an unfair and sorrowful place, he will have a way to survive and prosper without his knowing how he did it. He will prosper even when he is misunderstood. That prosperous way does not come about in a comfortable place. No one achieved an historical revolution, an historical discovery, or an historical success in a comfortable place. They began from a place where they met with death face to face. God comes to you in that place.

Therefore, when someone is about to face God, he will meet an incident. He will collide with a material problem, a problem with other people and a problem of the heart. At that time if he can turn and shout, "This is the path I will go" and goes forward, he will be able to lead people who are agonizing over numerous problems and affairs. Jesus was able to do that. When he was helping with the carpentry work of Joseph, he did not lead a comfortable life. His heart passed through a course of infinite hardship and sorrow. In a course that was historical, connected to the age and connected to the future, he crossed over in his mind all the hills of hardship and pain that mankind had gone through. Because he was able to establish a victorious standard in a showdown against Satan, he could proclaim that he was the Messiah. This is not written in the Bible.

### **The Value of Love Cannot Be Compared to Anything in the World**

In the world of the heart, there is no variance from the heart of God. What does the "Alpha and Omega" mean? Because God is the substance of and the central being of love, He does not have an alpha or omega, a beginning or an end. True love cannot have a beginning and an end. In the course of the providence of restoration, heading toward the world of the heart, the ideology that searches the background of history and shouts, "God's heart is hidden here. Oh! This is the path that our race must take," is the ideology which will save that race. If there is a person who finds God's heart which flows behind world history and who shouts out that this is the way for mankind to prosper, that person will be able to pioneer the way for the salvation of this world. Moreover, if there is a person who can proclaim that the heart of the cosmos, Heaven and earth, the spiritual world, and everything is his, that person would be the Christ who has come again. Then the beginning and re-creation of Heaven and earth, the history of completion will unfold.

It is our hope and our life of faith to seek out this world. Since you must travel that path, you must decide the direction of heart. Ultimately, you must decide the direction of your heart. You must love God and Jesus more than you love anything else in the world. You must love the world that Jesus loved. You must be able to love the people that Jesus loved. After loving something bigger than oneself, if there is anything left, then one should think of oneself. But the opposite trend is happening today. People think that it doesn't matter whether the nation collapses, the world perishes or Heaven grieves. "As long as my children and I do not perish, it's fine." This is upside down thinking.

In order to cut away from this, Jesus said that the members of your family are your enemies. For the sake of the public will, you must abandon private feelings. The person who acts for the sake of the group that he belongs to more than he acts for his family is a loyal subject of that group. Furthermore, if he sacrifices for the group as well as for nation, he is a loyal subject of that nation. Moreover, if there is a person who dies for the sake of the public ideology of the world instead of just his nation, he might be a traitor to his nation but he is a loyal subject of the world. Furthermore, if there is a person who goes over the world and



lives for the sake of God, he is the greatest loyal subject. Jesus is an example of that kind of person.

The greatest standard of the happiness that is granted to man is being a true servant of God, a true loyal subject of God and a true, filial son and daughter of God. These are the words of God's grace. What do you think? Have you become God's loyal subject, filial sons and daughters whom He can recognize? You must step over your family, your nation, and this world and seek God. You must go with high spirits. Jesus went that course with a commanding spirit.

If my family opposes me, I must thrust through that family. If my people oppose me, then I must dig through that people. If my nation opposes me, then I must go through that nation. If the world opposes me, I must go through the world. If numerous evil spirits in the spiritual world oppose me, I must have the desperate heart to dig through that opposition. The problem is whether we have that heart. Even Satan's iron net will be withdrawn when it faces that heart. Only the sons and daughters who can shout, "Father! I love You more than anybody. I love You more than the world. I love You just as Jesus loved you," can become Jesus' brides. If those kinds of sons and daughters appear, will Jesus say, "Hey, why are you doing that?" Will that happen? No. Jesus has longed for two thousand years for those kinds of sons and daughters to appear. Only a person who longs for that kind of family, that kind of brother and that kind of children, and who strives to become that kind of person will be able to become the citizen, the family, and the kin who can support Jesus, whom God wanted to establish.

Even the failure to take on the historical mission can be restored if we possess a heart of love. Therefore, we must seek that kind of place. Love cannot be compared to anything in the whole of Heaven and earth. A person will not trade a handkerchief that was given to him by his beloved for a million pieces of gold. No matter how small the number, how great it would be if there are sons and daughters of God who are connected in their hearts with Jesus; sons and daughters who can even move Jesus to the bone, who can comprehend the world of hope that Jesus desires, who can make God rest and who can bow to Him.

Jesus longed for family members who can bow to God alongside of him. He fought for two thousand years to establish that standard on earth. God sent Jesus so that He could watch mankind living together with Jesus. We must ask ourselves whether we have become people with hearts bursting with the desire to go over the level of the individual, go over the sorrow of the people, go over the hill of worldwide sorrow and connect with Heaven for this purpose. Whether we have that heart or not will determine whether we attend Jesus correctly and whether we will be able to support Jesus to become the Jesus God wanted to find.

### **Prayer**

*Father! We are unworthy to receive Your grace. As time passes, man should discover more and more that he is unworthy and weep bitterly about the sorrow of Heaven. But the love of*

*Heaven remains the love of Heaven, and the heart of the people remains only as the heart of the people. Each person goes through a course of life where he fights with others and lives an upside down life. Please forgive us.*

*We realize that Jesus established a connection of rejoicing, centering on the love of Heaven, going over the love of men. We beseech You that we may become Jesus' true disciples, true family, true children, and true brides who can find that relationship with Heaven.*

*In that way we can support Jesus whom You wanted to establish. We can dissolve Jesus' historical sorrow, and we can cleanse the mistakes of the generations of our ancestors in one generation. We pray that we can become family members of Heaven and children of Heaven who attend Jesus with this attitude.*

*Father, if what we feel began from Heaven, let it not disappear from our mind for eternity. Let it linger in our heads forever. Let that life force stay with us. If we must surely go this way, please guide us vertically, transcending time and space. Please take direct control over us.*

*Be with us forever with Your words. Bless us that in the course of battle to win victory we can keep pace with the providence; that we can give our utmost effort and devote our utmost loyalty to You. I pray all these things in the name of Christ our Lord. Amen.*